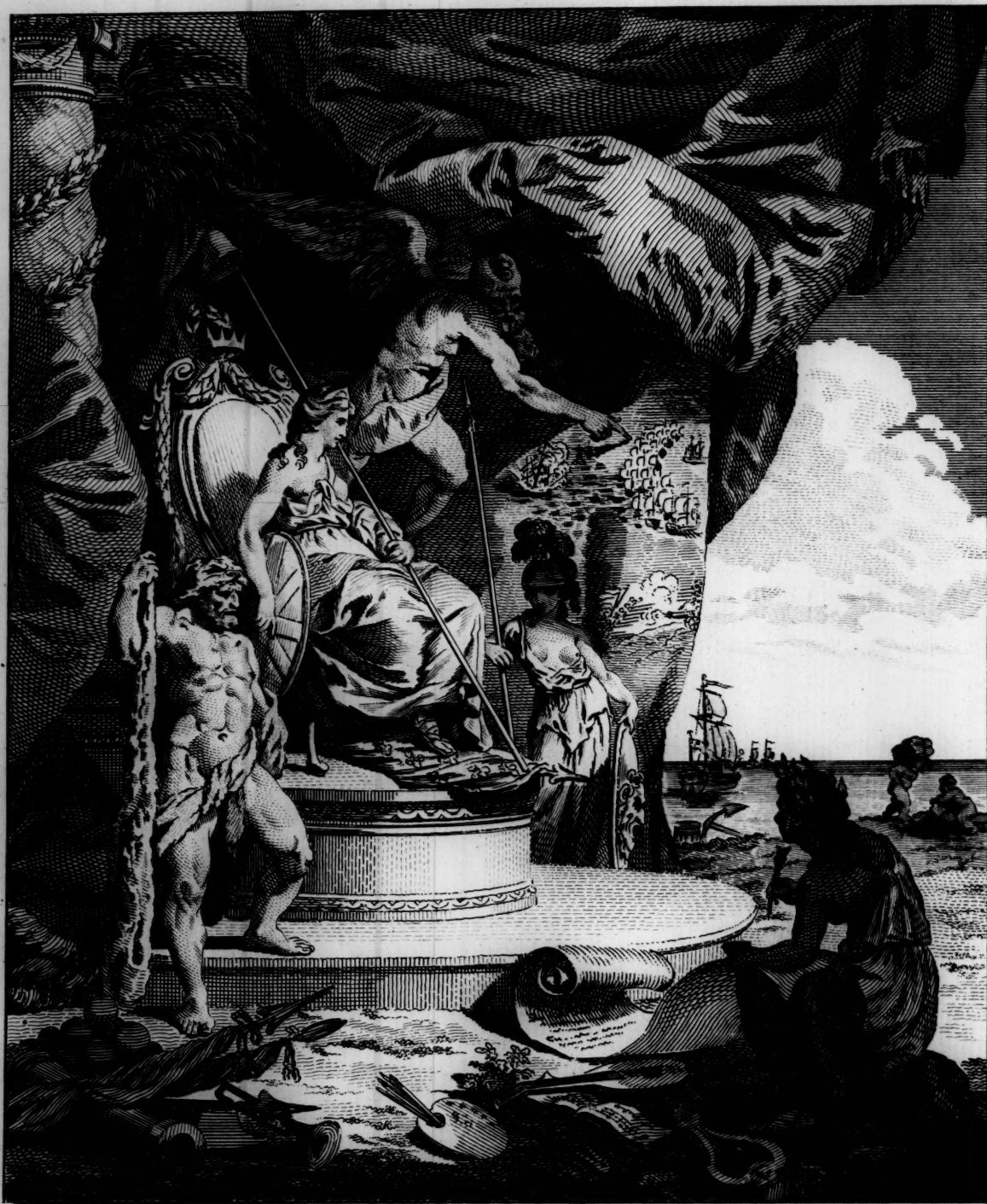


~~9004.22.2~~
9005.22.6

THE
FIELD OF MARS:
BEING
AN ALPHABETICAL DIGESTION
OF
NAVAL AND MILITARY
ENGAGEMENTS.

VOL. II.



BRITANNIA, seated on a Throne under a Palm Tree, treading on the Banner of FRANCE, with the Cap of Liberty elevated on her Lance, attended by PALLAS the Goddess of Wisdom, Arts, & War, & HERCULES the God of Strength. On the Drapery TIME unveils the Destruction of the SPANISH ARMADA, which HISTORY in the Fore-ground is recording.

Published as the Act directs, by Ja. Macgowan, N^o 47, Paternoster Row; & W^m Davis, N^o 25, Ludgate Hill, Aug^r 26, 1780.

THE
FIELD OF MARS:
 BEING
 AN ALPHABETICAL DIGESTION
 OF THE PRINCIPAL
NAVAL AND MILITARY
ENGAGEMENTS,
 IN EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA, AND AMERICA,
 PARTICULARLY OF
 GREAT BRITAIN AND HER ALLIES,
 FROM THE NINTH CENTURY TO THE PRESENT PERIOD.

ATTACKS, ATTEMPTS, ACTIONS, BATTLES, BLOCKADES, BOMBARDMENTS,	CONSISTING OF DESCENTS, DEFEATS, ENGAGEMENTS, EXPEDITIONS, INVASIONS, REDUCTIONS,	SEA FIGHTS, STORMS, SIEGES, SURPRISES, REPULSES, AND SKIRMISHES:
--	---	---

SELECTED FROM THE BEST HISTORIANS AND JOURNALISTS, AND
 ADJUSTED FROM THE GREATEST AUTHORITY.

Interspersed with concise Descriptions of the Towns and Places, the Subject of each Article.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED
AN ESSAY ON THE ART OF WAR,
 AND
A Comprehensive System of Military and Naval Discipline.

VOL. II.

EMBELLISHED WITH MAPS, CHARTS, PLANS, AND VIEWS OF BATTLES.

Britons proceed f the subject Deep command,
 Awe with your Navies every hostile land:
 Vain are their threats, their armies all are vain;
 They rule the balanced World, who rule the Main. MALLEY.

L O N D O N:
 PRINTED FOR J. MACGOWAN, NO. 27, PATERNOSTER-ROW.
 M,DCC,LXXXI.

FIELD OF MARS

AN ALPHABETICAL DICTIONARY

OF THE NAMES AND PLACES

OF THE FIELD OF MARS

IN THE GREAT BRITAIN

AND IRELAND



T H E

F I E L D O F M A R S.

M A D

MACHIAS, EXPEDITION AGAINST IN 1777. A town in the province of New England, North America. Sir George Collier, in order to defeat an invasion designed to be made from this place on the province of Nova Scotia, failed in the Rainbow, together with the Blonde, Mermaid, and Hope sloop, where he not only destroyed the fort, but three magazines of flower, rice, tanned hides, &c. &c. He then proceeded along the coasts of New England and New Hampshire, and there destroyed a ship ready to sail for France with masts, also three brigs, 11 sloops, and 15 schooners. The musquet balls fired by the rebels were all chewed or jagged.

MACZIN, TOWN OF, TAKEN IN 1771. It is situated in Bulgaria, a province of European Turkey, and near Babadagh. Major-General Moloradowitz having forced the Turkish intrenchment near this town, attacked and made himself master of it; also the castle, where he found a great quantity of stores, baggage, and provision.

MADRASS, SIEGE OF. The capital of the East-India Company's settlements on the coast of Coromandel. After our successful expedition to North America, and

M A D

our acquisition of Louisburg, the British ministry were concerting measures for reducing Quebec. While this was on the carpet, the court of Versailles, knowing us to be weak on the side of the East-Indies, resolved to be beforehand with us in that part of the world, and had in contemplation the driving the British Company from their settlements on the coast of Coromandel, whither Commodore Bernet had been sent on an expedition, with instructions defensive and offensive. Madras, or Fort St. George, became the object of their attention, which is the seat of the British presidency in the Asiatic Indies, in the province of Arcote, being seventy miles north of Pondicherry. The British Company had purchased this settlement, and the adjacent country, from the King of Golconda; but the Great Mogul, who afterwards made a conquest of that country, looked upon this as his own from that title, as well as the other towns in that kingdom. The principal commodities purchased of the natives were callicoes, chints, muslins, and sometimes diamonds, which was an extensive and advantageous commerce, enjoyed by the Company for more than a century. The proximity

proximity of it to Pondicherry, the French settlement, injured it in some branches of its trade, since the peace of Utrecht, from which time the French seemed to be more intent upon our settlement here. But notwithstanding their interests clashed, yet Madrafs acquired some new advantages: the troubles in Persia induced many rich Armenians to settle here: the irruption of the Marattoes in 1740, brought several wealthy merchants to reside in our presidency, which on this account became the envy of our French neighbours: for Madrafs had many years brought in a clear annual revenue of 70,000 pagodas, each pagoda computed to be at seven shillings and eight-pence, which reduced to sterling money, is 26,833l. 6s. 8d. by the duties on trade and consumption, which was a sum far exceeding the whole charges of the place, civil and military, according to the establishment in peace. The neat gain, communibus annis, on the head of profit and loss, in the Madrafs books, arising from the revenue, silver coinage, together with the sale of woollen, and other European goods, amounted to near 90,000 pagodas, or 34,500l. sterling annually, after all charges of the coast, civil and military, were paid. Besides, the factory generally invested 1,000,000 of pagodas, or 383,333l. 6s. 8d. sterling, in the commodities of the country, usually sending 60,000 bales of callicoes yearly to Europe, which brought a very great accumulation of treasure to the proprietors of the India stock.

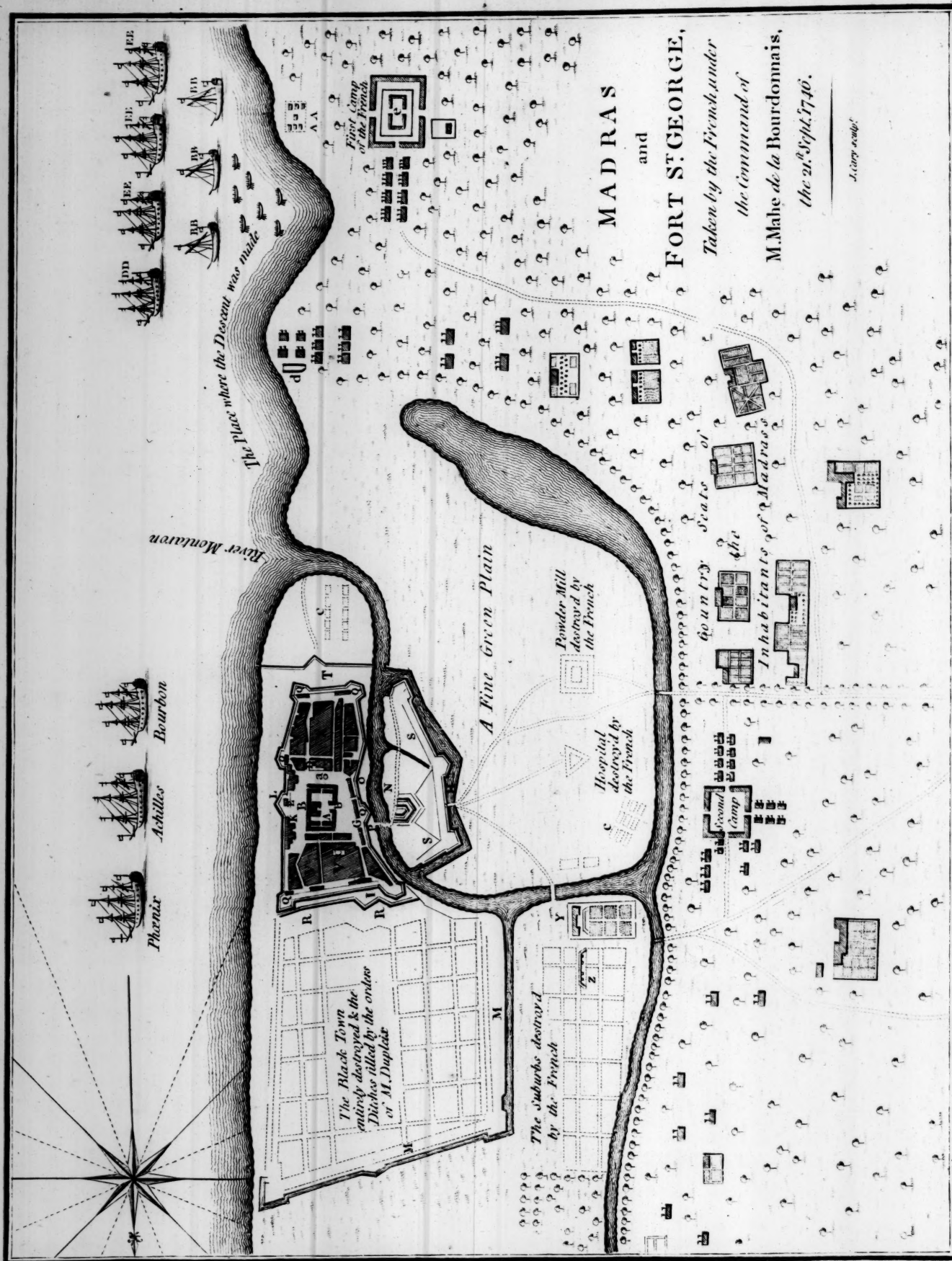
The French were, on the contrary, losers by their settlement, and had contracted debts in the Indies. On their rupture with us, they wisely put Pondicherry in a proper state of defence; and sent M. Mahe de la Bourdonnais, with a squadron of large ships, and 1500 men, who arrived on the coast of Coromandel in 1741. The French, notwithstanding their superiority, were desirous of a neutrality, for their own private reasons, and the Cardinals de

Fleury and Tencin, approved of the treaty: but the directors of the East-India Company penetrating into the reasons of the French for obtaining such a neutrality, were of opinion, that it would be conducive to their interests, to send a squadron of men of war to the Indies, as the French ships being richly laden, would be a strong temptation to look after them. The French pretended, that as they were only by the proposed neutrality, for preserving the tranquillity and peace of the settlements on both sides, they were the more surprised that the English should reject it, who having greater advantages in trade, had more to lose. But the directors, in 1744, sent Commodore Barnet to the Indies, who made considerable captures; and as the hopes of a neutrality were now dissipated, the French directors resolved to give a vigorous exertion of their forces in this part of the world. The French King, in consequence of this, sent the above M. Mahe de la Bourdonnais a commission the 11th of April, 1746, with full powers over the whole naval department in the Indies, which he received on the 1st of January, 1740, at Pondicherry, upon which he applied his whole attention to oppress the British Company, and as the most effectual and decisive way, determined to reduce Madrafs, together with the other settlements.

On the death of Commodore Barnet, Captain Peyton succeeded to the command of Commodore, who had five ships of war, from 60 to 20 guns. This squadron seemed calculated only for a cruising scheme, either to intercept the trade, or to prevent the success of their cruizers,

On the 24th of June, Captain Peyton anchored in Negapatam road, where perceiving some ships to the offing, and believing them to be trading ships, he came up to them, but found them to be M. Bourdonnais's squadron. About four in the afternoon they came to an engagement, in which, though we had the confessed superiority, yet Peyton, after calling





ing a council of war, declined farther trials, and proceeded to Trinquinalla, being on the north-east part of the island of Ceylon, as did the French to Pondicherry. Commodore Peyton having refitted his squadron by the 3d of August, appeared off Negapatam, and the French Commodore came after him to bring him to a general engagement, which, in regard to the preservation of his Majesty's ships, being only six to seven, (for the *Insulaire* was lost in the bay of Bengal), he prudently declined, and in consequence of which, he disappeared on the 10th of August; upon which the French returned to Pondicherry, where they arrived on the 13th. Commodore Mahe de la Bourdonnais, desirous of knowing whether the British Commodore would attempt to frustrate his designs on Madras, appeared again before that place on the 18th of August, and fired on the *Princess Mary*, one of the Company's ships, which fire was returned from the ship and the fort. Each ship of the French gave a broadside as she stood to the northward, and another as she returned to the southward. Then he stood for Pondicherry, to see if Commodore Peyton would come to the relief of it. But he stood into Pullicat road, to the northward of Madras, whither he sent Lieutenant Wemys on board a vessel in the road, who was there told of every circumstance which happened, and of the French fleet's being then between Madras and Pondicherry, and of which, though the lieutenant informed his Commodore, yet he thought proper to withdraw, abandoning the settlement to its fate, and to the fury of its enemies.

M. Bourdonnais, on this, arrived before it on the 23d of September, having 3200 Europeans on board, with 500 Caffres, and a considerable number of Seapoys and Peons, natives of the coast of Coromandel. The city of Madras is divided into the black town and the white town: in the latter and center of the white town was the fortress, called Fort

St. George, with the road before it, and a river behind it. The black town was indefensible, the walls too low, and those on the east and west side without so much as a ditch. The white town was deemed tenable, if properly supplied. At the north end of this part of the city ran a hollow curtain, 600 feet long from east to west, which divided the white town from the black; at each end of the curtain was a bastion; one flank at each end, mounted with two guns each, defended the wall, but no ditch or defence on the outside. In the walls were two gates, 60 feet distant from the black town; but where the wall was tolerably high it was very narrow, which rendered it extremely weak and defective. At the south end of the white town run another hollow curtain, 400 feet in length, defended in the same manner from east to west, with this difference, that there was but one gate, close under one of the bastions. The west side towards the land, was mostly without any wall; and where there was, quite defective, with only one small battery, midway, and having no proper flanks to scour the river: in the whole, entirely indefensible and neglected. See the plate, and the following

Explanation of the References.

A, Fort St. George. B, the barracks. C, the church of the capuchins. D, the English church. E, the custom-house. F, a powder magazine. G, the royal gate. H, St. Thomas's gate. I, the gate to the black town. K, the gate towards the sea. L, a battery raised by the French on the shore. M, the circuit of the black town. N, a new contreguard built by the French. O, a new battery and courtine built by the French. P, another new courtine built by the French. Q, bastions, whose embrasures and parapets were repaired by the French. R, a new counterscarp and fosse, made upon the ground where houses had stood that were demolished.

M A D

lished. S, a line carried by the English just up to the level of the ground. T, a new ditch made by the French. V, the houses of the inhabitants. X, the Company's warehouses. Y, the Governor's house and gardens, where a battery of six mortars was erected. Z, a battery of four mortars. A, A, an intrenchment to hold the ammunition of the besiegers. B, B, small embarkations. C, C, Indian shallops. D, D, M. de la Porte Barre, Commodore in the absence of M. Mahe de la Bourdonnais. E, E, these ships furnished what was wanting for the siege, a, a draw well. b, a watch tower. c, houses burnt by the English upon the arrival of the French. d, a battery of two mortars. e, a fish pond.

Such was the strength and condition of this important settlement, when Commodore Mahe de la Bourdonnais came before it, and such had been its condition for eight years before. The whole strength, as Commodore Barnet informed the Company at London, in a letter dated on board the Deptford in Madras road, the 24th of September, 1745, being no better than a garden wall. The bastions placed contrary to all rules; the curtain unflanked and irregular; the garrison so weak as to be surpris'd by 500 Seapoys, and taken; no embrazures of any signification towards the sea, there being no ramparts to mount guns upon; so that in his opinion, two ships of 60 guns would in two hours battering, form an entire breach from bastion to bastion: so that between Commodore Peyton's and the directors negligence in defence of Madras, it was in a very bad state to make any opposition. Governor Morse then superintended the garrison, which did not consist of more than 200 effective men, beside 80, being the crew of the Princess Mary, and 200 Topazes, a black, degenerate, wretched race of the ancient Portuguese. The principal officer was one Peter Echman, an ignorant, superannuated Swede, formerly a common sol-

M A D

dier, now a lieutenant, who was assisted by two other lieutenants, and seven ensigns. Though there were 200 pieces of cannon, such as they were, yet there wanted men to play them; and military stores were in proportion to the want of military men and abilities. The French Commodore knew all this, and on the 1st of September he landed 600 men, twenty miles to the southward of Madras, who marched over land to St. Thomé, within three miles of the city. On the 4th another landing was effected without any opposition. The town was invested on the land side, and the enemy encamped at Chindadre Pelah, while the Squadron prevented any relief from the sea, where Mr. Peyton had no such thing in his intention. During the siege most of the Asiatic inhabitants deserted their dwellings, with their valuable effects, flying up into the country. The Nabob, or Viceroy of Arcote, our pretended ally, was bribed not to help us, and he preferred the gold of France before the ties of honour, or the security of that settlement, from which he had frequently received many and valuable presents to engage his friendship. The garrison abandoned the black town, having first withdrawn or nailed up the cannon.

On the 6th their mortars played; and as they depended chiefly on the execution of them for their success on the town, by the 9th they had thrown 1200 shells. The Topazes, and all those of the gun room department, deserted. The garrison had no place to sleep in that was tenable; and the besiegers had sent for most of their seamen to play a large battery of eighteen pounders, and to join in a general assault.

On the 10th the Governor and garrison came to a capitulation, and the following are the articles agreed upon, between M. de la Bourdonnais, the English Governor, and Council of Madras.

ART. I. The Roman Catholics, their missionaries and churches, shall have the same

same rights, privileges, and immunities preserved to them as they enjoyed before.

II. Half of the warlike stores, mortars, bombs, cannon, bullets, arms of what kind soever, balls, powder, and grenades, shall belong to the French; and as the time between this and October is too short for the embarkation of the said stores, there shall be made a just inventory of them by two officers of artillery, the one a Frenchman, and the other an Englishman; and in January next, the Governor of Madras and his council, shall faithfully deliver half of the said stores, without preference or partiality; so that if there be any difference betwixt two pieces of cannon, the choice shall be determined by lot. If by any accident, the French cannon cannot be sent to Pondicherry, the English shall not by any means make use of them against the French; and the said cannon, with the other stores, shall be looked upon as deposits which must not be taken, nor used, upon any pretence whatever.

III. The rigging and naval stores that belong to the King of England, the East-India Company, or to any private persons, shall altogether belong to the French. Mr. Morfe having demanded that some should be left him for the English merchant-ships that trade here, provided always by parole of honour, that none of it be given to ships of war, it has been agreed, that M. de la Bourdonnais take for his own squadron all he pleases, and as to what remains after his departure, it shall be amicably divided between the French East-India Company and the Governor of Madras by equal parts. The tools, nails, bars, and chains, proper for shipping, shall likewise be looked upon as rigging.

IV. The corn, meal, flour, biscuit, wine, arrack, beer, salt meat, and all other provisions, shall be at the disposal of M. de la Bourdonnais, who shall take what he pleases of it to victual his ships, and what shall remain after their departure, shall wholly belong to the English; provided always, that none of the English

ships of war shall be supplied with any of the said things, upon any pretext whatever, under the pain of failure in the parole of honour, which the English have given upon this article.

V. All the merchandize, of what nature or kind soever, belonging to the English Company, shall belong to the French Company: the French may put them on board their ships, and if any remain at their departure, the English shall send them in January next, according to the inventory which shall be made: and the council engages upon parole of honour, to discover to the French whatever merchandize, stores, gold, or silver, belong to the English Company.

VI. As the French cannot, before their departure, put on board what belongs to them in the place, after evacuating it, if a vessel remain in the road of Madras, it shall not be attacked by English ships, and shall be secure until it has joined M. de la Bourdonnais's squadron. As he must in January send two ships to take on board the effects, which cannot be done at this time of the monsoon, the Governor and his council shall give them passports, in order to come safely to take in their loading, and return to Pondicherry, and from thence to the isles, without being molested upon any pretence whatever: and it is only upon this condition that the French evacuate the place, which they would not else have done till January. (This clause is amended by the last of the five additional articles to this treaty) provided always, that the French ships carrying an English passport, shall not take any vessels belonging to that nation, as long as they shall have the benefit of their passports. A neutrality shall be observed in the road after the evacuation of the place, while M. de la Bourdonnais lies at anchor therein; and the French embarkations, which shall remain after him, shall be free from all insults until they arrive at Pondicherry. If by any accident the two vessels which shall have passports fail to come, or cannot

not carry off all the goods, Mr. Morfe shall, at the request of M. Dupleix, furnish passports to the embarkations from Pondicherry, which shall come to carry off the remainder.

VII. It not being possible to take the general inventory of the Company's effects to be divided, and that of the other effects belonging to the French, before their departure, there shall remain at Madrafs three commissaries, nominated for that purpose, together with assistants, who shall be treated with all necessary security and regard. They shall be provided with a house in the white town, and the necessary assistants and succours afforded them, as soon as they shall require it, in order to carry their artillery or effects on board the ships that shall come to fetch them. The French shall pay the said ships their freight; and besides, they shall be furnished with a sufficient storehouse on the sea-shore, in order to put their effects therein that are ready to be embarked; as also the necessary provisions, paying at the same time for them, and all the charges attending thereon. The commissaries may demand the opening of all the magazines, in order to see that there are no rigging or naval stores therein; and also have the liberty of looking into the Company's books when they shall desire it.

VIII. The Governor of Fort St. George, and the town of Madrafs, and its supreme council, shall engage to pay for the ransom of the said fort and town, by the English East-India Company to the French East-India Company, the sum of 1,100,000 pagodas of Madrafs, at the times, and on the conditions following:

To wit, 500,000 pagodas shall be paid in Europe, for which purpose, M. de la Bourdonnais shall have an act, drawn in proper form, given him, in which it shall be mentioned, that the 500,000 pagodas have been paid at Madrafs, by five bills of exchange, of 100,000 pagodas each, the duplicates marked 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, and drawn upon the English East-

India Company in favour of that of the French; the first at four months sight, the second at five, the third at six, the fourth at seven, and the fifth at eight months sight. The other 600,000 pagodas shall be paid at six equal terms; namely, in the month of January of each year, to begin in 1747, 1748, and 1749, 100,000 pagodas each January, and 100,000 pagodas in the month of September of each of the aforesaid years; which makes 200,000 pagodas each year; and for the three years, 600,000 pagodas stamped with a star, or silver, or roubles, at the current price of the said pagodas. But should the English happen to have no current coin to make the first payment good, they shall give M. Dupleix merchandize, at the current price of the country, to the amount of the said 100,000 pagodas, for the payment which they should make in January, 1747. And after making this first payment, should it happen that the funds from Europe should fail coming for a year, the English Company shall pay at the rate of six per cent. interest, for the terms which they shall fail paying; but any other pretext ought not to postpone the said payments. The council of Madrafs engage, upon faith and honour, not to send a piece of cloth into Europe, nor expedite any vessel thither, before satisfying the payment according to these terms. If the English will advance any payment, there shall be given them a discount of six per cent.

The council, Governor, the gentlemen of the sword, and those of the long robe, and the inhabitants, shall give their parole of honour, that if the English Company fail in the said payments, they shall restore to the French the town of Madrafs, that they may raise thereon the sum due, by the different effects that shall be found in it, either belonging to the Company, or to particular persons; or to dispose thereof as shall seem good to them; it being reasonable to restore either the town or its value.

IX. For the security of the said payments mentioned in the preceding article, the town of Madrafs shall give for hostages the two children of Mr. Morfe, the Governor of the said fort and town, the one called Nicholas, and the other Elizabeth Morfe; two counsellors and their wives, namely, Mr. Stratton, his wife, Mr. Harris, and his wife; two interior merchants, to wit, Mr. Harke and Mr. Walsh; and two Armenians, the one Coja Joannes, and the other Coja Michael. If the Governor desires to have one of his children with himself, he may, upon giving his parole of honour to return him in case of non-payment as an hostage to the French. Should it happen that any of the hostages die, the place must be supplied by a person of the same rank. If the hostages choose to remain at Pondicherry, they shall not be sent any where else; and when they have a mind to come to Madrafs, they shall be at liberty so to do, provided that others of the same quality come in their stead. If they do not choose to remain at Pondicherry, they shall have liberty to go to the isle of France. In like manner, should the hostages happen to be taken by the English, either in war or otherwise, they shall be restored, and the payments shall not become the less due at the limited terms. The said hostages shall live at the expence of the English Company, who shall defray their charges at Pondicherry or the isles.

X. Notwithstanding the above conditions, all the prisoners taken in Madrafs shall be set at liberty, upon the following terms:

To wit, All those who have a mind to remain in Madrafs, may serve to defend and keep the town against all attempts.

But those who will not remain in Madrafs, shall continue prisoners of war, on the terms and conditions accepted on the 24th of September, 1746.

Notwithstanding the liberty given to the prisoners of Madrafs, the English shall be obliged to restore to the French the

same number and quantity, quality for quality, preferably in the Indies, and next in Europe.

XI. Fort St. George and the town of Madrafs, their dependencies, and, in a word, all that belonged to the English, before the taking of the said fort and town, shall be put into their hands again, except what is mentioned in these articles, which shall continue in their full force.

XII. All the effects and merchandize belonging to the English, and to those of the black town, shall be restored to them entirely as they are; and when that place is evacuated, there shall no more complaints be received, as to robberies and pillagings, the French only engaging to put things in the condition in which they shall be found, at the time of signing these presents.

XIII. It is not meant to comprise, in the ransom of the town, the moveables, the effects, and the houses of the English, these being exempted from pillaging through pure complaisance and generosity, except the rigging, naval stores, and provisions, which entirely belong to the French, as said in the third article.

XIV. The fort, town, and dependencies of Madrafs, shall not be attacked by the French, nor any others bearing their commission, till the present engagements of the English are become null and void, according to the laws of war.

XV. The place shall be evacuated from the 10th to the 15th of October, new style, and delivered up in such condition as it shall then be in. The hostages shall be given the day before.

XVI. When the French shall quit the place, the Governor and his council shall further ratify the present capitulation, and shall give their parole of honour to maintain the present articles.

XVII. If any French soldiers, sailors, and Caffrees, have deserted, the English shall do their endeavour to secure them, and shall restore them to the French.

The above treaty was going to be signed, and put entirely into execution, when three ships arrived from France, that brought fresh orders for M. de la Bourdonnais, which made him write to M. Dupleix, to obtain from him some éclaircissements on that head. During this interval, the French ships of war underwent a terrible hurricane at Madras, in which two of them were lost, and four were dismasted. This accident made it impossible for M. de la Bourdonnais to perform completely the above conditions. Here follows the alteration that was made therein :

M. de la Bourdonnais being obliged to follow the wreck of his squadron, and not being able to remain here to put the capitulation into execution, shall give up the command of Madras to M. Despremesnil, to be under the orders of the council of Pondicherry ; which council engages with M. de la Bourdonnais, by articles signed the 13th of October, and by their letter dated the 4th of the same month, to keep the capitulation on the following terms.

ART. I. The council engages, and gives its parole, to observe the articles of the treaty, of which M. de la Bourdonnais sent them a copy, as long as the English shall keep their part.

II. They engage to evacuate the fort and town of Madras, as soon as the French Company's effects shall be carried out ; but at the farthest, at the end of January. The fortifications of the said fort and town, shall remain in the same condition in which they are at present : till then, such of the English as shall not be upon their parole, shall be sent to Goudelour, according to the terms of the capitulation. The French garrison shall live at Madras upon their own charges ; and if any soldier shall steal any thing, the French Commandant shall cause it to be made good.

III. Though the place be occupied by French troops, and their standard set up therein, Mr. Morfe, the English Governor, and all the clerks, assistants, and inhabitants, may do their business, and car-

ry on their commerce both by land and sea ; and the English policy shall have its course among the native English and the inhabitants, as used to be done before, without prejudice to that of the French.

IV. M. Dupleix and his supreme council, shall receive the hostages in the manner in which they have engaged with M. de la Bourdonnais, by their letter of the 14th of October, and they shall be delivered six days before the evacuation of the place ; as also the bills of 600,000 pagodas, payable at Pondicherry, by Mr. Morfe and the council of Madras ; and the bills of exchange of 500,000 pagodas, drawn upon the English East-India Company, which said bills shall be into three packets for each year respectively ; to wit, for the year 1747, five bills of exchange, marked 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, of 100,000 pagodas each, payable at four, five, six, seven, and eight months sight. In the same packet two bills, of 100,000 pagodas each, payable to the order of the supreme council ; that is to say, the first payable in January, 1747, in silver or effects ; and the other payable, in silver, in the month of September the same year. In the second packet two bills, of 100,000 pagodas each ; the one payable in January, 1748, and the other in September the same year, in gold, star pagodas, or value. And in the third packet two other bills ; the one payable in January, 1749, and the other in September the same year, in gold, star pagodas, or value. The said three packets shall be sealed with the Company's seal, and with M. de la Bourdonnais's family-seal, the writing upon each of these being done with his own hand, and countersigned by him. The three packets shall be put into the hands of the supreme council of Pondicherry, as has been said, six days before the evacuation of the place, at the same time as the hostages shall be delivered ; and then the garrison of Madras, that shall be at Goudelour, may with safety return to Madras.

III. The

M A D

III. The road of Madrafs shall be as safe till the evacuation of the place, for the French merchants as for the English. The garrison of the town shall not make use of their cannon but to defend the French, should they happen to be attacked by the English, upon condition that there shall never be ashore 30 English from their ships, how many soever there shall be of these lying in the road; and that all those who shall be taken ashore, without having expressly a permission to this effect in writing, from the French Commandant, shall be directly secured, and looked upon as prisoners of war.

If ships of war should stop or take any French vessels, contrary to the capitulation, the English Company shall make good the damages to the French Company; and the said Companies shall be judges of the differences that may arise. If any effects should happen to remain, provided it be not artillery, to the end of January, the English shall be obliged to deliver them in February at Pondicherry, and shall give a valuable security for that purpose.

The 17 articles of the present capitulation, and the other five added thereto since, having been communicated by M. de la Bourdonnais to Mr. Morse and his council, and accepted by them, M. de la Bourdonnais in the name, and on the behalf of the King of France, promises and engages his parole to the English, that the said capitulation, and the articles added thereto, shall be observed and performed in their full extent; and, as he cannot attend in person at the execution of these presents, he gives the English for security of his parole, that of M. Dupleix and his council, who have engaged themselves by a solemn act of the 13th of October last, to observe and see performed the articles of the capitulation agreed upon with the English by M. de la Bourdonnais, for the ransom of their town, of which he will give them a copy. Concluded at Madrafs this 21st of October, 1746. Signed, Mahe de la Bourdonnais, N. Morse, W. Monson,

M A D

John Stratton, Th. Eyre, Edw. Harris, N. Savage.

M. de la Bourdonnais having sent the above treaty to the supreme council of Pondicherry, he at the same time wrote to them to this effect:

"Gentlemen, this is the capitulation, which I thought proper to make with the English, for the ransom of their town and its dependencies, the evacuation of which must be, at the farthest, in January next. You will answer, in your own names, for the contraventions committed against it by the French; and, consequently, for the default of payment of the bills of 500,000 pagodas, therein drawn for Europe, or the delay made therein by reason of the said contraventions; the whole as in the 600,000 pagodas payable at Pondicherry. And, moreover, you will answer to the King for failing in a capitulation, signed and concluded at Madrafs, the 21st of October, 1764. (Signed)

MAHE DE LA BOURDONNAIS."

The following are the bills of exchange given by the English for the ransom of Madrafs.

We have seen sealed by M. de la Bourdonnais three packets, in which are contained the bills of exchange, which we have given him for the ransom of Madrafs, each year respectively; upon which said packets he has written as follows:

To wit, No. I. 1747. This packet contains five bills of exchange of 100,000 pagodas each, and the letters of advice in consequence thereof, marked 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, drawn by the English council of Madrafs upon the English East-India Company, in favour of the French Company, for value received of me, on account of the ransom of Fort St. George and the town of Madrafs; the first of which is payable at four months sight, the second at five, the third at six, the fourth at seven, and the fifth at eight months sight. In the same packet is a quadruple bill of 100,000 pagodas, agreed to by the English council of Madrafs upon the same account, payable

payable in January, 1747, to the council of Pondicherry, or order; and likewise another quadruple bill, payable to the same in September, 1747.

The present packet is sealed with the King's seal, with two of my seals, and with other two of my family seals, and should be put into the hands of the supreme council of Pondicherry, six days before the French evacuate the town of Madras. Done at Madras, the 21st of October, 1746. Signed, Mahe de la Bourdonnais.

No. II. 1748. In this packet there is a bill of 100,000 pagodas drawn by the council of Madras, for value received of me, on account of the ransom of Madras, payable to the supreme council of Pondicherry, or order, in the month of January, 1748.

Besides, another quadruple bill of 100,000 pagodas, upon the same account, and payable at the same place in September current of the same year, 1748.

The present packet is sealed, &c. the same as before.

No. III. 1749. In this packet there is a bill of 100,000 pagodas, payable in January, 1749, &c. besides another quadruple bill of 100,000 pagodas, &c. payable in September, 1749; which makes the complete payment of the ransom of fort St. George and the town of Madras.

After which, M. de la Bourdonnais put the said packets into our hands, that we might send them to the supreme council of Pondicherry, or their order, six days before the evacuation of the place, which we promise to do; upon the faith of which we have signed the present obligation: of this there are six copies made out, one of which being performed and acquitted, the other five shall be of no force. Done at Madras, the 21st of October, 1746. Signed N. Morfe, W. Monson, John Stratton, Th. Eyre, Edw. Harris, N. Savage.

The following are the instructions which were given to M. Mahe de la Villebague and Desjardins, who were nominated the

commissaries, according to the agreement made October 22, 1746, between the supreme council of Pondicherry and M. de la Bourdonnais.

These two gentlemen are to take their orders from the supreme council of Pondicherry; consequently, I have no more to do than to give them a short hint as to what relates to myself.

A great many soldiers, and still more Blacks, have deserted from us at Madras. These Gentlemen are to do their endeavour to recover them, and put them into a place of safety, until they can send them to the isles.

I recommend to these commissaries the soldiers, mariners, workmen, and the Negroes of our isles. They will be assisting to them in all that they can.

At the time of dividing the artillery, these gentlemen shall be accountable for 35 pieces of cannon, which I received of M. Dupleix. If the Bourbon, or any other vessel, should happen to be condemned, their cannon shall be reckoned as part, and after that there will be made an equal division of what Madras yields; half shall be for the isles, and half for Pondicherry.

I leave to assist these gentlemen, M. Barât, an officer of the artillery; M. Duparc, principal clerk, and M. Soulas as commissary. These gentlemen shall take care to pay them their subsistence-money, with all proper encouragements.

They shall be very careful to forward the work, so as to have done time enough to evacuate the place before the end of January, and consequently have the bills of exchange in time to transmit them to Europe, in order to be paid this year; which would otherwise be a hindrance of between four and five millions to the Company. I recommend to M. de la Villebague and Desjardins, to put the supreme council of Pondicherry in mind of this, and them to dispatch in consequence thereof; this is an essential article.

When the place shall be evacuated, and the English standard hoisted, these gentlemen

men shall be very careful to see ratified the capitulation and engagements of the English, according to the articles thereof.

All that I here recommend to these gentlemen, is only a short sketch of the representations which they shall make, upon occasion, to the council of Pondicherry, to whose orders they are to remain subject. Done at Madras, this 22d day of October, 1746. Signed, Mahe de la Bourdonnais. A copy hereof received. Signed, Despremeuil, Mahe de la Villebague, and G. Desjardins.

No sooner was M. de la Bourdonnais gone, than the Moors, who durst not stir during his stay, began to raise their heads and threaten Madras; they sent a deputy, who talked in high terms to M. Despremeuil, the new Governor of Madras, which extremely surprised him.

The Moors, who, before the taking of Madras, had been called in by the English, arrived from Arcote every day in large bodies at St. Thomas's and at Mont; so that the roads being no longer free and open, they stopped the French and whatever belonged to them. M. Despremeuil deputed, or rather forced M. Gosse, one of the council, and M. de Kerjean, an officer, to go to Mont and demand back, from the chief of the Moors, the son of M. de Bury, who had been taken at Sadras on the road to Pondicherry. They had also orders to demand of the chief of the Moors, the reason of their coming, and why they threatened Madras. The deputies had no sooner arrived at the river of Mont, than they were arrested and stripped by a large body of horse, who disarmed and likewise stripped 50 cipayes, or soldiers, that had been given them at Madras to do honour to their deputation. After the Moors had very much maltreated the cipayes, they sent them back, and carried with them from St. Thomas's the two deputies to present them to the Nabob's grand analdor, who told them that such treatment as they had met with, was only in order to be re-

venged for the little regard M. Despremeuil had paid to the deputy he had sent to Madras some days before, and that he had come and gone without receiving any honours, and to whom they had neither shewn nor done any acts of civility; and that he had returned from thence loaded and exasperated at the haughty menaces which this Governor made him.

This chief of the Moors likewise protested, that he would make himself master of Madras, in consequence of the promise which M. Dupleix had given them of abandoning that town to them, after they had taken it from the English; and would take whatever he pleased out of it; that the Nabob's son was just upon coming from Arcote with cannon, in order to make himself master of Madras, either with consent, or by open force. M. Despremeuil, who did not at all wait to get intelligence of what passed at St. Thomas's, resolved the same day to admit M. Barthelemy governor of the place in his absence, and, in order to give M. Dupleix an account of the menaces of the Moors, he quitted his government; and, at 10 o'clock at night, he embarked on board a vessel, and arrived by sea at Pondicherry, for the roads by land were blocked up.

M. Barthelemy remained governor, having only M. Bruyere, Desjardins, and Villebague for his council; when by M. Dupleix's orders, his nephew, M. Friel, was admitted one among them. The new Governor seeing the Moors approach Madras, happily determined to defend the place. M. Villebague had orders to desist from refitting the Princess Mary, that had been shattered and dismasted in the late hurricane; and, having taken all the sailors and Caffrees out of her, he went with the officer of artillery and mounted new cannon quite round the black town; for the English had nailed up the old ones before they surrendered Madras.

The Moors, willing to copy after the French in the attack of Madras, came from St. Thomas's to form their general camp

camp where they had pitched theirs; and afterwards took possession of the Governor's garden, where the French had erected their mortar-battery. In this place they made a great number of gabions and scaling ladders, they had already mounted some bad cannon. From thence they spread over the villages to the north, and, in short, they blocked up Madrafs; so that no person durst come out of the town, without being made prisoner by them.

We were obliged, in order to have water, to send detachments out along the shore to favour and cover the vessels that went to fetch some, half a league from the place. What appeared singular was, that we had orders every day from Pondicherry to have patience, and not be the first to begin hostilities. This inaction on our part made the Moors say, that we durst not fire upon them whilst they had the Nabob's son at their head, who was sovereign of the coast, to whom, if we refused entrance into the town, he was in a condition to scale it, without our daring to fire on his troops; so that, they made their preparations safely and quietly.

The Naynard, or Grand Prevot of the Asiatic troops belonging to the English had joined with them, who had been their spy, and whom we had oftentimes neglected to arrest in Madrafs, for want of courage. He had got together all the paliageras, cipayes, and pions that had deserted from the English, and joined the Moors army. It is even pretended, that they were all enlisted by the English, in order to instruct the Moors by what means they might make themselves masters of the place. It is certain, that this Naynard, by the intelligence which he had learned, caused us a great deal of uneasiness. Upon the presumption which the Moors had conceived, that we must not attack them, they walked very boldly on the outside of the place, within a musquet-shot of our bastions, and even insulted our advanced guards, who firing some shot, wounded a soldier and two cipayes. This beginning

of an insult made M. Barthelemy resolve, on the 30th of October, to send out an officer at the head of a detachment of 150 men, to tell them to quit the Governor's garden, and retire somewhat farther, or the town would fire upon them. They came and spoke with this officer from the middle of a bridge that separated them from us, and haughtily told him, they were free to encamp wherever they pleased; that the country belonged to them, and that if he would advance with his detachment to the middle of the bridge, they would fire upon him. The officer, who had orders not to fire but in case of being pursued, returned to the town, to inform us of their haughty answer.

On the morning of the 31st, they acted in consequence of their arrogance; for they came to cut that bar of mud or neck of sand, which divides the fresh water from the sea; upon which we sent a serjeant with a detachment of men to hinder their going on with that work. Those who were about making this drain in the sand, fled at the sight of our men; but, as soon as they retired, they began their work anew. They were supported by the Moorish cavalry; at length they finished their work, and at two in the afternoon, we found that the water in the town ditch had fallen about half, and that they still continued to the south, to cut the sand bank that stopt the waters which had risen in rainy weather, and which made the approaches to the town difficult.

M. Barthelemy, to whom it had been recommended from Pondicherry, not to begin hostilities, however, gave orders to fire some cannon charged only with powder upon the Moorish workmen, who were busy to the south of the town, in order to let the waters run; and, that if they persisted, to fire ball. This the officer who had orders executed, and by this means they very soon put the workmen to flight, and the horse that supported them.

The

The firing of these sharp shot from their cannon was, however, the cause of an open war with the Moors; for, as soon as the officers who commanded the other bastions to the west side, heard the two first balls whistle by them, they took, or were willing to take, this firing of ball as a signal to fire upon them, and at the same time, they fired from all the batteries, both in the white and black towns, where all the cannon were pointed upon the Governor's garden. In less than a quarter of an hour there was not a man to be seen, and all the Moors retired with precipitation, and encamped the third part of a league farther in the country, very much surprised to have seen the black town fire upon them; for they had been assured that they had no cannon, and the sole intention they had in letting the waters run out, was to scale the walls.

The 1st of November, all the officers in a body made a representation in writing to M. Barthelemy, that it was proper to make a sally upon the Moors, in order to drive them from our neighbourhood, to get provisions and water readily; and that the soldiers, who began to be in want of both, murmured very much upon their posts, and that they had much to do to restrain them; all they desired was to fight.

M. Barthelemy, who was sensible of the necessity of the officers demand, ordered M. de la Tour, to make a sally next day, with a detachment of 400 men. Accordingly, on the 2d of November, M. de la Tour came out with his detachment and two field-pieces, and took a circuit round the north part of the town, in order to drive the Moors from thence; but finding only a few deserters there, he marched to the north-west, where, at the third part of a league distant from the town, he met with their camp and all their tents. He divided his detachment into two bodies, and gave orders with a great deal of bravery and judgment. The Moorish cavalry mounted their horses, and, after having joined in squadrons, they intended

to stand firm; and wanting to surround M. de la Tour, he let them draw near to him, when he suddenly made his troops open, and caused his two pieces of cannon to play, which M. Danfy, an officer of the artillery, served so briskly, that the Moors gave way very fast, and betook themselves to flight. M. de la Tour burnt all their tents; he found in those of the Nabob's grand gensidar, letters from the English in the Persian language, that afterwards contributed to prove their intelligence against us.

M. de la Tour, after having put all the Moors to flight, with the loss on their side of a great many slain and wounded, returned in good order to the town, with a great number of horses, cattle, and camels, which he had taken from the Moors. The soldiers pillaged their camp; M. de la Tour likewise took two of their standards, and two bad pieces of cannon, which he nailed up and threw into a well, not being worth the pains of carrying into the town.

The whole number of Moors were about 10,000, both horse and foot and their attendants; but they were not all joined in the place where M. de la Tour attacked them; for these people encamp in a straggling manner. This is certain, that if M. de la Tour had marched at break of day, as he wanted to do, directly to their camp, he would have found them all asleep, and made a terrible slaughter among them. But when the detachment went out of the town, they did not know where they were, for want of proper care in retaining good spies and paying them well.

After M. de la Tour's detachment had returned again to the place, they sent many out to go and look for provisions, and patrol round the town; which pleased the soldiers very much, who saw themselves on a sudden in the midst of plenty; for, by the flight of the Moors, they took a great many cattle. The advantage which we had gained over them, gave us the liberty of going out of the town. The English

seemed to be very sorry, and were astonished to see that with such a small handful of men, we had put to flight so great a number of people united together.

The Moors encamped to the west of the town, about half a league in the country, where they kept a better look out than ordinary, supposing that we should come to attack them a second time; having had advice, that there was on the road from Pondicherry, a strong detachment of French coming against them to our relief, they quitted the parts about Madras, and encamped at St. Thomas's, upon the bank of the river, in order to dispute the passage with this detachment, and they even mounted their cannon there.

We had likewise advice, at the same time, that it was M. Paradis, who was coming from Pondicherry, and who commanded a detachment of 400 men; and he even wrote to us, that without fail he would on the 4th of Nov. at break of day, be at the passage of the river of St. Thomas. M. Barthelemy again ordered M. de la Tour to go to St. Thomas's with another party of 400 men, in order to support and facilitate the passage of the troops from Pondicherry, and being joined in a body to fall upon the Moors. The scheme was well laid, but badly executed for want of activity, and by marching the detachment from Madras too late, which did not arrive at St. Thomas's till after the action; for M. Paradis having got at break of day to the passage of the river, as he had promised, saw the Moors drawn up in order of battle, to dispute the passage with him. As he depended upon the party from Madras which they had promised him, he advanced towards the Moors, who, after firing upon us with their bad cannon, began to be in disorder, upon the first discharge of our small arms; which M. Paradis perceiving, he ordered his troops to fall upon them sword in hand. The Moors but little acquainted with fighting so near, betook themselves to flight. There were a great many killed, and even some per-

sons of distinction; there were also a great many wounded who escaped. The Nabob's son commanded this army, who was one of the first that fled with his elephant and grand standard.

After the flight of the Moors, M. Paradis's detachment entered victorious into St. Thomas's. After he had gone through the town, he met with M. de la Tour with his party from Madras, who had done nothing; and who, had they come two hours sooner, would have put the Moors between two fires, and cut off their retreat by land, on account of the situation of the ground, which is secured with rivers in this place. But, in the Indies, the French do not mind this, and neglecting geography, they fight as they can, and oftentimes at a venture.

M. Paradis left M. de la Tour in St. Thomas's, and returned to Madras in triumph, well pleased with himself, and not less for having conquered alone. He carried off with his detachment a great number of camels, cattle, and horses, which he had taken from the Moors after he had put them to flight. This second action surprised the English of Madras still more.

M. de la Tour undertook while he stayed at St. Thomas's, to burn all the carriages of the Moorish cannon, and nail up all the pieces he found there, which they had carried from Arcote. He had done well if he had ordered his detachment not to straggle too far, but he was not master of his soldiers; for they entirely pillaged the town of St. Thomas, broke open all the houses, and besides slew a great many Moors, who had fled thither for refuge; and, in short, made a terrible slaughter, of which the Portuguese, Armenians, and others of that place, made good advantage; for, after the retreat of our troops, every one appropriated to himself whatever he found abandoned.

M. de la Tour, having perceived this disorder too late, assembled his men, and returned with them to Madras; carrying with him a great many more horses and cattle,

cattle, taken from the Moors; which caused great joy in that town, where provisions were but scarce.

M. Barthelemy remained governor of Madrafs. This gentleman not liking the orders he received from the council of Pondicherry, obtained leave to resign his commission, and M. Paradis was made governor in his room. As soon as this was known at Pondicherry, they directly dispatched to him the authentic act of their council, &c. by which they had entirely disannulled the capitulation that the English had concluded with M. de la Bourdonnais, and at the same time desired him to signify this to Mr. Morfe, the English governor, and his whole council, to publish it in Madrafs, and have it read at the head of his men under arms; and last of all to declare formally that Madrafs and all its dependencies for the future belonged to the King of France, and the French East-India Company. All which was accordingly done on the 10th of November, 1746.

The English, who, since the arrival of M. Paradis, foresaw that some fatal blow was intended, had only two days given them to quit Madrafs and pitch on the place of their retreat; a term which was prolonged on account of the badness of the season. From this epocha we may date the complaints of some, the despair and fury of others, the deep melancholy that seized the principal persons in Madrafs, and the desertion of the most enterprising among them. They carried with them in the night-time their wives in disguise, that were bold enough to follow their husbands in such a rash resolution, leaving to the French officers quartered in their houses all their effects; but M. de Brain, who was nominated commissary, and the worthy nephew of M. Paradis, very soon discovered the houses that were abandoned, and took care to put their mark upon them.

The officers of the English garrison likewise deserted in the night-time with a

great number of persons, and threw themselves into Fort St. David, alledging that they were free to serve against the French, since, contrary to the faith of treaties, and without any just reason they had disannulled a treaty of ransom that was authentically and formally concluded in the name of two illustrious kings by persons vested with authority, solely that they might pay a proper deference to every act passed in the sacred name of their respective masters.

Such were the declarations of the officers that deserted from Madrafs, who at the same time openly declared, that they were freed from the obligation they had signed to M. de la Bourdonnais as prisoners of war till they were exchanged; for, since they were again made prisoners at Madrafs, and the treaties were no longer in force, as they escaped by stratagem, they were free from all engagements.

The better to shew that all M. de la Bourdonnais had done in this town was absolutely null and void, M. Paradis formally arrested those who refused to abandon the place, and also such as quitted Madrafs with the passports M. de la Bourdonnais had given them; and, upon their being brought back before him, he asked them with an air of ridicule, Why they went out with false passports? Here, says he, is one I will give you in the proper form, by means of which you may go freely about your business.

It would be endless to mention particularly all the insults they committed against the poor inhabitants, by making each individual bring his plate to the Governor, and imprisoning such as were detected in saving any. There was a prohibition published by beat of drum, under the pain of corporal punishment, for all Frenchmen, of what rank soever, upon their conviction of aiding or assisting any Englishman to save the least article of their effects. This expression "corporal punishment" was far from pleasing the French officers.

At length the poor inhabitants, who had so much extolled the civilities of the French, and who declared that they had not lost any thing in the taking of their town, had reason to be of a very different opinion since this revolution. Complaints were frequently made to M. Paradis, who answered them coldly, that he thought they were very happy, and that the French were more rigorously treated by the English when they took Louisburg. This the English would hardly believe; but, if it be true, the French have made them ample return at Madras, for every body robbed with impunity, as soon as the capitulation was declared null and void, for want of keeping proper discipline; there being only M. Paradis, master and governor in Madras, and M. Brain, his nephew, his spy, his commissary, his associate in his robberies, and at last his enemy, on account of the partition of certain effects, the receipt of which was but little known.

Mr. Morse the Governor, and his council, made formal protests against such proceedings, which they signified to M. Paradis, in the name of the King of England, against the infraction of the treaty of ransom made in his name, which they had taken care to send to England by all possible ways of conveyance, but especially by the hands of Mr. Monson, the second person in the English council, who took his passage to Europe in a Danish vessel that sailed from Trinquebar.

Mr. Morse and his council always refused to give up the keys of their own particular storehouses; but M. Paradis caused the doors to be broke open, whereupon these gentlemen entered new protests, in which they always made use of the following expression, "a certain person called M. Paradis, who stiles himself Governor of Madras." In short, nothing was done in the town but by the authority of the King on the one side, and protests on the other; and this lasted till all the English were entirely driven out of the place. M. Paradis made instances to M. Barthe-

lemy to sign the act of disannulling the treaty of ransom, but he refused it as a very unjust proceeding, adding, that he quitted the government because he would not be concerned in such monstrous actions.

On the 16th of November, 1746, in the morning there appeared a ship in sight, which seemed as if she intended to come to an anchor before Madras. At that time the French were busy in loading the Princess Mary with goods, in order to be sent to Pondicherry. She let go her anchor at some distance from the town, on account of the bad weather, in 12 fathom water. M. Paradis acted very ignorantly on this occasion. He let the ship approach Madras without giving any orders, suffering the greatest part of the chelinguers to go from the harbour with their lading of bales on board the Princess Mary, as he had ordered the evening before.

M. Desjardins and Villebague, though dismissed from their employments, being apprehensive that the Princess Mary might be taken, as they had discovered by their glasses, that it was an English ship, went to acquaint M. Paradis with it, and represented to him the danger the Princess Mary was in, being loaded, quite unrigged, and but a few hands on board; they told him it would be a shame for the French nation, if an enemy's ship should either carry off or burn the Princess Mary in the road, and in sight of all Madras.

He listened to them but coldly, and asked them in some confusion, What he must do? Send, said they, early in the morning, some chelinguers to bring the ship under the cannon of the town; which is more proper to be done, than sending goods unseasonably on board, which must be landed again.

At last, when the English ship was not very far off, he detached an officer with 60 men, to defend the Princess Mary. In order to embark this detachment, they were obliged to unload the last chelinguers that remained ashore, which M. de Brain, his worthy nephew, the intendant of the marine,

marine, had very wisely caused to be loaded with bales of goods, as if it had been a time of peace.

The officer that commanded the party was no sooner got on board the Princess Mary, than he took the command of the vessel upon himself, which the captain was fool enough to suffer. Thus the soldiers soon overpowering the sailors, with a great deal of confusion cut from the bow two fine European cables, quite new, that had no buoys to them, hoisting some old sails, in a very awkward manner, upon their stumps of masts, and still in great confusion and disorder, approached a little nearer the land, falling to the southward more than to the shore. At length, when they saw they were just opposite to the last bastion to the south, they let go their best anchor, which was the only one they had now left. All this time the English colours were hoisted, both in the town, and on board of the Princess Mary.

The English ship still distrusted nothing, but came to an anchor before the place, within a cannon shot of the Princess Mary, and saluted the town with seven guns, one after another. By the advice of M. Desjardins and Villebague, there was dispatched to her a catimaron, the master of which they took care to caution, as to the answering of any questions. She carried a note in English, to ask, as usual, the news of the ship just arrived. This stratagem was very well begun, but very miserably executed, through want of resolution in M. Paradis.

However, he sent for M. Desjardins and Villebague, to consult them, whether he might, according to the rules, return the salute of this ship of the enemy, under English colours. They told him their opinion, and proposed two schemes to him, neither of which he followed. The first was, that Mr. Barnet and Mr. Peyton had often hoisted French colours when they fired, as if they had been their own, and told the French officers, who were their prisoners, that all the stratagems of war

were allowable to deceive an enemy. The second proposal they made him was, to send a chelingue on board this ship, cautioning at the same time the master from Pondicherry to say nothing; and that a letter in English might be sent to the captain, to desire him to come ashore with his packets, telling him, that if the salute was not returned, it was only owing to the town's being then in conference about a peace with the Moors, and that policy would not admit of firing any guns at that time from the town. It is certain, that if this last stratagem had been followed, it would have succeeded; and after having been informed of the force of that ship, and detaining the captain ashore, it would have been very easy to have taken her, the captain being entirely ignorant of the taking of Madras.

But M. Paradis, who, from the morning, had taken no resolution, appeared all at once to lose courage: he hearkened to, and followed the advice of some young giddy-headed people, without any experience, who disconcerted him, by representing that the English ship might easily carry off the Princess Mary, and assured him that she was within reach of the cannon of the place. The apprehension M. Paradis was in, lest the English ship should make some attempt upon the Princess Mary, which his irresolution had not suffered him to secure sufficiently, made him, contrary to all reason and experience, take the precipitate resolution to change the colours in the town. The French colours were no sooner hoisted, than all the bastions towards the sea fired their guns, at the same time that the catimaron landed with his answer from the English ship.

The Princess Mary likewise changed her colours, and in like manner fired upon her: but all this mighty farce came to nothing. The English ship, perceiving the balls strike half way between her and the land, weighed her anchor quietly; and as she was getting under sail, fired in defiance, three sharp shot at the Princess Mary, and got

got safe to Fort St. David, from whence she was sent to Negapatam to unload her silver.

Thus the French failed of taking an English East-India ship, which almost put herself in their hands, and which coming to an anchor in the road of Madrafs, was saluted by the town with upwards of 200 sharp shot, by order of M. Paradis, and contrary to the advice of all the officers of artillery, who told him the ship was far beyond the reach of their cannon; yet he still continued firing. The whole very much diverted the English in Madrafs, who were all on their terrasses, and very glad to see one of their ships get off quietly, when the French, if they had done their parts, might have taken her by stratagem. But the Engineer-governor knew no better, and he shewed upon this occasion, that the knowledge of the marine was no part of his talent, no more than computing the range of a cannon ball. He had better have referred himself to those conversant in these affairs: but as soon as a man is nominated a governor, he immediately knows every thing. It was in this manner the English and Dutch laughed at the French.

The catimaron having returned, left the English ship before the French colours were hoisted. The captain, ignorant of the fate of Madrafs, returned an answer to the note that had been sent him, and withal acquainted them, that the ship's name was the Briton, that he came from London, and was bound to Bengal; but that he had a good deal of money to remit at Madrafs, and especially some secret packets, and that he waited impatiently for the first opportunity that Mr. Morse, the Governor, would give him to come ashore and deliver him his letters. He likewise told him that his rigging was very much out of order, and that he had a good many of his men sick on board, and but very little provisions left.

It was alledged in full council at Madrafs, that it would have been an easy

matter to have surprised and taken this ship with some armed chelingués, had measures been taken accordingly early in the morning. And all the world was of the same opinion with M. Villebague, that had he remained Captain of the Princess Mary, as M. de la Bourdonnais had left him, this ship would, on the 16th of November, have been masted, well rigged, and well armed, and in a condition to have embarked 50 men for a reinforcement; and sailing under English colours, have come back to the road, boarded, and in a little time taken this ship of the enemy, whose rigging was disabled, the hands on board sick, and which was not even in a condition to have resisted two armed boats.

As the annulling the capitulation of Madrafs was the work of M. Paradis, and as he had promised M. Dupleix, that he should find in this town merchandizes and sums of money, over and above the price of the ransom which M. de la Bourdonnais agreed for with the English, he fell to his original trade of land-measurer and overseer, setting men with pick-axes to work, as soon as word was brought him that they suspected money was concealed any where. His labours not at all succeeding, he next fell to taking inventories of the warehouses of private persons; but seeing that he could not discover what he had promised, he wrote to Pondicherry, that he was not at all surprised at not finding in Madrafs the riches he expected, since the former governors had, without any orders, and through their negligence, given leave for carrying out of the town what any person desired.

On the 18th of November, he sent the Princess Mary to Pondicherry, on board of which were put thirty bales of goods of a sort for the Company's account, and a good many boxes, broke up by private persons, through the little care that was taken in shipping them, and the little order that was observed on board the vessel, where the captain, who was only a pilot, had

had not experience nor authority enough to restrain a parcel of European hands, whom M. Paradis had forced on board; for nobody would run the risk in November along the coast, in a vessel that was dismasted, very ill commanded, and leaky.

After dispatching this vessel, he had thoughts of sending away the detachment by land, which M. Barthelemy had got ready to come to Pondicherry, with those who had been dismissed and recalled thither, and which M. Paradis had detained to serve his own ends; which now he began to discover, by signifying to Mr. and Madam Morfe to make ready to go to Pondicherry, together with Mr. Monfon. Mr. and Madam Barneval, were also appointed to make two in this journey, according to the letters of M. Dupleix, who sent to M. Paradis a list of all those he would have with him at Pondicherry, and whose stay at Madrafs he was apprehensive of. This list chiefly consisted of the officers of the isles M. de la Bourdonnais had left, whom M. Dupleix taxed as mutineers. In short, M. Paradis expelled Madrafs all those who were not agreeable to him, retaining such only as approved of his designs and secret schemes.

The command of the detachment destined to convoy the English Governor, his lady, and other persons of note from Madrafs to Pondicherry, was given to M. Bury and M. de la Tour, who desired to be recalled, not being willing to serve under M. Paradis. M. Bury was secretly ordered to inspect the conduct of Mr. Morfe and all the English, for whose safe convoy there was a strong party appointed, rather to secure them from escaping upon the road, than to do them any honour, or to defend them from the Moors, who were now retired, and only served as a pretence for sending a strong escorte.

M. Desjardins and Villebague, who had obtained leave from Pondicherry, took the opportunity of the detachment to return to that place, in order to ease themselves of the trouble and fatigue they had under-

gone for the interest of the French Company, and at M. de la Bourdonnais's solicitation. A noble recompence for two such persons!

At length, on the 27th of November, M. Paradis gave orders for the detachment, consisting of 400 men, to march for Pondicherry, with all the English and French who were destined for this journey. They were four days on the road. Every night M. de Bury ordered a guard, which he pretended was to do honour to the English Governor. One evening this gentleman, finding himself out of order, walked out for the benefit of the air, but found that his guard followed him, as if they attended a criminal; upon which he returned to his palanquin, and appeared greatly incensed at such base usage.

M. de Bury might, without these precautions, have been always sure of such a prisoner of war; but no such delicacy must be expected from this old major, who knew no better. This mortification was not, however, the greatest the Governor received, though he had given his parole of honour to deliver himself at Pondicherry, and his family being with him, were a kind of security for his person; for at their arrival in the wood of Calapette, four leagues from Pondicherry, the officers of that place were drawn up at the head of 300 men, under pretence of doing honour to the English Governor, although it was easy to see they were preparing a triumphal entry for him into Pondicherry.

This was indeed the real intention; for orders were given at Tirvanganon, two leagues from Pondicherry, for the detachment to halt, in order to refresh themselves. From whence they were ordered to march at three in the afternoon, the very hottest time of the day, in order to reach the capital before evening. The troops from Pondicherry took the precedence of those from the isles; which last, being disgusted at this treatment, distinguished themselves by branches of green palm in their hats, marching, as it were,
in

in triumph. This ceremony, which probably owed its rise merely to the humour of the troops that came from Madrafs, seemed to be a farther mortification to the English.

Another halt was ordered to be made at a place about a cannon shot from the town, and all the English palanquins to be taken down in the middle of the road, which was quite clouded with dust. It is probable that the French Governor had come out of Pondicherry, in order to inspect the English Governor and his retinue. After they had made these prisoners of war wait almost an hour in the middle of the road, word was brought that M. Dupleix was arrived. He appeared last in the train, being preceded by all his guards on horseback, in new equipages, before whom marched the grand prevot, with all his men armed, who had received orders to bring with them their colours, elephants, &c.

M. Dupleix was attended by three senators of Pondicherry: and when he arrived at the place where the English were, he was more solicitous of shewing his grandeur and pride, than ever Alexander the Great was when he received into his tent the disconsolate family of the unhappy Darius. There was, however, one capital circumstance wanting to complete this heroic comparifon, M. Dupleix not being the conqueror of this desolate family which he received with fo much pomp and ceremony.

M. Dupleix shewed all imaginable politeness to Mr. Morse and his lady, and to all the English in his retinue, which very probably they would gladly have dispensed with. They marched on to the town at the head of this little army, and as they entered at the Madrafs port, the bastions saluted them with 21 pieces of cannon. Mr. Morse, his family, and all his train, were conducted to M. Dupleix's house. It was here his French grandeur was more conspicuous than elsewhere: the English Governess was received by

Madam Dupleix, attended by several ladies, all richly dressed. She, in particular, had not forgot to add to her natural accomplishments all the diamonds and gems she thought necessary to raise the lustre of a reception, which to her was as flattering, as humbling and melancholy to the stranger, who like a queen beheld this ostentatious ceremony with scorn.

It was thought at Pondicherry, that this detachment from Madrafs, was possessed of all the riches of that town, and in consequence of this notion a strong guard was placed at the gate, in order to stop all effects in general, whether belonging to the English or French. The baggage of M. Barthelemy, late Governor of Madrafs, was not exempted from a very strict search, which was done by two commissaries appointed for this worthy purpose. He was extremely mortified at such proceedings, and the little regard they shewed for him on this occasion, putting him in the same class with the rest. The officers and others were treated in the same manner, not excepting M. Desjardins and M. Villebague, who, as commissaries of Madrafs, had their effects more strictly examined, though they had a better title to be exempted than any of the rest.

These strict inquiries and injurious precautions, used towards persons of credit, did no honour to M. Dupleix. M. Barville paid dear for this ceremony; for being suspected of aiding the English to save their effects, and of being too great a friend to Mr. Morse and his lady, he was arrested and carried to the fortrefs, and his servant sent to prison by order of M. Dupleix: so that his effects remained at the gate of the town, without any person belonging to him to look after them. He had unluckily charged himself with a gilt box, between 4000 and 5000 rupees value, belonging to an Armenian, for which he had granted his receipt. This merchant had intreated him to carry the box for him till this nation, who were strangers

to the English, had leave given them to transport their effects to Pondicherry, upon condition of settling there. A thing they never will do, for they love freedom of trade. M. Barville, being prisoner in the fortress, wrote about his effects, and mentioned particularly the box, but it was not to be found. No legal inquiry was made, nor was the guard questioned that had the care of the effects, or stopped on suspicion. A report was spread, that this young man might have left it at Madras on his own account, or secreted it by the way. Upon these injurious reports, which Barville did not appear by his conduct to have deserved, the Armenian sent an attorney to arrest him, founded upon his own receipt. M. Barville protested against this proceeding, and shewed that he could be answerable for nothing, as he was deprived of his liberty. He also proved to the Armenian, that the box was seen among the effects stopped at the gate of the town.

This box was not the only valuable thing lost in the midst of this confusion. Such as had not proper persons to look after their effects till the search was finished, complained to no purpose of their losses; for they were never regarded.

Several of the English, upon their arrival, desired leave of M. Dupleix to withdraw to Goudelour, which he granted them, though they had been long enough in Pondicherry to be apprised of the preparations that were making for the siege of Fort St. David, as had been before resolved on.

Madras was at this time quiet; and M. Paradis, the Governor, being wanted in another station, it was necessary to send a governor in his room. M. Despremesnil was pitched upon, he being a proper person for their purpose, notwithstanding he had formerly told M. Barthelemy, that the government of a place in time of war was a matter of too great importance for merchants like them. However, he accepted of the command at Madras, upon

NUMB. XXXII.

the solicitation of his father-in-law, M. Dupleix.

No sooner was M. Despremesnil arrived, than M. Paradis gave up the government of the place to him, and immediately set out for Pondicherry, at the head of a detachment of 300 men, which he took with him from Madras, in order to join the little army destined for the abovementioned siege of Fort St. David.

The English, attentive to the proceedings of the French, knowing that there was a necessity for sending some troops from Madras to Pondicherry, gave notice of this to Mafon Kam, the Nabob's son, the very day the French had beat him, and who swore he would rather turn Fakir, than not be revenged of the French.

The Moorish General being apprised that M. Paradis was on his way from Madras to Pondicherry, sent part of his troops to intercept his march. Accordingly he was met by the Moorish cavalry three leagues to the south of Sadras. The Moors attacked the detachment, while M. Paradis fought and retreated, still advancing towards Sadras.

In short, they followed the French even in sight of Sadras, continually increasing in numbers, and coming from all quarters; M. Paradis, who was afraid that these very Moors, whom he had beat at St. Thomas, would now be revenged on him, prudently retreated at the head of his detachment, leaving the rear-guard, under the command of the brave M. Mainville, who was engaged with the Moors, and continually sending word to M. Paradis to halt, but to no purpose; for on the contrary, he caused his baggage to march before him, as he was very desirous of securing about fifty boxes of effects, which he had carried out of Madras on his own account. As soon as he reached the town of Sadras, he pitched his camp at the Dutch redoubt, which he entered with a number sufficient to make himself master thereof, and be able to defend himself in case the Moors had pursued and attacked him in Sadras.

* E

The

The Dutch were not willing to receive the French; and to secure themselves from the reproaches, not only of their superiors, but likewise the Moors, they caused themselves to be forced by M. Paradis to consent that the chief officers of his detachment should be admitted into the lodgement, and that the troops should encamp at their gate, and under the cannon of the place.

M. de Mainville had great difficulty to extricate himself with the rear-guard from the Moorish army, which pressed very hard on him several times. At length, however, he got to Sadrafs, very much enraged against M. Paradis, who had abandoned him, in order to save the plunder he had got at Madrafs, rather than the troops of a detachment. He told him, the post of a commander should always be next the enemy; and that he ought to have continued in the rear-guard, where the action was hottest, rather than file off at the head of the troops, as he had done.

The French had some men wounded on this occasion, and 14 taken prisoners by the Moors, who were drivers to the baggage, that had remained behind through their own fault; some of whom endeavouring to defend themselves, the Moors killed one of them, and carried the rest of them away prisoners.

M. Paradis promised to obtain the freedom of four Caffrees, who had distinguished themselves in this action against the Moors. They drew lots, and this promise was made good at Pondicherry, where four of the bravest among them, according to the report of all the officers, obtained their liberty. These Caffrees belonging to the isles did wonders; for they could hardly be restrained, so enraged were they against the Moors. They likewise were of great service in saving M. Paradis's baggage, upon which account he became their strenuous advocate.

M. Paradis sent an account immediately to Pondicherry of this action, and the situation of the troops, which were well

intrenched under cover of the Dutch cannon. Upon which a new detachment was speedily sent to assist and extricate this Don Quixote hero. At length he got to Pondicherry with the two detachments, which he entered without any of the boxes and baggage he had carried from Madrafs being searched, as had happened to the very furniture of M. Barthelemy, when he returned, like him, from the government of Madrafs. This remarkable preference was shewn to all the effects which he carried with him, and escorted by the detachment, as well as all those he had before sent by chelingsues.

Affairs being thus settled, they prepared to attack Fort St. David, which expedition is inserted here, as related by an officer of the artillery in the French service.

"We left Pondicherry, and marched the 18th of December, 1746, in order to besiege Fort St. David, with seven field-pieces. We had orders to go and take possession of the English Company's garden, which lies to the north-west of Fort St. David, within the reach of a 36 pounder, where there was a battery of six cannon. We were also ordered, in case the Moors opposed our design, to cut ourselves a passage through them; a thing easily said. On the 19th, our troops joined at the post of Ariancoupan, where was the general rendezvous for the whole army, together with the baggage and provisions that were to follow it.

On the 10th of March, our troops, consisting of 1700 men, at break of day crossed a river about a quarter of a league from the garden, under the fire of some cannon, supported by between 400 and 500 Moors, and defended by a little village. This post was carried on the first onset. In pushing on to the garden, we perceived on our right a body of about 3000 men, under some trees near the walls. We, however, dislodged them by firing our cannon briskly among them. Two hundred and fifty men, with five pieces of cannon,

cannon, were ordered to go and make themselves masters of the house and garden. They had already possessed themselves of the avenue or first court, when we perceived on our right a large body of Moorish cavalry coming out of a thick wood in order of battle, advancing slowly into a plain, with all their sabres drawn, which glittered by the reflection of the sun.

We put ourselves in order of battle, and were in an instant drawn up in the little plain, in such a manner that we were near at hand to assist our people, who endeavoured to make themselves masters of the battery in the garden. Our right was covered by the battery of four pieces of cannon, defended by 50 men, in a thicket before the village; our left supported by the firing from the garden, where our people lay with 50 men in ambush, about 50 paces from the left of the main body, and two pieces of cannon on our wings, thirty paces before the line of battle, the sun being at our backs.

The firing began on both sides at five in the morning. We had between 5000 and 6000 horse to encounter with, besides between 3000 and 4000 Moorish infantry, and 50 English horse, who encouraged this great body of people, who were but little innured to war, though on this occasion they drew up very well. Our cannon broke their squadrons, and not being able to stand against a very brisk fire from our small two pounders, that discharged between 15 and 18 shot every minute, they were dispersed in little parties, which attacking us in front and rear, cost us a great deal of ammunition, being obliged upon that account to be upon the defensive; whereas we reckoned we should have become masters of the field, supposing there were only between 1200 and 1400 men, as our spies had assured us at Pondicherry.

After having stood firm till eight in the morning, and finding that if we possessed ourselves of the garden, we could not keep any communication open with Pondicherry,

we made an inventory of our ammunition; whereupon, finding only what might reasonably serve to make a retreat for four leagues, we resolved to retire. Accordingly orders were sent to bring back the baggage, provisions, and warlike stores, and the troops that were in the first court of the house in the garden, who had almost made themselves masters of the enemy's battery: but when these troops quitted their station, in order to join the main body, the Moors, to the number of between 400 and 500, entered this fore court, and sabre in hand, made themselves masters of all our baggage, provisions, and stores; as also our camels, oxen, beasts of carriage, tents, and in general, every thing that a vast number of coulis had brought hither, and who alone guarded this equipage; but were soon put to flight at the sight of the Moors. So that there was none of our baggage saved, but such as was not yet arrived in the garden, and which was immediately sent back to Pondicherry.

The courage of our troops began to fail, who insisted upon retreating, as soon as they had been informed that there was but little ammunition left. They had notice of this through the imprudence of an officer of dragoons, who published it aloud at the head of the troop.

Our commander, M. Bury, judging the party too strong to be able to receive them with advantage, wisely ordered a retreat. The main body retired in good order as far as the river of Mariquichena, within a quarter of a league from the garden, where the party being harassed all the way, and after having sustained a continual and very brisk fire in going through narrow files, arrived in confusion, and even in disorder; for they flung themselves into that river, without knowing whether it was fordable or not, more like a flock of ducks than a body of troops, who always endeavour to make their flight appear to be a prudent and honourable retreat.

However, the French of this little army would have been entirely cut off, had the enemy, in that favourable instant, had the courage and experience to have fallen upon us sword in hand; for the river was four feet deep where we crossed it, and a hillock on the other side. When they found that we were retiring, the 50 English horse, with between 8000 and 10,000 Moors, galled us continually with a very brisk fire, a part of the cavalry having crossed the river to the left, where there was but little water. All these circumstances struck such terror into our men, that they refused to return the continual fire made upon them from all quarters. But our artillery, commanded by brave and experienced officers, who soon brought over their cannon, supported by no more than 50 dragoons, and having only Moorish cavalry at their head, were the first that made themselves masters of the little eminence, and by a very brisk and regular fire, seasonably made on the enemy that charged the rear of our troops, abated their ardour, and gave our men, who crossed the river in confusion, time to form themselves as they reached the opposite side. The troops having all passed, the officers drew them up in good order. We marched along the banks of the river, and gained the sea shore. All our baggage we put between us and the sea, and in this order continued our march to the fort of Ariancoupan, where we arrived at seven in the evening, in a very faint condition, having had no time to refresh ourselves; for we were harrassed during our whole march by the English, who followed us pretty close, as well as the Moors, and galled us greatly with their cannon, notwithstanding the continual fire we likewise kept with our artillery, and which was of great service in facilitating our retreat.

But notwithstanding our fighting in the morning, and the different attacks made upon us on the road, we had only 12 men killed upon the spot; though we had be-

tween 120 and 130 wounded, that were carried to the hospital of Pondicherry. Among these was only one officer, a lieutenant of the artillery, who in disengaging a cannon, which was very near falling into the enemy's hands, was shot through the arm with a musquet ball, which did not, however, hinder him from saving the piece.

Besides the baggage in the garden, we lost, in crossing the river of Mariquichena, a camel that carried a small mortar and a stand of arms: the creature having tumbled in the river, we killed him, and overturned his load into the water, to hinder the enemy from making any use of it. The soldiers lost a great many of their arms in crossing the river, especially such as were wounded.

The loss of the Moors was reckoned to be about 600 killed, and a great many wounded, besides two elephants killed, which was a considerable loss to them. Among their slain and wounded were found a great many of their leaders. As for the English, they lost few of their men, as they did not come very near us, lest, no doubt, we should fire at them preferable to the Moors.

It is certain that this unhappy expedition did the French very little honour. Poor M. Bury, the commander, did all he knew, and all he could. In it all the officers lost their tents; but he in particular, by losing his, also lost his scrutoire, in which were deposited M. Dupleix's orders; whereby the English might find out at their leisure our intentions, and the projects we were then going to execute. Had the English and the Moors acted in a proper manner, and known how to take advantage of the disorder the French were in, for they must have seen themselves just upon the point of defeating our troops and hacking them in pieces, and marched directly afterwards to Pondicherry, they might have easily scaled it without any hazard, as there were only about 200 very bad troops to guard the place."

The

The French troops being returned to Ariancoupan, encamped there without going into Pondicherry. All the rest of the month of December was taken up in making several incursions with strong detachments on the side of Fort St. David, to keep the English and the Moors in continual apprehensions of some new attack, and to ruin the English, by keeping up the exorbitant pay they had promised for the maintenance of the Moorish army. These incursions were made even in sight of Fort St. David. But the French troops, harrassed with fatigue and with continual marching, shared in the fears of the enemy: for once, as they were encamped half way from Goudelour, it happened that some horses of our detachment had broke loose, and escaping in the night, run quite round the detachment that lay upon their arms. The centinels cried, Who is there? but received no answer, the horses still continuing to ramble about; whereupon some wild fellow of a soldier cried out, being, doubtless, half a sleep, "Here comes the Moorish cavalry." At those words each man hastened to decamp, by which means the whole detachment returned in disorder, one after another, to Ariancoupan. It being a common observation, that when an enemy is once beat, we are no longer afraid of him; but when he firmly stands his ground, he strikes us with terror.

The last day of the year was distinguished by an enterprize as badly executed as concerted. The French had sent a great number of Indian vessels called chelingues to Ariancoupan, under pretence of carrying to Pondicherry the rest of the army's baggage. These boats were ordered to be in readiness, about the beginning of the night, at the mouth of the river on the south side. As soon as night came on, they privately caused a detachment of 500 men to file off from Ariancoupan, in order to embark on board these vessels, and enter during the night into the river of Goudelour, and as soon as they had

reached that place, at break of day, to set fire to it in several places, and afterwards return; but the winds and the sea quite baulked these airy projects, which might have been attended with a thousand difficulties and inconveniencies. The detachment, according to their orders, assembled at the place of rendezvous appointed for the vessels, and embarked; but the winds proving contrary, and blowing a fresh gale, the sea ran so high that the chelingues, overloaded with men, could not for the most part get over the bar, and many of them sinking, and being full of water, the soldiers in order to save themselves left their arms, which were by that means lost. So that the whole detachment debarked, and returned to Ariancoupan, wearied and as wet as ducks. Such was the success of this fine enterprize!

The French army still remained at Ariancoupan; but finding that they could give no disturbance to the enemy on the side of Goudelour, where they were very much upon their guard, M. Dupleix, in order to make a diversion, projected a scheme to remove the Moors; in order to which, he wrote to M. Despremesnil, Governor of Madras, ordering him to send from that place a strong detachment upon the road to Arcote, in order to burn and destroy all the aldees or villages that belonged to the Moors. M. de Mainville, the officer who was ordered upon this shocking enterprize, was terrified at it, as was also M. Despremesnil, who was, however, obliged to cause it to be put in execution.

The commanding officer would not stir before he had a written order. This was given him; and accordingly he set out, burning and destroying about 15 aldees or large villages, that belonged to the Moors, only as sovereigns of the country; whereas the houses, and every thing in them, belonged to the Malabars and Parias, two neutral nations, who had nothing to do with this war. In this expedition,

dition, the soldiers, who generally exceed their orders, committed the most shocking violences: so that robbing, pillaging, rapes, and all the infamous practices of which common soldiers are capable of, were perpetrated; notwithstanding the officers did all in their power to restrain them, and were extremely shocked to be obliged to execute such orders, which entirely ruined a whole country, by the great quantities of grain which was consumed by the flames, and in which the wealth of those people consists.

It is impossible to conceive what advantage the French hoped to reap from such an action, which gave them the character of incendiaries and brutal savages throughout the whole coast. On the contrary, they might have saved every thing, and thereby have reaped considerable advantage from this expedition, by carrying off with the detachment 2000 coulis, with all the beasts of carriage, and brought to Madras all the rice and other grain which had been very imprudently burnt; whereby the French might have flowed in plenty; whereas all their garrisons were in great want, by reason of the war with the English, who being masters of the sea, suffered nothing to pass to them that way: so that they could not get any corn but from the lands, which being ruined by means of the drought, &c. as also by the consumption of the Moorish army, could not furnish enough for their pressing wants.

The burning of the Moorish aldees, not only contributed to increase the rage and hatred of the Moors against the French, but did not make them stir a foot from Goudelour; so that the projected diversion had not the desired effect, and was looked upon as a very ill-concerted scheme. The old Nabob, who was at Arcote, only called in some other troops that were dispersed elsewhere, and kept them in his capital, in order for the future to oppose the like invasions, on the part of the French, should they attempt any more.

M. Dupleix, finding his warlike projects all frustrated, by the little successes that attended them, resolved to lay aside the thoughts of besieging Goudelour, till a more favourable opportunity. He ordered the army back from Ariancoupan, and every day, in small detachments, they entered Pondicherry. The rest of the baggage was likewise brought back; and the 20 chelings, and the Bourbon, were unloaded of their mighty implements of war which were intended for this siege, which they had looked upon as very easy to execute.

The French were made sensible, but too late for their honour, that whilst the Moors assisted the English, nothing could be done in the attempt on Goudelour. When the French troops were all returned to Pondicherry, the Moors, seeing them quiet, lost all patience before Goudelour, since the English could not pay them the money they expected to receive. The people of Pondicherry took occasion, from the disposition which they supposed the Moors to be in for deserting the English, to make them proposals of an accommodation; but they were too much exasperated against the French to hear of any such terms with coolness: so that the first answer was haughty and insolent, demanding an immense sum of money by way of damages before they would talk of any accommodation. About the end of December, M. Dordelin's squadron, consisting of the Centaur, Brilliant, Mars, and St. Louis, arrived at Madras from Achem; when, after taking in some of the Company's effects, as also some moveables and goods belonging to particular persons, and to the Armenians, whom they obliged to quit this town, they arrived at Pondicherry January the 18th, 1747. The Moors finding the French were arrived, and consequently some reinforcements with them, they distrusted more than ever the promises of the English, and appeared willing to hearken to propositions of a peace with the French. The old

Nabob

Nabob of Arcote sent to the French from that place M. Goffe, a counsellor, and M. Kerjean, an officer, whom he had kept prisoners since the 27th of October, desiring them to endeavour to bring about an accommodation when they arrived at Pondicherry; telling them, that it was upon these conditions he set them at liberty. The French actually entered into a negotiation with the Moors, but the latter demanded a great deal of money, which the French refused to give, pretending to make peace upon an equal footing: so that this contrast, and clashing in the French schemes, farther retarded its conclusion.

MADRASS. By the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, Madras was restored to the English; but the restless French in this war had still a view to our East-India settlements. To which end they sent a strong squadron in 1757 to that part of the world, under the command of Mr. d'Ache, consisting of nine ships of the line from 74 guns to 50, and two frigates. The English squadron consisted of seven ships of the line from 66 to 50, and one frigate, with a storeship under Admiral Pococke; the French, however superior, lost 500 men; our loss was far short of it, which is the more probable, they having been double manned. This engagement was off Alemparve, or Lampraavy, in the Bay of Bengal, and coast of Coromandel, on the 29th of April, 1758. The Captains Brereton, Vincent, and Legge, were accused of deserting the Admiral in the action, or, it is said, he would have very nigh destroyed the French fleet. The Admiral tried Vincent and Legge, who were both suspended; Brereton was removed to another ship.

A second engagement was fought on the 3d of the following August, which proved rather a running fight than an action, and the Admiral drove them into Pondicherry.

Fort St. David's was in the meantime taken by M. Lally; after which he marched at the head of 2500 men to invest Ma-

drass by land, and on the 14th of December hoisted their flag at Egmore, and St. Thome, and then attacked the black town. Colonel Draper, newly arrived with a regiment of the Company's, made a grand sally, in which he was warmly received by the regiment of Lorraine; and had Draper been seconded by his two platoons of grenadiers, he would have brought in 11 officers, and 50 men; but he was forced to sustain the whole force of two French platoons, having received several balls through his coat, as did Captain Beaver, without any other injury. M. Lally's brigade of fresh men then came up to support the regiment of Lorraine, and Colonel Draper was forced to retire into the garrison, after a very hot action, in which the Captains Billhock and Hume were killed; Captain Paschal and Lieutenant Elliot wounded; and about 150 men killed, wounded, and taken. On the side of the enemy, by M. Lally's own account, two chief officers killed, six wounded, and a Brigadier-general, one of the best of their officers taken prisoner.

On the 6th of January, the batteries were opened against the fort, which kept a continual firing of shot and shells till the 26th, which dismounted 26 pieces of cannon and three mortars, but did not destroy the defences. The General Lally then advanced his trenches, and erected a battery quite up to the head of the glacis, which they opened on the last of January; but the superior fire of the fort obliged them to close their embrasures again. He next advanced his sap along the sea-side, so far as to inclose entirely the north-east angle of the covered way, from whence the English then retired; the enemy endeavouring to enter the ditch by a mine, failed by an injudicious springing it. On the 16th of February the enemy fired very hot upon the town; but on the arrival of his Majesty's ship the *Queensborough*, with 600 men to reinforce the garrison, M. Lally thought proper to raise the siege; and was on the point of setting fire to the
black

M A D

black town, when he saw the Queenborough and Revenge, which prevented him. The English found 40 pieces of cannon in his batteries, most of which were rendered unserviceable by our batteries.

This brave defence of Madras was chiefly supported by the intrepid conduct of Colonel Draper, Major Brereton, and Captain Beaver, the place having sustained a siege of 33 days. See CONJEVERAM.

MADURA TAKEN IN 1757. A strong fort on the coast of Coromandel, near Trichinopoly in the East-Indies.

Captain Chailland having delivered Trichinopoly from the French, returned with the utmost diligence to his small corps left to blockade Madura, and took such part of the garrison with him as could be spared, without exposing that town to a surprise from the enemy; making in all 90 military and 400 Seapoys, supported by two 24 pounders. Having joined the troops under Lieutenant Rumbold, who had maintained his station before Madura, and erected a battery, he began to play his cannon from thence on the 9th of July; made a breach before noon, and without delay, to prevent new works being thrown up in the night, he formed the attack, and advanced to the breach by two o'clock of the same day. But the besieged gave them so brave a reception, that the best of his men fell in the attempt, or were so wounded, that it was not possible for to persist in the assault, for the remainder retreated, nor was it in his power to spirit them up to a second attack, having lost between 30 and 40 Europeans and Caffrees, and 100 Seapoys. However, this brave and skilful officer did not despair of success, either by compelling the town to capitulate by famine, or to accept of reasonable terms to deliver up that fortress, so necessary for the security of the Company's affairs, into his hand. He made the proper dispositions to reduce the place by famine. But as this method might take up so much time, as to prolong his stay

M A D

till the arrival of the French fleet, and all the strength that could be collected was necessary for the defence of their garrisons against that event, he had orders to break up the blockade, and return to his command at Trichinopoly. Therefore he tried what could be done by negotiation; and at length prevailed with Mauphaus Cawn's people to give Madura up to the Company for the sum of 170,000 roupees; and it was accordingly delivered into his power, just at the time the French fleet arrived. Having secured this requisition, with a large garrison of Seapoys, under the command of Hous Cawn, the Captain marched with the utmost expedition to Trichinopoly.

MAESTRICHT, SIEGE OF. A town on the Maese, in the Dutch frontiers, 13 miles from Liege. This town was taken and retaken several times. After the death of Don John of Austria, King Philip gave the government of the Low Countries to Alexander Farnese, Prince of Parma, his nephew. This General restored the credit of King Philip, who carried on a war against the States of Holland, at this time forming themselves into an independant republic. Maestricht with several other towns were conquered by the Prince of Parma for the Spaniards, though Maestricht sustained a siege of some months, and was carried by assault in 1580.

MAESTRICHT. The Dutch having been very successful under the Prince of Orange in 1632, in the province of Gueldres, were encouraged to recover Maestricht, taken from them by the Prince of Parma in the last century. The Prince of Orange came before it on the 10th of June; the garrison consisted of 2500 men, under the command of the Baron de Leyde, deputy governor for the Spaniards. The Prince of Orange having formed four several attacks, three against the city, and one against the suburb called the Wick, on the opposite side of the Maese, in the duchy of Limburg, the batteries began to play

play the 14th, while the besieged made several successful sallies, to prevent the besiegers from carrying on their trenches. Neither men nor women, ecclesiastics or laities, of what age or rank soever, were exempt from defending the place. The Spaniards knowing what great importance it was of to retain Maestricht, solicited several of their allies to relieve them, by obliging the Dutch to raise the siege.

Gonzales de Cordova arrived with a great body of troops on the last of June at Harca, with an intention of passing the Maese, and relieving the town; but they were so warmly received by six companies of French, of the regiment de Candale, that they were forced to retreat with great loss; the Count of Saluzzara, Lieutenant-General, being slain upon this occasion; though the French might have availed themselves more of the conquest, if they had not been too eager in the pursuit. The three subsequent weeks were wasted in skirmishes between the Dutch and Spaniards with various success. On the 22d of July, the Marquis de St. Croce being come to Stocken with the whole Spanish army, endeavoured the passage of the river; but 200 Italians who had begun to intrench themselves at Virmont, being either cut to pieces or taken prisoners by six companies of Dutch, the Spaniards retired to their camp, and left the siege to the two contending parties, those before it, and those within.

In the meantime a second attempt was made for the relief of the Spaniards in Maestricht. Count Poppenheim, with a large body of Imperialists, having passed the Rhine, arrived the 9th of August at Virmont, where having laid a bridge over the Maese, defended by two forts, he demanded a neutrality from the Prince of Orange for the Wick, or suburb of Maestricht, and the town itself, which being denied, the Imperial General prepared to attack the Dutch lines on the side of the Wick, at the attack of Count Stirum; of which intention the Prince of Orange hav-

ing got intelligence, he sent Prince William of Nassau, with a body of troops lately arrived from Nimeguen, to defend that quarter. The besieged, encouraged by the approach of Poppenheim, made a most furious sally upon the English, of whom many were killed, among whom were the Earl of Oxford, and Major-General Williams. The 18th of August, the whole body of the Imperial infantry made a most furious assault upon the quarter of Count Stirum, with so much bravery, that for three hours the success remained dubious, till the Prince of Orange, the Dukes of Candale and Bouillon, charging the enemy in flank with the choicest of the French troops, they were forced to retreat with loss, while the Spaniards in the town remained spectators of the combat. Poppenheim though repulsed, renewed the assault the same afternoon in two other quarters, but finding the works of the besiegers to be impenetrable, he retired in great confusion, leaving 2000 dead on the spot, besides officers of note. After Poppenheim's defeat, and the march of the Imperialists back into Germany, the Dutch found themselves more at liberty to push on the siege. The English having sprung a mine on the 20th of August, seconded the success with a vigorous assault, but they were repulsed with the loss of 300 men, even the bowmen signalling themselves in the defence of the breach now made. But the French making at the same time a furious assault upon all the outworks, which they carried the next night, and their mines being ready to play, the inhabitants prevailed with the Governor to come to a capitulation, which being granted upon honourable terms on the 22d, the garrison, consisting only of 1200 men (having lost 1300 in the siege) marched out with the usual insignia on the 24th, to the camp of the Marquis de St. Croce, having sustained a siege of six weeks.

MAESTRICHT, SIEGE OF. The French sat down before it in 1673, in the reign of Louis XIV. who knowing it to be one of

the main bulwarks of Dutch Brabant, and the key of the neighbouring provinces, resolved to reduce it. The Dutch, under the Prince of Orange, took it in 1632, after a siege of six weeks. At the time that Monarch invested it the Dutch had made it very strong, having fortified it with regular ravelins, deep ditches, many hornworks, half-moon glacis, and other necessities; the magazines at this time were well provided, and the garrison consisted of about 5000 of their best troops, under the command of an old experienced general, Farjaux, a man no less brave than expert in all the measures of defence; while the Dutch seemed as resolved as Louis to sacrifice every thing for the preservation of the place. The French King was no sooner arrived in the camp, but having taken an exact view of the whole situation of the place, he ordered immediately the lines of circumvallation and contravallation to be drawn; five of these were ready to play, and the lines were perfected in three days, though the former were eight leagues in circuit, and both of them 10 feet high, and 12 broad. The next day the trenches were opened, and advances were made the first night very near to the covered way. The two attacks made in the counterscarp by the French, and the defence by the Dutch, it is said by all historians exceeded any action ever recorded; it was obstinate and bloody, lasting from evening till break of day. The half-moon was taken and retaken three times in 24 hours, before the French could lodge themselves in it from the fury of the Dutch, which, notwithstanding the Governor's attempt to drive them from, they at length became masters of. Two days after they took the hornwork, from the ill success of a mine which the Dutch sprung, in hopes to destroy one of the besiegers, but it sprung backwards, and carried a great number into the air. This disaster, with the fear of being plundered, and the mischief which the shells and bombs had done, made the inhabitants

unwilling to stand out, and applied to the Governor to capitulate, which he refused; but they at length obliged him to it by menaces; so dreading a rebellion within more than a siege without, he beat a parley, having lost one-third of the garrison, which he defended 13 days; and for his bravery, was by Louis treated honourably, being allowed to march out with drums beating, colours flying, with two pieces of cannon, and matches lighted.

Captain Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough, distinguished himself in this siege, under the Duke of Monmouth, King James's natural son.

MAESTRICHT, SIEGE OF. It had been besieged by the Spaniards in vain under d'Ageton in 1634; and now the Dutch determined to take it from the French, who in 1673 had wrested it from them; and in 1676 the Prince of Orange, afterwards King William, in concert with the Spaniards and German princes, laid siege to it, being the only town of the Dutch provinces remaining in the hands of Louis XIV. of all his conquests during the course of this war. The place was very strong when he took it, to which he had made many additional works; and besides it had a garrison of 8000 men, under a daring and intrepid governor, M. Calvo. The siege was carried on vigorously for three weeks, and success seemed to incline to the Prince of Orange; but the failure of the German supplies, on the assurance of which the siege was begun, co-operating with an epidemic sickness in his army, made the besiegers grow sick of it also; so that the Prince, who could not hinder the Marechal de Schomberg from marching through the heart of the Spanish Netherlands to the relief of it, resolved to raise the siege, though they had thrice taken the bastion of Dauphine by assault, sword in hand, under the Count de Solmes, and also the counterscarp, but were beaten from the hornwork. This siege lasted from the 7th of July to the 24th of August.

MAESTRICHT,

MAESTRICHT, SIEGE OF. This town having been ceded to the Dutch by the French, as a frontier town for the security of their provinces, according to the treaty of Nimeguen in 1678, became again in the war of 1748, the principal object of the Grand Monarch; and the Confederates seemed as attentive to its preservation. Marshal Bathiani drew together the Austrian forces to cover it; but not being supported by the other Confederates, he was obliged to quit his situation on the first appearance of the French in the neighbourhood of the place. Saxe and Lowendhall had by this time over-run the Dutch frontiers, having taken Lillo and Bergen-op-Zoom. While the Dutch barrier lay so much exposed, and worse provided for, Marshal Bathiani wrote a letter to the British ministry, that some force might be sent over, to act in concert with the Prince of Orange and himself, promising, that with a body of 25,000 men, posted upon Mount St. Pierre, and another of 45,000, on the other side of the Maese, he would undertake to cover it at the peril of his head; which requisition, notwithstanding his importunate instances, were never attended, and most shamefully neglected, to the great dishonour of those who were at the helm. He wrote for assistance on the 31st of January; and it was far gone in the month of April before the Duke of Cumberland was thoroughly enabled to co-operate with the Marshal's intentions of covering the place; he had 50,000, the Dutch 30,000, and Bathiani 30,000; so that the whole Confederate army, which should have been 192,000, were no more than 110,000, being 82,000 deficient in their quota, as settled by them. The French were ready to take the field with a much superior force; add to this, that there were only four battalions in the garrison of Maestricht, which would have obliged that city to have surrendered on the first summons; but General Chandos, at the risk of his head, and the favour of his sovereign, gallantly threw 12

battalions into the place, which rendered it more defensible. The chief strength of the city lies in the several detached bastions, great and small, the hornworks, crown-works, and covered way, in some places double, in others treble. Wick, or the suburb in the bishopric of Liege, is well fortified with a rampart, near a mile in compass, flanked by three large bastions, adjunct to the body of the place, with an inclosure of earth, flanked also by several strong bastions, ravelins, and a covered way. Werdt island, above the bridge, is fortified with redoubts; and St. Pierre, on the brow of an eminence, has a large bastion, with casements, a counterscarp, and covered way.

This was the strength of Maestricht when the French came before it in 1748. The French artillery being come up, they opened the trenches on the 16th of April, forming three attacks, the first at the Tongres gate, the second at Fort St. Pierre, on the hill, and the last on the suburb, or Wick; in these three they were severally defeated, and obliged to retire with the loss of 1400 men. On the 19th, the Governor d'Aylva, a most intrepid and experienced officer, ordered a sally, which was successfully made, at the expence of 600 more on the side of the French, having also filled part of the trenches, and destroyed two batteries. In a week after they made another sally, tore up the besiegers gabions, and levelled part of their works; however, the French were as resolute as the besieged, advancing the works to the covered way, which they attacked the 28th, headed by Saxe and Lowendhall, who carried it with the loss of 900 grenadiers, and 1200 of the battalions. During the attack of the covered way, d'Aylva the governor sallied on the Wick side, nailed up 14 pieces of cannon, killed 1000 men, and on the 30th drove the French from the covered way. The French lost 6000 men by the fire and sallies of the garrison, while the Confederates never attempted to relieve the place. Saxe and

M A H

and the Governor d'Aylva were well matched in the operations of this siege, the former being determined to force the place at the expence of half his army, and the latter to defend the garrison till he had not a man to play his cannon; and no doubt great would have been the bloodshed on both sides, but for the arrival of the preliminary articles, signed the 19th of April, which put an end to the dispute; and the town was most ingloriously ceded to the French after so obstinate a defence on the part of the garrison, though conditionally to be restored on the pacification.

MAHIE. A settlement on the coast of Malabar in the East-Indies, belonging to the French, and which was taken by the British East-India Company's forces in February 1761, and in March 1779.

MAHON, SIEGE OF. A port town, and metropolis of Minorca, in the Mediterranean, on a fine bay at the south-east end of the island. The island of which this is now the capital (in the Spaniards time, Ciudadella was so) being a commodious station for ships, was first conquered by the first naval power, the Phœnicians, or the Carthaginians, from whom it was taken by Metellus, the Roman, many centuries before Christ. At the abolition of the Roman empire, it was taken by the northern nations, who had conquered Spain in 421, after the Christian æra; these held it 300 years. The Moors took it from them, from whom Charlemagne forced it in 801; the Moors recovered it in 807, establishing a Mahometan king over the Belearic islands, with the title of King of Majorca, Yvica, &c. it was then a nest of pirates, who infested these seas. James I. King of Arragon, invaded Majorca with 20,000 men, took Palma, the capital, by assault on the last day of December, 1229, and Minorca fell in consequence about three years after. In 1289, Alphonso, King of Arragon, drove the Moors out of it, who had found means to repossess it, which he did after a long siege, on the

M A H

17th of January, still observed by the Spaniards on that account as a high festival. Minorca continued a province of Spain to the year 1708, when Sir John Stanhope, who first projected and had the principal share in the reduction of it, sailed from Barcelona with one British regiment, a battalion of Neapolitans, one of Portuguese, and a small detachment of Spaniards, obtained from King Charles of Anjou, for whom we had gained Barcelona just before. Sir John Leake was then admiral on that station, who arrived off Mahon the 25th of August, 1708; but not finding Lieutenant-General Stanhope, who was to direct the siege, he sent two third rates to Majorca to hasten the embarkation, which returned with some settees on the 1st of September, laden with arms, ammunition, and other materials. On the 3d, the Milford, and three Dutch men of war, with five third rates, and 15 transports, with the forces, arrived with General Stanhope; the garrison seeing so many shipping, and two flags, Leake and Whiteaker at their head, apprehended our land forces to be much greater than they were. The little army, not exceeding 3284, landed on the 26th to the south-west of Fort St. Philip, and within two miles of it. The General marched them to a rising ground facing the fort, and formed them in as long a line as they could possibly extend, by this artifice concealing his weakness, as the Spaniards could not see whether there was a second or third line behind it. The garrison consisted only of 1000 Spaniards, weary of the Spanish yoke, and 600 French marines, under the command of Colonel la Jonquiere. Batteries were erected by the English next day at the bottom of the hill where they encamped, and began their fire on two of the four towers, which were built at proper distances, like little bastions in a wall of stones, without cement, and covered the fort from sea to sea; these towers were soon battered down by the besiegers, and had four pieces of cannon in each.

General



M A H

General Stanhope, the sooner to induce the garrison to a speedy surrender, shot papers on the points of arrows into Mahon, importing, that he would give honourable conditions, if they did not oblige him to raise batteries, otherwise he would have recourse to the severities war. The walls were soon levelled to the ground with the towers, and General Wade marched through it to a redoubt, which he took, leaving a party in it, and returned unattacked. The next day, a battery of large cannon was erected against St. Philip's fort itself, and the ball falling in the ditch, was carried to the Governor, La Jonquiere, who seeing the weight of the metal, was again deceived in our strength; so that he beat a parley, to the great joy of the inhabitants, who were willing to change their masters; hostages were exchanged, and General Wade was sent to agree on a capitulation. When he arrived at the Governor's, he was not a little surprised to see the large cannonball lying on the table; the effect of which he soon judged.

The garrison were shipped off immediately to Spain; but the French were detained as prisoners of war, contrary to the express articles of capitulation granted them by Count d'Asfeld. Fort Fernelli, or Formelli, held out four days longer; it was strong and well fortified, having four bastions, on which were mounted 12 pieces of brass cannon. In the garrison of Port Mahon they found 100 pieces of cannon, 3000 barrels of gunpowder, and all things necessary for a longer defence. The siege lasted near three weeks, with the loss on the side of the English of 40 men killed and wounded. The Spaniards landed at Murcia in Spain, whither when the Governor arrived he was put under arrest, and going up into a chamber, he threw himself out of a window, and died on the spot.

At that juncture this port and island might have been of service to the interests of Charles of Anjou, the rival king, whom

M A H

we had supported against Philip, at a great expence of blood and treasure; but it is a matter of debate, whether it has, since the taking it, defrayed its own expence, by any service it is or can be to the crown of England. The place was ceded to the English by the treaty of Utrecht, who kept possession of it till 1756.

MAHON, SIEGE OF. On the repeated and positive accounts of a strong squadron's being equipped at Toulon, consisting of 12 ships of the line, besides frigates, bomb-ketches, fireships, &c. under Galleffoniere, and on the greatest assurances of General Blakeney, then governor of St. Philip, that such a squadron was ready for sea, and destined for Minorca, which was not defensible for want of men. Apprised of this formidable preparation, of the number and destination of this armament, the ministry of England did not, or would not believe the reports made to them, not only repeatedly, but on the best authority from consuls, ambassadors, agents, and several other channels, which reports all agreed, being consistent with each other in every particular. Was not this evidence sufficient to convince, alarm, and actuate those at the helm? who, nevertheless, were by a most strange infatuation lulled into the most torpid state of inattention and supineness: nor was it till the beginning of April, 1756, after all these continued corroborations, that the ministry awoke to any sense of danger; for they were either really or affectedly assured, that the armament at Toulon was destined for Canada, and sent to Admiral Byng, then at Portsmouth, to sail to the Mediterranean, in order to stop or intercept the expedition; nay, they laid very high wagers, that such armaments, even then ready to sail, were not destined for Minorca; and when they were told that the French were landed on the island, gave so little credit to the report, that thousands were won and lost in the betting.

The Admiral, on the 7th of April, set sail with his instructions, with only 10 ships,

ships, some of these not fit for service, and without their proper complement of men. The Admiral had not so much as one fire-ship, or hospital ship, neither transport ship or frigate; he was ordered to land the few soldiers he had, either in Gibraltar or Mahon, which must render his ships deficient of their necessary number of hands, and disable him, weak as he was before, to oppose the Toulon squadron; therefore he was obliged to dispose of Major-General Stuart, Governor of Minorca, the Lord Effingham, and Colonel Cornwallis, whose regiments were in the garrison of St. Philip's, together with about 30 officers belonging to that garrison, and a number of recruits designed for it, in all about 100 men on board his own ships; nay, so disconcerted were our measures, so precarious our intelligence, at least in the eye of our ministry, that even the Admiral's orders and instructions were vague implications, not founded on the certainty of intelligence, but framed to acquire information, as the tenor of them commanded him on his arrival at Gibraltar to make strict inquiries whether any French squadron had passed through the Straits. The orders proceed to enjoin, that as it is probable the squadron may be intended for North America, the Admiral was to draught so many forces out of his ships, as when joined with a squadron going to Halifax, should become superior to the enemy's squadron; and this done, he was to dispose of them under Rear-Admiral West, whom he should appoint to hasten his voyage to Louisburg.

Fatal as these instructions were, calms and contrary winds co-operated with every other circumstance to destroy the effects of his expedition, for he did not reach Gibraltar till the 2d of May. When he arrived there, he met Captain Edgumbe, Commander of the Princess Louisa man of war, with the Fortune sloop, from whom he learned that the Toulon squadron of 12 ships of the line, &c. had not only failed with 200 transports, but had

actually landed 20,000 men on the island, near Fort Fernelles to the north-east of St. Philip. This advice the Admiral dispatched away to the ministry, in which he imprudently throws a reflection on the conduct of the ministry, in sending him too late to prevent the landing of the enemy, his expression plainly insinuating so much, viz. If I had been so happy as to have arrived at Minorca before the enemy had landed, I flatter myself I should have had it in my power to have hindered them from establishing a footing there. To this malevolent and oblique sentence, it is more than probable, he owed his subsequent misfortunes, which terminated in his destruction; for now the truth was all out! he had been sent too late; and the affair was all over; for this he never was forgiven: and those, whom by this imputation he charged with tardy remissness, found it their interest to turn the tables on himself, and throw off the load of imputed negligence, which no doubt lay too heavy to be wiped off. His letter goes on to acquaint those at the helm of their own negligence in downright asseverations, that Gibraltar wanted the necessary magazines for supplying a squadron's exigence, that the ships could not be properly cleaned, as the pits, careening wharfs, storehouses, &c. were gone to decay, and almost useless; he also acquaints them, that though it were admitted possible to throw any small number of men into Mahon, this step would only be productive of a further loss in the destruction or imprisonment of such, who must fall a sacrifice to the superiority of the enemy, then in possession of the place, though not of the fort; but that even this was not feasible at this time, since the engineers and artillery men concurred with him in opinion, that the French batteries, supposed to be erected at the mouth of the harbour, must effectually invalidate any such proceeding, since in this situation, the passage of boats towards the Sally-port of the garrison was rendered impracticable; that on these considerations

a council

a council of war, held at Gibraltar by the Governor and members, judged it not expedient to detach any force from that garrison to the island. He tells them that Captain Edgcombe had landed a small detachment out of his ships at the castle of Mahon, which General Fowke had made good to him.

However candid and ingenuous this declaration of the Admiral's might be, yet in the main, and at that crisis, it was indiscreet to the last degree, as it produced all those subsequent ill consequences and calamities which befel him. The old adage, "Truth should not be told at all times," and the other trite proverb, "Children and fools tell truth;" might have directed him not to impeach first, but make the best of a broken measure, and come off as well as he could, especially as he was at the head of an operation, the ill success of which he might very well calculate would be imputed and charged by the enemies, now created, to his own misconduct. In fact, it proved to be so afterwards, and proud of an occasional, or an incidental handle of an error in judgment, or an insufficient exertion of what force he had, they began the popular outcry. Byng lost Minorca, which had been to all intents and purposes lost before he came to Gibraltar! this the unanimous agreement of a court-martial, signed by all the chief officers naval and military, attested to be true, allowing that all further operations towards the relief of Minorca were become fruitless and dangerous. This matter being thus set in its true and fairest prospect, with all that candour and impartiality which our plan keeps still in view, so as never to lose sight of it; proceed we now to the real operations of the French in contradistinction to ours.

The court of Versailles, in order to blind, amuse, and put our ministry upon a wrong scent, had by their partizans industriously reported and propagated their reports, that all their formidable preparations by sea, at the harbours of Brest,

Rochfort, Toulon, and elsewhere, were intended and destined for either a descent on Great Britain, or in favour of their North American plantations. These reports had their desired effect, they were believed throughout, and all along, till they had struck the coup-de-main so long meditated in the reduction of Minorca. Let us then trace their proceedings to the latent springs and original sources, whence they took their rise. Minuteness and precision are, next to truth and matter of fact, to be the great objects of historical attention, and in no affair are they more requisite than in the investigation of the several particulars relative to this article of Mahon; not for the importance of the possession, or the consequences of the loss, but on account of the peculiarity of the whole transaction from beginning to end; the colouring of which seems to require more than common address, or cursory information.

Richlieu and Galleffoniere were at the head of this expedition from Toulon, each in his respective department. The express naval force was 12 ships of the line, from 84 guns to 50, and five frigates from 46 to 24 guns. It appears with great perspicuity, from a recapitulation or summary of intelligence, whether through the channel of friends, or vague reports spread by our enemies, that the French observed in those preparations an exact conformity of conduct with regard to the art of design, by them called *politesse*; sometimes in a hurry 6000 men employed, several hundreds daily impressed, so many ships masted, so many on the stocks in different ports, Rochfort, Brest, Toulon, &c. a great number of land forces, sometimes 10,000, another 15,000, and another 20,000; these armaments purposely destined for different descents, and in different parts of the world; then again varying their motions, affecting a remissness, a slackness in their armaments, and a distant inattention, but never losing sight of the main object, making in the midst of these distracting accounts

accounts as much dispatch, with as much secrecy as the nature of the expedition, and the season of the year, would admit of. These measures, calculated to confound and puzzle, discovered great policy, and vast economy, expending no more of the public money than was necessary till the time of action should discover their real design.

Our whole strength in the Mediterranean, amounted to no more than one fourth rate, three sixth rates, and one sloop, in all carrying 750 men; could this be called doing all in our power to preserve Minorca?

Every part of their or our intelligence, being only confused conjectures, or artful reports, propagated to amuse our spies. Thus every particular, except the real and positive destination of the Toulon squadron, was known to us, while their manner of victualling, the number of their troops, and variety of small craft, polacos, settees, and tartars, which crowded most of the ports of Provence, informed all Europe beside of their real intent. At length the mystery is unfolded, and Consul Byrtles writes from Genoa, that, after many orders and counter orders for equipping a fleet at Toulon, a positive command was received by the intendant, to get all the ships fit for the sea ready as soon as possible, that the Dukes Richlieu and Mirepoix were nominated to superintend the expedition through all the parts of Provence, and that it was now no more whispered, the French intended to make a descent to surprise Minorca; and at the bottom of his letter he is forced to observe, that all the orders and counter-orders is said, from time to time, concerning the equipment and destination of the Toulon fleet, had been concerted with a view to obtain time to carry the plan into execution with the more secrecy. The Consul in about 10 days afterwards repeats his apprehensions of the French scheme of surprising the island; and further adds, that he had been told by some, who had the best in-

telligence from France, that 60 battalions were ordered to march into Provence, to be commanded by the Duke de Richlieu, that between 60 and 70 vessels had been embargoed for transports, that they continued to send all sailors as fast as they arrived and others to Toulon, and that the five frigates, then in the road, were victualled for two months only.

Advices then came flocking after one another, among which, one confirmed the embarkation of about 20,000 men, with a train of artillery, designed against Minorca. This was received at the court of admiralty the 2d of March. The advices in Lord Holdernefs's office, corroborated the premises, only exaggerating the number of men, importing that 30,000 men were ordered to embark on the coast of Provence, to make a descent on Minorca. Above 147 public letters, from the above authorities, were actually received of the armaments of France, threescore of which tended to direct us to the right destination.

But now comes the positive intelligence from Mr. Willettes, our consul at Bern, Mr. Barks at Carthage in Spain, Mr. Dick at Leghorn, Lord Bristol at Turin; Mr. Byrtles at Genoa, Captain Harvey, of the Phoenix at Mahon; who not only wrote a positive asseveration of all the above circumstances to the lords of the admiralty, but particularly one to the same purpose, acquainting General Fowke, Governor of Gibraltar, with the intended invasion, received in February, expressing himself thus, "That we can do nothing without you send us speedily some relief, for the garrison is now in the greatest distress."

General Blakeney himself, at length, convinced by these concurring testimonies, (a crowd of witnesses!) wrote a letter to Mr. Fox, received the 15th of March, in which he says, "I cannot be too early in acquainting you, that by certain informations from France and Spain, there is all the apparent reason in the world to believe, that

that the French intend to make an attack upon this island. It has been proclaimed by sound of trumpet in Paris, and most of the port towns of Provence, for all sailors and others whom it may concern to go forthwith to Toulon; it is publicly talked of at Marseilles and Barcelona, founded upon an order for 25,000 men to march immediately to the sea-coast of Provence. Twelve sail of the line are absolutely ready to put to sea this month, and five frigates victualled, and under sailing orders; large boats are built at Toulon to hold 60 men each, with one 24 pounder."

The rest of the letter intimates the truth of the intelligence, and the necessity, from that corroborated truth, to put the island speedily in the best state of defence possible.

On the 6th of February, General Blakeney wrote, in consequence of these advices to Consul Dick at Leghorn, to furnish him with 1000 barrels of beef with the greatest dispatch, as he was not able to obtain a supply from Lieutenant-General Fowke at Gibraltar; that gentleman excusing himself, by saying in his answer, "As to our garrison, provisions are unluckily too short to spare any." Thus this crowd of witnesses all concur to affirm, that the French had resumed the equipment of the Toulon Squadron with a powerful army of at least 20,000 men, a large train of artillery, and a large body of transports, boats, and all other implements which might be necessary for carrying on the siege of Minorca.

The French were surely in the right, to dress up a phantom in the shape of the invasion, to engage the ministers in a wild-goose chase.

Those who transmitted the intelligence, did not believe it, for says one in his letter, dated the 1st of February, to Lord Holderness, "Their motion to the sea-coast of Normandy, is an affected parade of marches and countermarches." And another of the same month, says, "An army so contrived, as to screen their own

coasts from a descent on our side, and to intimidate England."

On the 8th day of April, the French transports, escorted by their fleet, sailed from Toulon. At the islands of Hieres they were detained till the 12th, and then proceeded to Minorca, where they arrived on the 18th before Cieutadella, once the capital of the island, about 25 miles distant from Mahon. As soon as Governor Blakeney had notice of this, he sent Major Cunningham with a party to demolish the bridges, and break up the road leading from Mahon to Cieutadella, which the Major did, as much as the short time he had would give him leave, being an excellent engineer, and having served in that capacity at Fort St. Philip, but now he was only a volunteer.

As the whole French Squadron had sailed along with their transports to Cieutadella, our men of war, under the command of Commodore Edgecumbe, remained in the harbour of Mahon until the 20th, when the Commodore sailed away in the Chesterfield, but left all the marines of the Princess Louisa and Portland, together with a detachment he had received at Gibraltar, as a reinforcement to the garrison of St. Philip's, and next day the Princess Louisa, Portland, and Dolphin sailed, but they likewise left the most part of the Dolphin's crew, and all the crew of the Proserpine sloop, as a further reinforcement to the garrison, and Captain Scrope of the Dolphin, most readily and bravely agreed to leave his ship, and remain in the garrison as commander of the marines and seamen thus left therein. So that nothing was omitted by the Governor or officers that was in their power to accomplish or attempt, for enabling them to make a long and vigorous defence; not doubting in the least of being relieved by the arrival of a superior Squadron from England; in short, with every thing that was necessary for rendering the French mad project abortive, and for obliging every Frenchman that had landed upon
the

the island to surrender himself a prisoner of war.

It has been said, that the chief hopes the French had of making themselves masters of Minorca, depended upon their being able to reduce Fort St. Philip by a coup-de-main, before we could send a superior squadron into the Mediterranean; and these hopes were chiefly founded upon the small number of men and officers in garrison there, and the many outworks they had to defend against a general assault.

If the French Admiral had impounded our ships in the harbour, and the officers had found it impossible to defend their ships, after the French had made themselves masters of both sides of the harbour, which might perhaps have been the case, both officers and men would have retired within the fort, and would have added a considerable strength to the fort against an assault; or if they had drawn up their ships in a line, under and along the works of the fort, they would have prevented any assaults upon that side of the place.

Thus a coup-de-main was impracticable, if our ships were impounded in the harbour. However, they sailed out, leaving the Scorpion sloop behind, which the Governor ordered to be sunk in the entrance of the harbour opposite the fort, to prevent the enemy's forcing an entry. On the 25th, the French squadron appeared off the harbour, and seemed as if they intended such an enterprize, but retired to Cape Mola. They appeared again on the 28th, but attempted nothing. On the 22d, Governor Blakeney sent a drummer with a letter to the Duke de Richlieu, the French General, desiring to know his reasons for invading that island, and the next day the drummer was sent back with an answer from the Duke, wherein he declared he was come with an intention to reduce that island under the dominion of his most Christian Majesty, for the same reasons that had induced his Britannic Majesty to seize and detain the ships belonging to the subjects of France.

But though this General had advanced with his army as far as Aleyor by the 23d, and though the garrison had afterwards fired many shot, both great and small, upon parties of the French that advanced too near, or upon the works they were supposed to be carrying on at Cape Mola, yet there was not so much as one cannon or bomb fired by the besiegers against the fort before the 8th day of May, and even then, the only batteries they had erected were on Cape Mola side, and consequently on the other side of the harbour; for in the night between the 5th and 6th, two men had been sent to St. Philip's town, who reconnoitered all the way up the line wall, and through the streets from the tower, by Major Innis's house towards Stanhope's tower, but could neither see nor hear any works going on. But from this time the besiegers were every day opening batteries, both for cannon and mortars, and an almost incessant fire was kept from these batteries against the fortress, and from the fortress against them; though the fire from the fortress was not so hot or general as it might otherwise have been, because the mason-work was so slight, that it was found to give way by the explosion of their own guns; and some of their guns were so bad, and the embrasures so weak, that the Governor was obliged to give orders not to fire the same gun above once an hour. On the 9th, the enemy took possession of St. Philip's town, and converted the houses into batteries. Governor Blakeney acquired some censure in not pulling down those houses before the enemy approached.

Nothing material happened until the 18th, when a shell from the enemy forced its entrance into a room, under the gorge of the north-west ravelin, fired a quantity of powder, entirely ruined the gorge, filled that part of the main ditch with rubbish, so as almost to afford an easy descent into it, and set fire to the room. By this accident a poor woman was smothered in the ruins, and two soldiers were killed, and

and some others wounded, whilst they were extinguishing the flames: and the very next morning a more unlucky accident happened, by a shell which fell into the castle square, and forced its way into a subterranean apartment, before supposed to be bomb proof, where some of Captain Scrope's seamen were lodged, by which five of them were killed and two wounded.

These were discouraging accidents: but that day, about one in the afternoon, the spirits of the whole garrison were revived, by the appearance of a squadron of 17 large ships to the westward, which from many circumstances, appeared so plainly to be a British squadron, that Mr. Boyd, about seven o'clock, resolutely ventured to go out in a small boat, with six oars only, which made its way out from St. Stephen's Cove, through a shower both of cannon and musquet-shot from the enemy, posted behind Turk's Mount. His intention was to have got on board this welcome squadron; but as they were at two leagues distance, and stretching to the southward, he soon saw that it would be impossible to get up with them; and besides, he perceived that two of the enemy's small vessels were in chase of his boat; therefore, to prevent being taken prisoner, by pursuing farther an attempt which he found he could not accomplish, he turned back, and between eleven and twelve at night, both he and his seamen returned safe to the garrison.

Although Mr. Boyd thus failed in his brave attempt, yet by the signals which the French, at Cape Mola, had made upon seeing that squadron, the whole garrison were convinced that it was a British squadron, and that it was in pursuit of the French, which, when last seen, had steered to the southward. That whole night, therefore, and the greatest part of the next day, they rejoiced in the hopes of seeing all the French ships remaining above water brought into Mahon harbour, in tow of the British squadron. All were contriving how they should testify their

joy upon the success of the British arms; and all began to consider their besiegers as unfortunate men, reduced by mere famine to surrender themselves prisoners of war. How greatly then, how grievously were they disappointed, the evening of that day, when they beheld some of the French ships appear again in view, and quietly take up their station near the entrance to the harbour of Mahon! What addition must it have made to their chagrin, to see the whole French squadron next day return triumphantly to their station off that harbour, without any appearance of, or any disturbance from the British squadron! In this perplexity, the first thought that occurred was, probably, that the French squadron had given the British the slip, and that the latter was cruising at a distance, in hopes of meeting with them, upon a supposition that they would not dare to return to their station off Mahon; but this poor comfort they were before night deprived of, by deserters from the French camp, who told them that there had been an engagement between the two squadrons, and that the British had the worst of it, which account they with indignation heard confirmed on the 22d, by a general feu-de-joie through the whole French camp, on account of the victory obtained by their squadron over the British.

But though the besiegers often received fresh supplies and reinforcements from France, yet by the 16th of June it appeared that they began to grow short of ammunition; and the besieged likewise began to grow short of provisions; therefore, on the 17th, the Governor was obliged to order, that the allowance of a pint of wine, and two drams of a sort of brandy called aqua ardente, burning water, formerly given to each man of the garrison per day, should be reduced to half a pint of wine per day, and no dram, but only one per day to the gunners, when on duty upon the batteries.

By the 20th, the besiegers had received a large supply of ammunition, and, we may suppose, of every thing else they stood in need of; but the besieged saw no appearance of any supply, or of any relief, though it was now a full month since the sea engagement, which the French called a victory, with much more reason than our Admiral had to claim that honour. From such a surprising neglect, it was hardly possible for them not to conclude, that it had been resolved to sacrifice both them and the island of Minorca to some political view here at home. However, though their liquor was reduced, their courage was not in the least abated. They continued to make an obstinate defence, notwithstanding the ruinous condition their fortress was reduced to, and the dangerous situation they were in; for many of their guns were by this time rendered useless, and some of their works, particularly the parapets and merlons, were so much demolished, that their gunners could not stand with any safety at their batteries. With incessant labour they repaired wherever it was possible to repair, and removed their most useful guns to those places from whence they could do the most effectual execution against the enemy; though they were, in almost every motion, exposed not only to the enemy's numerous batteries, but to their musquet shot from the windows of the houses in St. Philip's town; which houses were in many respects of signal service to the enemy, not only in erecting their batteries, but in furnishing them with an opportunity to fire from the upper windows, upon any officer or soldier of the garrison that by chance, or by the performance of his duty, exposed himself to their view.

The 21st of May, the garrison had information from deserters, that the French army consisted of 18,000 men, being nine brigades of four battalions each, with 100 brass cannon, besides mortar-pieces and howitzers. And on the 14th of June they had, by the same means, an account that

two more regiments were arrived from France, and that the besiegers had then had about 2500 men killed and wounded since the beginning of the siege.

In these circumstances, therefore, it would have been ridiculous for the garrison to attempt a sally, had it been much more numerous than it really was: and from the 20th of June, the besiegers kept such a constant and heavy fire from all their batteries, that the north-west curtain, and west bastion of the castle, the west counter-guard, the north-east ravelin, and the Anstruther, were very much battered; and in the left face of the Anstruther, a breach was actually made on the 26th, which was apprehended to be practicable; yet still the garrison resolved to hold out: but between ten and eleven o'clock at night on the 27th, the besiegers, upon proper signals made, began a general assault. At one and the same time, they advanced with great intrepidity towards the Anstruther and Argyle, the Queen's redoubt, Kane's lunette, the west lunette, the Carolina, and the Marlborough; and at the same time they attempted, with armed boats, and provided with scaling ladders, to enter both the harbour and St. Stephen's cove, in order to storm Charles's fort and St. Stephen's guard, and to second the attack of the Marlborough, by attempting it at the gorge. The garrison now felt the deficiency of their numbers; yet so good a disposition was made of the small numbers they had, that the enemy were every where repulsed with great slaughter, except the Queen's redoubt and the Argyle, the works of which were so much ruined, and the defenders so few, that the enemy at length made a lodgement; and as soon as they had done so, and had found themselves repulsed at all other attacks, they beat a parley for leave to bury their dead, and to carry off their wounded, which was compassionately and generously, but unadvisedly granted. For after the enemy had been every where repulsed, if the whole

whole force of the garrison had been presently directed to these two, they might have been able to drive the enemy from the lodgements they had made in them: but from this cessation, the French, à la mode François, treacherously took an opportunity to steal into these two places such a number of men, that it was judged to be impracticable to dislodge them.

During this general assault, several mines were sprung under the glacis of the Anstruther, the Queen's redoubt, and Kane's lunette, and likewise one under the gorge of the Argyle, whilst a considerable number of the enemy were in it, most of whom were blown up and destroyed; so that in the whole, they certainly lost a very large number of men by this night's operation; but these they could easily spare; and their loss was fully recompensed by their having made themselves masters of these two outworks; for by that means, they got an entrance into the gallery of mines, which communicated with all the other outworks, and with the castle itself, already so much demolished that a practicable breach might in a very few days have been made in it, by batteries erected upon the two out-works now in the possession of the enemy. The garrison, therefore, could not propose to hold out any time, without running the utmost risk of the place being taken by storm, and all of them put to the sword; and as no method had been taken to give them any notice that preparations were making for their relief, they resolved, on the 28th, to demand a capitulation.

One would almost be induced to believe this was done in consequence of a menace sent by the Duke de Richlieu, "That if the garrison did not immediately surrender, and the place should be afterwards taken, they might expect to be put to the sword, for no quarter would be given." Perhaps, to prevent the evils which are sometimes the consequence of an obstinate defence, the garrison chose to surrender, whilst the besiegers were in a pacific

mood; for this purpose the white flag was hung out, the shamade was beat, and a cessation of arms ensued. The garrison obtained every thing they could reasonably ask.

General Blakeney requests by the second article of capitulation, "That all the honours of war be granted the garrison on their surrender; and that a covered waggon be permitted the Governor, and four others for the garrison;" which the Duke de Richlieu answered in these words: "The noble and vigorous defence which the English have made, having deserved all the marks of esteem and veneration, that every military person ought to shew to such actions: and Marechal Richlieu being desirous also to shew General Blakeney the regard due to the brave defence he has made, grants to the garrison all the honours of war that they can enjoy, under the circumstances of going out for an embarkation, to wit, firelocks on their shoulders, drums beating, colours flying, 20 cartouches each man, and also lighted match. He consents likewise, that Lieutenant-General Blakeney, and his garrison, shall carry away all the effects that belong to them, and that can be put into trunks. It would be useless to them to have covered waggons; there are none on the island, therefore they are refused."

This article did General Blakeney so much honour, that it is thought by many to have been one of the principal steps towards his being created a peer.

As soon as the articles were signed, the French were put in possession of one of the gates of the castle, as also of Charles' fort, and Marlborough redoubt; but the garrison continued in the other works of the fortress until the day of their embarkation for Gibraltar, which was the 7th of July.

As soon as the garrison of Fort St. Philip's proposed to surrender, the Duke of Richlieu dispatched the Duke of Fronsac express to his most Christian Majesty, with

with the joyful news; and as soon as the articles were signed, and one of the gates of the castle delivered into the possession of the French, he dispatched the Count of Egmont express, with a confirmation of the news, and a copy of the articles of capitulation. Upon the arrival of the first express, the news was immediately published, and spread with the greatest industry by the court: but the people of France had, from the beginning, thought it so improbable that this nation, considering our superiority at sea, would allow them to make themselves masters of that island, that they would not at first believe what they were told by the court. On the contrary, notwithstanding the defeat, or at least the retreat of Mr. Byng's squadron, they still continued to be terribly afraid of hearing of their squadron's being defeated by a fresh British squadron, and their troops blocked up in that little island; the certain consequence of which would be, that of their troops being at last forced by famine to surrender themselves prisoners of war; and this consequence they so much expected and dreaded, that they believed the news published by their court to be only a cover for the news of their squadron's having been defeated: but when the second express arrived, and the articles of capitulation were published, their excess of fear was, as usual, turned to an excess of joy. The whole nation, naturally volatile, ran into an extreme of mirth, and the rejoicings were more general than had appeared for any of their victories in the preceding war.

On the other hand, when the news of the surrender arrived here, it only added to the execrations that had before been pretty plentifully poured forth, not only against the unfortunate Byng, but even against those who were supposed to have been the cause of his being sent out so ill provided. Nay, it was even surmised, that our loss of Minorca was owing to something worse than neglect; and it must be confessed, that there were reasons for

such a conjecture: for there were, perhaps, some amongst us, though none surely in any high station, that for peace sake, would have been willing enough to have sacrificed to the French some of our rights in America, if any excuse could have been found out for so doing; and a restitution of Minorca might have been pleaded as an equivalent, and consequently an excuse for that sacrifice, as the restitution of Madras had been pleaded as an equivalent and excuse for our restitution of Cape Breton, by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. Whatever there was in this, it is certain, that our loss of Minorca produced a very remarkable change in our administration here at home.

As soon as the capitulation was signed, and the French had got possession of Fort St. Philip's, their squadron made all possible haste to return to Toulon, but took care to carry along with them all the ships that had been made prizes of by Commodore Edgecumbe's squadron, and left in Mahon harbour for the reason beforementioned. And it soon appeared that M. Galleffoniere had acted wisely in getting home as soon as he could: for in two or three days after the surrender of the fort, Admiral Hawke appeared off St. Philip's, with the squadron lately under the command of Mr. Byng, augmented with five ships of the line, which had been sent from England, as soon as we heard that the French had actually landed in Minorca. But there were now no laurels left for him to reap: the enemy's squadron were got safe home, or at least out of his reach; and he had the mortification to see the French flag flying triumphantly on the castle of St. Philip's, which he was no way provided for attacking: nay, he was not so much as provided with a proper number of frigates and sloops for blockading the island, in order to prevent the French from sending any reinforcements, or fresh supplies to their army in the island: so that had he arrived before the surrender of Fort St. Philip's, he might have caused it to cost the

the French more time, and a great deal more blood, but he could not prevent its being taken at last, because in a very few weeks more, the French, with their numerous artillery, might have laid all the works flat with the ground; so that the garrison, though assisted by all the seamen of his squadron, could not with any prudence have stood a general assault; and as he was not provided with what was proper, it is probable he was not provided with any instructions for blockading the island. With grief, therefore, he was obliged to sail away, and leave the French in quiet possession of the island.

In order to avoid breaking the narrative of the siege, we omitted giving an account of the engagement, but we shall do it now, and carry its consequences to the Admiral's death. The best account of the engagement appears in Admiral Byng's own letter, which we shall present in the writer's own words, not as it was mangled in the London Gazette.

Ramilies, off Minorca, May 25, 1756.

S I R,

I have the pleasure to desire you will acquaint their lordships, that having failed from Gibraltar the 8th, I got off Mahon the 19th, having been joined by his Majesty's ship Phoenix off Majorca, two days before, [here are inserted in the Gazette these words, viz. *when the enemy's fleet appeared to the south-east*] by whom I had confirmed the intelligence I received at Gibraltar, of the strength of the French fleet, and of their being off Mahon. His Majesty's colours were still flying at the castle of St. Philip's, and I could perceive several bomb batteries playing upon it from different parts. French colours we saw flying on the west part of St. Philip's. I dispatched the Phoenix, Chesterfield, and Dolphin a-head, to reconnoitre the harbour's mouth, and Captain Hervey to endeavour to land a letter

for General Blakeney, to let him know the fleet were here to his assistance; though every one was of opinion we could be of no use to him, as by all accounts, no place was secured for covering a landing, could we have spared any people. The Phoenix was also to make the private signal between Captain Hervey and Captain Scrope, as this latter would undoubtedly come off if it were practicable, having kept the Dolphin's barge with him: but the enemy's fleet appearing to the south-east, and the wind at the same time coming strong off the land, obliged me to call those ships in, before they could get quite so near the entrance of the harbour, as to make sure what batteries or guns might be placed to prevent our having any communication with the castle. Falling little wind, it was five before I could form any line, or distinguish any of the enemy's motions, and not at all to judge of their force, more than by their numbers, which were 17, and 13 appeared large. They at first stood towards us in a regular line, and tacked about seven, which I judged was to endeavour to gain the wind of us in the night; so that being late, I tacked, in order to keep the weather gage of them, as well as to make sure of the land wind in the morning, being very hazy, and not above five leagues off Cape Mola. We tacked off towards the enemy at eleven, and at day-light had no sight of them. But two tartanes, with the French private signal, being close in with the rear of our fleet, I sent the Princess Louisa to chase one, and made the signal for the Rear-Admiral, who was nearest the other, to send ships to chase her. The Princess Louisa, Defiance, and Captain, became at a great distance; but the Defiance took her's, which had two captains, two lieutenants, and 102 private soldiers, who were sent out the day before, with 600 men on board tartanes, to reinforce the French fleet, on our then appearing off the place. The Phoenix, on Captain Hervey's offer, prepared to serve as a fireship, but without damaging her as a frigate, till the

the signal was made to prime, when she was then to scuttle her decks, every thing else being prepared as the time and place allowed of. The enemy now began to appear from the mast-head. I called in the cruisers, and when they had joined me, I tacked towards the enemy, and formed the line a-head. I found the French were preparing theirs to leeward, having unsuccessfully endeavoured to weather me. They were 12 large ships of the line and five frigates. As soon as I judged the rear of our fleet to be the length of their van, we tacked all together, and immediately made the signal for the ships that led to lead large, and for the Deptford to quit the line, that ours might become equal in number with theirs. At two I made the signal to engage, as I found it was the surest method of ordering every ship to close down on the one that fell to their lot. And here I must express my great satisfaction at the very gallant manner in which the Rear-Admiral set the van the example, by instantly bearing down on the ships he was to engage, with his second, and who occasioned one of the French ships to begin the engagement, which they did by raking ours as they went down. I bore down on the ship that lay opposite me, and began to engage him, after having received the fire for some time in going down. The Intrepid, *unfortunately*, in the very beginning had her fore-topmast shot away, and as that hung on his fore-sail and backed it, he had no command of his ship, his fore-tack and all his braces being cut at the same time, so that he drove on the next ship to him, and obliged that, and the ships a-head of me, to throw all back: this obliged me to do so also for some minutes, to avoid their falling on board me, though not before we had drove our adversary out of the line, who put before the wind, and had several shot fired at him from his own admiral. This not only caused the enemy's center to be unattacked, but left the Rear-Admiral's division rather unco-

vered for some little time. I sent and called to the ships a-head of me to make sail on, and go down on the enemy, and ordered the Chesterfield to lay by the Intrepid, and the Deptford to supply the Intrepid's place. I found the enemy edged away constantly, and as they went three feet to our one, they would never permit our closing with them, but took the advantages of destroying our rigging; for though I closed the Rear-Admiral fast, I found I could not again close the enemy, whose van were fairly drove from their line; but their Admiral was joining them by bearing away. By this time it was past six, and the enemy's van and ours were at too great a distance to engage. I perceived some of their ships stretching to the northward, and I imagined they were going to form a new line. I made the signal for the headmost ships to tack, and those that led before with larboard tacks, to lead with the starboard, that I might, by the first, keep (if possible) the wind of the enemy, and by the second, be between the Rear-Admiral's division and the enemy, as his had suffered most; as also to cover the Intrepid, which I perceived to be in a very bad condition, and whose loss would very greatly give the balance against us, if they had attacked us the next morning as I expected. I brought to about eight that night to join the Intrepid, and to refit our ships as fast as possible, and continued so all night. The next morning we saw nothing of the enemy, though we were still lying to: Mahon was north-west about 10 or 11 leagues. I sent cruisers out to look for the Intrepid and Chesterfield, who joined me the next day: and having, from a state and condition of the Squadron brought me in, found that the Captain, Intrepid, and Defiance, (which latter has lost her captain), were much damaged in their masts, *so that they were endangered of not being able to secure their masts properly at sea, and also, that the Squadron in general were very sickly, many killed and wounded, and no where to*
put

put a third of their number, if I made an hospital even of the 40 gun ship, which was not easy at sea; I thought it proper, in this situation, to call a council of war before I went again to look for the enemy. I desired the attendance of General Stuart, Lord Effingham, and Lord Robert Bertie, and Colonel Cornwallis, that I might collect their opinions upon the present situation of Minorca and Gibraltar, and make sure of protecting the latter, since it was found impracticable either to succour or relieve the former with the force we had; for though we may justly claim the victory, yet we are much inferior to the weight of their ships, though the numbers are equal, and they have the advantage of sending to Minorca their wounded, and getting reinforcements of seamen from their transports, and soldiers from their camp; all which, undoubtedly, has been done in this time that we have been laying to to refit, and often in sight of Minorca; and their ships have more than once appeared in a line from our mast-heads. I send their lordships the resolution of the council of war, in which there was [In the Gazette, at is here put instead of in, and council instead of there was] not the least contention or doubt arose. I hope indeed we shall find stores to refit us at Gibraltar, and if I have any reinforcement, will not lose a moment's time to seek the enemy again, and once more give them battle, though they have a great advantage in being clean ships, that go three feet to our one, and therefore have the choice how they will engage us, or if they will at all, and will never let us close them, as their sole view is the disabling our ships, in which they have but too well succeeded, though we obliged them to bear up. I do not send their lordships the particulars of our losses and damages by this, as it would take me much time, and that I am willing none should be lost in letting them know an event of so much consequence. I cannot help urging their lordships for a reinforcement, if none are yet sailed, on their knowledge of the enemy's strength in these seas,

NUMB. XXXIII.

and which, by very good intelligence, will in a few days be strengthened by four more large ships from Toulon, almost ready to sail, if not now sailed to join these. I dispatch this to Sir Benjamin Keene, by way of Barcelona, and am making the best of my way to cover Gibraltar, from which place I propose sending their lordships a more particular account.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant,

JOHN BYNG.

To the Hon. John Cleveland, Esq.

P. S. I must desire you will acquaint their lordships, that I have appointed Captain Hervey to the command of the Defiance, in the room of Captain Andrews, slain in the action.

I have just sent the defects of the ships, as I have got it made out whilst I was closing my letter."

To this letter was added in our Gazette, the following list of the killed and wounded in both squadrons, without saying from whence it was taken.

State of the English and French Fleets in the above action in the Mediterranean, on May the 19th, 1756, with the number of persons killed and wounded in each ship.

ENGLISH.

Ships.	Commanders.	G.	K.	W.
Ramillies,	{ Adm. Byng, Gardner,	90		
Buckingham,	{ Adm. West, Everit,	70	3	7
Culloden,	Ward,	74		
Captain,	Catford,	70	6	30
Revenge,	Cornwall,	70		
Lancaster,	Edgecumbe,	66	1	14
Trident,	Durell,	64		
Intrepid,	Young,	64	9	39
Kingston,	Parry,	60		
Princess Louisa,	Noel,	60	3	13
Defiance,	Andrews,	60	14	45
Portland,	Baird,	50	6	20
Deptford,	Amhurst,	50		
Chesterfield,	Lloyd,	40		
Experiment,	Gilchrist,	24		
Dolphin,	—————	24		
* H				
				Phoenix,

M A H

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>K.</i>	<i>W.</i>
Phœnix,	Hervey,	24		
Fortune,	Maplesden,	14		

F R E N C H.

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>G.</i>	<i>K.</i>	<i>W.</i>
Le Foudroyant	{ LaGaleffoniere Lieut. Gen.	84	2	10
Le Redoubtab.	{ Glandeves, Chef d'Escadre	74		3
La Couronne,	{ La Clue Chef d'Escadre	74		3
Le Temeraire,	Beaumont,	74		15
Le Guerrier,	La Brosse,	74		43
Le Lion,	St. Agnan,	64	2	7
Le Sage,	Duruen,	64		8
L'Orphée,	Raimondis,	64	10	0
Le Content,	Sabran,	64	5	19
Le Triton,	Mercier,	64	5	14
L'Hipotame,	Rochemaure,	50	2	10
Le Fier,	D'Herville,	50		4
La Junon,	Beausfier,	46		
La Rose,	Costebelle,	26		
La Gracieuse,	Marquizan,	24		
La Topaz,	Carne,	24		
La Nimphe,	Callian,	24		

944 21 133

According to this list of killed and wounded in the two adverse squadrons, as published in our Gazette, it appears that there were in the British squadron 42 killed, and 168 wounded; whereas in the French squadron, there were but 21 killed, and but 133 wounded: and on board Admiral Byng's own ship, there was not so much as one man either killed or wounded, which did his character a great deal of harm among the people here in England, and was, perhaps, a chief cause of the fate that afterwards attended him; for every one from hence concluded, that he had not attacked in so brisk and close a manner as he ought to have done; and those who considered only the number of ships in each squadron, heard with indignation, that a British squadron should retreat from a French squadron of no supe-

M A H

rior number of ships. This raised an immediate popular clamour against him, and this clamour was industriously propagated, and artfully continued to the very last, by those whom he had irritated by his said letter from Gibraltar, not only from a principle of revenge, but also from a regard for their own safety, two of the strongest motives by which the human mind can be influenced, as we may judge from almost every circumstance relating to this affair.

Though the Admiral's letter, perhaps, arrived before the 16th of June, yet it was not published until the 26th, so that his enemies had sufficient time to prepossess the minds of the people with what accounts they pleased of the engagement; and we may believe those accounts were not to his advantage. Even when it was published, it was mangled as before shewn, which was done, as the Admiral's friends afterwards insisted, with design to prevent the people's forming a right judgment of his conduct, or knowing the disadvantages he laboured under in the engagement, or after it was over. Whether there was any design in this, we shall not pretend to determine; but certainly no man had a right to mangle his letter, as his life, and what was more, his character depended upon what he wrote upon that occasion, especially as the issue of the engagement seemed at first to militate so much against him: and the reason why we suppose that his letter might perhaps have arrived before the 16th, is because on that day Sir Edward Hawke, and Admiral Saunders, sailed from Portsmouth in the Antelope for Gibraltar, to take upon them the command of the squadron then under Byng and West: for if the letter did not arrive till a few days before it was published, we must suppose that there were other reasons for removing these two Admirals, than any authentic accounts we could then have of the engagement, or of the behaviour of any officer in the engagement.

As

As the two new Admirals chose to have their own officers, they carried them along with them; and the captains, and some other officers, on board the ships of the Admirals Byng and West, were recalled. In the same ship likewise, went the Lord Tyrawly, appointed Governor of Gibraltar in the room of General Fowke, who was recalled: and with them went a letter from the secretary of the admiralty, by order of the lords commissioners, to Admiral Byng, acquainting him of his being recalled. To this letter the Admiral wrote a very spirited answer, and inclosed an exact state of the two squadrons, as it stood when they engaged on the 20th of May, having had that of the French from an officer made prisoner in the tartan taken in the morning of the day of action; and from the state it appears, that though the two squadrons were equal in number of ships, the French were greatly superior in number of men, number of guns, and weight of metal, which gave them a considerable advantage either in a distant or close engagement, as their weight of metal enabled them to begin firing sooner, and to do more execution at a distance; for a 52 pound ball will certainly do execution at a greater distance than a 32 pound ball can, and the same of every lesser weight; and at a close engagement, 950 musquet shot will certainly do more execution than 780, if the men are equally expert at firing. Therefore, if our ships approached so near as that all their guns would do execution, that would give the advantage they are observed to have of firing three broadsides for the French two; and it may be made a question, if prudence could direct them to endeavour to get nearer; for in a single personal combat, it is certainly the business of a strong man to close in upon his adversary if he can, and it is the business of the weak man to prevent it if possible: but in sea engagements it has been generally observed, that our common men have a more steady resolution

than the French common men have; so that in a close engagement, we usually drive them both from their decks and their guns, and that therefore it is our business to get as near as possible, even though the enemy have a superior number of men, provided we do not get so near as to endanger our being boarded.

In this letter the Admiral claims the victory, by saying, that he had not only attacked but beat the enemy: but we doubt if he had a just pretence to say so. It was the business of the French squadron to return to their station off Fort St. Philip's before night, lest our squadron should find an opportunity in the night time, to throw a reinforcement and supply into that fort. For this purpose they edged away from our squadron in the evening, and not because they were beat; for some of them returned that very night, and all of them returned next day to their station, where it was their duty to remain; and therefore they had afterwards no business to go in search of our squadron, whose business and duty it was to drive them from that station, if they had thought themselves able to attempt doing so.

The Admiral had therefore no reason to claim his victory as a reason for his not having been recalled; but from this letter, it is plain he did not in the least suspect that a much harder fate was hanging over his devoted head; consequently, without any seeming reluctance, he prepared to embark on board the Antelope, which arrived on the 3d of July at Gibraltar, and was presently to return to England. Whether Sir Edward Hawke had any private order to send Admiral Byng home a prisoner, is not known. Our Gazette indeed says, from the admiralty-office, that Sir Edward Hawke went out with orders to send Admiral Byng home in one of his Majesty's ships; that upon receipt of Byng's letter giving an account of the action, directions were sent to Sir Edward to send him home under arrest; and that lest these

directions should not arrive in time, like directions were lodged at the several ports of this kingdom. But we do not understand that of sending a man home, unless he be sent as a prisoner in some way or other; and Admiral Byng never appeared as a prisoner whilst he remained at Gibraltar, nor did it appear that he was obliged to come home in the *Antelope*. Therefore, if Sir Edward had any such order, it was not put in execution, as the Admiral appeared desirous of returning to England with the utmost expedition, in order to vindicate his character, which he thought had been most unjustly aspersed; and we cannot see what reason there was for publishing this in our *Gazette*, unless it was to add to the popular clamour, which is but too ready to arise against an unfortunate commander, either by sea or land; and consequently ought never to be inflamed by ministers, nor ever will, unless they have some other end to serve than merely that of removing an unfortunate, or punishing a guilty commander.

According to all appearance, therefore, Admiral Byng voluntarily embarked, together with Admiral West, General Fowke, and the other recalled officers, on board the *Antelope*, which sailed from Gibraltar the 9th of July, and arrived at Spithead the 26th. Admiral West, General Fowke, and the other officers, presently set out for London, and the former having, on the 29th, waited on his Majesty, was most graciously received, as he had behaved very bravely in the engagement of the 20th of May, and without the least objection to any part of his conduct; but Admiral Byng was immediately upon his arrival put under arrest.

General Blakeney, upon his landing at Portsmouth, had the satisfaction to find himself received by the general acclamations of the people, by ringing of bells, and other rejoicings; and this satisfaction could not fail of being complete, as he was conscious of having deserved it by his brave defence of the important fortress

committed to his care. He met with the same satisfaction at every place he passed through in his way to London, where he arrived on the 23d day of November, and was of course most graciously received by his Majesty, by whom he was next month promoted to the dignity of baron in the kingdom of Ireland, by the style and title of Baron Blakeney of Castle-Blakeney in the county of Galway, after having been in the preceding month created a knight of the most honourable order of the Bath. All which honours were perhaps as much owing to our resentment against Admiral Byng, as to the gratitude we owed to General Blakeney.

Admiral Byng was removed to Greenwich Hospital, where he was confined a close prisoner, till several officers could come from the Mediterranean, to attend his trial, which began on the 27th day of December.

When his Sentence was, "The court-martial are of opinion, that Admiral Byng did not do his utmost to engage the enemy; and therefore are of opinion, that he is fallen under part of the twelfth article of war, and adjudge and sentence him to be shot to death; but as it doth not appear to the court, that it was either through cowardice or disaffection, they do unanimously recommend him to mercy."

Notwithstanding the recommendation of the court-martial to his Majesty's mercy, an order was sent down for the execution of the sentence which was passed upon the Admiral, on Monday the 28th of February; but application having been made by a member of the court-martial, in behalf of himself and several other members praying earnestly to be released, by act of parliament, from the oath by which they are bound "not to reveal the vote or opinion of any particular member," alledging, that they had something to disclose relative to the said sentence, which greatly affected their consciences, and which it was necessary to disclose, in order to do justice to the said Admiral Byng; the execution

M A H

cution of the said Admiral was respited a fortnight, in consequence of an order from his Majesty, who was pleased at the same time to declare, that the sentence should yet be carried into execution, if it did not appear to be unjust. In the meantime, a bill passed the House of Commons, to release the court-martial from their oath, but being carried into the House of Lords, and there rejected, the Admiral was shot to death, in pursuance of his sentence, on board the *Monarque* at Portsmouth, on Monday the 14th of March.

The Admiral just before his execution, delivered to William Brough, Esq. Marshal of the high court of admiralty, a paper, of which the following is a copy, addressing himself to him in these words.

"Sir,

These are my thoughts on this occasion, I give them to you, that you may authenticate them, and prevent any thing spurious from being published, that might tend to defame me. I have given a copy to one of my relations."

"A few moments will now deliver me from the virulent persecution, and frustrate the further malice of my enemies. Nor need I envy them a life subject to the sensations my injuries and the injustice done me must create. Persuaded I am, justice will be done to my reputation hereafter. The manner and cause of raising and keeping up the popular clamour and prejudice against me will be seen through. I shall be considered (as I now perceive myself) a victim, destined to divert the indignation and resentment of an injured and deluded people from the proper objects. My enemies themselves must even now think me innocent. Happy for me, at this my last moment, that I know my own innocence, and am conscious that no part of my country's misfortunes can be owing to me. I heartily wish the shedding of my blood may contribute to the happiness and service of my country, but cannot resign my just claim to a faithful discharge of my duty, according to the best of my judg-

M A L

ment, and the utmost exertion of my ability for his Majesty's honour and my country's service. I am sorry that my endeavours were not attended with more success, and that the armament under my command proved too weak to succeed in an expedition of so much moment.

Truth has prevailed over calumny and falsehood, and justice has wiped off the ignominious stain of my supposed want of personal courage, or disaffection. My heart acquits me of these crimes. But who can be presumptuously sure of his own judgment? If my crime is an error in judgment, or differing in opinion from my judges, and if yet, the error in judgment should be on their side, God forgive them, as I do; and may the distress of their minds, and uneasiness of their consciences, which in justice to me they have represented, be relieved and subside, as my resentment has done. The supreme Judge sees all hearts and motives, and to him I must submit the justice of my cause.

J. B Y N G."

MALAGA, ENGAGEMENT OFF, A city and port town of Spain, in the province of Granada, in the Mediterranean, 66 miles from Gibraltar. After the reduction of Gibraltar in 1704, Sir George Rooke returned from thence to take in wood and water at Tetuan. On the 9th of August he saw a fleet, which he soon discovered to be the French, to which he gave chase, and on the 13th, which was Sunday, he came within three leagues of them, when they brought to with their heads to the southward, the wind being easterly, and forming a line, lay in a posture to receive him. They were 52 ships, and 24 galleys, very strong in the center, but very weak in the van and rear; to supply which, most of their galleys were placed in those squadrons. In the center was the Count de Thoulouse, High Admiral of France, with the white squadron; in the van, the white and blue flag; and in the rear the blue; each admiral having his vice

vice and rear-admiral. Our fleet (or rather the Confederate fleet, for there were 11 Dutch ships, under the command of Admiral Callemberg) consisted of 53 ships of the line, exclusive of frigates; but they were inferior to the French in number of guns and men, as well as in weight of metal, and altogether unprovided with galleys, from which the enemy reaped great advantage during the engagement. But Sir George Rooke, to remedy in some measure the inconvenience under which he laboured, ordered two fourth rate ships, with a fifth and a sixth, and two fire ships, to lie to windward of him, that if the enemy's van should push through our line with their galleys and fireships, they might give them some diversion. This disposition, as Dr. Campbell very judiciously observes, plainly proved the Admiral's great capacity, and how dexterously he could supply, by good management, any accidental deficiencies he might labour under.

A little after ten in the morning, our fleet bore down in order of battle, and when they came within half gun-shot of the enemy, the French set all their sails at once, as if they intended to stretch ahead and weather us; so that our Admiral, after firing a chase gun at the French Admiral to stay for him, of which he took no notice, put the signal out, and began the battle, which fell very heavy on the Royal Katharine, the St. George, and the Shrewsbury. About two in the afternoon the enemy's van gave way to ours, nevertheless, the battle continued to rage with the same fury as before till night, when the enemy, by the help of their galleys, bore away to leeward. In the night the wind shifted to the northward, and in the morning to the westward, which gave the enemy the wind of us. We lay by all day, within three leagues of each other, and at night they filled and stood to the northward. Our fleet endeavoured the two next days to renew the fight, but the French avoided it, and at last bore

away. This plainly discovers that we had the victory, notwithstanding the many advantages of the French, which those who understand maritime affairs will allow to be as great as ever any fleet had: for first, their ships were larger; they had 17 three decked ships, and we had but 7: secondly, they had a great advantage in their weight of metal, for they had 600 guns more than we: thirdly, they were clean ships, just come out of port, whereas ours had been long at sea, and had done hard service, [been employed in the siege of Gibraltar]: fourthly, they had the assistance of their galleys, and how great an advantage this was will appear from hence, that about the middle of the fight, the French Admiral ordered a 70 gun ship to board the Monk, a 60 gun ship of ours, commanded by Captain Mighells, which he did, and was beat off three times, and after every repulse had her wounded men taken off, and her complement restored by the galleys: fifthly, the French fleet was thoroughly provided with ammunition, which was so much wanted in ours, that several ships were towed out of the line because they had not either powder or ball sufficient for a single broadside: but the skill of the Admiral, and the bravery of the officers and seamen under his command, supplied all defects, and enabled them to give the French so clear a proof of their superiority over them in all respects, that they not only declined renewing the fight at present, but avoided us ever after, and durst not venture a battle on that element during the war. It may be therefore justly said, that the engagement off Malaga decided the empire of the sea, and left to us and the Dutch an indisputed claim to the title of maritime powers.

It is impossible to conceive why Bishop Burnet, and other writers, particularly Mr. Tindall, who always loves to be in the wrong where there is a faction, should say so much to the prejudice of their country, purely to lessen the reputation of

M A L

of the Admiral, because he was thought a Tory. But it is still more impossible to account for the falsehoods Burnet has thrust into his relation. He says, that most of the ships had 25 rounds of powder when they began to fight, and that it had seldom happened that so much had been spent in an engagement at sea. The Dutch Admiral, Callemberg, in his letter, says, that 10 rounds would not serve above an hour, and that many of the English ships had no more when the engagement was over. So that if the Bishop intended to insinuate, that the want of powder was only an excuse, he is effectually refuted by his own authority: and we see at the same time, how able he was to make calculations. He commends Shovel's bravery justly; but then adds, that Rooke fought at a greater distance. Now we have some authority to prove that he is wrong in both; by which we mean, that though Sir Cloudefley Shovel was a very brave man, yet here he had no great opportunity of shewing it; whereas Sir George had and did. For observe what Sir Cloudefley says in his letter: "The ships that suffered most in my division, were the *Lenox*, *Warspite*, *Tilbury*, and *Swiftsure*; the rest escaped pretty well, and I the best of all, though I never took greater pains in all my life to have been soundly beaten; for I set all my sails, and rowed with three boats ahead, to get along side with the Admiral of the white and blue; but he out-failing me, shunned fighting, and lay along-side of the little ships. Notwithstanding the engagement was very sharp, and I think the like between two fleets never has been in my time: there is hardly a ship but what must shift one mast, and some must shift all: a great many have suffered much, but none more than Sir George Rooke, and Captain Jennings in the *St. George*."

The French King, in order to raise the drooping spirits of his people, claimed the victory, and published an account of the action, which at this distance of time,

M A L

plainly proves that he was reduced to the mean shift of imposing on his subjects by false and partial representations. Among other exaggerations in this detail, we find mention made of mischief done to the French ships by English bombs; though nothing is more certain, than that there was not one bomb-vessel in the combined fleet. The French academy, actuated by a servile spirit of adulation, caused a medal to be struck on the occasion, which, instead of perpetuating the glory of their prince, serves only to transmit their own shame to posterity.

We shall now set down the force of the British fleet, with what loss it sustained in this engagement.

	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
Admiral's division, 9 ships	4755	682
Sir C. Shovel's, 9 ships	3995	612
Sir John Leake's, 6 ships	3080	470
Rear-Admiral Byng's, 9 ships	3790	631
Rear-Adm. Dilke's, 8 ships	3765	540
	19,385	2935
Total killed and wounded, English	2319	
Dutch	400	
	Total	2719

Commission officers slain: captains, Sir Andrew Leake, and Captain Cow; lieutenants four, and warrant officers two. Commission officers wounded: Captains Mynge, Baker, Jumper, Mighells, and Kirkton; lieutenants 13, and warrant officers 13.

In this long and hot action, there was no ship on either side that was taken, sunk, or burned.

As to the French fleet, it consisted of three squadrons, the first of

	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
Sixteen ships of the line, carrying	1120	7700
		The

M A L

The white squadron, in the center, consisting of 17 ships, carrying	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
The blue division, in the rear, consisting of 17 ships, which carried	1271	8500
	1152	7625
Total	3543	24,825

Besides these, they had 9 frigates, as many fireships, 12 French, and 11 Spanish galleys, with 2 flutes; in all 92 sail.

On their side were slain a rear-admiral, five captains, six lieutenants, and five sea ensigns. The Count de Thoulouze himself was wounded in the forehead, shoulder, and thigh; the Count de Religues had his leg shot off. The Marquis de Herbault, intendant of the fleet, M. du Cassé, commodore of a squadron, M. de Chateau Regnault, the Count de Phelipeaux, the Count de Cominges, M. de Valincourt, the Count de Thoulouze's secretary, 7 captains, 8 lieutenants, and about 150 other officers were wounded. As to the loss of private men, it amounted in the whole to 3048.

After the battle, Sir George Rooke failed to Gibraltar to refit, and leaving a squadron with Sir John Leake, he set sail for England on the 24th day of August. He arrived in September, and was received by the ministry, and the people in general, with those marks of esteem and veneration, which were due to his long services and signal success: but he was still pursued with a spirit of envy and detraction. There was a party that not only questioned his conduct and the late victory, but were willing to sacrifice the glory of their country, and as far as in them lay, to propagate the idle stories invented by the French as undoubted truths, purely to gratify their own spleen: nay, some of our historians have endeavoured to persuade us, that the engagement off Malaga was no more than a drawn battle; in which, however, they differ from the Dutch, who confess it was the best fought

M A L

action recorded in history; and that the skill of Sir George Rooke convinced the French, that it was in vain to contest with the maritime powers the empire of the sea.

MALO, (ST.) SURPRISED. A city and port town of France, in the province of Brittany, situated on a rock in the English Channel, surrounded by the sea, but joined to the continent by a causeway, 38 miles north-west from Rennes, and 10 north from Dinnant. During the wars between Henry IV. of France, and the partisans of the League, the inhabitants of St. Malo, apprehending that their governor intended to declare for the King, and admit his troops into the town, found means to surprise the castle; and having murdered the governor, and divided among them his treasures, which were very considerable, openly espoused the interests of the League; and demolished the castles of some of the Royalists in the neighbourhood: yet they would not receive a garrison into the town; but, on the contrary, kept the castle in their own hands till the end of the war, which, notwithstanding their industry and circumspection, was very prejudicial to their trade. This revolution happened in the year 1590. In 1594, the King's arms being attended with great success, and the far greater part of the kingdom having submitted to him, the Maloins, seeing the affairs of the League in a desperate situation; resolved to abandon a ruined party, and be reconciled to the King. For this purpose they sent deputies to wait on his Majesty, who surrendered the town to him, on condition, "That they should not be obliged to receive a garrison: that there should be no inquiry made concerning the murder of their late governor, the seizure of his treasures, the surprise of the castle, or the injury done to the gentlemen in the neighbourhood, whose houses they had demolished: that they should have the privilege of trading to the same extent as before the civil wars, and be

be allowed to cast so many pieces of cannon, as they should think necessary for the protection of their trade."

MALO, (ST.) BOMBARDED. In the war which broke out soon after the year 1688, the privateers of St. Malo, greatly distressed the trade of the Allies; and the court of Great Britain having determined to employ their fleet in alarming and ravaging the coast of France, resolved, that among other maritime places of that kingdom, St. Malo should not be neglected. Accordingly this place was twice bombarded during that war. On the 13th of November, 1693, King William sent out a fleet of 12 men of war, from 70 to 80 guns each, 4 bomb-vessels, 12 brigantines, and several smaller vessels, under the command of Commodore Benbow, who was afterwards admiral. The contrivance of firing mortars from ships at sea, was then a new invention, having been first used about twelve years before, by one Renaud, a young Frenchman, who had never seen an action. To increase the effect of the bomb-vessels that were sent with the fleet on this occasion, a new galliot, of about 300 tons burthen, was so contrived as to be itself one great bomb, capable of being discharged wherever she could float. In the hold of this galliot, next the keel, were stowed 100 barrels of powder, and as the effect of powder is always in proportion to the resistance, this layer was covered with a flooring of thick timber, which was perforated in several places, to admit the train that was to communicate the fire. Upon the top of this floor was laid 300 carcases, consisting of grenades, cannon bullets, chain shot, great bars of iron, and an incredible variety of other combustible matter, which produced a fire, that, according to the report of the French at that time, could not be quenched but by hot water. It is added, that besides the carcases and combustibles already mentioned, 340 mortars were also put on board, loaded with small bombs and grenades: but it is scarce to be supposed

that such a number of mortars should be put on board of a ship, which at one blast was to be destroyed by an explosion, that of itself must give a very great effect to all the bombs and balls which were on board.

With this machine, which, from its office, was called the Infernal, (and of the same nature with those dreadful machines which the Dutch made use of to destroy the bridge over the Schelde, when the Prince of Parma besieged Antwerp), the fleet set sail from Guernsey, the public being utterly ignorant of its destination. At four o'clock in the afternoon of the 16th of November, they anchored before one of the entrances into the harbour of the city, called la Conchal, upon the front of which was an unfinished fort, called Quince fort. About eleven at night, they came within cannon-shot of the town, and bombarded it till four in the morning of the 17th, when they were obliged to warp out, for fear of being aground. On the 17th and 18th, the vessels went in again, and the bombardment was renewed; but still they were obliged to return before the tide was out. On the 19th, some of the sailors went ashore on the island Sezemlere, and burnt a convent; and on the same day, preparations were made for striking the great blow by playing off the Infernal. An engineer being put on board, carried her under full sail to the foot of the wall where she was to be fixed, notwithstanding all the fire of the place against him; but it happened that the wind, suddenly veering, forced him off before the vessel could be secured, and drove her upon a rock within pistol-shot of the place where she was to have been moored. All possible attempts were made to get clear of this rock, but without effect; and the engineer finding that the vessel had received damage from the shock, and began to open, set fire to the train, and left her. The sea water that broke in, prevented some of her carcases from taking fire; but the vessel soon after blew

up, with an explosion that shook the whole city like an earthquake, uncovered above 300 houses, threw down the greatest part of the wall towards the sea, and broke all the glass, china, and earthen ware, for three leagues round. The consternation of the people was so great, that a small number of troops might have taken possession of the place without resistance. As it was, they demolished Quince fort, carried off 80 prisoners, and frightened most of the people out of the town.

This expedition, which was well timed, and well executed, struck a panic into the inhabitants of St. Malo, whence the most troublesome of the French privateers were fitted out, and served to awaken that whole nation from their golden dreams of the empire of the sea, by shewing them what a very small squadron of English ships could do, when commanded by men of resolution and experience.

The combined fleet of England and Holland, was again sent to visit St. Malo in the year 1695. It sailed on the 23d of June; and on the 4th of July, Lord Berkeley, who commanded it, came before the place, and immediately began to bombard Quince fort to the westward, and a battery raised by the French on point Danbour to the eastward, between which is the channel or entrance into the harbour. The first service was performed by Colonel Richards, who had three English and two Dutch bomb-vessels under his command; and the latter was entirely committed to the Dutch, who employed therein four bomb-ketches for many hours.

On the 5th, every thing being ready for the attack of the town, Lord Berkeley gave the signal about four o'clock in the morning, and upon this, Captain Benbow hoisted the flame-coloured flag on board the Charles galley. Immediately after, the English and Dutch frigates, appointed to guard the bomb vessels, entered the channel, and came to an anchor within a mile and a half of the town, having Colonel Richards and the bomb-vessels in a

line before them; and the bombardment began about six. All this time the enemy fired very warmly from the shore, from the batteries of the great and little bay, and of the island of Danbour, from fort Vauban, fort Royal, fort Quince, &c. their galleys and boats taking also the opportunities of the tides, and rowing sometimes so near as to gall the line of bomb-vessels. Yet, in spite of this interruption, about eight o'clock a great fire broke out in the east part of the town, and vast clouds of smoke were seen ascending in several places. Lord Berkeley and the other admirals, came in their boats to encourage the seamen, and expressed much satisfaction as to the manner in which the attack was disposed. An English and Dutch fireship set on fire the wooden fort on Quince rock, which burnt for two hours; and about four in the afternoon, a great fire broke out in the west part of the town.

By seven in the evening, the bomb-vessels had spent their cargo of 900 bombs and carcasses, and therefore the signal was made to put to sea. The whole enterprize was executed by six English and four Dutch men of war, nine galliots, fourteen flat-bottomed boats, and two brigantines. The loss sustained on the side of the assailants, was 60 men killed and wounded by the fire of the French; a bomb-vessel, called the Terrible, so shattered, that it was necessary to set it on fire, two boats, and three or four barks sunk. The bombardment lasted somewhat more than eleven hours, with all the success that could possibly be expected, a great part of the place being burnt, and the French reduced to the necessity of blowing up several houses, to prevent the destruction of the whole.

The French accounts of the bombardments of their towns during this war, contradict those of the Dutch and English; but at the same time they neither raise the reputation of France, nor, with impartial judges, discredit what has been advanced

advanced by the latter. M. Quincy tells us, that the court appointed Marechal Choiseul to command on the coast of Bretagne. At la Hogue he had two battalions of marines, three of militia, a regiment of horse, a regiment of dragoons, and besides all these a numerous body in reserve. M. d'Estrees commanded in the neighbourhood of Rochelle another body of forces. The care of Brest and the adjacent country, was committed to M. Vauban, who had a special commission to command the marines, of which there were 22 battalions on the coast. All this shews how apprehensive the French were of these bombardments, into what confusion they put them, and what expence they were at to provide against their effects. As to this particular affair of St. Malo, the author beforementioned is pleased to say, that the English fleet consisted of 70 sail, of which 25 or 30 were ships of the line. He owns the bombardment continued eleven hours; that 900 bombs were thrown, of which 500 fell into the town, whereby 10 or 12 houses were burnt, 35 or 40 damaged, and 18 or 20 people killed or wounded. Father Daniel gives pretty near the same account; and both agree, that two infernal machines were spent at fort Quince, one to very little purpose, and the other to no purpose at all. Yet when it is remembered that St. Malo was an old town, its buildings mostly of wood, the streets very narrow, and the place crowded with soldiers, it is not easy to conceive how so many bombs could fall, and yet do so little hurt. This induced a Dutch journalist to say, that the Maloins had taught the dogs that guarded their city, to take up the bombs in their mouths, and run away with them out of the town. In short, the vast difference between the French and English accounts is easily accounted for from this consideration, that the French always kept in pay a journalist, instructed to heighten all their successes, and extenuate all their losses, by feigned relations, which were

soon after reckoned proper documents for history, though at the time of their first publication, their value was well known, and justly despised.

MALO (ST.) EXPEDITION AGAINST. In the late war, the English ministry were so far from being dispirited with the bad success of the expedition against Rochfort in the year 1757, that the disappointment seemed to animate them the more. Accordingly, as soon as the season admitted, the army assembled again in the Isle of Wight. It consisted of 15 battalions, 400 artillery men, and 540 light horse, in all 13,000 fighting men. They were also provided with 60 pieces of cannon, 15 of which were 24 pounders, and 50 pieces of the mortar kind.

On the 23d of May, 1758, Charles, Duke of Marlborough, arrived in the camp as Commander in Chief, Lord George Sackville, and the Earl of Ancram, were the Lieutenant-Generals: the Major-Generals were Waldgrave, Mostyn, Drury, Boscawen, and Elliot. The baggage began to be embarked on the 25th, next day the first brigade were put on board their respective transports, and the whole embarkation was finished on the 28th. The troops that were to make the first debarkment were to keep themselves in readiness, to take twenty days provisions, and a tent for every eight men. The officers that were to command them, were to have only private soldiers' tents, till they could establish themselves on the shore.

Lord Anson and Sir Edward Hawke had hoisted their flags at Spithead; but Commodore Howe commanded the frigates, and was entrusted with the direction of every thing that related to the landing of the troops in the enemy's dominions. For this purpose, a considerable number of flat-bottomed boats, of a new invention, was provided; and nothing was wanting that could be deemed necessary to forward the execution of the enterprize. The weather, during the encampment on the Isle of Wight, had been remarkably pleasant:

fant: the men had constant exercise morning and evening, were in good health and spirits, and longed for nothing so much as an opportunity to exert themselves in the actual service. The whole nation seemed to be animated with an uncommon degree of alacrity. Lord Downe, Sir James Lowther, Sir John Armitage, Mr. Berkeley, and Mr. Delaval, persons of distinguished rank and fortune, engaged as volunteers in the service; and every lover of his country began to entertain agreeable hopes of the success of the armament, though the destination of it was kept an inviolable secret. It was, however, easily perceived, that the intended voyage could not be of any considerable length, because a great number of soldiers were crowded into one transport. This disposition was attended with such inconvenience, that the troops loudly complained they were in danger of being stifled for want of room and fresh air; the whole tonnage of the transports amounting to no more than 11,084.

To remedy this evil, 400 men of the guards were taken on board a ship of war, and by this expedient the rest were considerably eased. The soldiers had another subject of complaint, which is but too common with all persons employed by sea for the service of their country. They were put on short allowance of provisions; and even the beef they received, was old, hard, salt, and disagreeable. At this period, the captain of a French sloop, who had been detached for intelligence, boldly ran up among the fleet at Spithead, and saluted the Admiral, as if he had been a subject of England; but he was soon discovered and taken. The enemy's vessels were very alert upon the coast of England; for notwithstanding a great number of cruisers, the French privateers made prizes of some small craft on the back of the Isle of Wight.

The proper disposition being made for landing, if it should be thought proper, and every thing prepared for the voyage,

the fleet was favoured with a fair wind on Thursday the 1st of June. Lord Anson immediately weighed and put to sea with all the ships of war, except those destined as convoy to the transports, under the immediate direction of Commodore Howe. By eleven in the forenoon all the transports were under sail: by two o'clock the fleet cleared the Isle of Wight, and stood over to the coast of France with a fresh gale, which blew all night. In the morning of Saturday, the 3d of June, a great part of the fleet was astern of the Commodore, who being to the westward of Alderney, brought to off Sark, and dropped anchor in very foul and dangerous ground, where many anchors were lost. The Ward transport, having on board part of the first regiment of guards, drove upon a rock, and fired guns of distress; but when she was on the point of foundering, all the men were saved in boats, and removed into other vessels. Notwithstanding the repeated signals to make sail, the transports lagged behind, some of them at the distance of five or six leagues, otherwise the fleet might have anchored this evening in the bay of Cancele, near the place of its destination. At night, the Commodore weighed and stood off to sea, and on Sunday morning made sail for land. Next day the fleet made St. Malo, and about two in the afternoon stood into the bay of Cancele, where some batteries on the land beginning to fire on the cutters, the frigates ran in shore, and a few shot were exchanged.

About five in the evening, all the grenadiers in the army went on board the flat-bottomed boats for landing: the volunteers accompanied this detachment, and acted with them on all occasions. About seven, Mr. Howe, in his own ship, the Essex, led the way, and with two others, ranging up along-side of a small battery, poured in some broadsides, by which it was effectually silenced, and the whole army landed without any loss, except that of three sailors; nor did they meet

M A L

meet with any opposition, but from the random shot of a few straggling peasants. The troops thus landed, marched forthwith in small parties, to seize the posts and villages which were situated on high grounds, and rendered very strong by hollow ways, inclosures, gullies, and every natural defence, except water. The field pieces, being 10 light six pounders, were likewise landed, and by a mistake of orders, drawn into a deep road, were they stuck in the mire, and with great difficulty were brought back to the beach. All night the troops lay on their arms. Next morning, a spot of ground was marked out for a camp, to be fortified with an intrenchment, to secure a retreat for the army; and in the evening 600 men were set to work upon it. The people in the country, except a few of the aged and infirm, abandoned their houses in the utmost consternation.

The army being quite disembarked, the troops encamped on the ground chosen for the intrenchment, on the road from Cancele to St. Malo. On Wednesday morning, the Duke of Marlborough and Lord George Sackville, with the first column of the army, began their march towards St. Malo. Lord Ancram, at the head of the second column, advanced towards the same place, through the great road by the sea side, to the right of the village of Dol. The brigade of the guards occupied an encampment three miles to the left, on a spot of ground which was the most accessible avenue by which the enemy could fall upon the army. This night and next day, a detachment of troops set on fire above 100 sail of shipping, together with a great number of magazines filled with naval stores, at St. Servand, and Solidore, a kind of suburb to St. Malo, with a large and open harbour. They likewise took possession of a fort near the point of Parame, which the enemy had abandoned. In the meantime, the brigade left at Cancele, were employed in making the intrenchment, as well as in building

M A L

two square redoubts, one hornwork, and two batteries, for the defence of 11,030 paces of ground. In the rear of the intrenchment were landing places, with high rocks, and difficult communications towards the shore. The front was covered by a hollow way, flanked with houses, in which loop-holes were made; a little further advanced was a fall of large trees cut down for the purpose. The left was secured by a deep escarpment: the center and the right defended by falls of trees, and the village of Cancele, of very difficult access. Never was a finer situation for a small army to make a stand against any superiority of number.

The three brigades, encamped with the Duke of Marlborough at Parame, had no opportunity of acting. The light-horse and out parties scoured the country, and brought in numbers of prisoners; but there was little prospect of being able to reduce St. Malo.

The place is strong by its situation on a peninsula, almost surrounded by the sea, and having no communication with the land, but by a narrow dike of about 600 or 700 yards in length; and it has also 250 pieces of cannon mounted on its ramparts. It is true it has no outworks, and its fortifications are such as could not sustain a regular siege for any length of time; but it is strong by nature and art towards the sea. Upon Friday, Commodore Howe, with the ships of war and artillery transports, sailed from the bay of Cancele towards St. Malo, with an intention to land the battering cannon; but the design of a formal siege was then thought impracticable: it would have taken up more time than upon the present plan it would have been prudent to bestow. The artillery could not be landed near the town; nor were there horses sufficient to draw it from any considerable distance; and before regular approaches could have been made, the enemy, in all probability, would have been able to assemble a force much superior to the English army. On these considerations,

considerations, the General resigned all thoughts of attacking the town by land, and Commodore Howe sailed back to the bay of Cancele. Some letters passed between the Duke of Marlborough and the Governor of the town; and an exact account was taken of the ships, vessels, storehouses, and magazines, which had been destroyed at St. Servand, whereby it appears, that incredible damage was done to the French in this excursion, however they may endeavour to conceal or extenuate the particulars of their loss.

MANILLA, ISLAND OF, TAKEN IN 1762. The Philippine Isles lie in the Chinese Ocean, part of the Pacific Ocean, 300 miles south-east from China, of which Manilla, or Luconia, the chief, is 400 miles long, and 200 broad. The Inhabitants consist of Chinese, Ethiopians, Malays, Spaniards, Portuguese, Pintadoes, or painted people, Mestees, a mixture of all these. It is observable, that the features of the Blacks of these islands are as agreeable as those of the white people. Manilla, lying between the eastern and western continents, was once esteemed the best situation in the world for trade. Two vessels sailing yearly to Acapulco in Mexico, loaded with the riches of the east, returned, as they do at this day, freighted with silver, and make 400 per cent. profit. Nor is there a soil in the world that produces greater plenty of all things necessary for life, as appears by the multitude of inhabitants found in the woods and mountains, and only subsisted by the fruits of the earth, and the venison they take. Nor can any country in the world appear more beautiful; for there is a perpetual verdure; and buds, blossoms, and fruit, are found upon the trees all the year round, as well on the mountains, as in cultivated gardens. Vast quantities of gold are washed down from the hills by the rains, and found mixed with the sand of their rivers. There are also mines of other metals, and plenty of cattle of all sorts. These islands, being hot and moist, produce abundance of venomous creatures,

as the soil does poisonous herbs and flowers, which not only kill those that touch or taste them, but so infect the air, that many people die in the time of their blossoming. They are also subject to terrible earthquakes: by one that happened in 1645, a third part of the city of Manilla was overthrown, and no less than 3000 people perished in the ruins. All these islands, except Mindanao, are subject to the crown of Spain, ever since the reign of Philip II. in honour of whom they have their name. The Spanish Viceroy resides at Manilla, and lives in the state of a sovereign prince: and it is said to be one of the most profitable governments in the gift of that King.

The following journal of the taking of this place, was sent home by Brigadier-General Draper, commander in chief of the land forces.

"The troops allotted for this enterprize were the 79th regiment, and a company of the royal artillery. The auxiliaries, furnished by the gentlemen at Madras, consisted of 30 of their artillery, 600 Sepoys, a company of Caffres, one of Topazes, and one of pioneers; to which they added the precarious assistance of two companies of Frenchmen, enlisted in their service, with some hundreds of unarmed Lascars for the use of the engineers and park of artillery. As a compensation for this feeble supply of men, they favoured us with some very good officers in every branch of the service. Rear-Admiral Cornish reinforced our little army with a fine battalion of 550 seamen and 270 good marines; so that the whole force for the land operations, amounted to 2300 men, who, with the necessary stores, were embarked on board of his Majesty's Squadron, and two India ships employed as transports, with an activity and dispatch that did great honour to all concerned in those arrangements. The preparations were begun, completed, and shipped, in three weeks, through a raging and perpetual surf, by which some lives were lost.

As

As Major-General Lawrence was of opinion that the settlements would be in danger if more forces were drawn from the coast, the two battalions of the Company's troops, all the cavalry, 6000 Seapoys, with the part of Colonel Monson's, and the Highlanders, then at Madrafs, were left for their security. The Medway, York, and Chatham, that were hourly expected, had orders left for them to remain for the protection of the trade. We sailed with the Admiral's division the 1st of August. The Seahorse, Captain Grant, was previously dispatched through the Straits of Malacca to the entrance of the China Sea, to stop all vessels that might be bound to Manilla, or sent from any of our neighbouring settlements to give the Spaniards notice of the design. Commodore Tiddyman, with the first division of the fleet, and troops under Colonel Monson, sailed two days before us, that our watering might be more speedily completed at Malacca, where we arrived the 19th of August. We there bought up a large quantity of rattans to make gabions, a good number of which was finished on board the several ships. The 27th we sailed for our second rendezvous off the island of Timon. The necessary signals and instructions were then given for landing on the coast of Luconia.

On the 23d of September we anchored in Manilla bay, and soon found that our visit was unexpected; the Spaniards unprepared. To increase as much as possible the visible confusion and consternation of the enemy, we determined to lose no time in the attack of the port of Cavite that was at first intended, but proceed directly to the grand object, judging that our conquest there would of course occasion and draw after it the fall of Cavite. On the morning of the 24th, we sent an ineffectual summons to the town, and, with the Admiral and other principal officers, examined the coast, in order to fix upon a proper spot for landing the troops, artillery, and stores. We found a most

convenient place about two miles to the south of Manilla. Accordingly, all the boats were immediately prepared by the proper signals; and three frigates, the Argo, Captain King; Seahorse, Captain Grant; and Seaford, Captain Peighin; were sent in very near the shore to cover the descent. The 79th regiment, the marines, a detachment of artillery, with three field pieces, and one howitzer, fixed in the long boats, assembled in three divisions under their sterns; the left commanded by Colonel Monson, quartermaster-general; the center by me, with Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, the adjutant-general; the right by Major Moore, the eldest field officer. As we had determined to land near a church and village called Malata, that was opposite our left, the other two divisions, which had been separated only to amuse and distract the attention of the enemy, were ordered to join that as soon as possible. About six in the evening we pushed, with an even front, for the shore, under the prudent and skillful management of the Captains Parker, of the Grafton, Kempenfelt, the Admiral's Captain, and Brereton of the Falmouth, who had the direction of the boats. The frigates kept up a brisk fire to the right and left of us, to protect our flanks, and disperse the enemy, who were beginning to assemble in great numbers, both horse and foot, to oppose our descent. This cannonade had the desired effect. They retired, and left us a clear coast. But a violent surf arose, many boats were dashed to pieces, our arms and ammunition much damaged; providentially no lives were lost. We formed upon the beach, marched, and took possession of the Malata, fixed our outposts, and passed the whole night under arms. The Spaniards were employed in burning part of their suburbs.

The 25th we seized a fort which the Spaniards had abandoned, named the Polverista, that proved a most excellent place of arms for covering the landing of our stores,

stores, and securing our communication with the squadron. Colonel Monson, who was detached with 200 men to view the roads and approaches to Manila, occupied the Hermita church, large and commodious, about 900 yards from the city. We made the priest's house the head quarters; sent orders to Major Moore to march up with the 79th regiment to secure and maintain this post, which was of the utmost consequence, both for its strength, and the great cover it afforded us from the rains that had deluged the country, and made it impossible to encamp: for we too soon found that the monsoon had broke upon us. The surf continued dangerous; the rains increased; the landing our artillery and stores became very hazardous; our remaining troops were put on shore with much peril, and some loss; Lieutenant Hardwick was drowned. But the courage and activity of the seamen surmounted all obstacles. They got on shore part of the Seapoys, some provisions, and such stores as were first wanted, and by signals demanded from the squadron; the officers of which were indefatigable in giving us all possible assistance: and Captain Jocelyn, who was entrusted with the care of the disembarkation, did every thing that could be wished or expected from a diligent good officer. We left the marines at our post, the Malata, to be near the Polverista, to preserve our communication, and guard our stores and park of artillery. The men, from the good conduct and example of their officers, behaved very well, and were of great use upon all occasions. As the rains had forced us to seek the protection of the houses that were under the fire of the bastions, the Spaniards cannonaded our quarters, which were much nearer the walls than the usual rules of war prescribe. They attempted likewise to burn more of their suburbs, but were prevented by the great activity and good conduct of Captain Fletcher, major of brigade, and Captains Stevenson and Cotsfold, the engineers; who

having advanced under the cover of the houses to St. Jago's church, near the sea, and within 300 yards of the town, reported its importance so sensibly, that we posted a body of men there, notwithstanding its contiguity to their bastions. The enemy soon fired upon us, but not with perseverance or effect enough to dislodge us. We had some few men killed and wounded.

The 26th, the Admiral sent on shore the battalion of seamen, under the command of Captains Collins of the Weymouth, Pitenford of the America, and George Ourry from the Panther. They were cantoned between the 79th regiment and the marines. The rest of the Company's troops of all sorts, were likewise landed and put under cover. The Spaniards advanced out of the garrison, under the command of the Chevalier Fayett, with 400 men, and two field pieces; and from a church, about 200 yards to the right of that we yesterday took possession of near the sea, began a cannonade upon the right flank of our post. Some Seapoys, under Ensign Carty, who behaved very well, were sent to skirmish with them, supported by three piquets of the 79th regiment, and 100 seamen, all under the command of Colonel Monson, who soon drove the enemy back into the town. In their precipitate flight, one of the field pieces was left upon the glacis.

The superior skill and bravery of our people were so evident from this affair, that it occasioned a second summons to the Governor, but to no purpose: the answer was much more spirited than their conduct had been. Colonel Monson had orders to keep possession of this second church (if he found it tenable); for as we had not men enough, or dry ground, to make regular approaches, we were forced into these measures, rash as they seem, and contrary to all rules of our profession, by our critical situation. From the top of this post, which we called No. 2, we had a perfect view of the enemy's works.

works. The front we were obliged to attack, was defended by the bastions of St. Diego and St. Andrew, with orillons and retired flanks, a ravelin which covered the royal gate, a wet ditch, covered way, and glacis. The bastions were in excellent order, lined with a great number of fine brass cannon; but their ravelin was not armed, the covered way out of repair, the glacis by much too low, and the ditch was not produced round the capital of the bastion of St. Diego, which determined us to attack it, and make our dispositions accordingly. The negligence and omission of the enemy to post centries in the covered way, gave us an opportunity of founding the ditch, which perilous enterprise was effected by a small party of the 79th regiment, under Captain Fletcher, who begged leave to undertake it. The Spaniards fired from their bastion, and killed or wounded three of our people. The depth of the water was only five feet, the breadth about 30 yards.

As the great extent of this populous city made it utterly impossible to invest it with our handful of men, two sides were constantly open to the Spaniards to introduce supplies of men and provisions, and carry out their effects. They availed themselves of our weakness. Their own garrison of 800 men of the royal regiment, under the command of the Marquis of Villa Medina, brigadier-general, was augmented by a body of 10,000 Indians from the province of Pampanga, a fierce and barbarous people. These disadvantages were not to be remedied, as we could not take possession of Minondono, Tondo, and La Vera Cruz, the posts which commanded the river and communication with the country. The inundations had secured their Parian suburb: but no difficulties could check the ardour of the troops, who laboured incessantly in making fascines and gabions, and preparing every thing for the construction and opening of our batteries. One for small shells was completed this night, and played upon the bastion of

St. Diego. Its position was behind the church nearest the sea, called No. 1. The officers of the artillery and engineers exerted themselves in a manner, that nothing but their zeal for the public service could have inspired.

The 27th, the Governor sent out a flag of truce, to apologize for some barbarities committed by the savages lately mentioned, who had murdered some straggling seamen; and to request that a nephew of his, taken in the bay, might be sent on shore. This gentleman had been dispatched from the Philippina galleon, just arrived on the coast from Acapulco, with the first advices of the war. Hostilities ceased till eleven at night, when we recommenced our fire from the mortars, increased them to four, and placed a six-pounder on our left flank, as a further security for our post at St. Jago's church. As the capture of the galleon and her treasure, might be well esteemed a national object, Mr. Cornish proposed sending the Panther and Argo from the squadron to intercept her, which was consented to; and the officers of the navy very generously agreed to our sharing any prizes that might be taken in this cruize, as we had before consented to their sharing with us in any booty that might be taken on land; and the distribution to be made according to the rules his Majesty fixed for the sea service. The Admiral likewise sent on shore eight 24 pounders, ship guns, and two 18 pounders, for our battering train; as, to save time, we brought only the land carriages and platforms from Madras.

The 28th, the Governor's nephew was landed. My secretary, Lieutenant Fryar, was ordered to conduct him into the town with a flag of truce. In the meantime a large party of the garrison, intermixed with Indians, sallied out to attack our second post, No. 2, by which Lieutenant Fryar was advancing to the ravelin gate. The barbarians, without respecting his character, inhumanly murdered him, mangling

ling his body in a manner too shocking to mention. In their fury they mortally wounded the other gentleman who had endeavoured to save Mr. Fryar. Our party received their onset with much firmness and bravery, and repulsed them with some loss on their side. As it was evident that the Indians alone were guilty of this horrid piece of barbarity, our soldiers shewed them no mercy.

The 29th, the Admiral, at my request, ordered the Elizabeth, Commodore Tiddyman, and the Falmouth, Captain Brereton, to place themselves as near the town as the depth of water would permit, and second our operations by enfilading the front we intended to attack; but the shallows kept them at too great a distance to answer the purpose effectually, though their shot struck much confusion and terror into the inhabitants. We continued our bombardment day and night.

The 30th, the engineers traced out Admiral Cornish's battery for eight 24 pounders, on the left of St. Jago's church; but the violence of the rains retarded our progress; and the absence of two ships, that had on board a considerable quantity of fascines, and many of our working and intrenching tools, put us to some inconveniences. The Admiral's goodness supplied these defects. All the smiths and carpenters in the fleet were employed in making those instruments; and by their industry and dispatch, we were enabled to proceed. The Elizabeth and Falmouth persevered in their cannonade upon the town, which was returned from the enemy's sea-line without any effect.

October 1st and 2d, the weather grew so very tempestuous, that the whole squadron was in danger, and all communication with it entirely cut off. The violence of the storm forced the South-Sea Castle storeship (which was lately arrived) from her anchors, and drove her on shore. Even in this situation the ship was of great use. Captain Sherwood enfiladed the whole sea beach to the southward, and kept in awe

a large body of Indians, who menaced the Polverista, and our magazines at the Malata. Notwithstanding the deluge of rain which accompanied the wind, by the perseverance of the troops and seamen, we completed the battery for the 24 pounders, raised a mortar battery for the heavy shells of 10 and 13 inches, made a good parallel and communication from the church to the gun battery, and established a spacious place of arms on the left of it, near the sea. The roaring of the waves prevented the enemy from hearing the noise of our workmen in the night. They gave us no interruption, but seemed to trust entirely to the elements. While the Governor (the Archbishop) gave out, that an Angel from the Lord was gone forth to destroy us like the host of Sennacherib. On the afternoon of the 2d, the seamen, with wonderful activity, brought up and mounted all the guns in the battery, which we masked.

The 3d, the weather became moderate. At day-light the battery was opened against the left face of the bastion of St. Diego, towards the salient angle. One hundred seamen were appointed to assist the corps of artillery in this service. Our cannon, by the most excellent skill and management of Major Baker, and the officers under him, were served with such justness, quickness, and dexterity, that the twelve pieces on that face of the bastion were silenced in a few hours, and the Spaniards drove from them. We had but two men killed.

At night we began a battery for three guns on the left of our place of arms, to silence those that were in barbet upon the orillon of the bastion of St. Andrew, which annoyed our flank. We maintained a brisk fire of grape and musquetry all night, to prevent the enemy from repairing their embrasures, and remounting the cannon. The mortars (now augmented to seven) were kept constantly playing upon the gorge of the bastion, and the contiguous defences.

The

The 4th, about three hours before day, 1000 Indians attacked the cantonment of the seamen. They were encouraged to this attempt by the incessant rains, in which they flattered themselves our fire-arms would be useless. Their approach was favoured by a great number of thick bushes that grew upon the side of a rivulet, which they passed in the night, and, by keeping close, eluded the vigilance of our patrols. Upon the alarm, Colonel Monson and Captain Fletcher, with the piquets, were dispatched to the assistance of the seamen, who very sensibly kept firm in their posts, and were contented to repulse them till day-break, when a fresh piquet of the 79th regiment appearing upon the Indians right flank, they fled, were pursued and dispersed with the loss of 300 men. Had their skill or weapons been equal to their strength and ferocity, it might have cost us dear. Although armed chiefly with bows, arrows, and lances, they advanced up to the very muzzles of our pieces, repeated their assaults, and died like wild beasts, gnawing the bayonets. This attack cost us some few men; but we lost a most excellent sea officer, Captain Porter, Lieutenant of the Norfolk, sincerely and justly lamented by us all. We had scarce finished this affair, when another body of them, with part of the Spanish garrison, again attacked the church, No. 2, forced the Seapoys from their post in it nearest the town, took possession of the top, from whence they killed and wounded several of our people, who were entirely exposed to all their weapons. Notwithstanding this disadvantageous situation, the European soldiers maintained their post behind the church with great firmness and patience, and at last dislodged the enemy with the assistance of some field pieces, and the good conduct of Major Fell, field-officer of the day, Captain Fletcher, and other brave officers sent to their relief. The Spaniards left 70 dead behind them, in and about the church. On our side Captain Strahan, of the 79th

regiment, a very good officer, was mortally wounded, and 40 private men killed and wounded. This was the enemy's last effort. All their Indians, excepting 1800, discouraged by their losses, returned home. Our working parties, and the fire of our batteries, which had been a little interrupted by these attacks, recommenced with greater spirit than ever. We found likewise the good effects of giving the enemy no time to repair their embrasures or carriages in the night. They opened only an inconsiderable fire from three or four embrasures in the curtain, too oblique to have much effect. Before night those defences were ruined.

The 5th, Major Barker's fire was so violent, that the breach appeared practicable. Our cannon from the three gun battery, silenced those of the enemy on the orillon of St. Andrew. We were in hopes that the Spaniards would be sensible of their danger, and think of giving up the town, but they were obstinate without bravery, or any generous resolution of defending the breach. In the evening, the design of storming the place was communicated to the principal officers of each department only, and the necessary preparations made.

The 6th, at four in the morning, we filed off from our quarters, in small bodies, to give the less suspicion, and by degrees assembled at St. Jago's church, observing the utmost silence, and concealing ourselves in the place of arms, and the parallel between the church and the battery. Major Barker kept up a brisk fire upon the works, and those places where the enemy might be lodged or intrenched. Our mortars were well applied for the same purpose. At day-break we discerned a large body of the Spaniards formed on the bastion of St. Andrew, which gave us reason to imagine they had got some information of our design, and intended to annoy us with their musquetry and grape from the retired flank of that bastion, where they had still two cannon placed;

M A N

but upon the explosion of some shells that fell among them, they went off. We took immediate advantage of this, and by the signal of a general discharge of our artillery and mortars, rushed on to the assault, under cover of a thick smoke that blew directly upon the town. Sixty volunteers of different corps under Lieutenant Ruffel of the 79th, led the way, supported by the grenadiers of that regiment. The engineers, with the pioneers and other workmen, to clear and enlarge the breach, and make lodgements, in case the enemy should have been too strongly intrenched in the gorge of the bastion, followed. Colonel Monson and Major Moore, were at the head of two grand divisions of the 79th; the battalion of seamen advanced next, sustained by the other two divisions of the 79th; the Company's troops closed the rear. They all mounted the breach with amazing spirit and rapidity. The few Spaniards upon the bastion dispersed so suddenly, that it was thought they depended upon their mines. Captain Stevenson had orders to make a strict search to discover them; but our precautions were needless. We met with little resistance, except at the royal gate, and from the galleries of the lofty houses which surrounded the grand square. In the guard-house over the royal gate, 100 of the Spaniards and Indians, who would not surrender, were put to the sword. Three hundred more, according to the enemy's account, were drowned in attempting to escape over the river, which was very deep and rapid. The Governor and principal officers retired to the citadel, and were glad to surrender as prisoners at discretion, as that place was in no good posture of defence. Captain Dupont of the 79th, with 100 men, took possession of it. The Marquis of Villa Medina, with the rest of the Spanish officers, were admitted as prisoners of war on their parole of honour: and to conciliate the affections of the natives, all the Indians who fell into our hands were dismissed in safety. Our

M A N

joy upon this fortunate event, was greatly clouded by the loss of Major Moore, who was transfixt with an arrow near the royal gate, and died immediately, universally lamented for his good qualities. Captain Sleigh, of the grenadiers, and some other good officers were wounded. We had about 30 private men killed or wounded. In consequence of the terms dictated to the Spaniards, the port of Cavite and citadel, with several large ships, and a vast quantity of warlike and naval stores, were surrendered to us. Captain Champion, with 100 marines, and as many Seapoys, embarked on board the Seahorse to take possession of it. The Spanish garrison of 300 men, on the approach of our people, mutinied against their officers, plundered some houses, and went off into the country with their arms.

As a small acknowledgement of the great services which the whole army had received from Captain Kempenfeldt, the Admiral's Captain, I begged he would act at Cavite with a commission as Governor for his Majesty, being well assured that no one could discharge that trust with more conduct and abilities."

Admiralty-Office, April 19.

Copy of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Cornish to Mr. Cleveland, dated in the Bay of Manilla, the 31st of October, 1762.

"It is with the greatest pleasure I have the honour to acquaint their lordships with the success of his Majesty's arms in the reduction of the city of Manilla, which was taken by storm on the morning of the 6th instant. In my letters of the 23d and 31st of July, I acquainted their lordships with my proceedings to that time; after which I used every possible means at Madras for dispatch, the declines of the S. W. monsoon making it of the utmost importance. To promote this end, I completed the Elizabeth, Grafton, Lenox, Weymouth, and Argo, with such

such of the troops and military stores as they were to take on board, and on the 29th sent them away under the command of Commodore Tiddyman, to proceed to Malacca, with a view that they might complete their water there, by the time I should arrive with the remainder of the squadron.

Having accomplished the embarkation of every thing designed for the expedition, with a dispatch much beyond my expectation, as we had from the whole time of my being there a violent surf to contend with, I sailed the 1st of August with the ships undermentioned, viz. Norfolk, Panther, America, Seaford, South-Sea Castle storeship, Admiral Stevens storeship, Osterly Company's ship, leaving the Falmouth, at the request of the president and council, to convoy the Essex India ship, who was not ready to sail, having the treasure to take on board for the Chinese cargoes, and to bring to Manilla such of the Company's servants as were to be put in possession of that government, if the expedition succeeded.

The 19th, I arrived at Malacca, and was disappointed in not finding Mr. Tiddyman there, who did not join till the 21st, having met with long calms. The difficulty of watering the squadron at this place, made it the 27th before I could leave the road.

On the 2d of September, I arrived off Pulo Timean, and was joined by Captain Grant, in the Seahorse, whom I detached, upon my first arrival at Madras, to cruize between this island and the Straits of Singapore, to stop any vessels he might suspect going to Manilla.

On the 19th I made the coast of Luconia, but was drove off again by a strong N. E. wind, which separated some of the squadron. The 22d the gale broke up, and the wind shifted to the S. W. the 23d, we recovered the land again; the next day entered the bay of Manilla, and in the close of the evening, anchored off the fort of Cavite with the whole squa-

dron, except the South-Sea Castle and Admiral Stevens, the Falmouth and Essex having joined me off the coast. In the night I sent the masters to sound about the fortifications of Cavite, and by their report, found that it might be attacked by ships.

The 25th in the morning, the wind not being favourable to attack the Cavite, I took two of the frigates, and with General Draper, and some other officers, reconnoitered the shore about Manilla, and observed some churches and other buildings, to stand near the works on the south side of the town, particularly towards the S. W. bastion. We had some design of attacking Cavite first, to have had the convenience of that port for the shipping; but considered, that though the attack should be attended with all the success we could hope, yet it would cause a delay at least of two days before we could land at Manilla, which time would afford opportunity to the enemy to demolish these buildings near their works, and to prepare many obstacles to our landing, and perhaps recover from that consternation our unexpected arrival had thrown them in; and farther, Manilla being the capital, if that fell, Cavite would in consequence.

From those considerations, I joined in opinion with the General to take advantage of circumstances so favourable for a descent, and land the troops with all dispatch, and endeavour to get possession of some posts near their works, which, if effected, would greatly facilitate the reduction of the city.

In consequence of these resolutions, I immediately made the signal on board the Seahorse for the squadron to join me, and for the troops to prepare to land. About seven in the evening, the 79th regiment, with the marines in the boats, under the direction of the Captains Parker, Kempenfeldt, and Brereton, pushed for the shore; and under the fire of the three frigates, effecting the landing at a church called the Moratta, about a mile and a half from the walls.

walls. We had no opposition from the enemy, but some difficulty from the surf which ran high, and bilged all the long boats, but happily lost no men.

The next morning the General took an advanced post about 200 yards from the glacis, and there, under cover of a blind, intended his battery against the face of the south-west bastion. The number of troops being small, I landed a battalion of seamen, consisting of about 700 men, under the command of the Captains Collins, Pitchford, and George Ourry.

The 25th I dispatched three armed boats after a galley coming up the bay to Manilla; they came up with her, resolutely boarded her, and took her, notwithstanding she kept up a smart fire with patteraroes and musquets: she mounted two carriage and 17 brass swivel guns, and had 80 men. By letters found in her, we discovered she was dispatched from the galleon St. Philippina, from Acapulco, and whom she had left the 10th of September at Cajaoagan, between the Embocadero and Cape Spiritu Santa. Upon this discovery, I came to a resolution to send the Panther and Argo in quest of her, but it was the 4th of October before the weather permitted their sailing.

The 28th of September, the General acquainted me that he was beginning to work on the battery, and that if some ships could get near enough to throw shot on the works of the town opposed to it, it might take off some of the enemy's fire and attention, and thereby facilitate its construction. In consequence of this, I ordered Commodore Tiddyman, with the Elizabeth and Falmouth, towards the town, as near as the depth of water would permit, and to place the ships in such a position, as would best answer the purpose intended; which was accordingly done the next day, and their fire had a very good effect.

On the 30th, the South-Sea Castle arrived with stores, which were much wanted, particularly the intrenching tools,

for want of which the army had been so greatly distressed, that I was obliged to employ all the forges in making spades, pickaxes, &c. for them. The 1st of October, it began to blow fresh, and in the night increased to a hard gale, which drove the South-Sea Castle ashore near the Polverista, a little to the southward of our camp. This accident, however, had some considerable advantages attending it, as the situation she lay in made her cannon a protection for the rear of our camp. It was likewise the means that all her military stores were got on shore with safety and dispatch, and the army supplied with the provisions she had on board, both of which were articles they stood in need of, and which could not have been supplied by boats, as it continued blowing weather for several days after, and the surf breaking very high on the beach.

This gale was from the W. S. W. directly on the shore, which gave me much concern for the safety of the squadron, particularly for the Elizabeth and Falmouth, who were only in four fathom water, and as I have since been informed, with the sand of the sea struck; but the bottom being mud, and soft to a considerable depth, they received no damage. On the 4th in the morning, the General opened the battery, which was so well managed, and seconded by the ships before the town, that in four hours the defences were taken off, and the next day in the evening, the breach was made practicable.

On the 6th, at day-light in the morning, the General's regiment, with the sea battalion, mounted the breach, made the attack, and soon got possession of all the bastions, which completed the conquest. I immediately went on shore, and with the General, had a meeting with the Spanish Governor and some of his principal officers, when a capitulation was agreed on, that the town and port of Cavite, with the islands and forts dependant on Manilla, should be given up to his Britannic Majesty;

M A N

jefty; and that they should pay 4,000,000 of dollars for the preservation of the town and their effects.

On the 10th, I sent Captain Kempenfeldt in the Norfolk, with the Seaford and Seahorse, to take possession of Cavite, agreeable to the capitulation. By this acquisition, we are in possession of a very large quantity of naval stores; and besides the advantage of almost every conveniency for refitting a squadron, the people are supplied with fresh meat and vegetables in great plenty.

The siege, though short, was attended with many difficulties and great fatigue, in which both the officers and men exerted themselves with the utmost cheerfulness. We had constantly fresh gales, a lee-shore, and consequently a surf to contend with; which always made it difficult, frequently hazardous, and sometimes impossible to land with boats. The rains fell very heavy, and our little army were surrounded and harrassed by numerous bodies of Indians, who, though undisciplined, and armed only with lances, bows, and arrows, yet, by a daring resolution and contempt of death, they became not only troublesome, but formidable. I have the satisfaction of acquainting their lordships, that, throughout the whole expedition, the most perfect harmony and unanimity has subsisted between his Majesty's land and sea forces.

It is with concern I acquaint their lordships with the loss of Commodore Tiddyman, who, in attempting to enter the river in his barge, the morning after the reduction of Manilla, was drowned with five of his people; by which unhappy accident his Majesty has lost a brave and experienced officer.

Captain Kempenfeldt, by whom I send this (and will present to you, for their lordships, a plan of the town of Manilla and the port of Cavite) has been of the greatest assistance to me, during the course of this enterprize. He is very capable of furnishing their lordships with many particulars necessary for their information;

M A N

and his great merit makes it my duty to recommend him as a very able good officer.

I am, &c.

S. CORNISH."

Copy of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Cornish to Mr. Cleveland, dated in the Bay of Manilla, the 10th of November, 1762.

"In my letter of the 31st of October, I acquainted you of my having sent Captain Parker, with the Panther and Argo, in quest of the galleon St. Philippina, from Acapulco, bound to Manilla.

The 7th instant, Captain King, in the Argo, returned with a letter from Captain Parker, acquainting me, that, in consequence of my orders, having the 30th of October got the length of the island Capul, near the entrance into the Embocadero, in pursuit of the St. Philippina, where the Argo had come to an anchor (and which he intended to do for that night) just as the day closed, saw a sail, and stand to the northward; at eight in the evening he got sight of the chase about two leagues to leeward; but unluckily by the rapidity of a counter-current to what the chase was in, was drove among the Narangos, in the utmost danger of being lost, and obliged to anchor; the frigate, having escaped the danger, got up with the chase, and engaged her near two hours; but was so roughly handled, that Captain King was obliged to bring to, to repair his damages. By this time the current slackened, which enabled Captain Parker to get under sail with the chase in sight: about nine the next morning he came up with her, and, after battering her two hours within half musquet shot, she struck. The enemy made but little resistance, trusting to the immense thickness of the sides of their ship, which the Panther's shot was not able to penetrate, excepting her upper works. Captain Parker was no less disappointed than surprised, when the General came on board, to find that, instead of St. Philippina,

M A N

pina, he had engaged and taken the Santissima Trinidad, who departed from Manilla the 1st of August for Acapulco and had got 300 leagues to the eastward of the Embocadero; but meeting with a very hard gale of wind, was dismasted, and put back to refit. She had 800 men on board, and pierced for 60 guns; but when Captain King engaged her had only six mounted, and but 13 when taken. She draws 33 feet water, and is a much larger ship than the Panther. I cannot ascertain the value of the cargo, but there is to the amount of one million and a half of dollars registered, and she is reputed to be worth three millions.

Captain King left the Panther with her prize at an anchor, about three leagues south of the Corrigedow, at the mouth of this bay; and, as I have sent a reinforcement of men with launches and warps, I hope very soon to have them in safety.

I am, &c.

S. CORNISH."

MALPLAQUET BATTLE. See BLA-REGNIES.

MAN, ISLE OF, ENGAGEMENT OFF. Situated in the Irish sea, in four degrees and 30 minutes west longitude, and between 50 and 54 degrees and 25 minutes north latitude. The uninterrupted series of ill fortune which, in the year 1758, attended on the French arms, made the court of France at length think seriously of making a descent on Britain. Several squadrons were equipped, in order to divide the attention and strength of our naval force. The grand fleet was equipped at Brest (an account of the operations of which, to avoid repetition, we shall refer to in the article BELLEISLE) the next at Toulon (see LAGOS), and the third at Dunkirk, which we have given an account of under the article CARRICKFERGUS, where, by mistake, Lieutenant Benjamin Hall is called James Hall; and the number of non-commissioned officers left behind was 83, and not 3, as there mentioned. The cup pre-

M A N

sented Lieutenant Hall had the following inscription:

The Mayor and Corporation of Carrickfergus, present Lieutenant Benjamin Hall, of the 62d regiment of foot, with his Freedom and this Cup, in token of their gratitude and respect for his military skill, bravery, and attention to their security in the year 1760.

MANS, SIEGE OF. A city of France, and capital of the territory of Le Maine, in the province of Orleanois, situated on the river Sarthe. William Rufus, or II. of England, during his residence on the continent, in the year 1097, ineffectually endeavoured to recover the territory of Le Maine by force of arms, from Helie de la Fleche, who had seized that province, on pretence of some agreement with Robert Duke of Normandy, before he set out for Palestine, 1097.

The Manœaux declared for La Fleche, and guarded their passes in such a manner, that William could not enter their country, so that a kind of piratical war was maintained, until William's general, Robert Belesme, had the good fortune to take Helie in an ambuscade. The King having secured this enterprising officer at Rouen, raised a great army of Bretons, Flemings, Burgundians, Normans, and English, in hopes of reducing the province without further opposition; but he met with a formidable antagonist in the person of Fulk Rechen, Count of Anjou, of whom Helie held the county in vassallage, and was obliged to have recourse to an expedient, which he had practised with success on other occasions. In a word, he purchased a treaty of peace, by which he was restored to the possession of Le Maine, in consideration of setting Helie at liberty, with all the prisoners he had taken. The town of Mans was immediately surrendered to William, and the nobility of Le Maine took the oath of allegiance. Helie offered his service to the King, who was at first inclinable to engage such an active warrior



*The Gallant Action off the Isle of Man,
where the brave Capt. Elliott defeated Thurott, 28th of Feb. 1760.*

Published as the Act directs by J. M. Thompson & Co. No. 17, St. Paul's Church-yard, London.



M A N

rior in his interest, but he was dissuaded by Robert, Count of Meulan, his chief counsellor, who, perhaps, was jealous of Helie's talent, and this last seeing his offer rejected, told William, that since he had no occasions for his service, he could not blame him for attempting to recover the possessions he had lost. The King replied, that he might act as he should think proper, and granted him a safe conduct to La Fleche, which he fortified without delay. Not that he committed any act of hostility while William tarried in Normandy, but when he returned to England, Helie seized the first opportunity to renew the war.

Having first secured the favour of the Manceaux, he appeared with some troops before Le Mans, and provoked the Norman garrison to make a sally, in which they were routed; then entering the city pell mell with the fugitives, he was received with loud acclamations by the inhabitants, though the castle still held out. A courier dispatched by Robert de Belesme, with an account of this surprisal, found William hunting in the New-forest, and he no sooner received the intelligence, than calling aloud to his attendants, "You that love me follow me," rode directly to the sea-side near Dartmouth, where he found a vessel ready to sail. His nobility advised him to stay till a squadron could be drawn together, but he absolutely refused to make any delay, and going on board the vessel, obliged the master to put to sea in foul weather, for this wise reason, "That he never heard a king of England was drowned." Next morning he landed at Barfleur, whence he posted with the troops he had in Normandy to Bonneville, and marched to the relief of his garrison in the castle of Le Mans with such expedition, that Helie was obliged to raise the siege and retire precipitately to Chateau de Loir.

William then invested Majol, in hopes of taking the place by assault, in which he received such a blow from a stone, as had well nigh deprived him of his life.

NUMB. XXXIV.

M A R

In consequence of this accident, he desisted from the enterprise, and having ravaged the country, returned to England.

There are some writers, who commend his hasty departure to the relief of Mans, as an action worthy admiration and imitation; but there are others, with better judgment, that call it neither prudent nor honourable, as expressing rather an intemperate courage, than any sober resolution of maintaining his dignity, which would have been better provided for, by keeping a navy in constant readiness.

MANS SURPRISED. Henry II. King of England, very narrowly escaped being taken in this city, in the year 1188. He was quartered here with 700 knights, and a small body of forces, when Philip II. King of France, unexpectedly wheeled about, and marched directly to Mans. The sudden appearance of the enemy threw Henry's followers into such confusion, that Stephen de Tours, seneschal of Anjou, setting the suburbs on fire, the flames were allowed to spread over the walls, and occasion a conflagration in the city. Geoffrey de Bouillon, endeavouring to stop the progress of the enemy, by breaking down a stone bridge, built over the river, was attacked, wounded, and taken prisoner; and his men flying in disorder, were pursued by the French to the city, which they entered along with them pell mell. Henry seeing it impracticable to rectify the disorder occasioned by the fire and the enemy, retired with his troops towards Frenelles, leaving 30 knights, and twice that number of soldiers, in the castle of Le Mans, which, after having been battered three days, was obliged to surrender.

MARCIANO, BATTLE OF. See SIENA.

MARDEN, BATTLE AT. Several battles having been fought between the English and Danes in 871, with different success; their armies met in 872 at this place, in Wiltshire, in which battle Ethelred received his death's wound.

MARDICK TAKEN. A port town of French Flanders, situated four miles west

* L

from

from Dunkirk; which was effected by an English crusade, in the year 1383, under the command of Spencer, bishop of Norwich, on the following occasion.

A schism had broke out in the church of Rome, in the year 1378, on account of the two anti-popes, Urban VI. and Clement VIII. as he styled himself, which continued for more than 30 years. This schism divided Christendom into two parties, every state declaring itself for one or other of the two pretenders, though probably not so much upon spiritual as temporal and political motives. The French warmly espoused the interests of Clement, because a Frenchman, elected by the French cardinals, and residing at Avignon. The English were no less warm in their attachments to Urban, probably because the French opposed him and declared for his rival. The two holy fathers fought long with spiritual arms, and satisfied themselves with darting ecclesiastical thunders at one another, and their respective partisans; but in the year 1383, Urban, who had the strongest party, finding that anathemas and execrations did not answer his intentions, and wisely judging that the arm of flesh might be more sensibly felt, and carry greater conviction with it, resolved to employ it. In consequence of this resolution, he published a crusade against Clement and his adherents, and declared the Bishop of Norwich general, granting to all who would engage in this enterprize, the same indulgences and encouragements as used to be given to those who bore arms against the Infidels. This crusade, when published in England, met with all the success that Urban's heart could wish; the nobility, gentry, clergy, and people, joining in it with the same alacrity, as if they had been engaged to make war in defence of their country, against the most inveterate enemies of the Christian name. Whilst they waited for the approbation of the parliament, every one was busy in preparing himself to gain the promised indulgences, by either serv-

ing personally in the war, or contributing money to defray the charges of it.

When the parliament met, it not only approved of the crusade, but also granted a considerable subsidy to carry it on. Every thing thus succeeding in favour of the intended expedition, the Bishop, who was general of the crusade, embarked his army, consisting of 50,000 foot and 2000 horse; and on his arrival at Calais, held a council of war, to consider which way he should turn his arms. Most were of opinion that they ought to attack France, as the crusade was published against Clement and his adherents, of which the King of France was the chief. But the General, for reasons of his own, which are not recorded in history, declared for invading Flanders, and by his influence this opinion at last prevailed. The only pretence for a measure so unaccountable was, that Flanders being a fief of France, they could not make war against it without hurting that kingdom. Thus, contrary to the intention of the court of England, which, without doubt, designed that the army should march against France, and contrary to the views of Urban, who could have no resentment against the Earl of Flanders, seeing he had actually acknowledged him as pope, and could not be reckoned one of Clement's adherents, the crusade invaded Flanders, and took the towns of Mardick, Dunkirk, Graveling, and Bourbourg. The Earl of Flanders surprised at this unforeseen attack, assembled in haste about 12,000 men, and venturing to give battle to the Bishop's army, was completely routed.

Upon this disaster, seeing his country on the point of being entirely destroyed, he applied to the French court, representing to the council of the young King, how much it was the interest of France to save Flanders, the rather that it did not appear the enemy would rest satisfied with the single conquest of this country. The French, roused by this alarming representation, thought their interest and honour greatly concerned in the affair; and therefore

fore Charles VI. hastened to the relief of Flanders, at the head of a numerous army. The English upon his approach raised the siege of Ypres, and retired to Bourbourg, where they were invested by the French.

The General of the crusade being pent up in this small place, without provisions, found himself involved in difficulties, out of which he could hardly have extricated himself, had not the Duke of Bretagne interposed in his behalf, and by a seasonable mediation, obtained liberty for him to retire with his army, upon making restitution of the places he had seized in Flanders. In consequence of this agreement, the English army returned home, where the Bishop, their general, and some of his principal officers, were called to an account for disobeying their instructions; and Mardick, with the other towns they had taken, returned to the obedience of their former master.

When Dunkirk began to be very considerable, Mardick became a kind of appendage to it, and almost always shared its fate. Thus both were taken by the Marshal de Thermes in the year 1538, and a few days thereafter both recovered by the Spaniards. In the year 1646, the French again became masters of both, Mardick being taken in the beginning of the campaign by Gaston, Duke of Orleans, and Dunkirk towards the end of it, by the famous Prince of Conde. After this, they were both recovered by Spain at the same time, and again wrested from it in the year 1658; when the Marechal de Turenne, to make himself master of Dunkirk, first reduced Mardick. They were both, as soon as the conquest of them was completed, delivered into the hands of the English; and in the year 1662, when Dunkirk was shamefully sold to the French by King Charles II. Mardick seems to have been thrown into the bargain.

MARIGALANTE TAKEN. See GUA-
DALOUPE.

MARIGNAN, OR MARIGNANO,
BATTLE AT. A town of Italy in the duchy

of Milan, about 15 miles south of Milan. When Francis I. ascended the throne of France in the year 1515, he found himself embroiled with many dangerous enemies; he at first sought peace and the good will of his neighbours, but Ferdinand, King of Navarre, the Pope, the Emperor, the Swiss, and Sforza, Duke of Milan, entered into a confederacy to compel Francis to renounce Milan, and other places which he held in Italy. The pacific disposition which he at first entertained was entirely changed, and he prepared to oppose his enemies, at the head of his own army. As the Confederates knew he was on his march, they dispersed, all but the Swiss, who not being able to stop his career, suffered him to advance as far as Marignan, and were on the point of coming to terms with him, by the mediation of the Duke of Savoy, when advice was brought that 15,000 Germans were in full march to their assistance, they broke off the treaty, and suddenly attacked Francis in his camp, on the 13th day of October, 1515. The Swiss fought with astonishing fury, but in strange confusion, they burst into the French camp like a torrent, and such was their impetuosity, that the whole French army, unable to sustain the shock, fell into disorder. The King, who at first knew nothing of what was doing, till he was acquainted by a gentleman, that the Swiss had forced the camp, and were driving all before them, hastened instantly with the nobility and the few soldiers about him to the place of action, and bravely continued the fight four hours, at the end of which time, victory was doubtful. It being quite dark, a truce was concluded till daylight, and both armies returned to their quarters, almost spent with fatigue. The King, with his armour on, rested upon the carriage of a gun, and was glad to get a little water, though mixed with blood and dirt, to quench his thirst. The French made excellent preparations during the night, the cavalry which had suffered least, were

drawn up in very good order, and the artillery was placed in the most advantageous manner.

In the morning, the Swiss advanced to renew the fight, with their usual impetuosity and irregularity, but the French horse gave them so warm a reception in front, which added to the great execution of their artillery in flank, soon obliged the enemy to retire, and their defeat in a short time became total, not a little owing to their own confusion.

The Swiss lost near 10,000 men killed, wounded, and prisoners, together with all their baggage. The French lost near half that number. The consequences of this victory were, the Swiss departed from their allies and returned home, and the Pope, without staying for the Emperor or any body else, made a peace with the conqueror on such terms as he was pleased to grant, and the city of Milan directly surrendered.

MARSAGLIA, BATTLE AT. See TURIN.

MARSEILLES, SIEGE OF. A city and port town of France in Provence, situated on a fine bay of the Mediterranean, 360 miles south-east from Paris, and 25 north-west from Toulon. This siege was undertaken by the Duke of Bourbon in the year 1524. Two years before this transaction, the Duke of Bourbon was constable of France, in which office he did not acquit himself to the pleasure of his sovereign, Francis I. who being about to prosecute him, he threw himself into the arms of the Emperor Charles V. who, having entertained an inveterate hatred against Francis, immediately pitched upon the Duke to be commander of his army that should invade France, and told him that if he conquered France, he should have Provence erected into a kingdom for himself, and should espouse his sister Eleonora. Emulated by these high offers, he answered, he would obey the Emperor's commands if it were possible.

The view which Charles had, in making Bourbon his general, was, his being in

France a man extremely popular, and he thought as soon as it was known he was come among them, they would revolt to his side. Full of these hopes, Charles dispatched him with only 15,000 foot and 500 horse; with these he entered Provence, and reduced Aix and some other places, and then came before Marseilles, which was his chief object; he directly invested the place, and began to besiege it the 19th day of August. As soon as Francis had advice of this operation, he instantly flew to the relief of his town; but as he was too far distant to give it any immediate assistance, the siege was prosecuted with vigour; however, there was a good garrison, under the command of Lord Brion and Renso de Cervi, well provided with every necessary to make a long defence, which they bravely performed six weeks, when Bourbon hearing that Francis was very near to raise the siege, he did it voluntarily, and retreated in the most precipitate manner to Milan, and in the most astonishing too, for he only rested one day during this march, which cost him 25; as he imposed this task on himself, he buried all his cannon before he left Provence, that he might be the better enabled to perform it with dispatch.

Charles, though piqued at his disappointment, for the present stifled his displeasure, and said very little to the Duke concerning his retreat, but in 1536 he undertook the siege in person. Charles knew that Francis was tired of the war, and therefore in 1535, he set a negotiation on foot, insinuating, that he would cede the duchy of Milan in favour of his third son, the Duke of Angoulême, on certain conditions, but as he wavered in his proposals, Francis ordered his generals to suspend all hostilities in Piedmont, and sent the Cardinal of Lorraine as his ambassador, to demand a categorical answer of the Emperor, who had repaired to Rome. There in a public consistory, he declaimed against the King of France, as the sole author of all the

M A R

wars which had afflicted Europe, since his accession to the throne; and observed, instead of shedding so much innocent blood, he would have acted more like a Christian prince, in deciding the quarrel with Charles by a sword and poniard, in some boat or island. Next day the French ambassador desired to know, if his intention was to challenge his master in single combat, but he replied in the negative, saying, his meaning was, that the French King ought to have accepted the expedient, when it was first proposed. The Cardinal soon perceived that Charles had no intention to bestow the duchy on a prince of the House of France, and wrote to Francis, that he had nothing to expect but war from the Emperor. He had already projected the scheme of an invasion against France, and began to assemble three armies, one to act in Piedmont under his own command, another in Picardy, and a third in Champagne.

Francis being apprized of his design, recalled the greatest part of his troops from Piedmont, which was no sooner done, than Charles entered Provence at the head of a numerous army, and having taken Aix, laid siege to Marseilles the 25th of August, 1536. It was defended by a garrison of 7000 men, and 13 galleys in the port; the King of France lay at Avignon, waiting for the reinforcement of 20,000 Swiss and 6000 Germans. The greatest misfortune Charles met with was the want of provisions, which in a week's time grew so scarce in his camp, the soldiers were ready to mutiny, the parties which he sent to forage, were always cut off by the peasants; his convoys from Toulon fell into the hands of Francis; the provisions which the country afforded proved poison to his troops, so that in less than a fortnight they were diminished one-third. Add to these, his best general, Levi, died of a chagrin. While these disasters were pouring on the Emperor, the King having received his reinforcements, put his army in motion as if he intended to raise the

M A R

siege, which Charles being informed of, drew off on the 9th of September, and retreated with the utmost disorder and precipitation, terribly harrassed by the peasants, a number of whom having got together at Frejus, entirely stopped his army, and put Charles in danger of his life. Francis too might have attacked him with advantage, but he was afraid; therefore Charles without further molestation got to Genoa on the 2d of October.

MARTIN (St.), ISLAND OF, TAKEN. See ST. EUSTATIA.

MARTINICO ATTACKED IN 1692. One of the largest of the Caribbees, or Windward Islands, in the West Indies.

The trade in the West Indies suffering very much from the superiority of the French in those seas, the government in England resolved in the year 1692, to put an end to the complaints that had been made from most of the colonies on that subject, by sending a powerful fleet thither, under the command of Sir Francis Wheeler, as gallant and as judicious an officer as any in the navy; and he was empowered to take under his command such ships of war as he should find in that part of the world. He had under his convoy also a certain number of transports, with 1500 land-troops, and had assurance given him, that he should find another body of very good troops ready assembled in Barbadoes; and in conjunction with them he had orders to attack some of the French settlements, which it was judged very practicable for him to reduce.

Sir Francis left the English coast in the beginning of January, and on the 26th of the same month touched at Madeira; and having taken in wine there for the use of the ships, he arrived in Carlisle-Bay at Barbadoes the 1st of March following, where several ships which had separated from him in his passage, joined him again.

Here it was determined to make an attempt first upon Martinico, and the two regiments of Fowlkes and Godwin were joined to about 800 land men provided at Barbadoes.

Barbadoes, commanded by the Captains Salter and Butler.

The squadron arriving at Cul de Sac Marine in Martinico the 1st of April; a general council of war, of sea and land officers, was called; and the question being put, whether the soldiers should land first, and destroy Fort St. Peter, and the plantations thereabouts, or begin with attacking Fort Royal, it was agreed to land at or near Fort St. Peter, and that the fleet should sail the next morning to favour this attempt.

At Cul de Sac Marine, they burnt and ruined all the houses and all the plantations thereabouts, some of which were considerable, and then the troops were put on board again. Two days after, Sir Francis made another descent with 1500 men; and after he had burnt and destroyed several houses and plantations, the troops came again to their ships. The next day Lieutenant-Colonel Lillingston was sent ashore with a considerable party, to ruin the country on this side Diamond Bay, which he did and returned. The 9th and 10th, Colonel Codrington, with the forces of the Leeward-Islands, and Colonel Floyd's regiment, joined the fleet, and then they weighed anchor, and came before Fort Royal, and St. Peter's fort. Soon after the troops were landed, ravaged the country, and some skirmishes happened between them and the enemy, with various success, in the neighbourhood of St. Peter's.

The 20th of April, another council of war was called, and a debate arising, whether a close siege should be laid, and attacks made on the town and fort of St. Peter's, or whether the forces should be taken on board, and that then it should be considered what was fit to be done, it was moved by the president (Sir Francis Wheeler), that every man should give his opinion in writing.

Pursuant to this motion, each officer, both by sea and land, took the matter into consideration, and having drawn up

their reasons and signed them, they were delivered in: but few there were among them, if any, except Sir Thomas Wheeler himself, and Lieutenant-Colonel Colt, who were for making an attempt; but rather to retire, and land the men in some other place, in order to despoil the enemy.

Most of the officers alledged, that the French were superior to our forces; and that since, at least, one third of the men were Irish Papists, there could be but very little confidence put in them: and another objection was made, that the greater number of men they had to trust to, had not borne arms before this very expedition.

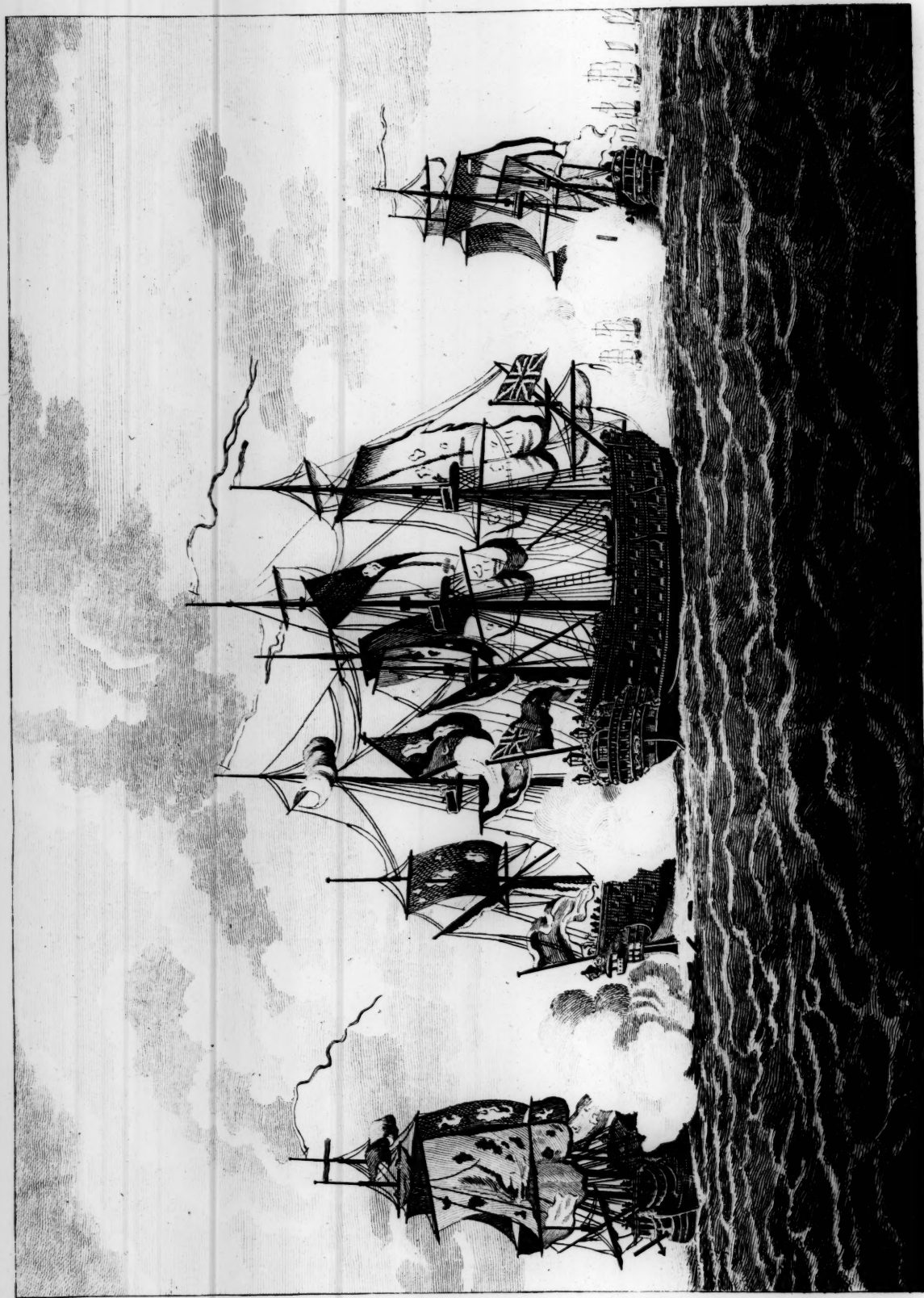
Other scruples were raised, such as these: that the roads were almost impassable, and the hills inaccessible: that the attempt would not only too much expose the men to the enemy, but the sickness also, by reason of the fatigue, 100 of the 3000 (including the Irish) being either found killed, wounded, or sick, within three days after landing.

Others, and particularly General Codrington, were of opinion, that should our army be beaten, it would be almost impossible to retreat on board the ships: so that not only Barbadoes, but the Leeward Islands also, would be in a very great measure exposed to the enemy, most of the forces having been drawn from those places for this service.

All things considered, it was resolved, at a council of war held the 22d of April, that the army should re-imbark, and the squadron sail to Dominica, that there they might take in water, and refresh the men, who were, at this time, in but very indifferent circumstances of health.

Father Daniel pretends, that the English, attempting to make themselves masters of Martinico with 60 sail of ships, 17 whereof were men of war, 6 frigates, and 3 fireships, and 4200 men on board, made a descent in two places, and landed 2000 men in each; that they actually made an attempt with these forces; and that M. Gabaret,





Capt. Tyrill in the Buckingham, depicting the Florissant, Aigrette, & Alante, three French ships of War the 3^d of Nov. 1758, conveying Dutch Ships

with Provisions &c. to Martinique.

Published as the Act directs, by Dr. H. Kneass, 1758.

M A R

Gabaret, who commanded in the isle, M. Augire, the king's lieutenant, and M. de Blenac, lieutenant-general of America, killed upon these two occasions 300 of the Englishmen, wounded 400 more, and obliged them to re-imbark with the greatest precipitation, without having done any damage to the isle, farther than the burning of a few sugar works.

De Larrey says, the English appeared off Martinico with 46 ships, the 2d of April, and having anchored in a place proper for a descent, landed 1600 men, who began to burn the adjacent country. Two days after, they were reinforced by 14 barks with militia, notwithstanding which, the French obliged them to retire. The 12th they appeared before Fort Royal, from whence being likewise repulsed the 17th, they landed 4000 or 5000 men about a league from Fort St. Peter, the chief of the island, and advanced with a design of attacking it. The Governor, M. Gabaret, went to meet them with 1000 men only, but was obliged to give way to the superior force of the English; but having received a reinforcement under the command of the Count de Blenac, governor of all the French islands, (in six brigantines, one saick, one galliot, and 70 sloops), he obliged the English to retire in their turn, leaving 200 dead on the spot, besides wounded and prisoners. The 18th, they were again driven from a rising ground, where they had lodged 600 men; and they were afterwards worsted in divers encounters. So that after having remained five days before Fort St. Peter, and 21 on the island, they re-imbarked, and set sail, with the loss of 500 men killed, 200 wounded, and 100 prisoners.

The French pretend, that on their side there were only six killed, and two wounded, in the last action, and in all but 10 killed, 38 wounded, and two taken prisoners. They likewise say, the English left behind them 100 barrels of powder and bullets, with good store of arms and appurtenances to artillery.

M A R

MARTINICO, ENGAGEMENTS OFF IN 1756. The force under Vice-Admiral Davers being insufficient for the protection of Jamaica and the Leeward Islands, the British government ordered Vice-Admiral Townsend to proceed with a squadron from the Mediterranean, and reinforce the squadron in the West-Indies. Vice-Admiral Townsend set sail from Gibraltar on the 2d of August, with the *Lenox* of 70 guns, the *Dreadnought*, *Worcester*, and *Kingston*, of 60; the *Hampshire*, *Argyle*, and *Severn*, of 50; the *Gibraltar* of 20, and the *Cornet* bomb. The squadron, on the 3d of October, arrived off Martinico, where the Vice-Admiral was joined by the *Pembroke* of 60 guns, and the *Woolwich* of 50, when the whole squadron consisted of 11 ships. The island of Martinico had been long kept in the utmost necessity for provisions and supplies; but the French had lately sent Commodore Macnemara from Rochfort with seven men of war, and 200 sail of ships, laden with merchandize and provisions, under convoy. Vice-Admiral Townsend expected, and waited for the arrival of the French Commodore till the 31st of October, when, about seven o'clock in the morning, the Vice-Admiral discovered 40 sail, being the French Commodore with four ships of his squadron, and part of his convoy, coming round the south end of Martinico, close under the shore, which the British squadron stemmed with, and soon drew nigh enough to make them, when five or six appeared to be pretty large ships, whereupon the Vice-Admiral formed the line of battle; but finding the French Commodore endeavour to avoid him, the Vice-Admiral hauled down the signal for the line, ordered a general chase, and pursued the French with all possible expedition, which succeeded so well, that several of the French ships were driven to leeward, and taken up by some of the British squadron. Vice-Admiral Townsend continued to pursue the men of war, and one of them, called the *Ruby*, of 60 guns,

guns, carrying away her topmast, the *Lenox* got near enough to exchange some broadsides, and forced her on shore in a sandy bay, under a fortification on the south side of the island. The Commodore, in the *Magnanimous* of 80 guns, with great difficulty got under the protection of Fort Royal, and a battery of 40 guns on the opposite shore; but being in great hurry and confusion, run aground, where he lay 48 hours, and received considerable damage. Vice-Admiral Townsend spent the remainder of this, and all the three following days, in cutting out, burning, and destroying the merchant ships, of which 15 were taken, 3 burnt, and some bulged upon the rocks the first day of the pursuit; though the French had above 30 sail either taken, sunk, burnt, or destroyed; which was a severe stroke on their West-India trade, and in particular aggravated the distress of the inhabitants of Martinico, who were already in a deplorable condition.

Vice-Admiral Townsend afterwards put into Prince Rupert's bay, in the island of Dominica, about nine leagues north of Martinico, and 47 N. W. of Barbadoes; from whence he repaired to Antigua, and continued on that station till the 9th of November, when he proceeded to lie off St. Pierre's in Martinico; by which disposition, the island was precluded from receiving any supplies: and a privateer of 20 guns, and 200 men, commanded by Captain Ballanki, who had done the greatest mischief of any privateer in America, fell into the hands of the British squadron. The Vice-Admiral also took five Dutch ships bound to Martinico, with provisions from St. Eustatia; and so closely invested the island, that the scarcity of provisions occasioned the deaths of several thousands of Negroes and common people of Martinico.

In August 1761, his Majesty's ships the *Temple*, Captain O'Bryen, and *Griffin*, Captain Tayler, being on a cruise in concert, off the Granades, received intelli-

gence that his Majesty's sloop of war the *Virgin* (which had been formerly taken by the enemy, her commander, Captain St. Loo, being killed in the engagement) was then lying, together with three privateers of 12 guns, and 165 men each, under protection of three forts, in a bay belonging to Martinico, and were preparing to sail in company together on a cruise. Upon which Captain O'Bryen resolved to go in quest of them. Accordingly, both the said commanders got close with their ships in shore, and came up with the said forts, one of eight 24 and 32 pounders, another of six 18 and 24 pounders, and a third, flanking the entrance into the bay, of two batteries of two guns each, 12 and 6 pounders. The attack was carried on so briskly from both ships, that notwithstanding a vigorous defence of several hours, they silenced all the enemy's guns, demolished and beat down into the sea both forts and batteries, and cut out and carried off all the said four prizes. That afterwards, they attacked another fort on the said island, of six 24 pounders, and after beating down and demolishing the same, entered the harbour, where they lay four days, firing morning and evening guns all the time; and at their departure, cut out and carried off with them three more of the enemy's ships. That in their several attacks, though the enemy made a stout defence, the *Temple* had but one man killed and two wounded, besides the first lieutenant, who lost his thigh by a cannon shot. On board the *Griffin*, the cockswain of the *Temple* was killed, and only five men wounded.

MARTINICO TAKEN IN 1762. The fleet and army ordered upon this expedition, consisted of 18 ships of the line, besides bombs, fireships, and frigates, and 18 battalions, under General Monckton. They assembled, and were all arrived at Barbadoes by the 24th of December, and sailed with such diligence, that they arrived in the bay of St. Ann's on the 7th of January, and there cast anchor, after the forts on the coast

coast were silenced, by the ships ordered under Sir James Douglas for that service; with the loss of the *Raisonable*, which was bulged on a little reef of rocks, as she was leading in for one of the enemy's batteries. But the men, stores, and guns, were saved. The General had designed to land on the western side of this bay, and to have crossed over to Fort-Royal bay; but was obliged to desist from that intention, on account of the scarcity of fresh water in that part, and the difficulties that would attend his getting provisions and stores. He then detached Brigadiers Haviland and Grant, with two brigades, to reconnoitre the coast and shore of Ance Darlet, where they landed, and marched to the ground opposite to the island, but found the roads impassable for cannon. With the above command were the light infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, who were advanced the night the command remained there, and were attacked in the night by three companies of grenadiers, some free-booters, Negroes, and Mulattoes, which the enemy had passed over from Fort-Royal; but they were so warmly received, that they retreated precipitately, leaving some dead, and a serjeant and three of their grenadiers taken prisoners, without any loss on our side. Being thus situated, it was resolved to make an attempt between Point Negro and the Cas de Pilotte, where a landing was effected without the loss of a man, near the Cas des Navires, on the 16th, under the favour of the squadron, which silenced the batteries on the shore above the landing place.

General Monckton formed the march of his army towards the seat of action, incumbered with difficulties and dangers, having many ravines or gullies, very deep and difficult of access, and well covered and guarded with batteries, redoubts, and both the slaves and natives in arms. This obliged him to begin his operations with erecting batteries for his own security, in order to carry his approaches first

to the heights of Mount Grenie and Mount Torteufon, which the enemy had made as strong as art could make them, and having driven them from thence, to proceed with the siege of Fort Royal. His dispositions being made for the attack of those heights, the troops, on the 24th of January, advanced at break of day, under a brisk fire of their own batteries. The grenadiers, under Brigadier Grant, first falling in with the enemy's advanced posts, began the attack. Brigadier Rufane, on the right, with his brigade, and the marines, was to advance and attack the redoubts along the coast; 1000 seamen, in the flat-bottomed boats, rowed up as he advanced: Lord Rollo's brigade supported the grenadiers: Brigadier Walsh, with his brigade, (supporting the light infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Scott), to attack the left of a plantation, and to endeavour to get round the enemy. The light infantry effected their attempt, and while the grenadiers were driving the enemy from post to post, they got upon their left, which helped to complete the event of the day. The enemy's works were now successively attacked with the most irresistible impetuosity; so that at nine o'clock, our troops were in entire possession of all their works, and the strong ground of Morne Torteufon, consisting of many redoubts mounted with cannon, and advantageously situated, to assist the natural great strength of the country. The enemy retired in the greatest confusion to the town of Fort Royal, and to Morne Garnier, (a still higher hill than the Morne Torteufon, and separated from it by a deep ravine, covered with a very thick brush, and a rivulet at the bottom), from whence they thought they were never to be dislodged, both from its natural strength, and the works and batteries they had on it. The spirit of the grenadiers in this attack was such, that some of them even pursued the enemy to the bridge of the town, and brought off prisoners from thence.

* M

While

While this was doing on this side, Brigadier Haviland, with his brigade, two battalions of Highlanders, and a corps of light infantry, formed from the several regiments, commanded by Major Leland, had orders (from the reported practicability of the passage) to cross the ravine a good deal to the left, and attack a body of the enemy who were posted on several heights opposite to him, and to try to get in on their left, and by that means to divide their force. Yet, although they began their march at two o'clock in the morning, such was the difficulty of access, after every means had been tried, that it was late before they effected it.

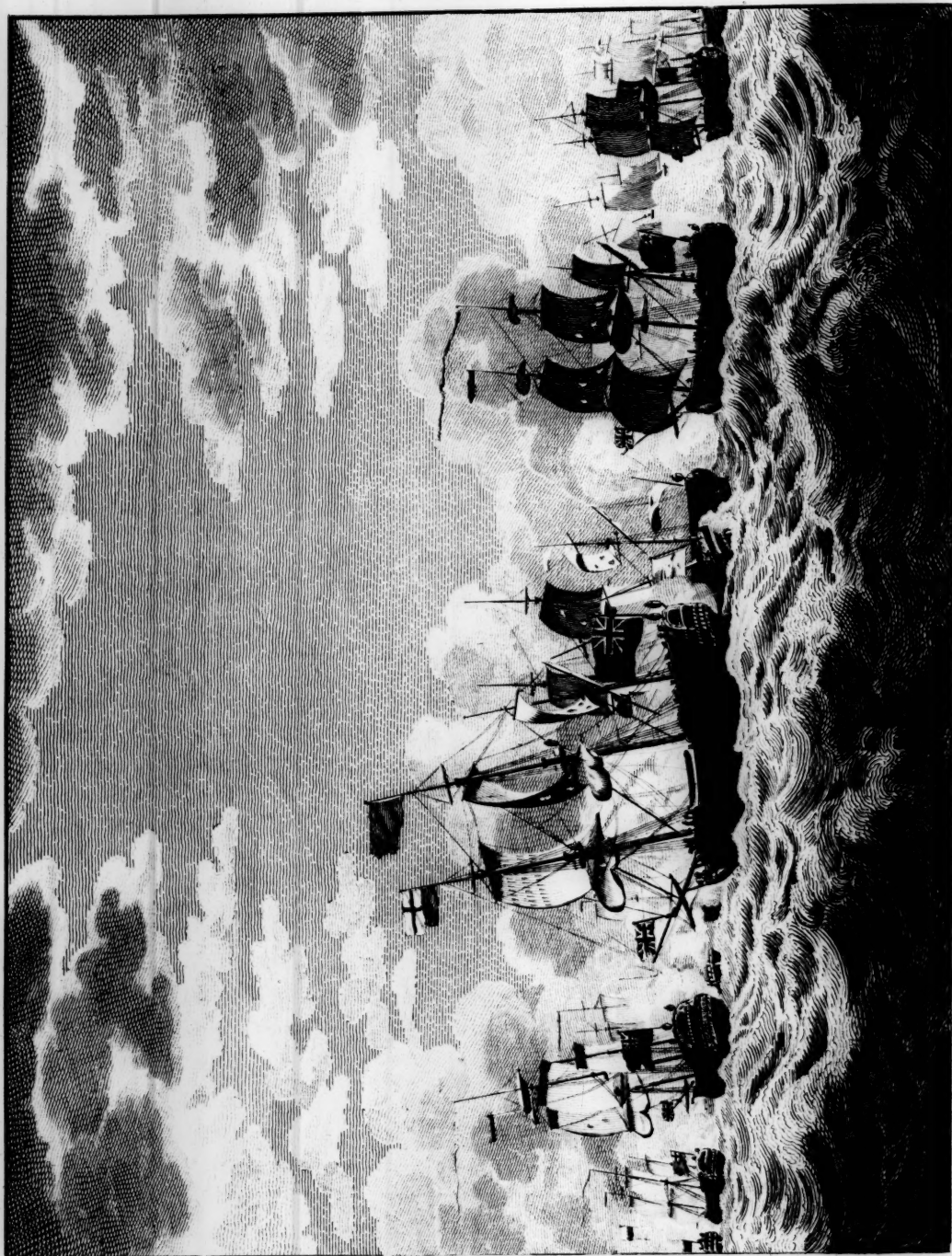
When General Monckton found that the enemy were giving way on all sides, he ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Scott's light infantry, Brigadier Walsh's brigade, and a division of the grenadiers, to a plantation more to the left, where Brigadier Haviland was to have come down; they drove off some of the enemy posted there; and the light infantry possessed themselves of a very advantageous post opposite to Morne Garnier: to support them, the General ordered Brigadier Haviland's corps (which had now passed) to their right: the division of grenadiers, under Brigadier Grant, and Walsh's brigade, kept possession of this upper plantation, and communicated with Haviland's corps. The marines, taken from Brigadier Rufane, were posted to cover the road between the two plantations.

On the 25th, they began to erect batteries on Morne Torteufon, against the citadel of Fort Royal, but were much annoyed on that and the following day, by the enemy from Morne Garnier. Finding that it was absolutely necessary to attack this place to the left, where the corps of light infantry, and Brigadier Haviland's brigade, were posted, the General determined immediately to erect batteries against those of the enemy which annoyed his troops, and which might also cover a passage of the ravine. On

the 27th, about four o'clock in the evening, the enemy, under cover of their batteries, and with the greatest part of their force, had the temerity to attack the two corps of light infantry and Brigadier Haviland's brigade in the posts they occupied, but were received with such steadiness, that they were immediately repulsed; and such was the ardour of the troops, that they passed the ravine with the enemy, seized their batteries, and took post there; being reinforced by Brigadier Walsh's brigade, and the division of grenadiers under Brigadier Grant, who immediately, on the attack, had marched to support them. Night was now come on; but Major Leland moving on to the left with his light infantry, and finding no opposition, continued his route towards the enemy's redoubt, which he soon came up to, and took possession of, the enemy (except a few grenadiers who were made prisoners) having abandoned it. Their troops retired into the town and citadel, and the militia dispersed in the country. Brigadiers Walsh, Grant and Haviland, immediately moved up to support the light infantry; so that at nine o'clock at night, his Majesty's troops were in possession of this very strong post which entirely commanded the citadel. So precipitate was the enemy's flight, that they left a mortar loaded, and eight or nine guns unspiked, with a quantity of ammunition and provisions. The cannon and mortar were turned against the citadel in the morning.

Having gained this advantageous post, from which the enemy had so much annoyed us, and having completed two batteries on Morne Torteufon, consisting of 14 guns and 3 mortars, they were opened on the 30th; but finding that the distance was too great, and having now Morne Capuchin in his power (not more than 400 yards distant from the fort), as well as the possession of the town, the General immediately resolved to erect batteries at both these places, the sooner to reduce the citadel; and for the easier conveyance of





Engagement off Martinica between Admiral Rodney & Monsieur Guichen.

April 18, 1780.

Published April 24 1781 by J. Macgibbon, No 27 Peter's Church Lane.

M A R

of his cannon by water, he ordered Major Leland, with his light infantry, to take post on the river Monsieur.

The enemy perceiving their designs, on the evening of the 3d instant beat the chamade: in consequence of which, the gate of the citadel was delivered up to his Majesty's troops the evening of the 4th, and at nine o'clock next morning the garrison marched out, on the terms of the capitulation. It consisted of about 800 men, grenadiers, marines, militia, and free-booters. About 150 of the garrison were killed and wounded in the siege.

The total killed on our side were 96, including one captain, five lieutenants, one ensign, and three serjeants; and the total wounded were 389, including one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, eleven captains, fifteen lieutenants, three ensigns, twenty serjeants, and five drummers.

This conquest of Fort Royal so intimidated the islanders, that they immediately sent deputations from most quarters, to desire likewise to capitulate: and on the 7th, Pidgeon Island, one of the defences of Fort Royal harbour, surrendered by summons, on the same terms granted to the citadel, the cannon excepted. However, the quarter of St. Pierre, and parts adjacent, being under the influence of M. La Touche, the governor-general, who retired with some grenadiers to St. Pierre, after placing a garrison in Fort Royal, seemed determined to dispute the remainder of the island with our forces. Therefore it was resolved to proceed without delay to besiege St. Pierre. But despairing of relief, and terrified by the preparations making against them, those quarters also, with the consent of M. La Touche, eased them of that trouble by their offer of terms, sent by two deputies on their part to capitulate; in consequence of which, St. Pierre, and therewith the whole island of Martinico, was delivered up to his Britannic Majesty's forces on the 14th of February.

M A R

MARTINICO, ENGAGEMENTS OFF IN 1779. For the particulars of which see the following letters.

Extract of a Letter from Rear-Admiral Hyde Parker to Mr. Stephens, dated Princess Royal, Gros-Islet bay, St. Lucia, December 23, 1779.

"Captain Sutton not having yet left the Squadron, gives me an opportunity to desire you will inform their lordships, that on the 18th instant, between eight and nine o'clock in the morning, the Preston being between Martinico and St. Lucia, to windward, made the signal for a fleet; which was no sooner observed on board the Princess Royal, than a signal was thrown out for the ships under my command to slip their cables, and chase to windward. The captains were then assembled at a court-martial; and as the ships were in a course of fitting, some lay on the heel, others had their sails unbent, and from all of them great numbers were employed on shore in wooding and watering. Under these circumstances, the alertness and dispatch with which the ships put to sea was surprising even to me, who am no stranger to the activity and briskness of the English officers and seamen. As the Squadron stood over for Fort Royal, the enemy's ships were discovered to be a convoy. Before four in the afternoon, nine or ten of them run themselves on shore on the island of Martinico, and were set on fire by our boats, either immediately or the next morning. About the same time I observed the Boreas engaged with a French frigate in Fort Royal bay: a French Rear-Admiral, with two other 74 gun ships, slipped their cables and bore down upon him, which obliged the Boreas to sheer off. This dexterous manœuvre saved their frigate, and some of their merchant ships. The French Admiral hauled his wind in good time, and kept plying for the road. The ships ahead of the Princess Royal at this time,

M A R

were the Conqueror, Albion, Elizabeth, Vigilant, and Centurion, but the Conqueror ahead, and to windward of the rest. About five, this ship got within distance of the French Rear-Admiral, who began the cannonade. The steadiness and coolness with which, on every tack, the Conqueror received the fire of these three ships, and returned his own, working his ship with as much exactness as if he had been turning into Spithead, and on every board gaining considerably on the enemy, gave me infinite pleasure. The rest of the ships shewed no less eagerness to get into action. Towards sun-set, the Albion had got well up to second the Conqueror, and the other ships were in action: but as they had worked, not only within the danger of the shoals of this bay, but within the reach of the batteries, from whence were fired both shells and shot, I called them off by the night signal at a quarter before seven. It was with inexpressible concern I then heard, that Captain Walter Griffith was killed by the last broadside. The service cannot lose a better man or a better officer. The Conqueror had three men killed and 11 wounded. The damage done to the ship is not very considerable, nor I believe to any of the other ships, as I have had no report from them: they are cruising under Commodore Collingwood off the Point of Salines. We have taken nine sail of this convoy, which came from Marseilles under the convoy of the Aurora about the middle of October. I judge that, including the frigate, they were 26 in number; four more had lost company, and are yet expected, rather at St. Lucia than Martinico. All of the French ships, except those who were engaged, were in the Carenage, I believe in ill condition, and many of their crews in the hospital.

On the 20th, standing with seven ships over to St. Lucia, late in the evening, I received a letter from Sir Henry Calder, informing me three large ships were seen that afternoon from the Morne, steering

M A R

to the northward, supposed to be part of M. la Mothe Piquet's squadron returning from Granada. As I judged this intelligence very probable, Rear-Admiral Rowley was immediately detached in the Suffolk, with the Vengeance, Magnificent, and Stirling Castle, in pursuit of them.

P. S. I am well assured the Sphynx is retaken by the Proserpine after a smart action. But as I have had no letters since that time from Commodore Hotham, I cannot give your lordships the particulars."

Copy of a Letter from Rear-Admiral Hyde Parker to Mr. Stephens, dated Princess Royal, Gros-Islet bay, St. Lucia, January 2, 1780.

"S I R,

The delay of the merchant ship, in which Captain Sutton is embarked, furnishes me with the opportunity, and Admiral Rowley's return with the occasion, of my writing you a third letter, that you may inform their lordships of the success of his cruise, which I do by transmitting a copy of his letter to me.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,
H. PARKER."

Philip Stephens, Esq.

Extract of a Letter from Rear-Admiral Rowley to Rear-Admiral Hyde Parker, dated Suffolk at Sea, off Mount Fortune, January, 1780.

"S I R,

I beg leave to acquaint you, that in pursuance of your order of the 20th of December last, I proceeded with the ships Suffolk, Vengeance, Magnificent, and Stirling Castle, in pursuit of the three ships which you had intelligence of.

On Tuesday the 21st, at eight A. M. three strange sail being discovered from the Suffolk's mast-head in the north-west, I ordered the signal to be made for a general

neral chase, which being obeyed with the greatest alacrity, I had the satisfaction by noon, to find we gained upon them very fast.

On Wednesday the 22d, at three P. M. they hoisted French colours, but soon after hauled them down again. At five, having come well up with the chase, which I could now plainly perceive were French frigates, I fired a shot at them, which was returned. At half an hour past six, the Magnificent exchanged several shot with one of the frigates, which, after a chase of 14 hours, I had the pleasure to see strike to her. She proved to be La Blanche frigate, of 36 guns and 212 men, commanded by M. Galleffoniere.

At eleven, La Fortune frigate, of 42 guns and 217 men, commanded by the Chevalier Marigny, struck to the Suffolk after a chase of 18 hours. The Vengeance, on my lee quarter, having come up with La Blanche, took charge of her, and exchanged the prisoners, &c. while the Stirling-Castle and Magnificent continued the chase to leeward after the third ship, which they came up with and took, after a chase of 36 hours, on Thursday the 23d ult. at three P. M. She proved to be La Ellis, of 28 guns and 68 men, commanded by M. Fonteneaux."

Extract of a Letter from Sir George Brydges Rodney to Mr. Stephens, dated on board the Sandwich, off Fort Royal bay, Martinique, April 26, 1780.

"Since acquainting their lordships of my arrival at Barbadoes and St. Lucia, and taking upon me the command of his Majesty's ships on this station, the enemy, who had paraded for several days before St. Lucia with 25 ships of the line, and 8 frigates full of troops, and were in hopes of surprising the island, were disappointed in their views by the good disposition made of the troops by General Vaughan, and of the ships by Rear-Admiral Parker. They retired into Fort Royal bay a few

hours before my arrival at Gros-Islet bay on the 27th of March.

As soon as the fleet could possibly be got ready, I determined to return their visit, and offer them battle; and accordingly, on the 2d of April, proceeded with the whole fleet off Fort Royal bay, where, for two days, I offered the enemy battle; the fleet being near enough to count all their guns, and at times within random shot of some of their forts. Monsieur de Guichen, notwithstanding his superior number, chose to remain in port. I thought it most proper for his Majesty's service, to leave a squadron of copper-bottomed ships to watch the motions of the enemy, and to give me timely notice should they attempt to sail. With the other I anchored in Gros-Islet bay, ready at a moment's warning to cut or slip, in order to pursue or engage the enemy, should they leave Fort Royal bay.

In this situation both fleets remained till the 15th instant, when the enemy with their whole force put to sea in the middle of the night; immediate notice of which being given me, I followed them, and having looked into Fort Royal bay, and the road of St. Pierre, on the 16th, we got sight of them about eight leagues to leeward of the pearl rock. A general chase to the north-west followed; and at five in the evening, we plainly discovered that they consisted of 23 sail of the line, one fifty gun ship, three frigates, a lugger, and a cutter. When night came on, I formed the fleet in a line of battle ahead, and ordered the Venus and Greyhound frigates to keep between his Majesty's and the enemy's fleet, to watch their motions, which was admirably well attended to by that good and veteran officer, Captain Ferguson.

The manœuvres the enemy made during the night, indicated a wish to avoid a battle, which I was determined they should not, and therefore counteracted all their motions.

M A R

At day-light in the morning of the 17th, we saw the enemy distinctly beginning to form the line ahead: I made the signal for the line ahead at two cables length distance. At 45 minutes after six, I gave notice by public signal, that my intention was to attack the enemy's rear with my whole force, which signal was answered by every ship in the fleet. At seven A. M. perceiving the fleet too much extended, I made the signal for the line of battle, at one cable's length asunder only. At 30 minutes after eight, A. M. I made a signal for a line of battle abreast, each ship bearing from the other N. by W. and S. by E. and bore down upon the enemy. This signal was penetrated by them, who discovered my intention, wore, and formed a line of battle on the other tack. I immediately made the signal to haul the wind, and form the line of battle ahead. At nine A. M. made the signal for the line of battle ahead, at two cables length on the larboard tack.

The different movements of the enemy obliged me to be very attentive, and watch every opportunity that offered of attacking them to advantage.

The manœuvres made by his Majesty's fleet will appear to their lordships by the minutes of the signals made before and during the action. At eleven A. M. I made the signal to prepare for battle, to convince the whole fleet I was determined to bring the enemy to an engagement. At 50 minutes after eleven, A. M. I made the signal for every ship to bear down and steer for her opposite in the enemy's line, agreeable to the 21st article of the additional fighting instructions. At 55 minutes after eleven, A. M. I made the signal for battle. A few minutes after, the signal that it was my intention to engage close, and of course, the Admiral's ship to be the example. A few minutes before one, P. M. one of the headmost ships began the action. At one P. M. the Sandwich in the center, after having received several fires from the enemy, began to en-

M A R

gage. Perceiving several of our ships engaging at a distance, I repeated the signal for a close action. The action in the center continued till fifteen minutes after four P. M. when M. Guichen, in the Couronne, in which they had mounted 90 guns, the Triumphant and Fendant, after engaging the Sandwich for an hour and a half, bore away. The superiority of the fire from the Sandwich, and the gallant behaviour of her officers and men, enabled her to sustain so unequal a combat; though, before attacked by them, she had beat three ships out of their line of battle, had entirely broke it, and was to leeward of the wake of the French Admiral.

At the conclusion of the battle the enemy might be said to be completely beat: but such was the distance of the van and the rear from the center, and the crippled condition of several ships, particularly the Sandwich, who for 24 hours, was with difficulty kept above water, that it was impossible to pursue them that night, without the greatest disadvantage. However, every endeavour was used to put the fleet in order: and I have the pleasure to acquaint their lordships, that on the 20th, we again got sight of the enemy's fleet, and for three successive days pursued them, but without effect, they using every endeavour possible to avoid a second action, and endeavoured to push for Fort Royal, Martinique. We cut them off. To prevent the risk of another action, they took shelter under Guadaloupe.

As I found it was in vain to follow them with his Majesty's fleet in the condition they were in, and every motion of the enemy indicating their intention of getting to Fort Royal bay, Martinique, where alone they could repair their shattered fleet, I thought the only chance we had of bringing them again to action, was to be off Fort Royal before them; where the fleet under my command now is, in daily expectation of their arrival. I have dispatched frigates to windward and to leeward

M A R

leeward of every island, to give me notice of their approach.

Admiral Parker acquaints me, that several ships of the enemy's van were greatly disabled, and forced to bear away; his own ship was damaged, and the mainmast in great danger.

LINE OF BATTLE

*On the Day of Action, April 17, 1780.
The Stirling Castle to lead with the starboard tack, the Magnificent with the larboard.*

Rear-Admiral Parker's Division.

	G. M.
Stirling Castle, Capt. Carkett,	64 500
Ajax, Capt. Uvedale,	74 600
Elizabeth, Hon. Capt. Maitland,	74 600
Princess Royal { R. Ad. Parker,	90 770
{ Capt. Harmood,	
Albion, Capt. Bowyer,	74 600
Terrible, Capt. Douglas,	74 600
Trident, Capt. Molloy,	64 500

Greyhound Frigate.

Sir George Brydges Rodney, Bart. Commander in Chief, his Division.

Grafton,	{ Co. Collingwood,	74 617
	{ Capt. Newnham,	
Yarmouth,	Capt. Bateman,	64 500
Cornwall,	Capt. Edwards,	74 600
Sandwich,	{ Sir G. B. Rodney, Bart.	90 732
	{ Capt. Young,	
Suffolk,	Capt. Crespin,	74 600
Boyne,	Capt. Cotton,	68 520
Vigilant,	Capt. Sir G. Holme,	64 500

Venus, (to repeat signals), Deal Castle, Pegasus Frigates.

Rear-Admiral Rowley's Division.

Vengeance,	{ Com. Hotham,	74 617
	{ Capt. Holloway,	
Medway,	Capt. Affleck,	60 420
Montague,	Capt. Houlton,	74 600
Conqueror,	{ R. Ad. Rowley,	74 617
	{ Capt. Watson,	

M A R

G. M.

Intrepid, Hon. Capt. H. St. John, 64 500
Magnificent, Capt. Elphinstone, 74 600

Andromeda Frigate; Centurion to assist the rear in case of need.

G. B. RODNEY.

Extract of a Letter from Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney, Bart. Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Ships at the Leeward Islands, to Mr. Stephens, dated in Carlisle bay, Barbadoes, May 31, 1780.

" Since my letter of the 26th of April from Fort Royal bay, sent express by the Pegasus, I must desire you will please to acquaint their lordships, that after greatly alarming the island of Martinique, whose inhabitants had been made to believe his Majesty's fleet had been defeated, but were soon convinced to the contrary, by its appearance before their port, where it continued till the condition of many of the ships under my command, and the lee currents, rendered it necessary for the fleet to anchor in Chocque bay, St. Lucia, in order to put the wounded and sick men on shore, and to water and refit the fleet; frigates having been detached both to windward and to leeward of every island, in order to gain intelligence of the motions of the enemy, and timely notice of their approach towards Martinique, the only place they could refit at in these seas.

Having landed the wounded and sick men, watered and refitted the fleet, on the 6th of May, upon having received intelligence of the enemy's approach to windward of Martinique, I put to sea with 19 sail of the line, two fifty gun ships, and several frigates.

From the 6th to the 10th of May, the fleet continued turning to windward between Martinique and St. Lucia, when we got sight of the French fleet, about three leagues to windward of us, Point Saline, on Martinique, then bearing N. N. E.

M A R

N. N. E. five leagues; Captain Affleck, in the *Triumph*, joining me the same day.

The enemy's fleet consisted of 23 sail of the line, seven frigates, two sloops, a cutter, and a lugger. Nothing could induce them to risk a general action, though it was in their power daily. They made, at different times, motions which indicated a desire of engaging, but their resolution failed them when they drew near; and as they sailed far better than his Majesty's fleet, they with ease could gain what distance they pleased to windward.

As they were sensible of their advantage in sailing, it emboldened them to run greater risks, and approach nearer to his Majesty's ships than they would otherwise have done; and for several days, about the hour of two in the afternoon, they bore down in a line of battle abreast, and brought to the wind a little more than random shot distance.

As I watched every opportunity of gaining the wind, and forcing them to battle, the enemy, on my ordering the fleet to make a great deal of sail on the 15th upon a wind, had the vanity to think we were retiring, and with a press of sail approached us much nearer than usual. I suffered them to enjoy the deception, and their van ship to approach abreast of my center; when by a lucky change of wind, perceiving I could weather the enemy, I made the signal for the third in command, who then led the van, to tack with his squadron, and gain the wind of the enemy. The enemy's fleet instantly wore, and fled with a crowd of sail.

His Majesty's fleet, by this manœuvre, had gained the wind, and would have forced the enemy to battle, had it not at once changed six points when near the enemy, and enabled them to recover that advantage. However, it did not enable them to weather his Majesty's fleet so much, but the van, led by that good and gallant officer Captain Bowyer, about seven in the evening, reached their center,

M A R

and was followed by Rear-Admiral Rowley's squadron (who then led the van), the center and rear of his Majesty's fleet following in order.

As the enemy were under a press of sail, none but the van of his Majesty's fleet could come in for any part of the action, without wasting his Majesty's powder and shot; the enemy wantonly expending a deal of theirs at such a distance as to have no effect.

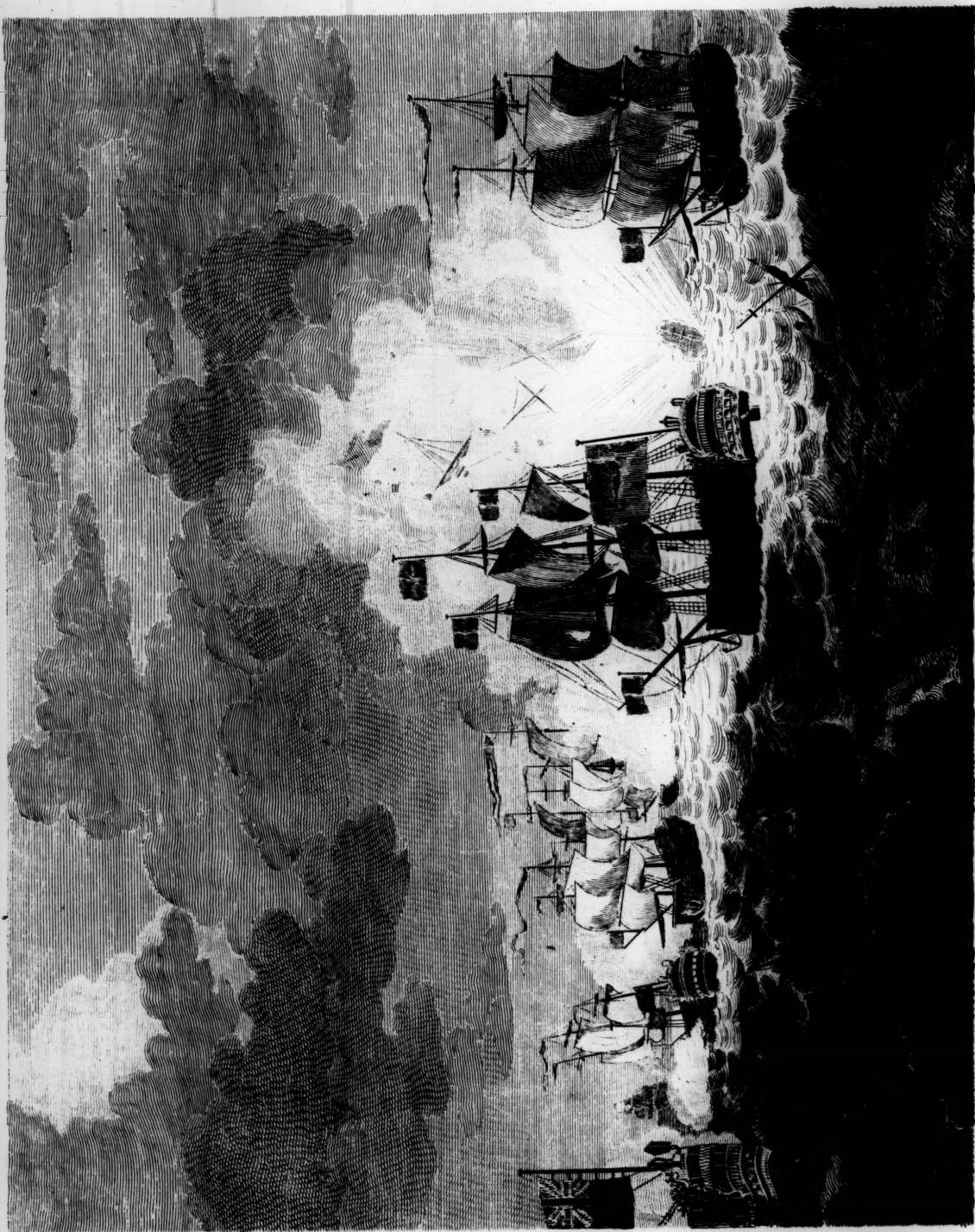
The *Albion*, Captain Bowyer, and the *Conqueror*, Rear-Admiral Rowley, were the ships that suffered most in that encounter. But I am sure, from the slackness of their fire, in comparison to that of the van of his Majesty's fleet, the enemy's rear must have suffered very considerably.

The enemy kept an awful distance till the 19th instant, when I was in hopes that I should have weathered them, but had the mortification to be disappointed in those hopes. However, as they were convinced their rear could not escape action, they seemed to have taken a resolution of risking a general one; and when their van had weathered us, they bore away along our line to windward, and began a heavy cannonade, but at such a distance, as to do little or no execution. However, their rear could not escape, being closely attacked by the ships of the van, then led by Commodore Hotham; and with pleasure I can say, that the fire of his Majesty's ships was far superior to that of the enemy, who must have received great damage by the encounter.

The *Albion* and *Conqueror* suffered much in this last action, and several other ships received considerable damage; a list of which, as likewise of the killed and wounded, I have the honour to inclose.

The pursuit of the enemy had led us 40 leagues directly to windward of Martinique; and as the enemy had stood to the northward with all the sails they could possibly press, and were out of sight the 21st instant, the condition of his Majesty's ships being such as not to allow a longer pursuit,





The Defeat of the Spanish Fleet under the Command of Don A. J. Alvarez de Minerva, off Cape St. Mary, on the Coast of Spain, by -

Admiral Sir George Rodney, Jan. 1780.

Published by the Art Director, at the "Hickman" & Co. Printers, London, 1880.

pursuit, I sent the Conqueror, Cornwall, and Boyne, to St. Lucia, and stood with the remainder of his Majesty's ships towards Barbadoes, in order to put the sick and wounded on shore, and repair the squadron."

MARY'S (St.), ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1745. An island of the Azores, situated in the Atlantic ocean.

Some merchants of London had fitted out three privateers, intended for a joint cruize, under the command of Captain Talbot, who was to act as the Commodore; with the Prince Frederic of 28 guns, and 240 men; the Duke, Captain Morecock, of 20 guns, and 150 men; and the Prince George of 20 guns, and 134 men. The squadron set sail from Cowes in the isle of Wight on the 2d of June; but on the 7th the Prince George unfortunately overset and sunk; and though the Commodore immediately went to her assistance, he could save no more than 20 men out of the 134. However, not discouraged with so unfavourable a beginning, the Prince Frederic and Duke continued their course off the coast of Portugal; but meeting with no remarkable success, they steered for the Azores, or Western Islands, situate between 25 and 33 degrees of west longitude, and between 36 and 40 degrees of north latitude; being nine in number, and subject to the crown of Portugal. The two privateers, on the 20th of June, made the isle of St. Mary, the southernmost of the Azores; when they stood away to the westward, to cruize between these islands and the great bank of Newfoundland. Their cruize was unsuccessful till the 10th of July, and then between five and six in the morning, they discovered three sail bearing west; which happened to be the Marquis d'Antin of 450 tons, 24 guns, and 68 men, commanded by Captain Magon Serpere; the Lewis Erasmus of 500 tons, 28 guns, and 66 men, commanded by Captain Pedro Lavigne Luenell; and the Notre Dame de Deliverance of 300 tons, 22 guns, and 60 men, commanded by Cap-

tain Pedro Litant; all three of them belonged to St. Maloes, and having been out four years in the South Seas, on the coasts of Chili and Peru, and now on their return, immensely rich, from Lima in Peru. The two privateers bore down on the French, who made little account of them, and kept their wind; but a quarter past seven, Captain Talbot fired a gun at them, when the French hoisted their colours and formed a line; the Duke being somewhat too hasty, went to windward, and immediately began to fire away; while Captain Talbot bore to leeward, and advanced within pistol-shot of the nearest ship to him, which was the Marquis d'Antin; where they entertained each other exceeding smartly for three hours before the French submitted. During the time that the Prince Frederic was engaging the Marquis d'Antin, the Lewis Erasmus got on his bow, and put Captain Talbot between two fires; who, as soon as the first ship had struck, lost no time, but went and returned the visit to the Lewis Erasmus; at the same time that the Notre Dame de Deliverance crowded away from the Duke, who had orders to chase her, while Capt. Talbot attacked the Lewis Erasmus, where he found such warm work that it was three hours before she would strike. Though the Captain of the Duke, seeing night coming on, and apprehending that Captain Talbot would be puzzled to take care of the disabled ships, quitted the chase, and let the third make her escape. Captain Talbot all along conceived that his adversaries were Martinico ships, but was agreeably surprised to understand they were richly laden with the treasures of Peru and Chili; a treasure that might well repay him and his sailors for their trouble; though the Prince Frederic had one lieutenant and five men killed, and 25 wounded; the Duke had seven men killed, and eight wounded. The Lewis Erasmus had only the captain and one man killed, and four wounded; and the Marquis d'Antin had no more than the

M A S

captain and six men killed, and eight wounded; but this was owing to the English captain firing more at their rigging than between the decks, for fear of sinking them.

The prizes lost all their masts, and were obliged to be towed by the Prince Frederic and Duke to Kinsale in Ireland, where they happily arrived on the 30th of July; when Captain Talbot found that the prizes had a treasure of 2,665,315 dollars in specie; pistoles and doubloons to the value of 300,693 dollars; gold bars to the value of 32,000 dollars; and wrought plate to the value of 11,000 dollars; amounting in all to 3,009,008 dollars, being 677,026l. besides 800 tons of cocoa and other valuable effects; which were convoyed by three men of war to Bristol, and conducted in 45 waggons to the tower of London; the whole weight of treasure, including the package, amounting to 78 tons, thirteen hundred, one-quarter, and 16 pounds; the proprietors having 700,000l. to their share, and every common seaman being intitled to 850l. for his dividend. The Notre Dame de Deliverance that escaped from the Duke privateer, made the best of her way to Cape Breton, imagining the French had still possession of the island; where she was taken on the 20th of July by the Sutherland and Chester men of war, and carried into Louisburg; when she appeared as valuable a prize as either of her consorts, her cargo consisting of 18 serons of gold, weighing 1170lb. averdupoise, 15,399 double doubloons, 162 gold snuff-boxes, weighing 952 ounces; 1,072,000 pieces of eight; 764 ounces of virgin silver, 31 pounds of silver ore; several diamond rings and solitaires; 876 serons of cocoa, 203 serons of Jesuits bark, 191 tanned hides, 181 dozen of fans, and 36 bales of Carmian wool; the whole amounting to upwards of 460,000l. which was safely conducted to Portsmouth, under convoy of four men of war.

MASSULIPATAM, TAKEN IN 1769.
A strong fort and factory on the coast of

M A S

Coromandel in the East Indies. Colonel Forde having reduced several small forts near this place, invested it on the 7th of March, with the animating advice which he that day received of M. Lally's departure from before Madrafs. The approaches were carried on till the 6th of April. The town was bombarded, and a great many houses were destroyed. Several breaches were made in the bastions, but soon filled up by the numerous garrison, till the commander of the artillery informed the Colonel that no more than two days ammunition remained, having expended above 400 barrels of powder, with shot and shells in proportion. He then remonstrated that the batteries would not be able to do any more than to open the breaches again, as before in the course of that day's firing. This reduced the Colonel to the dilemma either to attempt to take the place by a coup-de-main or by storm that same evening, or to raise the siege and march off. He chose to storm the town in breach. The dispositions were fixed, the whole army was under arms at 10 at night, and the Europeans were ordered for the effectual service. But in order to divert the attention of the besieged, two feint attacks were to be made; one by Captain Knox, who was ordered to march in the dusk of the evening with 700 of the first battalion of Seapoys, round the town to the westward; to draw as near the walls as possible, and to begin their fire exactly at 12 o'clock; the other by the Raja of Visanapore with 4000 of his own forces, whose directions were to attack by the gateway, and on the front of the detached ravelin; to follow Captain Knox's fire, and to alarm and perplex the garrison as much as possible, by firing of cannon, small arms, rockets, &c. The real attack upon the bastions, where the breaches had been made, was committed to the bravery and conduct of the European battalion, consisting of 312 men, supported by a part of the artillery taken from the batteries, 30 gunners, as many seamen

seamen from the *Hardwicke*, and 700 of the second battalion of Seapoys, with two field-pieces.

Captain Knox and the Raja began to fire according to their instructions; and while the garrison were distracted by those attacks, the grand party crossed the morafs, which furrounds the whole town, and gained the ditch before they were discovered. The grenadiers and two battalions of Seapoys pushed for one of the bastions, where the breach had been made; the battalion of Europeans, seamen, and gunners, made to the others. Both parties passed through a shower of small arms and grape-shot from the flanks of the bastions, and returned the fire by the musquetry, that drove the enemy from the breaches, though they kept up a smart fire from the other works. It was not practicable to get the field-pieces over the ditch; but the officer and men belonging to the artillery, disdaining a state of inaction, when every hand was required, and their fellow soldiers were driving the enemy before them, left the cannon, entered the town with the rest of the troops, and did great service by turning the enemy's own guns against them.

A terrible carnage ensued, no quarter being given in such cases. The Marquis had no way left to stop the fury of the assailants but immediate submission, and therefore sent an officer to ask quarter for the garrison. To which Colonel Forde replied by a captain, whom he sent with the French messenger to the Marquis, "That he could not give quarter, while there was resistance made in any part; and that unless the besieged would immediately cease firing and surrender themselves, he should be obliged for his own safety to put the whole garrison to the sword." This had its effect, the fire ceased in about half an hour; the French quitted their arms and repaired to the arsenal; and the main body of the English repaired to the esplanade; and a guard of 100 Europeans, and two companies of Seapoys,

with two pieces of cannon, was placed over the prisoners that night. But next day the Colonel gave the gentlemen liberty to walk about the town upon their paroles, and granted them all their effects, except private trade, which was secured by the captors.

The loss of the enemy on this occasion has been always accounted very great, but it could never be ascertained; though it appears by the muster rolls, that there were upwards of 100 Europeans slain during the siege and storm. There were taken above 150 pieces of cannon, one 32 and five 24 pounders, and a great quantity of ammunition.

How great a blow this gave to the French interest, and the importance in which this place was held by the French, cannot better appear than by the efforts they made to preserve *Massulipatam*. For, though their forces already were almost double the number of Colonel Forde's, the governor of Pondicherry embarked 400 Europeans to reinforce M. Conflans. But they did not arrive in the road of that city till the 15th of April, a few days after it had surrendered to the English.

Those troops were on board the *Bristol* and the *Harlem* taken from the Dutch. But as soon as the *Hardwicke* Indiaman descried these ships making into the road with French colours, she got under way, made ready and engaged them about an hour, under the command of Mr. Samson, the first mate (his brother the captain being ashore), till he could get to the windward, where he cast anchor and took the captain on board, while the enemy were beating up after him. The captain bravely determined not to lie exposed to an enemy, but to fight his way through them, and to make the best of his way to Bengal, with such prisoners as he had already on board, having contracted for a large number, but had no more than 40 embarked. The enemy's largest ship got under sail at the same time as the *Hardwicke*, and both of them exchanged broadsides with Cap-

tain Sampson, but gave over the chase when they found it was in vain to pursue; besides, it was leading them from their commission, which was to land the troops to reinforce the Marquis de Conflans, they not having as yet heard of the fate of the place. So that when they were come to anchor, M. Moracin, who commanded the troops, sent a boat ashore in the night to the Marquis, for instructions when to disembark the men. Which returned with an account of the surrender of the place and garrison to the English. M. Moracin sailed immediately for Ganjam to wait the Monsoon, till the beginning of November, for his return to Pondicherry.

The good effects of this conquest were presently felt by the English. The policy of the eastern princes being to wait the issue of their neighbour's quarrels, and to take part with the strongest side; Salabatzing, who had been always afraid of the French power, had looked on, and advanced with his army to about 40 miles from Massulipatam some days before it was taken, with a sort of neutral indifference, no sooner heard of the disgrace of the French at Madras and this place, but he earnestly sought for the friendship of the English; and on the 14th of May signed a treaty, whereby he gave as a free gift to the English Company, the circar of Massulipatam with eight districts, the circar of Nizampatam, and the districts of Codaver and Wacalmanner, and granted them saneds in the same manner as he had done to the French; that he would oblige the French troops then in his country (the Deckan) to cross the Ganges, or send them to Pondicherry, or to some other place out of the Deckan country, on the other side of the river Kistna. That he would never suffer them to settle in his country on any account whatever, nor keep them in his service, nor assist them, nor call them to his own assistance. He discharged the Raja of Visanapore from any demands, on account of the contributions he had raised in the circars belonging to the French,

and from the revenues of his own country in the present year, allowing him to remain peaceably in it, upon the computation of the revenue paid by his grandfather and father. He concluded with a promise not to assist the enemies of the English, nor to give them protection, on condition the English should not assist his enemies, nor give them protection.

MAXEN, BATTLE AT. A small village, situated in the road between Saxony and Bohemia, near Dippoldswald. The King of Prussia after his defeat by the Russians at Cunnerdorf returned to Saxony, on which the army of the Empire retired, and Marechal Daun, notwithstanding his many boasted advantages, fell back towards Dresden, at the appearance of a defeated army. All the King of Prussia's posts were left unmolested, and after all his losses, and all his necessary detachments, he still saw himself at the head of a gallant army of 60,000 men, ready to execute the most desperate orders in defiance of the extreme cold.

It is true, that M. Daun was superior to him in numbers, and yet more so in situation; he could at any time take possession of the famous camp at Pirna, where he could not be attacked with any prospect of success; but then the freezing of the Elbe, the snow on the mountains, which divide Bohemia from Saxony, and the continual molestations which might be expected from the Prussian parties, made this situation as dangerous in some respects, as it was desirable in others.

It was the opinion of many, that these advantages on the side of the King of Prussia, well pursued, without aiming at more, would in a short time infallibly have obliged M. Daun to relinquish his strong post, and to retire into Bohemia, abandoning Dresden, and with it all the fruits of his victorious campaign. But the King possessed by an idea of the ill situation of the Austrians, thought that advantages of greater moment and more decisive, might be drawn from it. He knew that the
passes

passes into Bohemia were so difficult, that by some posts properly chosen and strongly guarded, the subsistence of the Austrians might be made impracticable, and that even their retreat rendered so difficult, that Marechal Daun would find himself compelled to fight at a disadvantage, and to put to the hazard of the field all that his caution and prudence had been so long and so painfully procuring.

Upon this plan the King having obliged Marechal Daun to retreat as far as Plauen, advanced himself as far as Kesseldorf, and ordered General Finck with a strong corps to turn the Austrians, and seize the defiles of Maxen and Ottendorf, through which alone it seemed possible for the Austrians to communicate with Bohemia. This was so successfully executed, that there appeared no doubt that the King had effectually secured one of his principal objects, and had placed Daun between two fires.

Whilst the Prussians enjoyed this security, Marechal Daun, who was aware of their design, had so occupied all the eminences about this rough and dangerous place, and all the passes into it, that the Prussians were hardly attacked, when their fate seemed inevitable. It is probable that they had got too far into these defiles, and had not taken proper measures to secure a retreat, or any sort of communication with the grand army. They became too late sensible of their situation, and they made, for a whole day, the most intrepid efforts to disengage themselves from it, but they were foiled in every attempt, with considerable loss of men, and of the most part of their artillery.

Night put a stop to the engagement: the Austrians employed it effectually to entangle the Prussians, by guarding with double strength and vigilance, every avenue through which it was possible for them to escape. So that when the morning appeared, (November the 26th, 1759), they saw the hills covered upon every side with great bodies of their enemies, and

every defile presented a wall of bayonets through which it was impossible to penetrate. Thus galled with the losses of the preceding day, in which it is said they had exhausted almost all their ammunition, stripped of the greatest part of their cannon, surrounded by the enemy on all quarters, no resource, no prospect of relief appearing, the army lost all hope and all spirit. To make any efforts in this condition, General Finck thought would only be to throw away unprofitably the lives of many brave men, which might be reserved for a more hopeful occasion. He therefore, notwithstanding the known rigour of his master, the apparent shame of the thing, and the thousand circumstances of embarrassment that must have arisen to a man of honour at such a juncture, came to a resolution of surrendering the whole army prisoners of war. Nineteen battalions and 35 squadrons, composing near 20,000 men by the Austrian account, above 12,000 by the Prussian confession, 64 pieces of cannon, many standards and colours, were taken on this occasion.

It was unquestionably the greatest blow which the Prussians had felt from the beginning of the war, considering the critical time, the numbers taken, and the loss of reputation which arose from the manner in which they were taken. It is no wonder that such an extraordinary advantage, thus cheaply obtained, should greatly have elevated the friends of the House of Austria. They had put the change upon the Prussians, they had caught their enemy in the very trap which they had laid, as they thought, with such address for them. They had now received a full indemnification for the capture of the Saxon army, which had surrendered in much the same manner, and very near this place, in the year 1756.

The King of Prussia had no time to recover from this stroke, under which he was yet staggering, when he received another blow, and a severe one. General

Durcke

Durcke was posted at the right of the Elbe, opposite to Meissen; but on the approach of a large body of Austrians, (December the 24th, 1759), they prepared to retreat over the river into that place, into which they thought their retreat secure; but having been obliged by an hard frost to withdraw their bridge of boats, a thaw supervening, when they attempted to lay a bridge of pontoons, so many great fragments of ice floated in the river that they found it impracticable: they were therefore under the necessity of passing over their army in boats. Whilst they struggled with these difficulties, their rear-guard was attacked by the Austrians with great fury, and all the men that composed it, together with the general, were killed or made prisoners. The loss of the Prussians on this occasion, is said to have been 3000 killed and taken: and this second surprise brought a new discredit, as well as a great detriment to the Prussian arms.

Marechal Daun was not so carried away with this flood of success, as to depart in the least degree from his usual cautious management. Two advantages were now obtained, which, with a few efforts, might be improved to the entire destruction of the King of Prussia; at least, many generals would have thought so. But Marechal Daun thought, that the same conduct, which, with no risk, and with little loss, had reduced the King so low, was the most likely, if pursued, to bring on his entire ruin. He resolved to give that Monarch no sort of chance to recover his fortune. Daun, after the two great victories of the Russians his allies, after the two great victories he had himself newly obtained, retired behind Dresden; and, as if he had been beaten as often as he was victorious, he took refuge in the impregnable camp at Pirna, having so disposed matters, that the King of Prussia, now too weak to send out any great detachments, could not prevent his communication with Bohemia.

MEAUX, SIEGE OF. A city of France, in Champagne, situated on the river Marne, 24 miles north-east from Paris. Notwithstanding Henry V. King of England, made a conquest of France by his victory at Agincourt, his espousal of the Princess Catharine, and the treaty of Troye, there were several places which held out for the Dauphin, particularly Meaux and Melun.

The first of these places was invested by Henry, on the 6th of October, 1421, and the siege lasted all the winter; during which, he lost a great number of men, by the inclemency of the weather and fatigue, as well as by the valour of the besieged, who made incredible efforts in their own defence. The town was divided into two parts, called the city and the marché, the first of which was taken by storm in the winter, but the other was defended with infinite obstinacy. The Lord Cornwall's son, a youth of great expectation, and the Earl of Dorset, lost their lives at this siege, besides a great number of other gallant officers, in two successive assaults, that miscarried in spite of all Henry's conduct and intrepidity.

At length, the garrison being reduced to the utmost extremity, demanded a capitulation on the 2d of May, 1422; but Henry, who was so exasperated at their obstinacy, insisted upon their surrendering at discretion: he even excluded from all hopes of mercy, the English, Scots, and Irish, who should be found among the defendants. They were obliged to submit to such terms as he was pleased to impose. After he had taken possession of the town, he commanded three officers to be instantly beheaded; and the bastard of Vaurus (a man who had distinguished himself by his activity and rancour against the Burgundians, who at this time were in alliance with Henry) to be hanged upon a tree, which was distinguished by his name, because he had used it as a gibbet for the execution of all the Burgundians that fell into his hands.

In the year 1438, it was wrested out of the hands of the English by the Constable of Richemont, who, having assembled a considerable number of men, laid siege to it. It was defended by the bastard of Han, an officer of distinguished valour: but notwithstanding all his vigilance and conduct, the town was, after a siege of three weeks, taken by assault, and the governor made prisoner in the action. The garrison retired into the part called the market, which is on the other side of the river, and broke down the bridge of communication, so that the Constable was obliged to begin a new siege, more difficult than the former. In the meantime, he ordered the Governor to be beheaded, because, though a native of France, he served in the army of England. Then he surrounded his camp with lines of contravallation, strengthened by redoubts, to prevent all succour from being thrown into the place. Talbot, the English General, (for Henry V. was dead), notwithstanding all these precautions, resolved to succour the besieged. He marched at the head of a small body of chosen men towards the French lines, and taking by storm one of the redoubts that obstructed his passage, entered the place with a convoy. Next day he retired in the same manner, before the enemy had recovered of their consternation, determined to throw in another more ample supply; but before this could be prepared, the Constable, enraged at the affront he had sustained from such a handful of English, pressed the garrison with such impetuosity and perseverance, as obliged them to capitulate.

MEDWAY RIVER, FIGHT THERE. See the Article HOPE.

MEER, BATTLE AT. A place near Meurs, situated on the Rhine, in Westphalia, about 16 miles north from Dusseldorp. Although Prince Ferdinand gained some advantage over the French army at Crevelt, in the year 1758, yet it was more than counterbalanced by that which

the Duke de Broglie gained at Sanderhausen, over the Hessians, inasmuch as it opened to the French the possession of the Weser.

They might act in Westphalia as they pleased; and it was to be feared, that if they availed themselves of the advantages they had, they might be able to intercept the British troops. These troops having been landed at Embden, were now on their march under the command of the Duke of Marlborough, to reinforce the allied army. The Prince in this situation of affairs, had no option left but an engagement with the French army, or a retreat over the Rhine. The former was not easy to compass, as the French industriously declined a battle; and it became extremely dangerous to remain long in a position with the enemy's army on his left, and the strong fortress of Gueldre on his right. In this situation his subsistence became every day more difficult. To repass the Rhine had its difficulties too: the roads which led to that river, were rendered almost impassable by the heavy rains; the river itself was so swelled with them, that the bridge at Rees had been for some time useless.

These disagreeable circumstances of the Allied army did not escape the penetration of M. de Chevert, one of the ablest commanders among the French. He formed a plan upon them, which, if it had succeeded, must have put the Allies into the greatest perplexity. This general had some time before passed the Rhine, with an intention of making himself master of Dusseldorp, and he had prepared all things with great ability for that enterprise. The rains, usually heavy for that season, and some other cross accidents, had frustrated his intentions. But perceiving that the same accidents which defeated his designs, proved also unfavourable to the enemy, he resolved to turn his disappointment into an advantage, and from the ruins of his first project, to build another of yet greater importance. Baron Imhoff

was

was posted to the right of the Rhine, in a strong situation near Meer. He was to cover the bridge at Rees, to secure a considerable magazine, and to keep open communication between the English reinforcements and the main army. The plan of M. Chevert was to dislodge Imhoff, to burn the bridge at Rees, to make himself master of the magazine, and to render the junction of the English troops with the Hanoverians impracticable. To execute this judicious scheme, he united several detachments from the garrison of Wesel, to a considerable corps, which he intended to have employed in the siege of Dusseldorp. The whole made near 12,000 men. The troops under Imhoff were but six battalions and four squadrons, hardly 3000 in all.

When that general was apprised of the designs and motions of the French, he saw it was in vain to expect succours from the army of Prince Ferdinand. The swell of the river had rendered all relief impossible. All his hopes were therefore in his own genius, and the bravery of his troops. He considered that though the post he occupied was sufficiently strong, the enemy might make themselves masters of Rees, by turning his camp, and thus execute one of the principal parts of their design; he considered the great difference between attacking and being attacked; he considered the effect of an attempt altogether unexpected by the enemy. He therefore took the resolution of abandoning his post, and going out to meet them. Perceiving that the French were marching into difficult ground, he did not lose a moment to begin the action. (August 25th, 1758). He ordered a small party, which he had posted in a little coppice, to fall upon the enemies left, which he observed to be uncovered; and appointed the fire of this party as a signal for all the rest to advance, and make the onset with bayonets fixed. The French thus vigorously and unexpectedly attacked, fell into confusion; their courage ill seconded the wisdom of

their general; they did not stand half an hour; they left the field of battle, eleven pieces of cannon, many prisoners, and much baggage, to the Hanoverians, who drove them under the cannon of Wesel.

This signal advantage over such a prodigious superiority, was not more gallantly obtained, than well pursued and improved. Imhoff saw that the rains had increased to such a degree, as to leave no hopes for the Allied army to pass by the bridge at Rees. Having taken proper care of his magazines, he quitted his post at Meer, and being reinforced by some parties, who passed the river in boats, he marched with the utmost diligence towards the route of the English forces, and happily effected a junction, which had hitherto been attended with so many difficulties.

Prince Ferdinand in his retreat met with no obstructions, but just what was sufficient to display more fully the gallantry of his officers, and the spirit of his troops. A town called Wachtendonck was on his left, as he retreated: this place, though not fortified, is a post of much importance, and being an island surrounded by the river Niers, is extremely difficult of access. The French had thrown a body of troops into this place. The Hereditary Prince, the first in every active service, was employed to force it. The bridge on his approach had been drawn up; the Prince seeing that if he attempted to get down this bridge, the enemy would gain time to recollect themselves, threw himself into the river; his grenadiers, animated by so gallant an example, plunged in after him, and furiously attacking the enemy with their bayonets, in a few minutes drove them from that post. This advantage, joined to that gained by General Imhoff, and the uncommon resolution which appeared in both these actions, awed the French. They found that their troops, raw, undisciplined, and little fit for hard service, were not to be relied upon; and they feared to bring on an action,

M E L

action, which, by being decisive against them, might draw on the most fatal consequences. So that the Prince repassed the Rhine in a most excellent order, even with less trouble than he had at first passed it, and indeed with little molestation, but what he met with from the weather.

MELUN, SIEGE OF. A town of France, in the isle of France, situated on the river Seine, 25 miles south-east from Paris. The motives of this siege, the reader will find under the article **MEAUX**, to which we refer him, to avoid repetition. Immediately after the signing of the treaty of Troye, Henry undertook the siege of Melun, about the middle of July, 1420, which was strongly fortified and secured by a numerous garrison, commanded by de Barbazan, an officer of great courage and experience. Henry had just received a reinforcement of 2000 archers, and 800 men at arms, from England. All the troops that both chiefs could assemble were scarce sufficient to achieve the enterprize they had undertaken.

The besieged attacked them, and destroyed their works in repeated sallies. The besiegers were repulsed with great loss in several successive assaults: and when they proceeded by the method of sapping, they found themselves countermined by the indefatigable Barbazan, who encountered Henry in a mine, and fought with him hand to hand, until the King, admiring his valour, asked his name, when he answered, Barbazan: "Well," said Henry, "you have fought with the King of England." Even after considerable breaches were made in the walls, Henry would not venture to give the assault against such desperate defendants, and converted the siege into a blockade.

The Dauphin marched to the relief of the place, at the head of 16,000 men, but found all the avenues guarded in such a manner, as prevented him from throwing in supplies, and he retreated without having made any attempt upon the quarters of the besiegers.

NUMB. XXXV.

M E N

At length, after a defence of fourteen weeks and four days, the garrison, having consumed all their provisions, and subsisted for some time on the flesh of horses, dogs, and other domestic animals, and seeing no prospect of relief, Barbazan was obliged to surrender on capitulation, by which all the French troops in the garrison were insured their lives, except such as should be found to have been concerned in the Duke of Burgundy's ill treatment. Barbazan himself lay under this imputation, and would certainly have lost his life, had he not pleaded that he was Henry's brother at arms, as having fought him in single combat. This plea exempted him from an ignominious death; though he was detained prisoner above 20 years in the Chateau Galliard. Henry ordered 20 Scots who were found in the place to be hanged up as rebels, on pretence that they had carried arms against their own King, who being Henry's prisoner, served as a volunteer on this occasion. He is likewise taxed with having violated the capitulation in other respects, in confining the rest of the garrison within prisons and dungeons, where they perished by famine.

MENIN, SIEGE OF. A town of Flanders, situated on the river Lys, nine miles north from Lille. The Duke of Marlborough, after his victory at Ramillies, ordered this town to be invested, and the trenches were opened on the 4th day of August, 1706, by General Salisch. The garrison, under the command of the Marquis de Bullie, were said to amount to 6000 men. The fortifications, which had been the work of the famous Vauban, were in good condition. But with all these advantages they only held out 18 days. It was taken by the French in 1744, after a siege of 47 days.

MENTZ, SIEGE OF. Capital of the electorate of Mentz in Germany; situated at the confluence of the rivers Rhine and Maine, 20 miles west from Frankfort. This town sustained a remarkable siege in

* O

1552,

1552, against the Emperor Charles V. who was obliged to raise it.

This town in the year 1689, being in the possession of the French, against whom the Emperor was at war, he determined to take it from them, and the Duke of Lorraine, his general, invested it on the 17th day of July, 1689. The garrison, under the command of the Marquis d'Uxelles, consisted of between 10,000 and 11,000 men, resolved to defend the place to the last extremity. Nothing material happened but what is common to every siege, till the 16th day of August, when the besieged made a sally upon the Saxons' quarter, and presently overturned every thing before them; but the Imperialists coming to their relief, there happened a most terrible slaughter on both sides, the French losing at least 500 men, and the Confederates a great many more.

A few days after, they made three sallies in two hours; in the two first they made great slaughter among the besiegers, and cleared the trenches; the third was made with 3000 men, with drums beating and colours flying, the besiegers did not expect this third effort, and were so surprised, that the French at first killed near 600 of them, nailed up several of their cannon, filled up the trenches, and posted their main guard of horse in a place where the besiegers had begun to open new ones. The Imperialists, by their superiority, rallied, and drove back the enemy with prodigious loss, and in the pursuit they seized some of the outposts of the city, and secured them.

On the 6th of September, in the evening, the whole army of the besiegers marched to give the general assault, but with all their impetuosity, they could gain no more than the outworks, which, however, had such an effect on the garrison, that they desired to capitulate on the 11th, and obtained honourable conditions.

The taking of this town was of signal service to the Emperor, inasmuch as he gained possession of the whole electorate

by it; but upon the most modest computation he lost 6000 men before it, and the brave garrison were reduced to near half their original number.

MESSINA TAKEN IN 1719. A city and sea port on the island of Sicily, in the Mediterranean.

George I. finding a rupture with Spain unavoidable, acted in such close conjunction with France, that the regent declared war against his cousin the King of Spain; and Marechal Berwick, who by the victory of Almanza fixed that prince upon his throne, accepted the command of the army, which was appointed to invade his territories, in order to force him to such conditions as were thought requisite for establishing the general tranquillity of Europe. The Marquis de Cilly advanced in April as far as Port Passage, where he found six men of war just finished upon the stocks, all which, pushed thereto by Colonel Stanhope (the late Earl of Harrington), he burned, together with timber, masts, and naval stores, to the value of half a million sterling; which was a greater real loss to the Spaniards, than that they sustained by our beating their fleet off Port Passage. See PORT PASSAGE.

It was the 3d of February before Admiral Byng could disembarass himself from the councils of the German and Sicilian generals, &c. who could not agree in their plan of operations for the next campaign. When he failed for Mahon to expedite the refitting of his peculiar charge, the fleet, that it might be ready to execute his further orders in the spring; he left his eldest son at Naples, to manage his correspondence with the Viceroy, and to inform the court of England of what might pass in those parts; and left Captain Matthews with a squadron at Pentemelia, to observe the squadron under Rear-Admiral Cammock, and hinder his escaping out of Messina to the southward.

This unhappy man was a native of Ireland, and being bred to sea, had raised himself to the post of a captain, and served in

in Queen Anne's war with no bad character. But associating himself with those who were enemies to the House of Hanover, and becoming obnoxious to the government, on the accession of that family to the crown he abandoned his country, and entered into the service of Spain, where he was promoted to the rank of a rear-admiral, and served in that post in the expedition against Sicily. He had never been observed to want courage, but in the action of Passaro he ran away among the first, and escaped to Malta, affording an instance, how much a consciousness of guilt and dread of punishment depresses the heart more than the fear of a fair enemy. He was a vain boasting man, with a roving unsettled head, filled with airy schemes and projects, without any judgment or discretion. He assured Signor Patinthe, that he could put most of the English fleet into his hands, in recompense for that which he had lost; and in that senseless confidence wrote a letter to Admiral Byng to let him know, that he had the Pretender's commands to assure him, if he would bring over the greatest part of his fleet to Messina, or to any port in Spain, he would create him Duke of Albemarle, with a royal bounty of 100,000 pounds to support the honour and dignity of that rank; and that every captain should have 10,000 pounds, and the seamen a gratuity of two months wages. That Signor Patinthe would satisfy him of the King of Spain's security for the performance of this agreement, and that nobody else but the Dukes of Ormond and Mar were in the secret. Whether he wrote by direction or not, does not appear, but the letter met with the contempt it deserved. He likewise sent another letter to Captain Walton, with the promise of a reward of 10,000 pounds, a commission of admiral of the blue, and to be made an English peer, if he would bring his ships into Messina, which the honest Captain brought to the Admiral, with vehement expressions of abhorrence and indignation.

The Captain had the good fortune to run one of them ashore, a ship of 64 guns, called the *Santo Rosalia*; another called the *St. Pedro*, of 60 guns, was cast away in Tarento bay; and Cammock himself endeavouring to get away to Spain in a small frigate of 22 guns, was chased the 6th of February by a ship of Captain Matthews's Squadron, and escaped with much difficulty in his boat to Catania; but the frigate was taken, with all his effects and papers, amongst which was a commission from the Pretender, appointing him admiral of the white squadron.

Such expedition was used in refitting, that the Admiral sailed from Mahon with four men of war on the 30th of March, and arrived at Naples on the 4th of April, leaving the rest of his fleet to follow him. Here he found nothing ready to make head against the Spaniards in Sicily; and it was the 23d before the Count de Mercy arrived there from Vienna, to take upon him the command of the Austrian army.

All things being at length got ready, the army embarked, consisting of 10,000 foot, and 3,500 horse, all choice troops, and the flower of those that had lately served victoriously in Hungary. The Admiral set sail from the bay of Bayæ the 22d of May, with eight men of war, and above 200 transports; and on the 27th in the evening arrived before Melazzo, from whence General Zumjungen came off, and advised Count de Mercy to land in the bay of Patti, about 20 miles westwards, the coast to the eastward being all guarded by the enemy. Upon this, so good a disposition and order was made, that the next morning early all the foot landed in less than two hours, and most of the cavalry by three in the afternoon, having only lost two horses in the voyage.

Upon the landing of the Imperialists, the Marquis de Lede decamped with precipitation, and marched without halting to Franca Villa, a strong post 32 miles distant, in a mountainous country, and from whence three roads led to Palermo,

Messina, and Syracuse. Count de Mercy arrived by easy marches at Melazzo, and found in the Spanish camp some cannon, with ammunition and utensils of war, which the haste of the Spaniards had left behind. The Admiral coasting along with the army, anchored before Melazzo, and landed there the remainder of the horse, with the tents and other necessaries of war.

The Spaniards fortified themselves very strongly at Franca Villa. The rapid river Cantara, whose banks are of a steep quick rock, from six to eight feet perpendicularly deep, and runs through the valley of Franca Villa, was in their front. Their left was on the rising grounds about Franca Villa (the town lying behind in their center) and extended to a high mountain, where they had placed some armed peasants, and a few foot. On the other side of the river, (but joined by a bridge to the town of Franca Villa) was a steep rock, with a convent of capuchins upon it. Here they placed five battalions of their best troops, in as many rows of intrenchments cut into the rock, one above the other; and at the point of the rock was a small battery of two pieces of cannon of three-pounders. On their right they had carried on a fortification of large stones, like a wall, all along the river, as far as a high rocky hill, which had a convent on the top, as advantageously fortified as that of the capuchins; and close behind the hill, the steep river Castiglione runs into the Cantara, by means of whose confluence, and the neighbouring mountains being guarded by armed peasants, the Spaniards were secure from any danger in their rear. Notwithstanding this, it being resolved to attack them in their intrenchments before the siege of Messina, Count de Mercy made the best of his way through a barren mountainous country for that purpose. No general could make a better disposition for the attack on his arrival at the spot, nor did ever soldiers shew more alacrity to engage, yet such was the strength of the Spanish in-

trenchments, and the want of proper intelligence of their disposition and strength, not one deserter coming over to the Germans, that it was thought most expedient, after an obstinate attack for a whole day (in which the Germans lost 846 men killed, and had 2449 wounded, the General himself wounded in his reins), to extend themselves to the left, and thereby cut off the enemy from Messina, and open a communication with the English convoy, which, according to agreement, was to rendezvous in Schifo bay, near Taormina, a seaport town, about three hours distant from Franca Villa, with the transports laden with provisions, ammunition, baggage, and other necessaries which the army stood in extreme need of.

When Count de Mercy parted from Admiral Byng at Melazzo, to go in quest of the Spanish army, it was the Admiral's design to return to Naples, and put things there in motion for an intended expedition to Sardinia. But reflecting within himself, that the impetuous temper of the German General, and the contempt he saw he had of the enemy, might possibly bring about some occasions that would want his assistance, he tarried a few days on the coast in uneasy expectation of the news of the success of their march from Melazzo. The armed peasants had cut off all communication between Franca Villa and Melazzo; so that the first misdoubt he entertained that things had not gone well, was from hearing the firing of the guns at Messina, and at the Fare, and seeing great illuminations made along the coast. Soon after he perceived the Neapolitan galleys rowing out of the Fare, and the general of them coming on board gave him an imperfect account of the action, but enough to satisfy him that it had not been fortunate; upon which he immediately embarked two battalions from the garrison of Melazzo, and about 1000 recruits who were just arrived there, and sent them the same day under a convoy through the Fare to Schifo bay. In the evening he received

ceived letters from Count de Mercy informing him of the particulars of the whole action, with the great difficulties he laboured under, and uncertainty what to do, earnestly pressing him to come to the camp, that they might confer and consult together. Upon this the Admiral sent his first captain with his own ship, and two others to Naples, by whom he sent a letter to the Viceroy, giving his opinion that all thoughts of an expedition to Sardinia should be laid aside for the present, and the troops which could be spared from his government sent immediately into Sicily, till whose arrival all things there would be at a stand; and that he had sent his officers and ships to assist in and expedite that service. He then embarked on board the general of the galleys, laying aside the ceremony of his flag and character; and in his way to Schiso, Count de Ligneville came to him in a felucca, bringing fresh letters from Count de Mercy, which expressed his great impatience to see him. Being landed at Schiso, General Watchtendonck renewed the same entreaties, which the Admiral's zeal did not want, who accepting that General's horses, and forgetting for a while his own station and element, set out under a strong escort, attended by Captain Matthews and his eldest son; and passing through roads strewn with dead bodies of men and horses that had fallen in skirmishes the days before, between the sea side and the camp, he alighted at Count de Mercy's tent in the evening, where a guard of grenadiers, being drawn out for his reception, one of them was shot through the head by a musquet-ball from the enemy's camp, at the door of the tent, and fell down dead at his feet. He found the General very weak and faint with his wound, the ball still remaining in his reins, but as he had a magnanimity of spirit superior to his condition, it did not hinder him from entering into conversation on the melancholy situation of affairs.

The General cast the blame upon General Zumjungen, who was next under him

in command; accusing him of slowness, and not coming up in time to support him in the late action. On the contrary, when he visited Zumjungen, who was of a sedate deliberate temper, he complained of Count de Mercy's rash impatience in not giving time to all the troops to come up; ascribed their loss to that impatience; bewailed the little regard he paid to the advice of his officers; and entreated him to interpose, that the Count might not be led away by a false courage to sacrifice his men in such another manner.

The Admiral complied; and in a council of war, and with strong arguments evinced the hazard of a second attack, and prevailed with them to resolve upon the siege of Messina; concluding his speech thus: "That as to what regarded the fleet, the experience of the last winter in keeping two squadrons, one within, the other without the Fare, to block up the ships in Messina, and secure the passage of the provisions which the army at Melazzo drew from Calabria and Apulia, had determined him never to hazard again the destruction of his master's ships on a service of such evident danger, in that tempestuous season, without having a port to shelter or befriend him. That the reduction of Messina was their mutual interest, as his ships would then clean there, and be more at hand to assist them; and the cause of the blockade being removed, he should be able to send a detachment to cruise on the coasts of Spain, which would straiten the enemy, and obstruct their sending succours into Sicily."

But as this alteration in the operations for this year could not be confirmed without the concurrence of the several allies, the Admiral embarked, and sailed to Naples with two ships only, to represent the necessity of complying therewith. In the meantime that couriers were dispatched to the respective courts on this errand from their ministers at Naples, the army assisted by the transport vessels coasting along with provisions, artillery, and heavy baggage,

baggage, arrived and sat down before Messina on the 20th of July, where also the Admiral arrived on the 28th off the Point of the Fare, and staid there on board till he had the pleasure of seeing the city of Messina open her gates to the Emperor's troops; the Spaniards under General Spinola being retired into the citadel, the Admiral landed some English grenadiers, who took the tower of the Fare, which opening a free passage for his ships, he came to an anchor in Paradise Road; which the officers of the Spanish men of war in the mole perceiving, and despairing now of getting out to sea, they unbent their sails and unrigged their ships, expecting their fate with that of the citadel. This gave the Admiral great ease, and enabled him to employ ships on other services, which had long attended the blocking up of that port.

It came now to be matter of debate, what was to be done with those ships, when the citadel should be taken and they fall into their hands. Signor Scarampi, General of the King of Sardinia's galleys, first started the question, and claimed the two best of 60 and 64 guns, new ships, which had belonged to his master, and were seized by the Spaniards in the port of Palermo. He grounded his right on a convention made at Vienna the 29th of December, 1718, in which it was said, "That as to the ships belonging to the King of Sardinia, if they be taken in port, they shall be restored to him; but that this shall be referred to Admiral Byng to answer." To this the Admiral replied, "That this convention having been only a ground-work for another to be made at Naples, he could be directed by none but that which had been made in consequence thereof in April 1719, between the Viceroy of Naples, the Marquis de Breille, minister of Sardinia, and himself, in which no mention is made of those ships; and as to the reference to his opinion, he did freely declare, he could not think the King of Sardinia had any shadow of title

to them; that they had been taken by the enemy, were now fitted out and armed at their expence, and under their colours, that they would put out to sea if he did not hinder them, and attack all English ships they met with, and if stronger, take them; so that he could not consider them in any light, than what they were, the ships of an enemy."

Count de Mercy next put in his claim for the Emperor, alledging, "That as those ships would be found within the port of a town taken by his master's arms, according to the right of nations they belonged to him."

The Admiral replied, "That it was owing to his keeping two squadrons on purpose, and at a great hazard, to watch and observe those ships, that they were now confined within the port, which if he was to withdraw, they would still be able to go to sea, and he should have a chance of meeting with and taking them." But reflecting afterwards with himself, that possibly the garrison might capitulate for the safe return of those ships into Spain, which he was determined never to suffer; that, on the other hand, the right of possession might breed an inconvenient dispute among the princes concerned; and if it should prove that they did not belong to England, it were better they belonged to nobody, he proposed to Count de Mercy to set up a battery, and destroy them as they lay in the basin; who urging that he had no orders concerning those ships, and must write to Vienna for instructions about it; the Admiral replied with some warmth, that he could not want a power to destroy every thing that belonged to the enemy, and insisted on it with such firmness, that the General being concerned in interest not to carry matters to a disagreement, caused a battery to be erected, notwithstanding the protestations of Scarampi, which in a little time sunk and destroyed them, and completed the ruin of the naval power of Spain.

While

While the siege of the citadel was continued, arrived the Emperor's approbation and consent for prosecuting the reduction of Sicily, and for employing the men designed for Sardinia, according to the Admiral's plan. But as the Germans were remarkable for delays, and the army under Count Mercy in great want of cannon and provisions, Sir George undertook to solicit expedition and supply of those necessities in person at Naples. Accordingly he arrived in that city on the 23d of August, where to his great surprise he found, after a strict inquiry into the state of the ordnance, that the whole country was not able to furnish the cannon and ammunition which Count de Mercy wanted. This was such a declaration of weakness, as was not to be expected in so fine a kingdom. The Admiral now plainly perceiving that the army had no resource but what lay in himself, generously sent them 24 pieces of cannon of 18 pounders, belonging to the Spanish prizes, and a proportionable quantity of powder and shot, contenting himself with the single credit of the General for repayment to the captors, and at the same time wrote to Genoa and Leghorn to purchase 1000 barrels more of powder, engaging his own security to the British consuls for their repayment.

From hence the Admiral proceeded with transports to take in the troops at Vado, ordered by the Emperor from the Milanese, but none were yet arrived; and Count de Bonneval, who was to command them, declared he would not stir till he was satisfied in some particulars, which did not fall within the knowledge of our Admiral, and were charged upon the governor of Milan. After much pains he got two vessels sent away under convoy of a man of war, with some cannon and ammunition for the army at Messina; but as to the main point, he met with great perplexity and vexation. He had been 12 days soliciting their putting provisions and necessities on board the transports, that

they might be ready against the arrival of the forces, without any the least thing being done in it; upon complaining of which to Count de Bonneval, he contented himself with laying the blame on the commissaries, who, he said, would do what they pleased in spite of all that he could say to them; and being appointed by the aulic council of war at Vienna, had no regard to his authority or orders. With difficulty the Admiral got them to come to a conference at the General's house, where laying before them a state of the several particulars still wanting for the intended embarkation, they protested they could not get together so much provision under 15 days time; but entering into a discussion of each particular, he plainly shewed them that it might easily be compassed in seven. He then told them, "That as the Governor of Milan had assured him, that the last column of troops would be at Vado the 23d, if any thing hindered their embarking the next day, he would be trifled with no longer, but go away to Messina, where his presence was wanted, and leave a convoy to follow with the troops; and advised them to consider seriously of the blame they would incur from their negligence." This brought them to promise, that all the provisions, ammunition, and other necessities, should be got ready and shipped off by the time appointed for the arrival of the troops. They being accordingly arrived on the 23d, and the Admiral having made a disposition to embark them, the commanding officer sent him word, that very little of the provisions were shipped on board the transports; that most part of the biscuit and wine was wanting; that there was no salt, oil, brandy, or tobacco, nor any hay or oats; nor could he get any clear answer from the chief commissary, by what time those things could be provided. The Admiral sending his first captain to find out that officer, he concealed himself from his sight; and indeed the whole conduct of those officers looked as if they design-
edly

edly delayed, instead of forwarding this service. As to Count de Bonneval, who had been appointed to command those forces on the intended expedition to Sardinia, he was so disgusted at his disappointment, and the diverting them to a different service, and to find himself going to act under the command of another, that he gave himself no trouble to forward the service, but spent his whole time in pleasures at Genoa.

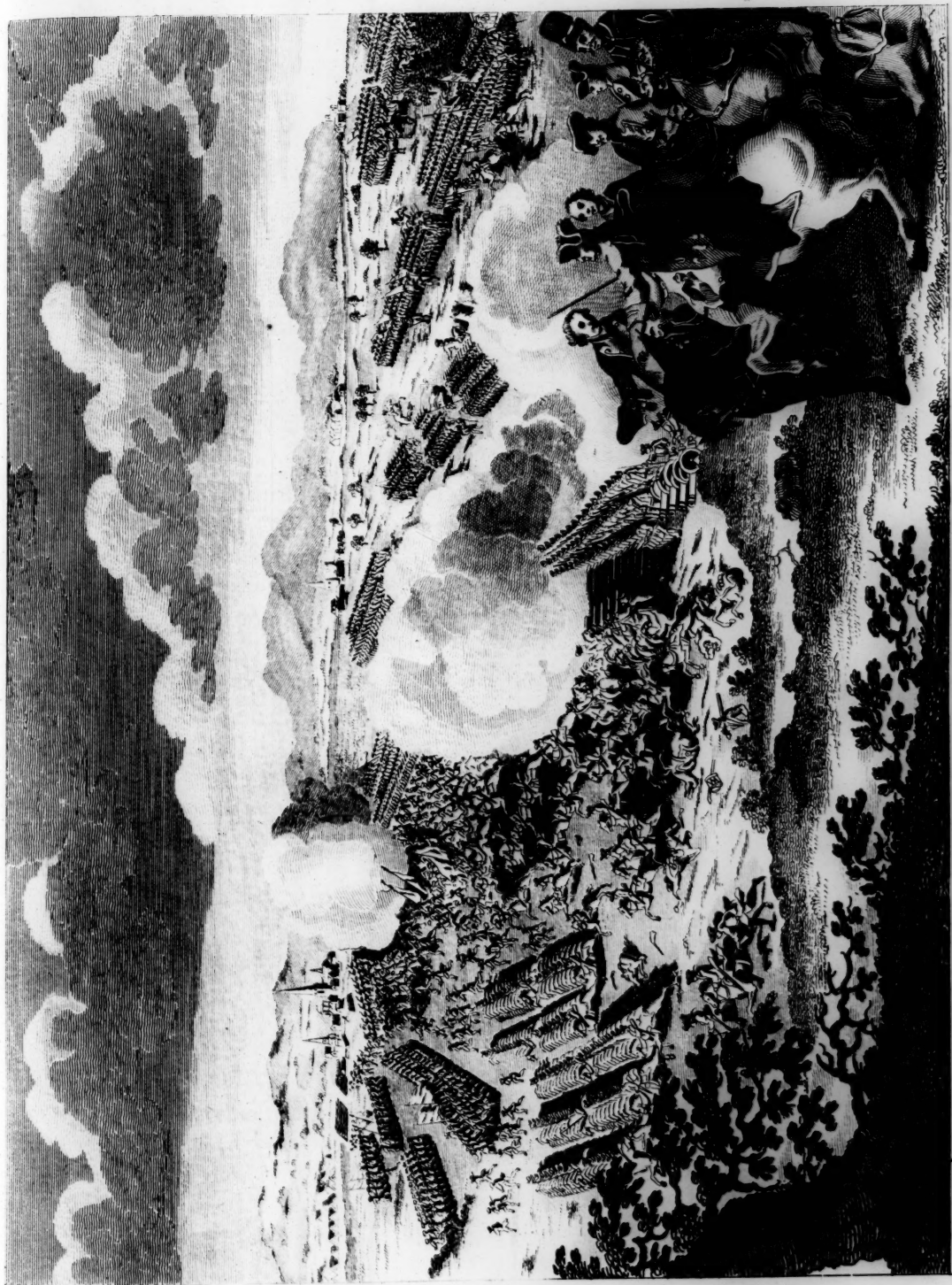
After incredible pains and labour, and at last such menaces as the commissaries, and even Bonneval himself began to be afraid of, the Admiral shipped off the troops to the number of about 6000, on the 27th of September, with such provisions as could be got, and leaving a man of war to convoy the remainder when ready, sailed the 28th from Vado, but it blowing very fresh the 29th in the night, the sails and tartans, with about 600 men on board, and some horses and baggage, parted from the fleet, and stood in with the shore for shelter. The Admiral receiving letters in his passage from Count de Mercy, requesting that the troops might not land at Melazzo, but go to Messina, he stood away for the Fare, and arrived before Messina the 8th of October; which so elevated the spirits of the army, that upon the first sight of the fleet, Lieutenant-General Wallis with 5000 men made a vigorous attack upon the half-moon, which was nearest to their approaches, and carried it but with the loss of 103 killed, and 830 wounded. The Admiral repairing ashore to the General's quarters, was embraced by him and all the general officers with the most tender marks of affection and gratulation, the whole army being overjoyed to see a man who always brought them relief and success, and every good that attended them.

On the 17th, at 10 in the morning, the Imperialists assaulted the counter-guard, and mounted to the top of the breach with great gallantry, but after two hours very warm work, were repulsed with the

loss of 120 men killed, and 617 wounded. The Governor having acquitted himself with great honour in this repulse, as well as in the general defence of the place, and finding himself unable to hold it longer, beat a parley the next day, and surrendered upon articles. On the 19th, 600 Imperial grenadiers marched in and took possession of a gate of the citadel. On the 21st the Spanish garrison marched out through the breach, and were transported by sea to Augusta. Thus ended a siege of 91 days, which cost the Germans above 5000 men killed or wounded.

MIDDLETON, NOW MILTON, TAKEN. In 893, the Danes who were repulsed from the Continent by the valour of the French and Germans, divided their fleet, one part of which, consisting of 80 sail, entered the Thames and took Milton, where they built a castle, part of which is now existing under the name of Castle Ruff, on Kempsey Downs; opposite which, on the other side of the water, are yet remaining the fortifications of Alfred, now called Bavord Castle.

MINDEN, BATTLE AT. A city in Germany in the circle of Westphalia, situated on the river Weser, about 40 miles west from Hanover. We are now come to an article, the most disagreeable in the whole work; for in an age like the present, where every thing is carried away by prejudice and partiality, to be impartial in the opinion of the world is an impossibility. If we speak our real sentiments, and gather our relation from the best English, Hanoverian, and French accounts, we are afraid, nay, we are certain, we cannot please the admirers of Duke Ferdinand, and the friends of Lord George Sackville (now Germaine); and not to please, is the same thing as to be in an error. If we adhere to one party, no matter which, our account is imperfect, because only the good qualities of one side, and only the bad of the other, are set down, while the contrast is omitted in both. Thus either way it appears, we cannot



The Battle of Menden in Westphalia 17th Aug. 1759.

BRITISH
8 JUL 60
NEW

cannot please every body, for our own sakes therefore, we would have omitted the article, could we have hoped for that indulgence from the public.

As no such favour would be granted, we must proceed to give an account of the battle, which we shall do in the best manner we are able, and beg to observe previously, that we are not particularly attached to either party, that we shall speak according to the best of our judgment and without reserve.

The reader by perusing the article BERGEN, will find, that by that unfortunate stroke, the whole plan of operations for the year 1759, was frustrated. In consequence of which, Duke Ferdinand retreated, and the Duke de Broglie, afterwards a marechal of France, joined his victorious troops to the grand army, commanded by M. de Contades. The French army after this junction, amounted to at least 68,000 men, some gazettes said 75,000. The Allies were not inferior, but were soon after considerably weakened by making detachments for garrisons. Contades pursued, and as he thought, with great caution; he was fortunate in taking such steps, as did not expose him to the enemy, but it was rather the effect of chance than judgment, for oftentimes he was obliged to encamp in those places, where he was happily secure, when he intended to have gone further. This good luck continued with him all June and most part of July. On the 31st of this month, 1759, the two armies encamped about the distance of seven miles from each other. The Allies extended from Thornhausen, almost to Hille, making a line of little less than nine miles, while the French were more compact, they did not take up the space of above three miles. They were a little higher than Minden, having that city and Torfmoor in their front. About evening they struck their tents, and advanced to the moor or marsh, and in the dead of the night proceeded to Minden heath. Marechal Contades drew up his army in

a very imprudent manner, if we may credit the report of his own officers, or the dislike they expressed of it. He placed his infantry on the wings, and his cavalry in the center. He expected to find the Allies in that disposition; but surely no general would place his infantry on the wings, where there was a probability of being flanked, and as the French army was by much the superior, it could consequently form a larger front; therefore Contades seems strangely erroneous in his judgment, to think that Duke Ferdinand should draw up in such a disadvantageous manner on a plain. He also entertained a notion, that the left wing of the Duke's army, commanded by Lieutenant-General Wangenheim, which extended to the banks of the Weser, was extremely weak, that it consisted rather of a detachment than a wing of the army, because it was separated, and that his main force was at Hille. Certain it is, his main force was near Hille, and Wangenheim's corps was encamped at some distance from it; but still there was a communication between them.

On the 30th and 31st days of July, Marechal Contades, having called in all his detachments, by it alarmed the commander of the Allied army, who guessed at the Marechal's design, and therefore on the 31st, at five o'clock in the afternoon, he ordered the army to hold themselves in readiness to march at once in the morning, and gave all his advanced posts a strict charge to be very attentive to the motions of the enemy during the night, to prevent a surprise.

As soon as the French army entered the heath of Minden, M. Contades detached the Duke de Broglie to attack Wangenheim's corps. But before this could be executed, two deserters came to the tent of Prince Ferdinand, and acquainted him with the design of the enemy. They had, indeed, left their regiments four hours before, but still they came time enough to confirm those suspicions which reason and experience had suggested. The Prince sent

advice of it to Wangenheim at three o'clock, and at the same time sent all the aid-de-camps about him to every part of the army, with orders to move without the least delay. Broglio's corps appeared before Thornhausen, between three and four o'clock, but did not fire till the cannon of the left wing should play on the village of Hille, which was not till four, then he attacked the advanced guard; but how great was his surprise, when, instead of finding Wangenheim's troops asleep in their tents, as he expected, they were drawn up in order of battle, and had even an intrenched post at Thornhausen; he however began the attack by a discharge of cannon, which was at first but faintly returned, but after some more salutes of this sort, they quickly gained the ascendant, and Broglio thought proper to retreat a little.

At four o'clock, the village of Hille was cannonaded from a battery which the enemy had erected at Eikhofst. The English officers were alarmed at this, for they had never been made acquainted that the enemy intended to give battle, though the rest of the army had. The Marquis of Granby as soon as he heard the firing, immediately ordered his horse, and sent to Lord George Sackville's quarters to know if there was any orders, and what the firing was; every thing was quiet there, and the messenger returned without having been able to learn any thing. The Marquis then repaired to the Duke's quarters, and presently found that here it was the enemy had been firing.

About this time the army was put in motion, except that part of it under the command of General Wangenheim, which kept its old position at Thornhausen. By some mistake in the hurry of making ready, the artillery never received orders to advance till very late; the commanding officer inquired after them, and received them from Lord George Sackville between six and seven o'clock. As soon as the army had marched through the great wood,

and being got on Minden heath, the infantry were formed in sight of the enemy; a body of German cavalry was on their left, which preserved the communication with Wangenheim, and that was all the service they were of, for they were never in the action; another body of cavalry, commanded by Lord George Sackville, was on their right, but the wood which ran obliquely and between them, hindered them from seeing each other.

What followed must astonish every military and common capacity; six regiments of British infantry, assisted by two of Hanoverian guards, were detached from the right of the line of infantry, to charge the enemy's center, which consisted of 60 squadrons of cavalry; they obeyed this order, and to their eternal honour, by half an hour past eight drove the enemy before them, without any other assistance than from the artillery of their own country. In vain did the French cavalry attempt to rally, they could not look this little corps of infantry in the face. In vain was it taken in front and flank by their artillery, its resolution was not to be daunted; the ground where they marched was strewed with slaughter and blood, and carnage now paved the path to glory. Just before this brave body of infantry advanced to attack, Duke Ferdinand sent Captain Winchinglede, his Hessian aid-de-camp, with an order to Lord George Sackville to march with the right wing of cavalry, and form a line behind the infantry, which he might do by marching through the wood, which hindered him from seeing the infantry; Lord George did not understand how this march was to be made, and made some hesitation concerning the order, which, as the aid-de-camp thought he delivered in a very clear manner, and fully persuaded that Lord George understood it, he immediately left him; but as Lord George observed: "It is very natural for a person to suppose, that what he means to express, he has expressed plainly, though the person to whom he speaks finds great difficulty

culty in understanding it." No sooner was Winfchingrode gone, than Colonel Ligonier came to Lord George Sackville, with an order from the Duke, for his Lordship to march with the cavalry under his command, and profit of the disorder which appeared in the enemy's cavalry; upon which his Lordship began to advance when Colonel Fitzroy arrived with another order from the Duke, for him to advance with the British cavalry only. Lord George told them their orders disagreed, "In numbers, my Lord," said Fitzroy, "but their destination is the same, *to the left*." Neither of these gentlemen could tell which came last, as they both set out at different times, and both were positive in their injunctions. Lord George thereupon went to the Duke himself, and having received the order from his own mouth, proceeded to obey it. But now it was too late to do any service, the little body of infantry had obliged the enemy to retreat, but they did it in extreme good order, by the special care and vigilance of the Duke de Broglie, who having made no impression on Wangenheim, drew off to succour the center; and here it is amazing that the French cavalry did not double up and inclose those few combatants, for they were at a distance from all their friends.

There is evidently great room to charge all the commanders with misconduct, Lord George Sackville for not immediately obeying the order brought by Captain Winfchingrode; Duke Ferdinand for never putting the Allied army in a line, and suffering the eight regiments of infantry to be unsupported and uncovered in their flanks, though the rest of the infantry was behind them, and the cavalry of the left wing nearer to them than the cavalry on their right. It may be thought temerity in us to say, that since the commander on the right did not obey, it was but reasonable to assist them with some commander that would.

The Marechal de Contades was inexcusable for his dispositions, which have

often lost his country great advantages, and by which he lost his command; and Broglie, after he had joined the center, for not surrounding the detached body of infantry, which would have given them the victory.

The French not having been molested by the cavalry of either wing in their retreat, had an opportunity of regaining their former advantageous camp. They had indeed lost the honour of the day, and missed the stroke which they had meditated. They had likewise lost a great number of men. But all their losses and disgraces might be repaired, and there seemed nothing decisive in the day of Minden. It had certainly happened, as it then appeared, if the Duke, who foreseeing this, had not formed the plan and detached the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, at five in the morning of that day.

This young hero attacked a large body of the French under the Duke de Brisac; this body, though posted in a most advantageous manner, he entirely defeated, and obliged them to take refuge in Minden. The news of this blow came with an ill omen to M. de Contades, in the instant when the English infantry began to engage his center. The enemy himself could not help admiring the dexterity of the stroke under which he sunk; and full of astonishment at a conduct at once so daring and judicious, paid the just applause to a general who could detach with security so large a body from his army, when he was going to attack an enemy already much superior to him in numbers.

This happy stroke decided the affair, all the passes through which the French could draw succour or provision were seized. They relinquished their strong post; they fled through Minden, and passing the Weser, retreated to the eastward of that river; thus losing all the advantages which they had made in the campaign, and forced to retreat through a country different from that through which they had advanced,

and in which they had taken no measures to procure subsistence.

The loss of the French in this action amounted to about 7000 men killed, wounded, and prisoners, among whom were many officers of considerable rank. The loss of the Allies was not more than 2000. The English as they gained the greatest glory, so they were the greatest sufferers; 1200 of the killed and wounded were of that nation. The Prince, on the day after the battle, paid the due honours to these illustrious corps, as well as to the several corps of the Hanoverians who had behaved in the same gallant manner. He did justice to the merit of the officers, he distinguished their names, and even particularized so low as captains. To some in the most obliging manner he sent considerable presents; and he omitted nothing to shew that he knew what it is to be well served, and how to encourage the troops and officers to do their duty with spirit and cheerfulness.

Although the English had the greatest share in the honour of this signal day, and that the French acknowledged their merit in the strongest terms, yet a cloud was cast over their triumph. There were some expressions in the orders for rejoicing which were supposed to convey a very severe reflection on Lord George Sackville, commander in chief of the English forces. The Duke required with an emphasis, which seemed particularly pointed, That his orders by his aid-de-camps for the future should be more exactly obeyed. In a manner still less to be misunderstood, he expressed his concern that the Marquis of Granby had not had the command of the British cavalry. Had he commanded, his Highness made no doubt that the success of the day had been much more complete and brilliant. The severe insinuation concerning the disobedience to orders, and the invidious compliment to a subordinate officer were clear declarations.

The news of a victory so glorious to our troops, and of a censure so disgrace-

ful to their commander, came at once to England. In proportion to the joy which filled all hearts, in proportion to their opinion of the great general to whom they owed so seasonable an advantage, was their indignation against the unfortunate Commander, to whom it was attributed that this advantage was not greater. The public, as usual, judged definitively upon the first charge. They never pardon a general whose error it is to fall short.

A few days after the battle his Lordship resigned his command, and returned to London. He was but a few days in London when he was deprived of all his military employments. The Marquis of Granby, whom the opinion of Duke Ferdinand, and the desires of the whole army had pointed out, succeeded him in his command.

Whilst these changes were making, Duke Ferdinand lost no time to improve his victory, by the pursuit of the French. The Allies were not indeed able to overtake the main body of their army, but they harassed them extremely, and the French were obliged to sacrifice a great part of their army by piece-meal, to preserve the rest entire.

The necessity of providing subsistence drove them towards Cassel. The Prince pursued them, obliged them to evacuate that place, and once more freed that poor distressed country from French tyranny. The castle of Zeigenhayn after an hour's defence, gave the Allies about 400 prisoners. After this the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, equally conspicuous in the greater and the lesser operations of war, made a private march at night (August 27th) in order to surprise a corps of French irregulars, commanded by the famous partisan Fischer, which were posted at Wetter, where it was convenient for the Allies to encamp; this corps he entirely routed, killing a great number, and taking 400. The French threw a garrison into Marburg, in hopes of putting some stop to the rapid career of the Allies. In effect, this did

did prove an obstacle for some days, but at length the castle surrendered, and the garrison, consisting of between 800 and 900 men, became prisoners of war.

Here a bound was set to the progress of the Allied arms; not that they were stopped by any considerable obstruction from the main body of the French in that quarter, but from some effects in another quarter of the unsuccessful beginning of the campaign, from which the battle of Minden had not yet perfectly disengaged them. Munster was still behind them, and still in the hands of the enemy, who had a powerful garrison in that city. M. de Contades, who even after his defeat, exceeded the Allies in numbers, and had now no further view of an offensive campaign, sent a strong body under d'Armentieres, which was reinforced by some troops from the Lower Rhine, to near 15,000 men to cover that place. Duke Ferdinand had before detached Gen. Imhoff from Cassel, in order to reduce it. On the approach of d'Armentieres, Imhoff was obliged to raise the siege. But being soon after reinforced, the French commander retired in his turn towards Wesel, the possession of which place had all along proved of infinite importance to the French in all their operations. The siege of Munster was again resumed, but the business threatened to be difficult and tedious. This, however, was the only rub which the Allies encountered. In all other respects they were perfectly fortunate. They had driven their enemy 200 miles before them, and at the end of the campaign, after all their efforts, and all their sanguine hopes of conquest, sat them down just where they had began it.

The event of the battle of Minden, and the subsequent misfortunes of the French arms, threw Versailles into the utmost confusion. The news of that defeat arrived just as the King was taking horse to hunt. He retired silent and dejected into the apartment of Madam de Pompadour, and for some time saw none of his ministers.

The Duke de Broglie and M. de Contades mutually accused each other for the ill conduct of that day. The public acquitted Broglie. Belleisle, and his General Contades, lost all reputation; but the Duke still preserved his employment, and a considerable part of his influence at court.

As soon as the first confusion and surprise of so unexpected an event was a little abated, it was resolved to send reinforcements to their army in Germany, and at the same time to send thither some officer of experience and authority, who might judge and compose, if possible, the differences which subsisted between the commanders; as well as to assist in the deliberations for retrieving their affairs.

Public misfortunes call great men from their obscurity. M. de Etrées was chosen on this occasion, and invested with an authority which he unwillingly accepted. When he arrived at the French camp, (September 25th) he could not avoid a sigh on viewing the ruins of that army, which had triumphed under his command at Hastenback. However, his behaviour to M. de Contades was polite and generous. The old Marechal told him, that he was not come to take his command, but to serve under him, and whilst he assisted him with his advice, he would receive his orders.

As soon as the officers could leave their posts, Lord George Sackville, at his own request, was admitted to a trial by a court martial. The charge was disobedience of orders, which was proved, but the court incurred the lash of partiality, and the odium of being under the necessity of proving the charge, in order, as it was said, to justify the taking away his commissions. Part of the trial was afterwards laid before the King, who was pleased to confirm the sentence, that he (Lord G.) was unfit for any military employment; but this has not deprived him from serving his present sovereign in another department of government, wherein his conduct has been more successful

successful to his country, and honourable to himself.

Partiality and malice never appeared in more striking colours, than in the course of this proceeding; the witnesses for the prisoner were dismissed from their employments; how the evidence for the crown fared needs no explanation, take Colonel S——r for an instance; and admitting Lord George to be guilty, observe with what indignity he treated his superior officer, as if it were to shew his own courageous spirit. Those who have read the whole trial, cannot but have noticed the malicious observations of this invidious witness; and however blameable Lord George might appear, whose conduct we do not pretend to justify, can the attempts made to support such a witness be called impartiality? Good manners was the least favour that could be offered the prisoner; if they were by obligation obliged to be partial, they were not by obligation obliged to be uncivil: good manners compose a duty we owe to all mankind, and where this duty is thrown aside, the void is commonly filled with scurrility and abuse. Even in cases of murder, we have seen all noble prisoners treated with all imaginable respect; in that case life and death were only depending, but in this reputation and all were at stake.

The orders of his Serene Highness Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, relative to the behaviour of the troops under him at the battle near Minden, on the 1st of August, 1759, were

His Serene Highness orders his greatest thanks to be given the whole army, for their bravery and good behaviour yesterday, particularly to the English infantry, and the two battalions of Hanoverian guards; to all the cavalry of the left wing, and to General Wangenheim's corps, particularly the regiment of Holstein, the Hessian cavalry, the Hanoverian regiment Du Corps, and Hamerslin's; the same to all the brigades of heavy artillery. His Serene Highness declares publicly, that next to

God, he attributes the glory of the day to the intrepidity and extraordinary good behaviour of these troops, which he assures them, he shall retain the strongest sense of as long as he lives; and if ever, upon any occasion, he shall be able to serve these brave troops, or any of them in particular, it will give him the utmost pleasure. His Serene Highness orders his particular thanks to be likewise given to General Sporcken, the Duke of Holstein, Lieutenant-Generals Imhoff and Urff. His Serene Highness is extremely obliged to the Count de Buckeburg, for his extraordinary care and trouble in the management of the artillery, which was served with great effect; likewise to the commanding officers of the several brigades of artillery, viz. Colonel Browne, Lieutenant-Colonel Hutte, Major Hasse, and the three English captains, Philips, Drummond, and Foy. His Serene Highness thinks himself infinitely obliged to Major-Generals Waldegrave and Kingsley, for the great courage and good order in which they conducted their brigades. His Serene Highness further orders it to be declared to Lieutenant-General the Marquis of Granby, that he is persuaded, that if he had had the good fortune to have had him at the head of the cavalry of the right wing, his presence would have greatly contributed to make the decision of that day more complete and more brilliant. In short, his Serene Highness orders, that those of his suite whose behaviour he most admired, be named, as the Duke of Richmond, Colonel Fitzroy, Captain Ligonier, Colonel Watson, Captain Wilson, aid-de-camp to Major-Generals Waldegrave; Adjutant-Generals Erstoff, Bulow, Durendolle, the Counts Tobe and Malerti; his Serene Highness having much reason to be satisfied with their conduct. And his Serene Highness desires and orders the generals of the army, that upon all occasions, when orders are brought to them by his aid-de-camps, that they be obeyed punctually and without delay.

And

M I N

And his Serene Highness on discovering a mistake in the preceding order of thanks to the officers of the British artillery, by which Captain Macbean was omitted to be mentioned, his Serene Highness was pleased to write a letter with his own hand to Captain Macbean, which was delivered by his Excellency Count La Lippe Buckeburg, grand master of the artillery in the Allied army, and of which the following is a translation :

S I R,

It is from a sense of your merit, and a regard for justice, that I do in this manner declare, I have reason to be infinitely satisfied with your behaviour, activity, and zeal, which in so conspicuous a manner you made appear at the battle of Thornhausen on the 1st of August. The talents which you possess in your profession, did not a little contribute to render our fire superior to that of the enemy ; and it is to you and your brigade, that I am indebted for having silenced the fire of a battery of the enemy, which extremely galled the troops, and particularly the British infantry.

Accept then, Sir, from me, the just tribute of my most perfect acknowledgements, accompanied with my sincere thanks. I shall be happy in every opportunity of obliging you, desiring only occasions of proving it, being with the most distinguished esteem,

Your devoted, and
entirely affectionate servant,

F E R D I N A N D,

Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburgh.
To Captain Macbean, of the royal British
artillery.

Again his Serene Highness, on the 3d, issued the following order :

In the compliment his Serene Highness made to the troops yesterday, he forgot four regiments that particularly distinguished themselves, viz. Hardenburgh's, third battalion of Hessian guards, Prince

M I N

William's, and Gillse's. It is not that his Serene Highness has reason to complain of any others, but as they had particular opportunities of distinguishing themselves, it is for that reason his Serene Highness mentions the attention he himself gives to their good conduct.

August 7, Head quarters at Bielefeld.
1759.

His Serene Highness Duke Ferdinand, sent orders to Monsieur Hedeman, his treasurer, to pay the following officers of the British artillery, the undermentioned gratuities, as a testimony of his great satisfaction of their gallant behaviour in the action of the 1st of this month.

To Captain Philips —	1000 crowns.
To Captain Macbean	500
To Captain Drummond	500
To Captain Williams	500
To Captain Foy — —	500

I hope the said gentlemen will accept of this present from his Highness, as a mark of his particular esteem for them.

Among the papers which were taken at Detmold, on the 5th of August, by his Majesty's light troops, an original letter was found, from the Marechal Duc de Belleisle to Marechal Contades, dated Versailles, July 23, 1759, in which there is the following passage :

I am still afraid that Fischer sets out too late. It is, however, very important, and very essential, that we should raise large contributions. I see no other resource for our most urgent expences, and for refitting the troops, but in the money we may draw from the enemy's country ; from whence we must likewise procure subsistence of all kinds, (independantly of the money), that is to say, hay, straw, oats, for the winter ; bread, corn, cattle, horses, even men, to recruit our foreign troops. The war must not be prolonged ; and perhaps it may be necessary, according

ing to the events which may happen, between this time and the end of September, to make a downright desert before the line of the quarters, which it may be proper to keep during the winter, in order that the enemy may be under a real impossibility of approaching us: at the same time reserving for ourselves a bare subsistence on the route which may be the most convenient for us to take, in the middle of the winter, to beat up, or seize upon the enemy's quarters. That this object may be fulfilled, I cause the greatest assiduity to be used, in preparing what is necessary for having all your troops, without exception, well clothed, well armed, well equipped, and well refitted, in every respect, before the end of November, with new tents, in order that, if it should be advisable for the King's political and military affairs, you may be well able to assemble the whole, or part of your army, to act offensively, and with vigour, from the beginning of January; and that you may have the satisfaction to shew your enemies, and all Europe, that the French know how to act, and carry on war in all seasons, when they have such a general as you are, and a minister of the department of war, that can foresee, and concert matters with the general.

You must be sensible, Sir, that what I say to you may become not only useful and honourable, but perhaps even necessary, with respect to what you know, and of which I shall say more in my private letter.

M. DUC DE BELLEISLE.

MINORCA TAKEN IN 1708. An island in the Mediterranean Sea, formerly subject to Spain, but now to the English. Sir John Leake, with the assistance of Lieutenant-General Stanhope, was successful in the reduction of the island of Minorca. He arrived before Port Mahon the 25th of August, from whence he sent two third-rates to Majorca, to hasten the embarkation of the troops which were to

be furnished from that island. They returned the 1st of September, with a small number of fettees, laden with materials of war for the army; and the 3d, the Milford, and three Dutch men of war, with the Lieutenant-General, arrived, being followed by five third-rates, and 15 transports, with the land forces. That and the following day, the troops were all landed; upon which the inhabitants declared for King Charles. But the enemy had yet three strong holds in their hands.

It being soon after resolved in a council of war, that Sir John Leake, with part of the fleet, after they had landed what was necessary for the siege, should return to England, he set sail the 6th, leaving Sir Edward Whitaker with his squadron before Port Mahon. Being informed off Gibraltar, that some French men of war from Cadiz had taken some of our merchantmen near Cape Spartel, and carried them into that port, he left a squadron to cruize in that station, and pursuing his voyage, arrived at St. Helen's the 19th of October.

Sir John Leake being departed, Sir Edward Whitaker made preparation for attacking the castles of Port Mahon; but while the artillery, and all things necessary, were putting on shore, he ordered Captain Butler, in the Dunkirk, and Captain Fairborne, in the Centurion, to go and batter fort Fornelle, that the transports might safely ride into the harbour of that name. They anchored before it the 9th, and after some resistance, obliged the garrison, of about 50 men, to surrender prisoners of war. The 11th, at the sight of a detachment of our troops, and two of our men of war, the garrison of Ciutadella, consisting of 100 Frenchmen, and 100 Spaniards, surrendered likewise. The 17th, they began to play from their batteries on the two middlemost towers, and the line they supported; and having beat down the former, and made some breaches in the latter, they attacked and took the lines by storm, notwithstanding the enemy's fire from

M I S

from the three forts, with the loss only of Captain Stanhope of the Milford galley, the General's brother, and about 40 men killed and wounded. The enemy beat a parley the next morning, and the capitulation being agreed to, the General took possession of this important place the 19th.

In the castles and forts they found about 100 pieces of cannon, 3000 barrels of powder, and all things necessary for a good defence. The garrison, consisting of about 1000 men, half French half Spaniards, were to be transported to their respective countries: but the former were detained by way of reprisals, for the garrison of Xativa, treated by the French in the same manner. Thus we became possessed of Port Mahon, the advantage of which to our fleets, when in the Mediterranean, we have sufficiently experienced. See more under MAHON.

MIQUELON, ISLAND OF, TAKEN IN 1778. It is situated on the coast of Newfoundland; and at the peace of Paris, in 1762, was granted to the French, as well as the island of St. Peter, in order for them to cure the fish they caught on the banks of Newfoundland. But on their declaring in favour of America, Vice-Admiral Montague, then commanding on the Newfoundland station, sent Commodore Evans to seize those places, which he effected on the 14th of September, and entirely destroyed all their stages, &c. and embarked the settlers for France.

MIRANDA TAKEN IN 1762. A city of Tra los Montes, in Portugal, a frontier against Spain, near Leon, 26 miles south of Braganza. It is a place of some strength; and on the 9th of May, it was obliged to surrender to the forces of Spain, by the explosion of a powder magazine, by which the walls were so damaged, and two such breaches made, besides the loss of above 500 men buried in the ruins, that it was rendered untenable.

MISI'RA TAKEN IN 1770. This town is situated in the south part of the Morea, on the banks of the river Vasilipotomos,

M O H

55 miles from Corinth. It consists of the town, castle, and suburbs, strongly fortified, subject to the Turks. Captain Barker having routed 1000 Turks near this town, attacked it, and after two days siege, the enemy quitted both town and castle to the Russians, who plundered them of immense booty. This place was taken by Mohammed II. in 1457.

MOHATS, BATTLE AT. A town of Lower Hungary, situated on the Danube, 17 miles north-west from Esseck. In the year 1687, the Emperor of the Turks, and the Emperor of Germany being at war, their respective armies met here on the 4th day of August, and fought a desperate battle, of which the Turkish writers present us with the following account.

The two armies being very near, first try their fortunes by skirmishes, and then fall to work with their cannon, which doing most execution on the part of the Turks, the Germans were forced to give way. The Turks taking this for a flight, follow the enemy, who retreat towards the Danube. Yet, while the Viziar proceeds more slowly, by reason of his numbers, the Duke of Lorraine, the Imperial General, encamps at Mohats, where, having refreshed his troops, he set out for Zikli; but he had scarce left his camp, when a great number of Turkish horse appears, and attacks the Germans on all sides, as they moved slowly, in order to detain them till the Viziar came up with his whole army. After three days skirmishing, comes and posts himself in a little wood through which the Imperialists were to pass. Next day, which was the 4th of Shawal, (August 1st), he draws up his army; when observing the front of the Germans to be too wide for the wings to assist each other, commands his troops to annoy the enemy's right wing with continued, but slight attacks; and at the same time, to rush with their whole strength upon the left wing. The Turks accordingly fell upon the left wing with such fury, that they must needs have routed it,

* Q

but

but for the cannon placed among the enemy's soldiers, which killed great numbers of Othmans as they moved incautiously forward, and made them retreat to the wood. However, they attacked the same wing a second time, with a larger force, but with no better success than the first.

The Duke of Bavaria, who commanded that body, imagining the courage of the Turks to be abated by these two repulses, leads his troops to attack them in the wood; but before he could execute his design, he sees the Othmans advancing in a body against him. Hereupon, he ordered his cannon to be placed in the front, loaded with small bullets and pieces of iron, which did such execution, that they were forced to retire in haste. The Duke follows them, but had scarce continued the pursuit an hour, when to his great surprise, he sees the Othman camp entire, and fortified with a strong trench in so short a time. However, the trenches being demolished by the Imperial cannon, the enemy penetrate into the camp itself, and put to the sword almost all the Janissaries, deserted by their horse. The Viziar, perceiving things to be desperate, with a few only escapes by flight; leaving the whole camp a prey to the victors, who pursue them with their horse, when he was out of their reach.

Our historians relate this action with different circumstances from the Turkish. Their account of the battle is this: The Duke of Lorraine, joined by the Duke of Bavaria, Prince Louis of Baden, Caprara, Heusler, and other generals, having passed the Drave, on the 18th of July, marched to Esseck, and next day advanced towards the Viziar, who was strongly and regularly encamped under that fortress, by the direction of some French engineers: for at this time, the French began to enter into a confidence with the Turks. The Imperialists finding it impossible either to draw them out to a battle or force their camp, which was impregnable, and being themselves exposed by their situation to 150

pieces of the enemy's cannon, as well as in want of provision and forage, they determined to repass the Drave. The Turks, believing this to be a kind of flight, made several attacks on their rear; but being repulsed by the signal address of the generals, they suffered them to cross the river unmolested, without laying hold of the great advantages which the passage of it would have given them.

The Imperial army having passed the Drave, encamped on the 28th near Mohats, where they were joined by 5000 German foot, and 1000 horse. Next day, on advice that the Viziar began to pass that river, all things were disposed for a battle; and the Duke, the better to invite him to it, still retreated, being followed by the enemy, who were reported to be 80,000 strong, besides attendants. At length, on the 12th of August, when the Duke had advanced with his right wing within an hour's march of Siclos, the Elector of Bavaria, who commanded the left, was attacked by 8000 Turkish horse, supported by 6000 Janissaries, who had the night before intrenched themselves on the side of a hill, from whence they fired many volleys on the cavalry. But Prince Louis of Baden, having observed a very advantageous post on the side of the same hill, he was ordered to take it, which he did with admirable success; for the Janissaries having fired three volleys, and the Sephis as often furiously charged the rear-guard, the brave Elector set his men firm against the frequent and forcible attacks of the enemy. These not being able to endure the fire and unshaken order of the Imperialists, betook themselves to a disorderly and precipitate flight; so that the horse breaking in upon the foot, trampled down the Janissaries, and drove them back to their trenches; into which the Germans entered at the same time, and put the whole army to a shameful rout, leaving their camp, with all their tents and baggage behind them. There were found in the camp 67 pieces of cannon,

1000 kintals of powder, of match 400; 8000 cannon-balls, 3000 bombs and carcasses, 10,000 grenades, arms of all sorts, 2000 oxen, 500 horses, and other animals, besides great plenty of provisions. In this battle, 8000 Janissaries with their Aga were killed, 3000 others drowned, and 2000 taken prisoners. Of the Imperialists only 1000 were slain.

Near this place, on August the 29th, 1520, was fought another battle. Solyman, Emperor of the Turks, having invaded Hungary with an army of 300,000 strong, Louis II. King of that country and of Bohemia, a weak and inexperienced prince, advanced rashly to meet him with a body of men which did not amount to 30,000. With an imprudence still more unpardonable, he gave the command of those troops to Paul Tomori, a Franciscan Friar, Archbishop of Golocza. This awkward general, in the dress of his order, girt with its cord, marched at the head of the troops; and hurried on by his own presumption, as well as by the impetuosity of the nobles, who despised danger, but were impatient of long service, fought this fatal battle, in which the King, the flower of the Hungarian nobility, and upwards of 20,000 men, fell the victims of his folly and ill conduct. Solyman, after this victory, seized and kept possession of several towns of the greatest strength in the southern provinces of Hungary, and over-running the rest of the country, carried near 200,000 persons into captivity.

MOLWITZ, BATTLE AT. A little town of Silesia, situate about three miles from Creiss, and 40 south from Breslau. In the year 1741, when half the powers in Europe were busying themselves about the election of an Emperor, Frederick III. the present King of Prussia, who saw the general confusion, marched an army of 60,000 men directly into Silesia. His pretensions were to four duchies, which his family had formerly acquired by purchases, and by acts of confraternity, which his ancestors not being able to maintain, had been

obliged to relinquish. The Queen of Hungary was incensed to find herself attacked in the day of her distress, by a prince to whom she had given no sort of provocation; and his Prussian Majesty charged the court of Vienna with a design either to assassinate or carry him off by treachery: a design which was disowned with expressions of indignation and disdain; and which was founded in no other place than his own imagination. Both parties were now inflamed. The Queen ordered Count Neuperg to assemble a body of forces, and stop the progress of the Prussians in Silesia. Accordingly, on Monday the 10th day of April, 1741, the two armies met at Molwitz, and the engagement began about two o'clock in the afternoon. The Austrians at first drove back the left wing of the Prussians, commanded by Lieutenant-General Schuylemberg. But his Prussian Majesty having been informed that the Austrians were superior to him in cavalry, had intermixed grenadiers with his horse, by which means this confusion was recovered. The attack on the right wing of the Prussians was likewise very intrepid, but the heat of the action was on the left wing; which having been rallied, now repulsed the Austrians in turn, and pursued their advantage so well, that at six o'clock they began to retire, and made a retreat in very good order, and encamped under the cannon of Neiss, leaving the field of battle to the King, who dearly purchased this spot of ground. He lost at least 3000 men, besides his kinsman Frederick, Margrave of Brandenburg, and Lieutenant-General Schuylemberg. The loss of the Austrians, as they were defeated, must have been greater than that of the Prussians, though they endeavoured to conceal it; therefore there is no ascertaining it exactly; but according to all probability, it could not be less than 4000. Notwithstanding the King of Prussia remained master of the field of battle, the action was far from being decisive. The Austrians faced the Prussians several times

in their camp, and frequent skirmishes happened. The necessitous affairs of the Queen of Hungary, at length obliged General Neuperg to be recalled with his army. The King of Prussia then made a conquest of Silesia, for there was no opposition.

MONS, SIEGE OF. A city of the Austrian Netherlands, situated on a hill, near the confluence of the rivers Haine and Trouille, about 22 miles south-east from Tournay. The brilliancy of the campaign of 1690, had so much revived the military genius of Louis XIV. that he had a desire to taste again of war, and make some campaigns yet in his old age. All things had been prepared for opening the campaign for 1691, very early with the siege of Mons. Oats were bought up for the subsistence of the cavalry instead of forage. The King set out from Versailles the 1st of March, and put himself at the head of his army, composed of 30,000 horse, and 70,000 foot. The Marechal de Luxemburg begged his Majesty, that he would permit the ladies of the court to partake of the pleasures and advantages of the field with the generals; thinking that the siege of Mons (the Confederates not being able to disturb them in it) would at the same time afford leisure enough to divert themselves in their tents, which the King very readily granted, designing to make this campaign gallant in appearance, as well as glorious in victory.

A few days after the King's arrival, Mons was invested and besieged in form. Whilst the artillery fired upon the place, and the soldiers kept the trenches, the generals had balls in their tents, to entertain the ladies of the court who had followed the army. Louis seemed to be young again, and pleased himself as much with the conversation of the fair, as the youngest general that was there. The court of France never made war with less danger, and more pleasure.

The lines being brought to perfection, the cannon began to play from the batte-

ries with incredible fury; one battery seconding the other without intermission, and with so much dispatch, that, by the confession of the most expert engineers, never any artillery did greater execution. Twenty-four mortars, and 60 pieces of cannon, were continually employed against the place. There was about 1,000,000 weight of powder laid up in the camp for the supply of them. The King, betwixt the siege and his diversion, was day and night in motion. He visited the trenches once or twice daily, encouraging every one to do his duty, with such success that both the officers and soldiers shewed the utmost eagerness in out-braving one another. They frequently worked uncovered, and carried their fascines at noon day, in spite of the continual fire of the garrison, to the trenches. The besieged seemed to have put their chief hopes in their artillery, having not made one sally during the whole siege. The only place that was defended with much gallantry was a horn-work, which the French, making their way through the grenades and carcasses of the enemy, carried sword in hand. The citizens of Mons were all along in hopes that King William would come to their relief; and in effect, he marched with an army of 44,000 men as far as Hall, within six leagues of Mons; but finding himself not strong enough to attack the French army, he remained in that post till after the surrender of the place, which perceiving itself not in a condition to sustain a general assault, came to a capitulation, after a siege of sixteen days.

After the taking of Mons, the troops on both sides returned to quarters of refreshment, and the rest of the campaign was spent in marches and countermarches, without any remarkable action. The Confederates had boasted, ever since the beginning of the summer, that they would besiege some place or other in Flanders. They attacked Beaumont, a small place without much defence, the garrison consisting only of 150 men.

The

M O N

The Duke of Marlborough, after the battle of Blaregnies, or Malplaquet, resolved on the siege of Mons. On the 18th of September, 1709, he ordered and hastened the march of the artillery and ammunition waggons, designed for that enterprize: a great number of horses were sent from the army, to assist in bringing up the same to the camp; and the 19th, the Duke of Marlborough removed his head quarters to Havre. The Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, having taken the necessary measures to secure the march of the artillery, appointed the generals that were to command in this siege, under the Prince of Orange-Nassau. The latter gave an account of the dispositions made thereto, and the progress thereof till the 27th, in the two following letters to the States-General.

“ High and Mighty Lords,

I received with due respect your High Mightinesses letter of the 16th instant, in which you express your satisfaction in my conduct, shewn in the battle of Taifnieres, or Malplaquet; and as this declaration is very acceptable to me, so it shall animate me for the future, not to regard any pains or trouble, but ever to sacrifice my life in the service of your High Mightinesses, in hopes to deserve your favour and affection more and more.

The siege of Mons being resolved upon, I have the honour to command it, and under me, of the infantry, the Lieutenant-Generals Pattendorf, Rantzau, and Dohna; the Major-Generals Lord North and Grey, Sacken, Els, Ammama, and Ivoy; the Brigadiers Evans, Earl of Orrery, Weecks, Horst, Rechteren, and Ockinga: of the cavalry, Lieutenant-General Schullemburg; the Major-Generals Stain, Chanclos, and Cheus; and the Brigadiers Fabricus and Hunderbein.

The most part of the 30 battalions and 30 squadrons, appointed for the siege, being arrived in this camp, I repaired hither on the 20th instant, and the projects of

M O N

the directors of the approaches, in respect to the attacks, being approved on, it was, with the advice of the field deputies of your High Mightinesses, and the Princes of Savoy and Marlborough, resolved to open the trenches to-morrow night, if every thing requisite and necessary thereto be ready in two several places, viz. at the gate of Bertamont, where the chief attack will be, and the gate of Havre. This evening, 100 soldiers, and 100 workmen, are ordered to possess themselves of a mill on the Trouille, and thereby to cut off the enemy's provisions on that side. The Sieur Dru de Castillon, captain of the regiment of Guethem, and a peasant who offered himself voluntarily, have been ordered to drain the inundations between St. Guislain and Mons, to execute which, 150 pioneers, with a sufficient guard to support them, are commanded, and they are to begin that work to-morrow.

Thirty squadrons, under the command of a lieutenant-general, two major-generals, and two brigadiers, have been ordered to guard the artillery hither, which is to break up from Brussels to-morrow: all the other posts are, for their better security, assigned to the commanding officers.

In the meantime, nothing is omitted for making the necessary preparations to continue this important siege with a happy success, &c.

Signed,

J. W. F. Prince of Orange and Nassau.”

From the camp before Mons,

September 23, 1709.

The other Letter, dated the 26th of September, was as follows:

“ High and Mighty Lords,

On the 23d, I had the honour to give your High Mightinesses an account of my arrival in this camp, and what had been done to that time, in the preparation towards the prosecuting of this siege.

The

The persons who were ordered to drain the inundations between Conde and Mons, did so happily execute these orders, that the water on one side is already fallen above six feet.

The design of cutting off the mills on the Trouille, has likewise had good success, the garrison therein, consisting of 24 men, under the command of an officer, surrendered prisoners of war, without any resistance; whereupon a beginning was made to draw off the water on that side likewise.

Last night, at half an hour after nine, the trenches were opened at the attack of Bertamont, with all the success imaginable. A parallel of 550 feet was drawn before the horn-work of that gate, with a line of communication from the village of Hyron to the parallel aforesaid, and another was begun from the height of the road of Bavay; but the time falling too short, it could not be joined to the other. We had, on this occasion, three men killed; and one major, one captain, one subaltern, one engineer, and 54 common soldiers wounded. On the attack of the gate of Havre, Engineer de Boffe run a parallel along the foot of the glacis, but an unforeseen accident incapacitated him to draw a communication with his line on the rear, which was the reason that it could not certainly be known what number were killed and wounded on that side. I was only informed, that Lieutenant-General Cadogan, his aid-de-camp, and another officer, who had advanced too near, were wounded.

The Engineer Rietquetseler, with 300 soldiers, 100 pioneers, four pieces of cannon, and the necessary ammunition and fascines, were ordered to make themselves masters of the redoubts of Nimy; but the men and other requisites not being ready time enough last night, that design was deferred till to-morrow morning, &c.

Signed,

J. W. F. Prince of Orange and Nassau.

P. S. After the concluding of these, I received advice, that the redoubt of Nimy had been forced this day, wherein were found two pieces of cannon, 25 men, an officer, and a subaltern. This afternoon the enemy made a sally upon our trenches, on the attack of Havre, with 300 men, on which occasion, the English regiment of Hill had about 60 men killed and wounded; but being sustained by the regiment of Prince Albert, the enemy was obliged to retire with some loss."

The 27th, Lieutenant-General Wilks joined the army, with five battalions and ten squadrons from Duillemont. The two days following the besiegers carried on their approaches, as much as the badness of the weather would allow of, and finished their batteries. The 30th, another convoy of ammunition and artillery being arrived, 32 pieces of cannon were brought to the batteries, at the attack of the gate of Bertamont, and 16 to those at the gate of Havre. It is remarkable, that the Allies made no lines of circumvallation at this siege; a plain mark they were no ways apprehensive of the enemy; nor did not think them so formidable as the Marechal de Villars endeavoured to persuade the King his master that they were.

The 1st of October, pursuant to the disposition made the night before, Major-General Ivoy, with a detachment, advanced in the morning to attack the horn-work and the redoubt without the park-gate, which covered the mills where the besieged used to grind their corn. In this service four pieces of cannon and two howitzers were used, which had not fired above three rounds, when the enemy seeing the Confederates, who had marched a considerable way up to the waist in water, ready to make an assault, yielded themselves prisoners of war, to the number of 54 men, one captain, and two lieutenants; but the officers were permitted to return into the town.

By

By the taking of these works, in which the besiegers found 40 sacks of meal, two pieces of cannon, and some ammunition, they became masters of a sluice, which was of great use for letting out the water; and the same day they began to fire from 26 pieces of cannon. The 2d, nothing past of any moment. The 3d, the weather being become fair, the besiegers obliged the enemy to quit a small redoubt, on the right of the gate of Havre, and continued their approaches, with very little loss at both attacks, till the 8th, when they were not above ten paces from the counterscarp of the horn-work at the gate of Havre, which they attacked that day, and after half an hour's resistance, lodged themselves on the covered way, with the loss only of 60 men killed and wounded, and among the latter Colonel Hara, of the English artillery, and Captain Petit of the guards. They perfected their approaches, lodged themselves on the covered way of the horn-work at the gate of Bertamont, and begun to batter the face of that work, from two batteries of 12 pieces of cannon each.

From the 8th to the 16th, nothing happened worthy of notice, only that the besiegers continued to bombard the place. The 16th, in the morning, 400 grenadiers, sustained by 500 fusileers, and 700 workmen, attacked the second counterscarp of the horn-work at the gate of Havre, which the enemy quitted after a short resistance; and thereupon, the Allies made a good lodgement, and removed their batteries to the pallisades, to batter the horn-work in breach. At seven in the morning, they began with a great discharge of bombs and grenades, to attack the horn-work of Bertamont, by which the enemy were so much annoyed, that when the besiegers had mounted the breach, they found, to their great amazement, that the besieged had quitted both the ravelin and the horn-work, and they lodged themselves therein with very little loss. They took at the same time, a little out-work, on the right

of the horn-work, without losing one man, and in it a lieutenant and fifteen soldiers prisoners.

They began the 18th, at the attack of Bertamont, to remove the batteries into the horn-work, in order to batter the bastions, and continued to work on them with all possible diligence. The 19th, in the morning, their batteries began to fire upon the face of the horn-work at the gate of Havre, and continued to do so, with very good success, till the 20th about noon, when the breaches being almost practicable, and the besiegers making preparations for an attack, they were prevented by the enemy's beating a parley, and hanging out white flags at both attacks, to signify their desire to capitulate. Hostages were hereupon exchanged, and the enemy having sent to M. de Sonnegar, major-general, M. Grimaldi, a brigadier, and M. Lellier; the Allies, on their side, sent into the town Major-General Ranck, Brigadier Orkinga, and Colonel Alberti.

The French hostages, having dined with the Prince of Nassau, near the Bertamont attack, went in the afternoon to the Duke of Marlborough's quarters, where Prince Eugene was at the same time; and having delivered in their proposals, consisting of twenty-two articles, returned into the town in the evening with their Highnesses' answer. They came out again the next morning, and after some debates, accepted such terms as the Confederate generals thought fit to grant them: by which they were allowed to march out with other marks of honour, but without cannon or mortars.

The articles were signed about ten at night, at Prince Eugene's quarters, by that Prince, the Duke of Marlborough, and the Field-Deputies of the States-General, on the one part, and General Grimaldi, Governor of the town on the other: and immediately after, 500 men took possession of the gate of Nimy.

The reduction of this important place, after the memorable and bloody battle of Malplaquet,

Malplaquet, was a plain demonstration that the Allies obtained in that action, something more substantial than the name of a victory; since the enemy, who had hazarded a battle to prevent the siege of this town, did not make the least motion to relieve it; notwithstanding the assurances given by the Marechal de Villars and Boufflers to his most Christian Majesty, that he would not lose an inch of ground by that action; and their boasts of marching towards the Confederate army, if the King's service required it.

The 23d, the garrison marched out with all the marks of honour allowed them by the capitulation; besides which, the Confederate generals granted them two pieces of cannon and one mortar, by way of compliment. The whole did not exceed 100 men, the rest being either sick or wounded; and a great number of Walloons and others having stayed behind in the town, to lift themselves in the service of the Allies. Count Dohna, who was appointed to command in that place, marched in at the same time with a detachment of troops, which were to be in garrison during the winter. Of the British troops employed in this service, Colonel Hill received a hurt in his side, Colonel Clayton was dangerously wounded in the eye, and Colonel Foxton and Major Mortimer were killed.

The French army, commanded by Marechal Saxe, took Mons in 1746, with very little trouble.

MONTI-CHRISTI, ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1780. A settlement situated on the north side of Hispaniola, or St. Domingo, in the West-Indies. Captain Cornwallis, with a Squadron from Jamaica, being on a cruize off this place, fell in with, on the morning of the 20th of April, four sail of French ships of the line and a frigate, with a number of merchant ships under their convoy. Our ships, consisting of the Lion of 64 guns, Bristol of 50, and Janus of 44, formed the line ahead, and were chased by the French, who came

within gun-shot at five o'clock in the evening, and a running fight was maintained during the whole night; the enemy not choosing to go along-side of our ships, though they had it in their power. The morning of the 21st was calm, and the Janus being near, the French Commodore kept up a constant and well-directed fire, which obliged him to take the advantage of a light air of wind to sheer off, with the loss of his mizen-top-mast, and fore-top-gallant-mast. The Lion and Bristol towed with their boats to the assistance of the Janus, which brought on a general firing for two or three hours. The remainder of the day was employed by the enemy in repairing their damages; and just before sun-set, they made sail again after our ships, but did not come within gun-shot the whole night. Soon after day-light on Wednesday morning, the 22d, Captain Cornwallis saw three sail to the leeward, which he imagined, and afterwards found to be the Ruby, and the Niger and Pomona frigates. The French immediately hauled their wind, and Captain Cornwallis chased them for five hours, but they declined the combat, notwithstanding the Janus was disabled; and Captain Cornwallis had only two 64 and one 50 gun ship, to oppose to four sail of the enemy's line of 74 guns each, under the command of M. de la Mothe Piquet. The French fired so injudiciously, that there were only 12 men killed and wounded in our three ships.

MONTREAL, TOWN OF, TAKEN IN 1760. It is situated on an island of the same name in the river St. Laurence, 60 leagues south-west of Quebec, N. America. For an account of which see the following letter.

Copy of a Letter from Major-General Amherst to the Right Hon. Mr. Secretary Pitt, dated Camp at Montreal, Sept. 8, 1760.

On the 26th of August, I proceeded to this place. From the 26th to the 30th, I

was

was employed in repairing some part of Fort William Augustus, mending batteaus, and fitting out the vessels, besides making such preparations as I judged essentially necessary for the passage of the army down the river.

On the 31st I set out, rowed 24 miles, and encamped on Isle au Chat. The rapids were more frightful than dangerous.

September 1st, I passed the Long Saut, marched covering parties on the shore; the boats were obliged to row in single file, and keep at some distance; this took up great time, though the current of the river was violent. The rapids were full of broken waves; the batteaus took in water; a corporal and three men of the royal Highlanders were drowned. I encamped at Johnson's Point, 14 miles from Isle au Chat. I sent parties forward on the Lake. Sir William Johnson went to an Indian village, Asquesashua, to assure them of protection on their good behaviour.

September 2d, I rowed 24 miles down Lake St. Francis, and encamped at Point au Beaudet. M. la Corne, with a party, had been here, and at the Indian village. very violent rain and wind came on at night: luckily our boats were in sheltered coves.

September 3d, the bad weather continuing, the army halted: a scouting party brought in a prisoner from the Cedars.

September 4th, the army was in their boats soon after day-break. The weather was favourable for passing the worst part of the river; but I am sorry to acquaint you, the rapids were the occasion of 84 men being drowned. We lost likewise 29 batteaus of regiments, 17 of artillery, with some artillery and stores. Seventeen whale-boats, and one row galley, were saved: the guns, with some stores and provisions, will be saved. I encamped this night at Isle Perrot, about two miles from the river, with the regulars. It was too late for the greatest part of the artillery and the Provincials to proceed there, and they encamped on the river side.

NUMB. XXXVI.

September 5th, the inhabitants of the island had all run into the woods, and abandoned their houses: some were taken, and some came in. I had the oath of allegiance tendered to them, and I put them in quiet possession of their houses; and they seemed as much surprised with their treatment, as they were happy with it. The necessary repairs of boats put it out of my power to proceed this day. The remains of the artillery and the Provincial regiments joined me.

September 6th, the army was in their boats soon after day-break. I rowed in four columns by the right, as I intended to land on my left, at La Chine, on the island of Montreal, about three leagues from my last camp: the weather was favourable, and I landed without opposition: some flying parties run into Montreal, after a few shots. To make the most of the day I could, I marched on: the parties had broke up one bridge, which was soon repaired: and after a march of two leagues, I formed the troops on a plain before Montreal, where we lay the night on our arms; and I got up two 12 pounders, five 6, and five 3 pounders, of light artillery. I left the New-York troops, and two Connecticut regiments, for the security of the boats at La Chine.

September 7th, in the morning, two officers came to an advanced post, with a letter from the Marquis de Vaudreuil, referring me to what one of them, Le Colonel Bougainville, had to say. The conversation ended with a cessation of arms till twelve o'clock, at which time the proposals came. I returned mine, and wrote to the Marquis de Vaudreuil. This was followed by another letter from the Governor: I sent my answer. I then received a letter from M. de Levis, which I answered. The troops lay on their arms at night; and soon after day, I had a letter from the Marquis de Vaudreuil, which I answered, and sent Major Abercrombie into the town, to bring me the articles of capitulation, signed by the Marquis de Vaudreuil,

* R

Vaudreuil, of which I have sent him a duplicate signed by me; and Colonel Haldiman, with the grenadiers and light infantry of the army, has taken possession of a post, and will proceed to-morrow in fulfilling the articles of capitulation. I thought it better, from the number of battalions, to oblige them not to serve during the present war, than to encumber England with them as prisoners of war. I shall do myself the honour of sending the colours of the battalions to you by the next occasion."

In the disturbances between Great Britain and her Colonies, a party of Americans attempted to surprise this town, the 25th of September, 1775, but were repulsed. Nevertheless, it was obliged to capitulate to them the 12th of November following. General Burgoyne retook it the 15th of June, 1776.

MONTSERRAT, ENGAGEMENT OFF IN 1759. One of the Caribbee islands in the West-Indies. For the particulars of which, see the following account of the engagement which happened to the leeward of Montserrat the 3d of November, between his Majesty's ship Buckingham, of 65 guns, Richard Tyrrel, Esq. commander, and three French men of war, which were convoying a fleet of merchantmen from St. Eustatia to Martinico.

"On the 2d instant, at eight in the evening, his Majesty's ship Buckingham sailed from St. John's Road in Antigua, and at five next morning (Montserrat then bearing W. half S. distant seven miles) chased and brought to two sail, which proved to be English privateers, and at nine chased another sail, which proved to be the sloop Weazel, Captain Bowles. At twelve o'clock, (Montserrat bearing E. N. E. distant five leagues), Captain Tyrrel saw three sail bearing W. and by S. standing to the southward, on which he crowded all sail, and at once perceived a fleet of 19 sail; he then made the Weazel's signal to chase. At two o'clock, Captain Tyrrel discovered a French ship of 74 guns,

the Florissant, one of 38, the other of 20. He cleared ship, and got every thing ready to engage. The rest of the fleet were, a small frigate, an armed ship, and 14 sail of sloops; all which were to the windward of the men of war. At half past two, the French men of war formed a line ahead, the Florissant hoisting a red flag at the mizen-topmast-head, and a white jack at her ensign-staff.

At three, the Weazel was ahead of the Buckingham, and fired two shot, which the Florissant and one of the frigates returned. On this Captain Tyrrel made the Weazel's signal to come in, and ordered her to keep close under the Buckingham's stern. At half past three, the Florissant fired her stern-chase at the Buckingham, which Captain Tyrrel did not return till he got nearer, and then repaid it briskly.

At four, the largest frigate bore away under the Buckingham's lee, fired her broadside, and received one from the Buckingham, on which she thought fit immediately to sheer off. Captain Tyrrel still continued to fire his bow-chase on the Florissant, and she her stern-chase on the Buckingham, who also received several fires from the 28 gun frigate. But Capt. Tyrrel finding he could not by this means bring the enemy to a general engagement, he ordered the Buckingham ayaw, which brought her broadside to bear on the Florissant, and immediately poured it in, great guns and small arms. This the enemy briskly returned; and at the same time, the 38 gun frigate hauled her round, came under the Buckingham's stern, and raked her. Several broadsides were exchanged in this manner, till at half an hour past five, coming to pistol-shot distance, the fire grew extremely hot on both sides. The Buckingham now fired full broadsides of great guns, and small arms from the tops, poop, and gang-ways, which, in a little time, silenced the Florissant; and her white jack at the ensign-staff was then observed to be struck, and never afterwards.

terwards hoisted. Her red flag was also lowered from the mizen-topmast-head, as far as the mizen-peak.

At half an hour past six, the *Florissant* fired only two guns, but Captain Tyrrel still kept up his fire of great guns and small arms.

At a quarter before seven, the two ships fell aboard: the *Florissant*'s jib-boom run in between the *Buckingham*'s main and mizen masts; and her fore-yard was likewise foul of the *Buckingham*'s main-yard. They remained some little time in that position; and it was observed from the *Buckingham*'s tops, and by Captain Frey, with the marines on the poop and gangways, that there was not a man on the enemy's poop or quarter deck to fire at; and the few that remained in the tops were in such confusion, that they threw several hand-grenades without lighting the fusee.

At seven o'clock, Captain Tyrrel got every thing ready for boarding, which the enemy prevented by sheering off just at the time it was to have been put in execution. On this the men cheerfully run back to the great guns, which were loaded with round and grape shot, and round and double-headed shot; and at twelve yards distance the whole broadside was poured into the enemy, with volleys of small arms from the tops, poop, and gangways, in such a manner, that not a shot could miss. The enemy all this time being driven from their quarters, and the ship still remaining in the same position, Captain Tyrrel had leisure to repeat the fire; but a breeze then springing up, it sheered round the *Florissant*, and brought her stern to the *Buckingham*. The enemy took this opportunity of hoisting all the sail they could crowd, and made off, being favoured by the darkness of the night, and the great damage the *Buckingham* had received in her rigging; her tiller rope being shot away, all her braces and bowlines gone, her sails to pieces and aback, her masts, yards, and standing rig-

ging much damaged, and the ship under no command. During all the engagement the 38 gun frigate raked the *Buckingham* whenever she could.

Captain Tyrrel had the misfortune to lose three fingers from his right hand, and received several contusions in his head, arms, and body. We had also the great misfortune to lose Lieutenant Marthal, a gallant and brave officer. Lieutenant Harris, of the marines, and Mr. Winterborne, the master, were both dangerously wounded. In all, the *Buckingham* had 7 men killed, and 46 wounded, two of which are since dead.

We shall add no encomiums on the behaviour of the officers or men belonging to the *Buckingham*; what that must have been, the facts contained in the foregoing narrative sufficiently declare. Captain Tyrrel laboured under this disadvantage; that from his former conduct, great things were expected from him whenever he came to be opposed in action. However, on this occasion, he has far surpassed our most sanguine expectations, heightened as they were. Nor could the bravery of our enemies be denied, had they not ungenerously given in to a measure fit hardly to be named of the worst of pirates, and common sea robbers. Their great guns were stuffed with star langrage, pieces of cast metal, and other such mortifying rubbish; and their small arms were loaded with chewed bullets; samples of which are now on board the *Buckingham*, and ready to be produced. Their langrage was a square bar of iron four inches long, notched on the angles to make the wound less curable. This is a practice mean and sordid in the highest degree, as it is of no advantage in the action, but only serves to add future languishing torments to the wounds received in battle, and exhibits an instance of French politeness, French honour.

We hear the men of war are got into the *Granades*, and that the *Florissant* is an entire wreck, her whole side being one

port, having seven feet water in her hold, and all her guns and stores taken out. The French confess they have lost 140 men, but it is imagined they lost upwards of 300.

MONZHEER, OR MONGHEER, TAKEN IN 1764. A town situated in the province of Bengal, East-Indies; for the particulars of which see the following letters; and as this rupture began unexpectedly, we think it requisite to lay before our readers the reasons that occasioned it.

When Lord Clive left Bengal in January, 1760, the political state of the province was as follows:

Our alliance with the Nabob, Jaffier Ally Cawn, had continued unfringed three years, and we had rendered him very signal services.

Our character throughout the empire was respected and admired; our military reputation in particular was in its highest lustre.

The force left by Lord Clive was greater than had been seen in the country since the battle of Plessey, and there was no enemy to contend with but the Shahzada, son to the Mogul, who had never dared to make a stand against us, when we had scarce half the force.

Yet in a few months, by the ill conduct of Ramnaran, deputy nabob of Bahar, the Shahzada gained such an advantage, that the government was obliged to make head against him every way. In a second engagement some advantage was gained over the Shahzada by the young nabob, son to Jaffier Ally Cawn, assisted by us; but before it could be sufficiently improved, a stop was put to all operations by the death of the young nabob, who was killed by lightning, as he was sleeping in his tent, on the 20th of July.

This event threw Jaffier Ally Cawn into the greatest distress; he had no other child grown up to manhood; and though nobody would have attempted his life, while there was a successor to revenge his death, yet he now became suspicious and

apprehensive, and not without reason. He was pressed on every side for money; some provinces were in rebellion, his army mutinying, and his friends the English in almost equal distress, the provinces that had been mortgaged to them paying little or no revenue, no money from Europe, and the Nabob greatly in arrear at the same time. The gentlemen of Fort St. George wrote pressing for money, declaring they could not carry on the war without it. There was an investment to be provided, and a large army to pay.

At this juncture Cossim Ally Cawn, son-in-law to the Nabob, came down to Mr. Vansittart, to consult with him on the distresses of the state. The gentlemen of the secret committee seemed determined to have him appointed minister, upon which a treaty was made on the 15th of September, 1760, between Cossim Cawn and Mr. Vansittart, in which it was stipulated,

I. That Jaffier Ally Cawn should continue in his dignities; that all affairs should be transacted in his name, and that a suitable income should be allowed for his expences.

II. That Cossim Cawn should be deputy, and administer the government, and succeed to the nabobship at Jaffier's death.

III. That firm friendship and union should subsist between us and Cossim, his enemies and friends to be ours.

IV. The English army should assist Cossim against all his enemies, its charges being paid, for which the lands of Burdwan, Middinport, and Chittigong, shall be assigned; the Company to stand to all losses, and receive all the profits of these three countries.

Against this treaty several of the council protested.

Of what happened in consequence of it, the following account is given by Mr. Vansittart, in a memorial, the date of which does not appear.

“The Subah Jaffier Ally Cawn was extremely tyrannical, avaricious, and indolent; and the people about him being abject

abject slaves, or the instruments of his vices, there was no chance of having the government properly conducted but by their removal. He attributed the ill success of his affairs to imaginary plots and contrivances, and sacrificed numberless lives without mercy to his excess of jealousy.

An order was sent to Jessaret Cawn, the Nabob of Dacca, to put to death all the survivors of the family of the Nabobs Allworde Cawn, Shamut Jung, and Suraja Dowla, but upon his declining to obey it, the messenger, who had private instructions to execute this tragedy in case of the others refusal, massacred them all, with about 20 women, their attendants.

Executions of this kind had made the Nabob the dread and detestation of all good men, and he necessarily became a prey to people of mean extraction and abject dispositions, who sought only to make themselves rich by oppression, which increased taxes, and occasioned a scarcity of provisions.

The Nabob, immersed in sensuality, was wholly indifferent about his affairs. No money came into his treasury, nothing was paid to his army, his troops mutinied and surrounded his palace, threatening his life, which they would certainly have taken away, had not his son-in-law, the present Subah, Cossim Ally Cawn, become answerable, and paid them a large sum out of his own treasury. This happened last June, yet the danger was no sooner over, than he fell back into his former lethargy; the same unworthy ministers managed his affairs, and another month would hardly have passed before he would have been cut off by his own Seapoys, and the city became a scene of plunder and disorder.

Two hostile armies were also in the field, and waited only for the fair weather to advance; the Shahzada towards Patna, and the Beerboon Rajah towards Muxadavad. The Rajahs of Bissinpoor, Rangies, and the other countries bordering upon the mountains, were ready to shake off

their dependence, and had already offered considerable supplies to the Beerboon Rajah. The Rajah of Curroch had committed open hostilities, and had taken possession of all the country about Bogglepoor, which entirely stopped the communication between the two provinces on that side of the river. In a word, the whole country seemed ripe for an universal revolt. To encounter all these difficulties, there was nothing but troops without pay, from whom no great efforts could be expected.

All who are now in Bengal, and acquainted with the transactions of government, will bear witness that this is a true state of the fact. Affairs were therefore at an extremity no longer to be neglected without manifest danger, and I was resolved to use my utmost endeavours to get these bad ministers removed; in order to which, I judged it convenient to carry with me a detachment of Europeans and Seapoys, under a pretence of sending them with Colonel Caillaud to reinforce the army at Patna.

In the conversations I had with the Nabob, I took occasion to represent to him in general terms, the bad management of his ministers, the universal disaffection of the country, and the desperate state of his as well as the Company's affairs. To convince him of the weakness of his administration, and to point out the means for their removal, I had prepared three letters, which, after a short and friendly introduction, I delivered to him.

The first represented that the English forces were unpaid; that the country forces were also unpaid, and therefore mutinous; that the Seapoys had endangered his life when Cossim Cawn interposed: that his ministers plundered and murdered the people, and were bringing desolation on the country: that provisions were scarcely to be procured on any terms: that the coin minted at Calcutta was not suffered to pass for its full value: that the war with Shahzada was not near a conclusion: that

that only a small part of the whole province of Patna remained in his possession: that all the lands and villages were in a state of ruin, and the chiefs every where ready to join the Shahzada. The letter concludes with these words: "After long consideration, I concluded that I would make one vigorous trial, immediately to remedy these evils; hoping, by God's assistance, to surmount all difficulties. For this reason I am come with great joy into your presence, and am happy in paying you my respects."

The second letter represented, that the troubles of Patna were owing to the non-execution of an order he himself had solicited from the Governor.

The third letter informs him, that the affairs of regulation, which were the objects of his visit, were submitted to his consideration in a separate address, containing seven articles, which address is not inserted in any publication yet made relating to this affair. It contains also a requisition of certain lands to pay the English troops and incidental expences, and intimates, that if what is required is not granted, recourse will be had to force.

The Subah seemed much affected by the perusal of these letters; and at length confessed himself, through age, and grief for the late loss of his son, incapable of struggling alone against so many difficulties; he desired that he might have time to consult with his friends. I told him, the men with whom he had lately advised were his greatest enemies; that his returning again to them could only be the means of augmenting his difficulties; that he had much better take the assistance of one from amongst his relations, on whose fidelity he might more safely rely. He named five or six, and amongst them Cossim Ally Cawn, who was, as he owned himself, the most proper; nevertheless, it was with the utmost difficulty I could prevail on him to send for him, and the jealousy he discovered on the occasion was such, that I saw he would never consent

without some sort of force to give the other the means of restoring order to his affairs. When Cossim Ally Cawn arrived at Mauraubaug, he seemed extremely apprehensive that the Nabob, instead of trusting him with the management of his affairs, would endeavour to get rid of him. I agreed, therefore, that he should not go to the Nabob's palace until measures were taken for his security. We resolved to give the Nabob the next day, the 19th, to reflect upon the letters before-mentioned, in hopes that he would propose some means of regulation. I heard nothing from him all day, but found by my intelligence that he had been in council with his old advisers, whose advice I was sure would be contrary to the welfare of the country in general, and that of the company in particular. I determined to act immediately on the Nabob's fears; there could not be a better opportunity than the night of the 19th afforded, it being the conclusion of the Gentoo feast, when all the principal people of that cast would be pretty well fatigued with their ceremonies. Accordingly I agreed with Colonel Caillaud that he should cross the river with the detachment between four and five in the morning, and having joined Cossim Ally Cawn and his people, march to the Subah's palace, and surround it just at day-break, being extremely desirous to prevent any disturbance or bloodshed. I wrote a letter to the Nabob, and delivered it to the Colonel, to send it to him when he should think most expedient. Measures were taken at the same time for seizing his ministers. The necessary preparations being accordingly made, the Colonel embarked with the troops, joined Cossim Ally Cawn without the least alarm, and marched into the court-yard of the palace, just at the proper instant, the gates of the inner court being shut. The Colonel formed his men without, and sent my letter to the Nabob, who was at first in a great rage, and threatened he would make what resistance he could, and take his

his fate ; but at length sent a message to Cossim Ally Cawn, informing him that he was ready to resign the seals, provided he would take the government upon him, discharge the arrears due to the troops, and pay the usual revenues to the king ; to save his life and honour, and give him an allowance sufficient for his maintenance. These conditions being agreed to, Cossim Ally Cawn was proclaimed, the troops took possession of the gates ; the general officers and persons of distinction made their acknowledgments ; and in the evening every thing was perfectly quiet, as if there had been no change. The people in general seemed much pleased with this revolution ; which was brought about without the least disturbance in the town, or a drop of blood spilt.

The Nabob did not think himself safe even one night in the city, and requested that he might be permitted to live in Calcutta, where he should be extremely happy, which was granted. Cossim Ally Cawn supplied him with boats, and suffered him to take away his women, with a reasonable quantity of jewels. I furnished him with a strong escort of Europeans and Seapoys, and intended to lodge him the first night at Herageib, but he chose to sleep in his boats. The next day I visited him with Colonel Caillaud ; he appeared reconciled with the loss of a power which he owned to be too much for his abilities to manage since the death of his son ; and the enjoyment of the remaining part of his days in peace and security, under the English protection, seemed to be the chief object of his wishes.

On the morning of the 22d he set out for Calcutta, and arrived there the 29th ; he was met by a deputation from the council, and treated with every mark of respect due to his former dignity.

Cossim Cawn, who had more abilities than his predecessor, applied himself to the regulation of his finances, and his measures were greatly facilitated by the total defeat of the Shahzada, which hap-

pened soon after, and the reduction of the rebel rajahs.

This strengthened the Nabob in his new power, and at the same time we imprudently gave up to his resentment Ramnaran, whose power was the only check upon him, and whose attachment we had often experienced on the most interesting occasions ; by this sacrifice we also lost the confidence of all the country powers.

The deposing Jaffier Ally Cawn had divided the council and settlement into two irreconcilable parties, and the new Nabob himself, not knowing how soon he might quarrel with his new friends, retired from his capital to a strong fort 300 miles from Calcutta, where he busied himself in forming an army on our model, receiving our Seapoys and their officers into his service, to teach his troops our discipline, and procuring a vast quantity of firelocks instead of metal locks, with a good train of field artillery.

In the meantime many disputes arose between us, concerning some incroachments in trade on our part, which the Nabob just complained of, and then checked by force.

Mr. Vansittart, unwilling to use force on his side, went up to the Nabob to adjust their differences, and at length concluded a treaty, which his council refused to ratify, because among other articles, there was one which subjected our servants to the Nabob's courts. In support of this refusal, they called upon the chiefs of the out-factories who had seats at the board ; and having over-ruled the Governor, they sent a deputation to the Nabob, consisting of Mr. Amyat the second, and some other gentlemen, to demand more favourable terms. The Nabob, however, asserted the validity of the treaty then in being ; and having a full treasury and a large army, he seized some boats near Patna for the duties which by that treaty were his right. Mr. Ellis, the chief at Patna, repelled force with force, and a skirmish ensued, which ended in the capture

ture of Patna by our people, with a great slaughter of the Nabob's people; the next day the Nabob retook the place, and all our troops were in their turn either killed or taken prisoners.

A party also overtook Mr. Amyat, and the other gentlemen of the deputation, while they were yet within the Nabob's reach, and having killed Mr. Amyat and Mr. Wollaston, both gentlemen of very amiable characters, took the rest prisoners. The council received advice of these transactions, proclaimed Jaffier Ally Cawn without the concurrence of the Governor; and Major Adams, the commanding officer, took the field."

The following is an Account sent by Major Adams, in a Letter dated at the Camp before Mongheer, the 5th of October, 1763, to the late Earl of Egremont, of the late Military Transactions in those Parts.

"After the treacherous murder of Mr. Amyat, and other gentlemen in his company, on the 3d of July, at Murshudabad, by the order of the Nabob Cossim Ally Cawn, I took the field by the order of the president and council of Fort William, with his Majesty's 84th regiment of foot, 150 of the Company's forces, two troops of European Cavalry, one of Black cavalry, 10 companies of Seapoys, and 12 pieces of cannon; and on the 10th proclaimed Jaffier Ally Cawn, Nabob of the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriza, as had been done some days before at Fort William.

On the 11th, six companies of our Seapoys with one piece of cannon, on their march from Birdawan to join the army, were attacked near Cutwa by a numerous body of the enemy's cavalry, who, by repeated efforts, broke our Seapoys three times, but by the prudent disposition and gallant behaviour of Lieutenant Glenn, who commanded them, the enemy were at last obliged to retire with a considerable loss. I immediately ordered an advanced party, which consisted of 50 Eu-

ropean infantry, a troop of cavalry, three companies of Seapoys, and two pieces of cannon, commanded by Captain Long of his Majesty's 84th regiment, to join Lieutenant Glenn, and dispossess the enemy of the village of Cutwa. They accordingly on the 14th attacked the enemy, and after a very obstinate resistance obliged them to quit the place with great loss, leaving three pieces of cannon.

On the 16th I crossed the Cossambazzar river with the army at Agurdub, and on the 19th in the morning I attacked the enemy, who were drawn out at Ballassara ready to receive me, opposite to the fort of Cutwa, having thrown up an intrenchment with several pieces of cannon in front of their right, and having on their left a marshy ground. Perceiving their disposition, I made a motion to their right in order to attack their left flank, which was open. This movement obliged them to alter their whole disposition; and immediately 2500 Patnan horse, and 1000 Seapoys, marched out to attack our right wing, which they did with great resolution, and bore our cannonade very well till within 50 yards of us, when our grape and a discharge of musquetry obliged them to fly with great precipitation, as did likewise their main body. Our Seapoys and cavalry pursued them with great slaughter; they ran towards the city of Murshudabad, leaving us all the cannon; and likewise abandoned the fort of Cutwa on the opposite side of the river. By the best accounts I could get, the enemy were about 10,000 horse and foot, and they had 7000 or 8000 killed, with their commanding officer Mahamud Tuchy Cawn, I proceeded after the fugitives, and arrived within two miles of the city on the 23d, and determined to attack them immediately, though considerably reinforced and strongly intrenched. But finding that their intrenchments were 14 or 15 feet high, and well defended with cannon, and that it would be impossible to get possession of them in the face of an enemy without a considerable

considerable loss. I therefore thought it advisable to make use of a feint, and accordingly ordered a small detachment to advance towards the south part of their works, where they had collected their principal force, in order to amuse them, whilst I marched the army at two in the morning of the 24th, round to the north-east; and at daylight attacked that part of their works where they had but a slight guard, and which they soon abandoned, as well as the city, and retired towards Seorcee, leaving us all their cannon.

I then proceeded to Saddockhang, where I halted four days to refresh the army, greatly fatigued by excessive hard duty, and almost incessant rains. Here I received advice, that the factory of Docca, which had been taken some days before by Cossim Ally Cawn's people, was retaken by Mess. Grant and Swinton's battalions of Seapoys, and that the latter was ordered with his battalion to join me immediately.

On the 29th, I again crossed the Cossimbazzar river at Nassapon, and was joined at Mahamudhore by Major Carnace with 100 Europeans, one battalion of Seapoys, one troop of Black cavalry, and two pieces of cannon from Bardawen.

August the 1st, I crossed Nuncas Nulla, which separated us from the enemy, over which I immediately ordered bridges to be thrown; and at four in the morning of the 2d, I marched the army over, leaving the baggage on an island, formed by the two Nullas, defended by a party of Seapoys and one piece of cannon. Between seven and eight o'clock I came within sight of the enemy's whole army, drawn up in order of battle, much more numerous than I expected; 8000 Seapoys, 20,000 horse, and 20 pieces of cannon, besides matchlock and rocket-men, composed their army according to the best accounts I could get; the artillery were all mounted in the English manner, and served by 200 Europeans of those taken at Patna, of which one company were artillery men; and their Seapoys were armed,

clothed, and accoutred like our own. The whole was divided into brigades, and posted in a very advantageous manner. I immediately began to form, and moved up within a very small distance of the enemy without receiving a shot, neither did they begin to cannonade till I began the attack, a circumstance never before known in India. After a very obstinate dispute of near four hours, they retired, leaving me all their cannon. Their cavalry charged the 84th regiment, when separated from the main body, with uncommon resolution in front and rear three several times within 20 yards; which having obliged the battalion to change its face, the enemy was repelled with loss.

About 2000 of the enemy lay dead on the field of battle; 80 Europeans and foreigners immediately came off to us, and 150 boats laden with military stores fell into our hands. The English of the Patna detachment would not enlist in Cossim Ally Cawn's service, they were therefore kept prisoners at Mongheer.

The enemy retired to Auda Nulla, a post which they had been fortifying for some time, and remarkably strong by nature, having in front a very considerable swamp, and protected on one flank by the mountains, and on the other by the river. Here they threw up a work, and mounted upwards of 100 pieces of cannon, having a very deep ditch in front, 54 feet broad, and full of water except towards the hills. We had no other method of carrying on approaches towards it, but on the bank of the river, on account of the swamp. The breadth of the dry ground did not exceed 200 yards. On the 21st of August I encamped within 3000 yards of the enemy's works, and began to throw up an intrenchment to protect the camp from any attempts of the enemy's cavalry, that my attention might not be taken off from the siege.

On the 24th at night, I advanced an approach under the bank of the river, and erected a redoubt for the protection of the

trenches within 1200 yards of the enemy's works, into which I ordered 120 Europeans, 300 Seapoys, and 3 pieces of cannon. On the 25th at noon, the enemy marched a considerable number of Seapoys to attack it, who were permitted to advance within 100 yards, when they received such a warm fire as to oblige them to retreat, leaving about 100 killed and wounded on the spot.

On the 27th, our approaches were carried on 450 yards farther, and a redoubt similar to the former was finished, but I could not get the grand battery completed before the 3d of September, on account of the difficulty of getting materials and the badness of the weather. This battery I opened in the morning with four 18 pounders, two 12 pounders, four howitzers, and one royal, at about 500 yards distance; at which time the enemy marched to attack our encampment in front and rear, but were easily repulsed. On the 4th, finding that our fire had no great effect on the enemy's mud work, and that there was no possibility of carrying it by the river, but by advancing our approaches and filling the ditch; and that the enemy's principal attention was taken up with our present attack, thinking that part of their works towards the hills quite secure by the large lake and swamp in front, I determined to attack that part in the morning, and accordingly ordered the two companies of European grenadiers, a company of French volunteers, and 500 grenadier Seapoys, to march at three in the morning, commanded by Captain Irwin of his Majesty's 84th regiment; to whose prudence and perseverance the success of the attempt is principally owing. They were supported by 1000 Seapoys and two pieces of cannon, and the whole line to follow and support them. This was accordingly put in execution in the morning, and we got possession of their whole works with a great deal of fatigue, but little loss in proportion to the importance of the affair. The numbers that were slain are incre-

dible, and the number drowned far exceeded the slain. About 1400 or 1500 horse were made prisoners, whom, after taking their horses and arms from them, I sent about their business, the first instance of the kind ever known in this country. Their consternation and terror is inconceivable. The roads, particularly at every piece of water, are strewed with dead carcasses; and they have never attempted to make any stand till we arrived here yesterday; though many places are fortified by nature, and require very little artificial assistance to render them impregnable, particularly the pass of Tiriagully, where they had mounted 13 pieces of cannon, all which they abandoned on the approach of our advanced guard.

Coffim Ally Cawn is retired with the principal remains of his army to Patna, leaving a garrison of 2000 Seapoys in this place, which I hope to be master of in a few days. Before he set out he left 4000 horse, and 1000 matchlocks here, with orders to harass us during the siege by attacking our rear. On our approach they retired to Carrickpore, about 11 coss distance in the hills; to which place I, on the 2d instant at night, ordered two battalions of Seapoys and two pieces of cannon to attack and drive them from thence, which they effected with great ease, and returned this day to camp.

During our attack at Auda Nulla, a considerable detachment of horse and foot, under the command of Camgor Cawn, proceeded down to Beerboon, through the hills, in order to enter the Bardawan province. They were retarded for some time by Captain M'Lean, with a small detachment of Seapoys and two pieces of cannon; but by my last accounts from thence, I hear that Camgor Cawn has given him the slip, and entered the Bardawan country to the westward of him. I have ordered Major Carnac down thither, who in a few days, with the reinforcement just arrived from Madras, will, I doubt not, be able to give a good account of them.

The

The next stand that the enemy will make, it is said, will be at Patna. Cossim Ally Cawn has a great deal of money, and pays his people well, who are all soldiers of fortune, and have no connections in the country, being chiefly Persians and Mogul Tartars, who, on account of the troubles in their own country, are obliged to seek a refuge here. He is a cunning, artful politician, but will never venture himself in the field, well knowing that his people will fight much better than if he was himself present.

The Armenians, and some Europeans, have had the principal hand in bringing his artillery to so great perfection, and forming and disciplining his Seapoys.

I have the honour to inclose to your Lordship, a return of the killed and wounded in the several engagements, and of the artillery and stores taken from the enemy.

I have the honour to be, &c.

T H O. A D A M S."

Extract of a Letter from Major Adams to the late Earl of Egremont, dated at the Head Quarters at Doudnagur, in Bengal, November 20th, 1763.

"In my last, I acquainted your Lordship with the happy situation of affairs in this country, and with the proceedings of the campaign to the commencement of the siege of Mongheer. On the 4th of October, I ordered fascines and other materials to be provided for that purpose; and on the 8th, I had three batteries ready to open on the fort, one of two 18 pounders, at 350 yards distance, to batter the south curtain near the river, where the ditch was discontinued; and by the falling of the river, the bank served as an epaulment to protect our battery from being enfiladed, and a cover for storming. Another battery of one 12 pounder, to enfilade the east face; and a third of one 18 pounder, to enfilade the south face of the fort. But we were prevented opening them, by the commandant (Arab Ally Cawn) promi-

sing to surrender at discretion. He was induced to treat with me, from an account he had heard from Gurgin Cawn, otherwife Caja Gregore, his patron, being cut off by Cossim Ally Cawn, on his march to Patna. The whole morning was spent waiting for the garrison to surrender; but unluckily, a rumour getting amongst their Seapoys, that we had marched down a battalion of Seapoys to plunder them as soon as disarmed (which was in reality done for their protection), they began a very warm fire from all their works, which we soon silenced by our enfilading batteries, that swept their whole curtains where their cannon were mounted, their bastions being so small as not to admit of any consequence. On the 9th, we opened our battery of two 18 pounders to breach the curtains. The enemy were not so much annoyed by our enfilading batteries as they were on the 8th, having thrown up traverses on the curtains. On the 10th, I opened another battery of two eight inch howitzers, within 180 yards of the curtain, with which, and the two 18 pounders, we continued to batter it, and before night made the breach very practicable. At night, I erected another battery for one 12 pounder, to dismount a gun which the enemy had mounted on the demi-bastion of the south gateway, to flank the breach. On the 11th in the morning, the enemy surrendered at discretion, having laid down their arms, and marched out of the fort: the garrison consisted of about 2000 men. Before I arrived at Mongheer, I ordered Captain Wedderburn with his volunteer company, two companies of Seapoys, and two pieces of cannon, to advance up the river in boats, in order to pick up any of the enemy's boats that might have been in the rear; and to endeavour, when he arrived near Patna, to acquaint our captive gentlemen, who were lately removed from Mongheer, of his approach, that they might have concerted measures to effect their escape, which he would facilitate; also to prevent

prevent any supplies of grain going into Patna from the opposite side. This piece of service he effectually performed, except what regarded the captives, who were all inhumanly massacred on the 6th ult. before Captain Wedderburn's arrival, by order of Cossim Ally Cawn. One Someros, a German, commonly called Soomeroo, was the infamous villain who executed these orders, with a company of Seapoys, trained up by himself. Forty-nine gentlemen, 25 of them in irons, were murdered in one house, with about 50 soldiers in irons; and nine gentlemen, with the remaining part of the Englishmen who were prisoners, were put to death in other parts of the country where they were confined, amounting in the whole to about 200. Dr. Fullarton was the only person who escaped from Patna, having received a pardon from Cossim Ally Cawn a few days before the massacre of the English. Tagulpat, the famous banker, and his brother, with Ramnaran, late Subah of Patna, Rajah Bullub, and 27 others, most of them their relations or dependants, were put to death by the same executioner. Ramnaran was thrown into the river; and the bodies of the others were exposed to be devoured by the beasts and birds of prey, and a guard of Seapoys set over them to prevent their relations from burning them, according to the custom of their religion. In Mongheer, I found large magazines well stocked with ammunition and grain. I immediately after the surrender of the place, ordered a bridge to be thrown over Singia Nulla, and a detachment of the army to proceed on to Rai Nulla. After settling the garrison, regulating the hospital, and embarking the battering cannon, I marched the army; and on the 25th of October, I encamped within four miles of Patna, and ordered the necessary materials to be provided for carrying on the siege, which I imagined would be pretty hot, as Cossim Ally Cawn had left 10,000 men in the place; he himself, with a small part of his army, being encamped at Bieram,

about ten coss to the westward of it: the remainder of his horse he ordered to attack and harra's our rear during the siege. A part of our boats were attacked by 600 horse, about ten coss distant; but the escort luckily beat them off without any loss on our side. On the 28th, I marched the army to the confines of the suburbs of Patna, and encamped them in a strong post, almost entirely surrounded by a high bank and a ditch, within two miles of the walls of the city. On the 30th, at night, I ordered some shells to be thrown from two howitzers into the city, to amuse the enemy, whilst a battery was erected on the bank of the river, 260 yards distant, with four embrasures, to batter the curtain near the north east angle, by the river. Here I thought it necessary to breach, for the same reason that I breached near the river at Mongheer. On the morning of the 31st we had finished the battery, and had got in two 18 pounders and two howitzers; and the artificers were laying the platform, when the enemy marched out a large body of Seapoys, and advanced, under cover of the mud-walls and hollow-ways, very near to the battery, before they were discovered; on which all our Seapoys abandoned it, and the enemy easily took possession, and blew up our magazine, with a great number of their own people. Captain Smith, who commanded our advanced post, instantly marched and retook the battery: and on the alarm, a detachment of 50 grenadiers, a battalion of Seapoys, and two pieces of cannon, marched to support our advanced party, which arrived in time to repel a second attack which the enemy made, and persevered in it with great resolution. Lieutenants Goddard and Swinton were wounded in this last affair, with a great number of our Seapoys, and a few killed: but the enemy's loss was much greater, notwithstanding we followed them to the ditch, and were exposed to their fire from the walls the whole time. The loss of our magazine was an affecting circumstance,

stance, and what added to it, was the loss of three boats loaded with ammunition the day before in a violent gale of wind. On the 1st of November the battery was opened, with four 18 pounders and an eight inch howitzer, and in a little time we silenced most of the enemy's cannon on the part attacked; and in the evening we began to breach the curtain. Likewise opened another battery, a little to the left of the former one, for one six-pounder and one howitzer, to play on the east gateway and its demi-bastions. On the 2d we continued to play on the breach, having the night before repaired the grand battery, and added another embrasure to the little battery, to the left of it. On the 3d, our working parties were preparing materials for another battery, and for storming, the breach being almost practicable. But as the guns of the demi-bastions of the east-gate, and the bastion to the south of it were not silenced, I determined to erect another battery to destroy their defences, and to make another breach in the mud bastion to the south of the breach already made. At night the enemy were alarmed about nine o'clock, manned all their works, and kept up an incessant fire from their great and small arms, which did us no mischief; but their blue lights directed us where to pour some grape on them to good advantage. On the 4th, we began to erect a battery for three 18 pounders, to take off all the enemy's defences at the east-gate, and to the south of it, and one 18 pounder to breach the mud bastion, in conjunction with another battery of two pieces of cannon, which I caused to be erected near it, the ground not admitting the whole to be together. The enemy in the night repaired the mud bastion, and the inside of the breach in the curtain, with sand bags. The whole front attacked was so cleared of the enemy, as to permit us to look into the ditch opposite to the breach, which we found full of water, except a little to the right, where there was a passage over

a mud-bank, which had been thrown up to keep in the water. In the evening, a body of horse appeared in the rear of our encampment; but our cavalry, and some Seapoys, obliged them soon to retire with some loss. On the 5th, our two new batteries were opened with very good success, the whole front attacked being cleared of the enemy; the mud bastion was sufficiently breached, and the repairs of the breach in the curtain knocked off. At night I ordered the party at the batteries, which consisted of 100 Europeans, and a battalion of Seapoys, to be reinforced with the two European grenadier companies, completed to 80 men each, five companies of grenadier Seapoys, the former commanded by Captain Irwin, of his Majesty's 84th regiment, and the latter by Captain Trevanion, with a battalion of Seapoys, and the whole to receive orders from Major Sherlock, who commanded the attack, and to whom I gave directions to keep up a constant fire on both breaches at night, and to storm at daylight. I likewise ordered all the scaling ladders and fascines to be ready, if required, in the front of the battery. On the 6th, in the morning, at half an hour past five o'clock, the European and Seapoy grenadiers entered the breach without any difficulty; but the enemy afterwards made an obstinate resistance, which cost them about 1500 men. As soon as the attack began, I marched the line to sustain it, and in two hours we were masters of the whole city. Captains Irwin, Champion, Stibbert, Galliez, and Lieutenant Scotland, were wounded, otherwise our loss may be esteemed trivial upon this occasion. Captain Irwin is since dead. Cossim Ally Cawn was at Bieram on the day of the attack; but immediately on the receipt of the news, he retired with precipitation to Lassarum, and drew out all his treasure and valuable effects from Rotas, with which he proceeded to the banks of the Camiannassa, the confines of the province, where he is now waiting for admittance into Sujah Dowlah's country. Sujah Dowlah

M O N

Dowlah is Vizar to the Mogul, who will not permit him to cross the river with his army: an asylum only for himself and family is offered him. I marched the army on the 13th instant from Patna; and a few days more will, I believe, determine his fate, and put a period to the campaign.

I have the honour to inclose to your Lordship a return of the killed and wounded in the several attacks, and of the artillery taken."

Return of the Killed and Wounded of the Army under the command of Major Thomas Adams, in the Kingdom of Bengal, from the 28th of October to the 6th of November, 1763.

Eighty-fourth regiment, 3 rank and file killed; 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 5 rank and file wounded.

The Company's { Cavalry, 2 rank and file, 1 horse wounded.
Battalion, 1 rank and file killed; 1 capt. 4 rank and file wounded.

Officers names. Captain Irwin, died of his wounds; Captain Champion, Lieutenant Goddard, Ensign Jeffery, wounded; and Mr. Connor, Engineer, wounded.

Artillery. 1 matross, killed; 1 serjeant, 1 bombardier, 1 gunner, 2 matrosses, wounded.

Seapoys killed and wounded. 1 subadar, 2 jemadars, 4 havildars, 1 tomtom or trumpeter, 40 Naicks and Seapoys, killed; 2 captains, 2 lieutenants, 2 serjeants, 4 subadars, 5 jemadars, 10 havildars, 2 tomtoms or trumpeters, 101 Naicks and Seapoys, wounded; 8 Naicks missing.

European officers of Seapoys names. Captains Stibbert and Galicz, Lieutenants Swinton and Scotland, wounded.

Return of Ordnance taken from the 11th of October to the 6th of November, 1763.

At Mongheer.

European ordnance, iron guns — 130

M O N

Swivels	—	—	4
Ditto damaged	—	—	2
Country ordnance, brass guns	—	—	4
Iron swivels	—	—	6

At Patna.

European iron ordnance	—	—	39
Ditto damaged	—	—	5
Country iron ordnance	—	—	7
Country brass ordnance	—	—	15

212

Tumbrils taken	—	—	17
----------------	---	---	----

Further Particulars concerning the Massacre.

To the Honourable Henry Vansittart, Esq. President and Governor, &c. Council of Fort William.

"Gentlemen,

The accounts which I have communicated to the President, relative to the fate of our gentlemen at Patna, are now confirmed by the arrival of several of their servants in camp. One Affuck, confumah to Mr. Albright, who gives the most distinct account, I intend to send down to Calcutta for your examination. He says, that twelve days ago, at nine o'clock in the evening, our gentlemen having drank tea, were acquainted by Mr. Ellis's servant that Someros was arrived with some Seapoys, on which Mr. Ellis immediately ordered a chair to be brought for him; but instead of going to the gentlemen, he sent away the Mogul who had the charge of them, and went into the cook room, and gave orders to the servants, who were getting supper ready, to be gone. He then sent for Messrs. Ellis and Lushington, who being acquainted he had private business with them, immediately went to him, and were instantly cut down. Afterwards Messrs. Hay, Lyon, and Jones, were sent for, and dispatched in the same manner; as were likewise Messrs. Chambers, Amphlett, and Gulston, who

M O N

who were next sent for with Mr. Smith, but he receiving a cut on the shoulder, escaped into the room, and acquainted the rest of the gentlemen, who defended themselves with bottles and plates, (their knives and forks being taken from them after dinner), and obliged the Seapoys to retire, who immediately loaded their pieces and shot them. Twenty-five were in irons. The abovementioned gentlemen, with others, amounting to 24 more, were not in irons. He adds, that Captain Wilton, Engineer Mackecy, Doctor Campbell, and five or six others, were murdered at Chalifatoon, where they were confined with Doctor Fullarton, who was the only gentleman that was not put to death. But that all the English soldiers were yet alive. This horrid massacre was perpetrated the night that Cossim Ally Cawn received the presidents and my letter.

All accounts agree, likewise, that Futta Sing, Ramnaran's brother, and nine more of Ramnaran's relations, were about the same time put to death, and that the Seats were put to death near Baar, and their bodies not permitted to be burnt, but exposed under a guard of Seapoys. The bodies of our gentlemen were most of them thrown into a well in the compound of the house they were confined in.

They likewise say, that immediately on receipt of the news of our storming Auda Nulla, Cossim Ally Cawn ordered all the English to be sent out on the river and sunk there, but was prevented by Ceja Gregore, who, had he lived, they say, would have prevented this horrid affair.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS ADAMS.

Signed,

Camp at Burice, Oct. 18, 1763.

P. S. Petruce can now be of no service to us, I wait for your instructions before I shall set him at liberty."

M O R

*To the Honourable Henry Vansittart, Esq.
President and Governor, &c. Council of
Fort William.*

" Gentlemen,

The particulars of the massacre of our gentlemen at Patna, of which I have already acquainted you, are all since confirmed with this addition :

That Someros having invited our gentlemen to sup with him, took that opportunity to borrow their knives and forks, in order to entertain them in the English manner. At night, when he arrived, he stood at some distance in the cook-room to give his orders ; and as soon as Messrs. Ellis and Lushington entered, the former was seized by the hair, and pulling his head backward, another cut his throat ; on which Mr. Lushington immediately knocked him down with his fist, seized his sword, killed one, and wounded two more, before he was himself cut down. After which, the gentlemen being alarmed by Mr. Smith, stood on their defence, and repulsed the Seapoys with plates and bottles. Someros then ordered them to the top of the house to fire down on the prisoners, which they obeyed with reluctance, alledging, that they could not think of murdering them in that manner ; but if he would give the prisoners arms they would fight them ; on which he knocked several of them down with bamboos. Captain Jochier being in the necessity, escaped for that time, but was found out two or three days after, and put to death. All the private men were murdered by 60 at a time ; and the bloody minded villain carried his resentment so far, as to put a young child of Mr. Ellis's to death.

I am, with great esteem,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,
(Signed) THOMAS ADAMS."

MORTIMER'S CROSS. A place situated in the county of Herefordshire, and near which, in 1461, Jasper Tudor, Earl of

of Pembroke, General for Queen Margaret, was defeated by the Earl of March, with the loss of 3800 men killed, and several prisoners of note, many of whom, agreeable to the custom of both parties when victorious, were beheaded.

MUD ISLAND. See PHILADELPHIA.

MULHAUSEN, BATTLE AT. A town of Germany, in Alsace, situated on the river Ill, four miles south from Strasburg. This battle was fought on one of the last days of December, 1674, between the French General M. de Turenne, who was making a conquest of Alsace, and the Imperial General de Bournonville, who was attempting to stop his progress. Turenne had been lately obliged to abandon Alsace, being so much inferior to the enemy, he could not face them in the field; therefore Louis ordered his army to be reinforced.

The troops sent to recruit Marechal Turenne, arrived upon the river Saar towards the end of October. M. de Turenne was not willing they should join the army; because in the design which he had to repass Lorraine, in order to return into Alsatia by Betfort, he had a mind to leave them to recruit themselves thoroughly, that they might be in a condition to make the vanguard of his army, and to give time to the troops which he had with him, to recruit themselves in Lorraine. And in fact, one cannot too much admire his conduct, and how he finished this campaign.

They tarried some time upon the Saar, under the direction of the Count de Saulx, afterwards Duke of Lesdiguières, who, during the stay there, caused the siege to be raised of a little fort called Bliescastle, attacked by a body of 4000 or 5000 of the enemy. It was defended by a captain of Gascoigne, who had his company there: and what was very particular, they found this officer reduced to such an extremity, that he had already eat two of his mules, and was ready to eat his maid servant, who had died by accident, and for that

purpose had put her body into a powdering tub. This man well deserved a reward; but his company being almost entirely lost in the castle, and he being poor, and having not wherewithal to recruit them, the year after he was inhumanly broken: so unjust, hard-hearted, and cruel was Louvois, then secretary of war, and most powerful first minister.

Some time after the troops upon the Saar, who were in quarters of refreshment, received orders from M. de Turenne to join him, and the body under his command. M. de Turenne took his march through Lorraine, along the mountains as far as Betfort. The enemy imagined he was retired to put his army into winter quarters. They marched into Alsatia, put troops into Schellstat, Colmar, and Mulhausen, and also posted one part both of their horse and foot on the other side of the river Ill. While the French marched slowly, M. de Turenne sent his cavalry into Lorraine, where they caused some disorder, but recruited themselves. The intendant often complained that the country was pillaged; to which the General returned no other answer, but that he would give his directions for observing better order: and indeed, he could show but little regard to these remonstrances, because the business was to recruit his army. During all this march, 400 horse, commanded by the Chevalier de Sourdis, then brigadier, advanced two days journey before the army, which had no news but by them, who, at the end of December, during one of the severest winters that had been felt, spent all the nights on horseback.

At last the army arrived at Betfort. There M. de Turenne was informed of the situation of the enemy, who did not expect him, and thought, that before they could re-assemble from all their quarters, he might fall upon some of them in their march, if he advanced diligently with the body of his army. Nor was he mistaken; for at the head of the gendarmes,

armes, one of the last days of December, he arrived upon the bank of the Ill, with 1700 or 1800 horse; at the same time that 4000 of the enemy's horse, being re-assembled from the quarters which they had on the other side of this river, were marching with all their baggage to Mulhausen. He did not hesitate one moment whether he should attack them or not.

M. de Bournonville, instead of marching directly towards two fords which were in the river, posted his right on the bank, and his left on a hill, having a little ravine before him. The French passed the two fords, the gendarmes that of the right, and M. de Sourdis, with the light horse, that of the left, in the enemy's flank, of whom he routed some squadrons; and at the same time the first troops of the gendarmes, having formed themselves, bravely passed the little ravine. The Scots and English, who made but one squadron, engaged three of the Emperor's cuirassiers, and of his best regiments, who, after having made their discharge, indeed near enough, turned their backs on a sudden and were pursued as far as Mulhausen. The Duke of Lorraine's troops performed better on that occasion than those of the Emperor; and the light horse of Burgundy, commanded by the Count de Broglio, having charged only the right and the front of their squadron, who were come out of the defile, and made them give way: the rear and flank of the same squadron took them again in the flank and rear; so that if the Marquis de la Farre had not come up with the Dauphin's gendarmes, they had been defeated: but he pushed this squadron, and all that were come out of the defile with them, beyond the hill. In that time M. de Turenne heard that another body of the enemy, in which there were some foot, were marching on the other side of the hill. He feared lest this body, falling upon him, should find his men in disorder, and therefore rallied them behind the ravine. The Count of Lusignan, who, with his little troop of

English and Scottish horse, was returning from the pursuit of those that fled, being on the other side of the ravine, halted there some time before three troops of the enemy, who durst not engage him. And a moment after, having been joined by two little troops of horse which came from Mulhausen, he marched up to them, who turned their backs.

After this fight, M. de Turenne continued his march straight to Colmar, where he was told that all the enemy's army were to rendezvous, and had left behind them 300 of their dragoons in the castle of Ruffack; rightly judging, that those would not escape him when he had put the army to flight. He arrived on the 4th of January, 1675, within half a league of Colmar, where the Elector of Brandenburg had his ammunition and provisions. The enemy had Colmar on their left, and Turkheim on their right; but their army, though great, could extend itself but half a league from Turkheim, into which place they had thrown 300 dragoons. For the rest, all their front was covered with the rivulet of Turkheim, fordable in some places, but not every where. There were vineyards, and great vine-props, where it was troublesome even for the foot to march.

M. de Turenne being resolved to attack the enemy, gave his orders over night; and the army being encamped in order of battle, he began to march at break of day, upon the eve of the Epiphany. Instead of taking the straight way to the rivulet, and to Colmar, he put all the army into two columns in the valley of Turkheim, as if he had designed to climb the hill. No man in the least conceived what was his design; for he seemed to expose his flank to the enemy, who were able to ford the rivulet in several places, and fall upon him before he was drawn up in order of battle; when all of a sudden he caused Turkheim, in which were the 300 dragoons, to be attacked, and took it. But the passage to it being only a defile,

* T

through

through which there was no passing above four abreast, and it being necessary to have one that was larger, he ordered bridges to be laid over the rivulet, half a league below Turkheim, overagainst a place where the valley grew wider, both on the enemy's side and his own. The enemy marched thither with great part of their infantry; and the French, who, a little before night, obliged them to quit the other side of the river, came to a very warm engagement with those who had posted themselves in this place to hinder their descent.

The Elector of Brandenburg seeing M. de Turenne on his flank, thought it proper to retreat during the night; and the Viscount perceived at break of day, that they had abandoned their camp, and consequently Alsatia; because beyond Strasburg there was nothing to subvert them, since they had for a long time been eating up all that country. M. de Turenne, contented to have made them decamp, ordered the Count de Roze to observe their march, without pursuing them; and a few days after received the news, that they had all repassed the Rhine on the bridge at Strasburg.

Thus ended this campaign, the most glorious, as it was the last, that M. de Turenne ever made; because it decided the success of this war, which, however, was not concluded till the year 1678, by the peace of Nimeguen.

MUNSTER. Capital of the bishopric of the same name, in Germany, taken in 1759 by the Allies under General Imhoff, after a blockade of three weeks.

MUSSELBURGH, BATTLE AT. A port town of Scotland, in the shire of Lothian, situated on the Frith of Forth, at the mouth of the river Esk, about six miles east from Edinburgh. This battle was fought on the 10th day of September, 1547, between the English and Scots. Henry VIII. had agreed with the Scots, that his son (now Edward VI. King of England) should marry their young queen.

The prospect of this match, by which the English would become masters of Scotland, was extremely disagreeable to France. These two kingdoms had been ever allied to each other, and the former had always been of great use to the latter in her wars with England. To prevent, therefore, the loss of such a convenient ally, the French emissary in Scotland established a powerful opposition to the intended alliance with England, and succeeded so far that the Duke of Somerset, whom Henry had appointed Protector during the minority of his son, thought himself obliged by force of arms, to compel the Scots to execute the contract.

Accordingly he entered the Scottish territories, at the head of 15,000 foot, and 3000 horse. On the other hand, the Scots, to the number of 30,000, with 30 pieces of cannon, were ready to receive the invaders. Before the Protector would engage the enemy, he sent a letter to the Earl of Arran, the Scottish Regent, assuring him, his intention was not to hurt the realm of Scotland, but rather to defend it, by promoting an union of the two kingdoms, on fair and honourable terms, by virtue of the marriage, to which the Scottish parliament had agreed in the most solemn manner. He pointed out the advantages that would accrue to Scotland from such a match. He proposed, that if all the nobility of the kingdom were not inclined to a peace on such terms, hostilities should cease until the Queen should be of age to choose for herself.

The Regent communicated these honourable proposals to his brother John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, and a few other individuals, who being elated with the hope of victory, advised him to conceal them from the rest of the nobility, and in the meantime diffused a report through the whole army, that the English were come to carry off the Queen, and enslave the country. The soldiers believed this insinuation, and took to their arms in a tumultuous manner. Under-
standing

standing that the English were in motion, they passed the river Esk and took possession of a rising ground, while the Protector wheeled about, and encamped upon the hill of Pinkencluch, near the side of the Frith, where their fleet lay at anchor.

The enemy imagining he intended to reembark, quitted their advantageous ground in order to attack, and this precipitate step was the cause of their destruction. The English began to be in want of provision; and had the Scots maintained their post, the Protector could not have retreated without exposing his army to the most imminent danger. But the impetuosity of the enemy saved them the risk of any such disaster.

On the 10th day of September, they divided their forces into three bodies. The first, under the command of the Earl of Angus, was flanked on the right with four or five pieces of artillery, and on the left with 400 horsemen. The second line was commanded by the Regent. The third by the Earl of Argyle, who had brought into the field 400 Highlanders, and these were disposed on the left flanks of the second and third bodies. The Protector seeing them abandon their posts, congratulated himself on the event, and caused his army to be drawn up in order of battle. The van was commanded by the Earl of Warwick, and took post on the side of the hill where the great artillery was posted. The main body, under the General, was drawn up partly on the hill, and partly on the plain; and the rear was extended on the plain at some distance from the van and center. The Lord Gray, who commanded the men at arms, was posted at the left wing, so as to flank the Scots; but forbidden to charge, until the front of both armies should be engaged. The enemy advancing along shore, were galled from an English galley, the shot of which killed the Lord Graham, and threw the Highlanders into confusion. The Lord Gray perceiving their disorder, advanced immediately to charge the enemy's van in

flank, but met with a warm reception from their spearmen, that he himself was dangerously wounded; and as the action happened in broken ground, his men at arms were actually routed, and the standard in great danger of being lost. Had the Scots been furnished with horse to pursue this advantage, in all probability the English would have been entirely defeated, though the wind and sun were full in the faces of the enemy; but as they were destitute of cavalry, the Lord Gray had time to rally his horse behind his infantry.

The Earl of Warwick detached Sir Peter Mewcas, and Peter Gamboa, a Spanish officer, with all the musquetry to attack the Scots, whose Highland archers were not yet come up. The English musquetry advancing to a slough, where the horse had been discomfited, and fired in the faces of the enemy. These were sustained by the archers, who shot their arrows over the heads of the musqueteers; and at the same time, the artillery planted on the hill on the left, and the ordnance of the galley anchored close to the shore on the left, made such havock amongst them that they fell in heaps, without having it in their power to annoy their enemies.

In this distress their van fell back a little, in hope of drawing the English over the slough and broken ground, that they might have an opportunity of acting hand to hand: but the Highlanders in the second line imagining their front was defeated, betook themselves to flight in a body, and this circumstance overwhelmed their whole army with consternation. Disorder and rout immediately ensued. The Scots threw down their arms and fled in the utmost confusion. Then the English cavalry being rallied, fell in upon the fugitives, and meeting with no resistance, made such a terrible carnage that they lay like sheep in a field of pasture. The whole surface of the ground was strewed with spears and swords. The river Esk, and several petty brooks, were

M U S

swelled with the blood of the slain, which amounted to 14,000, insomuch, that when the slaughter was over, the very soldiers were astonished at their own cruelty; for the English did not lose above 50 horsemen, and their infantry did not strike a stroke. About 3000 ecclesiastics, who had made a separate body for themselves,

M U S

were massacred without mercy. One thousand five hundred of the vanquished were taken prisoners, and amongst these the Earl of Huntley, the Lords Yester, Hamilton, and Wemys, together with the Master of Sempil.

MYHIE TAKEN. See MAHIE.

NAMUR,

N

N A M

NAMUR, SIEGE OF. A strong city of the Austrian Netherlands, situated at the confluence of the rivers Sambre and Maese, 35 miles south-east from Brussels. This famous siege was undertaken in the year 1692 by the French, under the eye of their monarch Louis XIV. When he set out from Paris to make the campaign, he had so high an opinion of his projects, that he said this campaign would put an end to the war.

At the time this town was besieged, it was provided with a garrison of 8000 men, and with great store of ammunition and provision, under the command of Prince Brabanson, M. de Coehorn, the famous engineer, and others, the bravest and most expert officers among the Confederates.

King William III. was at that time in Flanders, and the Confederates were so numerous on that side, that they could bring together an army of 100,000 men. But all these obstacles were not capable of altering the French King's resolution, who, after every thing was in readiness for the carrying on so great an enterprize, ordered two separate armies to take the field. The less numerous of the two was employed in the siege; the other to cover it against any attempt of the enemy. These two armies consumed every day 250,000 rations of bread, and 30,000 bushels of oats, allowing half a bushel for each horse a-day. And the ministry (as before at the siege of Mons, when the King was

N A M

also present) had taken such sure measures as to all the necessary supplies, that as long as the siege lasted there was always in both camps no less than for 15 days provision. Twenty thousand pioneers were employed in making the lines of circumvallation and contravallation, and the trenches were opened in three days after.

The city made at first a vigorous defence, but capitulated on the 8th day, finding itself not in a condition to sustain a general assault. The trenches were on the lower side towards the Maese, under the cover of a hill, which came within musquet-shot of the greatest part of the ramparts, so that King William had not room to come to the relief of the place. Louis removed afterwards towards the citadel, posted his army from the Sambre to the Maese, and by that means shortened the circumvallation.

The surrender of this city made the Confederates fear that the castle, though accounted impregnable, might follow its example; for which reason King William, the Prince of Waldeck, General of the Dutch forces, and the Elector of Bavaria, who had lately been made governor of the remaining part of the Spanish Netherlands, advanced and posted themselves near the banks of the river Meuse. These three bodies made together an army of near 100,000 men, which was continually in motion to intercept the French convoys, or to endeavour to force their quarters, if they should find an opportunity. Mare-
chal

chal de Luxemburg still superior in number to the Confederates, being encamped on a rising ground on the other side the Meuse, at about half a league's distance from the river, expected them in good order, there being a large plain betwixt them and the enemy.

But King William, how much soever inclination he might have to hazard a battle, could not meet with a favourable opportunity to put his design in execution, on account of the rains, and overflowings of the river. He caused five or six several times bridges to be laid over it, which were immediately broken down again. Thus these two great armies encamped within sight of one another for a whole month, exactly observing and following one another's motions, and frequently saluting one another with their cannon, without coming to close blows.

In the meantime the siege was carried on with all imaginable vigour, the King not only giving his directions upon all occasions of moment, but frequently seeing them put in execution. Being seized with the gout when they were just ready to attack a covert-way, he caused himself to be carried in a chair to a place, from whence he could observe all that passed, and give the necessary orders, as occasion should require.

Here it was that Louis-Alexander, Count of Thoulouse, one of his natural sons by Madam de Montespan, was wounded by his side. It was said, there did not appear the least change in the young Prince's countenance at this mishap, which people interpreted as a happy presage. The King's forces, animated by his presence and example, never behaved themselves better in any siege whatever, though the besieged fired without intermission. The weather was extremely bad during the whole siege, the soldiers being continually fatigued by the rains and tempests; besides which, they met with so many rocks in the carrying on of the trenches, that they could advance but slowly, and with

a great deal of difficulty; being forced to carry them round about several great hills and large valleys, which took up a vast compass. But all these obstacles served only to augment the patience and courage of the French soldiers.

The first and the bravest action that happened in the whole siege, was near a certain eminence, where the Allies having strongly intrenched themselves, the French were forced to drive them from that post, before they could open the trenches before the castle. The King's troops attacked them sword in hand, and with bayonets in their fuzes; the defendants fired very briskly from their intrenchments, which the French troops having sustained with great bravery, the enemy at their approach quitted the post, after they had lost 200 or 300 men. Within six days after they forced the intrenchments of the besieged, and the redoubts of the hermitage. Fort William, under the brave General Coehorn, the man who built it, defended itself 10 days; on the 10th they carried the covert-way, not without great slaughter on both sides, when the Dutch garrison came immediately to a capitulation.

There was remaining as yet the Old Castle, with all its out-works, commanded by M. de Brabant. This was the most difficult task, but the works were carried on so vigorously, that in five days time the besiegers made an assault upon the counter-scarp. The besieged defended themselves with all the courage imaginable, but were at last forced to give way to the numbers of the assailants, who were from time to time seconded with fresh troops. Soon after, all their cannon being dismounted, one of their chief magazines blown up by two bombs, and another being fallen into a great cistern which furnished the castle with water; the mines besides being ready to spring under one of the bastions of the hornwork; what with hunger and thirst, what with fear of not being able to sustain a general assault for want of rest, occasioned by the continual throwing in

N A M

of bombs, they were necessitated to hearken to a capitulation, notwithstanding that the body of the castle was entire, and that they had as yet a hornwork left, which would have cost no small trouble to take. Out of about 8000 men, of which the garrison of Namur consisted at the beginning of the siege, there were about 1200 left in Fort William, and 2500 in the castle when they marched out. The rest perished either by sickness, or were killed by the bombs, or in the several attacks and sallies.

The taking of Namur in the fight of an army of almost 100,000 men, put all the Spanish Netherlands under a most terrible consternation. The common people being extremely dissatisfied that the relief of a place of such consequence had not been vigorously attempted by the Confederate army, affronted, nay even assaulted the Dutch at Brussels, and several other places, and did not stick to grumble at King William. And this victory was doubly agreeable to Louis XIV. on account both of its importance, and that it was gained in King William's fight.

NAMUR, SIEGE OF. The taking of this important place by the French could not but greatly affect King William, therefore in 1695, he formed a design to regain it; the plan was without dispute well laid, and did honour to William's sagacity, and with it he opened the campaign. To deceive the Duke de Villeroy, the French General, he divided his army into several bodies. That which he commanded himself, composed of 70 battalions and 80 squadrons, encamped near Deynse: the second, which was to act under the command of the Elector of Bavaria, consisted of 36 battalions, and 130 squadrons, lying near Dendermond; the third, under the command of General Eremburg, was of 20 battalions and 10 squadrons; and the fourth consisted of 25 battalions, commanded by the Baron de Heyden, and was posted between Bref and Falcis.

N A M

His Majesty made a motion with his army towards Fort Knock, as if he had a design to besiege it. He actually attacked it three times with some loss. Marechal Villeroy, who lay secure in his lines, thought he had little reason to fear, since the King was going to make so considerable a siege. But that Prince taking the advantage of his mistake, ordered Namur to be invested by the troops of Liege and Brandenburg. The army then tacked about and marched with all expedition to the siege of that place. At his arrival he caused a plan of the country to be drawn, in order to post with all possible advantage the several bodies of his army to cover the siege. The Duke of Villeroy was surprised at this unexpected adventure. Marechal Boufflers took seven regiments of dragoons, a great number of volunteers, engineers, gunners, and miners, and with these cast himself into the town. Having made a review of the garrison, he found them 16,000 strong, which, considered with the strength of the place, gave the Marechal hopes of making so vigorous a resistance, that he said the King of England would repent of his undertaking that siege. An army for a garrison, a Marechal of France to animate and command it, 100,000 men under Marechal Villeroy to relieve it, 100,000 men employed in the attack, commanded by a King and an Elector, both great captains, was the most glorious spectacle that the whole war had produced.

King William had left only 30,000 men, under the command of the Prince of Vaudemont in the Lower Flanders. The French King having received news of the siege, sent his orders to Marechal Villeroy to enter that country, and if possible to fight the Prince. Pursuant to these orders, he advanced towards the enemy, who would infallibly have been put to the rout, if the Prince, according to his directions of avoiding any engagement, had not found means to make a safe retreat; so that in lieu of routing the whole army

(cf)

(of which in all human appearance, but few could have escaped) the French were forced to be contented with the defeat of two regiments, who were most of them cut to pieces in the pursuit. This was looked upon as one of the most fortunate, as well as best conducted retreats that ever was made. For if the Prince's army had been routed, the Confederates must of necessity have raised the siege of Namur; and in all probability he had not escaped if Luxemburg had been living to conduct the expedition. That General held it for a maxim in the business of war, not to give the enemy time to know his designs; but the Duke de Villeroy, whilst he was using abundance of precaution, sunk into the greatest imprudence, by giving the Prince of Vaudemont time to make this most glorious retreat. This was of a piece with other instances of Villeroy's conduct, who with very small talents for war was yet much intrusted.

Ten days after this retreat, the Duke de Villeroy besieged Dixmuyde, which place surrendered in 24 hours. Deynse opened its gates at the approach of the French forces. There were above 8000 well disciplined troops in these two places, who were all made prisoners of war, besides which, the French found the magazines full of all sorts of ammunition; and this part of the country having been preserved on purpose by the Confederates, the victorious soldiers got an incredible booty. By the conquest of these two places, the French forces having opened themselves a way towards Ghent and Antwerp, the Flemings as well as the Dutch were extremely alarmed at it; especially when they saw King William advance but slowly in the siege of Namur, though he was plentifully provided with every thing for a vigorous attack.

The besiegers had raised before it 30 batteries, upon which were mounted 130 pieces of cannon and 80 mortars. This dreadful artillery played almost without intermission as long as the siege lasted, in

which they consumed three millions of powder. Their army was very formidable, and constantly reinforced with fresh troops. What place is able to hold out against such an attack? M. de Regnac, who commanded in chief the intrenchments of the besieged, made so many sallies as filled up the trenches of the Confederates, blew up whole battalions by the springing of his mines, and made it cost them eight days time before they could make themselves masters of those outworks. The Confederates were at last ready to make a general assault upon the town, if Marechal Boufflers and Count Giscard, who commanded the garrison, had the courage to stand it. Marechal Boufflers was of opinion not to surrender the place but at the last extremity; he reposed a great deal of confidence in the bravery of the dragoons that he had brought in with him, from whom he expected wonders; but the English, whose extraordinary courage and intrepidity in assaults renders them dreadful, brought Count Giscard to other sentiments. He told the Marechal, that he thought it not advisable to venture the loss of a garrison composed of the best troops of France, but rather to put his forces into the castle, and surrender the town. It did not however capitulate till 24 days after opening the trenches, included between the 11th of July and the 5th of August; all their covert-ways and other outworks being so entirely ruined by the Confederates' great artillery, that without the utmost hazard they could not pretend to hold out longer. The first assault had been the most terrible that was ever seen in the memory of man, it proving no less obstinate than bloody. The Allies renewed the attack four several times, without being able to lodge themselves within either of the trenches, though all the time these were seconded by a shower of carcasses, bombs, and red hot bullets, which were shot within the works of the town.

This

This brave resistance giving all imaginable hopes that the castle would be able to defend itself much longer, Marechal de Villeroy advanced with his army towards Brussels to bombard that city, unless the Confederates would agree not to bombard any place for the future without a formal siege. See BRUSSELS.

The best and strongest edifices were destroyed, and near half of the whole city either burnt, or laid level to the ground. But this expedition instead of saving Namur, served only to diminish the King's glory, and to render the Duke de Villeroy odious. The French in their turn underwent no less desolation in their castle of Namur. The King of England raised five new batteries, to ruin at once all their principal works; so that never was a more terrible fire seen, than that which M. Coehorn made at that time.

That famous Engineer General, who distinguished himself greatly, was present when the King of England and the Elector of Bavaria held a council of war, whereto all the engineers of the army were called, and each had the liberty of giving his opinion concerning the attack. Coehorn in his turn gave his sentiments against all the rest, who had proposed the ancient method. He alledged, that they ought to avoid the length of a difficult siege, and the loss of abundance of officers and soldiers, which was unavoidable, if they followed the accustomed method; that as he had helped to raise the greatest part of the place, he knew very well the strength and weakness of it: that Marechal Boufflers being entered into the castle with a numerous garrison, they ought to endeavour to destroy the garrison by a continual fire from their cannon, and with their bombs, and by the favour of that fire to make their approaches, and to push forward their works. Coehorn was of a temper sweet and calm; and when he spoke, it was without affectation or passion. The novelty of his reasoning, and the cool air of countenance surprised the Elector of Ba-

NUMB. XXXVII.

varia, who, whispering the King, asked, who was that philosopher? the King answered, that the philosopher's name was Coehorn; and that if they would commit the affair to him, they should soon take the castle of Namur.

The bombardment of Brussels having produced nothing, the Duke de Villeroy returned to put in execution his last project. To that end he marched into the plain of Fleurus, where he formed his army consisting of 100,000 men, being 100 battalions and 200 squadrons. He distributed provisions for 12 days to his soldiers, and advanced to the banks of the Maine, threatening to pass that river; but he found so many difficulties in the execution of his design, by the disposition of the Confederate army, that he could not force the posts and avenues they were possessed off, without running the risk of losing a battle; which obliged him to retire, letting Marechal Boufflers know that he had no assistance to expect from him. King William was now joined by the Prince of Vaudemont, and another reinforcement, and had left only 20,000 men to guard the trenches. The French say that Villeroy left nothing unattempted upon this occasion.

All hopes of relief being cut off by the retreat of the French army, the Confederates attacked the castle with new vigour. Their great artillery had done such terrible execution against it, that all the outworks appeared no otherwise than like so many heaps of rubbish; the poor soldiers being for the most part obliged to shelter themselves in the vaults against the fury of the bombs and bullets, which made breaches every where, Marechal de Boufflers having refused to hearken to the summons sent him by the Confederates, they prepared for a general assault, which was made in 11 places at once.

The day appointed for this bloody action being come, the besieged saw, about 10 o'clock in the morning, the enemies infantry appear in two columns above the

* U

trenches,

trenches, advancing in good order towards the breaches. Three thousand of their best men, at the head of whom were the English grenadiers, out-braved all the rest in attempting to mount the breach made in the body of the castle. There were at least 600 yards distance betwixt the head of the trenches and that breach, defended on both sides with several out-works, and well provided with a sufficient number of soldiers. But these brave fellows, under the command of the famous Lord Cuts, made their way through all these obstacles, and advanced so briskly in spite of the fire of the French, which galled them both in front and flank, that the first battalion planted their colours on the top of the breach. This battalion being shocked by the bravery of the besieged, the second took their place, till being quite broken as well as the former, the flying soldiers pressing one upon another, brought the rest that were to second them likewise into confusion, who thereupon retreated in great disorder. All the other assaults were made and repulsed with the same bravery, notwithstanding the garrison was exhausted of strength by continual fatigues, and for want of rest; but being animated by the Marechal and the rest of the officers, who also remonstrated to them that the honour of the nation lay at stake, and that their safety depended only on the points of their swords; they gave such proofs of their bravery that the assailants were repulsed in all their attacks with great slaughter. This was a most glorious day for the besieged as well as the besiegers.

The English fought most desperately with the French dragoons, which made the Marechal begin to think more seriously of his future destiny. He saw himself blocked up in a garrison, in the midst of a prodigious number of wounded men; and, like a common soldier, exposed to the continual fire of the enemy's bombs and cannon; but what nearest touched him was, to see himself obliged to capitulate,

or be forced sword in hand by a general assault.

Villeroy, full of chagrin to see himself unable to execute any thing that might save Namur, made yet another motion with his army, and ranged it in order of battle near the wood of St. Dennis. Having examined the country, and found the passes defended by intrenchments, or otherwise impracticable by the defiles, marshes, or floods of water which the Allies had brought in by cutting the banks of the river, he resolved to advance to Perwys, having before him the Mehaigne. He had a prince to deal with who watched him very closely, and who having penetrated into his design, encamped at Offin, where he resolved to expect him. All these stratagems of war which the Duke de Villeroy made use of, served only to increase the chagrin that he had, by not being so fortunate as to execute the orders of the court. He was at last resolved to make some attempt, that he might avoid the shame and reproach of being a simple spectator of that conquest. The Marquis de la Floret being detached by King William with 30 squadrons, to take a view of the French army; the Marechal ordered 40 squadrons to pass the Mehaigne and attack him. The French were drawn into an ambuscade, and charged with so much vigour and resolution, that they were obliged precipitately to retire with great loss.

The Allies, animated with this advantage, prepared to make a second general assault upon the castle. Marechal Boufflers and Count Giscard, unwilling to expose themselves to so dangerous an experiment, capitulated the 2d of September. The 5th, the castle was evacuated, and the besiegers took possession. The French marched out with all the marks of honour through the enemy's army, who opened them a passage. But as Marechal Boufflers came along, M. Dykvelt came up to make him a compliment, which indeed did not please him. He desired him to
step

step aside, pretending that he had something particular to communicate to him. Boufflers expected nothing less from a deputy of the States-General, one of the most able members of that government, than some overtures of peace; but he was not a little surprised when that minister told him that the King of England had ordered him to be arrested. He was yet more startled, when M. L'Etange, lieutenant of the body guards of that Prince, surrounded him with a detachment, and told him, that he had orders to conduct him to Maestricht, in reprisal for the garrisons of Deynse and Dixmuyde, that had been detained contrary to the capitulations. Boufflers in an inexpressible fury desired leave to send to the Elector of Bavaria, which was granted him. He dispatched Laugallerie, who being known to his Electoral Highness, that Prince made him a thousand civilities, and told him he was very much concerned at what had happened to the Marechal, but could no ways avoid it; because the King of England and the other Confederate princes had made use of this expedient, to prevent the perpetual infractions that were made upon chartels and capitulations, which were contrary to the law of arms.

As the Marechal's business was to endeavour to get clear of this arrest, he thought proper to send to court, and give the King a relation of all that had passed during the siege of Namur; and to represent to his Majesty the necessity that there was of releasing the garrisons of Deynse and Dixmuyde, in order to procure his release. The King seemed very well satisfied with the account, but extremely uneasy at the loss of that important place. He immediately gave orders that the garrisons of Deynse and Dixmuyde should be released. Boufflers sent advice of this to the King of England, who gave him his liberty upon his parole, and sent a guard to protect him to Dinant. Namur was purchased at a very dear rate by the Confederates, who, besides the immense ex-

pences bestowed in the carrying on of this siege, lost near 20,000 men, the flower of their whole army.

NAMUR, SIEGE OF. This town having proved itself so remarkably strong by the two foregoing sieges, that it was never attempted by the Duke of Marlborough. But the French General, Marechal Count de Saxe, in 1746, determined to outdo the Duke of Marlborough by laying siege to this important place. The Duke of Cumberland being in England, Pr. Charles of Lorraine assumed the command of the Confederate army, July 4, at Terheyde; the Hessian troops from Scotland, and a reinforcement of Austrians under Count Palfy, had now augmented this army to 87,000 men.

The Confederate generals guessed at the Marechal Saxe's design, and therefore marched into the neighbourhood of Namur, to cover any attacks which the Marechal might make. On the 18th of July they were in sight of the French army, which exceeded 100,000 men, encamped at Gemblours, 10 miles north-west from Namur. The Marechal did not choose to attack the Confederates till he had gained possession of Namur, he first seized Dinant, by which he made himself master of the Maese above Namur. Then Huy, which on account of its convenient situation, was of great advantage to him. The loss to the Allies on this occasion was considerable, their grand magazine was taken in Huy, and their communication cut off with Maestricht. One would think the Allies were in a lethargic infatuation, to suffer themselves to be surprised in this manner, and what is still more inexcusable, they suffered Marechal Saxe by his position to deprive them of all kinds of subsistence, which obliged Prince Charles of Lorraine to quit his advantageous post, and abandon Namur to its own strength. Namur was invested immediately by 35,000 men, under the command of the Count de Clermont. The garrison consisted of 7000 Austrians, who made a vigorous defence, but a con-

tinual shower of bombs made such dreadful havock in the city, that in a few days it was converted into a heap of rubbish. However, the garrison held out till the 23d of September, after a siege of 21 days. The French are said to have obtained this acquisition at the expence of 4000 men's lives; the French King ordered Te Deum to be sung throughout all his kingdom for the rapid conquest of Namur; his ministers affirmed that their troops were no longer sensible of the lengths to which sieges were carried in former reigns, and that the surrender of Namur was the fruit of a campaign where valour, capacity, and prudence conquered the enemy without fighting them. During the siege of Namur the Allied army encamped at Maestricht, where they were joined by Sir John Ligonier with some British and Bavarian battalions; upon which the Prince resolved to give the enemy battle, with this view he passed the Maese on the 13th day of September, and advanced towards Marechal Saxe, whom he found so advantageously posted at Tongres, that he thought proper to march back again.

NARVA, SIEGE OF, AND BATTLE AT. A large city and port town of Livonia, situated on the river Narva, which divides Livonia from Russia. This famous battle which has so much adorned the annals of Sweden, was fought in the year 1700, between the Swedes and Muscovites, or Russians, as they are now called. Charles XII. having now finished his Danish war, (See COPENHAGEN.) he prepared to finish his first campaign with an attack upon his rival in glory, Peter Alexofwitz, Czar of Muscovy. Charles was the more enraged against him, says Voltaire, as there were three Muscovite ambassadors at Stockholm, who had lately sworn to renew an inviolable peace. He who valued himself upon a severe probity, could not comprehend how a legislator like the Czar, could make a jest of what ought to be held so sacred. The young Prince full of honour, did not so much as dream that there could be a

different morality for princes and private persons. The Emperor of Muscovy published a manifesto, which he had much better have suppressed. He alledged, for a reason of the war, that they had not paid him sufficient honours when he passed incognito to Riga, and that they sold provisions too dear to his ambassadors. These were the injuries for which he ravaged Ingria with 100,000 men.

He appeared before Narva at the head of this great army on the 1st of October, in a season more severe in that clime than the month of January is at London. The Czar, who in such weather would sometimes ride post 400 leagues to see a mine or canal, spared his troops no more than he spared himself. Besides, he knew that the Swedes, ever since the time of Gustavus Adolphus, could make war in the depth of winter as well as in summer, and he wanted to accustom the Muscovites also to lose all distinction of seasons, and to make them one day at least equal to the Swedes. Thus, at a time when the frosts and snows oblige other nations in temperate climates to a suspension of arms, the Czar Peter laid siege to Narva within 30 degrees of the pole, and Charles XII. was upon his march to relieve it.

The Czar was no sooner arrived before the place, than he made haste to put in practice what he had lately learned abroad in his travels. He marked out his camp, fortified it on all sides, raised redoubts at certain distances, and opened the trenches himself. He had given the command of his army to the Duke de Croy, a German, and an able general, but at that time very little assisted by the Muscovite officers. For himself he had only the rank of a private lieutenant in his own troops. He judged it necessary to give his nobility an example of military obedience, who till then had been undisciplinable, and accustomed to march at the head of ill-armed slaves without any experience or order. He had a mind to teach them, that places in the army were to be obtained by services.

vices. He began himself with beating a drum, and was raised to an officer by degrees. It is by no means to be wondered at, that he, who at Amsterdam turned carpenter to procure himself fleets, should become a lieutenant at Narva to teach his nation the art of war.

The Muscovites are strong and indefatigable, and, it may be, as courageous as the Swedes, but it requires time to form experienced troops, and discipline to make them invincible. The only good soldiers in the army were 30,000 Streletses, who were in Muscovy what the Janissaries are in Turkey. The rest were Barbarians forced from their forests, and covered over with skins of wild beasts, some armed with arrows, and others with clubs, few of them had fuzees, nor had any of them seen a regular siege; nor was there one good cannoner in the whole army. A hundred and fifty cannon, which one would have thought must have soon laid the little town of Narva in ashes, were scarce able to make a breach, whereas the artillery of the town destroyed every moment whole ranks in the trenches. Narva was almost without fortifications, and Count Hoorn, who commanded there, had not 1000 regular troops; and yet this immense army was not able to reduce it in 10 weeks.

On the 15th of November, the Czar had information that the King of Sweden, having crossed the sea with 200 transports, was upon his march to relieve Narva. The Swedes were no more than 20,000, but the Czar had no advantage except superiority of number. Far therefore from despising his enemy, he employed all the art he could to crush him; and not content with 100,000 men, he was getting ready another army to oppose him, and check his progress. He had already given orders for near 40,000 recruits, who were coming up from Plescow with great expedition. He went in person to hasten their march, that he might hem in the King between the two armies. Nor was this all, a detachment of 30,000 men from the

camp before Narva, were posted at a league's distance from the town, directly in the King of Sweden's road; 20,000 Streletses were placed farther off upon the same road, and 5000 others made up an advanced guard; and he must necessarily force his way through the body of all these troops before he could reach the camp, which was fortified with a rampart and double fosse. The King of Sweden had landed at Pernaw in the Gulf of Riga, with about 16,000 foot, and a few more than 4000 horse.

From Pernaw he made a flying march as far as Revel, followed by all his horse, and only 4000 of his foot. But he always marched before, without waiting for the rest of his troops; and soon found himself with his 8000 men only before the first posts of the enemy. He without hesitation attacked them one after another, without giving them time to learn with how small a number they had to engage. The Muscovites seeing the Swedes come upon them, made no doubt but they had a whole army to encounter, and the advanced guard of 5000 men immediately fled upon their approach. The 20,000 men beyond them, terrified with the flight of their countrymen, made no resistance, and carried their consternation and confusion among the 30,000 who were posted within a league of the camp, and the panic seizing upon them too, they retired to the main body of the army without striking a blow. These three posts were carried in two days and a half; and what upon other occasions would have been reckoned three victories, did not retard the King's march the space of one hour. He appeared then at last with his 8000 men, wearied with the fatigues of so long a march, before a camp of 100,000 Muscovites, with 150 pieces of brass cannon in their front; and he scarce allowed them any time for rest, before he gave his orders for the attack without delay.

The signal was two fuzees, and the word in German, "With the aid of God."

A general

A general officer having represented to him the great hazard of the attempt, "What," says he, "do you make any question, whether I with my 8000 brave Swedes shall not rout 100,000 Muscovites?" But upon recollection, fearing there was too much ostentation in what he said, he ran after the officer in a moment, "And are not you," says he, "of the same opinion? Have not I a double advantage over the enemy; the one that their horse can be of no service to them; and the other, that the place being strait, their great number will only incommode them, and thus in reality I shall be stronger than they?" The officer did not think fit to differ from him, and thus they marched against the Muscovites about noon, on the 13th of November, 1700.

As soon as the cannon of the Swedes had made a breach in the intrenchments, they advanced with their bayonets at the end of their fuzes. At the same time a violent storm of snow, which fell at their backs, was driven by the wind full in the face of the enemy. The Muscovites stood their fire for half an hour without quitting their posts. The King attacked the Czar's quarter, which lay on the other side of the camp, and was in hopes of a rencounter, as not knowing that the Emperor was gone in quest of the 40,000 men, who were daily expected. Upon the first discharge of the enemy's shot, the King received a ball in his left shoulder, but it grazed only in a slight manner upon the flesh, his activity even hindered him from perceiving that he was wounded. Presently after his horse was killed under him. A second had his head carried off by a cannon ball. And as he was nimbly mounting a third, "These fellows," says he, "make me exercise;" and then he went on to engage, and give orders with the same presence of mind as before. Within three hours the intrenchments were carried on all sides, and the Swedes became sensible of their superiority.

The King pursued the right of the enemy as far as the river of Narva, with his left wing, if one might properly call by that name about 4000 men, who were in pursuit of near 50,000. The bridge broke under them as they fled, and the river was in a moment covered with the dead. The rest in despair returned to their camp, without knowing whither they went, and finding certain barracks, they took their posts behind them. There they defended themselves for a while, as not knowing how to make their escape. But at last their Generals Dolborouky, Gollouin, and Fedorowitz surrendered themselves to the King, and laid their arms at his Majesty's feet. And in the instant they were offering them, came up the Duke de Croy, the general of the army, to surrender himself with 30 officers.

Charles received all these prisoners of distinction with as easy a politeness, and as obliging an air, as if he had been to pay them the honours of an entertainment in his own court. He only detained the general officers. All the subalterns and common soldiers were disarmed and conducted to the river of Narva, where they were furnished with boats to carry them over, and return them back to their own homes. In the meantime night came on, and the left wing of the Muscovites still continued fighting. The Swedes had not lost 1500 men; 18,000 Muscovites had been killed in their intrenchments; a great number was drowned; many had passed the river; but still there remained enough in the camp to exterminate the Swedes even to the last man. But it is not the number of the dead, but the terror of those who survive, that gives the finishing stroke to victories.

The King employed the small remains of the day in seizing upon the enemy's artillery. He posted himself to advantage between their camp and the town, and there slept some hours on the ground, wrapt up in his cloak, expecting to fall at day-break upon the left wing of the enemy,

enemy, which was not yet entirely routed; but at two o'clock in the morning General Wade, who commanded that wing, having heard of the gracious reception the King had given to the other generals, and how he had sent home all the subaltern officers and soldiers, desired that he would grant him the same favour. The Conqueror made answer, that he should have it, if he would draw near at the head of his troops, and lay down his arms and colours at his feet. The General appeared soon after with his Muscovites, to the number of about 30,000. They marched, soldiers and officers, with their heads uncovered, across less than 7000 Swedes. The soldiers as they passed before him threw down their fuzes and swords upon the ground, and the officers presented him with their ensigns and colours. He caused the whole multitude to cross the river, without retaining a single soldier prisoner. If he had put them under guard, the number of the prisoners would at least have been five times greater than that of the conquerors.

He then entered victorious into Narva, attended by the Duke de Croy, and the other general officers of the Muscovites. He ordered their swords to be restored to them, and being informed that they wanted money, and that the tradesmen of Narva refused to trust them, he sent the Duke de Croy 1000 ducats, and every Muscovite officer 500, who could never sufficiently admire the civility of their treatment, of which they could not form to themselves the least idea.

Immediately a relation of the victory was drawn up at Narva to be sent to Stockholm, and the allies of Sweden, but the King cut off with his own hand whatever was reported too much to his own advantage, or to the detriment of the Czar. His modesty could not hinder their striking at Stockholm several medals to perpetuate the memory of these events. Among the rest, they struck one which represented him on the one side standing on a pedestal, to which were chained a Musco-

vite, a Dane, and a Polander; and on the reverse, an Hercules armed with his club, treading upon a Cerberus, with this inscription,

TRES UNO CONTUDIT ICTU.

Among the prisoners taken at the battle of Narva, there was one who was a great instance of the revolutions of fortune. He was the eldest son and heir to the King of Georgia; they called him the Czarasis, a name which signified prince, or son of a czar, amongst all the Tartars, as well as in Muscovy. For the word czar signified king among the ancient Scythians, from whom all these people are descended, and is by no means derived from the Cæsar of Rome, so long unknown to these barbarians. His father, Mitelleski Czar, who was master of the most beautiful part of the country, situate between the mountains of Ararat and the eastern coasts of the Black Sea, had been driven from his kingdom by his own subjects in 1688, and chose rather to throw himself into the arms of the Emperor of Muscovy than apply to the Turks. This king's son at 19 years of age, attended upon Peter the Great in his expedition against the Swedes, and was taken fighting by some Finland soldiers, who had already stripped him, and were upon the point of killing him. Count Renschild rescued him from their hands, supplied him with cloaths, and presented him to his master. Charles sent him to Stockholm, where the unfortunate prince died some few years after. Upon his taking leave, the King could not avoid making, aloud in the hearing of his officers, a natural reflection upon the strange fate of an Asiatic prince, born at the foot of mount Caucasus, who was going to live a prisoner among the snows of Sweden. "It is," says he, "as if I was to be one day a prisoner among the Crim Tartars." These words at that time, had no impression, but were afterwards but too much thought

thought on, when the event had confirmed the prediction.

The Czar was advancing by long marches with an army of 40,000 Russians, in expectation of surrounding his enemy on all sides. In the midway he had intelligence of the battle of Narva, and the dispersion of his whole camp. He judged it not convenient with his 40,000 raw and undisciplined men to engage with a conqueror, who had lately destroyed 100,000 intrenched in their camp. He returned back from whence he came, still pursuing his resolution of disciplining his troops, at the same time that he civilized his subjects. "I know," says he, "the Swedes will beat us for some time, but in time they will teach us to beat them."

Moscow, his capital, was in the utmost terror and desolation at the news of this defeat; and so great was the pride and ignorance of the people, that they could not be persuaded but they had been conquered by more than human power, and that the Swedes had been victorious by the force of magic. This opinion was so general, that public prayers were ordered to be put up to St. Nicholas, the patron of Muscovy, upon the occasion. The form was too singular to be here omitted. It runs thus:

"O thou, who art our perpetual comforter in all our adversities, great St. Nicholas, infinitely powerful, by what sin have we offended thee in our sacrifices, genuflexions, bowings, and thanksgivings, that thou hast thus forsaken us? We have implored thy assistance against the terrible, insolent, enraged, dreadful, insuperable destroyers; when, like lions and bears who have lost their young, they have fallen upon us, terrified, wounded, and slain by thousands, us who are thy people. As it is impossible this should have happened without diabolical influence and enchantment, we beseech thee, O great St. Nicholas, to be our champion and standard-bearer, to deliver us from this troop of forcerers, and drive them far off from our coasts,

with the recompense that is due unto them."

Whilst the Muscovites were thus complaining of their defeat to St. Nicholas, Charles XII. returned thanks to God, and prepared himself for new victories.

NASEBY, BATTLE AT. A village near Rothwell, in Northamptonshire, about 10 miles north from Northampton. In the year 1645, being the time of the grand rebellion, this battle was fought between Charles I. and his Parliament. The King marched to Leicester, took that town by assault, and Fairfax followed the same route, in order to give him battle; the two Houses, having, at the desire of their General, dispensed with the attendance of Cromwel, who thus preserved his command in their army, notwithstanding the self-denying ordinance. Charles being informed that Fairfax was ordered to besiege Oxford, advanced towards Harborough, where he received intelligence that he had abandoned his design upon Oxford, and had been repulsed in assaulting the castle of Borstal. The King continued his march in expectation of being joined by Colonel Gerard with 2000 men from Wales, as well as by Lord Goring at the head of 3000 cavalry.

This officer had wrote to him from Taunton, giving him hopes of reducing that place, and advising him to act on the defensive till he should join the army; but the letter fell into the hands of Fairfax, who thus apprised, resolved to hazard an engagement before the junction could be effected. For this purpose he followed the Royalists, and the King seeing it would be impossible to reach Leicester, without exposing his rear to certain destruction, determined to meet him half way. He accordingly marched back, and on the 14th day of June, came in sight of the enemy, who were drawn up in order of battle, on a rising ground near Naseby. Prince Rupert led the right of the Royalists, the left was under the direction of Sir Marmaduke Langdale; Lord Astley commanded

manded the main body, consisting of all the infantry, and the King headed the body of reserve. The cavalry on the enemy's right was commanded by Cromwel, the left by his son-in-law Ireton; while Fairfax and Skippon conducted the center. Prince Rupert attacked the left wing with his usual impetuosity and success, they were pursued as far as the village; but the Prince in his return mispent his time in a fruitless attempt to seize their park of artillery. Cromwel in the meantime was furiously engaged with Sir Marmaduke Langdale, whose horse were broken, after a very obstinate dispute. The infantry on both sides maintained the conflict with equal valour for some time, but in spite of Fairfax and Skippon, their battalions began to give way, when Cromwel returned and charged the King's infantry in flank, with such vigour as they could not resist, so that they were immediately routed and dispersed. By this time Prince Rupert had rejoined the King and the small body of the reserve, but his troops though victorious could not be brought to a second charge.

They were at all times licentious and ungovernable, but here they were intimidated; for Fairfax, Skippon, and Cromwel, had by this time reduced their forces into order of battle, and stood ready for either attack or defence. The King would have charged them at the head of his reserve, even before Rupert returned, had not he been prevented by an uncommon incident.

The Scottish Earl of Carnwath, who rode by his Majesty's side, seizing the bridle of his horse, turned him round, saying, with a loud oath, "Will you go upon your death in an instant." The troops seeing this motion, wheeled to the right, and rode off in such confusion, that they could not be rallied during the whole action.

The King perceiving the fortune of the day irretrievably lost, was obliged to abandon the victory to his enemies, who took

all his cannon, baggage, and about 5000 prisoners. Among other things which fell into their hands, was a casket, containing his private letters to the Queen, some of which were published. We cannot omit observing, that such an air of tenderness runs through this correspondence, between Charles and his consort, as must impress every impartial reader with a very favourable idea of conjugal affection.

NECESSITY, TAKEN IN 1754. A fort built on the Forks of the river Ohio, in North America; and as this action may be termed the beginning of the war which drove the French entirely out of America, some account of their proceedings previous to their taking this fort we think will be agreeable to the reader.

M. du Quesne, who succeeded M. de la Jonquiere in the government of Canada, being charged with an immediate and vigorous execution of the expedition to subdue the country on the Ohio to the crown of France, detached the Sieur de St. Pierre early in the year 1753, with a sufficient force to make a lodgement and to maintain his ground on the river Beuf, or Beef river, till reinforced, which St. Pierre performed; and he built a fort upon the spot in honour to M. du Quesne. Such a disagreeable neighbour soon notified his accession by the outrages committed on the back settlements of Virginia and Philadelphia, and more particularly by cutting off the Indian trade, and seizing upon our traders and their goods.

In October, 1753, the Governor and council of Virginia having orders from England to repel force by force, dispatched a messenger to examine the territory behind their settlement, and to explore the French encroachments and operations, who brought back an account, that there had been 1500 regular forces sent to those parts from Old France; that the French had built three forts upon the Ohio, on the lands lately granted to certain gentlemen in London by the crown. That as

the French met with no opposition, they were resolved to maintain their ground. This advice concluded with observing, that unless means were used to drive off the French, and likewise forts built on the banks of the Mississippi by the English, the French would fortify themselves in such a manner, that it would not be in our power to expel them.

This report made by the provincial messenger, appeared of such an interesting nature to the crown of Great Britain, that Governor Dinwiddie immediately sent the following letter by Major George Washington to the French Commander in Chief, at the fort on the river du Beuf.

" Sir,

The lands upon the river Ohio, in the western parts of the colony of Virginia, are so notoriously known to be the property of the crown of Great Britain, that it is a matter of equal concern and surprise to me, to hear that a body of French forces are erecting forts and making settlements upon that river, within his Majesty's dominions. The many and repeated complaints I have received of these acts of hostility lay me under the necessity of sending, in the name of the King my master, the bearer hereof, George Washington, Esq; one of the adjutants-general of the forces of this dominion, to complain to you of the encroachments thus made, and of the injuries done to the subjects of Great Britain, in violation of the law of nations; and the treaties now subsisting between the two crowns. If these facts be true, and you think fit to justify your proceedings, I must desire you to acquaint me, by whose authority and instructions you have lately marched from Canada with an armed force, and invaded the King of Great Britain's territories in the manner complained of; that according to the purport and resolution of your answer, I may act agreeable to the commission I am honoured with from the King my master. However, Sir, in obedience to my instructions, it becomes

my duty to require your peaceable departure, and that you would forbear prosecuting a purpose so interruptive of the harmony and good understanding, which his Majesty is desirous to continue and cultivate with the most Christian King, &c.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

Mr. Washington was also instructed to make a further and diligent inquiry into the French encroachments and designs. For this purpose, it appears by his journal on this occasion, that he travelled by the way of Fredericksburg, Winchester, and Will's Creek, and thence to the mouth of Turtle Creek on the river Monongahela; where he was informed of the death of the French General in Chief in those parts, and of their troops returning into winter quarters. From thence he passed to the forts on the Ohio, about 10 miles distant, where the Monongahela is joined by the river Alligany. On the 25th of November he met with a few French deserters, from whom he got intelligence, that they were part of 100 men, sent with eight canoes laden with provisions, from New Orleans to Kuskaskas, with a promise of being joined there by an equal number of French from the Mississippi, to convey them and their stores up the river. That the French had built four small forts between New Orleans and the Black Islands, garrisoned by 30 or 40 men, and a few small pieces of cannon in each. That at New Orleans, near the mouth of the Mississippi, there were 35 companies of 40 men each, with a fort of six carriage guns; and at Black Islands, distant 130 leagues above the mouth of the Ohio, a fort with eight guns, and several companies. They also acquainted him that there was a small pallisaded fort on the Ohio, at the mouth of the Ouabach or Wabash, about 60 leagues from the Mississippi, a river which heads near the west end of Lake Erie, by which the French on the Mississippi communicate with those on the Lakes.

With

With these deserters was an Indian trader, named Brown, who informed him further, that at Shanaoh town, he had met with a King of the Six Nations, from whom he learnt, that the French had built a fort on Lake Erie, and another on a small lake, about 15 miles asunder, with a large waggon road between. That three nations of French Indians had taken the hatchet against the English. That the French had called all the Mingos, Delawares, &c. together, and told them that they had intended to be down the river this fall, but were obliged by the inclemency of the season to defer their march till the spring, when they would certainly come with a much greater number; and threatening them with military execution, in case they would not remain neuter; for that they expected to fight the English three years, and did not doubt of success, and of conquering all the lands on the Ohio.

Mr. Washington arrived at Verango on the 4th day of December, 1753, an old Indian town at the mouth of French Creek on the Ohio, where he found the French colours hoisted at a house, from which they had driven Mr. John Frazer, an English subject; and met with Captain Jonquiere, who was the French commander on the Ohio; who received him courteously, and referred him to the general officer of the next fort with his letter. However, Jonquiere kept him at supper, and after the glass had passed about cheerfully, the French Captain told him, that it was their absolute design to take possession of the Ohio; and by G— they would do it; for though they were sensible the English could raise two men for their one, yet they knew their motions to be too slow and dilatory to prevent any undertaking of theirs, grounding the right of France to the river, upon a discovery made by one La Salle, about 60 years before; and agreeable to this conversation, they had seized all straggling English traders, and had orders to make every person pri-

soner who attempted to trade on the Ohio, or the waters of it; and now the Commandant returned the following answer to the Governor's letter.

“ Sir,

As I have the honour of commanding here in chief, Mr. Washington delivered to me the letter, which you wrote to the commander of the French troops. I should have been glad that you had given him orders, or that he had been inclined to proceed to Canada to see our general, to whom it better belongs than to me, to set forth the evidence and the reality of the rights of the King my master to the lands situate along the river Ohio, and to contest the pretensions of the King of Great Britain thereto. I shall transmit your letter to the Marquis Duguisne, or du Quefne. His answer will be a law to me. And if he shall order me to communicate it to you, Sir, you may be assured I shall not fail to dispatch it forthwith to you. As to the summons you send me to retire, I do not think myself obliged to obey it. Whatever may be your instructions, I am here by virtue of the orders of my general; and I entreat you, Sir, not to doubt one moment but that I am determined to conform myself to them with all the exactness and resolution which can be expected from the best officer. I do not know that in the progress of this campaign, any thing has passed which can be reputed an act of hostility, or that is contrary to the treaties which subsist between the two crowns, the continuation whereof as much interesteth, and is as pleasing to us as the English. Had you been pleased, Sir, to have descended to particularize the facts which occasioned your complaint, I should have had the honour of answering you in the fullest, and, I am persuaded, the most satisfactory manner, &c.

LE GARDEUR DE ST. PIERRE.

From the Fort sur la Riviere au Beuf,
December 15, 1753.

These hostilities were also transmitted to the court of Great Britain, and the complaints against them were exhibited in a memorial by the Earl of Albemarle, the British minister at Paris; but without any other effect than delusive promises to curb and withdraw the causes of those complaints. And the British ministry still gave so much ear to those vain pretences and excuses, that they prevented his Majesty at the opening of the parliament, on the 15th of November, 1753, from taking proper notice of the French conduct towards his American subjects; and permitted him to declare; "That the continuance of the public tranquillity, and the general state of Europe remained upon the same footing as when they last parted; and assured them of his steadiness in pursuing the most effectual measures to preserve to his people the blessings of peace."

The Governor of Virginia was convinced otherwise, and endeavoured with a true British spirit, to prevail with the Virginians, and his neighbouring governments, to arm in their own defence, and to erect a fort on the Forks, to curb the French encroachments, and to defend the British traders and property. But for want of a national countenance and succour, this scheme failed, and, instead of deterring the French from their designs, it served only as a means to provide them with arguments to make the native Indians jealous, and to oppose the English.

Governor Dinwiddie prevailed at last with his province to raise 10,000*l.* and 300 men to protect their frontiers; and the command of this small regiment was given to Mr. Washington, a brave and prudent young gentleman, who began his march on the 1st of May, and on the 28th came up with a party of the French, took 20 prisoners, killed 10, and put the rest to flight. Having learned from his prisoners the real strength of the enemy in those parts, under the command of the *Sieur de Contrecoeur*, in chief on the Ohio, and informed by his scouts, that this Com-

mander in Chief, informed of the advantage he had gained over of the French party on the 28th, had sent the *Sieur de Villers* with 1000 French, and 200 Indians to attack him, and dislodge him from a little fort he had run up, called Fort Necessity, as a temporary defence and cover for his handful of men, till some troops which had been promised to follow him from New-York might arrive; he made the best dispositions possible for one in his circumstances to maintain his post, and to beat off an enemy, if any such should attempt to disturb him. Which came to pass on the 3d of July, when the body of 1200 men abovementioned marched up to the attack of his little camp and fort. The English were by this time by one casualty or other, reduced to 200; but they sustained the enemy's whole force for upwards of three hours, and laid 200 of the enemy dead in the field. So much resolution greatly discouraged the French, and put their General upon some less dangerous method of dislodging the English. Thus, at the time Colonel Washington expected nothing better than to be surrounded and put to the sword, the enemy called a parley, which ended in an honourable capitulation for the brave remains of our provincial troops, of whom 30 had been killed and 70 wounded; the enemy had 300 killed and wounded. For our men behaved with singular intrepidity, determined not to ask for quarter, but with their bayonets screwed to sell their lives as dear as they possibly could.

The capitulation was, that each side should retire without molestation, and that the English army should march away with all the honours of war, and with stores, effects, and baggage. But after Colonel Washington had marched out of Fort Necessity, the Indians, whom the French had seduced from their allegiance to the King of Great Britain, attacked them, plundered their baggage, and made a great slaughter of the men, cattle, and horses. And when the French Commander

was

was applied to, he pretended to be extremely concerned, drew his sword, and ran amongst the Indians, but, instead of using means to stop their breach of the capitulation, he encouraged them to plunder and murder the English.

NEGAPATNAM, ENGAGEMENT OFF IN 1746. A settlement on the coast of Coromandel, in the East-Indies. About the middle of January, 1746, Monsieur Bourdenay left the island of Mascariné, now called Bourbon, in the ship *Hercules* of 70 guns, bound for Pondicherry, having a squadron under his command, consisting of 14 ships. Soon after the French left the island they met with very bad weather, wherein the French lost two of their ships, and one small vessel was separated, tho' afterwards proved to be safe. The *Hercules* lost her main-mast, which with the damages sustained by other ships, obliged the French to put for Madagascar, where they lay two months to refit and victual; and setting sail in May, they reached the coast of Coromandel the 24th of June, 1746, between the island of Ceylon and the Main, designing to make the new French settlement of Carricol to get news.

We must stop here to lament the loss of Commodore Barnet, who died of a nervous fever at Fort St. David's garden-house, the 29th of April, 1746, a loss then greatly lamented, but since most grievously felt by the English in these parts. The chief command of the English squadron fell to Captain Peyton of the ship *Medway*. Early in the morning of the 25th of June, 1746, the English squadron being near to Negapatnam, the French squadron appeared in sight, and about 11 o'clock the two squadrons were near each other; the English squadron consisted of the ships *Medway*, Captain Peyton; the *Preston*, Lord Northesk; the *Harwich*, Captain Carteret; the *Winchester*, Lord Thomas Bertie; the *Medway's* prize, Captain Griffin; and the *Lively*, Captain Stevens; though the *Lively* was

ordered out of the line and never fired a gun.

The French squadron consisted of the *Hercules*, Monsieur Bourdenay, and five ships of 50 guns, and three ships of 40 guns, and two ships of 20 guns, being in all 11 ships; one of the small French ships was also out of the line, and did not fire a gun.

We do not find how it happened, but it appears there was not a gun fired until about four o'clock in the afternoon, Lord Northesk was ordered to attack the two headmost ships of the French line, and going to his station passed by Monsieur Bourdenay, who fired his broadside, and was answered by a broadside from Lord Northesk, that laid open the *Hercules's* upper tier of guns; Captain Carteret was ordered to attack the third and fourth ships of the French line; and Captain Peyton engaged the *Hercules* and another ship in the center of the French line; Lord Bertie engaged the 7th and 8th ships of the French line; and Captain Griffin took up the three last ships of the French line.

The French ships being full of men, fired very briskly, and particularly the French had the better of the English in their small arms, which being observed by the English, they kept a proper distance, and soon found that the English managed their great guns better than the French, and their weight of metal greatly exceeded the French; Monsieur Bourdenay also perceiving this, made two attempts for boarding of the *Medway*, but he met with such a warm reception both times, that his people began to flag, and he gave a signal for another ship to come up to his assistance, which Lord Bertie observed, and went up to assist the *Medway*; and the *Medway's* prize was then attacked by four of the French ships in the rear, the French endeavoured to retake their ship, and Captain Griffin as bravely defended himself.

Night

NEV

Night coming on, the fight ceased; Lord Bertie ranged up to the Medway, and inquiring of Captain Peyton, was answered, that all were well on board the Medway, save only that she was very leaky, and employed many hands to keep her clear; Lord Bertie acquainted Captain Peyton that he had lost two men, and received some damage in his rigging, but hoped they should give a good account of the French in the morning.

Early in the morning, Lord Bertie and Captain Carteret were near to the French ships, and expected the signal to engage, but were greatly disappointed by a signal for a council of war; the council of war being met, Captain Peyton acquainted the council of the leaky condition of the ship Medway, and his main-mast wounded; Captain Carteret had his foremast greatly wounded; Lord Bertie had suffered in his rigging; and Captain Griffin had lost 30 men: what else occurred is unknown, save only that the council agreed, that they repair their ships at Crankanelly bay, and so make another attempt. The French drew their ships in form, and appeared ready to engage; but finding the English did not make a second attack, they proceeded to Pondicherry.

NEVL'S CROSS, BATTLE OF, IN 1347. A place so called near Durham. Philip, King of France, finding his schemes on the Continent to divert Edward III.'s intention from the siege of Calais failed, prevailed, as his last effort, upon David King of Scotland, to invade England with an army of near 50,000 men. The invasion at this juncture alarmed the nation very much, but did not dishearten the people. Young Lionel, left by the King his father guardian of the realm, not being of age to command an army, Queen Philippa took upon her to repulse the enemy. To that end heading the troops drawn together from all parts with wonderful expedition, she marched directly against the Scots, and offered them battle. David was no less eager to engage, imagining nothing more

NEV

easy than to put to flight undisciplined troops commanded by a woman; but this he was deceived in, not only losing the day with the loss of 20,000 of his men being slain, but was himself wounded and taken prisoner.

The chief persons among the English who signalized themselves in this expedition, were William la Zouche, Archbishop of York, Gilbert de Umfrevyle, Earl of Angus, Henry Percy, Ralph Neville, William Dayncourt, and Henry Scroop.

The King of Scotland, although he had two spears hanging in his body, his legs almost incurably wounded, and his sword beat out of his hand, disdained captivity, provoking the English by opprobrious language to kill him. And when John Copland, Governor of Roxburgh castle, advised him to yield, he struck him on the face so fiercely with his gauntlet, as to knock out two of his teeth. Nevertheless, Copland conveyed him out of the field a prisoner, and upon refusing to deliver him to the Queen (who staid at Newcastle during the battle) the King sent for him to Calais, where he excused his refusal to the Queen in so handsome a manner, that the King sent him back with the reward of 500l. a-year in land, where he himself should choose it near his own dwelling, and created him a Knight Banneret.

NEVIS, ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1680. An island in the West Indies. Captain Berry being sent in the Coronation of 56 guns, a hired ship, to protect the trade in the West Indies; where being joined by eight large merchant ships, converted into men of war by the governor of Barbadoes, he, as Commodore, failed to cover Nevis from the French, who at St. Kit's were fitting out 22 men of war and frigates, six large transports of their own, and four Dutch, to conquer that island.

As he turned the Point of Nevis, his men were a little frightened at the blowing up of one of his best ships by an accident, just as the French fleet came in sight; but the

the Commodore raised their spirits with great presence of mind; "Now," said he, "you have seen an English ship blow up; let us try if we can't blow up Frenchmen. There they are, Boys! and if we don't beat them, they will beat us." Having said this, he immediately began the fight with the French Admiral, and, after a brisk engagement of upwards of 13 hours, forced this mighty fleet to fly for shelter under the cannon of St. Christopher's, whither he pursued them, sent in a fire-ship and burnt the French Admiral. Seeing her in flames, he said to his seamen, "I told you in the morning, that we should burn a Frenchman before night; to-morrow we will try what we can do with the rest." But while he was refitting his ships the enemy wisely stole away, the French to Martinico, and the Dutch to Virginia.

NEUMARCK TAKEN IN 1757. A town of Silesia in Germany. The King of Prussia after the battle of Lissa, being joined by some troops, assembled his whole strength at Parchwitz, when he found himself in a condition to face the enemy, and his troops full of ardour to restore affairs to their former state.

Thus disposed and animated, his Prussian Majesty, being but two days march distant from the enemy, advanced with his whole army to Neumarck on the 4th. The visit was quite unexpected. It threw the hussars and pandours, many thousands of which were resting themselves secure in that town, into great confusion at the approach of the King's army. They endeavoured to escape towards Breslau, while they shut the gates of the town on the side of the Prussians. But his Prussian Majesty foreseeing that would be their attempt to escape, had ordered some squadrons of dragoons and hussars to file round the walls, and to cut off their retreat; by this means the action became desperate. The Prussians forced the gates and drove the enemy out of the town, who falling into the hands of a large body of cavalry,

stationed for that purpose, 300 of them were cut to pieces, and 600 of them threw down their arms and were made prisoners, with the loss of no more than five Prussian hussars. There were found in this town all the enemy's ovens, a small magazine, and two pieces of cannon belonging to the pandours.

NEUSTADT TAKEN, AND ACTION NEAR, IN 1760. A town in the duchy of Wirtemberg, Germany. The following account was written by a Prussian officer who was in the engagement.

"Lieutenant-General Baron Goltze having received intelligence of General Laudohn's assembling his troops, recalled all his detachments, and began his march towards Neiss, on the 15th instant, with his whole force. In the meantime General Laudohn, who had set out from his quarters on the 14th, with Palsy's regiment of cuirassiers, Lowenstein's dragoons, 500 hussars of Nadasti, 500 of Kalnocki, 2000 Croats, 14 companies of grenadiers, marched all night, with a view to surprise our troops at Neustadt. The latter were scarce out of the gates, when they were surrounded by those of the enemy. General Laudohn summoned our troops twice by sound of trumpet to lay down their arms, which they not complying with, he ordered all his cavalry to advance; they accordingly advanced six times on a gallop, to within 10 paces of our troops; but perceiving many fall on their side, among whom were several officers, they retreated in great disorder. Afterwards, the Croats having taken possession of a wood, between Siebenhausen, and Steinau, through which the roads were very bad, and by the rains rendered almost impassable for carriages, there attacked our troops on all sides. Unfortunately a waggon broke down there in a defile, and as our people did not think proper to stay to repair it, they were obliged to abandon all that were behind it, and five covered waggons laden with baggage, and 18 carts with meal and oats fell into the hands

of

N E W

of the enemy, who harraſſed our troops as far as Steinau, and were conſtantly engaged with our rear-guard. The loſs of the Auſtrians however greatly exceeded ours; they buried above 300 men in different places, and ſent 500 wounded to Neuſtadt. Beſides which, we have taken 25 priſoners, amongſt whom are ſeveral officers.

We had 35 men killed, and five officers, and 72 private men wounded. The enemy made 39 men priſoners, ſo that our loſs in the whole, including the miſſing, amounts to about 170 men; which is not much, conſidering the great ſuperiority of the enemy. Subſequent letters bring advice, on the 17th at break of day, the Auſtrians had abandoned the city of Neuſtadt, and that General Laudohn had retired to Jagernſdorff with the 14 companies of grenadiers under his command; and that the Auſtrian cavalry were marched to Freywalde. The ſame letters add, that the Auſtrians had loſt 28 officers in this action, and that the number of dead and wounded amounted to 1000 men. The regiment of Lowenſtein (cavalry) muſt have ſuffered greatly."

NEWARK, SIEGE OF, AND BATTLE AT. A borough town in Nottinghamſhire, ſituated on the river Trent, about 15 miles north-weſt from Wollingham. This battle was fought during the time of the grand rebellion, viz. 1644. Whiſt the Marquis of Newcaſtle was in the North obſerving the Scottiſh army, the Lord Willoughby of Parham, and Sir John Meldrum with about 5000 men of the Parliament forces, laid ſiege to Newark, wherein the King had put a gariſon. As ſoon as Charles knew of this proceeding, he ſent orders to Prince Rupert to endeavour to relieve the place. The Prince being then at Cheſter, put himſelf immediately upon the march, and being joined by other troops, made a body of 7000 men, with whom he advanced towards Newark. Meldrum, who commanded alone at the ſiege, (the Lord Willoughby

N E W

being gone elſewhere) reſolved to fight the Prince, and for that purpoſe drew up his forces at a little diſtance from the town.

On the 21ſt of March there was a ſharp conflict, particularly at a bridge over which Meldrum had reſolved to retreat in caſe of need. The bridge was vigorously attacked, and as bravely defended.

Meanwhile, after the fight was over, Meldrum finding himſelf too weak to renew it the next day, reſolved to retreat over the bridge in the night. But he found the guard he had left there had deſerted, and the bridge in poſſeſſion of the enemy. So not being able to retreat, and perceiving himſelf ſurrounded with the King's forces, Meldrum ſent a trumpet to the Prince to deſire a parley. It was agreed that the foot ſhould march away with their ſwords, colours, and drums, all the officers with their arms, horſes, and baggage, and the troopers and dragoons with their ſwords, horſes, and colours. But he was forced to deliver all his ordnance and ammunition, with about 3000 muſquets.

The Prince after this expedition, which did him great honour, returned to Shropſhire; and from thence into Lancaſhire, to relieve the Counteſs of Derby, who for the ſpace of 18 weeks was beſieged in her houſe of Latham, and made a gallant defence againſt a body of 2000 Parliamentarians. In a ſally on the 6th of May, the beſieged ſlew near 300 of the beſiegers. Prince Rupert in his way to Latham, took Stopworth in Cheſhire, and whiſt he was advancing towards Latham, the beſiegers raiſed the ſiege, and part of them, under the command of Colonel Rigby, went and reinforced the gariſon of Bolton in Lancaſhire.

The Prince purſued them, and without giving them time to come to themſelves, took the town by ſtorm. After that he took Liverpool, alſo in Lancaſhire. The Governor, Colonel More, had not ſpirit to make any reſiſtance, he evacuated the town

town in the most precipitate manner; what rich moveables he could put on board the ships in the harbour, he did, instead of acquitting himself honourably, according to the trust reposed in him, he minded little else but the preservation of a few trinkets.

Here the Prince received a letter from the King, commanding him to relieve York, which was besieged by the enemy, and give him battle. See YORK.

NEUBURG, SURPRISAL OF. A town of Germany, situated in the circle of Suabia. In the year 1688, this town being in the possession of the Germans, against whom the French were then at war, it was resolved by Marechal Feuquieres to take it.

The enemy had thrown 500 foot and 1500 dragoons into the place, and this garrison was well precautionsed for its defence on the side of Phortzheim, but exposed a little too much towards the other gate, from whence they imagined they had no danger to apprehend, because the ways to it were difficult to pass. During the day-time they posted on an eminence, that commanded a view of the gate of Phortzheim, a party of 20 dragoons, so that they could discover every man who should happen to quit Phortzheim by day. The gate which was towards the river Entz, and contiguous to the covered bridge, was unprovided with a draw-bridge, and had not any work to protect it. There was only one centinel over the gate, and a corps-de-guard of 15 or 20 men below. The rounds, however, were very frequently made on the wall.

When M. de Feuquieres had gained information of the manner in which these incommodious neighbours conducted themselves, he made the necessary dispositions for carrying this post by the gate of Entz, because the garrison was least attentive to that quarter. He waited till the close of the day, that the party of dragoons might not discover his march; after which he advanced with 600 men through bye-ways

which conducted him to the head of the bridge of Entz. A prodigious quantity of snow had fallen, but the march was so secret and expeditious, that he arrived about midnight at the covered bridge. He then advanced upon it with his detachment, and when discovered by the centinel who was stationed over the gate, told him in high Dutch, that he belonged to a regiment which he knew was quartered in Wirtemberg, and had lately returned from the war that was carried on towards Fort Louis. He then desired to be admitted, as being incapable of sustaining the cold any longer. The officer of the guard, having received information of those particulars from his centinel, ascended to the place where he was stationed, and conversed with the Marquis, while he dispatched a messenger to the Commandant, who lodged in the castle, at a considerable distance from that gate. During the conversation, Feuquieres's men fixed a petard on the gate, which was not perceived by the officer till it was ready to operate. He then ordered the centinel to fire, and caused a drum to beat an alarm, though too late; for the gate was forced in a moment, and the Marquis formed his troops in order of battle on the spot, before the garrison was in any state of defence; so that the troops who composed it were cut in pieces, in retaliation for the murder of a lieutenant, and 20 troopers of the regiment of Villeroy by the Imperialists, after they had taken them prisoners, and had promised to allow them quarter. The French found 200 horses in the town, and distributed them among the troopers and dragoons of the garrison of Phortzheim; after which, the Marquis ordered the town to be set on fire.

To this we shall add the surprisal of Entzwahingen, as it was in consequence of that of Neuburg. Entzwahingen is a little town, situated in an open country on the river Entz, not far from Neuburg; its garrison was composed of 500 horse and foot, and in imitation of the garrison

of Newburg, had a post in the day-time, on an eminence near Phortzheim, from whence the soldiers who were stationed there, had a view of all those who came out of the town. After the Marquis had remounted all his cavalry and dragoons on the horses taken at Newburg, he marched to Entzwahingen during the next night. The cavalry were ordered to advance on the other side of the Entz, to prevent those of the enemy from saving themselves by passing that river; while the General attacked the two gates with his infantry, and marched with 600 foot, divided into two bodies, in order to form an attack. These gates were situated one towards Phortzheim, and the other towards Hailbron. They were unprovided with draw-bridges, and were not so well built as those of Newburg. However, they were covered with a palisaded redan, capable of containing about 15 men, who retired at night into the town, and in the day-time it only protected the guard who were posted at the gate.

As the enemy had no more than 150 foot in the place, the Marquis judged that the guard at the gates would be weak, and that it would be necessary to attack those gates with vigour. He ordered hatchets to be delivered to the men who were detached for that particular service, and as they were protected by the fire of the infantry, they soon cut down the barriers and gates so effectually, that the troops entered in good order, notwithstanding the darkness of the night. All the troops of the garrison were cut to pieces, to retaliate the massacre beforementioned; above 600 horses were taken and sent to Phortzheim, and the town was plundered.

NEWBURY, BATTLE AT. A market-town of Berkshire, 15 miles west from Reading. This battle was fought in the year 1643, between the Royalists and the Parliamentarians, during the time of the grand rebellion. Charles, after his fruitless expedition into Gloucestershire, returned towards London, and so did the Earl

of Essex, who had narrowly watched his motions.

Prince Rupert was immediately detached over the hills, to intercept him in his march, and amuse him with skirmishes, until the King in person should bring up the infantry. He performed this service with such expedition, that before the enemy had reached Newbury, he charged and put their rear in confusion; and though they behaved with great conduct and resolution, he compelled them to shorten their intended march, and take up their quarters at Hungerford. Next day, which was the 17th of September, the King took possession of Newbury with his foot, so that Essex was obliged to pass the night in the open field; and was indeed in such a situation, that in all probability he would have found it extremely difficult to extricate himself, had the Royalists avoided a battle; but he was obliged to it by the impetuosity of some young officers, who despised such maxims of caution. He drew up his men in order of battle upon Bigshill, within a short mile of Newbury, and made such a disposition as became a general of his conduct and experience. The Royalists began to skirmish in small successive parties, until they were insensibly engaged too far, that the King found it necessary to hazard a general action. The King's horse charged with their usual intrepidity, and even routed the cavalry of Essex, but they could make no impression on his foot, behind which the horse rallied as often as they were put in confusion. The London trained bands, in particular, opposed themselves like a rampart against the efforts of the Royalists, and managed their pikes with such dexterity, that Prince Rupert attacked them in vain at the head of his choice cavalry. The battle was fought all day with equal obstinacy on both sides, and night parted the combatants, before either army could claim the victory. The King recalled his troops from the field, and next morning the Earl of Essex pursued his march towards Reading.

ing, which he reached with his cannon and baggage, after his rear had been severely handled by Prince Rupert, who charged it when entangled in defiles, at the head of his horse, and 1000 musketeers. Though the number of men slain in the battle of Newbury was not very considerable, the King sustained irreparable loss in the fate of some worthy noblemen who fell in the engagement. The Earl of Sunderland, a young nobleman of promising parts, was killed by a cannon-ball.

The Earl of Caernarvon, who had served his royal master with such courage and ability, was run through the body with a sword, and expired in an hour after he had received the wound; but the theme of universal lamentation was the death of the great, the good, the amiable Lucius Cary, Lord Viscount Falkland, Secretary of State, the darling of the muses, the patron of learning and merit, the mirror of integrity, and the pattern of consummate virtue. This excellent person had constantly opposed the crown in those measures which he deemed dangerous to the liberty of the subject, and the privileges of parliament; but when he perceived the drift of the demagogues was to ruin the constitution; that the King had sufficiently atoned for the errors of his conduct, during the first part of his reign, by the manifold concessions he had made in favour of his people, he disclaimed their proceeding, and espoused the cause of his sovereign in distress; yet he was so much afflicted at seeing his country involved in the calamities of a civil war, that he lost his former serenity of temper, he became silent, pensive, and reserved; and in the midst of his friends, the word "peace" often broke from him in a profound sigh. He eagerly forwarded every overture of an accommodation; and that this conduct might not seem the result of personal timidity, he exposed himself on all occasions to the most imminent hazard, as if he had despised life, or been ena-

moured of danger. When his temper first changed, he began to neglect the exterior ornaments of his person, in which he had been formerly exact and curious; but in the morning of the battle, as if he had foreseen his fate, he bestowed extraordinary pains upon his apparel, saying, the enemy should not find his body in a slovenly condition. "I am weary of the times," added he, "and foresee much misery to my country; but I believe I shall not be out of it before night."

He charged in the front of Lord Byron's regiment, and being shot in the belly, fell from his horse, but his body was not found till next morning. This is one of the most finished characters which we find upon record; and his death the more lamentable, as he died in the 34th year of his age.

NEWBURY, BATTLE AT. Next year the forces of the Parliament resolved to make themselves masters of Newbury, which the King suspecting, he resolved to prevent them by intrenching himself there. The Earl of Essex, with a superiority of numbers, marched from Reading to attack him.

On the 27th of October, the Earl attacked Charles's intrenchments in two different parts, and the action was maintained with great violence, from four o'clock in the afternoon till night, when the assailants forced the lines in one place, and took several pieces of cannon, but the darkness prevented them from making use of that advantage. On the other side, they had been repulsed with considerable loss; nevertheless the King thought proper to retire in the night to Wallingford, leaving his artillery and baggage in the castle of Donnington, which the Earl of Manchester next day summoned to surrender. Though the governor refused to capitulate, they took no step towards the reduction of the place, but remained inactive at Newbury. The King retired unmolested to Oxford, where being joined by Prince Rupert, with the northern horse, as well as by

the Earl of Northampton, and reinforced with draughts from different garrisons, he found himself at the head of 11,000 men, with whom he marched back to Donnington, and drew up his army in order of battle, between that castle and the town of Newbury. The enemy likewise appeared in battalia, but they did not think proper to attack the King, who happily returned to Oxford with all the artillery, ammunition, and baggage which he had left in the castle.

NEWCASTLE, BATTLE NEAR. The county town of Northumberland, upon the river Tyne. In 1637, Charles sent into Scotland a book of canons for the government of the kirk, and afterwards the liturgy, with orders that it should be read in all the churches in that kingdom. This occasioned great tumults and disturbances at Edinburgh, where the people dreading the least innovation in their religion disapproved by their ministry, would not suffer the liturgy to be read. When the tumults were appeased, the whole nation fell to petitioning in behalf of their religion; but the King resolving to punish severely the authors of those disturbances, only answered their petitions with proclamations, which were by no means satisfactory to the people. At last the Scots perceiving that the court was resolved to make them worship God after a new manner, and to introduce Episcopacy, and an entire new form of church government among them, associated themselves together (nobility, clergy, gentry, and common people) for the maintenance of their religion from all innovations. This is the famous Covenant, which like an alarm-bell, brought all the Scots together, and in one day the court lost all authority in that kingdom. The King far from taking proper measures to dispel this storm of his own raising, resolved to persist in his undertaking. But so far was his conduct from stopping the breach, that he only made it wider. To crown all, he resolved to compel them by arms to submit to his

intended regulations. For this purpose he raised forces without a parliament, resolving never to call another; the clergy and the Catholics furnished him with what money he wanted. The Scots also raised forces, and resolved to defend themselves.

The two armies met on the borders, and a battle was every day expected. But the King, who was with his troops, beginning to repent of his undertaking, resolved to act on the defensive, though vastly superior to the Scots. In truth, both sides were in the same humour, and when it was least expected, commissioners from each party were appointed to negotiate a peace. But at length, after both sides had disbanded their troops, the rupture broke out afresh. And now the King was advised to call a parliament, which he did; but that assembly declined meddling with the Scottish affairs, applying all their attention to the petitions sent them from all parts of the kingdom, complaining of great grievances, particularly breaches of parliamentary privileges, innovations in religion, and invaded property. This induced Charles to dissolve them, and send several of their members to the tower. Hereupon the discontent of the people greatly increased, and what still more inflamed them, was to see the Catholics countenanced, protected, and considered as the King's best subjects. Count Rozetti, an agent from the Pope, resided at London, who openly went to court in great pomp, and whose house was a general rendezvous for Papists. Charles had married a French princess, who had prevailed on him to receive this agent as a sort of nuncio, and by that, as well as the avowed protection she afforded to those of her religion, she drew upon herself the implacable hatred of the people.

In August, the army designed against Scotland arrived on the frontiers, while the Scots passed the Tweed, and entered England. The latter being advanced as far as Newburn near Newcastle, there the English endeavoured to prevent their passing

NEW

ing the Tyne. After a fight very faintly maintained by the latter, the Scots forced their passage, and the next day Newcastle fell into their hands; where they found all the artillery and stores ordered thither by Charles, who designed that town for the magazine of his army. This event broke all the King's measures. The Earl of Strafford, his great favourite, speaking a little too roughly to the troops defeated at Newburn, put them upon magnifying, in their own vindication, the valour and number of the enemy. The English malecontents laid hold of this opportunity to speak more boldly against the government. And on the other hand, the Scots took care to convince the English, that their design in entering England was not to injure the natives, but only to procure access to the King, in order to lay their grievances before him; by this means they separated the King's cause from that of the people of England, and by their great moderation made the English backward to serve against them.

NEWENDEN, BATTLE AT, IN 491. This place was by the Britons called Anderida, or Andred-Cester, where the famous Prince Arthur, after his return from Jerusalem, opposed the Saxons under Ella, who had besieged this town; the besieged made great resistance, and were supported by an army under Arthur, posted on an advantageous ground, which made Ella lose a great deal of time; but at length, after a vigorous defence, the town was carried by storm, and entirely destroyed. Immediately after this Ella assumed the title of King of Suffex.

NEWFOUNDLAND, ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1755. An island on the coast of North-America.

On the 10th of July, the Alcide, a French man of war of 64 guns, and 480 men, commanded by M. Hockquart, and the Lys, commanded by M. Lageril, pierced for 64 guns, but mounting only 22, and having eight companies of land forces on board, being separated from the French

NEW

squadron commanded by M. Bois de la Mothe, fell in with the English fleet off the banks of Newfoundland; they refused to pay the usual compliment to the British flag. His Majesty's ships, the Dunkirk and Defiance, after an engagement of five hours, in which they fought so close that a man killed on the yard of a French man of war fell into the Dunkirk, obliged them to strike, and brought them into the fleet.

The Dunkirk lost 90 men. The Lys had on board 76,000l. sterling in money to pay their troops, and eight companies of soldiers, besides several general officers and engineers.

NEWHAVEN TAKEN IN 1779. A town situated in the province of Connecticut, North-America; for the particulars of which see the following letter.

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Tryon to Sir Henry Clinton, dated New-York, July 20, 1779.

"Having on the 3d instant joined the troops assembled on board the transports at White Stone, Sir George Collier got the fleet under way the same evening; but the winds being light, we did not reach the harbour of Newhaven until the 5th in the morning.

The first division, consisting of the flank companies of the guards, the fuzileers, 54th regiment, and a detachment of the Jagers, with four field pieces, under Brigadier-General Garth, landed about five o'clock, A. M. a mile south of West-Haven, and began their march, making a circuit of upwards of seven miles, to head a creek on the western side of the town.

The second division could not move till the return of the boats, but before noon I disembarked with the 23d, the Hessian, Landgrave, and King's American regiments, and two pieces of cannon, on the eastern side of the harbour, and instantly began the march of three miles to the ferry.

ferry from New-Haven east toward Brentford.

We took a field-piece which annoyed us at our landing, and possessed ourselves of the Rock battery of three guns, commanding the channel of the harbour, abandoned by the rebels on our approach. The armed vessels then entered, and drew near the town.

General Garth got into the town, but not without opposition, loss, and fatigue; and reported to me at half past one, that he should begin the conflagration which he thought it merited as soon as he had secured the bridge between us over Neck-Creek.

The collection of the enemy in force on advantageous ground, and with heavier cannon than his own, diverted the General from that passage; and the boats that were to take off the troops not being up, I went over to him, and the result of our conference was a resolution, that with the first division he should cover the north part of the town that night, while with the second I should keep the heights above the Rock fort. In the morning the first division embarked at the south-east part of the town, and crossing the ferry joined us on the East-Haven side, excepting the 54th, which were sent on board their transports.

In their progress of the preceding day from West-Haven they were under a continual fire, but by the judicious conduct of the General, and the alertness of the troops, the rebels were every where repulsed. The next morning, as there was not a shot fired to molest the retreat, General Garth changed his design, and destroyed only the public stores, some vessels, and ordnance, excepting six field-pieces and an armed privateer, which were brought off.

The troops re-embarked at Rock fort in the afternoon with little molestation; and the fleet leaving the harbour that evening, anchored the morning of the 8th off the village of Fairfield.

The boats not being sufficient for the whole of the first division, I landed only with the flank companies of the guards, one company of Landgrave's, and the King's American regiment, with two field-pieces, east of the village, and south-west of the Black Rock battery, which commands the harbour.

We pursued our march (under a cannonade without effect) towards the village, but in our approach received a smart fire of musquetry. The rebels fled before the rapid advance of the guards, and left us in possession of it, and of the heights in the west, until General Garth, who landed two miles in the south, joined us with the remainder of the troops in the evening.

Having laid under arms that night, and in the morning burnt the greatest part of the village, to resent the fire of the rebels from their houses, and to mask our retreat, we took boat where the second division had landed, the enemy throwing only a weak scattered fire on our flanks without execution, the regiment of Landgrave by a very proper disposition having effectually covered our rear.

Wanting some supplies, we crossed the Sound to Huntingdon, and there continued till the 11th, and repassing that day, anchored five miles from the bay of Norwalk.

The sun being nearly set before the 54th, the Landgrave's regiment, and the Jagers were in the boats, it was near nine in the evening when I landed with them at the cow-pasture, a peninsula on the east of the harbour, within a mile and an half of the bridge, which formed the communication between the east and west parts of the village, nearly equally divided by a salt-creek.

The King's American regiment being unable to join us before three next morning, we lay that night on our arms. In our march at the first dawn of the day, the 54th led the column, and soon fell in with the rebel out-post; and driving the enemy with great alacrity and spirit, dis-

possessed

possessed them of Drummond-hill, and the heights at that end of the village, east from and commanding the bridge.

It being now but four o'clock in the morning, and the rebels having taken post within random cannon-shot upon the hills on the north, I resolved to halt until the second division, landing at the Old Wells on the west side of the harbour, had advanced and formed the junction.

General Garth's division passed the bridge by nine, and at my desire proceeded to the north end of the village, from whence, and especially from the houses, there had been a fire for five hours upon our advanced guards.

The fuzileers, supported by the light infantry of the guards, began the attack, and soon cleared the quarters, pushing the main body and 100 cavalry from the northern heights, and taking one piece of cannon.

After many salt pans were destroyed, whale boats carried on board the fleet, and the magazines, stores, and vessels set in flames, with the greatest part of the dwelling-houses, the advanced corps were drawn back, and the troops retired in two columns to the place of our first debarkation, and unassaulted took ship, and returned to Huntingdon bay.

We were waiting only for fresh supplies of artillery, and force adequate to the increase of the rebels, by the decrease of the objects of their care, and the alarm of the interior country, when I was honoured on the 13th with your command of the 12th, for the return of the troops with the fleet to White Stone.

The rebels in arms at New-Haven were considerable, more numerous at Fairfield, and still more so at Norwalk.

Two hundred and fifty Continental troops had now joined their militia, under General Parsons, and together were said to be upwards of 2000. The accounts of their loss are vague, it could not be trifling.

NEWPORT, SIEGE OF AND BATTLE AT.
A port town of the Austrian Netherlands,

in Flanders, situated nine miles west from Ostend, and 16 north-east from Dunkirk. This battle was fought in the year 1600, between the Spaniards under the command of the Archduke Albert, and the Dutch under their famous Prince Maurice, who had also some English and French in his army. The Archduke, it seems, intended to make a conquest of Holland, which Prince Maurice being apprized of, he resolved to be in the field before him, and reached Newport all on a sudden, having secured all the places behind him, in case of a retreat. He laid siege to Newport, but the Archduke having received intelligence of this unexpected march of the Prince, at the head of a considerable army, into the very heart of Flanders, did all that lay in his power to bring together a sufficient force to stop his progress; for which purpose having found means to appease the mutiny of the soldiers, by great promises (the Princess Isabella, his wife, promising to dispose even of her jewels for the payment of their arrears) and recalled his forces out of Guelders and some other places, had brought together an army of 10,000 foot, and 1600 horse, at the head whereof the Archduke marched in person to encounter the enemy. Those left in the castle of Aldenburgh and other places, being amazed at so sudden an approach of so formidable an army, at a time when they had flattered themselves with certain hopes that the discords that reigned among them had put them beyond any possibility of gathering into a body, partly deserted the places committed to their care before they got sight of the Spaniards, contrary to the capitulation; the fault whereof was afterwards laid upon the mutinous part of the soldiery.

It was pretty late at night before Prince Maurice was surprised with the news, that the Spanish army was advancing that way, headed by the Archduke in person; it is confessed on all hands, that the United Provinces for many years past had not been

been reduced to so great a hazard as at this time, when the enemy was so near at hand, that they had neither time to intrench themselves, nor if they could have done it would it have stood them in any stead, since the enemy stood betwixt them and Ostend, from whence they must expect their supplies, and to endeavour to fight their way to the frontiers of France, would have exposed them to the utmost danger of being all cut to pieces before they could reach them. In this exigency of affairs, Prince Maurice having recourse to that unparalleled presence of mind, which was his constant companion in all his great actions, ordered Count Ernest of Nassau to march with all expedition with 19 companies of foot, and four troops of horse, to possess himself of the bridge of Liffingen, or if he found the enemy had already gained that post, to detain him in his march by skirmishes, till he might gain time to consider what was best to be done, and to put his troops in order of battle. Count Ernest hastened his march with all possible speed, to gain the bridge before the enemy; but coming too late, posted his forces near the fort of Albert, and from thence attacked the enemy with such vigour, that they did imagine no otherwise than that Prince Maurice was there in person, either with the whole or the greatest part of his army; but soon after, having found their mistake, they charged the Dutch troops so furiously on all sides, that being forced to give way to their number, they were put to an entire rout, with the slaughter of 800, many of whom were slain after quarter given.

However, the loss of these brave men proved the preservation of the whole army; for as they fought with an unparalleled resolution, and sold their lives at the dearest rate they could, Prince Maurice had thereby leisure given him to post his horse, and make a kind of intrenchment of waggons near the sea-shore, towards Ostend; for had the Spaniards immediately after this defeat attacked the Hol-

landers, they would in all probability have obtained an entire victory; but being elevated with the present advantage, which they looked upon as the sure forerunner either of the flight or conquest of the enemy, they gave opportunity to the Prince to put his forces in full order of battle; whilst they contented themselves with proclaiming their victory throughout the Netherlands. Prince Maurice in the meantime was not idle to improve the little time he had left, ordering Sir Francis Vere with the English and Frieslanders, and two companies of the Dutch guards, to lead the van; the French, Swissers, and the forces lately come over out of St. Andrew's fort, composing the main battle under Count Solms, and the Dutch and Germans closing the rear; the horse were posted partly in the front and flanks, the rest to cover the rear; having at the same time ordered some troops to observe the garrison of Newport, he commanded the transport ships to sail to Ostend; to cut off all hopes of retreat from his forces.

It was scarce noon, when a strong body of the Spanish horse being advanced a great way before the foot engaged the Dutch van-guard, but were forced to retreat soon after to the adjacent hills, to expect the coming up of their foot, who marching along the sea-shore, were not a little annoyed by the Dutch cannon. It was then taken into deliberation in Prince Maurice's army, whether they should immediately attack the Spanish horse, before they could be seconded by the foot, or expect the enemy's coming in the same place they were posted in before. Those that were for the first, urged the present opportunity of improving the advantage they had got in beating back the horse, and encouraging the soldiers by this happy beginning; but the wiser sort being of opinion, that they had better expect the enemy in their post, in order to receive them with the more vigour, after they should

should have been tired by a troublesome march over sandy hills, the last prevailed.

In the afternoon the whole Spanish army being advanced within full sight of the Dutch, and finding them drawn up in very good order ready to receive them, many of the old officers among the Spaniards began to reflect more seriously upon the matter; and therefore not to come to a decisive battle, but to endeavour by fortifying their camp to cut off all manner of supplies from the enemy; and before all to attempt the retaking of the fort of Albert; but the most of the young commanders elevated with their late success, and seconded by the common soldiers, (who thought themselves assured of victory) crying out aloud, to be led on against the half vanquished enemy, this last opinion prevailed.

Prince Maurice by this time, being ready to give the signal of battle, ordered two pieces of cannon to be planted in the front of his battalions on an eminence; which being performed with incredible alacrity by some Dutch seamen, by means of hurdles and boards to keep them from sinking into sands. The same did great execution among the Spaniards, who briskly answered the Dutch from eight pieces of cannon, planted near the seashore, but with much less effect; the Dutch having the advantage of the rising ground, and the cannon of some of their frigates making such terrible havock among the Spaniards, that they were forced to draw farther from the shore, up among the adjacent downs, being a ridge of sandy hills, cast up by the sea. Here the battle began most furiously, both sides fighting with equal obstinacy, and the victory remaining dubious for several hours, sometimes one, then the other advancing or retreating, according to the advantage or disadvantage of the ground; Sir Francis Vere, who was to attack the enemy's right wing, told the Prince at parting, that whether dead or living, he should have occasion to remember him for this

NUMB. XXXVIII.

day's action, which he performed to a miracle; for having repulsed the enemy's musqueteers, he led on the choicest of his troops to break in upon their pikes; but having received two wounds, one in his leg, the other in his thigh, and his horse shot under him, which he made use of to conceal his being wounded, was seasonably relieved by his brother Horace Vere. At the same time his troops being charged in the flank by the enemy's horse, not without great slaughter, they began to give way; and being hardly pressed upon on all sides, some of them were forced into the sea; but the rest making good their ground, Prince Maurice sent to their relief a large body of French, who fired so furiously from the next hill upon the enemy's pikes, that they were forced to retreat backwards.

By this time the Flemings and Irish troops being engaged with the Swiss, and the mutineers of St. Andrew's Fort; they were bravely seconded by the regiments of Holland and Utrecht; and these being again relieved in their turn by the German troops, they at last forced them to give way. Prince Maurice having wisely pitched upon this expedient to tire out the enemy, by charging them separately, and renewing the fight with fresh troops, which had the desired effect; for whilst the enemy pursued with more fury than conduct those that gave way before them, they were continually charged by others, who keeping them in play till the former returned to the charge, they could gain no ground upon the Dutch troops; at the same time, Count Louis of Nassau, with nine troops of horse having charged the enemy's cavalry, was so well seconded by Gent with some fresh troops, that they forced the Spanish horse to quit their foot; which done, three troops were sent to charge their foot in the flank, which being followed by six troops of cuirassiers, led on by Count Louis himself, they made a terrible havock among the enemy. Upon this occasion Count Louis acquired im-

* Z

mortal

N E W

mortal honour, having charged more than once through the enemy's horse, and being surrounded, with 10 only of his men, by a whole troop of Spaniards, yet fought his way through them with unspeakable bravery. Prince Maurice finding himself superior in horse to the enemy, ordered towards the evening, Sir Francis Vere's and Bate's troops of horse to charge the enemy near the sea-shore, by the ordnance, which being done accordingly, and the enemy pressing most furiously upon them, they received so warm a salute from the artillery, that they were glad to wheel off to the next hills, and returning to the charge, received a second salute, which put them entirely into confusion. The English then charging the Spanish foot with more vigour than ever, and these perceiving their main body give way, began also to look for their safety in an open flight, in which Sapaná and Villarsa their commanders in chief, were taken prisoners, the first dying soon after of his wounds.

The Spaniards imputing the loss of this battle to their being out-numbered by the enemy, and their having the sea and wind in their faces; and lastly to the disadvantage they lay under in regard of their artillery, which being swallowed up for the most part in the sands, could do them but little service; whereas those of Prince Maurice being sustained by hurdles and planks, did terrible execution among them, their artillery being discharged 30 times during the action. Archduke Albert did all that could be expected from a general, encouraging his men with his face uncovered, in all places where his presence was most necessary, and sometimes also leading them to the charge with so much bravery that he received a slight wound in the ear by a lance, and his horse was seized by the bridle by a trooper, who had certainly carried him off had not some of his guards hastened seasonably to his relief. At last, finding no hopes of restoring the battle, he thought fit to se-

N E W

cure his person, which, however, would have been in no small danger of being taken, had the garrison of Ostend sallied out upon the flying Spaniards, or had not those sent to possess themselves of the bridge of Lessingen quitted that post, dreading the same fate many of their companions had met with the same morning near that place. After the Archduke had left the battle, his forces fled in great confusion, except 4000 Germans, who retreated in good order, without being pursued by the Dutch. It was objected by some to Prince Maurice, that had he improved this victory by pursuing the enemy, during the first consternation, he might infallibly have opened himself a way into the province of Flanders; but what with his loss near Lessingen bridge, and in the battle, what with the approaching night, in a country where the enemy was possessed of all the forts and avenues round about him, he thought it his safest way rather to rest satisfied with what advantage he had got, than to expose his tired and hungry forces (for they had eaten nothing all that day) to any uncertain events.

The Spaniards had above 3000 men killed in this battle, and the Dutch 1000, (besides those slain in the morning under Count Ernest), most English, who having sustained the main brunt of the battle, had eight captains killed, and all the rest wounded except two. All their ordnance, and 100 colours, were taken by the victorious enemy, and a considerable number of prisoners, among whom were some of rank. Mendoza, having lost his horse in the heat of the action, was taken prisoner, and ordered to be generously treated by Prince Maurice.

The deputies of the States, who, during the action, had staid at Ostend, returning the next day into the camp, it was taken into mature deliberation, whether they should make an attempt upon Aldenburgh, and thereby open themselves a way into Flanders, or return to the siege of Newport,

port, both which, as the case stood, was found to be subject to equal hazards and difficulties. For, besides that therereigned no small discontents among the soldiers, concerning the dividing of the booty and prisoners (many of whom were barbarously killed in cool blood by the Scots), Archduke Albert had put strong garrisons into Aldenburgh, and the other neighbouring strong holds, gathered his broken forces under the walls of Bruges, and at the same time had sent 500, and soon after 3000 men more under Barlotta, to reinforce the garrison of Newport, who making frequent sallies upon the Dutch, it was judged most expedient to withdraw from thence towards Ostend, after twelve days spent in the siege, or rather blockade, of that place. Soon after, the Prince and his council being convinced of the impossibility of penetrating into Flanders, the fort Albert was ordered to be demolished, and the forces to be embarked in the port of Ostend, whence they set sail with a prosperous gale, without reaping any advantage of their late victory, but the glory of having vanquished the enemy in one of the most memorable battles fought for many years past, who at the same time comforted themselves for their loss, by having preserved the province of Flanders from a powerful invasion.

NEWPORT, or NIEUPORT, ENGAGEMENT OFF IN 1653. A city, situated on the coast of the Austrian Netherlands, Germany. Oliver having seized upon the reins of government, did not seem so readily disposed to peace as the Dutch had expected: and by the great preparations carried on for the continuance of the maritime war, it was resolved to omit nothing to put their marine in a condition to counter-act the English, who had got together a fleet of near 100 sail of stout ships, under the command of the Admirals Monk and Dean, in joint commission, assisted by Vice-Admiral Penn, and Mr. Lawson, afterwards made a Rear-Admiral.

They were sent over to look out for the enemy on their own coasts; and as the Dutch were not yet ready, but lay dispersed in their several harbours, the English ravaged their coasts, took a great number of prizes, and returned.

Van Tromp, in the meantime, getting out of the Texel, convoyed a great fleet of merchant-ships north about, whither he was pursued by the English fleet, as far as the height of Aberdeen. He escaped them both going and coming back, which gave him an opportunity of coming into the Downs, making some prizes, and battering Dover castle. This scene of triumph lasted but a bare week; for Tromp came thither on the 26th of May, and on the last of that month, he had intelligence that Monk and Dean, who commanded the English fleet, were approaching, and that their whole fleet consisted of 95 sail of men of war, and five fireships. The Dutch had 98 men of war, and six fireships; and both fleets were commanded by men the most remarkable for courage and conduct in either nation.

The 1st of June, while the English fleet was lying at anchor in Yarmouth Roads, advice was brought, that the Dutch fleet had been seen upon the coast; upon which orders were immediately given for weighing, and going in search of the enemy. On the 3d they met, and being on both sides eager for an engagement, the fight began about 11 o'clock, off the south point of the Gobers. The English blue squadron charging through the enemy, De Ruyter's division suffered much, and himself was in the greatest danger of being taken or sunk by Lawson, till relieved by Tromp: but Lawson soon after sunk one of their men of war of 42 guns, commanded by Captain Butler.

In the beginning of the action, the English Admiral Dean was unfortunately killed by a cannon-ball, which took him off in the middle; but Monk, who was in the same ship, covered his body with his cloak, and encouraged his men. And

here appeared the wisdom of both Admirals being on board the same ship; for as no flag was taken in, the fleet had no notice of this accident, but the fight continued with the same warmth as if it had not happened. The battle continued very hot till three o'clock, when the Dutch fell into great confusion, and Tromp saw himself obliged to make a kind of running fight till nine in the evening, when a stout ship, commanded by Cornelius Van Velsen, blew up. This increased the confusion in which they were before; and though Tromp did all that was in his power to oblige the officers to do their duty, and even fired upon such ships as drew out of the line, yet it was to no purpose, but rather served to increase their misfortune. In the night, Blake arrived in the English fleet with a squadron of 18 ships, and so had his share in the second day's engagement.

Tromp did all that was consistent with his honour to avoid fighting the next day, but he would not do more, so that the English fleet came up with them again by eight in the morning, and engaged with the utmost fury: the battle continued very hot for about two hours, and Vice-Admiral Penn boarded Tromp twice, and had taken him, if he had not been seasonably relieved by de Wit and de Ruyter.

The enemy was at length so hotly pressed on every side, that they fell into the utmost disorder, and being entirely routed, were glad to save themselves by flight among the flats near Newport, from whence they afterwards got into Zealand.

Six of the enemy's best ships were sunk, 2 blown up, and 11 ships and 2 hoys taken, with 1350 (some say 1550) prisoners taken, six of them captains of note.

Notwithstanding all the pains the Dutch were at, to conceal or extenuate their losses, (as among other instances, the allowing of the loss of but seven or eight ships in these two actions, is one) yet they appeared evidently enough to the

eye of the whole world, even by the complaints and remonstrances of their own Admirals. Van Tromp made no scruple of declaring before the States of Flushing, "That without a considerable reinforcement of large men of war, they could do no further service." And de Wit is reported to have gone yet farther, and with his accustomed heat to have said, in the presence of the States, "Why should I hold my tongue? I am in the presence of my lords and masters; I may sure, nay, I must say it, the English are our masters, and of course are masters of sea."

The loss of the English was greatest in their General Dean: there were besides him but one captain, and about 200 (Whitlock says but 126) seamen killed. The number of the wounded was not much greater; nor did they lose one ship; nor were so disabled, but that they followed the Dutch to the coast of Holland, blocked them up in their own harbours, and took all such ships as came bound for those parts.

The enemy's ships were now blocked up in their ports; and the sight of a foreign fleet at their doors had this farther bad consequence, that it excited domestic tumults. We need not wonder then, that the Dutch sent ambassadors into England to negotiate a peace almost on any terms. These Cromwel received with haughtiness enough, talked high, and assumed to himself the credit of former victories, in which he could have little share.

The States, however, were far from trusting entirely to negotiations, but laboured with the utmost diligence to repair their losses, and to fit out a new fleet. This was a very difficult task; and in order to effect it, they were forced to raise the seamen's wages, though their trade was at a full stop. They came down in person to their ports, and saw their men embarked, advanced them wages beforehand, and promised them if they would fight

fight once again, they would never ask them more.

Amongst other advantages, it was promised, that they would give for boarding and taking a chief admiral of the English, the ship and all her equipage, and 10,000 guilders; for other admirals, the ship, &c. and 6000 guilders; and for private ships, the ship, &c. and 4000 guilders; for a flag taken down from a chief admiral's main-mast, 1000 guilders; for those of other admirals 500 each; a flag of a fore-mast or poop, 150; and for one of less consideration, 50 guilders.

A few days after, they published another ordinance, by which they granted certain recompences for such as should be maimed in the service of their country, which were,

	Guil.	Stiv.	Doits.
For the loss of both eyes -	1069	13	3
one eye —	840		
both arms -	1069	13	3
right arm -	333	6	6
left arm -	266	13	3
both hands -	933	6	6
right hand -	266	13	3
left hand -	240		
both legs -	533	6	6
one leg -	240		
both feet -	333	6	6
one foot -	160		

A guilder is twenty-pence Dutch money, or about twenty-two pence English, a stiver the twentieth part of a guilder, and a doit the eighth part of a stiver.

Persons only lamed were left to the discretion of the colleges of the admiralty; and incurables allowed a crown a week.

By such means the Dutch fitted out a fleet of 90 ships and upwards, before the end of July, under Van Tromp; for the transactions of which, see under the article *TEXEL*.

NIAGARA FORT TAKEN. It is situated between the lakes Erie and Ontario, in North America. As under this article and Quebec, we shall include the whole

history of our campaign in America, so we shall relate here all that is concomitant on the land quarter, and first the plan:

The theatre of our operations in America is of such a vast extent, that if we had persevered in the course we pursued for some time, in attacking but one place at a time, the war would inevitably be spun out to an extreme length, without bringing on any thing decisive; and it would have rendered our natural superiority of little use, by suffering the French to collect, as they had hitherto done, their strength into one single point, which enabled them to contend with us, with a force sufficient for the service in that country. This year another method was followed. It was proposed to attack the French in all their strong posts at once; to fall as nearly as possible at the same time, upon Crown Point, Niagara, and the forts to the south of Lake Erie, whilst a great naval armament, and a considerable body of land forces, should attempt Quebec, by the river St. Laurence.

This plan was very advisable, as it tended to weaken by distracting the resistance of the enemy; and whilst we adhered to it, it was clearly impossible for the French to maintain their ground in any of those places which were attacked, without very weakly defending, or even deserting some of the others; and if by the means of such diversions, any one of those places should fall into our hands, the campaign could not be said to be spent to no purpose. But, besides the end in distracting the enemies defence, there was another proposed of no less consequence, which was, to make a concurrence in all the various operations, so that whilst they divided the enemy, they might mutually support one another.

General Amherst, who commanded the American forces in chief, with the most considerable body, amounting in regulars and provincials to about 12,000 men, was to attack Ticonderago and Crown Point, by

by Lake George. The reduction of those forts would naturally lay open the Lake Champlain, where having established a sufficient naval force, he was by the river Sorrel, which forms the communication between this lake and the great river St. Laurence, to proceed directly to Quebec, the capital of Canada. Here he was to make a junction with General Wolfe and Admiral Saunders, who having entered the river St. Laurence, at the opposite quarter, would probably have commenced the siege of Quebec, by the time that General Amherst might find it practicable to join them. It was not doubted, that if this junction could be effected, the reduction of that city would follow of course.

The third of the grand operations was against the fort, near the walls of Niagara, a place of very great consequence both in war and peace. The reduction of this was committed to Brigadier-General Prideaux, under whom Sir William Johnson commanded the provincials of New-York, and several Indians of the five nations, who were engaged in our service by the credit that gentleman had obtained among their tribes.

The object of this operation lay too remote from the others to expect, with any great confidence, that they could be assisted by its success in any other manner than by weakening the enemy's forces.

However it was hoped, that if they should be fortunate enough to take Niagara early in the season, the troops might be embarked on the Lake Ontario, and find no longer any obstruction from Fort Frontenac, which was destroyed last year, might fall down the river St. Laurence, and possibly make themselves masters of Montreal, or by their approach at least, draw such a force to that part, as greatly to facilitate our designs upon Quebec and Crown Point. But if this scheme, in addition to its own end, should not facilitate either of the two capital undertakings, it would probably, as it was the

most important place the French had in that part of the world, draw all the troops they had upon the lakes to attempt its relief, which would leave the forts on those lakes exposed to a fourth, though inferior expedition, which was made against them under General Stanwix. In reality, it afterwards had that effect.

The army under General Amherst was the first in motion. The Lake George, or, as the French call it, the Lake Sacrament, is a long, but in proportion, narrow water, about 40 miles in length, and inclosed on either side with marshy grounds. This communicates by another long and very narrow strait with Lake Champlain. This strait is secured at each side by a fort; that to the side of Lake George is called Ticonderago; that to the Champlain lake is called Fort Frederic, or Crown Point; both extremely strong in their situation; and the former of which had repulsed our troops with a very considerable slaughter.

General Amherst, after he had passed Lake George, arrived with very little opposition from the enemy before Ticonderago. At first the French made some appearance as if they meant to defend the place; but as they knew the strength of our forces, as they saw that the preparations for the attack were making with as much judgment as vigour, and as the enterprize which was preparing against Quebec, did not leave them a force so considerable as they had there in the preceding campaign, they abandoned their fort in the night, July the 7th, 1759, having damaged it as much as they could, and retired to Crown Point.

General Amherst immediately set himself about repairing the fortifications of this post, which effectually secured the Lake George, covered our colonies, and was of such vast importance as to enable him to push forward his offensive operations, or to favour a retreat in case of a reverse of fortune. The only loss of any consequence which the English army suffered,

in

in making this valuable acquisition, was the death of Colonel Townshend, who was killed in reconnoitering, by a shot from the fort. The steady bravery, the promising genius, and the agreeable manners of this officer, caused his loss to be considered as a very great one. They compared this melancholy event with the death of Lord Howe: they remembered how much these young foldiers resembled each other, both in their virtues, and in the circumstances of their fate. Both dear to the troops, and having both lost their lives on an expedition against this place.

Although the General had reason to imagine, that the same reasons which had induced the enemy to abandon their fort and lines at Ticonderago, would persuade them also to relinquish Crown Point, he took all his measures with the same care, as if he expected an obstinate defence at the fort, and attempt to surprise him on his march. He remembered how fatal security had proved to us in that part of the world upon many occasions.

The French abandoned the fort, as it had been foreseen. The General retired with about 3500 men, to the bottom of Lake Champlain, and posted himself at the island called Isle du Noix. He was still pretty strong on the lake, having several armed boats and sloops, with which he hoped to prevent the progress of the English into the interior parts of Canada. Amherst, as soon as he had taken possession of Crown Point, (August 14th), used every endeavour to attain a naval superiority on the lake, and in the meantime began to fortify this post as he had that at Ticonderago. To this time the French were actually established in the heart of our territories; so that during a war of three years, we had, in effect, been only acting on the defensive. It was on the day on which Mr. Amherst took possession of Crown Point, that he received the agreeable news of the reduction of Niagara, by the troops under Sir William Johnson; and he had the pleasure and

encouragement of seeing two of the great objects of the campaign accomplished, whilst he prepared himself to co-operate in the accomplishment of the third, which was to be decisive of the whole. The body which had been appointed for Niagara, under General Prideaux, without any accident, arrived at the fort, which lies at the bottom of the lake towards the south-west.

This is, without exception, the most important post in America, and secures the greatest number of communications: for it is situated at the very entrance of a strait, by which the Lake Ontario is joined to that of Erie, which is connected with the other three great seas of fresh water, by the course of the vast river St. Lawrence, which runs through them all, and carries off their superfluous waters to the ocean. A little above the fort is the cataract of Niagara, which is esteemed the most remarkable in the world, for the quantity of water and the greatness of the fall. This fall would interrupt the commerce between the lakes, but for a road which the French have made up the hilly country, that lies by the strait, so that there is here a good carrying place, and not very tedious; for after a portage of about eight miles you reembark again, and proceed without any interruption to the Lake Erie.

As the great communication of those who go by water is along the strait and carrying place, so those who travel by land are obliged to cross it. The lakes are so disposed, that without a somewhat hazardous voyage, the Indians cannot any otherwise pass from the north-west to the south-east parts of North America, for many hundred miles. The fort of Niagara thus naturally commands all the five nations, and all those Indian tribes that lie to the northward of the lakes, as well as those that are scattered along the banks of the Ohio, Ouabache, and Mississippi; and according as it is possessed by the English or the French, connects or disjoins the

the colonies of Canada or Louisiana, protects or lays open our own, and is in all respects of so much consequence, that it was the opinion of persons the most conversant in American business, that this attempt ought to have been made much earlier; and that if such an attempt, made at such a time, had succeeded, it would have contributed very much to the security of those parts of our colonies, which were the most exposed, and would have at the same time greatly facilitated all our offensive measures, and shortened the war.

From the time that the French were acquainted with this place, they were fully possessed with an opinion of its importance, both with regard to commerce and to dominion. They made several attempts to establish themselves here, but the Indians, who seemed more sensible of the consequences than we were, constantly opposed it. They obliged them to relinquish a fort which they had built, and guarded this spot for a long time with a very severe and prudent jealousy.

But whilst we neglected, confiding in our strength, to cultivate the Indians, and the French, sensible of their weakness, omitted no endeavour to gain these savage people to their interests, and they prevailed at last, under the name of a trading house, to erect a strong fort at the mouth of the strait, on the very best harbour, not only on this, but on any of the lakes; an harbour which is safe from every wind, and open for the whole year. A French officer, an able and enterprising man, had been a prisoner among the Iroquois for a long time, and having, according to their custom, been naturalized, he grew extremely popular amongst them, and at last acquired his liberty. He communicated to the then Governor of Canada, the plan of an establishment at Niagara, and he himself undertook to execute it.

He returned amongst the Iroquois, and pretending great love for their nation, which was now his own, told them that

he would gladly come to make frequent visits to his brethren; but it was proper for that purpose, that they should allow him to build an house, where he might live at ease, and according to his own manner; at the same time he proposed to them advantages in trade from this establishment. A request which seemed a compliment to those to whom it was made, was readily granted. The house was built. By degrees this house extended itself; it was strengthened by various additions; and it grew at last to a regular fortress, which has ever since awed the five nations, and checked our colonies.

The siege of this place had not been long formed, before General Prideaux was killed in the trenches by the bursting of a cohorn, July 20th. As soon as this accident happened, which threatened to throw a damp on the operations, an express was sent to General Amherst, who, always attentive to the service, lost no time to send an officer of character to command in his place. But the command, which in the interim devolved upon Sir William Johnson, could not have been better bestowed. He omitted nothing to continue the vigorous measures of the late general, and added to them every thing his own genius could suggest. Respected by the regular troops, dear to the provincials, almost adored by the Indians, possessed of that genius for acquiring popularity amongst all kinds of men, and that versatile disposition, which we so seldom see united with disinterestedness and integrity, he employed those talents solely for the benefit of his country. The troops remembering that it was under that General the first advantage had been obtained over the French, pushed on the siege with so much alacrity, that in a few days they had brought their approaches within 100 yards of the covered way.

The French were alarmed at the imminent danger of this interesting place. They therefore collected all the regular troops and provincials, which they could draw from

from all their posts about the lakes, and to those joined a large body of savages, in order to give the English battle, and to raise the siege. They amounted in all to 1700 men.

When General Johnson was apprized of their approach, he ordered his light infantry, supported by some grenadiers and regular foot, to take post on the road to his left, by which the French were to take their route. He placed his Indians on his flanks. Whilst he took measures to receive the French, who came to relieve the place, he posted a strong body in such a manner as to secure his trenches from any attempt of the garrison during an engagement.

In this disposition he waited to receive the enemy. At nine in the morning, July 1st, the engagement began by a violent and horrid scream of the enemy's savages, according to their barbarous custom. It was this scream, perhaps the most horrid found that can be imagined, which is said to have struck a panic into the troops of General Braddock, and was one of the principal causes of that defeat, by which our endeavours in America were so long frustrated, but on this occasion it had no effect. The enemy were so well received by the troops in front, and by the Indians on their flanks, that in less than an hour's time their whole army was ruined. The pursuit was hot and bloody, and it continued for five miles. Seventeen officers were made prisoners, among whom were the first and second in command.

This action was fought in sight of the fort; and it was no sooner concluded in favour of our troops, than the General summoned the garrison to surrender; sending in a list of the prisoners, and remonstrating on the ill effects of their holding out longer, particularly with regard to the Indians. The capitulation was signed that night. The garrison, consisting of about 600 men, surrendered prisoners of war, and were conducted to New-York. The fort and stores were given up to the English troops.

This was the second important service performed by General Johnson in this war, and a second time he had the good fortune to make the commander in chief of the enemy his prisoner. It must not be omitted to the honour of this gentleman, that though he was not regularly bred a soldier, the most complete officer could not have made more excellent dispositions for the battle, or have conducted the siege, from the beginning to the end, with a more cool and steady resolution, or with a more complete knowledge of all the necessary manœuvres of war. The taking of Niagara broke off effectually that communication, so much talked of and so much dreaded, between Canada and Louisiana; and by this stroke, one of the capital political designs of the French, which gave occasion to the war, was defeated in its direct and immediate object.

NISSA, BATTLE AT. A city of European Turkey, in the province of Servia. In the year 1689, this battle was fought between the Imperialists and Turks. Prince Louis of Baden, the Imperial General, having gained an advantage over the Turks at Patochin, he pursued his victory; but the Turks as soon as they arrived at Nissa recollected themselves, and finding they were now superior to the Imperialists, resolved to give them battle. The Prince reached Nissa on the 23d of September, and immediately drew up in order of battle.

The Turkish army lay encamped before Nissa, and from that place to the top of the hill that secured it. He found them intrenched in their camp much more regularly than the Turks were wont to do, which made it to be believed that some Christian had been their director; besides which, they were environed with a deep moat well palisaded, and the river that ran through the city, and which was very rapid, secured them on the other side, so that there was no possibility of attacking them any way but behind, where their camp was only accessible. Nothing passed

* A a

that

that day but some petty skirmishes between the volunteers of the Imperial camp, and some troops of the Infidels; but the next morning the Imperialists decamped an hour before day: the left wing, followed by the baggage, took their way to the left side of a mountain over which they were to march, and where they made an halt, until the right wing, commanded by the Duke of Croy, had joined them; then the whole army descended into a valley in battle-array, at which time the enemy shewed themselves upon another little hill, over which the Christians were also to pass, before they came in sight of the Infidels' camp, making a shew as if they intended to come down, and to charge the Imperialists; who no sooner perceived them, but they boldly advanced to meet them. But the Turks not thinking it convenient to tarry, the Christians advanced to the top of the hill without any opposition, where they found themselves near the enemy's intrenchments, and perceived it was impossible to force them on that side, with an army not half so numerous as the enemy. Whereupon it was concluded they should seek out a more accessible place, and to that purpose they marched along a valley, coasting the enemy that lay on the right side, with a design to fall upon them in the rear; but because they were not well acquainted with the ways, Count Cziaki was sent out with a party of hussars, to view the avenues on that side. In the meantime, several slight skirmishes passed between parties of both armies, which, however, did not hinder the Imperialists from keeping on their way, expecting Count Cziaki, who returned at length, and assured them they might march on without any danger; the which was also confirmed by a prisoner taken at the same time, who added withal, that behind the hills, which the army had in view before it, there were two villages upon the left, and to the right a spacious plain, large enough to embattle the army, and where they might attack the enemy's rear.

When the Turks perceived the Christians' designs, they began to intrench that part of the camp which they had neglected before, not dreaming of being attacked that way: the flower of the Janissaries were ordered to guard the hills, which they saw the right wing of the Christians going to possess themselves of, and sent out 4000 horse to charge the rear of the left wing, commanded by Piccolomini, who sending out a detachment of three squadrons of Noirkermers' regiment, they charged the enemy so briskly that they were repulsed, and pursued above 300 paces.

In the meantime the right wing was engaged with the Janissaries, who made a stout resistance, and cost the life of the brave Major-General Vellon; but the Christians, rather animated than borne down with the resistance they met with, redoubled their fury, and after they had beaten off the Janissaries, gained the hill, whither they brought their cannon, and played briskly upon the enemy, who were retired into a bottom, from whence they also fired continually upon the Christians. And now the Spahis, who had been beaten by a detachment of the left wing, returned again to the charge, endeavouring still all they could to flank the Christians, and fell on with much greater fury than before, as if the ignominy of their flight had given life anew to their courage; which onset was firmly sustained by Palfi's regiment of Heydukes, who being seconded by others, put the whole Ottoman cavalry into disorder, and drove them even upon the Janissaries, who seeing the cowardice of the Spahis, fired upon them, which being done also by the Turks posted on the other side of the river, this manner of treatment forced the fugitives to renew the charge.

But alas! that served only to augment the confusion that was already very great in the Ottoman army; for the Christians taking advantage of the disorders, flew upon the enemy from all parts, who then betook

betook themselves to their heels, not knowing whither to fly; so that only night protected them from the fury of the victors. But several of them, in seeking to save their lives in the dark, and not being able to find the way to the bridge, adventured in hopes to pass the river, to escape by swimming, when the stream was so rapid, that most of them were drowned, insomuch, that of all the Turkish cavalry, there were but very few that escaped. In their camp, the Imperialists found great store of utensils for pioneers, 30 pieces of cannon of an extraordinary bigness, of which some were four square, a great number of carcasses, glass grenades, biscuit, barley, rice, meal, oats, tobacco, camels, and other things. But of all the plunder, the Prince of Baden reserved only for himself the Serafquier's tent, which was very magnificent, and which had been sent him by the Grand Viziar, in regard he had lost his own in the former battle. After the army had pillaged the camp, they entered Nissa without opposition, where they found provisions enough for the subsistence of the whole army for five or six weeks, and took above 3000 horses and mules: and what still made this victory more considerable, was the smallness of the Imperialists' loss, there being not above 300 killed, and not many more wounded, whereas the Turks were computed to have been worse for this battle by 8000 men.

The Prince, still to pursue this great advantage, dispatched away the very next day 3000 horse, under the command of Piccolomini, to look after the fugitive Turks, with orders to advance as far as Sophia, and view the country, who returned the 13th of October without having been able to meet with any of the enemy; but reported the country was very good, having suffered but little from the war; and that he had put garrisons into Pio, and Mussa Pafora, which the Turks had quitted upon his approach;

and that he understood by some prisoners he had taken, that the Infidels were retired to Sophia, where they endeavoured to rally their broken troops: which intelligence moved the Prince to fortify Nissa, and so much the rather, because the country people, who came in great numbers to implore his protection, assured him that the country was good and fertile, and if preserved, sufficient to furnish an army with all necessary provisions; and when he had done, he made Count Piccolomini commander of the place, and the adjacent country depending on it: and soon after Count Tekely, who had sometime before possessed himself of Orfowa, thought convenient to quit it; but he first set the town on fire, and then retired to Silistria. While the Prince of Baden, not willing to conclude this glorious campaign with this last action, set forward on the 6th of October, with his army for Widen, another important place, with a good castle, upon the Danube; and upon the 11th arrived at Bresslau, where he staid one day in expectation of the baggage, and from thence sent a detachment of Germans and Hungarians to view the country, and to get some intelligence of the enemy, who returned next day with some prisoners, and reported that the two Bascha's were retired near Widen with their forces, and that Tekely had taken the road to Sophia. Whereupon the Prince resumed his march, and on the 14th, by ten in the morning, got to the plains of Widen, when the enemy, who knew nothing of the army's march, were strangely surprised to see the Imperial foragers foraging very near their camp; and their consternation was so great, that before they could recover themselves, the Prince's right wing had passed the stone bridges that were built upon the morass, and was drawn up in order of battle, expecting the coming up of the left wing, which passed immediately after. Neither did the enemy endeavour to hinder them, which gave the right wing an opportunity

to take up their posts very near the city, and to secure themselves with the Danube. The Turks seemed at first very courageous; but they were charged with so much bravery by the right wing, where the Prince of Baden was in person, that they were driven to an intrenchment they had made about the town, upon whom, however, the Imperial cavalry advanced, receiving the fire of the Janissaries, which killed some horsemen, and made the rest recoil: but they were presently rallied again behind a rising ground, and advanced within 40 paces of the enemy's moats, where they stood their ground, till the rest of the right wing had planted themselves near a churchyard that was there.

In the meantime General Veterani, who commanded the left wing, ordered 200 dragoons to alight, and attack the enemy's intrenchments, which they did so well, that they entered in a short time the city pell-mell, and were soon seconded by the cavalry and the rest of the forces, killing in the whole of this action near 2000 Turks, with the loss of 400 of their own men.

Those of the Turks that could not save themselves in the barks that lay upon the Danube, or with that part of the cavalry that fled to Sophia, retired to the castle of Widen, where they resolved to hold out a formal siege, which made the Prince send to Semendria for his great cannon; and in the meantime ordered his men to begin to open the trenches, that all might be ready upon their arrival for widening a breach, and storming the place: but the besieged, upon better thoughts, would not stay for the cannon, and therefore, upon the 18th of October, they capitulated, to march out of the place with arms and baggage, and were conducted by water to Nicopolis, with which the Prince of Baden concluded this long and most glorious campaign, distributing his army into winter quarters in Transilvania and Wallachia, fore against the will of the Hospodar, who could not help it, and then returned to Vienna.

NOMBRE DE DIOS, TAKEN IN 1595. A town on the Isthmus of Darien, in the Terra Firma of South America, near Porto Bello. The English were again threatened with an invasion from Spain, and the Spaniards vainly boasted of being able to carry it into execution with a fleet superior to the Invincible Armada of 1588; which greatly spirited up the malecontents in Ireland, and alarmed the English: wherefore it was thought necessary to fit out two squadrons of considerable strength each; one to guard our coast, and to quiet the fears of the people; the other to make a diversion, and to separate the sea forces of Spain, by carrying fire and sword into the West-Indies.

The fleet appointed for the Channel service, prevented any attempts upon the principal ports. But instead of the formidable fleet expected, only four Spanish galleys ventured to sea, under Don Diego Brocher, who landed a handful of men at Mountsbay, in Cornwall. They burnt Mouse-hole, Newlin, Penzance, and a neighbouring church, but did not so much as kill or wound any human creature. This was the only time the Spaniards ever landed in England as enemies.

The fleet destined for the Spanish West Indies, as it was a plan proposed by Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins, so it was put under their principal command, and ordered to take a body of land forces on board, to seize upon Nombre de Dios, from thence to march to Panama, in order to seize the treasure which is brought thither from Peru; and, according as they found it expedient, to keep possession of and inhabit that town. But five days before their departure from Plymouth, they received letters from her Majesty, informing them of advices she had received from Spain, that the India fleet was arrived, and that one of them, having lost her mast, was put into the Island of Puerto Ricco; she therefore ordered them, since so good an opportunity offered, and they knew the weakness of
Puerto

Puerto Ricco, to possess themselves first of that treasure.

Our fleet consisted of 26 ships; among which were the *Defiance*, commanded by Sir F. Drake; *Garland*, Sir John Hawkins; *Hope*, Captain Gilbert Yorke; *Bonaventure*, Captain Throughton; *Foresight*, Captain Winter; *Adventure*, Captain Thomas Drake.

The land forces were under the command of Sir Thomas Baskerfield, colonel-general; Sir Nicholas Clifford, lieutenant-general; Captain Arnold Baskerfield, sergeant-major; Captain Nicholas Baskerfield, Captain Berkley, Captain Grinstone, Captain Rush, Captain Boswell, Captain Platt, Captain Chichester, Captain Stanton, Captain Fenton.

They sailed from Plymouth on the 28th of August, but did not get clear of the land till the last of that month. The first land they made was the Grand Canary, the chief of the islands of that name, where they arrived the 27th of September, and, contrary to the opinion of Sir John Hawkins, made a fruitless attempt to reduce that island, with a design to keep possession of it, for the sake of victualling.

This design failing, they proceeded for the Island of Dominica, where they arrived on the 29th of October, and trafficked with the natives for tobacco. It is distant from Martinico about 10 or 12 English miles, bearing W. and by N. The people of this island trafficked with them for hatchets, knives, and such like commodities, in exchange for their tobacco, which was the chiefest commodity of this island.

On the 30th of October, they came to the island of Guadaloupe, which is distant from that of Dominica 10 leagues, not inhabited, but was then a wilderness for wild beasts. Here they continued from the 30th of October to the 4th of November. From thence they sailed towards the river Della Hatch, and struck their course N. W. and by N. The 7th

of November they descried three islands of the Trigonies, which lie between Guadaloupe and St. John de Portrizo. The 8th of November the General set on shore all the landmen, to the end that every captain might know his own men. The 10th of November they departed from that harbour to another three or four English miles distant, where they continued until Tuesday the 11th of November, and then set sail for St. John de Portrizo, W. and by N.

The 12th of November they anchored within three or four English miles of the town of Puerto Ricco, against a great fort, where was placed a great piece of ordnance, which plied them with shot.

The very next day after their arrival at Dominica, five Spanish ships, which were sent out to observe the English, and convoy the plate from Puerto Ricco, seized the *Francis*, an English pinnace which had straggled from the fleet; and having by tortures forced the master and mariners to confess that the English had a design upon Puerto Ricco, they made thither with all the sail they could, to give intelligence that the English were coming. The gold and silver they immediately buried, and dispatched small vessels to all the islands and sea-coasts to give the Spaniards timely notice; so that on the 12th of November, at their coming before Puerto Ricco, the place, as I have said above, against which their design was, they found it too well secured to hope any success.

Sir Nicholas Clifford, and Brute Brown, were so mortally wounded whilst they were sitting at supper, that they died in a day or two afterwards. They were at supper with the General, whose stool was taken from under him by the same shot, as he was drinking a cup of beer; and Captain Stratford, with one or two more, were at the same time wounded, though not mortally. The same day Sir John Hawkins died, as was thought of grief, occasioned by some contest which had
arose

arose between him and the other commanders. The Spaniards had sunk a great ship at the mouth of the haven to hinder their entrance, and had placed large masts on both sides, from thence to the very forts which guarded the avenues.

Within the haven were the five Spanish ships, prepared to oppose the English, all ballasted with sand, and well stocked with musqueteers, great guns, and ammunition. Baskerfield, nevertheless, manned out his boats and pinnaces on the 13th in the evening, to the number of 25, and went into the road within the castles, where, notwithstanding the Spaniards fired 185 cannon-shot upon them, and plied them continually with their small arms, they set fire to the five ships, which were all of 200 tons, or more, and one of 400; burnt the Rear-Admiral down to the water, and did great damage to the Admiral and Vice-Admiral. The ships had each 20 brass guns, and 100 barrels of powder on board. Their loading, which consisted chiefly of silk, oil, and wine, had been before secured; as was likewise the treasure which had been brought thither in the *Vigonia*, being, as one of the prisoners confessed, 3,000,000 of ducats, or 35 tons of silver.

The fight was very obstinate on both sides; but after an assault or two, wherein they were repulsed with some loss on the side of the English, but a far greater to the Spaniards, of whom a great number were burnt, drowned, and killed, and some prisoners taken, they found any farther attempt would be in vain, and therefore reembarked and sailed over to Terra Firma, where they burnt, the 1st of December, La Hacha, though the inhabitants offered to ransom it with 34,000 ducats. They afterwards set fire to La Rancheria, where they took many Negroes and other prisoners, with store of pearls, and other pillage; as likewise a brigantine, with some silver and pearl. They afterwards burnt several other small villages thereabouts; and then on

the 19th took St. Martha's, which they likewise burnt, not finding in it the least piece of gold or silver. The next place they took was Nombre de Dios, and they destroyed that place likewise, with all the shipping there, after a short resistance from the Spaniards, on the 28th. They did not find a penny of money in the town; but in a watch-house on the top of a hill near the town, they found 20 fows of silver, two bars of gold, some pearl, money coined, and other plunder.

From thence a body of 750 landmen, under the command of Sir Thomas Baskerfield, marched over land towards Panama; but in their passage, as they were going through some narrow defiles, after one or two days very troublesome march, they were sorely galled with showers of small shot from a wood; finding besides, that the pass was defended by a new erected fort, and having information that there were two forts more within to obstruct their passage, they made the best of their way back to the fleet, where they returned wretchedly harrassed, and half starved, on the 2d of January, having marched half way to the South-Sea.

Sir Francis Drake then resolved to make towards the island of Escudo, and from thence to Porto-Bello; but before he could put it in practice, he was seized with a bloody flux, of which he died on the 28th of January; though it has been suspected that he was dissatisfied at the ill success of his undertaking, grew melancholy, and laid violent hands upon himself.

The fleet being now bereaved of both its admirals, the command devolved upon Sir Thomas Baskerfield, who, and the other officers, thought it most expedient to make the best of their way for England. Near the isle of Pines, off Cuba, they were encountered by the Spanish fleet of 20 sail, part of 60 sent from Carthagenia in quest of the English. Baskerfield and Throughton, one in the Vice-Admiral, and the other in the Admiral, gave them so warm a reception, that after

an obstinate fight of above two hours, in which several of their best ships were very much damaged, and one of their largest set fire to and burnt, they sheered off. Our fleet after having been eight months out, returned to England in the beginning of May 1596, with very little booty, having only fired some small towns and a good number of ships.

NORFOLK TAKEN. See PORTSMOUTH.

NORKITTEN, BATTLE AT, IN 1757.

A village of Ducal Prussia, situated between Konigsberg and Great Jagersdorf.

The King of Prussia having been obliged to retreat, in consequence of his defeat at Collin; the Russians, emboldened by the success of their allies, now ventured to invade, to the number of 90,000 men.

They invested Memel, which not being in a condition to stand a regular siege, was surrendered by the garrison upon honourable terms. From hence this numerous army marched southward, without meeting with any remarkable opposition, but so slowly that they did not pass the Pregel till near the end of August, when they passed that river, and encamped near Jagersdorf. Upon this General Lehwald, who commanded the Prussian army, then posted at Wehlaw, resolved, notwithstanding their great superiority in numbers, to attack them, which he did on the 30th of that month, and of which we had an authentic account published in the Gazette both of London and Berlin, the substance of which was as follows.

"That the Russian army, amounting to 80,000 regular troops, had chosen a most advantageous camp near Norkitten. It was composed of four lines, each of which was defended by an intrenchment with a numerous artillery, and batteries placed upon all the eminences. Notwithstanding so great a superiority, Marshal Lehwald determined to attack the enemy with his army, which hardly consisted of 30,000 men. The attack began at five in the morning, and was carried on with so much vigour, that the Prussians entirely broke

the whole first line of the enemy, and forced all their batteries. The Prince of Holstein Gottorp, brother to the King of Sweden, at the head of his regiment of dragoons routed the enemy's cavalry, and afterwards fell upon a regiment of grenadiers, which was cut to pieces; but when the Prussians came to the second intrenchment, Marshal Lehwald seeing that he could not attempt to carry it without exposing his whole army, took the resolution to retire, which he did in the best manner, and without the enemy's daring to stir out of their intrenchment to pursue them. The Prussian army returned to its former camp at Velau, where they remained, as did the enemy in their camp. The loss of the Prussians did not exceed 2000 killed and wounded, which loss however was immediately replaced by the disciplined militia. The loss of the enemy must be near 14,000. General Lapuchin was wounded and taken prisoner, with a colonel of the Russian artillery, but the former was sent back on his parole. The Prussian army had at first made themselves masters of above 80 pieces of cannon, but were afterwards obliged to abandon them with 11 of their own, for want of carriages. The Prussians lost no general or officer of distinction. Lieutenant-General Dohna was the only one wounded."

But the Russians gave a very different account of this battle; their first account indeed, which was given by Marshal Apraxin himself, was pretty modest and concise, for he only said that the Prussians, though they behaved as bravely as men could do in the action, had attacked his army contrary to all the rules of war, therefore their attack must have been the effect either of positive orders, or of despair; the consequence of which was, that they had, he reckoned, 10,000 men killed and wounded in their desperate attack, whereas the Russians had not above 7000 killed and wounded. But there was afterwards a long pompous account of this engagement published at Petersburg, and

and to amuse the populace, great rejoicings made, as if they had obtained a complete victory.

It is, indeed, probable that the Prussians lost a greater number of men than they were willing to confess, as an army that attacks another's intrenchments without defeating them, always loses more men than those they attack; besides we cannot well suppose, that Marshal Lehwald would have given up the advantages he had obtained, if he had not lost a very great number of men; and much less that he would have retired from his former camp, as he soon after did to Peterfwalde.

But what is most surprising, though the Prussian army had retired, and did not seem to have any design to make a second attack, yet the Russian army attempted nothing after this battle, unless it was plundering and often cruelly using the poor inhabitants, which, indeed, was chiefly owing to their being attended, as they always are, by a body of Cossacks and Calmucks; for as to any other sort of operations, they continued quite inactive until the 13th of September, when they suddenly repassed the Pregel, and retreated without stopping till they arrived at Memel; in which retreat they lost a great many men, as they were followed almost the whole of the way by some of the Prussian troops, who killed, or made prisoners all they found lagging behind the army; and even many of the stragglers were killed by the country people, in revenge for the ill-usage they had met with. What reason Marshal Apraxin had for this early and precipitate retreat is not known, as it does not seem to have been any way necessary, because he might have made himself master of Konigsberg, and thereby have had his army supplied by the Russian fleet; and it does not seem as if he had any orders from his court for retreating, because he was soon after not only dismissed from his command, but also confined; though it does not appear that he ever met with any other punishment.

Whatever was the reason, the army presently after their arrival at Memel, retired into winter quarters, some about that city and some in Samogitia.

NORLINGEN, BATTLE AT. A town of Germany in the circle of Suabia, 34 miles from Ulm. This battle was fought in the year 1645, between the French under the command of the Duke d'Enguien, and the Imperialists under Count de Merci. The French were attempting to conquer Suabia, and the Count de Merci having some little advantage in the field, resolved to give them battle. He intrenched part of his army on a mountain, while the remainder, also in intrenchments, occupied a pass at the foot of it, through which the French must proceed to prosecute their design. Merci himself commanded the right wing, and General Gleen the left.

The Duke d'Enguien, having examined their situation, found that he must accept of the offer, and therefore made the necessary preparations for fighting; Turenne, with the German cavalry, was opposed to Count Merci; Grammont, at the head of the French horse, had to deal with Gleen; Major-General Castlenau commanded the center, which consisted of infantry, and the Chevalier Chabot led a corps of reserve. The Duke, as generalissimo, took no post, that he might be ready where his presence was necessary.

In order to make a general action of it, it was necessary to force a village, which defended Count Merci's wing. With this view, they begun early in the morning on the 3d of August, by cannonading it, and marching up a large detachment of infantry under Castlenau. Both the attack and the defence was very vigorous, but the French gained the place. They were near being driven out again, when the Duke d'Enguien at the head of the *gens d'armes* dismounted, came to support them, and exposing himself received a contusion in his thigh. Meantime, Turenne attempted to pass between the village and the hill, on which Count Merci had planted some

some cannon. This was the only way to victory, Turenne gained his point, and extending his troops, prepared to attack the enemy's left wing. Just then General Gleen attacked Marechal Grammont and broke the French horse, who behaved very ill, and took the Marechal prisoner. But Gleen unadvisedly pursued the fugitives, instead of falling on the main body in flank where it was open. He penetrated to the baggage, but could not take it.

The Duke and Turenne informed of this disorder, hastened to redress it. They attacked Count Merci so furiously, that they effectually broke his troops before General Gleen could come up to his support. He was entirely defeated, almost all his wing cut to pieces, and himself found among the dead; 15 pieces of cannon, many colours and standards, almost all the baggage, and 2000 prisoners, were authentic proofs of this victory.

The enemy's victorious left wing seeing itself in danger of being surrounded, disbanded on the spot. The soldiers without a leader, dispersed themselves, and it was two months before the Imperialists could appear in the field again.

The loss of the French in this battle was so great, that Mazarine told the regent, there was little room to rejoice for the victory. Yet as there was no enemy in the field, they took Norlingen and Dunkelspeil without resistance. They then marched to Hailbron, before which the Duke d'Enguien falling dangerously ill, the command devolved on Viscount Turenne. He took the town on the 14th of September, and made the garrison prisoners of war. Here he staid to repose his troops, and raise contributions.

In the meantime, the Imperialists recruited their army, and being joined by General Gallas with 7000 horse, were superior to the French, and advanced to attack them. Turenne did not think proper to wait for them, he repassed the Necker, abandoned to them Norlingen and Dunkelspeil, and retreated to Philipsburg. Soon

after which both armies went into winter quarters.

NORMANDY, ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1332. A province of France, situated on the British Channel.

The Death of Alexander King of Scotland leaving that kingdom without any apparent heir, many competitors divided it into factions, which furnished Edward with a good pretence to interpose his authority towards settling the succession. He even claimed the sovereignty of Scotland; insisted that the realm of Scotland was held of him; and backing his pretensions with a powerful army by land, and a strong fleet by sea, required the competitors to yield to his award.

The claimants were Ericke King of Norway; Florence, Earl of Holland; Robert de Bruce, Lord of Annandale; John de Baliol, Lord of Galway; John de Hastings, Lord of Abergavenny; John Cumin, Lord of Badenaw; Patrick de Dunbar, Earl of March; John de Vesci, Nicholas Sules, and William de Ross; who all submitted to Edward's final award and arbitration concerning their several titles to the Scottish crown. And the states of Scotland granted him seisin of the realm, to enable him the better to constrain the parties to submit to his decree and sentence, on condition that he by a certain time prefixed should make his award, and put the lawful heir in possession thereof; which gave Edward a pretence to keep a strong fleet on the northern coast, to assert his right to the sovereignty of the seas, and to prevent any disturbance from abroad, in case the King of Norway, or any others should attempt to back their claims by a foreign force.

While this royal arbitration was depending, a war broke out suddenly between the English and the Normans. For though Edward had taken the utmost care to prevent a rupture with France, that perfidious people could not refrain their insolence; and probably interpreting his caution to be a token of pusillanimity, fell

N O R

upon our merchantmen, interrupted our trade, plundered our ships, and murdered our sailors that they could overpower in cold blood. The English first of all fitted out ships of reprisals, and the war was continued for some time in a piratical manner. The navigation suffered by sea, and many of the sea-ports suffered by land on both sides. The mariners of the Cinque-ports entered the port of Troyn, and after killing and drowning abundance of men, they carried off six ships. On the other side, the French did the like in the port of Dover. Till it was at last resolved between both nations to decide the dominion of the seas in a fixed battle on the 14th of April; and a large empty ship was stationed in the middle between the coasts of England and Normandy for the place of engagement. Both reinforced their fleets with auxiliaries from foreign states. England procured ships from Ireland, Holland, and Norway. The French, Flemings, and Genoese were called in to the assistance of the Normans. The day appointed for the battle was ushered in by a violent storm of wind, snow, and hail. The battle was obstinate; but at last victory declared in favour of the English. Many thousands were slain on both sides, and a vast number of ships were sunk. But the English remained in possession of the dominion of the seas, which they claimed of ancient right, and of 240 sail of the enemy's ships, which they brought home to England. But this is related differently by Wallingham and Knighton, who write that this was no more than a private quarrel between a Norman pilot and an English mariner; that a fierce war was carried on between the subjects of both nations, and reprisals made for some time, before the two kings were concerned. But that 60 stout English ships happening to meet a Norman fleet of 200 sail, or 240 sail according to Knighton, laden with wine, after a sharp encounter, in which 15,000 French were slain, the English took the whole fleet and carried it into England. Another,

N O R

but upon what authority I cannot say, informs us, that Edward having sent out six sail of ships for Bourdeaux, as they coasted along Normandy, they were attacked and taken by some people of that province; which he highly resenting, ordered his Admiral, Robert Tiptot, to sail with a squadron to Normandy, who entering the Seine, sunk all the ships he found in that river; after which he took several ships laden with wine, which were coming round from the western coasts of France. Hereupon the French fitted out a number of ships, under the command of Charles Count de Valois, who engaging the English, received a total defeat; but the French soon after repairing their fleet, sailed under the command of Matthew Montmorenci and John of Harcourt to Dover, and surprising that town plundered and set it on fire.

NORTHALLERTON, BATTLE AT. A town of Yorkshire, situated about 22 miles north-west from York. In the year 1138, David, King of Scotland, entered Northumberland at the head of a powerful army (though the year before he refused the possession of it); Stephen, King of England, marched an army to oppose his progress, upon which he retired to Roxburgh, where the King finding the Scots too advantageously posted to be attacked with any prospect of success, and discovering some treachery among his followers, retreated to the south without having hazarded an action. The Scots were then at liberty to waste Northumberland with impunity; they took Norham, and dividing into different detachments, ravaged the whole country, committing every where the most barbarous outrages. At length when the summer was far advanced, their scattered parties joined, they advanced as far Northallerton, where they were met by an English army, under the command of William Earl of Albemarle, accompanied by Walter Espec, Roger Moubray, Robert de Bruce, Bernard de Baliol, Walter de Gant, and all the northern barons. In a fort

fort of wheel-carriage they had erected a large pole, at the top of which was a cross, and under this a banner, from whence the battle that ensued acquired the name of the battle of the Standard. Around this ensign the English were drawn up in a firm compact body, the front composed of pikemen and archers intermixed, to receive the first shock of the enemy. There was a dispute in the Scottish army about the manner in which they should begin the attack; David and his principal nobility were of opinion, they should charge with their heavy-armed troops and bowmen; but the men of Galloway, who had no other than slight offensive weapons, insisted upon the privilege of forming the van; and the dispute growing warm between Alan de Percy and the Earl of Stratherne, the King in order to prevent a mutiny, ordered the Gallovidians to take their post and begin the battle. The second line was composed of the Borderers and Lowlanders, commanded by the Prince of Scotland, under the direction of Eustace Fitzjohn, an English nobleman who had been oppressed by Stephen, and joined the Scots from repentment. The body of reserve consisted of the Highlanders and Murraymen, commanded by the King, attended by a body-guard of English and Norman knights. The Gallovidians marched up to the attack with three huzzas, and charged the English lancemen with such fury that they gave ground, but they were sustained by the second line, and the assailants having no defensive armour, were galled in such a manner by the English arrows and push of pike, that their first fire being exhausted, and their chieftains Ulrick and Donald slain, they turned their backs and fled with great confusion. The Prince of Scotland then advanced to attack with such impetuosity, that he bore down all before him, and even penetrated to the rear of the English, who terrified at his success, began to fall into disorder and give way, when their total defeat was prevented by the stratagem of an old soldier, who

cutting off a man's head, erected it on the point of his spear, calling aloud, "Behold the head of the Scottish King," rallied the troops and renewed the battle. The Scots confounded at this apparition, and dispirited by the flight of the Gallovidians, fought no longer with alacrity, but began to give ground on all quarters, nor could David, who fought on foot with undaunted courage, bring them back to the charge, so that he was obliged to mount on horseback and quit the field.

The fugitives seeing the royal banner still displayed, were convinced of their King's being alive, and crowded around him in such numbers, that he was able to form a considerable body, with which he retreated in good order to Carlisle, where he was on the third day after the battle joined by his son. The Prince finding himself with a few soldiers in the heart of the English army during the engagement, had thrown away his badges of distinction, and mixed with the enemy until he made shift to escape through bye-ways to his father, who was disconsolate at his being missing, and therefore thought himself happy at his return. David lost some thousands, not in the battle, but in the retreat of scattered parties, who instead of joining the royal banner, endeavoured to escape into their own country, and were massacred by the inhabitants of the country through which they passed. Stephen was so well pleased with this victory, that he conferred upon William of Albemarle the additional title of Yorkshire, and bestowed the earldom of Derby on Ferrers, by whom the other had been so strongly reinforced.

NORTHAMPTON, BATTLE NEAR. Capital of the county of its own name, situated on the river Nen, about 60 miles north from London. Notwithstanding the adherents of the House of York were dispirited and dispersed by the proclamation of a free pardon published by Henry VI. soon after the battle at Bloreheath (which see) in 1459, the malecontent lords still

entertained hopes of raising to the throne the Duke of York, but Queen Margaret who exerted herself to frustrate every attempt of that kind, kept a strict eye upon all their proceedings. The famous Earl of Warwick was governor of Calais, an employment she resolved to deprive him of, and therefore sent her favourite the Duke of Somerset to supersede him; but Somerset met with such a warm reception, as obliged him to land in another place, from which he marched to Guisnes, and there he sent out detachments to skirmish with the garrison of Calais, by whom his men were generally repulsed to their quarters. Warwick was so beloved by the nation in general, that when Somerset had landed with his troops, the sailors steered the ships directly into the harbour of Calais. The Queen being determined to wrest the government of this fortress from the hands of her enemies, equipped a fleet for the assistance of Somerset, and ordered a considerable body of troops to be put on board, under the command of Lord Rivers and his son Sir Anthony Widenille. While the fleet lay in the harbour of Sandwich, waiting for a wind, the Earl of Warwick having received intelligence of their destination, manned the ships which had lately deserted to him, and embarking some troops with Sir John Denham, they sailed to Sandwich, where they surprised Rivers and all his officers, who were conveyed to Calais, together with their ships, the sailors themselves favouring the enterprize. Warwick being thus reinforced with shipping, sailed for Ireland, in order to consult with the Duke of York about the measures to be taken for another insurrection in England, where the people espoused their cause, and their friends expected them with impatience. The Duke agreed with him in opinion, that the lords at Calais should make a descent among their adherents and well-wishers in the county of Kent, and proceed directly to the capital, which they did not doubt would receive

them with open arms. The Earl of Warwick in his return to Calais fell in with the English fleet commanded by the Duke of Exeter, who had lately superseded him in the post of admiral, and been sent out to intercept him in his passage. But the sailors and soldiers on board the Duke's squadron refusing to fight against their old commander, he, in order to prevent a total revolt, sailed into Dartmouth, where the greatest part of his men deserted for want of pay and provision.

The Queen and the ministry did not doubt but the interview between the Duke of York and the Earl of Warwick, would produce a new rebellion; which in order to weaken by anticipation, the council resolved to set on foot an exact inquisition in all the towns and counties in the kingdom, for the discovery and punishment of all the partizans of the malecontents; the Earl of Wiltshire and the Lord Scales were vested with a commission to make this inquiry, and punish all those who had carried arms for York and his adherents in the late rebellion; and they began to execute their powers with great severity, in some towns which openly favoured the lords of the opposition. Of all the counties in England, Kent had the greatest cause to dread the resentment of the court, for it had always expressed a particular attachment to the Duke of York, and the conduct of the inhabitants under Cade was not forgotten; believing therefore that their ruin was inevitable if not prevented by some vigorous resolution, they sent an intimation to the lords at Calais, assuring them, that if they would land in Kent, the inhabitants would receive them with open arms, and hazard their lives and fortunes in their service. Sir Simon Montfort had been detached by Margaret with a body of fresh forces to guard Sandwich and other harbours that lay next the enemy, and ships had been equipped for conveying the Duke of Somerset to England, where his presence was thought necessary by the council. But Warwick surprised this

this armament, pillaged the town of Sandwich, took Montfort, and carried the ships to Calais. It was during this short expedition that he became acquainted with the state of affairs in England, the knowledge of which, together with the invitation of the Kentish men, determined him and his associates to land without delay. Nothing was wanting but a sum of money to purchase necessaries, and the Earl of Warwick borrowed on his own credit 18,000*l.* from the merchants of the staple. Thus supplied, he began to make preparations, and in the meantime sent over his uncle the Lord Falconbridge to Kent, where he was joined by a great number of people belonging to that and the adjacent counties. He was soon followed by Warwick himself, with the Earls of March and Salisbury, who landed, where they were met by Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Cobham, and other persons of distinction. Before they set sail from Cadiz, they dispersed a manifesto in England, assuring the nation that their sole motive for taking arms was to deliver the people from the oppression under which they groaned, and to secure their liberties and privileges; towards the re-establishment of which they solicited the assistance of all true-hearted Englishmen. They had informed the Duke of York of their intended operations, and the day on which they set sail for England. They brought over about 1500 men, who being reinforced by 4000 under Lord Cobham, they began their march towards London; and such numbers joined them in their route, that they entered the city in triumph, with an army of 40,000 men devoted to their service.

Meanwhile the Queen was not idle at Coventry. She had endeavoured to prevent their being received in London, by sending thither the Lord Scales with a strong body of forces, but he was refused admittance by the mayor, even before the arrival of the malecontents, and threw himself into the tower, from whence he

threatened to cannonade the city should the magistrates admit the rebels; to these menaces, however, they paid no regard. Margaret still continued to assemble her forces, until her army being completed, she bestowed the joint command of it upon the Dukes of Somerset and Buckingham, though she herself was in effect the general, and issued out all the orders in the name of Henry, who was there in person.

As soon as the young Earl of March understood that she was advancing towards London, he left the Earl of Salisbury with good part of his troops in that capital, and marched out with the Earl of Warwick, at the head of 25,000 men, to attack her before her army should be increased. The two parties met in the neighbourhood of Northampton, after the Queen had passed a river by which they were divided. Before they proceeded to battle, the associated lords sent the Bishop of Salisbury to the King, with a message entreating his Majesty would suspend his indignation, and join with them in some salutary measures to prevent the effusion of English blood. This address was looked upon as a mere ceremony to serve appearances, and being rejected as such, both sides prepared for an engagement. On the 19th of July, 1460, the malecontents drew up their army in order of battle, the Earl of Warwick commanded the right wing, the Lord Cobham conducted the left, and the Earl of March took his station in the center. The royal army was commanded by the Dukes of Somerset and Buckingham, the Queen remained at a little distance, from whence she could observe the particulars of the action, and give her directions according to the emergency of the occasion; and Henry staying in his tent waited the event of a battle on which the fate of his crown depended.

The Yorkists having published orders through their army to respect the King's person, and spare the common soldiers; but to give no quarter to the officers, proceeded to the attack about two o'clock in the

NOV

the afternoon, and the action beginning with great fury on both sides, continued till seven in the evening, when the Lord Grew of Ruthwin, who commanded a considerable part of Henry's army, suddenly revolted to the rebels. This unexpected defection threw the rest of the King's forces into such consternation, that they forthwith began to give ground, and were routed with great slaughter. The Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Shrewsbury (son to the famous Talbot) the Lord Beaumont, and many other persons of distinction were killed upon the spot. The Queen, the Prince of Wales, and the Duke of Somerset fled with such precipitation that they did not halt until they reached Durham. Henry fell into the hands of the victors, who treated him with all the exterior respect due to their sovereign; and this deference in some measure consoled him for the mischance of the day, which would have rendered him a very great object of compassion, had not his natural indolence and want of sensibility fortified him against the vicissitudes of fortune. He was immediately conducted to Northampton, with all the marks of honour and regard, and after a short stay in that place, repaired to London surrounded by a crowd of noblemen and others, who had so lately appeared against him in the field of battle. Meantime the Queen, who did not think herself safe at Durham, retired privately to Wales, in order to elude the search of her enemies, but she soon quitted that retreat, and with her son took refuge in Scotland.

Immediately after the King's arrival in London, the tower surrendered for want of provisions, and the Lord Scales who acted as governor, attempting to go by water in disguise to the sanctuary at Westminster, was discovered and assassinated by the watermen. The next martial exploit was the battle of Wakefield, which see.

NOVA SCOTIA TAKEN BY THE ENGLISH. See ACADIA.

NOY

NORWICH BURN'T. The Danes under Sweyne in 1003, ravaged the kingdom, and among many other towns burnt this city to the ground. This city was taken by some rebels in 1549.

NOYON, BATTLE AT. A town of France, situated on the river Oyse, in the isle of France, 50 miles north-west from Paris. As the Normans conquered England by their victory at the abbey of St. Martin, so did the English 40 years after conquer Normandy by their victory at Tenechebray; but this victory was not so complete and decisive as the other, for what Henry I. King of England got by the sword, he was necessitated to keep by the same means, because Louis le Gros, the French King, having taken William, son of Robert Duke of Normandy, who was a prisoner in England, into his protection, and furnished him with men and money in order to recover his father's dominions.

This young Prince tho' under age, found Henry employment enough in Normandy, where the latter was obliged to be constantly in arms, in defence of this troublesome acquisition. This conduct of Louis brought on an open rupture between the two kings. The French formed a design of surprising Noyon, which Henry being informed of, he resolved to frustrate it, and marched his forces with such expedition, that the enemy had scarce time to draw up their first line when the battle began. Nevertheless, they behaved with great gallantry, under the command of William, Duke Robert's son, who charged the English with such impetuosity that they fell back upon the main body, commanded by the King in person, whose utmost efforts could not sustain the attack.

While he exerted all his endeavours to rally his troops, he was singled out by a brave Norman knight, who discharged at his head two such furious strokes of a sabre, as penetrated his helmet and wounded him severely. At the sight of his own blood, which rushed down his visage, he was enraged to a double exertion of his strength,

strength, and retorted the blows with such interest, that his antagonist was unhorsed and taken prisoner.

Had the valour of young William been properly seconded, the French would certainly have obtained a complete victory; but instead of forming from their line a march in a regular manner, they no sooner saw the success of the Norman Prince, than they rushed forward in confusion, and the rear of the English advancing to the attack in a compact body, found them in such disorder, that the scale was quite turned, and the French fled with the utmost precipitation. Louis himself being unhorsed in the tumult, was obliged to make his escape on foot to Audley, where he was joined by his fugitive troops, and receiving a reinforcement, sent a herald with a defiance to Henry, who declined

the invitation. He dismissed all the prisoners but about 240 knights, and the young Norman Prince's horse being taken in the field, after he had dismounted to rally the troops, was sent back with a compliment, and some valuable presents from his cousin William, who admired his courage.

While the King of England employed his victorious troops in reducing the Normans to obedience, Louis took Chartres from the Count de Blois, reduced Ivry, and the war continued with various success. At length Pope Calixtus II. having held a council at Rheims, came afterwards to visit Henry at Gisors, where he offered his mediation, which was accepted. The places taken on both sides were restored, and the prisoners set at liberty.

O C E

OCEAN, ENGAGEMENT ON. Supposed to be in the mouth of the Channel. The motives for committing this hostility have been related, (see LONDON), therefore it is needless to repeat them. Louis, the Dauphin of France, finding himself hard pressed in England, in the year 1217, sent over for a reinforcement, which his Princess, Blanche, prepared with all possible dispatch at Calais; but the governors of the Cinque-ports in England, hearing of the design, equipt a fleet to attack the enemy, and put to sea. The two fleets met on the 24th day of August, 1217. The English were not intimidated, though the French had 80 ships and they but 40, for perceiving the enemy to have this advantage, they made use of their superior skill; so that taking advantage of the wind, they ran down many of the transports, and sunk them with all on board. Their long bows did them notable service; and to prevent the French from boarding them, they laid heaps of lime upon their decks, which the wind, blowing fresh, drove in the faces of the enemies, and in a manner blinded them; so that declining the dispute, they as fast as possible bore away for the shore, and landing at Sandwich, Louis, in revenge for the mischief their ships had done him, burnt it. The English were every way gainers by this engagement; as on the other hand, it entirely ruined the affairs of Louis, who was now forced to shut him-

O L M

self up in London, where very soon after he was besieged; the English fleet in the meantime blocking up the mouth of the Thames. He quickly saw how great his danger was, and in this situation he did all that was left for him to do, that is to say, he entered into a treaty with the Earl of Pembroke, whereby he renounced all his pretended right to the kingdom of England, and provided the best he could for himself and his adherents, which freed the kingdom from the plague of foreigners, and remains an incontestable proof, that nothing but our intestine divisions can invite an invasion: so while we retain the sovereignty of the seas, such attempts in the end must prove fatal to those who undertake them.

OKELEY, BATTLE AT. The Danes having frequently ravaged parts of this kingdom, and in 852, having passed the Thames after pillaging London, they were met in Surry, where they were totally overthrown, and a very great slaughter made of them.

OLMUTZ, SIEGE OF. The capital of Moravia, situated on the river Morava, about 75 miles north from Vienna. At the beginning of the year 1758, the King of Prussia resolved to make Moravia the theatre of war. Moravia was fresh ground, a country as yet untouched by the ravages of war. If he had succeeded in his operations in this country, his successes, by opening to him the nearest road to

to Vienna, must prove more decisive than they could any where else. If he should fail, the Austrians were at a distance from the center of his affairs, and would find it difficult to improve their advantages to his ruin. After the reduction of Schweidnitz, the king ordered two bodies of his troops to post themselves in such a manner, as to make it appear that he intended to carry the war into Bohemia. Whilst he drew away the enemy's attention from the real objects by these dispositions, the main of his army by a very rapid march entered into Moravia in two columns, and made themselves masters in a short time, and with little or no opposition, of all the posts necessary to cover the troops to be employed in the siege of Olmutz. On the 27th of May the trenches were opened before that city.

Marechal Daun was no sooner apprised of the King's march towards Moravia, than he took his route through Bohemia to that province. Notwithstanding that the Empress Queen omitted no possible endeavours to assemble a just army against the King of Prussia, though she had for that purpose exhausted the Milanese and Tuscany, and swept up the last recruits in her Danubian territories, M. Daun was not yet in a condition to give the King of Prussia battle; neither did his character lead him to trust that to fortune, which he might ensure, though more slowly, by conduct. This wise General took his posts from Gewics to Littau, in a mountainous country, in a situation where it was impossible to attack him. He had the fertile country of Bohemia, from whence he readily and certainly drew supplies, at his rear. He was from his position, at the same time enabled to harass the Prussian army before Olmutz, and to intercept the convoys which were brought to them from Silesia.

Olmutz, by the extent of its works, and other advantageous circumstances, is a city which it is very difficult completely to invest. So that some of the King's

NUMB. XXXIX.

posts being necessarily weakened by occupying so great an extent of country, were attacked by M. Daun's detachments from time to time, with such success, that abundant succours both of men and ammunition were thrown into the place. These attacks were always made by night, and very few nights passed without some attack. The success was various. But the operations of the siege were greatly disturbed by these continual alarms. Besides, it is said that the Austrians, before the King's invasion of this province, had destroyed all the forage in the neighbourhood of Olmutz. The horse were obliged to forage at a great distance, which harassed them extremely. M. Daun took advantage of all these circumstances. It was in vain that the King of Prussia endeavoured by all the arts of a great commander to provoke or entice him to an engagement. He profited of the advantages he had made, without being tempted by them to throw out of his hands the secure game he was playing.

The great object of M. Daun was the Prussian convoys. On receiving advice that a large and important one was to leave Troppau on the 25th of June, he took measures to intercept it. He ordered General Jahnus, who was at Muglitz on the left, to advance towards Bahrn, and a detachment which was at Prerau, at a considerable distance to the right, to march to Stadt-Leibe, so that those two corps should on different sides attack the convoy at one and the same time. To further the execution of this project, M. Daun himself approached the Prussian army, and directed all his motions as if he intended to give them battle. However, the King was too great a master in the game of generalship which was now playing, to be deceived by this feint. He detached a considerable party under General Ziethen to support his convoy, which was already about 7000 strong. Before this detachment could come up, the convoy was attacked, but the Austrians were repulsed.

* C c

repulsed. But M. Daun, who provided for every thing, quickly reinforced his parties, who renewed the engagement the next day. They first suffered the head of the convoy to go unmolested; but as the center was still embarrassed in a dangerous defile, they easily cut off the head from the rest, and then they attacked the center with the greatest fury. The Prussians made as good a resistance as the nature of the ground would suffer. General Ziethen did every thing which could be expected from an accomplished officer; but in the end they were entirely routed; all the waggons in that division were taken; the rear was pushed back towards Troppau; the head alone, with great difficulty, arrived at the Prussian camp.

This was a fatal stroke, because it came at a time when it was impossible to repair it. The siege of Olmutz had been all along attended with great difficulties; and now the news which every day arrived of the nearer and nearer approach of the Russians, called the King loudly to the defence of his own dominions. Already the Cossacks and Calmucks made incursions into Silesia, and by their ravages and cruelties, announced the approach of the great army. The siege must be raised; Moravia must be abandoned; M. Daun must have the honour of freeing his country, and driving away such an adversary as the King of Prussia, from a conquest deemed certain: all was performed without a battle, by a series of the most refined and vigorous manœuvres that ever were put in practice.

When the King of Prussia saw that the unprosperous situation of his affairs obliged him to retreat, he took a resolution, such as a victory inspires in others. He took advantage even of the excellent movement of M. Daun, by which that able general had advanced his quarters to Posenitz, and placed himself so as to support Olmutz in the most effectual manner: by this movement, however, he was obliged to uncover the frontiers of Bohemia. The

King of Prussia, whom nothing could escape, was sensible of this advantage, and therefore, instead of falling back upon Silesia, which step would immediately have drawn the Austrian army into his dominions, he determined to retreat from one part of the enemy's territories into another.

The day before the siege was raised, the firing of the Prussians continued as brisk as ever, and shewed no sort of signs of an intention to depart; but in the night (July 1), the whole army took the road to Bohemia in two columns, and gained an entire march upon the Austrians. So that notwithstanding the utmost efforts which the enemy could make to overtake and harass the King upon his march, he advanced into Bohemia with little molestation, seized upon a large magazine at Leutomissel, defeated some corps of Austrians who had attempted to disturb him in his progress, and arrived at Koniggratz, one of the most important posts in Bohemia, with all his sick and wounded, with all his heavy baggage, all his heavy artillery, and military stores complete. This place he possessed after driving from it a body of 7000 Austrians who were intrenched there. He immediately laid this city, and several other districts, under contribution; but his plan not admitting any further operations on that side, he took no other advantage from this momentous post. He soon re-entered Silesia, and marched with the most amazing diligence to encounter the Russians, who had at this time united their divided corps under Brown and Fermor, and fixed the long fluctuating plan of their operations, by entering the New Marche of Brandenburg, and laying siege to Custring. The reduction of this place could leave them but a few days march to Berlin. Count Dohna was not in a condition to oppose their progress; the King was still at a great distance. So that on the whole, it is difficult to say which gained the greatest glory, the

King

King of Prussia by his retreat, or M. Daun by the measures which obliged him to it.

OMOA, (ST. FERNANDO DE), TAKEN IN 1779. A fort situated on the south side of the Bay of Honduras, and on the Gulf of Dulce, South America. For the particulars of which, see the following letters.

Whitehall, December 18, 1779.

Extract of a Letter from Captain Dalrymple, Commander of the Loyal Irish Volunteers, to the Right Honourable Lord George Germaine, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, received yesterday by Lieutenant Garden, of the 60th Regiment.

St. Fernando de Omoa, Oct. 21, 1779.

"Your Lordship would be informed, that General Dalling had dispatched me to the Mosquito shore to collect a force, and that he had also sent arms, artillery, and ammunition, for St. George's Key, being the principal settlement of the Baymen.

On the 27th of September, the day of our arrival at Black River on the Mosquito shore, an advice boat came up from the Bay with certain intelligence, that the Spaniards had, on the 15th of September, taken possession of St. George's Key, having a number of armed petita-guas, and about 600 men. On this notice, having collected 60 Indians, and enlisted some volunteers on the shore, we sailed in the Porcupine sloop of war with three transports, for the relief and re-establishment of the Baymen. On the evening of our departure from Black River, we fell in with Commodore Luttrell in the Charon, accompanied by the Lowestoffe and Pomona frigates, when we were informed, that St. George's Key had been retaken by his Majesty's armed schooner Racehorse, and that the remaining inhabitants with their slaves had retired

to Truxillo and Rattan. I intended to have consulted the Baymen on re-settling Honduras, when I was informed that his Majesty's ships had been at the Gulf of Dulce, and not finding the register ships there, had proceeded to St. Fernando de Omoa, where they discovered them; that they had entered the Bay, where some shot were exchanged between them and the fort, but not having a sufficient land force to attack on shore, they were obliged to leave it. Judging this a happy opportunity of adding lustre to his Majesty's arms, I waited upon Commodore Luttrell, and offered to attack on the land side with the Indians and the detachment of the Loyal Irish, if he would reinforce me with the marines and musquetrymen from the ships. The Commodore agreeing in opinion that the fort might be taken by attacking by sea and land at the same time, it was accordingly determined on, and Truxillo was appointed as the rendezvous to collect the Baymen with their slaves, where we met some people from the Mosquito shore, who had been on an expedition against the register ships. The Commodore immediately had the Baymen collected, as I suggested it, who were dispersed about the islands of Rattan and Bonacooa; they were formed by me into four companies, being invested with powers by General Dalling for that purpose: the slaves I officered by their proprietors. With this reinforcement of 250 men, added to the Loyal Irish marine musquetry-men from the ships, and Indians, our force amounted to upwards of 500 men. The Commodore having got in readiness, at my request, scaling ladders, issued out 200 stand of arms, exclusive of 70 stand issued by me of the regimental arms, and 150 sent down by General Dalling, which were intended for the Bay, we sailed from the Bay of Truxillo on the 10th instant, and landed on the 16th about eight o'clock at night, at Porto Cavallo. We were informed by our guides, that Porto

Omoa was only three leagues distant ; and our intention was to have marched directly on in the night to surprise and escalade the fort ; but the distance proving greater than was imagined, and the roads very bad which they passed, such as I may venture to affirm no European troops ever marched before in this climate, being obliged at times to walk (on account of impenetrable mangroves) out into the sea, which damaged their cartouches, and at other times through lagoons, morasses, and narrow foot paths, over mountains rendered almost impassable from the late rains, having precipices on each side, and forced to grope our way by lights made from cabbage trees. We were not arrived within two leagues of the fort at day-break, having lost our rear, some lying down through fatigue, and others losing the line of march from the darkness of the night, and the difficulty of keeping up in paths only passable by Indians. In the morning, the rear line was brought up by Captain Cardan, of the 60th regiment of foot, and having refreshed the troops for two hours, we proceeded again through passes and defiles, the same as in the night before, the Indians skirmishing along the paths. We had taken two look-outs, from which some of the soldiers escaped, and carried intelligence that an enemy was advancing ; and as they had seen our squadron the night before, and the Mosquito crafts, imagined that Indians (only) landed from them were the enemy on shore, not thinking that Europeans would undertake such a march ; and in order to favour this deception, the Indians were advanced in front, and dislodged them from their look-outs, which prevented them from occupying the defiles and passes, until we arrived near the town, where they had placed an ambuscade. The Indians, who are extremely sharp as scouts, perceived them : they represented that the Spaniards were drawn up in force. A disposition of attack was immediately framed for the Loyal

Irish and marines to force the pass in front in column, and to advance rapidly with the grenadiers march, supported by the second line drawn up ; and the Pomona's musquetry-men of the first line were detached to gain a hill on the left, covered with wood, which commanded the pass. These orders being instantly executed, the defile was forced. We received a scattering ill directed fire from 50 or 60 Spaniards, which killed one soldier only of the Loyal Irish, and wounded a marine ; and so great was their panic that they fled on all quarters to the fort, woods, and town, evacuating the governor's house, built with battlements, and terraced on the top ; a post which, if defended by 20 British regulars, would have stopped our whole force. The gaining this hill, and that which the Pomona's men had ascended, gave the entire view of the fort, commanding it and the town in the bottom, the fort distant half a mile, and the town close under the hill. The skirmishing continued from the town, and galled us a little. Being unwilling to set fire to it, I desisted upwards of an hour ; but finding that I could not permit an enemy on my flank, the town forming a crescent under the hill, orders were given for its being consumed, which were carrying into execution, the inhabitants flying to the fort and the woods. The property consumed in the town was estimated at 100,000 piastras. The squadron came into the Bay while the town was in flames, and supposing it a proper time to batter the fort, went in abreast of it. A diversion was made by the land forces in their favour from the hill. The scaling ladders were carried by the Honduras fusileers ; but their eagerness to engage in skirmishing, made them drop the ladders, and hasten to get up to the head of the column, which prevented the land forces from co-operating with the squadron (by storming) so heartily that day as could have been wished.

The Lowestoffe having got aground, and the other ships, as I imagined, observing the signal was displayed that the land forces could not co-operate, desisted firing. The Lowestoffe was much damaged, but got off.

The day following we passed in skirmishing, in securing the roads round the fort, and driving in cattle for the land forces. On the 18th, the Squadron landed some guns to the westward: two four pounders were got up that night and a battery was immediately opened on them.

This battery incommoded them much, but never could have made any impression on the walls of the parapet, as they were 18 feet thick.

The Spaniards pointed that evening three guns more towards the land side, and in the morning dismounted one of ours. Observing there were some houses near the fort which the Spaniards had neglected to burn, parties of marines, Baymen, and Indians, occupied them, and kept up so incessant a fire on the embrasures of the fort, that the Spaniards' fire from the guns were often silenced for hours, and we observed them throwing over the dead. This day 6 guns more were got up by the seamen and Baymen, one of which General Dalling had sent for the Baymen, three others being swamped coming on shore. Captain Cardan opened a battery of 4 six pounders, from the hill which the Pomona's men had gained in the first skirmish at the defile, which also commanded the fort.

Foreseeing that by a siege of this nature, before approaches could be made in a regular way, and a breach effected, a vast train of artillery would be required, and a length of time; after which we would be obliged to storm, having also the enemy in our rear all round, and having maturely weighed all these circumstances, and the disadvantage inevitably attending a siege, it was therefore determined to escalate the fort, as the ditch was found to be dry: and having

consulted with the Commodore on the mode of attack, it was resolved that the Pomona should be towed close in, the heavier ships co-operating. The attack being determined on, the Europeans were formed in four columns in line; four men advanced with guides at the head of each column; in each column followed eight men carrying the ladders, who were followed by a few hand-grenade men. Two columns consisted of seamen, and two of marines, with a few Loyal Irish. At three in the morning, the disposition being made, and our force consisting of 150, we moved down the hill, and there lay waiting for the signal of the Charon, which was to denote she had got under way, and would attack in twenty minutes. The signal being made a little after four o'clock in the morning of the 20th, we advanced under the fire of our own batteries, and were encouraged by observing that the Spaniards did not perceive our march, by the direction of their shot over us, pointed at our batteries on the hills.

The Pomona, and fleet also, attracted their notice by the fire from the sea-side. By this fortunate co-operation in profound silence, arms trailed, and in order to animate the troops, the parole was changed to *bayonette*, and the countersign *Britons strike home*. We advanced undiscovered under the Spanish centries, who were every two or three minutes passing the word *alerto*. At the entrance into the ditch were two guns, pointed from the flank of the bastion to scour it. We were perceived by their centries, and their drum beat to the alarm posts. Our columns were staggered, and stepped back; but instantly recovering themselves, they advanced to the wall, in height 28 feet, on which was a battery of five guns. They reared one ladder, a second, and a third. The first ladder was broke by the flank guns of another bastion, killing a midshipman, and badly wounding five men; the other two ladders were also wounded, but not broke. Two seamen
got

got up first by one ladder, and obeyed their orders in not firing; they presented at 60 Spaniards drawn up, but retained their fire until others ascended: and so great was the consternation of the enemy, that it seemed as if they had lost the power of their arms, although their officers were at their head encouraging them.

The seamen scrambling up the ladders, down off the parapets they went, and being reinforced by marines and seamen, the Spaniards fled to the casements, but they could not recover their panic, notwithstanding every exertion of their officers. About 100 Spaniards escaped over the walls on the opposite side, and out of a sally port. The Governor and principal officers then came and delivered up to me their swords, the garrison and register ships, with the keys of the fort, and saved their lives. Inclosed is a list of the Spanish officers, with the troops of the garrison, also a list of our killed and wounded, which is very inconsiderable. We found 11 Spaniards wounded, some of whom are since dead. They will not acknowledge the number they have lost, but it is thought it exceeds 30.

As to the behaviour of the officers and soldiers under my command, the British displayed that bravery which is their known characteristic. The Baymen and Indians were also of the utmost service in all duties of fatigue, in skirmishing and dragging up the cannon.

Your Lordship will pardon my mentioning an instance of an elevated mind in a British tar, which amazed the Spaniards, and gave them a very high idea of English valour. Not contented with one cutlass, he had scrambled up the walls with two; and meeting a Spanish officer without arms, who had been rouzed out of his sleep, had the generosity not to take any advantage, but presenting him one of his cutlasses, told him, "You are now on a footing with me."—The orders were, not to spare while they resisted, but to

grant quarter to all who requested it. Only two Spaniards were wounded by the bayonet in resisting, nor was any person pillaged or plundered.

I have the pleasure to inform your Lordship, that the greatest harmony subsisted between the sea and land forces during the whole of this expedition; and that Commodore Luttrell, and the captains of the navy, have on every occasion made the greatest exertions to forward the service on shore; and all underwent the most severe fatigue, in this hot climate, with uncommon alacrity.

Of this fortification your Lordship will judge of the importance, from the incredible expence the crown of Spain has been at in erecting it, as the stone of which it is built is raised out of the sea, and brought twenty leagues.

The outworks are not finished, notwithstanding they have constantly employed 1000 men at work for 20 years. It is the key to the Bay of Honduras, and where the register ships and treasure are sent to from Guatemala in time of war. The morning of our arrival the treasure was conveyed into the country, so that what we have found in the military chest, and what belonged to the public, does not exceed 8000 piastres; but the register ships must be very valuable, if they arrive in safety in England.

I send these dispatches, with the colours of Omoa, and also plans of the fortification, by Lieutenant Cardan, of the 60th regiment, who I appointed to act as captain of artillery and engineer to this expedition, and humbly beg he may be permitted to lay them at his Majesty's feet.

Return of Killed and Wounded acting on Shore, at the Siege and Attack of Fort St. Fernando de Omoa, October 20, 1779.

1 Midshipman, 3 seamen, killed; 7 seamen wounded.
1 Subaltern and 4 marines wounded.

Loyal

Loyal Irish. 1 private killed.
 Bay fusileers. 1 private wounded.
 Mosquito Indians. 1 killed, 1 wounded.
 Total. 1 midshipman, 5 men, killed;
 1 subaltern, 13 men, wounded.

Names of Officers Killed and Wounded.

Mr. Lloyd, midshipman of the Lowestoffe, killed.

Second Lieutenant Wightman, of the Chatham division of marines, wounded.

(Signed) W. DALRYMPLE, Commander in Chief of the Land Forces."

Admiralty Office, Dec. 18, 1779.

Captain Pakenham arrived at this office yesterday afternoon, with a Letter from the Honourable John Luttrell, Captain of his Majesty's ship the Charon, to Mr. Stephens, dated at Omoa the 27th of October, 1779, of which the following is an Extract.

Charon, in the Harbour of Omoa, October 27th, 1779.

"S I R,

I am to request you will be pleased to acquaint their Lordships, that, in obedience to their orders I received from Sir Peter Parker, I sailed from Port Royal early in the morning of the 8th of September last, and being joined in a few hours after by the Pomona, Lowestoffe, and Racehorse schooner, bore away for the Spanish main; which however I was not able to reach, owing to calms and baffling winds, until the 15th. The next day we got to Rattan; and being apprehensive that the enemy's register ship might pass to windward, and along their own shore, in case I carried all the squadron towards George's Key, I ordered Captain Nugent, who was well acquainted at that place, to take the Racehorse up to George's Key, to procure as expeditiously as possible the most skilful pilots

for Omoa, and Gulf of Dulce. Having so done, he was directed to join his ship at Key Boquel, then to repair to Glover's Reef, where I waited his arrival, having anchored the Charon and Lowestoffe there on the 19th instant. The Monday morning following, I had the mortification to learn, by a boat which had escaped from George's Key, that it had been taken by the Spaniards five days, which made me very doubtful respecting the safety of Captain Nugent: but I was relieved from that anxiety a few hours afterwards, by the Pomona and Racehorse schooner appearing in sight. Upon their joining me with the pilots, I bore away for the Gulf of Dulce, where we arrived in the evening of the 22d. There was no vessel of any nation to be seen in the Gulf. I therefore, attended by the Captains Parker and Nugent, with the marines of the squadron, and a party of seamen in the boats, pushed up the river, and landed at the Spanish warehouses before twelve that night, but found them totally abandoned and empty, except the remains of a few provisions, which seemed to indicate that the people had not been long gone. On the 23d, in the morning, I lent a number of men from the ships to the Racehorse, and directed Lieutenant Trott to make the best of his way to Omoa, to reconnoitre the strength of the place, and to look for the ships which had sailed from Dulce, concluding that they would be found at that port. The next morning the Racehorse joined me at sea; from her I learned that the three ships were at anchor under the fort; two of them with all an end, and the third with her yards and topmasts struck; and that the fortification did not appear to be a very strong one. Elate at the information, I made sail for Omoa; and getting close off the port by twelve o'clock at night, would have persuaded the pilot to have carried us in, which he luckily refused; for the next day, when we came to approach the fortification, I found it was much too formidable

formidable an aspect to promise success by an attempt to force it: nor indeed would it have answered any good end, for the ships had all their yards and topmasts struck, and were lying up a creek, where we could not get at them, had we even silenced near 40 pieces of cannon, which presented themselves to our view from the different batteries. The only hope therefore which remained of our being masters of those ships, arose from a chance that we might catch them off Cape Antonio before our cruise terminated, which, in the possibility of events, I thought might happen; and I was making the best of my way with ships to that station, stopping only two or three days to complete my water in the Bay of Truxillo, and to learn a further state of the English inhabitants in the Bay of Honduras.

I have now the pleasure to inform you of the fortunate escape of Captain Nugent out of the hands of the Spaniards, and of the subsequent services performed by him at George's Key, where he arrived in the *Racehorse* in the evening of the 19th, having left the *Pomona*, as I directed, at Key Boquel. Captain Nugent approached the shore in his boat, without the least suspicion that the Key was in the hands of the enemy; but before he could land, the boat was attacked by a number of batteaux, and when taken possession of by the Spaniards, was nearly sinking, having received three shot through her, luckily without hurting any body; but Captain Nugent and his people were made prisoners; and when he got on shore, there was a parade for execution, such as a scaffold, and a guard of soldiers; for it was understood to be the orders with which the Spaniards came to attack the settlement, that every body that was conquered, and had made resistance, should be put to death: but when they inquired, and found Captain Nugent, who had no arms in the boat, and did not resist, they contented themselves with blindfolding, stripping, and hand-

cuffing him. He was confined, with his boat's crew, in a close prison. During their operations, a great number of batteaux, assisted by an armed schooner, attacked the *Racehorse*, and attempted to board her; but she was so gallantly and obstinately defended by Lieutenant Trott, his officers and people, that the Spaniards were repulsed with great slaughter. On board the *Racehorse*, two men only were killed and three wounded. When the *Racehorse* had beaten off the Spaniards, she repaired immediately to bring up the *Pomona* from Key Boquel; and as soon as the frigate appeared in sight, the Spaniards, to the amount of 500, took to their craft, and quitted the Key with great precipitation, leaving Captain Nugent, his people and the inhabitants in close confinement, from which they released themselves: and Captain Nugent, in his boat, retook possession of a brig which was aground, and the Spaniards had captured when they came into the harbour. This brig, at the solicitation of the inhabitants, who had furnished her with seamen, Captain Nugent armed, and sent to the river Belez, to cover the embarkation of the property there belonging to the English settlers, with directions that she should, after performing that service, repair in quest of the ships under my command, and in case of not meeting with us, make the best of their way to Jamaica. Thinking this information too incomplete to dispatch the *Racehorse* with to Jamaica, I directed Lieutenant Trott, as soon as we quitted Omoa, to go in quest of the brig to the river Belez, and afterwards to repair to George's Key, and land the people who had served as pilots, and were desirous of being put on shore there; and after making such other inquiries as I thought necessary to direct him to do, I ordered her to join the squadron in the Bay of Truxillo, where she arrived the 4th of October, and informed me that the brig armed by Captain Nugent had nearly collected the different settlers in the Bay;

Bay; that 70 of them were on board, and more than 200 under escort in small craft; and that he had directed them to Truxillo, in their way to Black River. They however did not appear while I was there; and the King's ships being wooded and watered, I put to sea with them, having directed Lieutenant Trott to give every assistance in his power towards forwarding the brig with the Baymen to Black River on the Mosquito shore, if they arrived at Truxillo while he was taking in his water. The pilots the Racehorse carried to George's Key, finding no King's vessel there, or security for their persons, left it; and the inhabitants of every settlement we claim in the Bay relinquished their property, not thinking it tenable against the superior numbers of the Spaniards, and were removing as fast as possible, some to Jamaica, but the major part of them to Black River on the Mosquito shore. In this disagreeable situation were things in the Bay of Honduras when I left it upon the 4th of October; but on the 7th fortune changed her face upon us, and presented to our view the Porcupine sloop of war, having under her convoy a detachment of troops belonging to the Loyal Irish, and some Mosquito Indians, under the command of Captain Commandant Dalrymple, who was as desirous as myself of making a land and sea attack upon the garrison of Omoa, and the Spanish galleons. I therefore took immediate measures to secure the services of these people who had been driven from St. George's Key, by making sail myself for Truxillo, and dispatching the frigates to Bonacca and Utila, in quest of our vessels with the Baymen. Lieutenant Trott, of the Racehorse, I sent to Rattan on the same service. They all returned to me with expedition and success, bringing a reinforcement of 250 men. We forthwith set to work, made escalading ladders, fascines, sand-bags, and every other requisite in our power, for carrying on a siege; having settled the plan of attack, gave

full instructions to the captains and officers who were to carry it into execution; and on the morning of the 10th of October I sailed with the Lowestoffe, Pomona, Porcupine, Racehorse, three schooners, and a number of small craft for Porto-Cavallo Bay, and anchored the fleet there close in shore.

On the evening of the 16th, Captain Pakenham, to whom I intrusted the command of landing the troops, executed my orders in so officer-like and expeditious a manner, that the whole was formed and marched from the beach before 11 o'clock that night. From the intricacy of the roads, and other circumstances, our troops were prevented from making any great progress before the next morning, when they pushed forward with alacrity to gain the commanding ground on the Governor's house; and having driven away the Spaniards who contended for the possession of it, we occupied that very important post, but were so annoyed by the enemy's musquetry from the town, as to compel our troops to set fire to it. In the midst of the flame I arrived off the harbour of Omoa; and the wind, I flattered myself, would have carried us close to the enemy's batteries. I therefore made the signal for the Lowestoffe to lead us to action; it was obeyed by Captain Parker with alacrity and spirit. When we opened the eastern point, the enemy began to fire at the Lowestoffe, Charon, Pomona, and Porcupine; but no shot were returned till their guns had so lulled the wind as to leave us little prospect of getting nearer to them; so that rather to cover ourselves from their aim by smoke, than to look for success from a distant cannonade, the Charon and Lowestoffe began to fire; the Pomona was not able to get within reach of her guns; and as soon as I had the power, I laid the ship's head to the offing; a breeze springing up soon after to the northward, I made the signal to tack, thinking we should certainly fetch where we wished to do; in this, however, we were disappointed, the wind baffling

and forsaking us. The Lowestoffe ran ashore, and received a heavy fire from the enemy, but she paid off again; before our boats could get to their assistance, her hull, masts, and yards were so much disabled, as to oblige me to send her to anchor to leeward, and there to rest. The Charon's rudder was choaked by a shot, which filled the space between it and the sternpost with splinters; part of her wheel was shot away, and the mizen-mast badly wounded.

On the 18th, Capt. Dalrymple being anxious for artillery being sent up to a battery he was constructing on Governor's Hill, I ordered the guns from the Porcupine to be landed; they were drawn up by the sailors through a heavy road, and up a steep ascent, to a spot where they did remarkable execution; but our time being precious, from various considerations, and the heat of the climate making this duty more fatiguing to our people, it was concluded on between Captain Dalrymple and myself, to attempt an escalade the following morning, and the King's ships to co-operate, by cannonading the wall against the sea.

I made the signal settled for the attack; I weighed anchor at three o'clock, the Pomona and Lowestoffe standing for the eastern, and the Charon for the western angle of the fort, which I began to cannonade; when Captain Dalrymple in a most gallant and exemplary manner, stormed on the land side with the seamen and marines, and subdued the enemy with the loss of little blood. We took immediate possession of two register ships richly laden, which, with the cargoes of other vessels of less note, will amount to the sum of three millions of piastres, or dollars.

The fort is an amazing pile of buildings; the greatest part of it is an admirable fort of stone; the remainder is brick. It has cost the Spaniards 25 years labour, and the lives of thousands of their subjects. Since it has been taken, we are astonished from the strength of it that it

was so easily vanquished. The Spanish Governor is very solicitous to ransom the fort, and has offered 300,000 dollars for it. The 250 quintals of quicksilver which came from Old Spain, and we have now taken, the Spaniards would have bought at any price, saying they would give double its value, because they should have no other means to work any of the valuable mines in the province. Their reasons for wishing it determined me not to part from a single ounce of the quicksilver, nor would I consent to ransom the fort. The number of prisoners in the enemy's fort far exceeded the troops that stormed it; and whose undaunted behaviour has added so much lustre to the British arms. Their humanity has not been less conspicuous than their bravery; nor can there be a greater contrast than between the treatment received by the King's subjects at George's Key, which surrendered at discretion, and the Spanish garrison of Omoa, though taken by storm; Captain Dalrymple's orders and my wishes have been punctually obeyed even by the Mosquito men and those of Honduras that received such ill treatment. Proper respect has been shewn to the Governor, Spanish officers, soldiers, and inhabitants; neither cloaths, watches, pocket money, or other effects have been taken from these prisoners. The ornaments of the church the captors have agreed to give back, if the Spanish court does punctually comply with the agreement respecting the exchange of prisoners.

A Return of the killed and wounded on board his Majesty's Ships Charon, Lowestoffe, and Porcupine, in an Action against the Catholic King's Fort of St. Ferdinando de Omoa, on the 17th of Oct. 1779.

	Killed.		Wounded.
Charon	1	-	6
Lowestoffe	3	-	5
Porcupine	1	-	0

A Return

A Return of the killed and wounded on board the Racehorse armed Vessel, at George's Key, in the Bay of Honduras, the 13th of Sept. 1779.

	<i>Killed.</i>		<i>Wounded.</i>
Racehorse	2	-	3

*Admiralty-Office, March 11, 1780.
Extract of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Sir Peter Parker, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Ships at Jamaica, to Mr. Stephens, dated at Port-Royal, January, 1780.*

"The 25th of November, a considerable body of Spaniards invested St. Ferdinando de Omoa, and on the 28th, the garrison and the crew of the Porcupine were so reduced by a pestilential disorder which raged amongst them, that it became necessary to evacuate the fort, after having spiked the guns, and embarked the ammunition and stores.

The 8th instant the Salisbury, commanded by Captain Inglis, brought in here a Spanish private ship of war of 50 guns, named the St. Carlos, commanded by Don Juan Antonio Zavaletta, from Cadiz, bound to Omoa, laden with brass cannon, shot, muskets, and other military stores for the fort. Captain Inglis has shown good conduct and becoming spirit as well before as during the action. Inclosed is his letter giving an account of the action.

The 27th of November last, the Pene-lope sent in a Spanish guarda costa, of 10 guns, and 75 men, named the Hemosa Mariana.

Captain Luttrell has taken possession of the island of Rattan for his Majesty."

Salisbury, off Port-Royal, Jan. 1780.

"Sir,

On the 12th of last month, at day-break, being then off Port de Sall, in the Bay of Honduras, we saw two sail to the eastward, the one a large ship, the other a sloop, to which we gave chase, it being then light breezes. After different ma-

nœuvres, and the strange ship making some private signals through the day, at six in the evening we got pretty near, when she hoisted Spanish ensign and pendant. At half past six we fired some shot, which were immediately returned, and continued closing with a constant fire on both sides, till past eight o'clock, when her main-mast went overboard, and she surrendered. Her mizen-mast also went during the night.

She proved to be the St. Carlos of 50 guns, 38 12-pounders, 16 of which are brass, 12 6-pounders, and 397 men, a private ship of war, commanded by Don Juan Antonio Zavaletta from Cadiz, bound to Fort Omoa, having on board 12 24-pounders brass cannon, a quantity of shot and shells, 5000 stand of arms, &c.

The sloop made off in the night.

In the action there were four men killed on board the Salisbury, and 14 wounded, five of whom died of their wounds; Mr. Miller the master was much wounded, but is in a fair way of recovery.

The Salisbury suffered much in her sails and rigging, which we immediately set about repairing; as also in putting the prize into as good a state of sailing and defence as circumstances would admit of, under the command of Lieutenant Haynes, first lieutenant of the Salisbury.

Since that time we have been beating up for Jamaica, which we have attained with some trouble; and have the pleasure to inform you, that throughout this service has been carried on with a proper and spirited exertion of both officers and ship's company.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,
CHARLES INGLIS."

ONONDAGE RIVER, ACTION AT. See ONTARIO.

ONTARIO TAKEN IN 1756. A fort situated on a lake of the same name in North America.

His Majesty had promised to prefer the security of his American subjects, and the chastisement

chastisement of the French usurpations and hostilities in North America to all other considerations. For this purpose, it was thought necessary, not only to send more troops, but to have the army on that continent better officered. We must own that Lord Loudon was appointed commander in chief, with powers that were supposed sufficient to remove all the delays, and the causes of the obstructions which had defeated most of the former operations and salutary measures proposed for their common defence; and General Abercrombie was sent before, with two regiments, and with orders to supersede General Shirley.

Every one wished for, and turned their thoughts towards an American war; and looked upon these measures to presage a vigorous effort to drive the French out of their usurpations, and to avenge the inhuman practices of their Indian allies. But, as if procrastination had been the favourite measure of that administration, his Majesty's good intentions, and the people's expectations, were once more disappointed by a detention of the Earl of Loudon, who was charged with the chief direction of the operations and plans in North America; but ordered to wait for certain foreign officers of experience invited from Germany, to command in a royal American regiment, consisting of four battalions to be raised in Virginia, and of which the Earl was to be the colonel. So that notwithstanding the preparations made by the provincials under General Shirley, to open the campaign early in the year, they were obliged to halt at Albany for the arrival of a commander in chief, and of the regular forces from England, till the latter end of June, when General Abercrombie arrived there, and took the command of the two regiments led off by Dunbar, after the defeat of Braddock, two battalions raised in America, two regiments brought with him from England; four old independant companies belonging to New York, a New Jersey regiment,

four companies levied in North Carolina, and a body of provincials sent from England only.

It had been resolved in the council of war held last year at Albany, by Mr. Shirley, &c. to endeavour to cut off the French communication between Canada and Louisiana, by the reducing of Fort Niagara, situate between the lakes Ontario and Erie; which also would have obliged their new forts on the Ohio to submit to the British arms without much bloodshed; to cover the borders of New York, and secure the navigation of Lake Champlain, by the conquest of Ticonderago and Crown Point; to besiege Fort du Quebec on the Ohio; and while these several and distant services were carrying into execution, to alarm the capital of Canada by a body of troops detached up the river Kennebeck.

The troops destined for the campaign on Lake Ontario, were intended to march for Oswego, thence to be carried over in 200 whale boats, built long, round, and light.

But Abercrombie, though approving of the plan, thought it by far too extensive for the forces under his present command to be carried effectually into execution. Besides, the season was too far advanced to promise success. He therefore waited the arrival of Lord Loudon, and by that determination another year was lost; the provinces left exposed to the invasions and barbarities of the enemy; and the French, who received a reinforcement of about 3000 men, under the command of M. Montcalm from Europe, under a strong convoy of men of war, at liberty to strengthen their posts, and to distress the British settlements with impunity.

During this state of inactivity, and of dependence upon reinforcements from their mother country, the army received the disagreeable news of the enemy's entering the country of the Five Nations, our ancient allies; where they reduced a small fort garrisoned by 25 English, whom they put

put to the sword, and butchered in a most barbarous manner.

The French improved the opportunity, they formed a camp at Ticonderago of 330 tents, and 70 log houses, with 3000 troops at that place and Crown Point, and daily increased their numbers. But the defence of this fort was not their only object; and as they were perfectly informed of the orders for the English army not to undertake any expedition till the arrival of Lord Loudon; and that his Lordship could not land in North America before the time would be elapsed, either to attack Crown Point, or to prevent Oswego falling into their hands, the enemy resolved upon the siege of Oswego; and in order to facilitate their operations against that fort, ambuscades were formed to harraßs and intercept any reinforcement, or convoy of provisions, &c. which might be sent to Oswego from Albany, or from Schenectady.

However, a considerable convoy of provisions and stores were conducted thither very safely by Colonel Bradstreet, before the ambuscade was laid. But in his return down the river Onondaga, and stemming the stream with his battoes, formed in three divisions, he was saluted by a party of Indians, secreted amongst the bushes and trees on the north shore, with the war hoop and a general discharge of musquetry, which killed about 70 of the battoe-men. Colonel Bradstreet landed his men immediately on the opposite bank, and took possession of a small island, where he with six men only drove off 40 of the enemy, who forded the river to attack them; then quitting the island, and collecting his whole strength of about 200 men, he marched to meet another party of French and Indians, who had forded the river a mile higher; whom he, with only 40 men, fell upon sword in hand in a large swamp, and cut most of them in pieces or drowned them; then he boldly marched up and attacked the main body of the enemy, consisting of 660 men, which had passed at another ford, and en-

tirely routed them also. This action lasted upwards of three hours.

Our chief loss was amongst the battoemen by the first fire from the bushes, but the enemy had about 200 killed and 70 taken prisoners, and had not the rest been favoured in their flight by a heavy rain, and the swelling of the waters, which put an end to Bradstreet's pursuit, it is very probable that the whole detachment, consisting of 700 French and Canadians chiefly, would have been entirely cut off: for Colonel Bradstreet was joined the same night by Captain Patten and his grenadiers, marching from Oneida to Oswego, and next morning by 200 men, detached to his assistance from Oswego. So that these parties separated. Bradstreet made the best of his way to Schenectady, and the others marched together for Oswego.

By the prisoners brought in by Colonel Bradstreet, General Abercrombie was informed that Oswego was the immediate object of the French arms, and that its siege was determined upon by a large body of Europeans, encamped on the eastern shore of Lake Ontario.

The importance of this place to interrupt the commerce, as well as the motions of the enemy; and its being the only place to build vessels for the navigation upon that lake or inland sea, and to secure an interest with the Indians that had not declared against us, determined Gen. Abercrombie to detach a regiment of regulars, under the command of Major-General Webb, to its relief. But notwithstanding the advantage which the loss of Oswego would give the enemy in all their future operations and measures, and although the English army at Albany could muster 2600 regulars and 7000 provincials, or thereabout, under the command of General Winslow, besides a considerable number of battoe-men; their march was stopped by the arrival of Lord Loudon, while the necessaries were providing for their subsistence on the road. For his Lordship, how much soever inclined to forward General

neral Abercrombie's orders for the relief of Oswego, was so peremptorily and obstinately opposed in that measure by New England, New York, and the adjacent provinces, which insisted upon the reduction of Crown Point previous to all other operations, that, although they were at last prevailed with to consent to the march of Major-General Webb, with the regiment first ordered by General Abercrombie, it was the 12th day of August before this supply could set out from Albany, and indulged the enemy with such an unaccountable opportunity to complete their plan against Oswego, that by the time Major-General Webb could reach the Carrying-place, between the Mohawk's river and Wood's Creek, he met with the disagreeable news, that the French were masters of Oswego, and had made the garrison, and 300 workmen and sailors employed to defend the passes between the fort and Burnet's field prisoners of war.

By this misfortune the nation lost the two forts of Ontario and Oswego; forts that had been run up in a hurry, unfinished, and untenable against a regular force. The Marquis de Montcalm, an enterprising officer, and the successor of M. Dieskau, was charged with this expedition, having under his command 1300 regulars, 1700 Canadians, and a considerable number of Indians. His first care was to prevent succours and intelligence between Oswego and Albany; which he effected by posting a strong body of Canadians on the road by land, and by blocking up Oswego by water, with two large armed vessels. This done, he without opposition, or danger of being disturbed, transported from Fort Frontenac, where he had arrived on the 29th of July, his stores and artillery over the lake to the bay of Nixouri, appointed the place of general rendezvous for this expedition.

Having proceeded with all the caution in his power to prevent a surprise; and in case of a miscarriage to secure a retreat, he made the necessary dispositions for the

siege, and opened the trenches before Fort Ontario with about 5000 men, and 32 pieces of cannon, from 10 to 18 pounders, besides several large brass mortars and howets (part of the artillery which had been taken from General Braddock) about midnight, on the 12th of August, at the distance of 90 toises, or fathoms, of six feet each, from the fosse of Fort Ontario, and like unto a parallel of about 100 toises in front, and in ground vastly embarrassed with trunks of trees, and such like obstructions. The parallel was finished at five in the morning, when the workmen began to erect the batteries in the midst of a hot fire, kept up by the garrison very briskly from day-break to six o'clock at night, and killed their chief engineer in the trenches. But as Colonel Mercer apprehended that the fort was not tenable against such a superior force, and several pieces of heavy cannon mounted on a battery at no more than 60 yards from it; he about three in the afternoon, having received an account from the commandant of his bad situation, ordered him to fire away all his shells and ammunition, to spike up the cannon, and to make the best retreat he could to Oswego; which was punctually executed by destroying the cannon, ammunition and provisions, and passing the river so as to join the troops on the western shore, without the loss of a man.

The French General, informed of this desertion of Fort Ontario, immediately took possession thereof, and ordered the communication of the parallel to be continued to the bank of the river; where, early in the same night, he began a grand battery, formed in such a manner that it could not only batter Fort Oswego, distant about two miles English, and secure the way from thence to Fort George, situate on a hill about four miles and a half up the river, but annoy the intrenchments of Oswego.

On the part of the English, to the number of 370 or thereabout, which had retreated

treated from Fort Ontario, were ordered to join Colonel Schuyler immediately, who was charged with the defence of the fort on the hill to the westward of the Old Fort, under the direction of Mr. Mackeller the engineer. But the advantages proposed by a communication between these two forts were soon frustrated, not so much by the fire from the enemy across the river, who at that distance could never have pretended to batter in breach, and to have reduced Oswego to the necessity of surrendering, but from a bold action of a body of 2500 Canadians and savages, who swam over the river in the night between the 13th and 14th, and cut off the communication between the two forts.

At the same time the enemy were very busy in bringing up their cannon, and raising a battery of 10 cannon, 12-pounders, on the east side of the river, against the Old Fort, though there was kept up a constant fire of cannon and shells, from the Old Fort and works about it.

On the 14th day, General Mercer being informed that a large party of the enemy had crossed the river, to fall upon him on the west side, ordered Colonel Schuyler to march against them with 500 men. But this order was annulled by a cannon-ball, which a few minutes after killed Colonel Mercer.

Colonel Littlehales, who succeeded Mercer in the chief command, being better informed of the numbers of the enemy that had crossed the river, that they were 2500 men; countermanded the detachment under Colonel Schuyler; and observing that the enemy had with great celerity raised a battery of nine guns, and another of mortars ready to play, that there were 2500 irregulars and Indians on the back of his garrison, ready to storm it on that side, and 2000 regulars ready to land in front, under the fire of their cannon; and that all the places of defence under his command were either enfiladed, or ruined by the constant fire of the enemy, he called a council of war; who,

after taking the opinion of the engineers, were unanimously of opinion, that the works were no longer tenable, that it was by no means prudent to risk a storm with such unequal numbers.

A capitulation was accordingly resolved upon; a white flag was hung out, and the chamade was beat, and the firing ceased on both sides; though not without great reluctance of the soldiery, who for some time kept and used their arms, declaring their resolution rather to die, than yield and surrender to the French. But the officers, though they had behaved like men determined to dispute their post and liberty to the last extremity; yet to prevent a mutiny, and any miscarriage that might happen by the bad use the enemy could make of the interval of this cessation of arms, two of them are said to have been inconsiderately sent out to the French General, not with the conditions a brave garrison has a right to demand, and seldom fails of gaining by a proper countenance in their distressed circumstances; but, to "know the terms he was willing to grant;" and the enemy were permitted openly to bring up more cannon; to advance the main body of their troops within musquet-shot of the garrison, and to prepare every thing for a storm, while the treaty for a surrender was carried on. The Marquis of Montcalm, informed by these officers of the difficulty with which the garrison were brought to submit to a capitulation, answered, That the English were an enemy he esteemed; that none but a brave nation would have thought of defending so weak a place so long against such a train of artillery and superior numbers; that they might expect whatever terms were consistent with the service of his most Christian Majesty. But tied them down to the following proposals, viz.

"The Marquis of Montcalm, Army and Field-Marshal, Commander in Chief of his most Christian Majesty's troops, is ready to receive a capitulation upon honourable

nourable conditions, surrendering to him all the forts; he requires them to be prisoners of war; they shall be shewn all the regard the politest of nations can shew. I send an aid-de-camp on my part, viz. Monf. de Bougainville, captain of dragoons; they need only send the capitulation to be signed. I require an answer by noon. I have kept Mr. Drake for an hostage.

August 14, 1756.

MONTCALM."

And accordingly the following demand was made:

The Demand made by the Commandant of Oswego from the Marquis of Montcalm, Army and Field-Marechal to the King, Commander in Chief of his most Christian Majesty's Troops in North America.

"ARTICLE I. The garrison shall surrender prisoners of war, and shall be conducted from thence to Montreal, where they shall be treated with humanity; and every one shall have treatment agreeable to their respective ranks, according to the custom of war.

II. Officers, soldiers, and individuals shall have their baggage and cloaths, and they shall be allowed to carry them along with them.

III. They shall remain prisoners of war until they are exchanged."

To which the Marquis de Montcalm gave answer as follows:

"I accept of the above articles in the name of his most Christian Majesty, under the condition of delivering up faithfully the fortifications, ammunition, magazines, barks and battoes, with their appurtenances.

"I give full power to Monf. de la Pauze, Major-General, to reduce this present capitulation, and to agree upon the manner of becoming master of the said

fort, of which our troops shall take possession, and to insure the garrison from receiving any insult.

Given at the camp before Oswego, the 14th day, at 11 o'clock in the morning of the month of August, 1756.

MONTCALM."

By virtue of this capitulation we lost Oswego, our only post on the Great Lakes; the garrison laid down their arms, and surrendered prisoners of war, and the French immediately took possession of Oswego and Fort St. George, which they entirely destroyed, agreeable to their orders, after removing the artillery, warlike stores, and provisions; with the loss of no more than one engineer, one Canadian, one soldier, and one gunner killed, and 20 slightly wounded, on the part of the enemy. Whereas we lost Shirley's and Pepperel's regiments, and part of Schuyler's militia, in all 1600 men, including 80 officers; 121 pieces of artillery, seven of which were brass, 55 of which were cannon of different bores, and 14 brass mortars, 23,000 weight of powder, 8000 weight of lead and ball, 2950 bullets, 150 bombs of nine inches, and 300 of six inches, 1476 grenades, 730 fuzes for grenadiers, 340 common fuzes; 704 hogheads of biscuit, a very great quantity of pork, beef, and meal.

A magazine of so great importance, deposited in a place deemed altogether indefensible and without the reach of immediate succour, gave the nation great room to suspect the integrity, or to impeach the understandings of those who, for the sake of gain by agencies and contracts, or through ignorance of its situation and strength, exposed so valuable a prize to the first invader.

There were at Oswego seven armed ships, viz. one of 18 guns, one of 14, one of 10, one of 8 guns, and three others mounted with swivels, besides 200 battoes of

of different sizes, whose officers and crews were included in the capitulation.

As soon as the forts were demolished, the French marched with the utmost speed, with their prisoners (such as were left alive; for contrary to the faith of the capitulation, Montcalm not only suffered the garrison to be stripped, and many of them to be murdered by his army, but he delivered 20 of them up to the mercy of the Indians, by way of atonement for the loss of their friends that had fallen in battle), and booty, to join their army at Ticonderago, and to oppose the motions of the provincial army of 7000 men, which ought to have long before attacked Crown Point; but had lain idle under General Winslow, till reduced by sickness and desertion to 4000, and till the French were now in a condition to hold them at defiance. The provincials deserted, because they were disheartened by an inactive campaign, and the new raised troops contracted many disorders for want of care and cleanliness. But no enemy appearing, they proceeded to Montreal, and thence to Quebec, where the prisoners were immediately embarked, and sent to Portsmouth in a cartel ship.

ORLEANS, SIEGE OF. A city of France, situated on the Loire, about 70 miles south from Paris. This famous siege was undertaken by the English in the year 1428, during the reign of Henry VI. of England, and Charles VII. of France. About the beginning of this year the Earl of Salisbury arrived in France with a body of 5000 men, whom he had raised at his own expence in England, in consequence of a convention with the council. As soon as he brought that reinforcement to Paris, the Regent bestowed on him the command of an army of 16,000 men, in order to reduce all the forts that were possessed by Charles on this side the Loire, and to drive him entirely out of the northern provinces. He began his march towards the Loire, accompanied by the Earl of Suffolk, by Talbot, Fastolfe, and several other officers of distinction; and in a council of war re-

solved to undertake the siege of Orleans, though this resolution was taken without the knowledge and contrary to the opinion of the Duke of Bedford. As it was necessary to reduce the neighbouring places from which they might have been incommoded during the siege, the months of August and September were spent in subduing Jenville, Mehun, Baugemi, Gergeau, Cleve, Sully, and other small places, and at length they appeared before Orleans on the 12th day of October. Charles perceiving the intention of the English, had supplied the place with great store of provision, ammunition, and a numerous garrison commanded by Gaucour, although at that time a prisoner with the English, released on parole to raise the money for his ransom, and the Bastard of Orleans, with d'Orval, Lahirly, Xaintrailles, Thourars, Bouffac, Chabannes, La Fayette, Gaille, and several other persons of distinction, had thrown themselves into the place, to signalize their courage and address.

In order to deprive the town of all possibility of receiving succour, the Earl of Salisbury ordered 60 small forts or redoubts to be built around it, of which six were more considerable than the rest, for commanding the principal avenues of the place, and these were supplied with great artillery, by which the walls were incessantly battered.

This was a place of the utmost consequence to Charles, and as such defended by the garrison with uncommon valour, in a word, both the assailants and defendants seemed to fight for glory more than any other advantage, and on both sides exploits of gallantry were daily performed. Charles being destitute of troops and money, could not pretend to raise the siege, but notwithstanding the vigilance of the English, he made a shift to introduce succour from time to time; so that the garrison which originally consisted of 1200 men, was by the latter end of December augmented to 3000, and the number of the besiegers increased to 23,000 by the

* E c

reinforcements

reinforcements they received from the Regent.

The bulwark of Tournelle being damaged by the cannon of the besiegers, was set on fire by the defendants; but the flames were extinguished by the English who made a lodgement in that part, and at the same time took the tower of the bridge from whence they overlooked the whole city. In this place the Earl of Salisbury was killed by a cannon-ball while he stood observing the posture of the enemy at a window, but his death did not one moment interrupt the siege, which was carried on with the same vigour under the direction of the Earl of Suffolk, assisted by the renowned Talbot, one of the greatest captains which that age produced.

Four months had been already spent in continual sallies and attacks, when the Regent ordered a convoy of salt fish to set out from Paris, for the use of the besiegers in Lent, guarded by 1700 men, under the command of Sir John Fastolfe, an officer of approved valour and experience. Charles receiving intelligence of the day on which he intended to begin his march, ordered the Count de Clermont to attack him with 3000 men on the road to Orleans; and that nobleman executed his orders on the 12th day of February. Fastolfe being apprized of his approach, drew up his men behind a barricade of waggons, where they sustained the first shock of the enemy, who attacked them with their usual impetuosity, but far from breaking through the retrenchment, they met with such a warm reception as threw them into confusion; and the English Commander seeing their disorder, caused openings to be made in his barricade, through which he charged the enemy before they could rally, and routed them with great carnage.

In this action, which was denominated the battle of Herrings, 120 noblemen, or officers of distinction, lost their lives, besides a great number of common soldiers, but the Bastard of Orleans, who had joined

Clermont, retreated to the town with 400 men in good order.

Charles was so disheartened at this overthrow, that he began to look upon his affairs as desperate; but that he might not be wanting to his own interest, in neglecting any step that might contribute towards the preservation of Orleans, he sent Xaintrailles to the Regent at Paris, to propose that the city might be deposited in the hands of the Duke of Burgundy until the war should be finished.

This proposal being rejected by the Duke of Bedford, the King had actually determined to retire into Dauphine, when his affairs were restored by a surprising revolution. About the latter end of February, a country wench called Joan of Arc, native of the village of Dauremy in Lorraine, addressed herself to Robert de Badricaut, governor of Vau-couleurs, and affirmed that she had a commission from heaven to raise the siege of Orleans, and conduct Charles to Rheims, where he should be anointed and consecrated.

Robert sent this damsel to the King at Chinon; and whether she was really a visionary, who thought herself actuated by divine inspiration, or only used it as an instrument for the execution of a scheme, which the court had contrived to revive the spirits of the French, broken by so many repeated defeats, certain it is, she was received as something supernatural. She discovered the King, whom she had never seen before, in spite of a disguise he had assumed to deceive her, and the doctors of theology being ordered to examine her, declared that her vocation was altogether miraculous.

The parliament of Poitiers, after the like inquiry, espoused the same opinion, and the King gave out that she had explained to him certain secrets which she could not possibly know, but by divine revelation. By these means every body was prepossessed in favour of the Maiden, and the people in general believed she was expressly sent from God for the salvation of the

the kingdom. Hitherto the scheme, as in all probability it was, succeeded to the wish of the projector. Joan of Arc was looked upon with adoration; and the French troops glowed with impatience to relieve their honour, under the auspices of this female champion.

She was certainly endowed with the courage and address of an Amazon, and her natural intrepidity was flattered by the arts of superstition, so that she was wrought up to a degree of enthusiasm, that overlooked every species of danger. She assumed the habit and armour of a man, and was furnished with a sword from the tomb of a renowned knight, in the church of St. Catherine de Fierbois.

The French soldiery being thus animated, Charles sent a convoy to Orleans, guarded by a strong body of troops, whom the Maiden had assured of success, and when they approached the gate of Burgundy, the Bastard made a sally to favour their entrance. A long and obstinate engagement ensued, and the English being defeated, Joan entered Orleans at the head of the convoy, amidst the acclamations of the people, who were now fully satisfied of her divine mission.

That this spirit might not be allowed to cool, she, on the 4th day of May, attacked the fort of St. Loup, which was one of those which the English had raised for the blockade of the place, and after a furious dispute of four hours, carried it sword in hand, against a garrison of 1200 men, 400 of whom were killed in the assault.

In two days after this action, she proceeded against Fort St. John, where she met with very little resistance from the English, who had well nigh abandoned it before her approach. Having secured this conquest, she marched immediately against the fort of London, which was the most considerable of the whole number, and took it by storm, after a very obstinate engagement. Without giving her troops the least respite, she led them that same

evening against the fort of Tournelle, but for want of daylight, was obliged to postpone the attack till next morning, when she began the assault, which continued fourteen hours without intermission. The French were repulsed four times, and as often led back to the charge by Joan in person, notwithstanding her being shot with an arrow between the neck and shoulder. At length the fort was taken, and 600 of the garrison cut in pieces.

Such a series of success, evidently owing to this virago, who was extolled as an apostle from heaven, produced universal consternation amongst the English. Though they did not believe the divinity of her mission, they conceived a notion rather more absurd, and supposed that she acted by compact with the Devil. The loss of so many forts, and dejection of the soldiers, rendering it impossible to carry on the operations of the siege, the Earl of Suffolk abandoned the enterprize, after having lain seven months before the place, and retired in disorder, not without considerable loss from the besieged, who now pursued them in their turn, though greatly inferior in number. Such a panic prevailed among the English, that they were afraid of facing those troops whom they had so often defeated, and so lately despised. The very generals seemed stupified with terror; for instead of keeping their forces together in a body, until they should have recollected themselves from this trepidation, they distributed great part of the army in places near the Loire, which they had reduced before they undertook the siege of Orleans, and retreated with the rest to a great distance, so that the enemy had leisure to retake the towns and fortresses which they had thus garrisoned; which being done, Charles proceeded to his consecration at Rheims.

OSTEND, SIEGE OF. A city and port town of the Austrian Netherlands, in Flanders. This memorable siege was undertaken

dertaken on the 25th of July, 1601, by the Spaniards, under the command of the Archduke Albert, who was urged to this undertaking by Prince Maurice, the year before failing in his designs upon Newport, (see NEWPORT.) Prince Maurice had indeed intelligence of the Archduke's intentions, and he reinforced the garrison of Ostend with 20 companies of English troops, and appointed Sir Francis Vere, an English gentleman, governor. He was cool and intrepid, and shewed by his vigorous defence he was not unworthy of the trust reposed in him. He extended his outworks and lines to such a considerable distance, that the Spaniards found it very difficult to clear away these obstacles, in order to approach the walls of Ostend.

In one of the little redoubts, Captain Robert Coote, with only 40 men, defended himself against nine battalions 20 hours, and afterwards obtained an honourable capitulation to join the garrison. As the harbour was open, the place frequently received supplies of every kind. The Spaniards endeavoured to choak the passage, by throwing into the channel sacks filled with sand, large stones, &c. but the violence of the tide rendered their attempts abortive, therefore they proceeded to a vigorous siege on the west side of the town, where they made some impression; but the wind forcing the sea into their trenches, they could not pursue their advantage, and the besieged repaired their breaches.

Winter coming on, the Spaniards found they had a more formidable enemy to encounter than the Dutch; the vigour of the season swept away multitudes. Nor did the garrison escape unhurt; it was reduced from 7000 to 4000: indeed part of that number, the English particularly, were gone home. However, the Spaniards received large reinforcements, and encouraged by such assistance, they came to a resolution of giving a general assault with their whole army, which the Gover-

nor being advised of, he, to amuse the enemy, beat a parley, and promised to surrender in so many days; but in the meantime, receiving a supply of five companies of Zealanders, he broke off the treaty, and renewed hostilities. This was a terrible mortification to the Archduke, because he had invited a great number of quality to be spectators of the surrender of this important place. He was greatly exasperated at the affront, and therefore commanded some of the outworks to be instantly stormed; but after a very obstinate and bloody dispute, his troops were obliged to draw off; and the blockade continued without any thing material till midsummer 1602, when Prince Maurice made some attempts to relieve it, and Sir Francis Vere resigned his office as governor, it having been agreed, that every six months there should be a new governor. Frederic Dorp succeeded him, and he with great skill and diligence filled that important post. Several attacks were made, and sometimes some of the outworks were gained, but then the besieged, by their well concerted sallies, always regained them.

Winter again returning, hostilities were not so frequent, and the siege for the season was changed into a blockade. It will now be necessary to take a review of all the military transactions of the armies, Spanish and Dutch, for the years 1603 and 1604, as they were occasioned by, and relate to the siege of Ostend.

About the middle of summer, the Archduke having received a considerable reinforcement out of Spain and Italy, under the conduct of Ambrose Spinola, he detached 7000 foot, and 3000 horse, from his camp before Ostend, under the command of Frederic Harenbergh, to reduce some rebellious soldiers at Hoogstraten; but those having obtained assistance (under certain conditions) from Prince Maurice, left only 800 for the defence of that place; the rest, consisting of 1500 foot, and 1000 horse, encamped under

the walls, where being joined by 10,000 foot, and 3000 horse, under Prince Maurice, they marched together to Getrudsberg. Harenbergh lay encamped not far from thence, on the other side of a great plain, which the Prince, though not without great difficulty, by reason of the fenny ground, having passed with a great part of his artillery, offered battle to the Spaniards; but they keeping within their intrenchments, only some slight skirmishes happened between the horse; and next night marched off without beat of drum towards Herrendaal. The next morning, discovering their retreat, the rebellious soldiers of Hoogstraten followed them, and attacked them in the rear with good success, whilst Prince Maurice was following with the whole army, in hopes to attack them in their march, in some defiles they were of necessity to pass; but being detained in his passage over a brook, and the badness of the roads, the enemy got into the open plains, where not thinking it advisable to attack them without his cannon, they continued their march, and he sat down before Hartogenbush.

Within three days after, Harenbergh advancing like wise towards the city, intrenched himself near the village of Dalem; and after some time spent in light skirmishes, ordered a fort to be made between Prince Maurice's camp and that of the mutineers of Hoogstraten, to intercept their convoys from Huesden. The management thereof being committed to 2000 chosen men, under the conduct of Bella, an Italian, they advanced the work with so much expedition, that by night they had carried it on to a man's height, before Prince Maurice had any notice of it. He being sensible of the danger that must needs ensue thence, if the same were brought to perfection, marched thither in person with some of his best troops. The English being the first who assaulted this new work with great bravery, were as bravely repulsed; but be-

ing seconded by the French, they carried the post, after a slaughter of 2000 of the enemy.

The Archduke came some time after into the town, and perceiving that Prince Maurice had erected a quadrangular fort near the same place where the attack had been made, commanded the same to be attacked by break of day, and that with such fury, that before Prince Maurice could come to its relief, the fortifications were laid level with the ground, and the garrison ready to abandon the fort; but being encouraged by his approach, and a considerable supply of great guns and ammunition, they forced the enemy to desist from their enterprize.

After this misfortune, Archduke Albert found means to engage the city to receive a garrison of 3000 men, and ordered a strong fort to be erected for their better security. The approaching winter obliged both the armies to seek out for their winter quarters; the mutinous soldiers of Hoogstraten, in consideration of their signal services done this campaign, having the city of Grave assigned them for their retreat.

In the meanwhile, the siege of Ostend was carried on with incredible labour and charge: for in the spring, the Spaniards having again attempted a general assault, were repulsed with great loss; having only made themselves masters of some remote and inconsiderable redoubts, slightly guarded by the besieged, because they were under a necessity of employing their chief strength in the defence of other places of much greater consequence. About midsummer, Nott being sent to succeed Dorp in the government of Ostend, Ambrose Spinola came into the enemy's camp, having obtained the supreme command in the siege. As he had been advanced to this dignity upon great promises of attacking the place in a more successful and expeditious way than before, and furnished himself with a considerable sum for that purpose, he employed many

many Italian engineers in building machines, to obstruct, or at least to annoy their entrance of the port; most of which, though they not wholly answered the desired effect, yet by his indefatigable care and industry, rendered the passage into the port dangerous and difficult. He also took effectual care to open to himself a way to the town, by making several broad roads, by means of hurdles, fascines, and other materials, to the chiefest out-works, with an intention to take them one after another.

The States of the United Provinces, at the beginning of the year 1604, being sensible of the danger of Ostend, resolved either to attempt its relief, or by a powerful diversion, either to draw the enemy thence, or at least to open themselves a door into Flanders by another way. Accordingly, Prince Maurice having brought together an army of 12,000 men, the same was transported out of the Isle of Walchren into Catland, another isle made by the sea, the port of Sluice, and an adjacent river, called the Black River, where they landed their men on this side of the river, the opposite banks being defended by 2000 men, under the conduct of Pompejo Justiniani, an Italian commander. Prince Maurice having spent some days in battering a fort on the opposite side, and endeavouring to pass the river, but in vain; a country fellow at last discovered a fordable passage at a good distance thence, whereupon the Prince having detached a select body to wade through the river, the same was done accordingly; and having, without any opposition, made themselves masters of an adjacent castle, a bridge was laid there over the river, affording an easy passage for the whole army.

Not far from thence were two considerable forts, called St. Catherine and Philip, defended by Trivulcio, and a good body of the country militia, besides some regular troops. The first being battered for some time by Prince Maurice

with slender success, he ordered the cannon to be drawn off, which not being done without much noise and confusion, the besieged (thinking they were preparing for an assault) were so terrified, that they retreated to Fort Philip, and thence to Fort Hendike, leaving only 60 men to guard the former, who surrendered upon the first sight of the Dutch troops. In the fort of Hendike they defended themselves for seven days, when having received a peremptory summons, they also capitulated.

In the meanwhile the Spaniards attempted the recovery of Catland; for which purpose, a considerable number of them having crossed the river in boats in the night time, 600 of them had already posted themselves on the bank, when the Scots quartered there taking the alarm, forced them to retreat with great loss.

After the taking of the beforementioned forts, Prince Maurice having taken possession of, and put a garrison into Ardenburgh, formerly a noted city, had directed his march to that tract of ground which parts the two rivers leading from Danime and Bruges to Sluice; but as he was approaching the lake of Morkerk, he found the narrow passes thereabouts possessed by Albert Lewis Velasco, who having obtained a small advantage over the van of the Dutch, was so eager to pursue his victory, without staying for his horse, that being fallen in with the main body, he was put to an entire rout, with the loss of 500 men slain and drowned, and 200 taken prisoners. By this victory, having opened themselves a free passage over the rivers, all the forts to the west of Sluice were abandoned by the enemy, except that of St. George, which also capitulated as soon as they saw the heavy cannon brought against them.

Prince Maurice then posted his army in three distinct bodies, commanded by himself; Count William and Count Ernest of Nassau, about the town of Sluice, ordering at the same time, Nott (lately returned

turned from his government of Ostend) to draw a line from the other side of the rivers as far as Ardenburgh, and by the means of boats and frequent guards disposed in convenient places, to observe the enemy's motions. But before these lines were brought to perfection, the Spaniards found means to throw a considerable reinforcement of men into the town; but as they stood more in want of provisions than men, this rather forwarded than prevented the ensuing surrender.

The relief of Sluice was committed to the conduct of Spinola, who, though much against his will, having accepted this charge, first endeavoured to force the pass near the lake of Morkerk, but being repulsed thence, he attacked Count William's camp, where having met with the same reception, he turned all his fury against the forts of St. Catherine and Philip, which being soon taken, for want of sufficient garrisons, he attempted the surprising of the Isle of Catsand, in the night time, at low water; but Prince Maurice having got scent of the matter, went thither in person, and provided so well for the security of this important post, that the same ill success attended the Spaniards there as in their former attempts. The garrison seeing themselves thus deprived of all hopes of relief, and being reduced to the uttermost extremity, were glad to capitulate: 3000 of them, like skeletons, marched out of the place, after having endured a siege, or rather a blockade of three months. The Dutch found 70 pieces of cannon, 10 galleys, and 1400 galley-slaves in the place: these last were set at liberty. Aurelius Spinola, a near kinsman of Ambrose Spinola, was not dismissed, but on condition that all the Dutch seamen in the Archduke's hands should be sent home.

Whilst the Spaniards had been obliged to divide their forces for the defence of Flanders, those of Ostend got a little breathing time; but the campaign being ended on that side by the surrender of

Sluice, the besiegers renewed their attacks with more vigour than ever: for after having in vain tried all the inventions of stopping the passage in the harbour, they had recourse again to mines, cannonading, and frequent assaults, by which at last they carried the forts called the Gullet of Hell and the Hedgehog: but this sort of service proved too hot for the Spaniards and Italians, they shewed but little inclination for the like attempts again. The Germans were prevailed upon, by promises of reward, to attack the Sand-Fort, which they did with such undaunted bravery, that though they saw the first assailants blown up into the air, the rest pursued the assault, and made a lodgement in the breach. By the taking of these forts, the besiegers now advanced to the place. The besieged did all in their power to defend the place, by making new works and intrenchments instead of the old ones; but as they were made in haste, so they were not long proof against the fury of the enemy's artillery, which laid them almost level with the ground. The States-General considering the danger the garrison was exposed to, and the small hope there was of relieving a place, the avenues of which were in the possession of the enemy, and judging the taking of Rhineberg, Grave, and Sluice, a sufficient equivalent for the loss of Ostend, they ordered Marketta, then governor, to send away the greatest part of the artillery by sea, and then surrender upon honourable terms; which being done accordingly, 3000 men, capable of bearing arms, marched out of the place with four pieces of cannon to Sluice, leaving the enemy nothing but a heap of rubbish, in recompence for a siege of three years, in which they owned to have lost no less than 40,000 men. Though the defence of this town stood the Hollanders very dear, it having been computed that they lost at least as many men.

In the year 1706, the Duke of Marlborough laid siege to it. The natives of the

the place were at this time disposed to return to the Austrian family, the French having seized it, on the death of the late King of Spain, for the Duke of Anjou; but their garrison had so lost all heart and spirit, that they made not the resistance which was expected.

In ten days after the Confederates had sat down before it, and within four days after the batteries were finished, the place capitulated. The taking of this place in so short a time, was so much the greater honour to the Confederates, as before it had withstood so long and vigorous a siege. The French, in order to justify M. de la Mothe the governor, say that the place was entirely defenceless, the soldiers were in want of arms, and there was a misunderstanding among the officers; add to these, that the inhabitants were ready to mutiny.

They found in the harbour two men of war, one of 80, and the other of 50 guns, and about 45 small vessels more, which were not comprised in the capitulation.

F. Daniel says the place was well defended by the Count de la Mothe; but above 10,000 bombs having been thrown into the place, which had made it a heap of ruins, the menaces of the inhabitants that they would revolt, a misintelligence between the French and Spanish garrisons, and a want of arms for the soldiers, obliged the Count de la Mothe at length to capitulate.

OSWEGO, SIEGE OF. See ONTARIO.

OSWESTREE, BATTLE AT, IN 642. Penda, King of Mercia, having always opposed Oswald, King of Northumberland, who was his superior, raised an army to depose him; but Oswald's precipitate measures gave Penda great advantages. Their armies met at Maserfield in Shropshire, now called Oswestree, from the defeat and death of Oswald, who was there slain; when his inhuman conqueror cut his body in pieces, and dispersed them on poles like so many trophies.

OTTERBURN, BATTLE NEAR. The name of a castle situated on the river Rede, to the south of Cheviot-hills, in Northumberland, near Elledon, a market town. This is the famous battle on which the ballad called Chevy Chase was wrote; it was fought in the year 1388. The Scots, under the command of young Douglas and the Earl of Fife, landed in Ireland this year, where they took the town of Carlingford, defeated a party of the Irish, and plundered the Isle of Man in their return. To revenge these depredations, the Lords of the English marches entered Scotland and ravaged the Merse, but retired in a hurry, upon receiving intelligence that the Scottish army was on its march to give them battle. A commission was given to the Bishop of Durham, the Earl of Northumberland, and other lords, to treat of a pacification with the Scots. But their endeavours proving ineffectual, the Bishop of Sodor and Man was empowered to negotiate with Donald, Lord of the Isles, that he might fall upon the north of Scotland; but neither did this negotiation take effect. The Scottish parliament assembled at Aberdeen, resolved to send two armies into England, and this scheme was immediately executed. One of these bodies, commanded by the Earls of Douglas, Fife, and Dunbar, advanced beyond Newcastle, which was defended by the famous Hotspur, his brother Sir Ralf, and almost all the gentlemen of the northern counties. The Scottish army consisted of 300 horse, and 2000 infantry, and therefore could not pretend to invest the whole town, so that their intent was only to provoke Percy to come forth and hazard a battle. While they continued in this situation, the volunteers on both sides distinguished themselves in skirmishes and trials of valour. At length the English making a general sally, an engagement ensued, during which Percy and Douglas encountered each other on horseback, in sight of both armies. They were nearly of the same age, and rivals,

in reputation, so that both sides suspended their efforts to see the issue of this combat. At the first shock Percy was unhorsed, and would have fallen into the hands of his antagonist, had not his men rushed in between them, and conveyed him to the town: but Douglas had won his lance and pennon, which he waved over his head, calling aloud, that he would carry it as a trophy of his victory into Scotland. So saying, he ordered his people to decamp, leaving Percy to all the horrors of mortified ambition. He swore that Douglas should never carry his lance into Scotland; and assembling 600 horse, and 8000 infantry, set out in pursuit of the enemy, without waiting for the succours which were on the march from all quarters, to serve under his banner.

The Scots in their retreat had undertaken the siege of the strong castle of Otterburn, before which they lay encamped when they were overtaken by Percy, who instantly attacked them with great impetuosity, though the day was almost spent before he could begin the battle. He found Douglas ready to receive him; and the fight was maintained with equal obstinacy on both sides, until the combatants were parted by the darkness. In a few hours, however, the English renewed the attack by moon-light, and Percy fought with such fury to retrieve his honour, that the Scots were put into disorder, and began to give ground. Douglas being informed of this circumstance, rushed into the midst of the English with his battle-axe in his hand, hewing down all before him until his retreat was intercepted, and he was environed by his enemies, without any other second than his own chaplain, who had followed his example, and being animated by his courage to perform wonders of valour. His friends no sooner learned his situation, than they penetrated to the place where they found him fainting with the loss of blood, from three mortal wounds which he had re-

NUMB. XL.

ceived, and his chaplain defending him singly against a multitude of foes. Having obliged the English to give way in their turn, they would have conveyed their General from the field; but that valiant chief feeling his end approaching, would not suffer himself to be removed; he desired they would conceal his fate, and revenge his death upon the enemy; he immediately expired after he had given these directions. Then his friends throwing a cloak over his body, erected his standard, and pronouncing his name as a word of encouragement, made such a desperate effort, that the English gave way, and were totally routed, after Percy, with his brother, and above 100 gentlemen and officers of distinction had been taken prisoners; and 1200 left dead on the field of battle.

The Bishop of Durham advancing at the head of 10,000 men to join Percy, no sooner understood the fate of this engagement, but instead of attacking the victors, who being exhausted with fatigue might have been easily defeated, he retired with precipitation to Newcastle, and allowed the Scots to carry off their prisoners and booty at their own leisure. The other body, which had entered England by Carlisle, plundered the western borders, burned some villages, took a great number of persons of distinction and cattle, and returned unmolested to their own country.

According to tradition, and the story which the inhabitants in this neighbourhood tell, Percy was not taken prisoner, but fell in the fight: the country people say, that two large stones which are on what they call the field of battle, mark the exact places where the two Earls were slain. Such conjectures as these (for surely nobody will call them any thing more) cannot be relied on: and as for the old ballad of Chevy Chase, it has turned the whole story into a fable: it might indeed delight Sir Philip Sidney with its harmony, and Mr. Addison by its

* F f

imitations

imitations of Virgil, but it could never please us as an historical testimony. Therefore we have made use of authors who pay a stricter regard to truth.

OUDENARDE, BATTLE AT. A town of the Austrian Netherlands, situated on the river Schelde, about 13 miles south from Ghent. This town having before this action felt and seen the hand of war, we shall just take notice of the dates of the several military transactions, because there is nothing particular in any of them to deserve historical notice.

It was taken by the French from the Spaniards in the year 1658, but restored by the Pyrenean treaty. However, they retook it in 1667; and in 1674 the Spaniards besieged it, but without success. By the treaty of Nimeguen, it was again restored: but on the death of Charles II. King of Spain, the French seized it with the other towns in Flanders, for the Duke of Anjou; and in 1706, they surrendered it to the Allies. But in the year 1708, the French having surprised Ghent and Bruges, laid siege to Oudenarde, which the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene being no sooner apprised of, than they made a most rapid march for its relief. The Duke took possession of the strong camp at Lessines, which the French had intended to occupy, in order to cover the siege. Thus disappointed, the French Generals altered their resolution, abandoned Oudenarde, and began to pass the Schelde at Gavre. The two Generals of the Confederates were bent upon bringing them to an engagement. Lieutenant-general Cadogan was sent with sixteen battalions and eight squadrons to repair the roads, and throw bridges over the Schelde, below Oudenarde. The army was in motion at eight o'clock in the morning of the 1st of July, and marched with such expedition, that by two in the afternoon, the horse had reached the bridges over which Cadogan and his detachment were passing. The French general, the Duke de Vendome, had posted

seven battalions in the village of Heynem, situated on the banks of the Schelde, and the French household troops were drawn up in order of battle on the adjacent plain, opposite to a body of troops under the command of Major-General Rantzau, who were posted behind a rivulet that run into the river. The Duke de Vendome intended to attack the Confederates when one half of their army should have passed the Schelde. But happily the Duke of Burgundy did not approve of this project. He had all along shewed an inclination to retire towards Ghent, and this propensity appeared now stronger than ever. He ordered the troops to stop short in their march at Gavre, in the greatest perplexity, not knowing which way to move. He even recalled the squadrons which were in the plain, and prepared to retire. And to this the French attribute their misfortune which ensued.

It would have been an easy matter for the French, either to have cut off the detachment of the Allies, which had advanced and laid bridges over the Schelde, or at least to have destroyed those bridges before the whole Confederate army could come up; and if then they had supported their left at Heynem, posted their horse behind the castle of Bevern, towards the mill of Oycke, and placed their center on the height between Wirtigem and Heurne, they would undoubtedly have had all the advantage the most difficult ground could give them; and, perhaps, the choice would have been on their side, whether to engage in a general action or not. But the Duke of Burgundy and Vendome, who had been at variance for some days before, what course they should take, still differed in their opinions, and were both yet strangely at a loss, what measures they should resolve upon, and what dispositions to make. This irresolution lasted till three in the afternoon, when most of the young commanders in the French army, who had more fire than prudence, and who made their court to the

the Duke of Burgundy, thwarted all that was advised by the Duke de Vendome, declared loudly for an engagement, which in a great measure determined the Duke of Burgundy, and the Duke de Vendome was obliged to submit.

Major-General Grimaldi was therefore ordered by the Duke of Burgundy, with the horse of the King's household, to begin the attack on the right, and dislodge Major-General Rantzau from the eminence on which he was posted; but when they came to the rivulet, and found it marshy, they were discouraged from attempting the passage, and retired towards their own right, though their army had 12,000 men more in number than the Confederates, and several other advantages. This attack the Duke de Vendome disapproved of, and therefore, sent Monsieur Jennet, his aid-de-camp, to the left to attack the Allies on that side. But the Duke of Burgundy countermanded it, upon information, as it was said, that there was an impassable morass on that side; which, however, the Duke de Vendome had passed over but an hour before. The Marquis de Quincy, to clear the Duke of Burgundy from the imputation of this miscarriage, pretends, that M. Jennet was killed going from the right to the left of their army, and that therefore the Duke de Vendome's orders not being delivered, could not be executed, which (continues he) gave the Allies a great advantage. Upon this, Major-General Cadogan, who had passed the river with twelve of his sixteen battalions, between three and four o'clock, attacked the village of Heynem with such resolution, (Brigadier Sabine, with his brigade, being at the head) that they soon made themselves masters thereof, and found seven French battalions in it, three of which entire, and the greater part of the other four were made prisoners. The French, to palliate the loss of these seven battalions, though they allowed that they were defeated, pretended that the Allies took only

a few of them prisoners, and that the rest retired.

The Duke of Burgundy now plainly saw that there was no possibility of retreating without the greatest confusion, with the Allies at their very heels. A battle being therefore unavoidable, he put his troops in motion for that end, and began to range them in proper order; but it was now too late.

Immediately after Major-General Rantzau, with the eight squadrons, and quarter-masters, passed the rivulet, and advanced into the plain where the French horse had been drawn up, between the villages of Singhem and Mullen. Several of the squadrons of their rear-guard (French authors say four) being still passing through the plain, the eight squadrons, with the quarter-masters, attacked them with great vigour, and drove them into the close ground and the high-way, which led into the march of their own army.

In this action, the Electoral Prince of Hanover (King George II. of Great Britain), who had joined the army the 22d of June, to serve as a volunteer, gave distinguished proofs of his early courage and activity. He charged, sword in hand, at the head of a squadron of Bulau's dragoons: his Highnesses's horse was shot under him; and Colonel Luschky, who commanded the squadron, was killed fighting bravely by him. Lieutenant-General Schulenburg, and several other volunteers, behaved with great resolution, and led up the squadrons. Here the French regiment of La Breteche, and several other regiments, were entirely broken; and the colonel himself being dangerously wounded, was taken, together with a great many other officers, and twelve standards and kettle-drums.

The Confederate army continued in the meantime to pass the bridges with all imaginable diligence. The Prussian horse formed themselves upon the right, in the same plain where the advanced guard

was, and the rest of the horse, as they passed, followed the Prussians through the village of Heurne into the plain; but the foot, because of the length of the march, and the horse having galloped a good part of the way, came later to the bridges; so that none but the abovementioned sixteen battalions were there till five o'clock.

The Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, being at the head of the horse, which were forming in the plain, and observing the great want there was of infantry, sent orders to the foot which had been employed in attacking the village, to leave their post there, and fling themselves into the hedges on the other side of the plain, whither the enemy seemed to be marching with great diligence. On that side of the plain were no more than two battalions of Major-General Colliar's, and Brigadier Grumkau's, and those the enemy attacked with great fury; but they maintained their post with equal bravery, till more foot came up to their assistance. The Duke of Marlborough hereupon dispatched orders after orders to the foot to press their march, the enemy being then forming, and ready to attack the infantry which was already there, with very unequal numbers. In the interim the Duke of Argyle arrived with 20 battalions, which were hardly posted, when the French attacked them very briskly, and drove some Prussian battalions from their post; but notwithstanding the inequality of numbers, about six in the evening they retook it again sword in hand. By this time Count Lottum was coming up to sustain this attack, with the remainder of the foot of the right; and the Duke perceiving that the great stress of the battle would lie on the right, sent to the left for 20 battalions. The left wing arrived something later than the right, and having passed their horse through Oudenarde, and their foot on bridges below the town, and formed themselves into two lines, with the village of Moreghem behind them.

The success which the Confederates had already obtained in the several engagements near the villages of Heynem, Mullem, and Heurne, made the French Generals sensible they should soon be attacked on all sides; they therefore found themselves under a necessity of making a stand: to which end they posted their foot very advantageously before the villages of Wanigen, Lede, and Huyze, having in their front several defiles, fenced with inclosures of hedges, ditches, or thickets, and placed most of their cavalry on their right, near the villages of Oycke and Wirtigem.

As soon as the Confederate foot arrived, they formed themselves into two lines before the horse, and then attacked, in very good order, the inclosures and villages in their front, where the French were posted; insomuch, that about seven o'clock the fire grew general, both on the right and on the left; and though the enemy gave way in most places, yet being sustained with fresh troops, the action was maintained very obstinately a good while after. All accounts do indeed agree in this particular, that the action was very hot on both sides, and that the French fought for several hours with great intrepidity, but then it was always with a considerable loss.

There was before the left of the left wing a kind of an opening, through which run a road that led into the plain on the top of the hill, and which the Prince of Orange-Nassau, at the head of the Dutch foot, cleared with great vigour and resolution. At the same time the Duke of Marlborough dispatched orders to the Velt-Marechal d'Auverquerque, and the Count de Tilly, who were on the top of the hill near Oycke, to press the enemy as much as possible on that side. These orders were punctually obeyed; and M. d'Auverquerque ordered Major-General Weeck to march with the brigades of Wassenauer and Oudenburgh, which being supported by Count Tilly, with the Da-

nish.

with cavalry under his command, passed through a narrow defile into a field, where all the French household troops were drawn up.

The Confederate troops no sooner approached, than the French, who did not in the least apprehend being attacked on that side, retired, endeavoured to shelter themselves under the hedges between Wirtigem and the castle of Bevern, or Broan, towards the main body of their army, where the fire was very hot. But the Prince of Orange-Nassau, with Count Oxenstiern, coming up with four brigades of infantry, led them on with great gallantry, passed some defiles, attacked the enemy in flank, and obliged them to give way. Those who were thus retiring, being forced back into the inclosures in great disorder, and it growing besides dark, many battalions, and more squadrons, flung themselves out in a desperate manner; some of them piercing through; others were cut in pieces; others passed through unperceived, and again others desired to capitulate.

During these transactions on the left, the Duke of Marlborough, who till then had been the whole time in company with Prince Eugene, visiting the field of battle, leading on, posting and ranging the respective bodies of troops, but thinking now it would be more advantageous to separate, and direct in different places, arrived there; having left the care of the right to Prince Eugene, who shewed great pleasure and satisfaction in leading on the English troops, whom he saw perform wonders; insomuch, that at last the enemy finding themselves charged and borne down on all sides by the Confederate forces, retired in the utmost confusion, leaving great numbers of prisoners behind them. Their dragoons favoured them in their retreat, and to save the troops of the household, received several discharges from the Confederate infantry, and were most of them either killed or taken.

The night coming on, and the fire being directed so many several ways at once, that it was impossible to distinguish friends from foes, the Confederate Generals gave positive orders to their troops to give over firing, and to let the routed enemy escape, rather than to venture putting themselves into disorder. This put an end to the slaughter, and saved the remainder of the enemy's army: for had there been but two hours more of daylight, in all probability their whole body of foot, and their right wing of horse, would have been entirely cut off, they being surrounded almost on every side.

During this whole memorable action, the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene dispensed their orders with so much composedness of mind, and clearness of judgment, as seemed peculiar alone to those two heroes of the age. They exposed their persons to the greatest dangers when necessity required it, yet had both the good fortune to come off unhurt. Nor did the Electoral Prince of Hanover come far short of their glory, considering his youth. At the head of his father's cavalry, he charged the celebrated troops of the French King's household, bearing down all that opposed his career of glory. Next to him, history must justly commemorate the due praise of the young Prince of Orange-Nassau, Stadtholder of Friesland, and father of the Prince of Orange, so nearly allied to the crown of Great Britain, by his marriage with our illustrious Princess Ann, who distinguished himself equally by his martial ardour, bravery, and conduct. The brave Velt-Marechal d' Auverquerque, though worn out with the fatigues of above thirty campaigns, and in a languishing condition, exerted his expiring vigour, and was on horseback at the head of his troops in the hottest of the fire. Count Tilly, the Prince Wirtemberg, Lieutenant-Generals Rantzau and Natzmer, Major-Generals Web and Cadogan, Brigadier Sabine, and
in

in short, all the generals and officers animated the soldiers every where by their own brave example.

The different troops of which the Confederate army consisted, fought with such an unparalleled gallantry and generous emulation of each other, that it was difficult to determine which deserved the greatest applause; yet it was observed, that the Prussian *gens d'arms* signalized themselves in several vigorous charges, which they made and sustained against the French cavalry, in which they lost near half of their number.

If we may believe some of the French writers, the Dukes of Burgundy and Berry, and the Pretender, had a great share in this battle; but if the Dutch accounts are to be credited, they, or at least the two latter, only beheld the engagement from the steeple of an adjacent village, and consulted by times for their safety by a retreat. As for the other generals of the enemy's army, they committed several egregious faults (some of which I have already observed) as well before as during the action, whether for want of unanimity or judgment, I shall not determine; but for their troops it must be acknowledged, that in general they fought better at this time, than they had done upon any other occasion.

The French endeavoured by their partial relations to palliate their defeat, and make a drawn battle of it; for which they had the only one poor pretence, that of having saved their baggage, as well they might, since they left it behind them, as they did likewise their artillery, having only made use of four or five pieces of cannon during the whole action; but the field where the battle was fought, of which the Confederates remained masters, with 600 or 700 of the enemy's officers, and about 6000 (some accounts say 7000) private soldiers that were taken prisoners, together with 10 kettle-drums, and above 100 standards and colours taken, were all evidences of an indisputable victory on the

side of the great Duke of Marlborough, and his companion in glory Prince Eugene.

This victory was the more glorious for the Allies, because it was gained over the Duke of Burgundy, who had the chief command of the army of France, and had with him, as I have already observed, the Duke of Berry his brother, and the Pretender. But it has been said, that this battle was quite against the opinion of the Duke de Vendome, whose advice was not regarded, and the cabals which the Duke of Burgundy gave into, hindered the designs of that General from being followed, and were the cause of the loss of the battle.

The enemy retired under favour of the night, by the road which leads through the village of Huyze, from Oudenarde to Ghent. The Duke de Vendome proposed to take advantage of the night, and halt, bring his scattered army into some form, that they might make an orderly retreat, but he was not heard; the general officers were so terrified, that *Monf. d'Avreux* alone was of his opinion. Seeing therefore that all argument was lost, on men who had given themselves up to fear, *Monf. de Vendome* consented to a general retreat, and the word was no sooner given, than every one, as well general and other officers as common soldiers, took the road towards Ghent, and fled with the utmost precipitation. All the General could do, was to keep together a body of 25 squadrons of his best troops, and a proportionable number of foot, to form a rear-guard.

The Confederates in the meantime continued under arms, hoping to renew the engagement again the next morning; and impatient in the meantime for day, that they might have a true information how far their victory had extended, of which the darkness of the night left them in ignorance. To this end, as soon as it was light, the Duke of Marlborough ordered 40 squadrons from the right, commanded by the Lieutenant-Generals

Bulau

Bulau and Lumley, with a considerable body of foot, to follow and attack the enemy's rear-guard, which they did with great vigour; but several companies of French grenadiers being advantageously posted along the highway leading to Ghent, killed and wounded several of the officers and private men of the Confederates, especially of the regiment of Pentz, and obliged them to leave off the pursuit; there being but one road, secured by hedges and ditches, lined with the enemy's grenadiers, but no place for the Confederate cavalry to form themselves in. On this occasion several officers of the grenadiers, commanded by Major Erwing, were killed or wounded; and General Meredith was likewise slightly wounded; but the enemy on their side were much greater sufferers. The regiment of Risbourg, which closed their rear, was entirely ruined and two whole companies of it taken prisoners, as was likewise Brigadier Pourienne, who commanded the hindermost brigade, with several other officers.

As to the killed and wounded on either side, the Allies reckoned among the first, Major-General Berensdorf, the Colonels Adercaz and Bolzen, Count Rantzau, and Sir John Matthews, with Captain Dean of the British guards, and about 800 private men; and among the wounded, Lieutenant-General Natzmer, Major-Generals Gaudetker and Berner; the Colonels Grove, Penny-father, and four others, 160 other officers, and about 2000 private soldiers; which loss was abundantly repaired by deserters and prisoners, Germans, Switzers, and Savoyards, who listed themselves voluntarily into the service of the Allies, is, without all doubt, if we consider the circumstances which in this case are obvious enough. We shall only observe here in general, that, according to most accounts, the number of prisoners taken from the enemy amounted to 7000 men, among whom were two lieutenant-generals, two major-generals, five brigadiers, about 30 colonels, above 100 officers

of the state-major, and 400 subalterns, together with 70 or 80 standards or colours. The largest list we have seen on our side, makes their loss to be 9800 prisoners, officers included; 4200 killed and wounded; 2400 deserted; together, 16,400.

Taken, besides 10 pieces of cannon, 56 pair of colours, 52 standards, eight pair of kettle-drums, and 4500 horses; on the other hand, the lowest computation we have seen, amounts together to 14,700 killed, wounded and prisoners, without mentioning deserters; and the lowest calculations given by the French themselves, allow their loss to have been above 10,000 men.

The Dukes of Burgundy and Berry, with the Pretender, reached Ghent the morning after this memorable battle by five o'clock; and about nine, the Duke de Vendome, who brought up the rear, arrived there also. As they were apprehensive of being pursued by the whole Confederate army, the Duke immediately commanded his shattered troops to march through Ghent to Lovendeghem, on the canal not far from that city; where, for their greater security, they cast up retrenchments, and planted upon them their artillery, which they had left at Gavre with their heavy baggage. In this strong camp they recovered, in some measure, the fright and terror of the late engagement; but as it usually happens in disasters, the former animosities and differences revived and increased among their generals, who laid the fault one upon the other; especially between the Dukes of Burgundy and De Vendome, who, notwithstanding the interposition of the court, could never be brought to a reconciliation.

In a thanksgiving sermon preached on the occasion of this victory, before the Queen at St. Pauls, by the Lord Bishop of St. Asaph, afterwards of Ely, his Lordship takes notice, "That our forces were led by a commander whom they loved to follow, and hazarded every thing to preserve a life, with which each soldier of
the

the army thinks his own fast bound; by a princely captain, whom both in giving orders, and in heat of battle, they might not unhappily mistake for their own, so that they seemed to have their general always in sight, because he was commonly in every place of danger; by a most valiant, wife, and fortunate commander, crowned with fresh laurels every other year, because it seems they wither faster in our unkindly climate than elsewhere."

OULLAGARY TAKEN IN 1760. A town situated near Pondicherry, on the coast of Coromandel in the East Indies.

Colonel Coote did not remain inactive after taking Carrical (see that Article); his attention was fixed upon the conquest of Pondicherry, and all his operations were conducted towards that desirable event. He subdued Waldour and Ville-moure, and encamped in the front of that village, with his left on the descent of the Red-hill, about four miles from the town of Pondicherry, and not above a mile and a half from Oullagary, where the enemy still kept post. He also threw up redoubts in the several avenues, as did the enemy; the advanced parties being frequently within musquet-shot of each other. During this time the French made three attempts upon Cuddalore; in the first they carried off 76 marines and sailors; but were repulsed with loss in the other two.

M. Lally despairing of his arms, and the government of Pondicherry in pain for their property, the Frenchmen had recourse to their old maxim, to do that by intrigue which they cannot do by force. Nothing promised to deliver them from the impending danger, but to stir up some powerful turbulent neighbour, whom they might prevail upon by fair promises, to march an army against our Allies, that might oblige the English to suspend their operations against the French capital in the East Indies.

They practised upon Hydranaig, the young King of Maissore's prime minister, who kept his royal master in the manner

of a state prisoner; and having the command of the army, usurped all authority. The French tickled his ambition, by engaging to put him in possession of all the conquests they should make in the countries round Jagada, to hold them in his own right. Hydranaig agreed to assist the French upon that condition, and began with a supply of cattle and provisions, which his troops conveyed into Pondicherry. In which service the Maissoreans commenced hostilities against the English, by attacking a guard of 12 Europeans and 200 black horse and some Seapoys. The Black horse and Seapoys, though quite surrounded, cut their way through the enemy, and reached their main army with very little loss. But the Maissoreans paid very dear for this trifling advantage. For Col. Coote detached a sufficient force to intercept them in their return; which defeated them, killed 40 men, and took 200 horses, and all their field equipage.

But this check not being sufficient to prevent the fatal effects of a Maissorean alliance with the French; it was resolved to carry the war into the Maissore country; that by feeling the miseries to which their country would be exposed, in the course of the war, the Maissoreans might be induced to cancel the treaty made in their King's name, by his prime minister Hydranaig; to call home their forces from Pondicherry, and call him to an account for entering into a war so greatly prejudicial to the interest of their nation. This resolution had its desired effect. Captain Richard Smith was ordered, by the council at Madras, to take with him seven or eight companies of Seapoys, and as many of the country forces as could be collected on a sudden, and to march from Trichanopoly into the Maissore country, and with all kinds of acts of hostility to force them to withdraw their troops from the French army. This detachment arriving on the frontiers of the Maissore country, took two redoubts, or small forts, without opposition, and proceeded to attack Carriour,

our, a strong barrier and key to that country, garrisoned by 2000 men. But with the help of his cannon he passed the river, notwithstanding their endeavours to prevent him, and obliged them to surrender after 10 days siege, upon honourable and advantageous terms; by which he acquired a country which produced five lack of rupees *per annum*, and secured such an opening into the Maissore country, as greatly contributed to the recalling of their troops from the assistance of the French, with very little loss and expence on our side; which was finally accomplished soon after, by a mere incident in favour of our plan.

The Marattas were in motion to collect their tribute, and had already settled the chout for the country of Maissore, and were advancing to demand it of the Nabob of Arcot. The presidency of Madras, moved entirely by the motive of a scarcity of money in that province just at that time, and of the bad consequences of its being over-run by those plunderers, had the address and good fortune to stop them at the pass in the mountains, till they should send a proper person to settle the payment. Though their stay was but very short, it suggested a favourable opportunity to the discontented Maissoreans, to deliver their king and country from the tyranny of Hydranaig; for in the interval the King and his most faithful friends, prevailed with the Maratta army to cut him off, on the suggestion that Hydranaig was the sole cause that their tribute had not been paid. When the minister discovered his danger, and that the Marattas were actually in motion against him, he fled to a fort, which he had depended upon for his security in case of any sudden attempt upon his life; but the governor, though a creature of his own, and one that never scrupled to execute the worst of his commands, during his prosperity and authority, now turned his guns against him when he stood in the greatest need of his friendship and gratitude.

Obliged to keep the field with the few forces he could collect, Hydranaig was not able to defend himself without recalling the troops he had sent to the assistance of the French; on the other side, the King, delivered out of the restraint laid upon him by Hydranaig, satisfied the Marattas for their aid so far in this revolution, engaged them to assist him in completing it, and disavowing the ministerial treaty with the French, proposed terms of friendship with the presidency of Madras; which put an end to the hostilities at Carriour, and deprived the French of a powerful ally.

M. Lally having detached a reinforcement of 200 men to Gingee, Col. Coote ordered Major Preston, with 1500 Seapoys, 1500 Black horse, and a considerable body of Europeans, to take post at Ratelagram, in order to cut off their communication with Pondicherry; which service the Major effectually performed by carrying two strong posts on the hills. But these large detachments so weakened the main army, that it was obliged to remain inactive till the latter end of August, when Governor Pigot and Col. Coote solicited the Admiral to land his marines, in order to assist in taking Ariancopang. They were landed agreeable to their request on the 29th of August at Cuddalore, and arrived next day at the camp, and Col. Coote immediately made a disposition to attack Ariancopang, by a detachment of 800 men under Major Monson, while he with the main body marched against Oulagary, where the French had a strong post, as observed before. But M. Lally getting intelligence of this design, resolved by an unexpected bold stroke, not only to defeat it, but to gain some considerable advantage over the remainder of the army. This was to attack our four advanced redoubts, manned only with Seapoys and a few gunners at one time; which was done about four in the morning of the 3d of September, at the signal of two rockets. However he did not succeed according to his wishes. The French surprised only

one redoubt, which they set on fire, and made three gunners prisoners. They were repulsed with loss at the other three. Neither did he gain any advantage by an attempt next night made on the redoubt near the Tamarind Tope, strongly guarded by Europeans, to shut up the town on that side. For, though the attack was made by men that seemed determined to conquer or die, they were repulsed with loss; in which was the officer that led, who was killed on a limber which closed the barrier.

Such was the situation and glory of our arms on the coast of Coromandel, when the Company's ships arrived at Madras, which brought a battalion of Highlanders to augment the army; and a commission of Colonel for Major Monson. This commission superseded Col. Coote, as it gave him rank before him; but it did not take away the command of the army, so long as he remained on that coast. However, Col. Coote immediately retired to Madras, and gave Col. Monson full power to make what motions he should see proper with the army. And Col. Monson being joined by the battalion of Highlanders, gave out orders on the 9th at midnight for the whole army to attack the French posts of Oullagary church, and the redoubts in the Bound Hedge. Major Smith marched with the Company's troops directly to Oullagary, where the main body of the enemy were posted, attacked them so vigorously before daylight that he soon drove them from their ground, took nine field pieces, pursued them to a redoubt, where they made some stand, and forced them from thence to seek protection under the walls of Pondicherry.

Col. Monson had provided for intercepting them. His plan was to march himself, with two regiments only, to surprise the Waldour and Tamarind redoubts, and by forcing his way within the Bound Hedge, to cut off the retreat of the main body of the French, which Major Smith was to drive into his hands. But the

darkness of the night occasioning a mistake of the way by part of Col. Monson's detachment, it caused a delay, and put the Colonel in such a fret, that, anxious for the success of his plan, he put himself at the head of the grenadiers, and led them on with such vigour, that the enemy soon gave way, abandoned three redoubts, and left behind them 15 pieces of cannon. But the Colonel in this instant receiving a shot that broke both bones of his leg, which disabled him from proceeding, the most material advantage proposed by this success was unfortunately lost. For being without a leader, the troops contented themselves with securing the advantage they had gained, and took post in the Bound Hedge.

Next day the whole army encamped at Oullagary, and strong detachments were sent out to protect the workmen employed in fortifying the redoubts they had taken, and to invest Ariancopang; but the corps at this post had orders to withdraw upon the first appearance of our army, after blowing up one side of the fort.

Col. Monson's misfortune, and the interest of his country, prevailed with Col. Coote to resume the command of the army, and he arrived at the camp on the 20th of September; and this brave officer, who had raised the glory of the British arms in India, and in defiance of the great superiority of the French forces, gained the decisive battle of Wandewash, by which the Company's districts, and their allies were secured, and the total ruin of their most formidable rival was planned and almost effected, without any extraordinary reinforcement, was now providentially recalled to reap those laurels he had sown in the conquest of Pondicherry.

The Colonel being informed that the enemy were destroying the Blancherie, and strengthening the ground to the northward, he took three companies of Sepoys from the nearest post, and attacked them in three different places; after a smart fire that lasted an hour and upwards, he

got possession of a small redoubt, which the French were fortifying, and immediately ordered the pioneers to close the gorge, and endeavour to make it tenable; which order was so well executed, that it sustained the same night at 12, an attack by 300 Europeans, and seven companies of Seapoys, who got possession, but were soon driven out again.

The rainy seasons and monsoons approaching, Col. Coote was obliged to provide against the natural accidents that happen in those regions from the inclemency of the weather, and removed his army to encamp on a hill, about a mile and a half to the left.

Admiral Stephens, who was now lying off Pondicherry, sent in the boats of the fleet next day, to cut out the *Baliere* and *Harmione* that were in the harbour. The boats at one in the morning proceeded in two divisions; one commanded by Captain Newson, attacked the *Baliere*; the other, commanded by Lieutenant Ourry, attacked the *Harmione*; and though they met with a stout resistance from the ships, and were exposed to a smart fire from the shore, and a floating battery, they carried them both away. This service being effected, the Admiral on the 23d sailed with his fleet for Trincomaly, leaving only five ships of the line, under the command of Captain Haldane, to block up the harbour of Pondicherry, greatly distressed for provisions.

During the rainy season and the absence of the fleet, Col. Coote contented himself with such further operations as would be most effectual to cut off all communication between the garrison and the country; so that nothing material was executed but on the part of Major Preston, who kept Gingee blocked up, intercepted the convoys sent from thence for the relief of Pondicherry, and dispossessed the enemy of such small forts and posts as were established by them to facilitate the means of stealing supplies into the town. For the taking Pondicherry, see PONDICHERRY.

OUTATOUR TAKEN IN 1752. A town situated on the coast of Coromandel in the East Indies.

The contended succession to the government and kingdom of Arcot, gave the French Governor of Pondicherry a favourable opportunity to disguise his real intentions, and to ruin the English on that coast, under the name of justice, and of auxiliaries to an exiled family; a game which the French court have often played in Europe, by invasions and rebellions in Great Britain and Ireland. M. Dupleix in possession of the pretender to the kingdom of Arcot, at the same time peace was concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle, and foreseeing the vast advantages arising from the improvement of so lucky an incident, when he had no opposition to fear from the English, fettered by the faith of the late treaty, he joined the Pretender Muzapherzing with 600 Europeans and a train of artillery.

The reigning Nabob was slain in the defence of his capital; his eldest son fell into the hands of the French and their allies; Mahomed Ally Cawn escaped to Trichinopoly; and Arcot, and the whole province, submitted to the arms of the invaders, who, afraid to alarm the English too much at once, returned to Pondicherry, till Admiral Boscawen, who was still on that coast, and expressed himself with great resentment against the French Governor on this occasion, should sail for Europe.

The English fleet under that Admiral's command departed for England on the 21st of October, 1749; and next day the French and their allies took the field, and raised contributions all over the country. The French troops were commanded by Mr. Law, nephew of the famous Mississippi Law. The King of Tanjore refusing to acknowledge the usurper Muzapherzing, they besieged his capital, which was defended with much bravery, till the English, finding it necessary to put a stop to the progress of the French, and to prevent

an increase of power in an oppressive neighbour, that must at last have proved their ruin, and were solicited by Mahomed Ally Cawn to assist him in defence of his right, sent Captain Cope with a detachment from Fort St. George to Trichinopoly; who being joined at Weldour in February, 1750, by a large army of horse, 30,000 men, 80 cannon, under the command of Nazirzing, viceroy of the Deckan, obliged them to raise the siege and to return to Pondicherry.

Being reinforced with 2000 Europeans, a numerous body of Seapoys, and a large train of artillery, under the command of M. d'Auteuil, they again took the field, and marched to seek Nazirzing. This obliged the English to send another detachment from Fort St. George, consisting of 600 men, under the command of Captain Lawrence, who has favoured the world with this account, accompanied by Mr. Westcott, one of the council, by way of commissary, to manage the conduct of the allies for the interest of his nation.

Nazirzing appointed Captain Lawrence generalissimo of his army; and both armies were ready to engage, when the French General's heart beginning to fail him, had recourse to stratagem, in hopes of prevailing with the English to stand neuter in the time of action. M. d'Auteuil sent a messenger to General Lawrence to acquaint him, "That although they were engaged in different causes, yet it was not his design nor inclination that any European blood should be spilt; but that as he did not know the post of the English, he could not be blamed should any of his shot come that way, and hurt the English." To which General Lawrence sent back this answer: "I have the honour of carrying the English colours on my flag-gun, which by a proper look-out will direct where the English are posted. But whatever your design and inclination may be, I am resolved if any shot come my way to return them; though I should also be very loath to spill European blood."

The cannonading began, and M. d'Auteuil, like a true Frenchman, fired a shot directly over the heads of the English, which General Lawrence ordered to be returned by three guns well pointed, to convince him that the English were not to be cajoled or terrified into a state of inactivity at so critical a juncture, when a defeat of their friendly Indians would put the French in possession of all the inland country, circumscribe the English within the walls of their sea-ports, and cut off their commercial intercourse with the natives.

This resolution had its effect. M. d'Auteuil having nothing to hope for from his stratagem to keep the English inactive, and not daring to risk the issue of a battle with such a numerous army, so well supported by the English, he decamped, and retreated with his Europeans and Seapoys in the night, leaving behind 11 pieces of heavy artillery, with part of his artillery men, in order to conceal his real design; for he gave out that he was marching to alarm the camp of the enemy by night, and would be back in the morning.

Thus deserted, the French allies were immediately attacked and routed with a most shocking carnage by Nazirzing; and it was with the utmost difficulty that the English saved some of the French gunners from the fury of the Moors. The English General committed the wounded to the care of his own surgeons, and provided for them all with a humanity and generosity becoming an Englishman. But in return for this friendly distinction, M. Dupleix laid hold of it by way of proof that the English had broke the peace, by making them prisoners; and wrote a long protest against General Lawrence for that purpose, which the poor French artillery men that survived, sensible of their obligation to the English, effectually confuted, by gratefully acknowledging the tender usage of them, and confessing that their lives were entirely owing to the forcible interposition of the English General.

Nazirzing

Nazirzing had in his army a body of 3000 men under the command of one Morarow, a kind of freebooters, and ready to execute any desperate service. Having completed his victory over the forces of his native enemies, he the same night dispatched this corps in pursuit of M. d'Auteuil, whom they overtook, and obliged him with great loss to hasten his march into Pondicherry.

From this moment M. Dupleix, convinced he should never be able to carry his point against the English, and their friendly Indians, by a superiority in the field, determined to try the success of intrigue, and the basest treachery. He engaged Muzapherzing to make an insidious submission to Nazirzing, that he might be always at hand to facilitate the intended conspiracy against the Viceroy's life, which M. Dupleix looked upon to be the greatest obstacle to his success. He also found means by fair promises of aid and great rewards to gain Nazirzing's prime minister, and the Nabobs of Cadapah and Condanore, to be parties in the treason against their sovereign; while they amused the Viceroy with flattering hopes of an accommodation by ambassadors, sent with a public character, that they might more effectually concert measures with the chiefs of the conspiracy at his court.

The only thing the conspirators dreaded was the power of the English auxiliaries, therefore means must be contrived to get rid of them; which the prime minister, the Viceroy's favourite, undertook to bring about, without giving his master any suspicion of a design to weaken his army. He knew that the English could not be prevailed with in such circumstances to leave their settlements and frontier bounds exposed to their enemy's force; which would be the case, provided they should follow his master's army to Arcot. He therefore so wrought upon his master's passions, that determined him to take the route of that city, and to leave the English under a necessity to return home.

At Arcot the court was so conducted as to gratify his passions for women and hunting, and to take away his attention from business, and the designs plotted against him. In which state of security the Viceroy was kept, till roused by fresh hostilities, which attacked the corps of Morarow, and put them to route, and surprised the fortresses of Trividy, only 16 miles west from Fort St. David.

A new requisition was made by Nazirzing for a detachment of English from Fort St. George, who marched under the command of Captain Cope; but the Viceroy poisoned by his prime minister, treated them with such indifference and prevarication, that they for want of pay were soon obliged to separate from his army, commanded in chief by the Nabob Mahomed Ally Cawn.

As soon as the departure of the English was known, the French and their allies attacked the Nabob's camp, and gained a complete victory; the Nabob himself escaping with great difficulty. This victory was followed with the surrender of Gingee. The conspirators improved this loss so pathetically, as to make it an argument for Nazirzing to take the field in person to oppose the progress of his enemies. Thus under the pretence of recovering Gingee, and chastising his enemies, they brought the Viceroy before that town, in the teeth of the French and their allies, encamped under the cover of the guns on the ramparts. The tragical scene here began. The French had agreed to attack that part of the camp occupied by the two traiterous Nabobs, and their troops had instructions to make no resistance. The Nabobs had personally engaged on their part to assassinate their sovereign Nazirzing, at his first appearance on the alarm. The attack was no sooner begun, but the two Nabobs made directly for Nazirzing's tent, and meeting him as he came out, entreated him to mount his elephant, and hasten to punish the rebels. But whilst the credulous and unfortunate Prince

was

was preparing to follow their advice, one of them stabbed him with a poniard, and the other shot him with a pistol. His head was immediately severed from his body, fixed upon a spear, and carried to his competitor Muzapherzing, whom the murdered Prince had brought with him as a state prisoner; and whom the rebels, taking the advantage of the confusion and panic of the army, placed upon the elephant prepared for the deceased, and proclaimed him Viceroy of the Deckan, without any material opposition; every friend of his country endeavouring to provide for his own safety, at a time they did not know who were to be trusted. While the natives were thus employed, the French pushed forward to Nazirzing's tents, where they found vast riches in money and jewels, out of which they raised immense fortunes; but none so great as M. Dupleix, who from this time looked upon himself to be the richest subject in Europe. And such was his ambition, that in memory of this massacre he caused a town to be built upon the spot, called, *Dupleix Fateabat*, the place of victory.

The consequences of this success to the French were most extraordinary. The government of Arcot with its dependencies, was given to their fast friend Chunda Saib, and Dupleix himself was associated by the new Viceroy to share the government with him.

Nothing seemed now to stand in the way of the French scheme of superiority, but the escape of Mahomed Ally Cawn, who at first hearing of the assassination, made the best of his way without any attendants, and got safe to Trichinopoly, imploring the aid of the English, who sent him a strong detachment under Captain Cope. By this assistance Trichinopoly was defended this whole year; and by another detachment of about 300 Europeans and 500 Seapoys, officered by gentlemen that had never been employed in a military capacity, under the command of Captain Clive, the city of Arcot, the ca-

pital of the province, was surprised on the 1st of September. This was made more glorious by the defence of their conquest, in a siege of two months by a large army, and conducted by European engineers. At last the town was assaulted by breach, in three different places; but Clive's little garrison beat the enemy off with considerable loss, and the Captain taking advantage of their confusion, sallied out, and following the blow, took all their cannon and levelled their trenches; being immediately reinforced with a detachment from Trichinopoly, he pursued the French and their allies till he gave them a total overthrow at Cauverypauk, in the month of March, 1752, and did not halt till he had reduced the forts of Timery, Cauverypauk, Aranie, and Conjeveram.

But this was not the only mortification of the enemy. The two Nabobs that assassinated Nazirzing, thinking themselves neglected in the distribution of rewards, and growing jealous of the power of the French and their connection with Muzapherzing, mutinied in their march to Aurengabad, the usual residence of the princes of the Deckan; and though not strong enough to master the French, who consisted of 600 Europeans, 3000 Seapoys, and a large train of artillery, under the command of M. Bussy, charged with a commission to place Muzapherzing in possession of his new acquired viceroyship; they fell upon the flank of Muzapherzing's troops, defeated them and killed Muzapherzing himself, with a great loss of their own party, and the life of the Nabob of Condanore, one of Nazirzing's murderers.

From this time the war was continued with various success. The French and their allies attempting to prevent Colonel Lawrence's entrance into Trichinopoly, were severely handled and obliged to retreat, and soon after to surrender prisoners of war to the said officer, who took measures when reinforced to cut off the enemy's communication with the country, from

from whence they were supplied with provision. They were commanded by M. Law, and according to M. Dupleix's account were 20,000 in all, including 600 Europeans, Topasses, and Coffrees.

This was followed with the surrender of the post of Elmiseram, after a faint resistance. But the French having by a false report of a large convoy of stores to be on a certain day at Outatour, about 15 miles from a Pagoda, where Mr. Clive had taken post, drawn out that active officer with the chief part of his men, in expectation to surprise it; they, advised of his march, detached a considerable number from their army, with orders to march after dark, and to make their attack on the party left for defence of the Pagoda at daylight. Captain Clive not finding at Outatour any advice of a convoy as reported, suspected the report as it was really intended; and therefore, after refreshing his men, returned with the utmost expedition, and regained his post at the Pagoda about 11 at night, no enemy appearing, his men went to rest, and himself retired to his palankeen. So that at four in the morning, when the French arrived before this post, they found all quiet, and ignorant of Captain Clive's return, they advanced, and by the help of deserters from the English, they deceived the guard left there in the morning, who having challenged them, and being answered, "Friends," were not convinced of their mistake till the Seapoys began to fire.

The firing roused the garrison; Captain Clive ran immediately to the place of action, and was so confused at first, that he ran amongst the French Seapoys, who were pushing into the Pagoda, and thinking they were endeavouring to screen themselves from an attack, reprimanded them in their country language, demanding what they were firing at. A French officer cut at him with his sword; but Mr. Clive closing with the Frenchman, received the blow so near the hilt, that it

did no execution, and one of his own Seapoy officers coming accidentally to his relief, cut the French officer down.

Captain Clive thus providentially saved and disengaged, hurried in search of his own men, and found them under arms. But the French had got possession of the post. He then formed his detachment, marched to the Pagoda, and after a summons to surrender, which the French rejected, he prepared to storm it. But the French made a sally, in which their officer was killed, with a few more, the rest surrendered at discretion. The Seapoys in the French interest, who remained without the Pagoda, endeavoured to escape by flight, but were pursued by the Maratta cavalry, and all cut to pieces.

The siege of Pitchunda was undertaken, and the garrison in three days surrendered themselves prisoners of war. A party of French, under the command of M. d'Auteuil, were first driven by Captain Dalton from Outatour, which the French deserted in the night, and were made prisoners, with a large quantity of stores at Volconda, by Captain Clive on the 29th of March.

Such a series of misfortunes, which had deprived the French allies of supplies both in provisions and money, determined great numbers of the Indian army in the French interest to come over to us; amongst whom was one of their generals, Coop Saib, with 1000 horse, a large body of Seapoys, and 14 elephants. Even Chunda Saib, the grand partizan of the French, was so dispirited as to throw himself into the hands of our allies, who thinking it impolitic to let such a dangerous man go out of their possession, but not agreeing to whose care he should be committed, some of Monagee's, the King of Tanjore's General's people, cut off his head on the 3d of June, unknown to the English commander.

Captain Law who defended Seringham, surrendered by capitulation to the Nabob Mahomed Ally Cawn, on the same day Chunda Saib was decolated, and Captain Dalton

Dalton took possession of that town, in which he found 30 pieces of cannon, 10 of which were 18 and 12 pounders, the rest field-pieces; two large mortars, a number of cohorns, and a great quantity of ammunition, and all kinds of warlike stores.

M. Dupleix was not easily cast down. His pride supported him, and at the same time, says my author, his mind was full of resources. The injustice of his cause never disturbed him; and provided he could gain his ends, the means never gave him any concern. His council was chiefly composed of his own creatures, who never disputed what he proposed. He was married to a woman endowed with as much spirit, art, and pride as himself; born in the country, mistress of all the low cunning peculiar to the natives, and well skilled in their language.

At the season Law was obliged to surrender, the ships from Old France arrived with a large reinforcement; which, as it indicated the hostile intentions of the French court, encouraged M. Dupleix to proceed with the utmost vigour to execute their grand project of dominion. And that he might not want a pretence for his hostile conduct, which ceased with the life of Chunda Saib lately beheaded, Dupleix raised up another pretender to the province of Arcot; and that he might seem to have an unbounded right to appoint whom he pleased, he gave out that the Mogul had sent him commissions, declaring him governor of all this part of the Carnatic, from the river Kristnah to the sea. Which was a mere forgery.

The young pretender was Raja Saib, the son of Chunda Saib; but this youth having neither money nor interest with his country people, was soon obliged to resign his nabobship to the governor of Velloure, whom Dupleix by virtue of his pretended commissions from the Mogul, raised to that dignity for a valuable con-

sideration in money. But after trusting Dupleix with three lack of rupees, not finding any effect likely to ensue to his own advantage from a mere title, he kept his hand.

The French forces were now considerably augmented, not only by the reinforcements from Europe, but by pressing all the sailors from the China ships that touched at Pondicherry, committing their navigation to Lascars.

Our force was rather upon the decline. Nevertheless, the governor of Madras concerted the siege of Gingee, a strong place by art and nature, on the west of Pondicherry, well garrisoned and well provided, besides being most difficult of access amongst mountains well fortified; which ended in a repulse, with considerable loss of men and officers. Major Kinner who commanded the detachment was wounded, and died of a fever and flux before he was recovered of his hurt.

This advantage so puffed up the French Governor, that he ordered all his forces to take the field, and to march close to the bounds of Fort St. David. Which motion alarmed the English. The troops in St. David's were ordered to encamp without the walls, and Captain Schaul's company of Swiss were sent from Madras in boats, but were intercepted by a ship sent by M. Dupleix, carried into Pondicherry, and there detained prisoners of war, in open violation of the peace between England and France.

Such an open hostility only served to animate the English; as it made the French principals in the Indian war, and would justify our more vigorous operations against their forces. General Lawrence took the field before St. David's on the 7th of August with 400 Europeans, 1700 Seapoys, 4000 of the Nabob's troops, and nine pieces of cannon, with which he defeated the French at Bahoor. See that ARTICLE.

P

P A I

PAITA TAKEN. A town situated in 5 deg. 12 min. south latitude, South America. In the year 1683, John Cooke, a buccaneer, or American pirate, and a native of the island of St. Christopher, having, with several others, fitted out one of their captures with 18 pieces of cannon and 70 men, by the name of the *Revenge*, navigated by Captain Cowley, who says he was not in the secret, sailed from Achamack in Virginia, on the 23d of August, 1683, for the South Seas. This ship they exchanged for one of 40 guns, laden with brandy, water, and all kinds of provisions, and new built, which they surpris'd near Sierra Leona, on the coast of Guinea.

With this prize they determined to steer directly for the island of Juan Fernandez, in the South Seas. Being arrived on the coast of Brazil, they steered S. W. till they came into 40 deg. south latitude, and then to an island in 47 deg. longitude, to which they gave the name of *Pepys Island*, where they found an harbour capacious enough for 1000 ships to ride at anchor.

From hence bearing away for the Straits of Magellan, they, instead of venturing the hazardous voyage through the Straits of le Maire, resolved to pursue the course round taken by Bartholomew Sharp in 1681, who first discovered the country or island called by the Dutch *States-land*, but by him *Albemarle Island*.

P A I

Then steering N. E. they, in lat. 40 deg. met with Captain Eaton, in the *Nicholas* of London. They joined company, and arrived at Fernandez on the 23d of March.

From Juan Fernandez, sailing in quest of the Plate fleet expected from Panama, they took a ship loaded with timber, in lat. 10 deg. careened and refreshed the sick men on the island of Lobos, in lat. 7 deg. and as they sailed from thence with a resolution to attack Truxillo, they took three ships laden with flour, sweet-meats, and fruit, which being too much for them to keep at sea, they convoyed it, and deposited 1500 bags of flour, a large quantity of sweet-meats, and other provisions, on the Duke of York's island, one of the Gallapagos, which lie in 1 deg. 30 min. south latitude.

This done, they sailed with a design to surprise Realejo, on the American coast. In the course Captain Cooke died, and was succeeded by one Davis. This expedition proved abortive; the country being alarmed by an Indian that had escaped from them near Cape Trespuntas, whom they had seized on their going ashore to bury Captain Cooke. It was then proposed to sail for the Gulf Amapalla, or St. Michael's, where the two commanders disagreeing, they by consent divided the provisions and separated; Captain Cowley engaging himself with Eaton.

Eaton bore away for Paita, which lies in lat. 5 deg. where he surpris'd two
* H h ships

ships in the harbour, and burnt them, because the Spaniards refused to pay their ransom. He finding this coast alarmed, stretched away for the island of Gorgona, and by various courses arrived at the island of Guam; where assuming the character of a French adventurer, and by genteel behaviour to the governor, they were kindly received by the Spaniards, and permitted to water and victual.

His next course was for the Philippines, and from thence for Canton in China, where they arrived safely, and fitted their ship to sail in quest of a Tartar ship, expected in those seas, laden with silver; but were never able to come up with her, though she came in sight of our buccanniers; who therefore made the best of their way for Borneo, and from thence to the island of Timor; where the crew growing mutinous, Captain Cowley and 19 more quitted the ship, and in a long-boat got to a Dutch factory called Cheribon, in Java, and from thence found a passage to their own country by way of Holland.

As for Captain Davis, on board of whose ship was the famous navigator Dampier, he sailed on the 3d of September, 1684, out of the Gulf of Amapalla, and came to an anchor near the isle of Plate, so called ever since Sir Francis Drake carried thither the Cacafoga, laden with plate. Here they continued with their ship, searching the coast and the adjacent continent, as far as Manta, on the isthmus of Darien, about eight leagues from the isle of Plate, from the 20th of September to the 20th of October, when being joined on the 2d of October by Captain Swan, commander of the *Cygnet* of London, a rich ship, freighted for trade on that coast, and having fitted a small bark into a fireship, sailed with an intention to attack Païta, situated in 5 deg. 15 min. and landed 110 men for that service on the 3d of November, took the fort and the town, and after six days reduced it to ashes, the Spaniards being

fled with their riches, and refusing to ransom it.

Their next exploit was formed against the town of Guiaquil; but on their approach to the middle of the river whereon it stood, the attempt seemed impracticable; and therefore they returned to the isle of Plate for water, with a resolution to proceed to Larelia: but in their way, near the isle of Gallo, intercepting a packet of letters sent from Panama to Lima, whereby the president of Panama gave advice of the arrival of the Spanish armada at Porto Bello, and ordered the Plate fleet to hasten thither from Lima, it was resolved to rendezvous among the Pearl Islands, not far from Panama. Accordingly they sailed on the 7th of January, 1685, took a ship next day laden with flour; and being now a stout squadron of two men of war, two tenders, one fireship, and a prize, well provided with fuel and fire, arrived on the 20th of February in the Channel of Panama, where they received the additional strength of 200 Frenchmen, and 80 English, who were privateers lately come out of the North Sea over the isthmus of Darien, and afterwards by the accession of Captain Townley with two barks: so that being now near 1000 strong, on board of 10 sail, viz. Captain Davis, 36 guns, 156 men, Captain Swan, 16 guns, 140 men, the rest having only small arms, they came to an anchor near the island of Pachique, and on the 28th of May discovered the Spanish fleet, at 11 o'clock A. M.

The English bore down upon the Spaniards about three P. M. But though the Spaniards kept close on a wind to come up with them, the night obliged them to lie by, after a few shot had been exchanged. The Spanish fleet consisted of 14 sail, besides periagoes, or boats of 12 or 14 oars each, among which were 8 ships from 8 to 48 guns, two fireships, and contained 3000 men.

The Spanish Admiral, as soon as it began to be dark, put out a light at his top,

as a signal for the fleet to come to an anchor. In half an hour after it was taken down again, but appeared soon after as before; which the English supposing to be in the Admiral's top, kept under sail, being to the windward, were deceived; for thereby the Spaniards got the weather-gage, and came down in the morning with so much fury, that the English were obliged to make a running fight of it, not being seconded by the French privateers, who had been taken aboard, as mentioned above; yet there was but one Englishman killed.

This failure made them resolve to try their fortune by land, and to begin with an attack on the city of Leon, on the coast of Mexico, which they entered, and burnt for want of ransom. They then marched to Rio Leja, a fine town, without resistance, but found nothing in it worth their notice, except 500 packs of flour, and some pitch, tar, and cordage.

Here Davis and Swan divided the spoil, and separated: the former intending to return to the coast of Peru; the latter to go further westward, with Dampier on board; and did not reach England till July 1691.

PAITA, TAKEN IN 1742. Commodore Anson, in his voyage against the Spaniards in South America, having taken a ship of the southernmost islands of Lobos de la Mar, found on board this ship an Irishman, whose name was John Williams: he had travelled as a Pedlar all over the kingdom of Mexico, and made a great deal of money, which he had lost again by some mischance. This man had been for some time confined in the jail of Paita for a misdemeanor, and expressed great joy at falling in with his countrymen. From him they learned, that upon a ship's having been chased in the offing of Paita a few days before, by a vessel supposed to be the Gloucester, the governor of that town, apprehensive of a visit, together with the royal officer, were removing

their own and the King's treasure to Piura, a town fourteen leagues within land. Williams also told them, that there was a large sum of money belonging to the merchants lodged in the custom-house, and that it was intended to be shipped the following day on board a light clean vessel, the bottom of which was newly primed, which vessel was bound to Sonsonate, on the coast of Mexico, to purchase part of the cargo of the Manilla ship.

This piece of intelligence immediately determined the Commodore to endeavour to surprise the place without a moment's delay, as he was fully satisfied, by an inquiry into the strength and condition of it, that there was little danger of losing many men in the attempt. Besides, there was a necessity for some step of this sort, as they could hope for no profit by a longer cruize in these seas, the coast being alarmed of their vicinity: and this enterprise not only promised a supply of live provisions, which they much wanted, but afforded an opportunity of putting the prisoners on shore, who being very numerous, made a greater consumption of the ship's stores than she was able to spare.

The Commodore, after duly weighing the strength of the place, resolved that the attack should be made by the boats; fearing that if he should attempt first bringing the ships into harbour, the Spaniards, apprized of the danger, might take measures for securing their most valuable effects. The attack in this manner meditated, was immediately carried into execution. The barge and pinnaces were manned with 58 choice men, well armed, under the care of Mr. Brett, and to him was left the whole conduct of the expedition. The better to prevent any confusion that might arise from the people's being ignorant of the windings of the town, two Spanish pilots were ordered to guide them, with a promise of being well rewarded; and an assurance to

the prisoners that they should be all here set at liberty, provided these men behaved with fidelity : but on the contrary it was observed, that in case they failed in the least article of the duty to which they were appointed, they two should be shot, and all the Spaniards then in custody carried prisoners to England. It was particularly remarkable, that one of these pilots had been, about twenty years before, a prisoner with Captain Clipperton, who forced him in the same manner to guide his men to Truxillo, an inland town to the southward of Païta, which they then surprised and pillaged. While the boats were making for the bay, the mouth of which they reached without being discovered, the ships stood in for the port with all the sail they could. The approach of the sailors in the boats was discovered by some people on board a ship lying at anchor in the harbour, who got ashore as quickly as they could, spreading the alarm by crying out, The English Dogs.

Notwithstanding this intelligence, Mr. Brett got ashore before they could fire two guns from the fort ; and drawing up his men under shelter of a narrow street, marched immediately to the parade, with drums beating, and loud clamours of joy ; where he was received with a volley of small shot from some merchants, who posted themselves in a gallery that ran round the governor's house, but who were soon dislodged, and taking to their heels, left the parade in quiet possession of the invaders, who soon entered both the governor's house and the fort, which they found abandoned ; having lost one man, and having had two wounded, one of them being the Spanish pilot of the Teresa. The Honourable Mr. Keppel, son to the Earl of Albemarle, had a piece of his jockey-cap shaved off close to his temple by a ball, which however did him no other injury.

Mr. Brett having secured the fort, the governor's house, and all the avenues of

the town, with proper guards, ordered the few inhabitants that were left to be confined in one of the churches under a proper guard, while some stout Negroes, escorted by a file of musqueteers, were ordered to assist in removing the treasure of the custom-house, &c. to the fort, this being the principal thing to be considered after being possessed of the town.

As most of the inhabitants had fled in their first fright, without staying to dress, the sailors, who could not be prevented from breaking into the houses to search for private pillage, eagerly seized upon their cloaths, which, according to the fashion of the country, were extremely superb, and throwing these over their greasy jackets, cut so ridiculous a figure when they appeared before the lieutenant, that he scarcely knew them ; and their appearance was still more odd, from many of them having put on women's embroidered gowns, when they had missed of men's cloaths. Early in the morning the Centurion opened the bay, and about 12 o'clock came to an anchor in ten fathom and a half water, at a mile and a half distance from the town.

This and the following day was spent in sending on board the treasure ; and boats full of hogs, fowl, and other refreshments, together with the most valuable commodities to be found in the town : and this was done without any molestation from the enemy ; though a good number of them, among whom were 200 horse, paraded upon a neighbouring hill very ostentatiously, with all kinds of military music. These were headed by the governor, who had been one of the first that fled, leaving a young wife of about seventeen, to whom he had been but a few days married, to be carried off in her shift by a couple of his people. His escape was a sensible mortification to Mr. Brett, as well as to the Commodore ; because had they secured him, they might have got a considerable ransom for the town, there being in it at that time, several

veral warehouses filled with valuable goods, which were consumed with it when it was set on fire, upon the governor's refusing to listen to any overtures that were made him for a parley. For though Mr. Anson intimated to him, that the town might be preserved at a very trifling expence, he did not deign even to return a civil answer. And having collected a body of forces round the country, whereof however he made no use, he was so fond of his new military command, that he seemed entirely to have forgotten his government. His forces, however, as Mr. Anson learned from some Negroe deserters, were in great want of water; and though they had one night positively resolved to have fallen on his men, headed by a Scottish captain of a ship, named Gordon, they were deterred and intimidated therefrom, by the great vigilance and strict look out of Mr. Brett.

On the 15th of November, their business in Païta being pretty well over, the Commodore sent all his prisoners, in number 82, ashore, according to his promise; and then Mr. Brett, having made a proper disposition of pitch, tar, and other combustibles, to increase the flame, set the town on fire in several quarters at the same time; then having spiked up the eight pieces of cannon, he collected his men, there being only one missing, and marched regularly down to the water side; at which time a body of Spaniards upon the hill, put themselves in motion as if they meant an attack; but upon Mr. Brett's making a halt, and facing about, this heroic troop did not judge it safe to advance.

They were now ready to put off from the beach, which was so covered with smoke as to be almost invisible, when they heard the voice of a man, loudly and pathetically invoking them to take him in: one of the boats made up to the place from whence the sound issued, and there found the man whom they had missed up to the chin in water, for he could not

swim, and had waded as far as he durst. It appeared upon examining into the cause of his delay, that having taken too large a dose of brandy, he had fallen asleep, and was waked only by the fire coming so near as to scorch him. He said, that at first he was strangely amazed to see the houses all on a blaze about him on one side, and several Indians and Spaniards conferring together: however, recollecting his dangerous situation, he pushed through the thickest of the smoke, and arrived upon the beach barely in time to save himself.

Lieutenant Brett and his detachment now put off to the ship. The acquisition they made in wrought plate, dollars, and other coin, amounting to upwards of 33,000*l.* exclusive of the broad-cloths, silks, cambrics, velvets, and embroideries, which were destroyed by the flames; besides which, the private plunder, such as rings, bracelets, and jewels, the immediate property of the particular captors, were very great. It appeared by a memorial presented to the court of Madrid some time after, that the loss of the Spaniards in this action amounted to half a million of dollars. There being at this time six of the enemy's vessels in the harbour, five of them were, by the Commodore's order, towed out to sea, where they were scuttled and sunk; and the sixth, being the vessel wherein the treasure was to have been embarked, he added to his own squadron, by the name of the *Solidad*, manning her with 10 men, under the command of Lieutenant Hughes of the *Trial* sloop.

PAMPELUNA, TAKEN IN 1521. A city situated in the kingdom of Navarre, in Spain. Francis, King of France, to assist the exiled family of John d'Albret, from whom the Emperor Charles V. had wrested Navarre, sent Andrew de Foix de l'Esparre to conquer that kingdom, which he soon effected, meeting with no resistance but from this city. At which siege Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits,

P A N

fuits, was wounded. L'Elparre dazzled with success, ventured to pass the confines of Navarre into Castile, and to lay siege to Logroño, a small city in Castile. This roused the Castilians, who had hitherto beheld the rapid progress of his arms with great unconcern, and the sudden advance of their troops obliged him to abandon his rash enterprize. The Spanish army harassing the retreat of the French, L'Elparre ventured a pitched battle, without waiting for some troops marching to aid him, though greatly inferior in numbers, in which he received a total defeat, and was taken prisoner; and Spain recovered possession of Navarre, (which she holds to this day) in a shorter time than the French had spent in the conquest of it.

PANTALAREA, ENGAGEMENT OFF IN 1526. An island situated in the Mediterranean Sea, near Sicily. Sir Francis Drake having taken a great many Spanish vessels in the West-Indies, the King of Spain in his turn, granted letters of reprisals for his subjects, to seize and make prizes of all English ships they should meet with at sea, especially in the Levant and Mediterranean; by which the Turkey merchants were greatly endangered and interrupted. Therefore the company trading to Turkey fitted out five stout ships, with letters of marque, well manned, armed, and provided for defence. They sailed together from the Thames, with instructions not to separate till they arrived off Sicily, when each ship was directed to take its proper course to the place of its destination, and in their return home to rendezvous at the island of Zante.

Here being informed that the Spaniards had fitted out two fleets, one of 20, and another of 30 galleys, to intercept them, it was resolved to put themselves into the best posture of defence, and to force their passage, if obliged to come to blows; and Mr. Edward Williamson, Captain of the Royal Merchant, was chosen their

P A R

Admiral, and the Captain of the *Toby* their Vice-Admiral; the other three agreeing to submit to their commands.

On the 13th of July, early in the morning, as this squadron just made the island of Pantalarea, which lies between Sicily and the African coast, they descried 11 galleys and 2 frigates, with Sicilian and Maltese colours, in the service of Spain, and commanded by Don Pedro de Leiva, who dispatched his two frigates to order the captains and purfers of the English ships to repair immediately on board his galley. But the messenger was contented to take with him only Mr. Rowet, a supercargo, and to engage for his safety and return.

The Admiral received Mr. Rowet in a most haughty manner, and insisted upon the surrender of all the English ships at his discretion; and at Mr. Rowet's return signified his resolution, by firing a gun of defiance, which being immediately returned by the English Admiral, the engagement began; and though they were very heavy laden, they maintained an obstinate fight for five hours, and so shattered the Spanish ships of war that the Admiral first, and then two more, were obliged to warp off out of the line, scarce being able to keep above water: and the rest were so disabled, that they, not having men enough left to man their guns, and work their vessels, soon after made for the shore, leaving the English the laurels of victory, and room to pursue their voyage.

The English lost but two men in this engagement: but their ladings were too valuable to run any risk in the pursuit of the enemy. Therefore they made the best of their way for England, where they arrived in safety; having, by favour of a thick fog, and a brisk easterly wind, escaped the other Spanish squadron, which waited for them at the Straits mouth.

PARAGUAY, BATTLE AT. A city of South America. This was a complete victory

victory obtained the 11th of February, 1755, by the combined troops of Spain and Portugal, over the army of the rebels of the seven millions of Paraguay. There is no exact account of the action, but that a body of 2000 rebels having advanced towards the King's army, they were summoned to surrender, and upon their refusal, were attacked upon a mountain where they were beginning to intrench themselves. The action lasted an hour and a half; and the rebels left on the field of battle 1311 dead, 153 prisoners, 8 cannon; several colours and standards, 800 mares, 600 mules, and a great quantity of cattle. The Spanish loss was only 5 men killed, and 15 wounded.

PARIS, SKIRMISH IN. The capital of France. This skirmish was in the suburbs called St. Anthony's. This is one of those articles which have been occasioned by civil broils, of which France has had her share. This happened in the year 1652, during the civil wars between the princes of the blood and their sovereign. Cardinal Mazarine being recalled from his exile, the Prince of Conde resolved to make war against the court; and the Duke of Orleans joined him by a treaty to expel the Cardinal, whom they now hated as much as they had formerly loved. Turenne was chosen general for the court; and the Prince of Conde put himself at the head of his forces: but M. de Turenne having been joined by Marechal de la Ferte with 3000 men, was vastly his superior, and resolved to attack him as soon as possible. His Highness retired to the gates of Paris, where he was refused admission. Unable to keep the field, he resolved to take refuge in Carenton; but in this too he was defeated by the Viscount's vigilance, who came up with and invested him, in the suburbs of St. Anthony at Paris. Luckily this place had been intrenched, to defend it against the thievish Lorrainers, which preserved the Prince of Conde from present destruction. It is indeed highly probable, that

he had nevertheless suffered an entire defeat, had it not been for the imprudent orders given by the court. Mazarine, knowing that an action was inevitable, had brought the King upon the eminence of Charonne to be a spectator of it, and sent immediate command for the attack to begin, before De la Ferte came up with the cannon. In vain did Turenne urge the contrary: the young Monarch expressed his impatience, and the General was obliged to submit. Conde had 7000 or 8000 men, all well intrenched, or lodged in houses. The King's forces, who were to make their way openly foot by foot, amounted to 10,000 or 12,000, which, considering the advantages on the other side, made them not more than an equal match. The fight was very obstinate. Barricades, houses, gardens walled in, were all attacked and defended with great bravery: some were retaken over and over; and the utmost resolution was shewn both by officers and soldiers. At last M. de la Ferte arrived with the artillery, and the rest of the infantry, after which, victory seemed to declare on the King's side. Turenne was preparing for a general assault, to be commanded by himself and De la Ferte, when the cannon of the Bastile began to play upon the royal army. At the same time Paris opened her gates, and saved the Prince and his troops from a total ruin. Mademoiselle de Monpensier, observing that her father used no means to preserve his own troops, and only kept his coaches ready to make his escape, in case the Prince was beaten, went herself and harangued the governor of the Bastile and the city magistracy, till she prevailed upon them to put themselves under her direction. The loss on both sides in this unnatural battle, was nearly equal: the vanquished army marched through Paris to the suburbs of St. James; their General entered sword in hand, and covered with blood and dust. The sight of the dead and dying softened the people's hearts, and

and the presence of this hero filled them with admiration, that they received him with a sort of triumph, in return for their late affront. Their prepossession in his favour was greater than ever; but he soon gave them reason to repent it: either he or his partizans resumed the design, which they had always had, of making themselves masters both of the parliament and the town-hall. With respect to the latter, such a sedition was excited at the meeting of the magistracy, that every member of it was in the utmost danger of his life. They were literally besieged in their hall, the doors of which were set on fire, or broke, and several small arms were discharged in at the windows. The cry of the mob was for an union between the Prince and the city, and that the city should immediately engage in the support of the war. Articles of capitulation and union, agreeing to what was demanded, were thrown out signed by the magistrates, but did not appease the people. Two masters of requests were massacred in this tumult, which struck the utmost consternation through all Paris: nobody would own themselves the authors of this barbarous affair; and the French writers speak of it with great tenderness: but the backwardness of the Princes to appease the insurrection, neither of them coming, though earnestly entreated, till the mischief was all done; this, we say, added to other strong circumstances, make it more than probable that it was an act of revenge from his Highness of Conde, for being kept so long without the walls in the late bloody action. This Prince, among his many great qualities, seems to have had a temper too vindictive: he might else, in conjunction with the Duke of Orleans, have brought about the union desired against Cardinal Mazarine.

PARREL, BATTLE NEAR. The Danes having landed and pillaged a great part of the kingdom, were met near this river in Somersetshire, where they were defeated

in 845, by the Earls Enulph and Osric, with Bishop Alstan, which relieved the country for some time from their inroads.

PASSARO, (CAPE OF) ENGAGEMENT OFF IN 1718. A head land of the Island of Sicily, in the Mediterranean. The Mediterranean fleet sailed June 15, 1718, under the command of Sir George Byng. This fleet consisted of 20 ships of the line of battle, two fireships, two bomb-vessels, an hospital ship, and a store-ship.

Being got into the Ocean, he sent the Rupert to Lisbon for intelligence, and arriving the 30th off Cape St. Vincent, he dispatched the Superbe to Cadiz, with a gentleman who carried a letter for him to Colonel Stanhope, the King's envoy at Madrid, wherein he desired that minister to acquaint the King of Spain with his arrival in those parts, in his way to the Mediterranean, and to lay before him the instructions he was to act under with his squadron, of which he gave a very ample detail in his letter. The envoy shewed the letter to Cardinal Alberoni, who, upon reading it, told him with some warmth, "That his master would run all hazards, and even suffer himself to be driven out of Spain, rather than recall his troops, or consent to any suspension of arms;" adding, "That the Spaniards were not to be frightened, and he was so well convinced of their fleet's doing their duty, that if the Admiral should think fit to attack them, he should be in no pain for the success." Mr. Stanhope having in his hand a list of the British squadron, prayed his Eminence to peruse it, and to compare its strength with that of their own squadron, which the Cardinal took, and threw on the ground with much passion. Mr. Stanhope, with great temper, desired him "to consider the sincere attention the King his master had always had to the honour and interest of his Catholic Majesty, which it was impossible for him to give greater proofs of, than he had done by his unwearied endeavours through the whole

“ whole course of the present negotiation, “ to procure the most advantageous conditions possible for Spain, in which he “ had succeeded even beyond what any “ unprejudiced person could have hoped “ for; and that, though by the treaty of “ Utrecht for the neutrality of Italy, “ which was entered into at the request “ of the King of Spain himself, as also “ by that of Westminster, the 25th of “ May, 1716, his Majesty found himself “ obliged to defend the Emperor’s dominions when attacked, he had hitherto “ only acted as a mediator, though ever “ since the enterprize against Sardinia, by “ his treaties he became a party in the “ war, and for this year last past had “ been strongly called upon by the Emperor to comply with his engagements; “ and that even now, when it was impossible for him to delay any longer the “ sending his fleet into the Mediterranean, “ it plainly appeared by the Admiral’s instructions, which he communicated to “ his Eminence, and by the orders he had “ himself received, that his Majesty had “ nothing more at heart, than that his “ fleet might be employed in promoting “ the interests of the King of Spain; and “ hoped that his Catholic Majesty would “ not, by refusing to recall his troops, or “ to consent to a cessation of arms, put it “ out of his power to give all the proofs “ of the sincere friendship he always desired to cultivate with his Catholic Majesty.” All that the Cardinal could be brought to promise, was to lay the Admiral’s letter before the King, and to let the Envoy know his resolution upon it in two days; but it was nine before he could obtain and send it away; the Cardinal probably hoping, that the Admiral would delay, in expectation of it, in some of the ports of Spain, and thereby give time for their fleet and forces to secure a good footing in Sicily. The answer was wrote under the Admiral’s letter in these words: “ His Catholic Majesty has done me the “ honour to tell me, that the Chevalier

NUMB. XLI.

“ Byng may execute the orders which he “ has from the King his master. Escorial, July 15, 1718. The Cardinal Alberoni.”

At sea, Admiral Byng was so retarded by unfavourable winds, that it was the 8th of July before he made Cape Spartel, where he received advice by the return of the *Superbe* and *Rupert*, which he had sent for intelligence to Lisbon and Cadiz, of the preparations making at Barcelona, and of the sailing of the Spanish fleet from thence eastward on the 18th of June; and in passing Gibraltar, he was also joined by Vice-Admiral Cornwall, with the *Argyle*, and *Charles* galley.

He watered at Cape Malaga, landed four regiments at Mahon to relieve the garrison, who were to embark and serve on board his fleet, and arrived on the 1st of August in the bay of Naples, which kingdom lay under the greatest apprehension of danger from the rapidity of the Spanish progress in Sicily, and the weakness of the German force to defend them, in case of the threatened invasion by the Spaniards.

The Admiral going ashore, attended by the flag officers and captains in their boats, was saluted at his landing by all the cannon round the city and castles, and was carried to the Duke de Matalone’s palace, pleasantly situated by the sea-side, which had been prepared for his reception during his stay at Naples. From thence he was conducted to court through an infinite throng of people, with the greatest acclamations of joy, and all the honours and ceremonies paid to a viceroy; where entering into conference with Count Daun, he learnt, that the Spanish army, consisting of about 30,000 men, commanded by the Marquis de Lede, had landed the 2d of July in Sicily, and had soon made themselves masters of the city and castles of Palermo, and of great part of the island; that they had taken the town of Messina, and were then carrying on the siege of the citadel; that the Vice-

* I i

roy

roy did not know how far the Piedmontese garrison was to be depended on, but that they must soon be obliged to surrender if not relieved. That the last letters he had received from Vienna, gave hopes that the King of Sicily might be entered by this time into a particular alliance with the Emperor, having desired the assistance of his troops, and agreed to receive them into the citadel. The next morning the Viceroy visited the Admiral, and renewing their conference on the measures to be taken in that conjuncture of affairs, it was agreed, that the Viceroy should send General Wetzels, with 2000 German foot, in tartans to Messina, to relieve the citadel and Fort St. Salvador; and as the Admiral was directed by his orders to obstruct any attempts of the Spaniards on Sicily, he consented to take those troops under his protection; and accordingly, the transports being got ready, he sailed with them the 6th of August from Naples, and arrived the 9th in view of the Fare of Messina.

Admiral Byng then, by proposing a cessation of arms to the Spanish General, the Marquis de Lede, endeavoured to avoid the effusion of blood, as well as the interruption of trade that must ensue on an open rupture with Spain. But the Marquis refusing all terms of accommodation, and persisting that he had no orders to treat, and receiving intelligence that the Spanish fleet sailed from the harbour of Messina but the day before his arrival off the Fare, the Admiral weighed anchor and sailed in quest of it, and by giving chase to two of the Spanish scouts, he came with his squadron about noon in sight of their whole fleet, which consisted of 27 sail of men of war, two fireships, four bomb-vessels, seven galleys, and several other vessels laden with stores and provisions, drawn into a line of battle, commanded by the Admiral Don Antonio de Castaneta, and under him four Rear-Admirals, Chacon, Mari, Guevara, and Cammock.

On the sight of the English squadron, they stood away large, but in order of battle. The Admiral followed them all the rest of that day, and the succeeding night, with small gales N. E. and sometimes calm, with fair weather. The next morning early (the 11th), the English being got pretty near up with them, the Marquis de Mari, Rear-Admiral, with six Spanish men of war, and all the galleys, fireships, bomb-vessels, and storeships, separated from their main fleet, and stood in for the Sicilian shore; upon which the Admiral detached Captain Walton of the Canterbury, with five more ships, after them; and the Argyle and Canterbury getting within gun-shot of the headmost ship about six in the morning, the Argyle fired a shot to bring her to, which she not minding, the Argyle fired another, and the Canterbury being something nearer, fired another, upon which the Spanish ship fired her stern-chase at the Canterbury, and then the engagement began. The Admiral pursuing the main body of the Spanish fleet, the Orford, Captain Falkingham, and the Grafton, Captain Haddock, came up first with them, about ten o'clock, at whom the Spaniards fired their stern-chase guns. The Admiral sent orders to those two ships not to fire, unless the Spaniards repeated their firing, which they doing, the Orford attacked the Santa Rosa of 64 guns, and took her. The St. Carlos, of 60 guns, struck next, without much opposition, to the Kent, Captain Matthews. The Grafton attacked warmly the Prince of Asturias, of 70 guns, formerly called the Cumberland, in which was Rear-Admiral Chacon; but the Bredah and Captain coming up, Captain Haddock left that ship much shattered for them to take, and stretched ahead after another ship of 60 guns, which had kept firing on his star-board bow during his engagement with the Prince of Asturias. About one of the clock the Kent, and soon after the Superbe, Captain Master, came up with and engaged

engaged the Spanish Admiral of 74 guns, who with two ships more fired on them, and made a running fight until about three, and then the Kent bearing down upon him, and under his stern, gave him her broadside, and fell to leeward; afterwards the Superbe putting for it, to lay the Admiral aboard, fell on his weather quarter, upon the Spanish Admiral shifting his helm, the Superbe ranged up under his lee quarter, on which he struck to her. At the same time the Barfleur, in which was the Admiral, being astern of the Spanish Admiral within shot, and inclining on his weather quarter, Rear-Admiral Guevara, and another 60 gun ship, which were to windward, bore down upon him, and gave him their broadsides, and then clapt upon a wind, standing in for the land. The Admiral immediately tacked and stood after them, until it was almost night; but it being little wind, and they galing away out of his reach, he left pursuing them, and stood into the fleet, which he joined two hours after night. The Essex took the Juno of 36 guns, the Montague and Rupert took the Volante of 44 guns, and Rear-Admiral Delaval, in the Dorsetshire, took the Isabella of 60 guns. This action happened off Cape Passaro, at about six leagues distance from the shore. The English received but little damage. The ship that suffered most was the Grafton, which being a good sailer, her Captain engaged several ships of the enemy, always pursuing the headmost, and leaving those ships he had disabled or damaged to be taken by those that followed him. The Admiral lay by some days at sea, to refit the rigging of his ships, and to repair the damages the prizes had sustained; and the 18th received a letter from Captain Walton, giving an account that he had taken four Spanish men of war, one of 60 guns, commanded by Rear-Admiral Mari, one of 54, one of 40, and one of 24 guns, with a bomb-vessel, and a ship laden with arms; and burnt four men of

war, one of 54 guns, two of 40, and one of 30, with a fireship and a bomb-vessel.

The Captain was one whose natural talents were fitter for atchieving a gallant action than describing one; yet his letter on this occasion, carries in it such a strain of military eloquence, that it is worth inserting here.

“S I R,

We have taken and destroyed all the Spanish ships and vessels which were upon the coast, the number as per Margin. I am, &c.

Canterbury, off Syracuse,
16th of August, 1718.

G. WALTON.”

PASSBERG, SKIRMISH NEAR. A village in Bohemia, where the Austrians were defeated in 1759, as appears by a letter from Prince Henry of Prussia at Laun, April 17. The greatest part of the Austrian troops which were on the frontiers of Saxony having marched towards Silesia, or into the Empire, Prince Henry formed a design to drive those that might still remain in Bohemia, beyond the Egra, and carry off their magazines, as well those on the Elbe as at the different quarters. Accordingly, the Prussians entered Bohemia on the 15th. One column marched by Peterstal, and another under General Hulsén, by Passberg and Commota. The van-guard of the column which marched by Peterstal, found the eminence beyond that village fortified with a redoubt, with a strong barricade before it, guarded by 600 Croats, and some Hungarian foot. This pass was forced: a major and 30 men were made prisoners, and 15 slain. The time required to remove the barricade, facilitated the retreat of the enemy, who had leisure to draw off their troops. Nevertheless, our van-guard dividing into two bodies, one proceeded to Aussig, and the other to Toplitz. The enemy fled precipitately every where. The magazine of Aussig was destroyed, and the boats on the Elbe burnt.

burnt. The van-guard returned on the 16th to the main body at Welmina. We seized the provisions and forage which the Austrians had left at Lowositz and Letomeritz, and burnt the new bridge they had built there. Our advanced guard then proceeded to Buden, where the enemy had a quantity of provisions. General Hullen found the pass of Passberg guarded by a body of Croats, and the regiment of Konigseck and Andlau. The horse which marched by Pelsbourg, attacked the enemy in the rear, while they were attacked in front by the foot, who at length drove them from their intrenchments. General Renard with 51 officers and 2000 men were taken. We took from the enemy 3 colours, 2 standards, and 3 pieces of cannon.

General Hullen's advanced guard then pushed forwards to Satz, and seized all the stores of provisions which the Austrians, who were retiring as fast as possible to Prague, had abandoned. This attack of Passberg cost us only about 70 men killed and wounded.

PATNA TAKEN. See MONGHEER and BUXAR.

PAVIA, SIEGE OF, AND BATTLE AT. A city of Italy, in the duchy of Milan, situated 16 miles south from Milan. These were the next military transactions after the siege of Marseilles in the year 1524. See MARSEILLES. The Duke of Bourbon being obliged to retreat into Italy, Francis, the French King, resolved to march forthwith into the Milanese by a shorter route; and the Duke being informed of his design, redoubled his diligence in order to frustrate his intention. Both armies reached the duchy the same day, when the Duke being joined by the Viceroy of Naples at Pavia, threw a strong garrison into that city, and as the plague raged at Milan, retired to Soncino. Francis now took possession of Milan without opposition, and undertook the siege of Pavia in the beginning of November, 1524; by this time he had detached the Venetians and Florentines from the interest of Charles,

and the Imperial army began to be looked on with such contempt in Italy, that somebody fixed a pasquinade on the statue of Pasquin at Rome to this effect. "Who-soever can bring tidings of the Imperial army, lost some days since among the mountains (Alps), shall be well rewarded, otherwise they shall be looked upon as thieves if they conceal them."

The French King continued all winter the siege of Pavia, though his operations were very much impeded by the rigour of the season, and his convoys greatly interrupted by the Imperial army which had taken post at Cassano. Thus ended the year 1524. We now come to the year 1525, memorable for this famous battle. By the 16th of January, 12,000 Germans the Archduke of Austria had raised were come to the Imperial camp, under the command of George of Austria, and with them the Duke of Bourbon, who meeting in council with the Viceroy, the Marquis, and Duke of Milan, it was resolved to draw near to the enemy, the better to straiten them, and endeavour the relief of Pavia. The Marquis of Pescara having made a speech to the Spaniards, encouraging them to maintain their ancient honour, and not to be discouraged for want of pay, which they should be sure of as soon as they had defeated the French; it is most wonderful that they were not only satisfied to stay, but offered what money they had to pay the Germans, and gathered so much among them, as served to give every German soldier a crown, and provide several necessaries for the train of artillery, of which an exact account was taken, that they might be repaid out of the first money.

On the 24th of January, the army marched from Lodi, D. Ferdinand Castriot, Marquis of Civita de S. Angelo, a Greek, descended from the renowned Scanderberg, led the van, consisting of 500 light horse. Next followed the Viceroy of Naples, General of all the Imperial forces, accompanied by the Duke of Bourbon, and several

several commanders of note, with about 200 men at arms. Then the Marquis de Pescara, General of the Spanish foot, at the head of 6000 of them. After them marched 2000 Italians, all old soldiers; and next to them the train of artillery, which was so inconsiderable, it consisted of only four brass and two old iron guns, three waggons of powder, and two of ball, and five or six carts loaded with boats to lay bridges where there was occasion, and with this train 200 pioneers, who followed not the army two days. George of Austria with his Germans brought up the rear.

That night the army encamped at Magnano, which is the midway to Milan, and the next day turning short, they struck into the road to Pavia, and in two days came to S. Angelo, which being a small town garrisoned by the enemy, that might hinder the resort of provisions to the army, the Marquis of Pescara having made a breach in the wall, entered and took it by assault. On the 30th of January, the army moved from that place, and though it was but 12 miles from Pavia, they spent five or six days by the way, and at last encamped close to the French army in sight of Pavia; the garrison of which place having discovered them, gave all demonstrations of joy, firing all their cannon and small shot, making illuminations on the towers, and ringing their bells. The French at the same time saluted them with above 50 pieces of cannon they had planted on that side to receive them, but did no execution.

The army intrenched and drew nearer and nearer, till they were within musquet-shot of the enemy, who threw up three or four mounts, and from thence did some harm with their cannon. Thus they spent six or seven days, and want still increased in the Imperial camp, so that every soldier had but a small allowance every day, and the reason was, because they had no money, for which reason the country brought in no provisions.

All the while the Imperialists lay in this place, they ceased not to keep the French away with continual false alarms, so that their men being tired, began to make no great account of these little stratagems, which the Marquis de Pescara observing, he drew out 1400 Spaniards, and in the dead of the night gave such a furious attack upon a part of the works where five companies of Italians were upon the guard, that he broke through, and piercing into the camp, killed many, took some prisoners, and nailed and dismounted some pieces of cannon, and retired in safety with a considerable booty. This made the French more cautious for the future; and the King resolving not to stir from before Pavia till he was master of it, ordered all the forces he had dispersed about the country to repair to the camp, and threw up great works on that side the Imperialists lay. Ammunition growing scarce in Pavia, Captain Francis de Hario choosing about 30 men of his troop, with every one a bag of powder behind him on his horse, took a compass one night till he fell into a great road that comes from Milan, where talking French in the dark with such as he met, he passed on undiscovered, till being near the city, he and his company made their way to the gate, where making a signal agreed upon, they were admitted. Gaspar Moyano who was governor of Alexandria, and had there a garrison of Italians, understanding that 2000 men of the garrison of Marseilles who had landed at Savona, were marching to the King's army, drew out what forces he could, and pursuing, overtook them as they were passing the river Mura, where he put them to the route, took as many as he thought fit, disarmed and stripped the rest, and returned with the booty and seven colours to Alexandria. Besides this, the Duke of Milan having received information that John Louis Palavicino, who served the French, was gone with 2400 to possess himself of Cremona, which was but weakly guarded, he sent Alexander

der Bentivoglio to secure that place ; Palavicino, who might have secured himself in Casal Major, was not so contented, came out to meet Bentivoglio, by whom he was defeated and taken prisoner.

The two armies had now lain close to one another above 20 days, and the Imperialists having spent all their provisions, were reduced to such extremity, that half their men were spread about the country to get provisions for themselves and their companions, for in the camp there was no bread to give them. Being in this necessitous condition, the general officers met to consult what was best to be done ; but as is usual upon such occasions opinions varied : some were for retiring to Cremona, and expecting the succours the Emperor had promised ; others for getting into Milan, where the enemy had laid up great store of provisions, others for retiring to Naples, and leaving Antony de Leyva to make the best terms he could ; but at last the Marquis de Pescara gave his opinion, that there was no safety but in fighting, which was at last agreed to, and the battle appointed to be the next day, because it was the Emperor's birth day. This resolution being taken, the guards were doubled, that none might go over to carry advice to the enemy ; Captain Arriano took upon him to carry the news into the city and performed it, the men were ordered to be in readiness by nine at night ; the foreign ministers that were in the camp, and all the baggage were sent away to S. Angelo, and then all things were disposed for the battle. The first thing was the throwing down about 60 fathom of the park-wall, for the army to march in. This park belongs to a monastery of Carthusians called La Certosa, and runs up near to Pavia. On one side of it runs the river Grabalon, which near the city falls into the Tesin, the rest being inclosed with the wall already mentioned ; in the midst of it is a good house called Mirabeli, with a large ditch about it filled with the water of a brook that was hard

by. Within the park lay a great part of the French army. At 10 o'clock that night the Imperialists set fire to their huts, which the French perceiving, thought they had been going off, orders were given to pursue them in the morning. At break of day the guards were drawn off, and joined their several bodies, and then they began to march into the park in the following order. The men at arms were divided into three squadrons, the first was led by the Viceroy as captain-general, and consisted of about 300 men ; the second by the Duke of Bourbon, as the Emperor's lieutenant, containing above 200 men ; and the third by Ferdinand d'Alarcon, being about 200 more. As soon as in the park, these squadrons drew up on one side, the Marquis of S. Angelo advanced with about 400 light horse, to drive some of the enemy out of the house of Mirabeli, which he performed and returned to his post. The Spanish foot being about 6000, and commanded by the Marquis de Pescara, led the van ; next followed the 12,000 Germans, and 2000 brave Italians brought up the rear, conducting the four pieces of cannon before mentioned. At sunrise they discovered the enemy moving towards them. The first body of 500 men at arms was commanded by Monsieur d'Alarcon, and supported by 5000 Swiss. At a small distance from them was the King, Henry d'Albert King of Navarre, the Prince of Scotland, the Admiral of France, with many more men of great note, and 2000 lances. Next followed about 15,000 Germans, 10,000 Swiss, 15,000 Italians, and 10,000 French. Besides these, about 10,000 French and Italians were left to make good the trenches.

Being drawn up in this order, the French placed 30 pieces of cannon, besides several field-pieces before them, and began to play upon the Imperialists, killing some, which obliged the Spaniards to shift their ground, and draw towards the house of Mirabeli. Monsieur d'Alarcon, who, as has been said, led 500 men at arms, and 5000 Swiss, taking

taking a compass behind some trees, fell into the rear of the Imperialists, where meeting with the 2000 Italians before mentioned, he fell upon and broke them, but they, though so much inferior in number, made such a brave opposition, that those who had bore them down by their multitude, came no more into the battle. By this time the Imperial men at arms began to advance, and the King of France quitting the advantage of his cannon, marched forward to meet them. The shock was great and bravely maintained, but the Imperialists being inferior in number, the Marquis de Pescara sent Captain Quesada with 200 Spanish musqueteers to their relief, who coming upon their flank, killed many men of note, and so frightened their horses, that many of them ran away against the will of their riders. Many that surrendered themselves prisoners were killed without mercy, and Monsieur de la Palisse after quarter given him was basely butchered. All the Emperor's principal officers behaved themselves with extraordinary bravery, among them the Marquis of Civita S. Angelo being in the midst of his enemies, had the reins of his bridle which he had neglected to chain cut, and the horse finding himself at liberty, run him into the thickest of the French, where he was struck through the body by the King himself. In the meanwhile, the Marquis de Pescara advancing towards the King, Francis, brother to the Duke of Lorraine, and the Duke of Norfolk opposed a body of German foot against him, the Spaniards say they were 15,000, the French but 5000, whom the Spanish foot received with such continual peals of shot, that after a great many had been killed, the rest betook themselves to flight. Nor is it only in this particular that the two nations vary, for the French affirm, that the whole body of Imperial Germans spent their shot upon their men at arms, who were abandoned by the whole body of Swiss that was to support them, those people either taking quarter, or making the best of their

way to Milan. And indeed the French relations have much more resemblance of truth than the Spanish, which to magnify their own nation, attribute all the honour of the day to the Marquis de Pescara, and his 6000 Spaniards, making them to act in all places at the same time, and leaving 12,000 Germans as only spectators of their exploits. In fine, the French forces had given way on all sides, only the men at arms, though faintly, made some opposition, and the whole force of the Imperialists was like to fall upon them; which the King perceiving, he thought of saving himself, and in order to it took the way towards the bridge over the Tetin. Being almost forsaken by all his people, a straggling musqueteer shot his horse, and one John de Urbiet, a Biscainer and man at arms, coming up as he fell, and clapping the point of his sword to his side where his armour joined, bid him yield. The King being in that danger, said, "Give me my life, for I am the King." Tho' it was spoken in French, the Biscainer understood it, and bid him yield; to which he answered, "I yield myself up to the Emperor." No sooner were these words spoke, but the Biscainer looking up, saw his cornet surrounded by French, and his own danger, whereupon, without thinking to ask the King for any pledge, he only desired him to take notice, that he wanted a tooth before, and so went away to rescue his cornet, leaving the King with one leg under his horse. Presently after came up to him another man at arms of Granada, called James d'Avila, who made him yield. The King told him who he was, and that he had yielded himself prisoner already. D'Avila asked him, whether he had given any pledge? and being told he had not, asked one; whereupon the King gave him his bloody sword and gauntlet. As D'Avila was labouring to get him up, one Pita, a man at arms of Galicia, came by and assisted him, but as the King rose, he took off his jewel of the order of St. Michael that hung at his breast by a small gold chain, for

for which the King offered him 6000 ducats, but he was resolved to carry it to the Emperor. When the King was got up, some musqueteers happened to pass by, who would have killed him, not believing him to be the King, had not Monsieur de la Motte who followed the Duke of Bourbon come that way. He perceiving there was a contention among the horse and foot, the former defending, and the other endeavouring to kill him, desired to see him, which as soon as he did, he fell upon his knees, which the Spanish soldiers perceiving, they were convinced he was the King. Then James d'Avila took off his helmet, and the King going to wipe the sweat off his face, blooded it a little, because his hand was hurt, which made many believe he had been wounded in the face, but it was a mistake. Many other soldiers came about him, and took the feathers he wore on his crest, others cut bits of his coat like relics, to carry away as memorials, so that in a short time they left him no coat. He behaved himself all this while with much undauntedness, seeming to be pleased at what the soldiers did.

The squadron of men at arms, and the Swiss, commanded by Monsieur d'Alarcon, who, as was said, had broke the Italians, seeing their army routed, gathered all that fled that way, and took the road toward Vigeven, a good town 18 miles from Pavia, where many of the French nobility had left their equipage under a guard. Many got to the bridge, which was defended by Guevara, a Spaniard, then in the French service, who having received as many as he could, seeing the Imperialists draw near, broke the bridge, and made his way to Turin, and then to France. A great number who could not come time enough to the bridge, or missed the way to it, took the river, which being then swollen, they all perished in it. Henry, King of Navarre, seeing all lost, betook himself to flight, and was pursued by a man at arms, called Ruy Gomez, Christopher de

Cortessia a light horseman, and John de Pernia a foot soldier, who came up with him one after another, not knowing who he was, but supposing he must be some person of quality by his rich accoutrements, these three took him, and the Marquis de Pescara gave 1000 florins in gold to each of the horsemen, and 800 to the foot soldiers for him, giving bond besides to pay 3000 florins more to each of the horsemen at a certain day, which he not performing, Ruy Gomez afterwards sued his heirs for that sum. Many of the French fled towards Milan, most of whom were killed by the country people, who assembled in troops for that purpose, and many women were observed to be among them. The news being spread abroad that the King was taken, several French gentlemen who might have got off, came in and surrendered themselves prisoners, saying, "They would not return into France leaving their king in captivity." The Imperial generals being informed where the King was, came to him and paid him all the respect imaginable, he ever behaving himself with much prudence and magnanimity, at last came the Duke of Bourbon, who alighting, would have kissed his hand, but the King would never consent to it; whereupon, the tears standing in his eyes, he said, "If your Majesty had followed my advice in some things, you had not been now in this condition, nor had the plains of Italy been stained with the blood of the nobility of France." To which the King in some disorder answered, "Patience, since fortune does not favour." This done, the King was mounted, and they all moved towards Pavia; but as they came near the gate, the King stopping his horse, desired of the generals, "That they would not put so great an affront upon him, as to carry him prisoner into that place which he had so long besieged, and with so great a power, without being able to take it." Upon this it was resolved, he should be quartered in a monastery without the walls, the guard

guard of him being committed to M. d'Alarcon, the army taking up its lodging in the French tents. The King of Navarre was put into the castle of Pavia, where he continued for a long time, till he bribed a servant belonging to the Marquis del Gasto, who fled with him into France. Next day after the battle, a country fellow came into the camp demanding a reward, because, as he said, he had killed the Prince of Scotland. This Prince when the battle was lost, put on a green coat a servant of his wore, and throwing away his helmet, took the way forwards. Not far from the field of battle, he met a company of peasants, who were there expecting to fall upon whosoever was beaten, he desired one of them to shew him the way to Vigeven, and he would reward him. One offered his service; and the Prince going before, the more to oblige the fellow told him who he was, promising to make his fortune if he would go into his country with him, or else to give 200 ducats as soon as they came to Vigeven, where his equipage was, and in earnest he gave him a gold chain. The treacherous peasant when they came to a bog, bid him strike over it, which as soon as he attempted to do, his horse sunk in up to his belly, and then the clown coming behind with a sword cleft his skull; which done, he came away to demand his reward, shewing the chain as a token of the truth of his assertion. The reward this perfidious wretch received was such as he deserved, for he was hanged. The dead Prince's body was taken up and deposited in a monastery in Pavia, till it could be conveyed into his own country.

The army continued in that place five or six days. The booty of all sorts was of incredible value, and a vast quantity of provisions was found in the French camp. All prisoners that were below ransom were soon dismissed, and some light horse sent along to secure them from the peasants. Some of the Imperialists followed the chase as far as Milan, where they

were enriched with the plunder of the French and revolted Milanese, the city declaring for its Duke; others had the same success at Vigeven, where they found great wealth. The principal men killed on the French side was Francis, brother to the Duke of Lorraine, Monsieur de la Tremouille, the Admiral of France, Galeas de S. Severin, master of the horse, the Marechals Chabanes and Foix, the Duke of Norfolk, Count de Tourre Buffly d'Amboise, the Baron de Buzancois, Beaupreau, Morosin, and about 8000 men. The prisoners were King Francis, the King of Navarre, the Count S. Paul, Louis, Monsieur de Nervers, Fleuranges, son to Robert de la Marc, the Marechal of Montmorenci, Laval, Brien, Lorges, La Rochepot, Monteian Annelot, Imbercourt, Frederick Bossolo, La Roche du Main, La Mailleraye, Montpesat Boisi, Courton, Lange, and very many more of great quality. The Duke of Milan soon came to the camp, and would not have seen the King, but that he was persuaded to it by the generals. Expresses were immediately sent into Spain, as also to the Pope, Venetians, and other states of Italy, of whom great sums were extorted under colour of friendship, so that all the army received three months pay. The Germans were sent home, and the King was put in the strong castle of Picquiton, where he was kept under a strong guard of Spaniards, and continued till the Emperor's orders came for carrying him into Spain, as was afterwards done.

PAVENSEY BESIEGED. Soon after the death of William the Conqueror, and the accession of William Rufus, Robert, Duke of Normandy, his eldest brother, endeavoured to get possession of the throne of England, for which purpose in 1080 his uncle Odo, Bishop of Bageaux, who had fortified himself in Kent, made himself master of Rochester and Pavensey; in which latter place he shut himself up to oppose William's troops that were sent against it, where he was in hopes to hold out a siege,

* K k

till

P A U

till the Duke of Normandy should come to his assistance. But his heat exceeded his courage, and for want of foresight had even neglected to provide stores for his defence, which obliged him to surrender the town in 10 days, as the King's troops assaulted it with great resolution and bravery.

PARMA, BATTLE AT. Capital of the duchy of Parma in Italy, situated on the river Parma, 45 miles north-west from Bologna. This battle was fought in the year 1734, between the Imperialists commanded by Count de Merci, and the French and Piedmontese by Marechal de Coigny. The Confederates were posted at Sangulina, and the Imperialists at Sorbola. When the Count de Merci made a motion to Son Prospero, as if he intended either to attack the enemy or take possession of Parma, the Marechal de Coigny forthwith made a disposition for an engagement, and on the 29th of June, the Imperial General having passed the Parma, began the attack with great impetuosity. He charged in person at the head of his troops, and was killed soon after the battle began. Nevertheless, the Prince of Wirtemberg assumed the command, and both armies fought with great obstinacy from 11 in the forenoon, till four in the afternoon, when the Imperialists retired towards Monte Cirugalo, leaving 3000 men on the field of battle, and among these many officers of distinction. The loss of the victors was very considerable, but they reaped no solid fruits from their victory.

PAULUS HOOK ATTACKED IN 1779. A fort situated near New York, North America.

On the 19th of August, the garrison of Paulus Hook being reinforced, Lieutenant-Colonel Buskirk was detached with part of the troops to cut off some small parties, who interrupted the supplies of provision, a considerable body of the rebels availed themselves of that opportunity to attempt the post. At three in the morning they

P A U

advanced to the gate of the works, and being mistaken by a negligent guard for Lieutenant-Colonel Buskirk's corps returning, entered without opposition. I fear they found the garrison so scandalously absorbed in confidence of their security, that they made themselves masters of a block-house and two redoubts, with scarcely any difficulty. The alarm being now spread, Major Sutherland, the Commandant, threw himself with 40 Hessians into a redoubt, by an incessant fire, from which he forced the enemy to quit the post, without either damaging any of the cannon, or setting fire to the barracks. In short, their retreat was as disgraceful as their attempt was well conducted. They carried off with them near 40 invalids prisoners. A detachment being sent over from New York, Major Sutherland pursued the enemy, and coming up with their rear, made a captain and some privates prisoners. Lieutenant-Colonel Buskirk on his return had a small skirmish with the rebels, and took four prisoners, without any loss on his part.

PEEKS-HILL DESTROYED IN 1777. A settlement on the North or Hudson's River, North America.

Sir William Howe sent a detachment of 500 men up the North River in transports on the 22d of March, convoyed by the Brune frigate, to destroy a considerable deposit of provisions and stores, which the enemy had made at Peek's-kill, near 50 miles distant from New York. Lieutenant-Colonel Bird, of the 15th regiment, commanded the party. The rebels stationed there retiring upon his approach, he got easy possession of the post. Before their retreat they set fire to the principal storehouses, and thereby rendered useless the only wharf where it was practicable to embark the remaining stores in convenient time, which made it expedient to destroy the greater part. This was completely effected, to the amount of 310 hogshheads of rum, 150 hogshheads of molasses, 800 barrels of flour, 150 barrels of biscuit,

P E N

170 barrels of pork, 30 barrels of beef, 17 barrels of pitch and tar, 800 bushels of oats, 2500 bushels of wheat, 800 bushels of buck-wheat, 12 casks of coffee, 9 cases of chocolate, 50 casks of tallow, 30 chests of candles, 15 barrels of salt, 200 iron pots and camp-kettles, 500 canteens of wood and bowls, &c. 400 intrenching tools, 30 casks of nails, 150 waggons and carts with harness, one iron 12-pounder on a field carriage.

Destroyed and burnt by the rebels; 100 hogsheds of rum, 500 barrels of flour, 500 bundles of straw, 1 magazine of hay, 2000 bushels of wheat, 1 ammunition waggon loaded.

Total; 410 hogsheds of rum, 150 hogsheds of molasses, 1300 barrels of flour, 150 barrels of biscuit, 170 barrels of pork, 30 barrels of beef, 17 barrels of pitch and tar, 500 bundles of straw, 1 magazine of hay, 800 bushels of oats, 4500 bushels of wheat, 800 bushels of buck-wheat, 12 casks of coffee, 9 cases of chocolate, 50 casks of tallow, 30 chests of candles, 15 barrels of salt, 200 iron pots and camp-kettles, 500 canteens of wood and bowls, &c. 400 intrenching tools, 30 casks of nails, 150 waggons and carts with harness, 1 iron 12 pounder on a field carriage, 1 ammunition waggon loaded. Two piles of barracks for 1200 men, and seven store-houses, containing the above stores, with many other articles that cannot be justly ascertained were burnt; also several sloop and pettiaugers destroyed, loaded with provisions.

PEN, BATTLE OF, IN 658. This is situated in Somersetshire near Wincanton, where Cenowalh of Wessex, in 658, gave the Britons such an entire defeat, that they were never able to make head after it against the Saxons.

PENOBSCOT, ENGAGEMENT ON, IN 1779. A river in the province of New England, for the particulars of which see the following official letters.

P E N

Copy of a Letter from Colonel M^r Lean to Lord George Germaine, dated Camp at Majebigwaduce on the river Penobscot, August 26, 1779.

" My Lord,

Commodore Sir George Collier having acquainted me with his intentions of sending a frigate to Europe, I should think myself remiss in my duty, did I not take the opportunity of informing your Lordship of the events that have taken place here, as your Lordship will thereby receive an earlier account than by the report which I have transmitted to his Excellency the Commander in Chief.

Having received Sir Henry Clinton's directions to establish a post on the river Penobscot, and to detach for that purpose such part of the troops in the province of Nova Scotia as I should judge sufficient, and compatible with the safety of Halifax, and his Excellency having at the same time honoured me with a discretionary power to proceed on any other expedition myself, that I might judge practicable to the eastward of Casco Bay; I thought I should answer his Excellency's intentions best by coming here myself, and be more at hand to judge of the practicability or utility of any further movement. I was encouraged to leave the province by the consideration, that while here, the ships and troops employed on this service, were in fact covering the coast and the bay of Fundy; and I judged nothing could be carrying on in the New England provinces without my obtaining sufficiently early intelligence of it; and I am happy since I came here in having received his Excellency's approbation of my coming.

On the 16th of June, I landed here with a detachment of 450 rank and file of the 74th regiment, and 200 of the 82d. Your Lordship will no doubt, before this can reach you, have received from Sir Henry Clinton the report which I did myself the honour of sending him of our proceedings. At our arrival, the difficulties in clearing

the wood, landing our provisions and stores, and placing them in safety, made it be the 2d of July before the intended fort could be marked out; and notwithstanding the diligence with which we worked on it, your Lordship will not be surprised when I inform you, it was very far from being in a state to afford us any security from the vigorous attack with which we found ourselves threatened.

On the 21st of July, by the certain information I received of the sailing of a considerable armament from Boston, for the purpose of reducing us, two of the bastions of the intended fort were then untouched, and the remaining two with the curtains were in no part above 4 or 5 feet in height, and 12 in thickness; the ditch in most parts not above 3 feet in depth, no platforms laid, nor any artillery mounted; however, relying on the zeal and ardour which appeared in all ranks, we laid aside all thoughts of finishing it, and employed ourselves in putting our post in the best posture of defence the shortness of the time would admit of. His Majesty's ships Albany, North, and Nautilus were in the river, the commanders of which joined their efforts to ours for our mutual safety; and I beg leave to assure your Lordship, if there has been any contest between us during our difficulties, it has only been which should be most forward in giving the necessary assistance to the other.

On the 25th, the enemy's fleet, to the number of 37 sail, appeared in sight, and at two in the afternoon their armed vessels began cannonading our ships of war, and a battery of four 12 pounders, which I had thrown up on the bank of the river for the protection of the shipping; the warmth with which it was returned soon obliged them to retire, and anchor off the west end of the peninsula on which we were posted, and about the middle of which our fort was intended to be made. On the 26th, they renewed their attack on the ships, but with the same success.

I had previously intrenched the isthmus which contracts the peninsula with the main; and as the shipping guarded the entrance of the river, I was in no pain for their landing at any other part but the west end, where the natural strength of the ground gave me room to hope I should be able to protract the time to some length.

On the night of the 25th, and during the 26th and 27th, they accordingly made several attempts to land, but were constantly repulsed by our piquet, consisting of a captain and 80 men, and another party of 70 men, posted in a *flèche* at hand to support the piquet. However, on the morning of the 28th, under cover of a very heavy cannonade, they to my great surprise effected their purpose, and obliged the piquet to retire to the fort before I had any intelligence of their being landed, owing to the serjeant who was sent by the captain losing his way in the wood. We were now obliged to withdraw all our outposts, and confine our attention to strengthening our works.

On the 30th, the enemy opened a battery at about 750 yards distance, and a few days after another about 50 yards nearer; the first of two 18 pounders, one 12 pounder, and five half inch mortars; the other of two 18 pounders, from both of which they cannonaded us briskly; notwithstanding which our works went on with great spirit; the gorge of one of the unfinished bastions was filled up with logs, and as our well was in the other, we carried a work of fascines and earth 10 feet thick round it, platforms were laid and artillery mounted, by which we were enabled to return their fire. A sort of *chevaux de frize* was carried round the fort, and without that a tolerable *abattis*, so that we daily increased in strength, and in a few days were out of all apprehensions of being stormed.

The enemy having erected a battery on an island at the entrance of the harbour near our shipping, the captain of the men
of

of war, as well as Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell and myself, thought it necessary for them to remove higher up the river, which was accordingly done; and I removed the four 12 pounders which had been placed for their protection, to the fort, putting there in their stead three 9 pounders, which Captain Mowatt had landed for our service. Their armed vessels made frequent attempts to anchor within the mouth of the harbour, but were constantly repulsed by our superior fire.

From the 30th of July to the 12th of August, the cannonading continued with great spirit on both sides, with frequent skirmishes without the fort, owing to the necessity we were under of supporting our battery, and preserving the communication with the shipping, which was never interrupted. On the 12th, a deserter came in and informed us that they intended attacking the ships and storming the fort at the same time, on the ensuing day. From the former we were under no apprehensions, but as we judged that their great superiority in point of numbers might tempt them to hazard the latter, we threw up a small work about 150 yards without the fort, for five 6 pounders, supported by 100 men, for whom there was a good position under cover of their fire. With these, and from the experienced resolution of the commanders and seamen of our little fleet, we had no doubt of the fate of their attempt, had they put it into execution, which we however waited for all day in vain.

On the morning of the 14th, at four o'clock, being without the fort reconnoitering, and perceiving an unusual degree of quiet in the enemy's camp, I sent a small party to examine closer, and found their works abandoned. A party which had been formed under Lieutenant Carfrace of the 82d regiment, to act as light infantry, was immediately pushed into the wood, and another sent across the isthmus, in hopes of cutting off their rear, but in

vain, as they embarked the whole with all their artillery during the night, except what was on the island at the entrance of the harbour, viz. two 18 and one 12 pounder, which they spiked, but which will soon be rendered serviceable again.

We were endeavouring to increase the confusion manifest among their shipping, by bringing down two 12 pounders to the point to play on them, when the appearance of a fleet of his Majesty's ships, under the command of Commodore Sir George Collier, of which we had as yet no intelligence, cleared up our doubts with regard to the enemy's flight, and rendered our labour unnecessary.

As Sir George Collier will send the necessary information of what ensued, I have only to add my congratulations to your Lordship on the entire destruction of the rebel armament, not one vessel having escaped being either taken or burnt; and their army, which at first, from the best information I can procure, consisted of from 2500 to 3000 men, but which was considerably diminished, being dispersed, and endeavouring to escape through the woods to the westward.

I think myself obliged to acquaint your Lordship, that on the arrival of the rebel armament in these parts, many who had taken the oaths of allegiance and fidelity to his Majesty's government joined them. As, however, it was represented to me that they had been compelled to it by force, which seems to be confirmed by a proclamation issued by Gen. Lovel, I, with the concurrence of Sir George Collier, relying on his Majesty's merciful disposition, issued a second proclamation. The time granted in it not having yet expired, I cannot say what will be the effect of it on the people.

I am, &c.

FRA. M'LEAN."

Raisonné, in Penobscot-Bay.

" Sir,

Aug. 20, 1779.

In the letter I wrote you for their Lordships information the 28th of last month,

month, by the Sandwich packet, I mentioned my having received certain information that his Majesty's garrison at Penobscot was besieged by a considerable rebel armament of troops and ships from Boston, and that I proposed immediately proceeding with the squadron to their relief, flattering myself I should be able to give their Lordships a good account of the enemy's fleet; these hopes have not proved illusive; for we have taken, blown up, and destroyed them all, not a single vessel of any kind having escaped.

I sailed from Sandy-Hook on the 3d instant, with his Majesty's ships *Raisonable*, *Greyhound*, *Blonde*, *Virginia*, *Camilla*, *Galatea*, and *Otter* sloop; nothing very particular happened in the passage, except the taking of two privateers by the *Greyhound* and *Galatea*. The constant thick fogs separated the squadron, they all rejoined me in a few hours after I arrived off the island Monhagen, the place of rendezvous, except the *Otter* sloop, whom I have never heard of since. We lost no time in immediately proceeding up Penobscot Bay; and the next morning, August 14, about 11 o'clock, the rebel fleet presented themselves to our view, drawn up in a crescent across the river, and seemed inclined to dispute the passage; their resolution, however, soon failed them, and an unexpected and an ignominious flight took place. The *Blonde*, *Virginia*, and *Galatea*, were at this time advanced about three miles ahead, nevertheless, without waiting to form the squadron, I made the signals for battle and for a general chase. The King's ships followed them with all the eagerness which a desire of destroying their enemies could inspire. Two of the enemy's fleet, viz. the *Hunter* and *Defence*, made an unsuccessful attempt to get off by the west passage of Long-Island, but failing in that, the *Hunter* ran ashore with every sail standing, and the *Defence* hid herself in a small inlet, where she anchored, both intending to push out to sea as soon as it was dark. I sent Lieutenant

Mackey of the *Raisonable*, and 50 men, to board the *Hunter*, which he succeeded in without loss, though many popping shots were fired at him by the rebel crew from the woods. She is a fine ship, mounting 18 guns, and supposed the swiftest sailer in America.

I directed Captain Collins of the *Camilla* to proceed into the inlet, and take or destroy the *Defence*; that measure however was not carried into effect, by her blowing herself up at midnight. She was a new brig, carrying 16 six pounders.

The King's ships continued their pursuit of the rebel fleet up the river Penobscot, and considerable hazard attended this part of the chase, from the extreme narrowness of the river, from the shoals, and from the flaming ships on each side. The *Hampden* of 20 guns, finding herself so closely beset, as not to be able to run ashore, surrendered. All the rest of the rebel fleet (amongst which is a beautiful frigate, called the *Warren* of 32 guns, 18 and 12 pounders) together with 24 sail of transports, were all blown up and destroyed.

His Majesty's sloops the *Nautilus*, *Albany*, and *North*, which had been left for the protection of the garrison, soon got themselves in condition, and also joined in the chase.

General Lovel, who commanded the rebel army, and Commodore Saltonstall the fleet, had fixed on this day to have made a general assault on the fort and ships, which our appearance happily prevented.

The remainder of their army and sailors are now exploring their way through thick woods and desert wastes, where probably many of them will perish with hunger.

Since their defeat they have quarrelled amongst themselves, and fought, by which between 50 and 60 men are slain.

We have taken a great many cannon, though I cannot ascertain the number; there are amongst them some of 18 and 12 pounders, which will be very useful

P E N

to the garrison; several of the ships guns will also be recovered.

It is incumbent on me to express to their Lordships my particular approbation of the behaviour of the captains and officers of the Squadron, who shewed the most spirited exertions in the attack and destruction of the enemy's fleet.

I inclose a return of the killed and wounded on board the three sloops of war during the siege, as also a list of the rebel fleet.

I have the honour of sending their Lordships these dispatches by Captain Dickson of the Greyhound, an officer of merit, and who has had a principal part in contributing to our successes.

I propose staying but a few days here, to make some necessary arrangements, and then return to New York.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

GEO. COLLIER."

Philip Stephens, Esq. &c.

A Return of the killed, wounded, and missing of the Crews of his Majesty's Sloops, North, Albany, and Nautilus, during the Siege by the Rebels of his Majesty's Garrison of Penobscot.

Albany, 1 killed, 4 wounded, 1 missing.
North, 2 killed, 2 wounded. Nautilus,
1 killed, 3 wounded, 1 missing.

GEO. COLLIER.

A List of the Rebel Fleet, under the Command of Commodore D. Saltonstall, destroyed at Penobscot.

Warren, 32 guns (18 and 12 pounders) blown up.

Monmouth, 24 guns, ditto.

Vengeance, 24 guns, ditto.

Putnam, 22 guns, ditto.

Sally, 22 guns, ditto.

Hampton, 20 guns, taken.

Hector, 20 guns, blown up.

Hunter, 18 guns, taken.

P H I

Black Prince, 18 guns, blown up.

Sky Rocket, 16 guns, ditto.

Brigs.

Active, 16 guns, blown up.

Defence, 16 guns, ditto.

Hazard, 16 guns, ditto.

Diligence, 14 guns, ditto.

Tyrannicide, 14 guns, ditto.

Providence Sloop, 14 guns, ditto.

Armed schooner Spring Bird, 12 guns, burnt.

Nancy, 16 guns, bound on a cruise, but captured by the Greyhound on our passage to Penobscot.

Rover, 10 guns, bound also on a cruise, but captured by the Galatea on our passage to Penobscot.

Together with 24 sail of ships and vessels as transports all burnt. Some provision vessels taken.

GEO. COLLIER.

PETERBOROUGH PLUNDERED. In the spring of 869, the Danish army having put to sea landed at Huberton, and destroyed Bradney monastery, &c. besides killing all the monks, &c. About midsummer passed to Kesteven, and there destroyed every thing that came in their way. They were opposed, but defeated the forces, and then continued their ravages; and among other places Peterborough was plundered and burnt, in remembrance of which a monumental stone yet remains in that cathedral, and adjoining to it on the south side is an inclosure yet called *The Monks Churchyard*, wherein the monks of its abbey, and those of Croyland were buried, who suffered in this melancholy scene.

PHILADELPHIA TAKEN IN 1777. The capital of the province of Pennsylvania, North America; for the particulars see the following official letters.

Admiralty-Office, Nov. 1, 1777.

The following is an Extract of a Letter from Lord Viscount Howe.

"Sir, *Eagle, Elk-River, Aug. 28, 1777.*

I informed you in my last letter of the 9th of July, that the part of the army intended
by

by the General for a particular service was embarked.

I put to sea from Sandy-hook with the fleet, consisting in the whole of 267 sail, the 23d of the same month, being the earliest opportunity the weather would admit; but, having frequent calms, and otherwise constant south-west and southerly winds, in the meantime the progress of the armament was so much retarded, that we were not advanced along the coast so far as the Delaware before the 29th, nor off the Capes of Virginia, the destination of the fleet, until the 14th instant.

The wind then changing to the eastward, the fleet proceeded on, and anchored next day within the entrance of Chesapeak Bay. By the attention of Captain Griffith, commanding in the rear, and the general good disposition of the master of the transports, the passage was effected without separation.

Captain Hammond, who had acquired a very correct knowledge of the navigation, was withdrawn from the Delaware, the Roebuck being replaced by the Liverpool, and charged with the care of stationing proper vessels to mark out the channel up the Chesapeak Bay. The fleet with that, and the further assistance of good pilots, being safely conducted up to the head of the bay, anchored between the Sasafra and Elk rivers the 22d.

Having attended the General to reconnoitre the adjacent shores next day, the descent was fixed to be made on the 25th in the Elk.

The debarkation of the army was to be made on this occasion in five divisions, correspondent to the number of men which could be regularly landed from the flat boats at the same time.

The covering ships, consisting of the Roebuck, with the Apollo, Sphinx, Vigilant, Senegal, and Swift, moving up the river in the morning of the 25th, the flat-boats under the chief command of Captain Duncan, with the infantry of the first division advanced, and were followed in

succession by the transports of the second and third divisions.

No preparations being made to oppose the descent, the transports of the other divisions were also ordered forward; and the whole army, with the necessary proportion of artillery and stores, were landed the same day on the northern shore opposite to Cecil-court-house, about six miles from Turkey Point.

On the 11th of September, two columns under General Knyphausen and Lord Cornwallis, having proceeded to Chad's-ford, General Washington having intelligence of this movement about noon, detached General Sullivan to his right with near 10,000 men, who took a strong position on the commanding ground above Birmingham church, with his left near to the Brandywine, both flanks being covered by very thick woods, and his artillery advantageously disposed.

As soon as this was observed, which was about four o'clock, the King's troops advanced in three columns, and upon approaching the enemy, formed the line with the right towards the Brandywine; the guards being upon the right, and the British grenadiers upon their left, supported by the Hessian grenadiers in a second line; to the left of the center were the two battalions of light infantry, with the Hessian and Anspach chasseurs, supported by the 4th brigade.—The third brigade formed the reserve.

Lord Cornwallis having formed the line, the light infantry and chasseurs began the attack; the guards and grenadiers instantly advanced from the right, the whole under a heavy fire of artillery and musquetry; but they pushed on with an impetuosity not to be sustained by the enemy, who falling back into the woods in their rear, the King's troops entered with them, and pursued closely for near two miles.

After this success, a part of the enemy's right took a second position, in a wood about half a mile from Dilworth, from whence the 2d light infantry and chasseurs soon

soon dislodged them; and from this time they did not rally again in force.

From the most correct accounts, the strength of the enemy's army, opposed to Lieutenant-General Knyphausen and Lord Cornwallis, was not less than 15,000 men, a part of which retired to Chester, and remained there that night; but the greater body did not stop until they reached Philadelphia. Their loss was considerable in officers killed and wounded, and they had about 300 men killed, 600 wounded, and near 400 made prisoners.

The loss on the side of his Majesty's troops was as follows. Total British and foreign, 3 captains, 5 lieutenants, 7 serjeants, 74 rank and file, killed; 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 17 captains, 25 lieutenants, 5 ensigns, 40 serjeants, 4 drummers, 395 rank and file wounded; 6 rank and file missing.

On the 18th of September, upon intelligence that General Wayne was lying in the woods with a corps of 1500 men, and four pieces of cannon, about three miles distant, and in the rear of the left wing of the army, Major-general Grey was detached on the 20th, late at night, with the 2d light infantry, the 42d and 44th regiments, to surprise this corps. The most effectual precaution being taken by the General to prevent his detachment from firing, he gained the enemy's left about one o'clock; and having by the bayonet, forced their out-centries and piquets, he rushed in upon their encampment; directed by the light of their fires; killed and wounded not less than 300 on the spot, taking between 70 and 80 prisoners, including several officers, the greater part of their arms, and eight waggons loaded with baggage and stores. Upon the first alarm, the cannon were carried off, and the darkness of the night only saved the remainder of the corps. One captain of light infantry and three men were killed in the attack, and four men wounded. Gallantry in the troops, and good conduct in the General, were fully

manifested upon this critical and arduous service.

On the 25th, the army marched in two columns to German Town; and Lord Cornwallis with the British grenadiers, and two battalions of Hessian grenadiers, took possession of Philadelphia the next morning.

On the 3d of October, the enemy having received a reinforcement of 1500 men from Peek's-kill, 1000 from Virginia, and presuming upon the army being much weakened by the detachments to Philadelphia and Jersey, thought it a favourable time for them to risk an action. They accordingly marched at six o'clock in the evening of the 3d, from their camp near Skippach Creek, about 16 miles from German Town. This village forms one continued street for two miles, which the line of encampment, in the position the army then occupied, crossed at right angles, near a mile from the head of it, where the 2d battalion of light infantry, and the 40th regiment were posted.

At three o'clock in the morning of the 4th, the patrols discovered the enemy's approach, and upon the communication of this intelligence the army was immediately ordered under arms.

Soon after the break of day, the enemy began their attack upon the 2d light infantry, which they sustained for a considerable time, supported by the 40th regiment; but at length, being overpowered by increasing numbers, the light infantry and a part of the 40th retired into the village, when Lieutenant-Colonel Mufgrave, with six companies of the latter corps, threw himself into a large stone house in the face of the enemy, which though surrounded by a brigade, and attacked by four pieces of cannon, he most gallantly defended, until Major-General Grey, at the head of three battalions of the 3d brigade, turning his front to the village, and Brigadier-General Agnew, who covered Major-General Grey's left with the 4th brigade, by a vigorous at-

tack repulsed the enemy, that had penetrated into the upper part of the village, which was done with great slaughter; the 5th and 55th regiments from the right, engaging them at the same time on the other side of the village, completed the defeat of the enemy in this quarter.

Major-General Grant, who was upon the right, moved up the 49th regiment, with four pieces of cannon, to the left of the 4th regiment, about the time Major-General Grey had forced the enemy in the village, and then advancing with the right wing, the enemy's left gave way, and was pursued through a strong country between four and five miles.

The enemy retired near 20 miles by several roads to Perkiomy Creek, and are now encamped upon Skippach Creek, about 18 miles distant from hence.

They saved all their cannon by withdrawing them early in the day.

By the best accounts, their loss was between 200 and 300 killed, about 600 wounded, and upwards of 400 taken. Among the killed was General Nash, with many other officers of all ranks, and 54 officers among the prisoners.

Our loss in the affair at German Town, was, total British and Hessians, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 ensigns, 7 serjeants, 1 drummer, 58 rank and file, killed; 1 lieutenant-colonel, 6 captains, 13 lieutenants, 10 ensigns, 24 serjeants, 1 drummer, 395 rank and file, wounded; 1 captain, 13 rank and file, missing.

Among the killed were Brigadier-General Agnew, Lieutenant-Colonel Bird, and Ensign Frederick, grandson of the late Theodore, King of Corsica.

On the 22d of the same month, Colonel Donop, with three battalions, endeavoured to force the Provincials, who were intrenched to the number of 800, on the Jersey shore, at Red Bank, but did not succeed in the undertaking, and unfortunately had his thigh bone shattered by a musquet-ball.

Copy of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Lord Viscount Howe, dated on board his Majesty's ship Eagle, in the River Delaware, October 25, 1777.

"The provisions, military stores, and baggage required, having been landed under the direction of Captain Duncan, by the 7th of the next month the army advanced towards the rebel forces, assembled near Wilmington, on the side of the Delaware.

The enemy confiding in the strength of their situation, and waiting the approach of the army, were charged the 11th in the evening with so much spirit, that notwithstanding the advantages of their post, they were quickly forced on every part, and retreated in great confusion towards the town of Philadelphia.

When this account was forwarded, the loss in either army was not ascertained; but twelve pieces of cannon had been taken in the field; and the victory would have probably been complete, but for the great fatigue of the King's forces in a long and difficult march round by the Forks of the Brandywine, to arrive in the destined position for the commencement of the attack.

Upon intelligence of this event received the 13th, preparation was made for taking the first favourable opportunity to move the fleet round to a proper anchorage, for preserving a free communication with the army in this river.

The progress down the bay was considerably retarded by the state of the weather, and the intricacy of the navigation, which did not admit of continuing under sail during the night; wherefore, though quitting the Elk the 14th, the fleet could not put to sea from the Capes of Virginia until the 23d of the same month. I then proceeded forward in the Eagle, with the Vigilant and Isis, and a small division of the transports, in which some articles of provisions and military stores, likely to be soonest

soonest wanted for the army, had been for that purpose embarked, and left the body of the fleet to be conducted by Captain Griffith, with the rest of the ships of war.

Having had very tempestuous weather of some duration to the northward, in the passage down Chesapeak-bay, the prospect was favourable for the speedy arrival of the fleet in the Delaware.

But when the two divisions (little separated) were advanced within a few leagues of the entrance of the river, the wind changed in a sudden squall from the southward in the evening of the 25th; and having continued between the north-west and the north-east, with a degree of force much too great for the transports to make any way against it, I was unable to get into the river (followed a few days after by the first convoy, which I had left in the care of Captain Cornwallis when the weather came more settled) until the evening of the 4th instant.

The larger convoy with Capt. Griffith, though much more dispersed, arrived between the 6th and 8th of the month, with no other material accident except the loss of the transport named the Father's Goodwill, which having sprung a leak when no assistance could be given during the bad weather, sunk at sea, but the crew were saved.

The ships of war and transports were anchored in the most convenient situation in the western shore, from Newcastle down towards Ruddy Island.

Captain Hammond (who was returned here in the Roebuck) had moved up the river with the Pearl, Camilla, and Liverpool, as the army advanced.

When I came to this station, he was lying with those frigates off Billingsport, where the rebels had nearly completed a very extensive work, for defending the approach to the first double line of sunk frames or chevaux de frize, which crossed the navigable channel in that part of the river.

The General having a few days before appointed a strong corps of infantry to be landed on the Jersey shore, to dislodge the enemy from that post, they abandoned it at his approach. The front to the river had thereupon been destroyed, and the troops that evening withdrawn.

A trial had in the meantime been begun for opening a passage through that first obstruction, which the enemy, with their fire rafts, galleys, and other armed craft, repeatedly endeavoured to prevent under cover of the night, but without any material injury to the frigates. And a sufficient channel was at length (though not without difficulty) made for the larger ships by the advanced squadron; the conduct of which was on every occasion to be much approved.

The remaining obstructions to an uninterrupted communication with the town of Philadelphia, consisted of an inclosed work erected on a flat muddy island, named Fort Island, a little distance below the entrance of Schuylkill, strengthened by four blockhouses; with two floating batteries of nine guns each, and twelve or fourteen galleys mounting some heavy cannon, besides many other armed craft of lesser force, and several fireships. Opposite thereto, on the eastern shore, at Red Bank, above Manto Creek, a redoubt was constructed, under which their moveable water force could find protection occasionally.

In the front of these defences, to the extent of half a mile or more below the island, (being the part of the channel where the navigation was contracted in the width to about 100 fathoms) several rows of the chevaux de frize were sunk so as to render the nearer approach of the ships impracticable; and no attempt could be made for moving the sunk frames, or otherwise clearing the channel, till the command of the shores on each side of the river could be obtained.

For these purposes, the General ordered some batteries to be erected on the

western shore, to dislodge the enemy from the island; and a body of troops to be landed for forcing the redoubt on Red Bank.

It was intended that the *Vigilant* should pass through a shallow and very confined channel, between Hog Island (next below Fort Island) and the Pennsylvanian shore, to arrive and act upon the rear and less defensible part of the work: and the circumstances of the navigation not admitting of a more serious attack, for the reasons beforementioned, a diversion was proposed to be made at the same time by the advanced frigates, together with the *Isis* and *Augusta*, in the eastern or main channel of the river, as well for engaging the attention of the enemy at Fort Island and the redoubt, as to restrain the motions of the galleys, and other armed craft, which had retired under the works at Red Bank, when they discovered the danger they would be exposed to in their former stations near Fort Island, from our batteries on the western shore.

The wind continuing from the northward several successive days, the *Vigilant* could not proceed according to her destination at the time intended. The *Augusta*, *Roebuck*, *Liverpool*, and *Pearl*, were nevertheless ordered above the first line of *chevaux de frize* the 22d instant, to be in readiness for such service as they should be able to render when the redoubt should be attacked; and Captain Reynolds being the senior officer, succeeded to the command of the advanced squadron.

The detachment of the army, consisting of Hessian troops under Colonel Donop, appointed to attack the redoubt, crossed the Delaware, opposite to Philadelphia, the 21st instant, in a division of flat boats, which Captain Clayton conducted in the night by Fort Island, along the western shore, for that purpose.

The attack of the redoubt being observed to take place the evening of the 22d, just upon the close of day, Captain Reynolds immediately sailed, and advanced

with the squadron (to which the *Merlin* had been joined) as fast as he was able with the flood, to second the attempt of the troops, which were seen to be very warmly engaged. But the change in the natural course of the river, caused by the obstructions appearing to have altered the channel, the *Augusta* and *Merlin* unfortunately grounded some distance below the second line of *chevaux de frize*; and the fresh northerly wind which then prevailed, greatly checking the rising of the tide, they could not be got afloat on the subsequent flood.

The diversion was endeavoured to be continued by the frigates, at which the fire from the enemy's galleys was chiefly pointed for some time. But as the night advanced, the Hessian detachment having been repulsed, the firing ceased.

The rebels discovering the state of the *Augusta* and *Merlin* in the morning of the 23d, renewed the fire from their galleys, works, and floating batteries. But their moveable force approaching little nearer than a random shot, the injury was inconsiderable to the ships; and by the alertness and spirit of the officers and seamen (of the transports as well as ships of war), attending in the boats of the fleet on this occasion, four fire-vessels, directed against the *Augusta*, were sent without effect.

The *Isis* was at this time warping through between the lower *chevaux de frize*. Empty transports had been ordered up from the fleet, and other preparations made for lightening the *Augusta*, when by some accident, no otherwise connected with the circumstances of the action, but as it was probably caused by the wads from her guns, the ship took fire abaft, and it spread with such rapidity, that all endeavours to extinguish it were used in vain. The men were thereupon taken out, except a very small number not yet ascertained. The second Lieutenant Baldock, the chaplain, and gunner, appear to be of that number.

In this state of the proceeding, it was necessary to withdraw the frigates, for securing them from the effect of the blast: and as the Merlin could not be protected from the same injury, I judged it requisite to give orders for the sloop to be evacuated and destroyed. The other ship dropped down nearer to Billingport.

Extract of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Lord Viscount Howe, dated on board his Majesty's ship Eagle, in the Delaware, the 23d of November, 1777.

"S I R,

The General advising me of his intention to send a packet immediately to England, I avail myself of the opportunity to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, respecting the progress of the military services, in which the ships of war have been concerned, since the date of my last letter of the 25th of October.

I mentioned in that letter the preparations making for the attack meditated on the works the rebels had constructed on either shore, for preventing an open communication by water with the army at Philadelphia, on which it was obvious to them that the further operations of the campaign would greatly depend.

The wind still continuing to prevent the Vigilant from passing to the rear of the enemy's works on Fort Island, by the only channel practicable for that purpose, the opportunity was taken by the King's forces, and by the enemy with equal assiduity, to strengthen the preparations judged expedient on either part of the proposed attack.

The officers and seamen of the ships of war and transports were employed in the meantime, with unremitting fatigue and perseverance, to convey provisions, artillery, and stores, to the Schuylkill, between Fort Island and the Pennsylvania shore. Six twenty-four pounders from

the Eagle, and 4 thirty-two pounders from the Somerset, transported in the same manner, with the requisite proportions of ammunition, were mounted in the batteries erected by the General's appointment on Province Island.

The wind becoming favourable the 15th instant, that first occasion was taken for ordering the ships upon the intended service.

The Somerset and Isis were appointed to proceed up the eastern channel of the river, to act against the fort in the front. The Roebuck, Pearl, and Liverpool, with the Cornwallis galley, and some smaller armed vessels, against a battery with heavy artillery which the rebels had lately opened on a point above and near to Manto Creek, in a situation to rake the ships anchored to fire upon the fort, and more advantageously chosen, as the shoalness of the water did not admit ships to approach within a desirable distance of the work.

The Vigilant, with a hulk mounting 3 eighteen pounders, commanded by Lieutenant Botham, of the Eagle, proceeded at the same time through the channel round Hog Island, and anchored on that side the fort, according to the intention pointed out for co-operating with the batteries on the Pennsylvania shore.

The Isis being as well placed in the eastern channel as the circumstances of the navigation would permit, rendered very essential service against the fort and galleys, much to the personal honour of Captain Cornwallis, and credit of the discipline in his ship. The Roebuck and other frigates, stationed against the battery, were equally well conducted.

Greater caution being necessary in placing the Somerset, that ship could not be carried as far up the channel as the Isis was advanced.

The impression made by the batteries on Province Island (before very considerable) being united with the well directed efforts from the Vigilant and the hulk, soon

soon silenced the artillery of the fort ; and farther preparations being in progress for opening the estocade, and forcing the works next morning, the enemy set fire to and evacuated the fort during the night.

The number of the enemy killed and wounded appear to have been very considerable. Those in the different ships, as stated in the annexed return, were much less than could be supposed, particularly of the Isis and Roebuck, which were struck many times from the galleys and works.

As a farther evidence to their Lordships of the meritorious conduct of the several officers therein named, I have added the General's concurring sentiments signified to me on the occasion. Captain Duncan remained several weeks with the army, to superintend the different nautic services and other preparations before-mentioned.

A detachment from the army, under the command of Lord Cornwallis, having been landed the 18th at Billingsfort, (where a post had been some time before established), for attacking the redoubt at Red Bank, the enemy abandoned and blew up the work. They had passed several of their galleys unperceived above the town of Philadelphia, in the night of the 19th, which proved very favourable for the purpose ; and attempted to do the same by the rest of the galleys and other water force the following night ; but being seasonably discovered, they were opposed with so much effect, by Lieutenant Watt, of the Roebuck (ordered by Captain Hammond, before my arrival, to take his station in the Delaware prize near the town), that not more than three or four of the former appeared to have escaped ; and being otherwise unable to prevent the capture of the rest of their armed craft (consisting of two zebeques, the two floating batteries, and several ships, besides fire-vessels, amounting to about 17 in number), they were quitted

and burnt. Lieutenant Watt having testified great propriety and spirit on this occasion, I have continued him in the command of the Delaware, retained as an armed ship in the service, to remain near the town of Philadelphia, where such additional naval force is particularly requisite.

A more accurate inspection of the obstructions to the navigation of the river adjacent to Fort Island, becoming practicable under the circumstances before-mentioned, two channels were discovered through which the transports, containing the provision, stores, and other necessities for the army, might proceed to Philadelphia. They were ordered up the river accordingly, to be afterwards secured at the wharfs of the town, for the approaching winter months.

Return of the Number of Men Killed and Wounded on board the different Ships employed in the attack of the works of the enemy on Fort Island, their armed craft, and other defences, erected to obstruct the passage of the river Delaware, on the 15th of November, 1777.

Somerset. 5 seamen wounded.

Isis. 3 seamen wounded.

Roebuck. 3 seamen killed, 7 ditto wounded.

Liverpool. None.

Pearl. 1 master killed, 3 seamen wounded.

Vigilant. 1 midshipman, 1 seaman, killed, lent from the Eagle.

Cornwallis galley. The second master and pilot wounded.

Sloop commanded by Lieutenant Botham. None.

Total killed	—	6
— wounded		19
		25

The following is a Copy and Extract of two Letters from the Honourable General Sir William Howe, to Lord George Germaine.

Philadelphia, Nov. 28th, 1777.

"MY LORD,

From a variety of difficulties attending the construction of additional batteries in a morass, against the fort upon Mud Island, and in the transportation of the guns and stores, they were not opened against the enemy's defences until the 10th instant. On the 15th, the wind proving fair, the Vigilant armed ship, carrying 16 twenty-four pounders, and a hulk with 3 twenty-four pounders, got up to the fort through the channel between Province and Hog Islands; these, assisted by several ships of war in the eastern channel, as well as by the batteries on shore, did such execution upon the fort and collateral blockhouses, that the enemy, dreading an impending assault, evacuated the island in the night between the 15th and 16th, and it was possessed on the 16th at day break, by the grenadiers of the guards. Much commendation is due to Brigadier-General Cleveland, to the officers and men of the corps of artillery, and to the troops in general employed upon this service, attended with great fatigue.

The enemy's fire upon the ships of war, the Vigilant and hulk, from two floating batteries, 17 galleys and armed vessels, and from a battery on the Jersey shore, was exceedingly heavy; but the gallantry displayed by the naval commanders, their officers and seamen, on this occasion, frustrated all their efforts, and contributed principally to the reduction of the enemy's works. Permit me at the same time to report to your Lordship, that the perseverance of the officers and seamen employed in bringing up stores from the fleet, under the conduct of Captain Duncan of the Eagle, demand my highest acknowledgements; and that the services they rendered were most essential, and borne with the utmost cheerfulness.

I have the honour to inclose a return, of the cannon and stores found in the fort. The enemy's loss during the siege is computed to have been 400 killed and wounded. The loss to the King's troops was only seven killed and five wounded.

On the 18th, at night, Lord Cornwallis marched with a corps from the camp, and passed the Delaware on the 19th from Chester to Billingsfort, where he was joined by Major-General Sir Thomas Wilson, with a corps that arrived a few days before from New York, under his command, having with him Brigadier-Generals Leslie and Pattison.

As soon as the necessary preparations were made, his Lordship pursued his march to attack the enemy intrenched at Red Bank. Upon his approach, the rebels evacuated the post, and retired to Mount Holly, where they joined a corps of observation, detached from the main army of the rebels encamped at White Marsh. His Lordship found in the enemy's works, cannon, ammunition, and stores, as per return. The intrenchment being demolished, his corps returned by Gloucester on the 27th, and joined the army in this camp.

The enemy's shipping having no longer any protection, and not finding it advisable to attempt the passage of the river, the channel being commanded by the batteries of the town and the Delaware frigate, they were quitted without being dismantled, and burnt on the night between the 20th and 21st; but the galleys of a smaller draught of water, by keeping close along the Jersey shore, escaped, from the great breadth of the river.

The passage of the river, by the reduction of the two places aforementioned, has been sufficiently opened to bring up frigates and transports; but the removal of the chevaux de frize is postponed to a more favourable season.

I have the honour to be, &c.

W. H O W E."
PHILIPSBURG,

PHILIPSBURG, SIEGE OF. A city of Germany, in the palatinate of the Rhine, situated on the river Rhine, 25 miles west from Hailbron. In the year 1634, the Swedes drove the Imperialists out of this place, and gave it to Louis XIII. King of France. But he neglected to fortify it, therefore the Imperialists easily mastered it in 1635, in some measure by surprise. But in 1644, the Duke d'Enguien having defeated the Bavarians at Friburg, (see FRIBURG), retook Philipsburg without much resistance, and the French now caused it to be regularly fortified. However, in 1676, the Germans laid siege to it, and after a blockade of three months took it. But it was not in their possession long; for in 1688, the Dauphin of France being come to make his first campaign, invested it, and after a month's resistance, without any thing material, took it. Philipsburg after this was restored, and enjoyed tranquillity till 1734, when the Duke of Berwick laid siege to it with an army of 60,000 men. Prince Eugene at this time lay encamped at Hailbron; but the Duke had taken such a position, that the Prince durst not venture to relieve the town. On the 12th of June, the Duke, in visiting the trenches, was killed by a cannon-ball, and the command devolved on the Marquis d'Affeldt, who carried on the operations of the siege with equal vigour and capacity. The Prince being joined by the different reinforcements he expected, marched towards the French lines, but still he found them so strong, that he would not hazard an attack, and such precautions taken, that with all his military talents, he could not relieve the besieged. At length, General Watgenau, the governor, capitulated, after having made a noble defence, and obtained the most honourable conditions.

PICTS EXTIRPATED. In 840 the Scots and Picts had several battles, which had disabled the latter from making any further resistance. Kenneth II. of Scotland,

exasperated against them for having slain his father, and inhumanly mangled his corpse, excited the Scots to embrace the opportunity of their weak state, and root out a nation that had been their perpetual enemies. His advice was approved of, and executed with such a barbarous fury, that from that time, nothing remains but the bare memory of that miserable nation, which had so long flourished in Great Britain. It is owing to his extirpating the Picts, that Kenneth II. was looked upon by the Scots as one of the founders of their monarchy.

PIERRE, (ST.) OR ST. PETER'S TAKEN. See MIQUELON.

PINAS, CAPE OF, ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1761. A head land on the coast of Spain, running into the Atlantic Ocean. Captain Hood of the Minerva frigate of 32 guns, and 220 men, cruising in the chops of the Channel, on the 23d of January, at daylight in the morning, saw and gave chase to a large ship steering to the westward, lat. 45 deg. 22 min. N. Cape Pinas bearing S. by E. distant 30 leagues. He soon perceived that it was a French two decked ship; but this was no discouragement: and at 20 minutes past ten, the wind blowing a fresh gale easterly, he got up with her, and the engagement began immediately with a great sea, but very close. The fire was terrible on both sides. The enemy's main and foretop-mast went away in half an hour's time after the fight began; and soon after the Warwick went on board of the Minerva, on the starboard bow, and then fell along-side of her, but the sea soon parted them, and then the enemy fell astern. About a quarter after eleven, the Minerva's bowsprit went away, and the foremast soon followed it. These were unfortunate accidents, and Captain Hood almost despaired of being able to attack the enemy again: however, he cut the wreck away as soon as possible; and about one o'clock, cleared the ship of it, by the loss of one man and the sheet an-

chor. He then wore the ship, and stood for the enemy, who was got about three leagues to the windward of him. At four o'clock he came up close to the enemy, and renewed the attack. About a quarter before five she struck, when possession was taken of the Warwick of 34 guns, but pierced for 60, the same as when she belonged to his late Majesty, commanded by M. le Verger de Belair, who had a King's commission to rank as captain of a fireship. She had on board 295 men, 74 of which were a detachment of King's troops from the company of Besson, with two other officers, and four passengers: the latter were destined for Pondicherry. She sailed from Rochfort the 20th of January, and was bound to the isle of France and Bourbon, loaded with provisions, ammunition, and stores. The enemy had 14 killed, and 32 wounded. In the Minerva, the numbers were Mr. George Edwards, boatswain, and 13 killed; and Mr. John Darracott, gunner, and 33 wounded: the former died on the 27th, and two seamen. At nine o'clock the mainmast of the Minerva went away; and at eleven the mizen-mast followed it.

PITTSBURG, OR FORT PITT, ACTION NEAR IN 1763. It is situated on the river Ohio, in the province of Pennsylvania, North America. For the particulars of which, see the following letters.

*Camp at Edge-Hill, 26 miles from Fort Pitt, the 5th of August, 1763.
Account transmitted by Colonel Bouquet to
Sir Jeffery Amherst.*

"The 2d instant, the troops and convoy intended for Fort Pitt arrived at Ligonier, where I could obtain no intelligence of the enemy; the expresses sent since the beginning of July having been either killed or obliged to return; all the passes being occupied by the enemy. In this uncertainty I determined to leave all the waggons, with the powder, and a quantity of stores and provisions at Ligonier;

NUMB. XLII.

and on the 4th, proceeded with the troops, and about 340 horses loaded with flour.

I intended to have halted to-day at Bushy-Run (a mile beyond this camp), and after having refreshed the men and horses, to have marched in the night over Turtle Creek, a very dangerous defile of several miles, commanded by high and craggy hills. But at one o'clock this afternoon, after a march of 17 miles, the savages suddenly attacked our advanced guard, which was immediately supported by the two light infantry companies of the 42d regiment, who drove the enemy from their ambuscade, and pursued them a good way. The savages returned to the attack, and the fire being obstinate on our front, and extending along our flanks, we made a general discharge with the whole line, to dislodge the savages from the heights, in which attempt we succeeded, though without obtaining by it any decisive advantage; for as soon as they were driven from one post, they appeared on another; till by continual reinforcements, they were at last able to surround us, and attack the convoy left in our rear. This obliged us to march back to protect it. The action then became general; and though we were attacked on every side, and the savages exerted themselves with uncommon resolution, they were constantly repulsed with loss. We also suffered considerably. Captain-Lieutenant Graham, and Lieut. James M'Intosh, of the 42d are killed, and Captain Graham wounded.

Of the royal American regiment, Lieutenant Dow, who acted as a deputy quarter-master general, is shot through the body.

Of the 77th, Lieutenant Donald Campbell, and Mr. Peebles, a volunteer, are wounded.

Our loss of men, including rangers and drivers, exceeds 60 killed or wounded.

The action has lasted from one o'clock till night, and we expect to begin again at day-break.

* M m

I cannot

I cannot sufficiently acknowledge the constant assistance I have received from Major Campbell, during this long action; nor express my admiration of the cool and steady behaviour of the troops, who did not fire a shot without orders, and drove the enemy from their posts with fixed bayonets. The conduct of the officers is much above my praises."

Account transmitted by Colonel Bouquet to Sir Jeffery Amherst.

Camp at Bushy-Run, August 6, 1763.

"I had the honour to inform your Excellency, in my letter of yesterday, of our first engagement with the savages.

We took post last night on the hill where our convoy halted, when the front was attacked (a commodious piece of ground, and just spacious enough for our purpose), there we encircled the whole, and covered our wounded with the flour-bags.

In the morning the savages surrounded our camp, at the distance of about 500 yards, and by shouting and yelping quite round that extensive circumference, thought to have terrified us with their numbers. They attacked early, and under favour of an incessant fire made several bold efforts to penetrate our camp; and though they failed in the attempt, our situation was not the less perplexing, having experienced that brisk attacks had little effect upon an enemy who always gave way when pressed, and appeared again immediately. Our troops were besides extremely fatigued with the long march, and as long action, of the preceding day, and distressed to the last degree by a total want of water, much more intolerable than the enemy's fire.

Tied to our convoy, we could not lose sight of it without exposing it and our wounded to fall a prey to the savages, who pressed upon us on every side; and to move it was impracticable, having lost

many horses; and most of the drivers, stupified by fear, hid themselves in the bushes, or were incapable of hearing or obeying orders.

The savages growing every moment more audacious, it was thought proper still to increase their confidence; by that means, if possible, to entice them to come close upon us, or stand their ground when attacked. With this view, two companies of light infantry were ordered within the circle, and the troops on their right and left opened their files, and filled up the space, that it might seem they were intended to cover the retreat. The third light infantry company, and the grenadiers of the 42d were ordered to support the two first companies. This manœuvre succeeded to our wish; for the few troops who took possession of the ground lately occupied by the two light infantry companies, being brought in nearer to the center of the circle, the barbarians mistaking these motions for a retreat, hurried headlong on, and advancing upon us with the most daring intrepidity, galled us excessively with their heavy fire; but in the very moment that, certain of success, they thought themselves masters of the camp, Major Campbell, at the head of the two first companies, sallied out from a part of the hill they could not observe, and fell upon their right flank. They resolutely returned the fire, but could not stand the irresistible shock of our men, who rushing in among them, killed many of them, and put the rest to flight. The orders sent to the other two companies were delivered so timely by Captain Bassett, and executed with such celerity and spirit, that the routed savages who happened to run that moment before their front, received their full fire, when uncovered by the trees. The four companies did not give them time to load a second time, nor even to look behind them, but pursued them till they were totally dispersed. The left of the savages, which had not been attacked, were kept in

in awe by the remains of our troops, posted on the brow of the hill for that purpose; nor durst they attempt to support or assist their right; but being witnesses to their defeat, followed their example and fled. Our brave men disdained so much as to touch the dead bodies of the vanquished enemy, that scarce a scalp was taken, except by the rangers and pack-horse drivers.

The wood being now cleared, and the pursuit over, the four companies took possession of a hill in our front; and as soon as litters could be made for the wounded, and the flour and every thing destroyed, which for want of horses could not be carried, we marched without molestation to this camp. After the severe correction we had given the savages a few hours before, it was natural to suppose we should enjoy some rest; but we had hardly fixed our camp, when they fired upon us again. This was very provoking. However, the light infantry dispersed them before they could receive orders for that purpose."

At Fort Pitt, August 11th.

"We arrived without further opposition, than scattered shots along the road.

The Delawares, Shawenoes, Wiandotts, and Mingoës, had closely beset and attacked this fort, from the 27th of July to the 1st instant, when they quitted it to march against us.

The boldness of these savages is hardly credible. They had taken post under the banks of both rivers, close to the fort, where digging holes, they kept an incessant fire, and threw fire arrows. They are good marksmen; and though our people were under cover, they killed one, and wounded seven.

The number of savages slain in the two actions of the 5th and 6th of August, was about 60, and a great many wounded in the pursuit. That the three principal ringleaders of those people, who had the

greatest share in fomenting the present troubles, and were concerned in the murder of Colonel Clapham, &c. viz. Kikyuscuting, and the Worff and Butler, were killed; the two former in the field, and the last at Fort Pitt."

PLYMOUTH, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1652. A town of Great Britain, standing on the British Channel. The Parliament resolving to enter into a war with the Dutch, ordered their cruizers to intercept all vessels belonging to that nation.

In the meantime Sir George Ayscue being arrived in the Downs from Barbadoes (after having stopped at Plymouth, where he left some ships), with a squadron of 10 men of war, and several Dutch prizes, which he had taken by the way, received orders to remain there till he should be reinforced by some ships fitting out from the river. Van Tromp having received intelligence of this, came with the main body of his fleet, and lay between the North Foreland and the North Sand-head, in order, as well to prevent Sir George's retreat that way, as to intercept the ships coming from the river to his assistance. The Dutch likewise detached a strong squadron to lie off the South Foreland, to hinder his escaping that way. But upon notice of this situation of the enemy, the ships in the river were countermanded; and Van Tromp being wearied out with expecting them, and with the bad weather, which made the coast dangerous, resolved to attack Sir George Ayscue in the Downs. With this resolution he sent a squadron of 40 ships within a league of him; but he found such preparations made for his reception, the militia being drawn down to the coasts, and a platform (Whitlock says two platforms) suddenly raised between Deal and Sandown castles, that he thought fit to abandon his design, and sail northward in quest of Blake; but first, pursuant to the orders sent him, convoyed the Dutch Baltic fleet, which was ready to sail, into safety.

This done, and receiving advice that Blake, having dispersed the herring-busses, and taken their convoy, was now sailed towards the Orkney Islands, he steered his course that way, and was so lucky as to fall in with the five East-India ships which Blake was in quest of. This good fortune was, however, soon allayed by his meeting with so furious a storm as forced him to get out to sea, and dispersed his fleet in such a manner, that he returned to Holland, leaving two of the East Indiamen, and half his own ships behind. At length, however, they all came in, except six frigates, which fell into the hands of Blake, who soon after arrived in Yarmouth Roads.

The Dutch were so disgusted with Tromp, that notwithstanding he fully justified his conduct before the States, it was necessary for him to give way for a more able seaman; and accordingly, upon his resignation, De Ruyter was commissioned to command their fleet, and ordered immediately to the coast of England.

The Parliament were no less careful to strengthen Sir George Ayscue, whose fleet by this time was augmented to 38 sail; and though only two were large ships, the rest being frigates and fireships, he put to sea in search of the Dutch; and at his very going out, he met with 30 sail of Dutch merchant-ships, and four men of war, between Dover and Calais, a good part whereof he took or sunk, and forced the rest to run on shore upon the French coast. From thence he stood westward, and cruising off Plymouth for the protection of our homeward-bound trades, was met, the 16th of August, by the Dutch Admiral De Ruyter, with a fleet of men of war with which he was conveying a fleet of merchant-ships, outward bound towards the east. Both Admirals immediately prepared to engage; and the engagement proved very smart, from four in the afternoon, till night parted them.

Sir George behaved himself very bravely, and with nine of his headmost ships charged through the Dutch fleet, and got the weather-gage. Having this advantage, he renewed the attack, and continued it warmly for some hours; but some of the rest of his ships not seconding him as they ought to have done, and the night coming on, he thought fit to retire to Plymouth. The Dutch having likewise enough of it, made the best of their way up the Channel, having had two captains killed, two ships sunk, and most of the men lost, besides a considerable number of men killed in other ships. The loss on our side was pretty equal to theirs, but we lost only one single fireship in this engagement. The Dutch applied themselves most to spoil the tackling and sails of the English, in which they had such good success, that the next morning they were not able to give them farther chase, till their sails and rigging could be repaired.

According to Whitlock's Journal, this fight must have lasted several days. I shall therefore give my readers his account in his own words. "Mem. Aug. the 20th. Letters, that Sir George Ayscue was engaged with 80 sail of the Dutch near Plymouth; that the Dutch lost two ships, one sunk and the other burnt. That the fight was very hot, and continued for four hours, till night parted them; that Sir George Ayscue lost 12 men, and received 60 shot in the hull. The 21st. That Sir George Ayscue continued three days fighting with the Dutch; that 100 of his wounded men were sent into Plymouth, and 500 men went from thence to recruit his fleet. The 24th. Letters, that Sir George Ayscue, by advice of his council of war, went after the Dutch fleet to the coast of France, and there engaged them, they being 90 sail of ships, 30 of them merchantmen, who left their fleet at the beginning of the engagement.

That

That Sir George had but 38 sail, four fireships, and four scouts: that he, and four others, charged through the whole body of the enemy's fleet, and received many shots in their hulls, masts, sails, and rigging, the enemy's design being to spoil them; but Sir George tacked about and weathered them, and charged them all again, and so continued engaged till dark night.

That he lost but one fireship, which set herself on fire being ready to sink, and saved her men, and turned her among the enemy. That the Dutch Admiral was sunk. That the next day, the English fleet kept sight of the Dutch fleet, but would not engage upon the French coast, but went to the northward to repair their ships."

POITIERS, BATTLE NEAR. Capital of the territory of Poitou in France, situated on an eminence near the little river Clain, about 70 miles north east from Rochelle. This famous battle was fought in the year 1356, 10 years after that at Crecy: soon after which there was a truce concluded between the English and the French, but very indifferently observed, for both parties were continually in arms in small bodies and detachments, each reproaching the other with having begun first. Many inroads, slight skirmishes, and sieges happened with various success on both sides, while the two kings connived at their subjects, till the whole affair became so perplexed, that it was difficult to decide who had the most cause of resentment.

However, it is certain that Edward III. the English monarch, signified to the Pope that he was willing to make peace with John I. the French King, and resign his title to the crown of France, on condition that the duchy of Guienne and county of Ponthieu should be restored to him as independent sovereignties, and that John should make a cession to him of the lands he had conquered about Calais, and the superiority of Flanders. The Archbishop of Canterbury, with the Duke of Lan-

caster, and some other noblemen, had been sent as ambassadors to Guienne, to treat with the French deputies in presence of the Pope's legate; but as neither Prince would yield any circumstance in favour of the other, little was expected from this negotiation, and both sides prepared for war, which now seemed unavoidable, and which was the less unacceptable to John, as he had lately brought over the Flemings to his interest.

In 1355 Edward went over to France, where he ravaged the Boulonnois and Artois, but was obliged to return to the defence of England, which was threatened with an invasion from Scotland. He left his son Edward to finish his business in France; that Prince having refreshed his troops, after the fatigues of a severe campaign, began his march from Bourdeaux on the 6th of July, 1356, at the head of 2000 men at arms, 6000 archers, and 4000 infantry. Passing through the Agenois, he ravaged Quercy, the Limousin, and Auvergne; fell into Berry, attempted Issoudun and Bourges without success, and took Vierzon by assault. Here he first understood the French King lay encamped at Chartres, with a prodigious army collected from all parts of his kingdom. Suspecting that Edward intended to pass the Loire and join the Duke of Lancaster in Normandy, he had disposed his troops in such a manner as to guard all the towns and passes on that river; and the Prince of Wales being informed of this disposition, resolved to turn off on the left to Romarantim, ravage Poitou, and return through Saintonge to Bourdeaux. Three hundred lances, under the command of the Lords of Craon and Boucicaut, in attempting to cut off his advanced guard, were defeated, fled to the castle of Romarantim, where, in a few days they were obliged to surrender at discretion. The Prince in his route had taken above 6000 men at arms, who were sent prisoners to Bourdeaux, and laid waste a prodigious tract of country. Marching through part
of.

of Touraine and Anjou, south of the Loire, he now entered Poitou; and, on Saturday the 17th day of September, encamped between Beauvoir and Maupertius, within two leagues of Poitiers.

The King of France coming up with an army of 60,000 horse, besides infantry, called a council of war, in which it was resolved to attack the English next morning. Edward was already so straitened for want of provisions, that in a few days he must have been starved into a surrender; but the French, confiding in their valour, and the vast superiority of their numbers, demanded a battle so eagerly, that John did not think proper to disappoint their ardour and ambition. He divided his army into three bodies, of which the first and most advanced was commanded by his brother, the Duke of Orleans; the second was posted on the left, under the conduct of the Dauphin, assisted by his brothers Louis and John; while the King in person, accompanied by his youngest son Philip, commanded a third division as a body of reserve. This order being settled, John detached the Lords of Ribaumont, Landas, and Beaujeu, to view the countenance and disposition of the enemy, whom they found posted among bushes, hedges, and vineyards, so as to be inaccessible in every quarter, but by a narrow lane lined with hedges, behind which a body of English archers was planted, to command the passage. Ribaumont advised the King to dismount all his cavalry, except 300 chosen men in complete armour, who should enter the defile, and make way for the attack of the dismounted cavaliers.

In consequence of this advice, the 300 men were armed for this service, and all the rest of the troops ordered to charge on foot, except a few German squadrons, which continued on horseback, to be occasionally employed according to the emergencies of the action.

Just when John was going to begin the battle, the Cardinal of Perigord, employed

by the Pope to renew the negotiations between the two crowns, running up to the King, conjured him to spare the lives of so many French gentlemen, which would necessarily be lost in the attack, and allow him to repair to the English camp, where he did not doubt of being able to persuade the Prince of Wales to surrender. Having obtained this permission, he hastened to Edward, who being very sensible of his dangerous situation, declared himself ready to accept of any terms that should be consistent with his own honour and that of his country. When the Cardinal returned with this answer, John sent back his troops to their quarters, and the mediator spent the whole day in passing between the two camps to settle the articles of accommodation.

The Prince of Wales offered to restore all the places and prisoners he had taken in that campaign; and abstain for seven years from carrying arms against the King of France, on condition of being allowed to retire unmolested to Bourdeaux. But John peremptorily insisted upon Edward's surrendering himself prisoner, with 100 knights, and in that case the English army should be permitted to retire without molestation.

The Prince, far from subscribing to this article, told the Cardinal, that he and his knights should never be taken but in battle; and that he would rather lose his life than agree to such a proposal. Thus the negotiation was broke off, and both sides prepared for an engagement. Though Edward derived some advantage from this small respite, during which he had rendered his camp more defensible, by means of ditches and palisades.

On Monday morning, the French army appeared in the order of battle we have already described; and Edward drew up his handful of troops in three divisions, ranged in a close compacted form, with hedges and ditches in his front, while his flanks were defended on one side by a mountain, and on the other by a morass.

On

On the declivity of the hill the van was posted, under the command of the Earl of Warwick. The rear was conducted under the Earls of Salisbury and Suffolk; and the Prince of Wales took his station at the end of the lane, to command the main body, which extended itself into a vineyard. John de Greilly, Captal de Buche, was detached with 300 men at arms, and as many archers, to form an ambush under cover of the trees, bushes, and broken ground, at the foot of the mountain, that he might fall upon the enemy's back in the heat of the action: and the open part of the ground on which the English stood was inclosed by the waggon of the army.

About nine of the clock in the morning, the chosen body of men at arms entered the lane with great resolution, but they were so galled by the English archers that lined the hedges, through which they passed, that one half of them fell before they reached the front of Edward's main body, where they were cut in pieces by the Lord Audeley. The Marechals Clermont and Andrehan, advancing close behind those men at arms, were greatly embarrassed by the horses and bodies of the slain, which choked up the passage, while the archers plied them without intermission. When they penetrated to the van of the English, they met with a very warm reception from the Earl of Warwick; and Salisbury and Suffolk advancing from the rear, completed their confusion. Clermont was killed upon the spot, and Andrehan felled to the ground by Lord Audeley, who took him prisoner.

The fate of these noblemen, and the slaughter that ensued, disconcerted their followers so much, that they fell into disorder, and fled with great precipitation. The first body of the French being thus routed, the Dauphin advanced to the charge, though his men were already dispirited; but they had no sooner begun the attack, than John de Greilly rushing from his ambush, fell upon their rear

with such fury, that they were immediately seized with consternation, and betook themselves to flight.

Those noblemen who were particularly intrusted with the care of the Dauphin's person, conveyed him from the field to Chavigny, under a guard of 800 lances; and the Duke of Orleans, with the greatest part of his command, which had not yet engaged, thought proper to follow the same route.

The Prince of Wales seeing those two bodies broken and routed, immediately mounted his horse, and advanced at the head of his men at arms to attack the third division, commanded by John himself, who waited for him without flinching. Notwithstanding the impetuosity with which Edward began the charge, the battle was a long time maintained with equal valour on both sides, and dubious success, till Gauchet de Brienne, Duke of Athenes, and Constable of France, was slain; then his brigade gave way, and victory declared in favour of the English. The Prince of Wales falling in among the German cavalry, routed them at the first onset; in which the Count of Sarbruck was slain, and the Count of Nassau taken prisoner. John, King of France, attended by his son Philip, endeavoured to rally his troops, and animate them by his example. He fought on foot with uncommon valour, until he was deserted by all his followers; and Dennis de Morhec, a knight of Artois, who had formerly been in his service, exhorting him to surrender without further opposition, he desired to see his cousin the Prince of Wales: but as Edward chanced to be in another part of the field, he threw his gauntlet to Morhec, in signal of surrender. Meanwhile a party of English, and another of Gascons, coming up, deprived him of his royal prisoner, about whom a dispute ensued, which might have been attended with fatal consequences to John and his son Philip, who shared his fate, had not the Earl

Earl of Warwick and Reginald Lord Cobham interposed, and conducted him to Prince Edward, who had retired to his pavilion, where he reposed himself after the fatigue of the battle.

Upon this occasion, the Black Prince exhibited all the heroism of virtue; he received the King of France with the utmost tenderness and respect; he comforted him under his disaster, by observing that success often depends upon accident; that he had performed the part of a consummate general and undaunted hero; and that he had fallen into the hands of those who knew how to revere his virtues and misfortune. He expressed the most profound esteem, and even a warm affection for the royal family of France, to which he had the honour of being related; and he promised to exert all his influence with his father to promote an honourable peace, which should be for the advantage of both nations. He even waited upon him at supper, and could not be prevailed upon to sit down, notwithstanding the entreaties of John, who bore his fate with unshaken fortitude; and expressed his satisfaction, that since he was doomed to captivity, he had the good fortune to be the prisoner of the most gallant Prince in the universe. The French noblemen who had been taken in the battle, were struck with astonishment and reverential awe at this instance of generosity and moderation. They looked upon him as a being of superior species; and while they manifested their veneration for his great qualities, could not help lamenting the fate of their country, which was exposed to the resentment of an enemy endowed with such extraordinary talents.

The Lord Audeley having signalized his personal prowess above all the noblemen in the field, the Prince desired to see him; and he was brought dangerously wounded to his tent, where Edward highly extolled his valour, retained him as his knight, with a grant of 500 marks a-year out of his own inheritance; which

bounty he forthwith distributed among his four esquires, who had fought by his side in the battle. Edward being informed of this particular, applauded his generosity, confirmed the donation, and settled upon Audeley 600 marks a-year out of the coinage of the stanneries of Cornwall. This great victory was gained without the loss of one person of distinction; whereas the French lost the flower of their nobility, who, rather than desert their sovereign, chose to die in his defence. Among those were the Count of Dammarin, the Lords of Rochefoucault, Mathas, La Tour, Montaign, Landas, Charmy, and Ribaumont; Gucehard d'Angle was left for dead among the slain, but recovering of his wounds, he entered into the English service, was admitted a knight of the garter, and created Earl of Huntingdon. Two dukes, 19 counts, 5000 men at arms, and about 8000 infantry, are said to have been killed on the French side in this battle. Two thousand men at arms were taken prisoners; and among these the Counts of Ponthieu, Eu, and Tancarville, princes of the blood; the Archbishop of Sens, the Counts of Estampes and Vaudemont, the Lords of Parthenay, Rochechouart, Chaulny, and many other noblemen. The gates of Poitiers being shut upon the fugitives, lest their pursuers should enter the town with them pell mell, such a multitude of prisoners were taken, that the victors dismissed great numbers on parole at very easy ransoms, which were punctually paid. Every soldier of Edward's army was enriched with the spoils of the enemy, and the ransom of the prisoners, which belonged to the captors when it did not exceed 10,000 crowns, in which case it was the King's property.

Next day Prince Edward decamped, and without undertaking the siege of Poitiers, retired with his prisoners and booty through Santonge to Bourdeaux; while the Dauphin hastening to Paris, assembled the three estates to concert measures for the

the defence of the kingdom, and contribute their assistance towards the ransom of their sovereign. Before the estates would grant a supply, they took the advantage of their King's distress to humble the power of the crown; they insisted upon the immediate removal of seven principal officers of state, as well as upon the release of the King of Navarre; they appointed a committee, consisting of 12 prelates, 12 noblemen, and the like number of burgesses, without whose advice the Dauphin, who acted as lieutenant of the realm, should take no step in the administration; and they demanded that all the grievances of the nation should be redressed. John being made acquainted with these transactions, desired the Dauphin would by no means agree to such insolent demands; for he would rather continue prisoner to an honourable enemy, than return home as a slave to his own subjects. As the estates would not relax in their propositions, they were dissolved by the Dauphin, who had recourse to the city of Paris for an aid to maintain the war; but the inhabitants instead of complying with his request, gave him to understand that they were not obliged to pay any subsidy that was not imposed by the three estates, which they exhorted him to reassemble. Such answers he received from all the provinces but Champagne and Languedoc, which he found more tractable.

Pope Innocent VI. had, upon hearing of John's being carried to Bourdeaux, sent thither the Cardinals of Perigord and St. Nital to mediate a peace; and though they did not succeed in that part of their negotiation, they obtained Edward's consent to a truce for two years by sea and land. The Duke of Lancaster who had invested Rennes, was by an article of this agreement to raise the siege; but refused to conform to this article, until the truce should be ratified by the King of England; and in the meantime carried on his operations with such redoubled vigour, that the inhabitants were glad to pay 100,000

crowns to indemnify him for the expence of the siege, and obliged themselves to receive a governor of his own choosing. After the ratification of this truce, Prince Edward bought up all the prisoners of distinction from the captors; and setting sail from Guienne on the 24th day of April, with the King of France and the other prisoners, attended by a large train of English and Gascon noblemen, 200 men at arms, and 2000 archers, landed on the 5th day of May at Sandwich. When the tidings of the victory at Poitiers first arrived in England, the King, instead of encouraging revellings and demonstrations of joy, desired that the Archbishop of Canterbury would appoint a whole week to be spent in prayer and thanksgiving, that he and the nation might not be too much intoxicated by their success. Notwithstanding this instance of his moderation and self-denial, he now directed the Lord Mayor to prepare pageants, processions, and triumphal arches, to honour the public entrance of his victorious son, who was met in Southwark by the Mayor and aldermen in their formalities, with 1000 citizens on horseback. The royal prisoner rode through the streets of London in a magnificent habit, mounted on a fine white courser, and attended by the Prince of Wales on a little black horse with ordinary trappings. The inhabitants vied with each other in displaying plate, tapestry, furniture, and arms offensive and defensive in their shops, windows, and balconies. The streets were lined with an infinite concourse of people, and the cavalcade lasted from three in the morning till noon, when they reached Westminster-hall, where the King of England sat upon a royal throne in expectation of their coming. He rose up when John approached, and received him with all that courteous civility which might have been expected from a prince of his character. Then he embraced his son with great tenderness, and told him, that the victory did not please him so much as the modesty with which he had bore

his good fortune. As for the captive King, he was entertained in the most sumptuous manner, and provided with an apartment in the King's palace, until the Savoy could be fitted up for his reception.

PONDICHERRY, ENGAGEMENT NEAR, IN 1759. A town on the coast of Coromandel in the East Indies.

M. d'Ache, who had ran away from Admiral Pocock in August 1758 (see the article **FORT ST. DAVID**), was strongly reinforced. His fleet in 1759 was augmented to 11 sail of large ships, viz. *Le Zodiaque*, 74 guns, 660 men; *Minotaur*, ditto; *Le Comte de Provence*, ditto; *Le Centaur*, 70 guns, 660 men; *L'Aëtif*, 64 guns, 600 men; *L'Illuste*, ditto; *La Fortune*, ditto; *La Vengeur*, 64 guns, 500 men; *Le Duc d'Orleans*, 60 guns, 500 men; *Le St. Louis*, ditto; *Le Duc de Bourgogne*, ditto; two frigates and two storeships. So extraordinary a naval force had never been yet seen in the Indian seas.

This fleet rendezvoused at the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon; of which the English Admiral having advice, he, after refitting his squadron, sailed on the 17th of April, 1759, for the coast of Coromandel, and with a diligence and dexterity that appears in every undertaking where this Admiral had the chief direction, the squadron got round the island of Ceylon before the French had taken their departure from the islands, and stationed his ships in such a manner as to intercept the enemy and to protect the trade. As it was not possible for the French to escape his vigilance, the Admiral resolved to keep this station, though his patience was sufficiently tried by their procrastination. The want of provisions and water obliged him at last to quit his station, and to proceed to Tricomalay on the 11th of September, not being able to water at Negapatam. But with this previous caution, to dispatch the *Revenge* frigate to look out for the enemy off Ceylon.

At 10 in the morning of the 2d of September, the French fleet was descried

from the mast-head, and the *Revenge* chased by one of their frigates. The Admiral immediately threw out the signal for a general chase, and stood towards the enemy with all the sail he could make, though much inferior in ships, men, and metal; the French having a superiority of 192 guns, and 2365 men, besides the great advantage in the size of their ships. His whole strength was no more than nine ships of the line, two of which were 50 gun ships, and the largest carried no more than 68, viz.

Commanders.		Guns. Men.	
Vice-Adm. Pocock,	Yarmouth	66	540
Capt. Harrison,			
Rear-Adm. Stevens,	Grafton	68	538
Capt. Kempenfelt,			
— Tiddeman,	Elizabeth	64	480
— Brereton,	Tyger	60	420
— Colville,	Sunderland	60	420
— Sir W. Baird, Bart.	Weymouth	60	420
— Somerset,	Cumberland	58	520
— Michie,	Newcastle	50	350
— Dent,	Salisbury	50	350

Three frigates and a fireship.

The frigate in chase of the *Revenge* discovering the English fleet, rejoined her own squadron; which, instead of embracing so fair an opportunity to try the fortune of their superior force, edged off, and endeavoured to steal away undiscovered under favour of the night; the wind falling off, prevented the English coming up with them before dark. However, the *Revenge* was ordered to sail to the south-east, and not to lose sight of them if possible. This had the desired effect. About 11 o'clock at night the *Revenge* made a signal for discovering the enemy, and then the whole fleet bore down towards them. But this good intention was disappointed again by a squall, which came very heavy from one till three next morning, and obliged the English fleet to bring to, and clew their topfails. The enemy at daylight was again discovered, bearing north-east

east by north, about five or six leagues distant. Admiral Pocock made the signal for a general chase to the north-east, Point Pedro on the island of Ceylon bearing west six or seven leagues, and continued to gain upon the enemy; who, about nine, finding it was in vain to trust entirely to the swiftness of their sailing, bore north-east by east, and formed in line of battle ahead, on the star-board tack, with the wind about west north-west. Therefore Admiral Pocock made the signal for the line of battle abreast, and stood for the center of the enemy's fleet, which kept under way, and appeared to go from the wind. By this means their bearings were greatly altered, for by noon they bore south-east by east, distant six or seven miles; and the wind decreasing as the day advanced, and the Newcastle and Tyger being very bad sailers, it was very late in the day and near sunset before the line could be formed.

In this position it was hoped the enemy might have been fixed and brought to an engagement; but M. d'Ache had no such intention. His intention was to avoid the danger of a close chase by forming the line to luff us with an expectation of a battle; and when we had dropt the chase and formed the line, to avoid coming to blows, till a favourable breeze or night might deliver them out of our reach. Thus, about a quarter after five, the English squadron being nearly abreast of the enemy, they wore, and came to the wind on the other tack; upon which our ships tacked, the rear first, and steered with the enemy's squadron about four miles distance. There was little wind, scarce steerage-way, till near 10 o'clock, when a fresh gale sprung up from the north-west. The Admiral ordered to haul close to the wind under top-sails, and to form the line ahead. This shift of wind brought the enemy astern, and a little upon the weather quarter of our line. But they soon disappeared, the weather proving hazy; and though the Revenge looked out astern

with her usual diligence, she could gain no intelligence of their situation; but by running ahead, she next morning about eight o'clock made a signal for seeing four sail to the north-east. The Admiral made the signal for a general chase; but after six hours, seeing no more than two ships, and that he could not come up with those, he called in the Revenge, and stood to the northward with all his squadron; and supposing that the French fleet was bound for Pondicherry, he made all the sail he could to that port also, and arrived in the offing about eight hours before M. d'Ache.

This was on the 8th of September. The French fleet appeared about one o'clock at noon in the south-east, standing to the south with a sea breeze. A good look-out was kept that night to prevent the French passing by. They appeared next morning about nine in the south-west, but there was no wind till about two in the afternoon, when Admiral Pocock feeling the wind spring up, made the signal for a general chase. The enemy at four formed in a line of battle abreast, and steered right down upon him, but night coming on, the enemy took the opportunity to sheer away. The Revenge was ordered to watch their motions; and on the 10th, at six in the morning, the French squadron bore south-east by south, distant eight or nine miles, formed in a line of battle ahead on the starboard tack, in all 16 sail. The English bore down on them in a line of battle abreast, with the wind north-west by west. At 10 the enemy wore, and formed the line ahead upon the larboard tack. The English did the same at 11, and kept edging down upon them; and at two in the afternoon, the Yarmouth being nearly abreast the French Admiral's second in rear, and within musquet-shot, M. d'Ache made the signal for battle. Admiral Pocock did the same, and the action began with a furious cannonade on each side, which continued very hot till four, when the enemy's rear, and soon after their center began to give way.

Their van made fail, stood on, and with their whole squadron bore away and steered to the S. S. E. with all the fail they could crowd; and our ships not being in a condition to pursue, the enemy not having suffered so much damage in their rigging, gained their chief point, which was to get into Pondicherry.

The inability of our squadron to pursue is accounted for by the damages sustained on board the Tyger, whose mizen-mast and main-top-mast were shot away, and the ship otherwise much disabled; on board the Newcastle, whose masts, yards, and rigging were greatly injured. The Yarmouth's fore-top-fail yard was shot away in the flings; and though the Grafton and Elizabeth lost no masts nor yards, they were greatly disabled in them and their rigging. Besides the Cumberland and Salisbury in the rear, were not in a condition to make fail. So that the Weymouth and Sunderland were the only ships that had not suffered, because they could not get properly into action, M. d'Ache having begun to engage before they could close, and by that means were thrown out of action; the whole heat of the battle falling upon seven of our ships, which sustained the whole fire of the enemy's fleet till near the conclusion, when the Sunderland, having got up, engaged the sternmost ship.

However, Admiral Pocock, while he laid with his squadron on the larboard tack, in order for his larboard ships to repair their damages, detached the Revenge to keep between him and the enemy, and to observe their motions, who retreated to the southward till dark. They appeared at daylight next morning to the S. S. E. laying to on their larboard tacks also, about four leagues distant; but on seeing the English squadron, they immediately wore and brought to on the other tack. They in the evening being got almost out of sight, and the wind springing up to the eastward, Admiral Pocock made the signal, wore, and stood under an easy fail to the

N. W. the Sunderland taking the Newcastle, the Weymouth the Tyger, and the Elizabeth the Cumberland in tow.

The enemy not being found, Admiral Pocock, after cruising off Negapatam till the 15th, stood into the road and anchored; where the squadron continued till the 26th, except the Revenge, which was dispatched with letters to the governor and council of Madras; when being refitted as well as time would permit, the squadron weighed at five in the morning, and received by the return of the Revenge a recruit of 63 seamen, which came very opportunely to replace the men lost on board the Newcastle and Tyger.

In this condition our brave Admiral proceeded once more in quest of the enemy, and found them on the 27th at daylight in the morning, under the guns of Pondicherry, and at anchor in a line of battle. The English were not in a condition to attack both the ships and the fort; but to convince the Frenchmen of their real intention, they drew into a line of battle ahead on the starboard tack, and the wind being off shore and about W. S. W. they laid with their main-top-fails to the mast, just keeping a proper steerage-way for the line to continue well formed. The French Admiral at six o'clock made the signal to heave apeak, and an hour after to weigh. By that time all their squadron, which consisted of 11 sail of the line and two frigates, got under fail, it was near 10 o'clock when the English squadron got to leeward of them, expecting they would bear down directly and engage. But M. d'Ache made the signal to keep close to the wind, to make fail, and to stretch away to the southward, in a line of battle ahead. By which method of acting, the French had got four leagues to windward at sunset; whereas had they cut or split their cables on first discovering the English, or had they, after got under fail, bore directly down, they might have been close alongside at 11. This disinclination to come to a second action,

action, prevailed with Admiral Pocock to call and take the opinion of a council of war for his future operations; who unanimously agreed, That as the present condition of the fleet (which had no more bread than for two days, and very little water on board) would not permit them to follow M. d'Ache to the southward, it was most advisable to proceed to Madras. Which was accordingly effected; and the whole fleet anchored there on the 28th; where he was so well supplied with necessities for his voyage to Bombay, his intended port, before the change of the monsoon, then near at hand (at which season it is very hazardous for ships on that coast); and his sick and wounded were so well recovered, that he sailed from Madras on the 17th of October.

In this engagement both sides suffered considerably. The damage done to the English men of war has been already described; but that was the least loss; there were 118 men slain in the action, and 66 died of their wounds; 122 more were dangerously wounded, and 263 slightly wounded. In the whole 569 men killed and wounded. Captain Michie of the Newcastle, Captain Gore of the marines, Lieutenant Redshaw in the same ship, Lieutenant Elliot and the gunner of the Tyger, the master of the Yarmouth, and the boatswain of the Elizabeth were all amongst the slain. Captain Somerset of the Cumberland received a wound in one of his ankles, and Captain Burton a contusion in his head. And when this account of the action has been read, there will need no words to persuade posterity, that all the officers and seamen could never have resisted, dared, and defeated an enemy of so great a superiority in strength, without the greatest vigour, constancy, bravery, and spirit.

PONDICHERY, TAKEN IN 1761. As soon as the weather appeared settled, and it was judged that the rainy season was over, Colonel Coote resolved to proceed to the siege of Pondicherry. See OULLA-

GARY. The blockade which had been formed for several months by sea and land, had greatly distressed the garrison, by cutting off all communications for supplies of provisions. Famine and mutiny began to threaten their internal destruction. Therefore the Colonel made no doubt that the town would become an easy prey, by increasing their cause of discontent, and by fatiguing them with constant alarms. For this purpose batteries were erected at a distance, to play continually on several parts of the town, so as to enfilade the works of the garrison, and cover his men and guns from any certain fire of the enemy. Accordingly the following batteries were traced out, one (called the Prince of Wales's) for four guns, near a breach made on the north side, to enfilade the Great Street, which runs north and south through the White-Town; one for four guns and two mortars to the north-west quarter at 1000 yards distance, to enfilade the north face of a large counter-guard before the north-west bastion, called the Duke of Cumberland's; a third, called Prince Edward's, for two guns to the southward, at 1200 yards distance, to enfilade the streets from south to north, so as to cross the fire from the northern battery; and a fourth to the south-west, called Prince William's, for two guns and one mortar, at 1000 yards distance, in order to destroy the guns in St. Thomas's redoubt, and to ruin the vessels and boats near it.

On the 8th of December, at midnight, they were all opened together, and continued firing till daylight. On the 9th, the enemy kept up a warm fire on these batteries, but without doing much damage to them. On the 25th, Admiral Stevens with four ships of the line arrived off Pondicherry, having parted company with Admiral Cornish and his division, on the 16th instant, in blowing weather. On the 26th, a battery, called the Hanover, was begun for 10 guns and three mortars to the northward, at 450 yards distance from the

the town, against the north-west counter-guard and curtain.

These approaches contributed so greatly to increase the miseries of those in the town that were almost famished, that the number of deserters increased daily. Yet M. Lally determined if possible to spin out time till he might expect assistance from Europe, both of men and necessaries of life. He drove 1400 poor helpless inhabitants out of the town, and when they were ordered to halt by the advanced guard of Seapoys, he ordered both the cannon and musquetry to fire upon them from the walls; by which barbarous action three of them were killed and many wounded. These miserable inhabitants were kept three days in this deplorable state, having nothing to feed on but the roots of grass, and fired upon as often as they attempted to return. So that Colonel Coote permitted them to pass his guard, and to disperse about the country.

Hitherto every day gave fresh hopes of reducing the town without bloodshed; but on the first of the new year, there happened a violent storm of wind and rain, which almost ruined the batteries, destroyed three ships of the line, and damaged most of the rest. The Duke of Aquitaine foundered about two leagues to the southward; and the Sunderland about two leagues to the northward of Pondicherry, and most of the crews perished. The Newcastle and Queensborough, with the Protector fireship, were drove ashore and lost a little to the southward of Ariancopang, but the people were saved, with most of the stores and provisions, and all the ordnance; and with the help of masts, yards, and stores, saved from the wrecked ships, and the assistance of the Squadron, they were in a few days completely fitted, and put in a proper state for service.

M. Lally endeavoured to profit himself by this disaster with the utmost speed. He no sooner saw the port open, but he dispatched advice of his supposed deliverance to Mr. Raymond, French resident at

Pullicat, and pressed him most earnestly to send him provisions. "The English Squadron," says he, "is no more. Out of the 12 ships they had in our road seven are lost, crews and all; four others are dismasted; only one frigate has escaped. Therefore don't lose a moment to send us chelings upon chelings loaded with rice. Tell the Dutch that they have nothing to fear now; besides, according to the rights of nations, they are only not to send us provisions *themselves*, and we are no longer blocked up by sea. The saving of Pondicherry has been in your power once already; if you miss the present opportunity, it will be entirely your fault. Don't forget also some small chelings. Offer great rewards. I expect 17,000 Marattoes within these four days. In short, risk all, attempt all, force all, and send us some rice, should it be but half a garse at a time."

This letter, dated the 2d of January, 1761, at Pondicherry, from M. Lally, was intercepted by the English; and Admiral Stevens, who had the good fortune to weather out the storm without suffering the least damage, returning to his station before Pondicherry on the 4th, immediately dispatched circular letters to the Dutch and Danish settlements, to acquaint them, that notwithstanding M. Lally's representations, he was still in possession of 11 ships of the line and two frigates in condition for service, and holding the blockade of Pondicherry; and that it being contrary to the laws of nations for a neutral power to give any place relief that was closely invested and blockaded by land and sea, he was determined to seize every vessel or boat that should attempt to throw any provisions into that place. Which menace had its due effect.

The batteries being repaired, and the fleet refitted and returned to their stations in the road, the army continued their approaches without interruption; the garrison having neither power nor spirits to disturb their works, though they kept up
a faint

a faint fire till the 15th, when it was entirely silenced, which gave the besiegers an opportunity of beginning a trench to contain their royal mortars, and three guns for the more speedy demolition of the demi-bastion and ravelin of Madras's gate. When in a fit of despair M. Lally, the man who had publicly vowed the ruin of the English settlements in India, and had actually destroyed those in his power, became a suppliant, and that same evening sent out Colonel Duree of the royal artillery, the chief of the Jesuits, and two civilians, with proposals for delivering up the garrison; but Colonel Coote, thoroughly acquainted with the miserable condition of the place, which had no more than one day's provision left, would not grant any other conditions than to surrender themselves prisoners of war, to be used as he should think consistent with the interest of his Britannic Majesty. Accordingly, a company of English grenadiers took possession of the Villenour gate, at eight o'clock on the 16th in the morning; and at the same time on the 17th, Colonel Coote, accompanied by Rear-Admiral Cornish, and the Captains Haldane and Tinker, took possession of the citadel on the part of both services, as they were so connected together in the reduction of this important conquest to his Majesty's arms, and to the East-India Company in particular, after a blockade and tedious siege of eight months.

The number of prisoners amounted to 2067, of whom 1707 were soldiers, and the rest able to bear arms. And the quantity of military stores, arms, artillery, and ammunition was prodigious.

The conduct of M. Lally towards Fort St. David; his declared intention against all the English settlements to dismantle and to ruin them; and the impossibility of keeping the power of France in those regions within moderate bounds, so long as they might entertain any hopes of recovering that strong fortress by a treaty of peace, determined the fate of its forti-

fications also; which were so effectually destroyed by the powder taken in the town, that there was not left one stone upon another, nor so much as the appearance of what it had been, yet it was afterwards refortified when restored by the peace of 1761.

PONDICHERRY TAKEN IN 1778. For the particulars of which see the following

Copy of a Letter from Major-General Munro to the Lord Viscount Weymouth, his Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

"My Lord, Pondicherry, Oct. 27, 1778.

I have the honour to inform your Lordship of the success of the East-India Company's troops against Pondicherry, after a siege of two months and 10 days from the first investing of the place. The town surrendered by capitulation on the 17th of October, and I have sent herewith the terms of capitulation. I have to request your Lordship will be pleased to lay them before his Majesty; and as I have been so fortunate as to have had the honour of commanding troops that have reduced a place of such consequence to the British settlements in India, my utmost wish now is, to have his Majesty's approbation of my conduct. As your Lordship may wish to be informed of the operations of the troops during the siege, I have the honour to send you the following account:

On the 8th of August, part of the troops intended for the siege encamped on the Red Hill, within four miles of Pondicherry; but it was the 21st before a sufficient number of troops were assembled, so that we could attempt to advance. On this day we took possession of the Bound Hedge, within cannon-shot of Pondicherry, which prevented all communication with the town by land.

On the 6th and 7th of September we broke ground, both on the north and south side of the town, it having been determined to carry on two attacks; and on the 18th we opened our batteries with 28 pieces of heavy artillery and 27 mortars.

Though

P O N

Though our fire on the town was very great, yet the enemy's was equally so on us from day-break till towards the evening, when our batteries had apparently the advantage, and the fire from the fortrefs daily decreased greatly. The approaches were continued with the utmost expedition possible, but the obstinate defence of the garrison made it necessary to act with caution, and the violent rains that fell retarded the works. A gallery being carried into the ditch to the southward, a breach made in the bastion called L'Hospital, and the faces of the adjacent bastions being always destroyed, it was resolved to pass the ditch by means of a bridge of boats made for the purpose, and to assault the place; while on the north attack our batteries had ruined the east face of the north-west bastion, and a float was prepared to pass the troops over the ditch at the same time; another attack was to have been made on the sea-side to northward, where they had stockades running into the water. This was intended to have been put in execution the 15th of October before daylight; but in the forenoon of the 14th, the water in the ditch to the southward was so raised by the rains for two or three days before, that it forced itself into the gallery, broke it down, and damaged the boats intended for the bridge. It required two days to repair the damage done; and every thing being ready for the assault, it would have taken place on the 17th; but on the 16th M. Bellecombe sent me a letter by his Aide-camp, M. de Villette, relative to a capitulation, which was signed by both parties the next day. The gallant defence made by M. Bellecombe will ever do him honour; and I beg leave, in justice to the troops I had the honour to command, to assure your Lordship that they acted with the most determined resolution on every occasion. I am in a most particular manner obliged to Sir Edward Vernon and his Majesty's squadron, who most cheerfully gave every assistance during the

P O N

whole siege; and when the assault was resolved on, Sir Edward landed his marines, and 200 seamen to assist in the attack.

I have the honour of sending your Lordship herewith a return of the killed and wounded on both sides, together with a list of cannon and stores taken in Pondicherry.

Brass Mortars.

Serviceable. Seven 12 inch, 5 eight ditto, 2 seven ditto, 4 six ditto, 2 four ditto. Total 20.

Iron Mortars.

Serviceable. Two 12 inch, 1 eight ditto. Total 3.

Small Arms.

French musquets and bayonets	5934
Ditto without bayonets,	248
Rifle barrel pieces,	108
Wall pieces,	60
Carbines,	45
Pistols,	556
Swords,	930
Gunpowder, 80 barrels, 100lb. each.	
Shot of different sizes, 21,708.	

(Signed) T. MANNOUNG.
Commissary of the Stores.

Return of the killed and wounded of the Company's Troops at the Siege of Pondicherry, 1778.

	<i>Kill.</i>	<i>Wound.</i>
European officers	8	27
Ditto cavalry,	0	2
Ditto artillery,	17	61
Ditto infantry,	48	114
Seapoys,	148	482
His Highness the Nabob's troops,	3	7

Total killed and wounded 224 693
(Signed),

H. A. M. COSBY, Adj. Gen.

The Company's troops consisted of 10,500, of which 1500 were Europeans.

Return

P O N

Return of the killed and wounded in the Garrison of Pondicherry, 1778.

	Kill.	Woun.
European officers, - -	7	19
Regiment of Pondicherry,	45	143
European artillery, -	29	69
Seapoys, - -	52	94
Citizens, - -	3	7
Black labourers, -	64	148

Total 200 480

The garrison of Pondicherry consisted nearly of 3000 men, of which 900 were Europeans.

Admiralty-Office, March 16, 1779.

Captain George Young arrived this afternoon from the East-Indies, with dispatches from Commodore Sir Edward Vernon to Mr. Stephens, of which the following are copies.

Rippon, off Sadras, Aug. 16, 1778.

" Sir,

I send this to the governor and council of Fort St. George, to be forwarded by the first opportunity, to desire you will acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that I sailed from Madras on the 29th past, with his Majesty's ships Rippon, Coventry, Seahorse, and Cormorant sloop, and Valentine and Glatton India ships. On the 31st, finding the Glatton so bad a sailer, and ill equipped, I ordered her back to Madras, and requested of the governor and council another ship to replace her.

On the 8th instant, at 6 P. M. I appeared with the squadron off Pondicherry, chasing a French frigate into the road. At eight A. M. we descried from our mast-head six sail to the S. W. which we stood for, but there being such light airs of wind, we could make nothing of them till the 10th, when at six A. M. we saw five sail bearing down upon us in a regular line abreast. We stood for them, forming our line ahead with the four ships, and at noon brought-to ready to receive them. At three quarters past noon, the

P O N

breeze shifting to the seaward, gave us the weather-gage, when I immediately made the signal to bear down upon the enemy, who had formed upon the star-board tack. I intended forming our line on the larboard tack, till the leading ship had stretched abreast of their rear, then to have tacked and formed opposite the enemy's ships; but having so little wind, and the uncertainty of a continuance, I thought it necessary to bring them to action, which at three quarters past two became general, and at times extremely close. About three quarters past four, the enemy made sail upon a wind to the S. W. Having received great damage in our masts, sails, and rigging, I hauled to the N. E. in hopes of securing the weather-gage, to bring them to action again the next morning. We were employed the whole night and morning in reeving, splicing, knotting our rigging, getting up a main-top-sail-yard and fore-top-mast, the others being destroyed. We stood to the N. E. with light airs of wind until midnight, and then tacked to the S. W. but at daylight on the 11th could see nothing of the enemy.

I have since used my utmost endeavours to appear off Pondicherry again, but from little winds, those southerly, with a strong northern current, have been prevented. Their Lordships may be assured I will lose no time in attaining it, and if I can meet with the enemy, to bring them to a decisive battle, winds and weather permitting. The ships we engaged were, the *Brillante* of 64 guns, *Pourvoyeuse* of 36 18 pounders, the *Sartine* of 32 guns, and two of their country ships armed as ours, whom I am just now informed got into Pondicherry road the evening of the action to refit. The *Besborough* India ship, who the governor and council of Fort St. George had ordered to replace the *Glatton*, joined me the 14th. Herewith you have a list of the killed and wounded on board the ships under my command, in the action of the 10th.

* O o

I hope

I hope my proceedings will meet their
 Lordships approbation ; and am, Sir,
 Your most obedient humble servant,
 E. VERNON.

	Kill.	Woun.
Rippon,	4	15
Coventry,	1	20
Seahorse,	3	5
Valentine India ship,	2	9
Cormorant sloop,	1	4

11 53
 E. V."

Philip Stephens, Esq; Sec. of the Admiralty.

Madras, October 31, 1778.

" I am to acquaint you, for the information of the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that I wrote to you on the 16th of August by the Valentine, (a duplicate of which I herewith inclose) and that the winds and current prevented me regaining my station until the 20th at midnight, when I anchored between Pondicherry and Cuddalore, about four o'clock in the morning of the 21st. Upon sight of a strange sail standing in to the squadron, I made the signal, weighed, and gave chase; at daylight saw the chase had French colours hoisted, which, on a few shot being fired at her from the Rippon and Seahorse, were struck; she proved to be the Amiable Nannett, from Rochelle and L'Orient, last from the Mauritius for Pondicherry in ballast. At the same time I could see the French squadron under way in Pondicherry road, standing to the north-east, under an easy sail; but the land breeze failing me before I could get near enough to the enemy to engage, and the sea-breeze not setting in before five o'clock in the afternoon, and then so very faintly as hardly to keep the ships under command, which, with night drawing on, induced me to drop all thoughts of bringing them to action until the next morning. I then stood in for Pondicherry

road, and came to an anchor, expecting the French squadron would do the same, as they shewed no design of going off; but when daylight appeared could see nothing of them, nor have they ever looked near Pondicherry since that day. On the 25th at day-break, saw a strange sail very near us standing in for Pondicherry, upon which I made the Coventry and Seahorse's signal to weigh and chase her, who immediately stood out to sea with all the sail they could crowd; and to prevent losing company with the frigates, I weighed and stood out after them; about half past 11 o'clock A. M. saw the Seahorse engaged with the chase, which soon after struck, and proved to be the Sartine frigate, one of Mons. Tronjolly's squadron, who had lost company a few days before in chase. She is a fine ship, only two years old, and a prime sailer; had, when she was taken, only 26 nine pounders mounted; but as she is of a larger scantline than any of our 32 gun frigates, I purpose, if war is declared, ordering the naval store-keeper to purchase her for his Majesty's service. From that time I closely blocked up the road of Pondicherry. On the 18th of September, our batteries on shore were opened against the works of the town, upon which they continued to play until the 16th instant in the morning, when, (every thing being ready for a general assault that night, having at General Munro's request previously landed 260 men from the squadron, to assist in the attack) M. Bellecombe thought proper to send out a flag of truce, offering to capitulate, upon which hostilities ceased on both sides; and I have the pleasure to acquaint their Lordships, that articles of capitulation were signed on the 17th, and our troops put in possession of the town accordingly. During the siege the ships of the squadron took three other small vessels bound to Pondicherry.

I cannot omit mentioning to their Lordships the assiduity with which the governor-general and council of Bengal fitted out

out and armed two ships, mounted with 40 guns each, who joined me on the 1st instant, and are now acting under my orders; as also the zeal shewn for the public service by the president and council of Fort St. George, in so readily reinforcing the squadron under my command with three of the Company's European ships armed, which on the reduction of Pondicherry I dismissed, that they may proceed on their respective voyages. I have further the pleasure to acquaint their Lordships, that the greatest harmony and good understanding has subsisted between the army and navy during the whole of this campaign.

PORTLAND, DESCENT THERE IN 787. The Danes made a descent here during the reign of Brithric King of Wessex, and ravaged the country all along the coast. In 838, they again landed here, and in battle twice defeated the troops sent against them by Ethelwolph, which gave these ravagers an opportunity to over-run several counties, particularly Kent and Middlesex. Canterbury, London, and Rochester were great sufferers. They landed again here in 981.

PORT L'ORIENT, EXPEDITION AGAINST. A fortress and port of France, situated in the province of Brittany, at the mouth of the river Blavet. The reduction of Cape Breton in 1745, had encouraged the English ministry to form projects against next year, for the conquest of Quebec, the capital of Canada. With this view commissions were sent to the governors of the British colonies in North-America, empowering them to raise companies to join the armament from England; and 8000 troops were actually raised in consequence of these directions, while a powerful squadron and transports, having six regiments on board, were prepared at Portsmouth for this expedition. But their departure being postponed by unaccountable delays, until the season was too far advanced to risk the great ships on the boisterous coast of North America; that

the armament might not be wholly useless to the nation, it was thought proper to employ it to make a descent on the coast of Bretagne, on the supposition that Port l'Orient, the repository of all the ships and stores belonging to the French East-India company, might be surpris'd, or that this invasion would alarm the enemy, and by making a diversion, facilitate the operations of Count Brown, the Austrian general in Provence; as well as draw a considerable detachment from Marechal Saxe's army in Flanders, which was superior to that of the Allies.

The naval force intended for this service consisted of 16 great ships and eight frigates, besides bombketches and store-ships, commanded by Richard Lestock, appointed Admiral of the blue division. Six battalions of land troops, with a detachment of matrosses and bombardiers, were embarked in 30 transports, under the conduct of Lieutenant-General Sinclair. The whole fleet sailed from Plymouth on the 14th day of September, 1746, and on the 18th day of the same month, found themselves within four leagues of Port Louis, where they met with Commodore Cotes, who had founded the coast, and fixed on a proper place for landing, about 10 miles from L'Orient. The Admiral being unacquainted with the coast, thought it not advisable to approach it in the night; the General next day went on board of him, to concert measures for disembarking the troops. At this interview it was agreed that the two sloops, the bomb-tender, and cutter, should go as near shore as possible next morning, to cover the boats with the troops; but early on the 20th, a large body of militia and some cavalry appearing on the shore, the Admiral thought proper to add three 40 gun ships to what had already been ordered to cover the landing, which was performed in a bay, about the distance of 10 miles from Port l'Orient. The French militia, reinforced by some detachments from different regiments, were assembled to the number of

2000, and seemed resolved to oppose the disembarkation, but their intentions were frustrated by a finesse, that did no small credit to the General.

There were three places convenient for disembarking the land forces. The farthest from L'Orient was a sandy bay, bounded on one side by the river of Quimperlay; on the other by a rising ground, which separated it from a second little bay. This second was divided from the third by an arm of the sea, which runs above a mile up the country, and by an eminence, on which were planted two cannon. The arm of the sea, though fordable at low water, was at high water quite contrary. The two last mentioned landing places were lined with militia, and gardes des cotes, the furthest from L'Orient was unoccupied. The wind blew along the coast towards L'Orient; all the boats, on which were between 500 and 600 men, were ordered to rendezvous at one of the Folkstone cutters, which was anchored the most to windward opposite to the bay adjoining to the river Quimperlay. The wind blew fresh, and it required a considerable time for some of the boats to reach the place of rendezvous, as their being filled with men prevented the seamen from setting any sail. While the rowers were pulling with difficulty against the wind, the enemy perceived it was the intention to land in the unoccupied bay, the most distant from the town, and therefore determined to change their disposition. The body that was posted in the second bay, marched round the rising ground above-mentioned, and drew up on the bay next to the river Quimperlay, opposite to the rendezvous of the boats, where they were so well covered by a bank of sand, that the cannon of the frigates could do them no prejudice. The corps which was drawn up on the third landing place, marched off with an intent, as it was high water, to go round the arm of the sea above-mentioned, and take possession of the middle landing place which the other body had

quitted. But as a march of that length required some time, the General resolved to seize the opportunity and land at the middle place, before the body on their march could possibly reach it. To prevent any annoyance from the body which was drawn off from the first-mentioned bay, he ordered the boats to row directly to that bay, till they should come almost within musquet-shot of the enemy, then to turn short, and row before the wind with the utmost expedition to the second bay or landing place, and there to form the troops instantly. Lest the battery of two cannon, planted on the eminence upon the opposite side of the arm of the sea, should play upon the boats crowded with troops, and at so small a distance, he desired that the two armed vessels might be ordered to slip their cables, and fire upon that battery, if possible, to drive the men from their guns. Previous to the setting out of the boats, these orders were executed, and the batteries abandoned. The corps of the enemy waited for the troops where they were posted, till the boats made the turn to row along the shore, and then ran in the greatest disorder towards the second bay, where they perceived it was their design to land. But the forces were landed and formed without the loss of a man, before a single person of their broken corps could reach the bay to oppose them. The General pursued the militia about two miles.

On the 21st, the day after the debarkation, the army marched in two columns to L'Orient, General Sinclair with one by Plemure, General Offarrel with the other, by the great road to Quimperlay. The latter did not come up till seven at night, having been attacked on his march by a body consisting partly of militia, and partly of regular forces, which put the troops under his command into a good deal of disorder. Some of the men were wounded, and Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Erskin, quartermaster-general, dangerously. General Sinclair about five in the evening proceeded

proceeded to a windmill, within cannon-shot of the town.

The engineers being immediately sent to reconnoitre the place, reported at their return, that the town was defended only by a thin wall, without a fosse, and from a place they had pitched upon for a battery, they could either make a breach, or lay the town in ashes in the space of 24 hours. Next day the General, accompanied by Mr. Armstrong, the director-general, and Captain Watson, the engineer, went to reconnoitre the place, and in consequence of the assurance given him the night before, and now repeated, he sent a letter by an officer to summon the town to surrender.

Upon this he was visited by a deputation from the town, who offered to admit the British forces on certain conditions, but the terms being rejected, the inhabitants prepared for a vigorous defence; and the General resolved to besiege the place in form, though he had neither time, artillery, nor forces sufficient for such an enterprize. His cannon amounted to no more than a few field pieces, and he was obliged to wait for two iron guns, which the sailors dragged up from the shipping. Could an assault have been given the first night after his arrival, when the town was filled with terror and confusion, and destitute of regular troops, in all probability it would have been easily taken by a scalade. But the reduction of it became impracticable by delay. The ramparts were mounted with cannon from the ships in the harbour; new works were raised with great expedition; the garrison was reinforced with several bodies of regular troops, and great numbers were assembling from all parts, so that the British troops were in danger of being surrounded in an enemy's country.

The engineers being asked at a council of war, held on board the Admiral, if they thought it practicable either to burn the town, or make a breach in the wall? what artillery, &c. would be wanted, and what

time required Their answer was, that with two 12 pounders and a 10 inch mortar they would engage to make a proper breach, or lay the town in ashes in 24 hours. By the 25th in the morning, the battery was completed, and the mortar and two 12 pounders placed on it by the sailors. This morning also a few carcasses and bombs were thrown into the town, but no cannon were fired, the commander of the artillery having forgot to order the grate for heating the ball to be brought up; the engineers also now despaired of being able to make a breach at the distance they had placed the battery.

The officers of the artillery insisted they could heat balls without a furnace, but the General opposed their beginning to fire, having then discovered, through the neglect of the officers to whose care it belonged, there was not a quantity of ammunition to keep a continual fire. This forenoon, however, two other 12 pounders and the furnace were brought to camp by sailors, and a body of marines; one third of the seamen of the whole fleet, besides the marines and boats crews having been employed in these services. But in the evening there was such a report made of the situation of affairs, as determined the General to call a council of war immediately. This was held in the camp before L'Orient, and consisted of Lieutenant-Gen. Sinclair, Brigadiers Offarrel, Graham, Richbell, and the engineers. Thomas Armstrong, the chief and director-general; Justly Watson, John Armstrong, and John Chalmers, commanders of the artillery. Mr. Thomas Armstrong represented to the council, that the stores and ammunition came in so slowly, he did not see any probability of their being supplied with ammunition as was necessary for making a proper use of the battery made last night, and opened that morning; and being apprehensive that the service intended cannot be accomplished so soon as was at first suspected, there being but 34 rounds for each of the four pieces of cannon, and
none

none of the shells and carcasses for the 10 inch mortar left; and considering the number of batteries opened already upon them, and daily likely to be opened, he thought it his duty to represent this to General Sinclair, as he now does to the council of war.

John Armstrong being extremely afflicted with the gout, was not in a condition to undergo the fatigue of reconnoitering, at the time the Director-General and Engineer Watson did; for that reason his opinion was not taken in the council of war held on board the Admiral. Being now asked what he thought of the state of affairs, he said, there being no horses proper to draw their artillery from the landing place, and the roads so broken and spoiled with the rain, that the getting the heavy guns in time was scarce possible. Without mentioning the advantage the enemy had of drawing continual supplies from the neighbouring garrison of Port Louis, so as to be able to mount six guns for their one, he was of opinion, that nothing of consequence, in these circumstances, could be done against the town of L'Orient in a proper time.

The council of war being adjourned to next morning, Captain Justly Watson's sentiments being asked, he replied, his former opinion was, that with a ten inch mortar and five 12 pounders, he should have been able to have laid the town in ashes in twenty hours; and if the battery could be properly served with ammunition for that time, he thought the enterprize was still practicable.

The Director-General being asked what his opinion was in the council of war on board the Admiral, acknowledged, he then said, that with two 12 pounders, a ten inch mortar, and some royals, the town could have been destroyed in twenty-four hours; but as things now stood, on account of the difficulties and delays of bringing up ammunition, the alteration of the weather, and other circumstances in favour of the enemy, and to their prejudice,

it was his present opinion, that no advantage would arise from continuing to push on the enterprize much longer. General Sinclair then asked him, whether at any time he had been refused any number of armed men, or men unarmed to work, he had demanded; or whether he had ever applied to the General for bringing up the royals; to all which he answered in the negative. Being further asked, if he ever mentioned the royals in any lists he sent to the commissary of the train, at the park of artillery on the sea-side, he said he never did, as there were other things more immediately wanted. Captain Chalmers of the artillery, being at this time obliged to attend the battery, his opinion was not taken at this council of war. Wherefore the next that spoke was Brigadier Richbell, who thought it advisable, not to continue the siege of L'Orient for the following reason: It appeared to him from the opinion of the engineers, that they had from the first made a wrong calculation. That from the great fatigues the troops had suffered from the badness of the weather, and the great sickness among them, which daily increased, and the uncertainty of being supplied with proper provisions, he was apprehensive, should the siege be carried on, it might be attended with fatal consequences to the troops. The Brigadiers Graham and Offarrel spoke much to the same purpose, and agreed to the reembarkation of the troops; the latter adding, that as the principal motive to encourage the undertaking of this enterprize, was founded in the short time in which the engineers proposed to carry it into execution, in which he found they were disappointed, and as their communication with the fleet might be interrupted, he thought it reasonable, after having expended all the ammunition for the heavy artillery, to desist from the enterprize.

General Sinclair then closed the council of war, by saying, "That in consequence of his Majesty's orders to Admiral Lef-

" took

"took and him, to make a descent on the western coast of France, he had agreed with the Admiral to view the strength of the town of L'Orient, provided the Admiral would land the troops between Quimperlay river and Port Louis; which being performed, he advanced to the place with the utmost expedition; and upon assurances given in the strongest terms by the engineers, to the council of war held on board the *Princessa*, after they had reconnoitered the place, he agreed to make the attempt; since which time it is well known to the whole army, how assiduous he had been in carrying on a scheme, he had entered into solely on the great dependence he had on the engineers in their own science, and not from any skill of his own. But now finding it was the unanimous opinion of the general officers and the engineers here present, that the undertaking should be laid aside, he complied with it." Before the close of this day, however, it was thought necessary to call another council of war, on account of a report made by the Director-General, and Captain Chalmers of the artillery, informing the General that there were no carcases or bombs left, and only 150 shot remaining, which was not sufficient to serve the battery that night and next day.

At this council Captain Chalmers, who had not been examined before, was asked, "Whether he thought the artillery on the battery, with the remaining quantity of stores and ammunition, were sufficient to make either a breach in the wall, or set fire to the town?" He answered, "He was positive, they could not make a breach at the distance the battery was placed, considering its oblique situation; and was of opinion they could not set fire to the town, as the houses he had seen in the country had very little wood in them: he had likewise observed, that the carcases, bombs, and red hot balls, which had

"been fired into the town, had little or no effect." He further added, "He had been able to serve one gun only with red hot shot." Upon this representation it was unanimously agreed to draw off the troops in order to their reembarkation. The guns were spiked up as well as the mortar, which was intended to have been brought away; though had the attempt been made, it was generally thought that it would prove ineffectual, as they had no gin, nor other instrument to raise so great a weight. In this day's and yesterday's firing, there were 30 carcases, 30 shells, 32 grapes, and 340 shot thrown into the town: of the shot one fourth only was red hot; for through the neglect of those to whose care it belonged, the bellows had been forgot.

The troops, after sustaining very considerable damage since their first landing, were reembarked. The General expected a reinforcement from England, and was resolved to wait a little longer for their arrival, in hopes of being able to annoy the enemy more effectually. In the beginning of October, the fleet sailed to Quiberon Bay, where they took a French man of war; and a detachment of the troops being landed, seized a fort on the peninsula, while the little islands of Houvat and Heydic, were reduced by the sailors. In this situation the Admiral continued till the 17th of the month, when the forts being dismantled, and the troops reembarked, the fleet sailed from the French coast; the soldiers proceeded to Ireland, where they arrived in safety.

The author from whom we have taken this account observes, that this expedition, weak and frivolous as it may seem, was resented by the French nation as one of the greatest insults they had ever sustained; as it demonstrated the possibility of hurting their country in her tenderest parts, by means of an armament of this nature, well timed, skilfully and vigorously conducted. But it is rather too sanguine to expect success from such an attempt

attempt as this was, that is, from landing a handful of men, without guides, tents, artillery, or any kind of horse, from a fleet of ships lying on an open beach, exposed to the uncertainty of the weather in a tempestuous season of the year, which possibly might render their retreat and reembarkation precarious.

PORTO BELLO TAKEN. A port town of America, in Terra Firma Proper, situated at the head of a fine harbour, defended on each side by forts, on the narrowest part of the isthmus which joins North and South America, 70 miles north from Panama, and 300 north from Carthage. A company of adventurers, about the latter end of the year 1601, fitted out three small privateers for the Spanish main. The fleet which went on this glorious enterprize, consisted only of two small ships, a pinnace, and two shallops, commanded in chief by Captain William Parker of Plymouth, and under him Captain Edward Giles, and Captain Philip Ward, land officers; and Captain Fugars, Captain Loriman, Captain Ashley, and some other gentlemen as volunteers. The ships were the *Prudence*, Admiral, of 100 tons, and 130 men, commanded by Mr. Parker himself; the *Pearl*, Vice-Admiral, of 60 tons, and 60 men, Captain Robert Rawlins; the pinnace, of 20 tons, and 18 men; which set sail in November, and off the South Cape had the misfortune, in a violent gulf of wind, to lose their pinnace with all her men but three. Steering their course from thence to the islands of Cape Verd, they set 100 men on shore, and took one of them called St. Vincent, with the town of the same name, and after having given the spoil of it to the soldiers, set it on fire.

Then they hauled over to the coast of the continent, and coming to La Rancheria, or the pearl fishery, in the small island of Cubagua, they there found the governor of Cumana, with a company of soldiers, who in vain attempted to hinder their landing. At first they were re-

ceived with great warmth and briskness, but at last they got the better of the Spaniards, and took the place, with several prisoners, barks, and boats, all which they ransomed for the value of 500l. in pearl.

Hence they sailed directly for Cape de la Vela, where they took a great Portuguese ship of 250 tons, coming from Angola and Congo, and bound for Carthage, which having little in her but 370 Negroes, they ransomed her for 500l.

After this they went to the island of Cabecas, where they embarked 150 of their men in two small pinnaces and two shallops, and sailed to the Island dos Bastimentos, where they landed, and picking up some Negroes for their guides, with their boats and pinnaces they entered the river of Porto Bello, the 7th of February, 1602. It being moonlight, the watch discovered them at their very first entrance into the haven, and hailed them by the strong castle of St. Philip, in which were 35 brass guns, and soldiers enough to manage them. Having some Spanish tongues on board, they pretended they were Spaniards coming from Carthage. The officer of the castle bid them come to anchor, which they did: but about an hour after, Captain Parker gave them the slip with his two boats, and about 30 men, leaving the pinnaces at anchor before the castle. With this force he went directly to the town of Triana, and though the alarm was given, landed his 30 men, and setting it on fire, left it burning, and marched into the great and rich town of Porto Bello, to which Triana was a sort of inlet. He marched directly to the King's treasury, where he found a squadron of soldiers drawn up to receive him, with two brass field pieces well mounted on their carriages. The fight was long and obstinate on both sides, and Parker had lost the best part of his men, when Captain Fugars, and Captain Loriman, who commanded the pinnaces, hearing the noise, came timely to his relief with 120 fresh

fresh men. This assistance soon turned the scale, and the Spaniards began to think of securing themselves by flight. A good number of them got into the King's house, where they defended themselves very resolutely for four or five hours, but at length the English became masters as well of that as of the whole town. They found at this time but 10,000 ducats in the treasury, though there was often 6,000,000 in it; and if they had been seven days sooner, would have found 120,000, which were gone in two frigates for Carthagea. The spoil of the town, which in money, plate, and merchandize, was not inconsiderable, was given to the soldiers; but two frigates, which he took farther up the river, he carried away with him.

After keeping possession of the town two days, Parker generously spared it, with its churches, buildings, and forts, from burning, and released the prisoners, among whom were Don Pedro Melandez, the governor, the scrivano, and several persons of quality, without any ransom; satisfied with the honour of having taken with a handful of men, in a little time, and with an inconsiderable loss, one of the finest towns the King of Spain had in the West Indies. By which act of generosity, he gave the Spaniards an example of civil and generous deportment towards their enemies; and the Governor he released because he had fought so bravely, having received eleven wounds in the action. The town had two handsome churches, six or seven fine streets, three small forts on the one side, besides the great castle of St. Philip on the other; all which they might have demolished, and have left the town a heap of ruins. During their stay in the town, they had not the least disturbance from any rallied forces of the Spaniards, nor any alarm given, only as they were sailing away again the enemy began to appear, and make some little stir; but it was only the exchange of a few bullets, and taking

NUMB. XLIII.

leave of each other from the mouths of their great guns.

This little fleet arrived safe at Plymouth laden with honour, and not without some reward for their labour.

Porto Bello was taken in 1669, by Captain Henry Morgan, afterwards knighted, and made deputy-governor of Jamaica. At his return from plundering Puerto del Principe, (a large and strong town in Cuba), on a difference arising between the English and French freebooters, was deserted by the latter, and thereupon, with all convenient speed, he got ready 9 vessels, ships, and large boats, wherein were 460 men of service, scarce any but English.

He had made a profound secret of his design till they came within sight of Costa Rica, when assembling his officers, he told them his resolution was to surprise Porto Bello by night, "Wherein," said he, "I am sure of success, since I have not, till this moment, imparted my intention to any one breathing, so that the enemy cannot have any notice of our coming." To this some answered, they had not a sufficient number of men to assault so large and so strong a city. "If our number is small," replied he, "our hearts are great; and the fewer persons we are, the more union among us, and better shares shall we have in the spoil."

Morgan, who was very well acquainted with all that coast, at the dusk of the evening arrived at Puerto de Naos, 10 leagues west of Porto Bello. He then sailed up the river to another harbour, called Puerto Pontin, where he anchored. Here they went into boats and canoes, leaving in the ships only a few hands to conduct them next day to the port. Coming about midnight to a place named Estera Luenga Lemos, they all leaped ashore, and marched by land to the first ports of the city. Their guide was one who had been a prisoner in those parts; to whom, and some few others, Morgan gave orders to seize the centinel if possible, or else to

* P p

dispatch

dispatch him on the spot. But they surprised him so unawares, that he could neither give warning with his musquet, nor make the least noise, but was led away pinioned to Captain Morgan, who interrogated him as he thought proper, with dreadful menaces if he declared not the truth. Then marching on about a quarter of a league further, with this pinioned centinel in their front, they came to the castle near the city, which they so closely surrounded; that no person could possibly pass out or in unperceived. The prisoner was then commanded to summon it to surrender at discretion, on pain of having no quarter granted to any. They within, regardless of these threats, instantly began to fire, which soon alarmed the city.

Though the captain of this castle and his people made a stout resistance, yet the English kept plying them so warmly that they were forced to yield. On entering the castle, Captain Morgan resolved to be as good as his word, by giving those Spaniards no quarter, thereby to strike a terror into the others; so gathering all the officers and soldiers into a large hall, he shut them up as prisoners; which done, he ordered fire to be set to the powder (whereof good store was found there), and so blew up the castle with all therein. Meanwhile the towns-people were busied in burying or throwing into wells, their money, jewels, &c. A party of English hastened to the monasteries and convents, having orders to bring away all the monks, friars, and nuns, they could light on; because the Governor, finding he could not rally the terrified citizens, withdrew into one of the remaining castles, and thence fired incessantly at the freebooters, who sheltered themselves as best they could, and were so far from being negligent, that they returned his salutes with interest, and in such a manner, that they made very few shots in vain; for aiming directly at the cannons mouths, the Spaniards were sure

to lose one or two men every time they charged each gun anew.

This castle, however, resisted so vigorously, from day-break till noon, that it was even then dubious which side would be conqueror. Captain Morgan then finding he lost a good many men, and yet had advanced but little towards reducing either this or the other forts (which were also attacked by other parties), ordered his men to use fire-balls, and try to fire the castle gate; but the Spaniards threw down stones, and earthen pots filled with powder, which obliged the English to keep at a farther distance. Hereupon Morgan began quite to despair of success, and had thoughts of retiring, but was re-animated on sight of English colours hoisted in one of the lesser castles, then entered by his men; and immediately after he perceived a band of them advancing toward him, proclaiming victory with loud and joyful huzzas. This determined him to complete what was yet undone, especially as he had understood all the chief citizens had got into the untaken castles, with most of their best effects, and all the church plate, &c.

He then caused a dozen ladders to be made, capable of mounting three or four men abreast. These being soon finished, he commanded that the religious of both sexes should fix them against the walls of that castle defended by the Governor, whom he had already threatened so to do; but he only answered, "He would never come alive into his power." Numbers of those friars, monks, priests, and nuns, fell in this service; for the resolute Governor, far from being mollified at their cries and entreaties, commanded his soldiers to fire as fast as they could. The ladders thus put to the walls, at the expense of those poor religious, the English in numbers ascended, having in their hands fire-balls and earthen grenades, which dispersing amidst the enemy, they threw down their arms, and made no farther resistance. The Governor alone refused
quarter,

quarter, though his wife and daughter begged with tears, on their knees, that he would preserve his life. But deaf to all entreaties, he laid about him most desperately, killing not only some of his own people for not seconding him, but also several of the English who offered him quarter, saying over and over, "No! I had rather die fighting as a soldier, than be hanged as a coward." So at last this brave Spaniard had his choice and desire, for they were obliged to dispatch him in their own defence.

On the reduction of this fortress, our adventurers had no more to do but to enjoy their conquest. I decline entering on a detail of the disorders they committed, according to their usual practice, much less shall I particularize on the horrid cruelties they exercised on their prisoners, in which point, indeed, they generally too much played the Spaniard. However, by these and other means they got a very considerable booty. Besides all which, Captain Morgan took away with him the best cannon, spoiled all the others, and obliged the fugitives to raise him 100,000 pieces of eight, to preserve what remained undamaged of the city and castles.

While they remained at Porto Bello, revelling in all kinds of debaucheries, whereby, and by the air's unwholesomeness, many of them died, news came that the President of Panama, with a numerous body of troops, was at hand, fully determined on their destruction. But Morgan and his freebooters, far from thinking of retiring, marched out to meet him; and in a narrow pass, through which he must necessarily march, they posted 100 men, well armed, who soon obliged the Spaniards' advanced guard, headed by the President, to keep aloof, not thinking proper to attempt farther against such resolute opposers, especially as all his troops were not yet arrived. However, he, soon after this repulse, wrote to Captain Morgan, "That if he departed not

suddenly, with all his followers, from Porto Bello, neither he nor his must expect any quarter when they fell into his hands, which would be very speedily." But Morgan, who little feared his threats, knowing he had a safe retreat in his ships, which were at hand, and the booty all on board, replied, "He designed not to quit his post till the remainder of what had been promised him was paid, on failure whereof, he would infallibly not only destroy the town and castles, but kill all his prisoners. So the Don, finding he could make nothing of this expedition, turned his face homewards, leaving those of Porto Bello to make the best of their bad market.

The adventurers having completed their affairs, and being ready to depart, the President gave himself another sort of air, and sent a message to Captain Morgan, desiring a pattern of the arms wherewith, and with so scanty a number of men, he had possessed himself of so great a city, defended with so many strong castles. Morgan received this messenger very courteously, and putting into his hand a pistol with some few of its bullets, said, "I desire your master to accept this slender pattern of the arms with which I took Porto Bello, and keep them by him about a year, when he may be assured I'll go to Panama and fetch them away." The President, who was not far off, soon returned the present, with thanks for the favour of sending him weapons he needed not. Then the messenger delivered Captain Morgan a ring of some value, with this farther message, "That he should not give himself the trouble of coming to Panama, as he had done to Porto Bello, since, most assuredly, he would not speed so well there as here." However, Captain Morgan punctually performed his promise within the time, going over land to Panama with 1200 men the very next year, and utterly destroyed that rich and beautiful city. Its ruins and fine cathedral yet remain,

four miles east from the new city of that name.

On the 23d of October, 1739, war was declared against Spain; and on the 5th of November, Admiral Vernon sailed from Jamaica to Porto Bello, with his Majesty's ship the Burford of 70 guns, commanded by Captain Watfon; the Hampton Court of 70 guns, commanded by Captain Dent, under Commodore Brown; the Princess Louisa of 60 guns, commanded by Captain Waterhouse; the Worcester of 60 guns, commanded by Captain Perry Mayne; the Stafford of 60 guns, commanded by Captain Trever; the Norwich of 50 guns, commanded by Captain Herbert; and the Sheerness, which he dispatched to cruize off Carthagena. It was the 21st of that month before the Admiral could bring his ships up in a line of battle to attack the place, which lay at the bottom of a spacious bay, and was defended at the entrance of the harbour by a castle, which from its strength was called the Iron Castle. From the situation of the place, it was absolutely necessary to master that castle before they could proceed to the town under the fort. It was very strong, had it been tolerably well defended. Commodore Brown in the Hampton Court, Captain Herbert in the Norwich, and Captain Mayne in the Worcester, were destined to the attack of it, while the Admiral lay behind to observe the effect of their operation. Brown led the attack with great resolution, and being well seconded by the other two ships, the Admiral saw the Spaniards within the fort give way; upon which he gave the signal for the boats where the soldiers were to land, and he himself coming up at the same time, by the fire of his small arms drove the Spaniards from the lower batteries, which they chiefly depended upon for their defence; and the other ships not coming so near as he did, having dismantled the upper works of the enemy, the landing of the soldiers was effected; and though no breach was made, the

lower batteries being left unguarded, and the Spaniards retreating to the higher parts of the fortification, they were thrown into the utmost consternation. The English sailors, without waiting for any regular capitulation, mounted upon one another's shoulders upon the lower battery, drew the soldiers after them, and struck the Spanish colours; upon which the few who remained upon the upper battery, hung out a white flag, and surrendered at discretion.

The Admiral's next attack was upon the Gloria castle, which lay at the bottom of the bay, and covered the town, and which he battered very successfully with his lower tier of guns, and with very inconsiderable loss. On the 22d the castle hung out a white flag, and sent a flag of truce in a boat to the Admiral, who drew up the terms upon which he was willing to grant a capitulation. The English becoming thus masters of the towns and forts, found two 20 gun ships and a snow in the harbour; and upon seeing the strength of the place they had taken, they were astonished at their own success. The Admiral took on board his ships 40 pieces of brass cannon, 10 brass field pieces, 4 brass mortars, and 18 brass petararoes; and rendered useless above 80 iron cannon. He then blew up the fortifications with their own powder, in which he employed Captain Knowles, Captain Boscawen, Commodore Brown, and Captain Watfon; and it is remarkable, they found more danger and difficulty in demolishing those works, than in taking them. It was greatly to the Admiral's honour, that he behaved to the Spaniards who fell into his hands with vast humanity, and was far from making any private advantage of his success, giving his own share to be divided among the common soldiers and sailors. His courage upon this occasion was as remarkable as his humanity, for he exposed himself equally with the meanest sailor or soldier; and the Spaniards having no idea that a ship

ship durst venture into their harbour, when they saw them come within pistol-shot of their walls, were struck with an astonishment that was more serviceable to the English, than any superiority of number or force could have been. Upon the whole, the conquest of Porto Bello was the more glorious, as the Spaniards had more men to defend the place than the British Admiral could spare hands to attack it; he having no more than 240 land soldiers, which were furnished by the government of Jamaica from the independent companies of that island.

PORTO CAVALLO ATTACKED. See NOMBRE DE DIOS.

PORT AU PAIX. See CAPE FRANCOIS.

PORT PASSAGE DESTROYED. See MESSINA.

PORTO RICCO TAKEN IN 1598. The capital of an island of the same name, situated among the Antilles, in the West Indies. This year the Earl of Cumberland, and several other of her Majesty's subjects, fitted out 20 sail of stout ships, whose names, with their commanders, were as follows: the Scourge of Malice, Admiral, the Earl himself, and under him Captain John Watts outwards, and Captain James Langton homewards; Merchant-Royal, Vice-Admiral, Sir John Berkley; Ascension, Rear-Admiral, Captain Robert Flicke; Sampson, Captain Henry Clifford, and after his death, Captain Christopher Colthurst; Alcedo, Captain John Ley, and homewards Captain Thomas Cotch; Consent, Captain Francis Slingsby; Prosperous, Captain James Langton, and homewards Captain John Watts; Centurion, Captain Henry Palmer, and homewards his son, William Palmer; galleon Constance, Captain Hercules Folyambe; Affection, Captain Fleming; Guiana, Captain Christopher Colthurst, and homewards Captain Gerrard Middleton; Scout, Captain Henry Jolliffe; Anthony, Captain Robert Careless, and after his death, Captain Andrew Andrews; Pegasus, Captain Edward Goodwin; Royal

Defence, Captain Henry Bromley; Margaret and John, Captain John Dixon; Barkley Bay, Captain John Ley; Old Frigate, Captain William Harper; and two barges for landing men.

On board this fleet were also shipped many gentlemen volunteers, amongst whom were not a few well experienced in military affairs, who proposed to make a descent on the Spanish dominions; Sir John Berkley being appointed Lieutenant-General under the Earl. It sailed from Plymouth on the 6th of March, and they made the best of their way for the coast of Old Spain, hoping to meet with five rich carracks bound for the East Indies, and 20 Brazil merchantmen, which they were informed waited their sailing orders from the Spanish court. But their appearance on the coast too soon, frustrated the general expectations of these prizes; their sailing orders being countermanded. So that after the English fleet had searched all the coast as far as Cape St. Vincent, without taking any thing but a Ham-burgher laden with corn, copper, powder, and other prohibited goods, a French ship laden with salt, and two Flemish vessels laden with corn, they fetched their course for the Canaries, and landed on the Island Lancerota, which they took and ravaged without much resistance or advantage.

This island, and that of Forleventura, adjoining thereto, were under the absolute command of a Spanish Marquis, who had a very strong stone castle, no otherwise accessible than by ladders, flanked and fortified in the most advantageous manner, and defended by a great number of brass guns, and 200 guards and servants: and yet, though 20 men might with ease have defended it against 500, they courageously fled, and left it a prey to the English, so terrible was the very name of them to the Spaniards at that time.

They sailed from hence on the 21st of April for Dominica, and landed there on the 23d of May, and staid till the 1st of June to water and refit.

At

At the Virgin Islands the Earl landed and mustered all his men; and then declared in a full assembly, that his design was upon Porto Ricco; where arriving at length on the 6th of June, they landed 1000 men, attacked the town of that name, and after having taken the fort and castles, soon made themselves masters of it, with the loss of not above 30 men; though there was in the place a garrison of 400, who made a stout resistance the first attack, and obliged the English to retire.

Their passage to the town, after they were landed, was over horrid cliffs and rocks, with only one Negroe, half frightened to death, for their guide. Between these cliffs and the island on which the town stood was a small arm of the sea, and they had no boats to carry them over, which put them to a stand what to do. At length they discovered a communication between the two islands by a narrow causeway, leading to a bridge which was drawn up. On the other side of the bridge was a strong barricade, and beyond that a fort, from whence the Spaniards scoured the causeway with several pieces of ordnance, and their small arms. They had besides made this causeway so rugged and difficult of passage, that the English chose rather to wade in the water by the side of it.

However, neither of these discouragements, nor the heat of the day, nor the darkness of the ensuing night, nor the misfortune which befel the Earl, who was carried off very ill by a fall from the causeway into the sea (where the weight and incumbrance of his armour had very near drowned him), dispirited the soldiers, who pressed on with an undaunted courage to the very gate of the barricade, and began to hew it down with bills and hatchets. But they met with so stout a resistance from the Spaniards, and the day, together with the tide, which obliged them to fight up to their waists in water, coming in upon them, that they

were obliged to retire. The next attack was attended with better success, and indeed the design was better laid and carried on; for while a party of musqueteers was employed to beat the enemy from their ordnance on one side, another of shot and pikes was set ashore on the other side, between the fort and the town, and the former played their parts so well, that the latter had a fair opportunity of landing without opposition. The Spaniards after a brisk resistance retired from their fort, leaving it in the possession of the English; and they soon deserted the town likewise; a town larger than Portsmouth, within the fortifications, well built, and beautified with a fine monastery and cathedral.

The Earl of Cumberland being now possessed of the town and port, which was accounted by the Spaniards the key of America, was fully determined, on account of its convenient situation, to have made it a place of war, and from thence to have cruized upon the enemy. This design not only pleased his Lordship, but was so highly agreeable to all the English under his command, that they whose names were enrolled in the list appointed to stay, thought themselves much favoured. Therefore the Earl rejected all offers of ransom, and obliged all the inhabitants to depart, notwithstanding they made him considerable offers of rich goods, besides gold and silver plate, if they might be allowed to continue in their houses. But these measures were soon frustrated by a violent flux, which carried off so many of his men, that the number left could not be sufficient both for manning the fleet home, and keeping the place. They went ashore at first above 1000 in number; but now they were so reduced, by this and other distempers, that they could hardly reckon above 300, which so discouraged those left behind, who expected no better fate than their companions, that the Earl resolved not to stay, and shewed a willingness

ness to treat with the Spaniards for the ransom of their island and city; but they were so far from being as free in their offers as they had been at first, that being sensible of the miserable state of health of the English, they appeared to deal very coldly and indifferently in the matter, and to have some other treacherous designs on foot. In the meantime he took a caravel from Margarita, which came into the harbour, with passengers bound for Spain, and the value of about 1000 ducats in pearl. By her the Earl being informed, that the pearl chest at Margarita was vastly rich, and but slenderly guarded, his Lordship ordered three ships thither, to attempt the taking this treasure; but Margarita lying S. E. or S. E. and by S. from Porto Ricco, and the winds at that time of the year blowing constantly E. S. E. or S. E. and by E. they were forced back frustrate of their hopes. And finding that the Spaniards continued trifling with him, and being confirmed in his opinion that they had some treachery in view, the Earl set sail himself from Porto Ricco on the 14th of August, leaving Sir John Berkley there, as well with the better half of the fleet, as with full power and commission to do all things in his absence.

His Lordship took with him the Scourge and the Sampson, and of the smaller vessels, the Royal Defence, the Frigate, the Scout, the Elizabeth, the Guiana, and two little ships, a Frenchman, and a Spanish frigate, which he found in the harbour. So that he left with Sir John the strength of the navy, the Ascension, the Galleon, the Alcedo, the Consent, the Pegasus, the Centurion, two strong fly-boats, and the Anthony.

The reason of the Earl's departure, and leaving Sir John Berkley to finish his concerns at Porto Ricco, was the earnest desire he had of being early at the Islands, where he hoped to intercept the Mexico fleet, or some of the carracks. How long Sir John staid after the Earl was gone is uncertain, as is also what conclusion was

made of the affair between the Spaniards and them; but this is certain, that after a violent storm, in which both fleets were very near lost, Sir John's ships came up with the Earl's at the island of Flores, from whence they departed on the 16th of September, and proceeded to England, without meeting with any remarkable adventure, and arrived there in the month of October, with the booty brought off from the Porto Ricco expedition, which was only some quantities of hides, ginger, and sugar, 80 pieces of ordnance, with some ammunition, the bells of the churches, and about the value of 1000 ducatoons in pearl, and as it is supposed, a large quantity of gold. This expedition was of considerable service to the nation, and great damage to the Spaniards, in hindering the carracks from making their voyage to the Indies for this year, and the return of the Spanish Plate fleet from America.

The loss of ships and men in this voyage was, according to Purchas, a barge sunk in the haven, by his Lordship's order, to the prejudice of the enemy; another barge cast away in a storm at the Bermudas; the Pegasus lost on the Goodwin Sands; and the Old Frigate at Ushant. In return for which may be reckoned the few ships taken in this voyage. Of men 600, which died of the bloody flux and calenture at Porto Ricco. Sixty slain in fight; and about 40 drowned in the wrecks of the Old Frigate and the Pegasus.

PORT ROYAL, NOVA SCOTIA. See ANNAPOLIS ROYAL.

PORTO SANTO TAKEN IN 1596. A small island situated in the Atlantic Ocean, near Madeira. The Spaniards in the West Indies were visited this year by Captain Amias Preston, and Captain George Sommers, who, in the two ships Ascension and Gift, with a small pinnace, sailed from Plymouth on the 12th of March, and were followed on the 19th by Captain Jones in the Darling, and Captain Prowse in the Angel.

Captain

Captain Preston, by chasing a ship, lost company of his fellow adventurers; and in that lone state, courageously attacked and plundered the small island of Porto Santo, near Madeira, routed 500 Spanish soldiers, reduced the chief town and several other places to ashes, with 60 men only.

Before they entered the town, the Portuguese had conveyed away their wives, children, and best effects, to the top of a very high hill, which stands near the town, and could not be attempted without great hazard. They sent several times to offer a ransom for the town, which was handsome and large; but Preston had resolved, in return for their treachery and cruelty to one Capt. Harvey and his people, to shew them no favour. He likewise sent out parties to waste the rest of their villages of the island, preferring the honour and just revenge of his countrymen before his own private gain.

PORTSMOUTH TAKEN IN 1779. A town situated on Elizabeth river, in the province of Virginia, North America. For account of which, see the following letter.

Rainbow, off Portsmouth, May 17, 1779.

Having concerted with Sir Henry Clinton, Commander in Chief of the King's forces in America, the most probable means for restraining the trade of his Majesty's rebellious subjects, a descent in Virginia was judged of the greatest utility for that and other purposes. In consequence of which, I sailed from New York on the 5th instant, with his Majesty's ships *Raisonable* and *Rainbow*, the *Otter*, *Diligent*, and *Haerlem* sloops, and *Cornwallis* galley, together with several private ships of war, and 22 transports, having on board the grenadiers and light companies of the guards, the 42d regiment, the royal volunteers of Ireland, and the Hessian regiment of Prince Charles,

all under the command of Major-General Mathew.

Our passage was so favourable, that the fleet anchored on the fourth evening from our sailing between the shoals of Willoughby Point in Virginia, and early the next day proceeded up Elizabeth river, leaving the *Raisonable* in Hampton road, whose great draught of water made her going further very hazardous.

When the tide of ebb and a calm made it necessary for the fleet again to anchor, we were not above five miles from the intended place of descent. Anxious to give the enemy no time for preparation and reinforcement, the first division of troops were embarked in the flat boats, preceded and covered by the *Cornwallis* galley, and two gun boats, carrying a six pounder at each end, and landed without opposition at the Glebe, two miles and a half from the fort, and three from the town of Portsmouth: a favourable breeze brought up the ships soon after, and the disembarkation of the rest of the troops was made with the utmost expedition.

Except a few guns fired at the *Rainbow* from the fort, which the distance rendered of no effect, there was no opposition made by the rebels: they abandoned their works with precipitation, leaving the rebel colours flying, which were taken possession of the same evening by the King's troops. The enemy lost by this surrender several ships and vessels in the harbour, which fell into our hands: many others were burnt by themselves, amongst which were two large French ships, laden (as it is reported) with 1000 hogshheads of tobacco.

We found in the dock-yards a very large quantity of naval stores of different kinds, which I shall direct to be shipped in the transports for his Majesty's careening yard at New York.

After the necessary posts were established, and possession taken of Portsmouth and Norfolk, a detachment of the army marched to Suffolk, and destroyed the

the salted provisions designed for Mr. Washington's army, to what quantity is not exactly ascertained, but it is reported at 5000 barrels.

The enemy upon the whole have suffered very considerably; for besides their loss in naval stores, tobacco, molasses, and other articles, there have already been destroyed and taken, since our entering the Chesapeake, not less than 130 vessels, among which are a ship of war of 24 guns, almost rigged, burnt by themselves; another of 36 guns not quite finished, and on the stocks; one of 18, one of 16, and three of 14 guns; all designed for cruising on the British trade.

PORTSMOUTH, TAKEN IN 1781. The fleet having been separated by a hard gale of wind on the 26th and 27th of December, rejoined off the Capes of Virginia, and arrived in Hampton road on the 30th, except three transports and one armed vessel, with upwards of 400 troops.

On the 31st of December, the troops were embarked in small vessels and boats, part of which were captured on their arrival, and proceeded up James river, with the Hope and Swift armed vessels. On the 3d of January, in the evening, they anchored at Flour-de-Hundred, about half a mile from Hood's-Fort, which kept up a heavy fire from a battery of three 18 and one 24 pounders, and one brass eight-inch howitzer, which killed only one man. Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, with 250 men, landed and took possession of the battery without opposition, spiked the iron guns, and brought off the howitzer.

On the 4th, the fleet proceeded to Westover, about 140 miles from the Capes of Virginia, where the troops were immediately landed, and marched to Richmond, which they reached without opposition; the militia that was collected, having every where fled on their approach. From hence Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe marched with a detachment of the army to Westham, where the troops burnt and destroyed one of the finest founderies for cannon in Ame-

rica; and a large quantity of cannon, stores, &c. as specified in the return.

General Arnold, on his arrival at Richmond, found there large quantities of tobacco, salt, rum, sail-cloth, and merchandize, and that part which was public property he destroyed.

The public stores, &c. said to be at Petersburg, being found on inquiry not an object worth attention, the ships were only sent up within six miles of that place, from whence they brought off some vessels, several having been previously sunk by the rebels.

The troops having effected this service, marched back with five very fine brass field-pieces, six pounders, which they had taken, and arrived at Westover on the 7th, having performed a march of 66 miles through very heavy roads and excessive rains in three days, in an enemy's country, where they were sometimes retarded for hours by the destruction of bridges.

The 8th in the evening, Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe was detached with 42 cavalry to Charles-city Court-house, nine miles from Richmond, where, with his usual address, he surprised about 200 of the enemy's cavalry and foot, killed about 20, and took eight prisoners, with the loss of one man killed and three wounded. Captain Shanks, of the Queen's Rangers, behaved on this, as on every other occasion, with great bravery.

On the 9th, the army was joined by the troops in the missing transports, and on the 10th the whole fell down the river to Flour-de-Hundred, where the General being informed there was a party of 600 or 300 rebels, under the command of Baron Steuben, he landed with part of his troops, and sent Lieutenant-Col. Simcoe with 300 men, about two miles to the cross roads, where the enemy were posted; Captain Hatch, who commanded the van guard, having with great gallantry drove in their piquets on the main body. A very heavy fire from the rebels killed three men, and wounded Captain Hatch, Ensign Sword,

and about 20 privates of the Loyal American regiment, whose conduct on this occasion does them great honour; they then charged the enemy with such firmness and resolution, that they instantly fled on all sides, and were pursued about two miles; but the darkness of the night, badness of the roads, and a heavy shower of rain falling about the time, put an end to the pursuit. On their return, three pieces of heavy and some light cannon, with a quantity of stores, &c. taken from the enemy, were put on board, and the troops embarked at four next morning on the 11th, fell down the river, taking some stores, &c. on their way; they, on the 14th, anchored at Harding's Ferry, the troops, horses, artillery, &c. were landed, and on the 15th, the army marched to Smithfield on Pagan Creek, 17 miles from thence, where a quantity of provisions, &c. were collected.

On the 16th, Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe with 200 men was detached to Mackay's Mills, three miles from Smithfield, to dislodge about 200 of the enemy, who had taken post there, and who fled upon his approach. Major Gordon was at the same time thrown over the creek to cut off their retreat, but they took to the woods. On the 18th, the army moved to Sleepy Hole on Nansemond river, which Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe passed with 200 men, and at two o'clock in the morning the army began to cross the ferry; they were all over by 11, and marched 15 miles. When they were within five miles of Portsmouth, Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe was detached thither, and arrived at 10 the next morning, time enough to prevent the town from being burnt, as threatened by the rebels; and on the 20th in the morning, the whole army, to the great joy of the inhabitants, marched into Portsmouth in good health and spirits.

Copy of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Arbuthnot to Mr. Stephens, dated Royal Oak, in Lynne-haven Bay, March 20, 1781.

" My letter of the 15th ult. by the Mercury packet will have acquainted their Lordships with the loss of the Culloden, and dismasture of the Bedford, in a gale of wind on the 23d of January, at the east end of Long-Island, and of the absence of the America, which at that time was driven to sea, but returned without damage on the 8th ult.

In the meanwhile every possible exertion was made to get the lower masts out of the Culloden for the Bedford; but the weather was so exceedingly severe and tempestuous, that it was not effected until the 1st instant.

The enemy deriving courage and confidence from these misfortunes, at one time during the absence of the America, and believing that the Bedford also was lost, meditated an attack upon us, which however they laid aside, after their emissaries had reconnoitered our position in Gardiner's Bay.

An attempt was next made against our naval force employed to co-operate with Brigadier-General Arnold in Virginia. I received early intimation of their intentions, and accordingly put these officers upon their guard. This was to have been executed by the Eveille, a coppered 64, and two frigates, which sailed from Rhode-Island on the 8th of February; but finding it impossible to succeed in that quarter, left it on the 19th following.

I had, on the communication of this intelligence, dispatched the Charlestown to Carolina, to order the Chatham (of whose arrival I had been informed) with the Roebuck, Romulus, and some frigates, to proceed to Virginia, and endeavour to cut off their return; which, however, was rendered abortive by the shortness of their stay. I am sorry to add, that they fell in with and captured the Romulus on their passage back off the Capes of Virginia,

nia, as she was proceeding thither from Charlestown to relieve the *Charon*; having failed in consequence of a prior engagement, before the *Charlestown* could reach her.

It was now necessary from the discontents in the rebel army, and among the minds of the people, to attempt something to revive a drooping cause; the danger of Virginia from the enterprising spirit of Brigadier-General Arnold, had he been strengthened, which was likely to happen, must become imminent; the plan therefore adopted by the rebels and their allies, was by a combined operation to attack him, and by reducing him and his detachment, to set at liberty the whole force of the southern provinces to act against Lord Cornwallis in Carolina. The parties from Mr. Washington's army, under the Marquis de Fayette, were to proceed down the Elk by the way of Maryland; whilst a large body of Virginia militia, under a Mr. Nelson in this colony, were collecting to attack him in concert with the French troops commanded by the Count de Rochambault. I had the honour to give information of these designs to Sir Henry Clinton at New York; and as my intelligence from Rhode-Island was frequently and accurately repeated, the objects for the service of the squadron became clear and open to my view.

The season the enemy chose to execute this measure, was while the *Bedford* was remasting. The lower masts of the *Culloden* having been brought into Gardiner's Bay, she hauled alongside the *London*, and got them in on the 5th instant, and was completely rigged and ready for sea the 9th.

The enemy, I presume, were very soon apprized of the *Bedford* being entirely stripped, and conceiving this work would take up a considerable time, began to embark troops on the 5th; by the 8th, near 2000 of their troops were put on board the squadron, which had been previously prepared in other respects, and pushed to

sea with a strong easterly gale in the evening of the same day.

On the 9th, the whole of his Majesty's squadron under my command fell down to the entrance of Gardiner's Bay.

On the 10th, I cleared the coast of Long-Island with the squadron, and proceeded to the southward as expeditiously as possible, in the hope of being able to fight the enemy before their entry to the Chesapeake, or, if practicable, to attack them there.

On the 13th, in lat. 39. 30 north, within a few leagues of the coast, I spoke with a vessel from London for New York, which had seen the French squadron the day before a degree to the southward, consisting of eight sail of large ships, three frigates, and a tender. I parted from her the same evening, and steered such a course as would best enable me to intercept it.

The same evening a gale from N. W. was exceedingly favourable to the pursuit, and pushed the squadron on; its violence however appears by the event to have equally retarded the enemy, which must have lain to while it lasted.

On the 16th, at six A. M. the *Iris* made the signal for discovering five strange sail to the N. N. E. and soon afterwards hailed, that they were large ships steering for the Capes of Virginia, and supposed to be distant about three miles. I immediately concluded it must be the enemy I was in search of, and accordingly prepared the squadron for battle, by forming the line ahead, a cable's length asunder, on a wind which was then fresh, and proceeding towards them with a press of sail: at this time Cape Henry bore S. W. by W. distant about 14 leagues, wind at west; the French bearing from us N. N. E. the weather so hazy that the length of the British line could scarcely be discerned.

At a quarter of an hour after eight A. M. the wind veered to N. W. by W. and soon after to N. by W. which gave the enemy the advantage of the weather-gage. About this time several of the enemy's

ships were discovered to windward, manœuvring to form their line.

At 25 minutes after eight, the Guadeloupe ranged up under our lee, bringing the same intelligence with that already given by the Iris, and was ordered to make sail, and endeavour to keep sight of the enemy.

At 35 minutes after eight I directed the Iris by signal to make sail ahead, and keep sight of the enemy, as the haze appeared to thicken. The British line was by this time completely formed, and close hauled on the larboard tack.

At 20 minutes after nine, the headmost of the French ships tacked, as did the rest in succession, and formed the line on the starboard tack.

At 35 minutes after nine, the weather being very squally, I formed the line ahead, at two cables length asunder.

At a quarter of an hour after 10, I made the signal for the squadron to tack, the headmost and weathermost first, and gain the wind of the enemy.

At a quarter of an hour after 11, the headmost of the French line tacked; but one of them having missed stays, the rest wore, and formed the line on the larboard tack.

At 40 minutes after 11, I reformed my line, at one cable's length asunder.

At 12 o'clock, there being a prospect of the van of my line reaching the enemy, the whole of my line tacked by signal, the van first, and the leading ship continuing to lead on the other tack.

At 10 o'clock, the French squadron having completed their form in a line ahead, consisting of eight two-deckers, bore E. by S. the British line close hauled, steering E. S. E. Wind at N. E.

At half an hour after one o'clock, the enemy being very apprehensive of the danger and inconvenience of engaging to windward from the high sea that was running, and squally weather, wore, and formed their line leeward of the British line.

At two o'clock, the van of my squadron wore in the line, and in a few minutes the Robuste, which led the fleet, and afterwards behaved in the most gallant manner, was warmly engaged with the van of the enemy. The ships in the van and center of the line, were all engaged by half an hour past two, and by three o'clock the French line was broke; their ships began soon to wear, and to form their line again, with their heads to the south-east into the Ocean.

At 20 minutes after three, I wore and stood after them. I was sorry to observe the Robuste, Prudent, and Europe, which were the headmost ships, and received the whole of the enemy's fire at their rigging as they bore down, so entirely disabled, and the London's main-top-sail yard being carried away, (the two first unmanageable, laying with their heads from the enemy) as to be incapable of pursuit, and of rendering the advantage we had gained decisive.

At half an hour after four, the haze came on so very thick, as entirely to intercept the enemy from my view. The Medea joined me soon after, which I directed to follow, and observe the route of the enemy, while I proceeded with the squadron to the Chesapeake, in the hope of intercepting them, should they attempt to get in there.

At seven o'clock I brought to with the squadron, to put the disabled ships in a situation to execute these intentions.

Next morning I made sail, and the same evening (the Robuste being towed by the America, and the Prudent by the Adamant) anchored with the whole squadron about three leagues to the eastward of Cape Charles, within Cape Henry. The evening after, the whole squadron anchored in Lynne-haven Bay.

I cannot but regret the early flight of the enemy prevented the action from becoming general.

I have detached frigates after the enemy, and shall put to sea immediately with the

P O R

the Squadron to follow their movements, and bring them, if possible, to a second action. In this first, they must have lost great numbers of their men, though their rigging suffered little to appearance.

I have the honour to inclose a return of the killed and wounded, list and disposition of the Squadron, and line of battle.

I put to sea with the Squadron on the morning of the 24th, and steered a course for the Delaware, where it was conceived likely the enemy might endeavour to take refuge; but as the state of the weather towards noon appeared to indicate a gale, which is generally expected at this season, I judged it advisable to return to the Bay, where I anchored the same evening.

The next day and the following we had the wind from the northward, which, had we been at sea, must inevitably have crippled some of our ships, or driven me very considerably to the southward.

On the 26th, a reinforcement of troops, in number about 2000, commanded by Major-General Phillips, arrived from New York, under the escort of Captain Hudson of the Richmond. At the same time the Iris and Pearl, which had been detached to observe the route of the enemy, returned without having discovered them; the former had sprung her main-mast in the late gale.

The Medea was immediately dispatched to reconnoitre the Delaware.

The army under Major-General Phillips were immediately forwarded to Portsmouth; and the junction effected between the forces at present there under Brigadier-General Arnold.

Return of the killed and wounded in the Action between the British and French Squadrons off the Capes of Virginia, March 16, 1781.

			Killed.	Wounded.
Robuste	-	-	15	21
Europe	-	-	8	19
Prudent	-	-	7	24
Royal Oak	-	-	0	3

P O R

			Killed.	Wounded.
London	-	-	0	3
Adamant	-	-	0	0
Bedford	-	-	0	0
America	-	-	0	3

Total 30 73

Officer killed.—Honourable Lieutenant Lyttelton of the Robuste.

Officer wounded.—Master of the America.

Mr. ARBUTHNOT.

*Royal Oak, Lynne-haven Bay,
March 28, 1781.*

Line of Battle.

The America to lead with the starboard, and the Robuste to lead with the larboard tacks on board.

Mariot Arbuthnot, Esq. Vice-Admiral of the White, Commander in Chief.

Ships.	Names.	Guns.	Men.
America	Capt. Thomson	64	500
Bedford	Capt. Affleck	74	600
Adamant	Capt. Johnston	50	350
London	Rear-Adm. Graves	90	768
	Capt. Graves		
Royal Oak	Vice-Ad. Arbuthnot	74	624
	Capt. Swiney		
Prudent	Capt. Burnett	64	500
Europe	Capt. Child	64	500
Robuste	Capt. Cosby	74	600

Frigates.—Guadaloupe, Pearl, to repeat signals, and Iris.

Given on board his Majesty's Ship the Royal Oak, in Gardiner's Bay, Feb. 13, 1781.

Mr. ARBUTHNOT.

A List of the French Ships composing the Enemy's Squadron on the 16th of March, 1781.

Ships Names.	No. of Guns.
Neptune, coppered,	84
Burgogne, coppered,	84
Conquerant	

P R A

<i>Ships Names.</i>	<i>No. of Guns.</i>
Conquerant - - -	74
Provence - - -	64
Ardent - - -	64
Jafon - - -	64
Eveille, coppered, - -	64
Romulus - - -	40
Frigates.--Hermione, Gentile, Fantaique en Flute.	

Mr. ARBUTHNOT."

Royal Oak, Lynne-haven Bay, March 28, 1781.

PRAGUE, SIEGE OF. The capital of Bohemia, situated on the river Moldau, 140 miles north-west from Vienna. This siege was undertaken in the year 1742 by the Austrians, in consequence of the King of Prussia's signing the treaty of Breslau; whereby he recalled his troops out of Bohemia, and left the French in that kingdom to shift for themselves. The Marshals Broglio and Belleisle, who commanded the French auxiliaries, abandoned their magazines and baggage, and retired with precipitation under the cannon of Prague. There they intrenched themselves in an advantageous situation; and Prince Charles being joined by the other body of Austrians under Prince Lobkowitz, encamped in sight of them, on the hills of Girshitz. The Grand Duke of Tuscany arrived in the Austrian army, of which he took the command; and the French Generals offered to surrender Prague, Egra, and all the other places they possessed in Bohemia, provided they might be allowed to march off with their arms, artillery, and baggage. The proposal was rejected, and Prague invested on all sides about the end of July. Though the operations of the siege were carried on in an awkward and slovenly manner, the place was so effectually blocked up, that famine must have compelled the French to surrender at discretion, had not very extraordinary efforts been made for their relief. The Emperor had made advances to the Queen of Hungary. He promised that the French forces should quit Bohemia, and evacuate the empire;

P R A

and he offered to renounce all pretensions to the kingdom of Bohemia, on condition that the Austrians would restore Bavaria; but these conditions were declined by the court of Vienna. The King of France was no sooner apprised of the condition to which the Generals Broglio and Belleisle were reduced, than he sent orders to Marechal Maillebois, who commanded his army on the Rhine, to march to their relief. His troops were immediately put in motion; and when they reached Amberg in the Upper Palatinate, joined the French and Imperialists from Bavaria. Prince Charles of Lorraine having received intelligence of their junction and design, left 18,000 men to maintain the blockade of Prague, under the command of General Festitz, while he himself, with the rest of his army, advanced to Haydon on the frontiers of Bohemia, where he was joined by Count Khevenhuller, who had followed the enemy from Bavaria, now commanded by Count Seckendorff, and the Count de Saxe. Seckendorff, however, was sent back to Bavaria, while Marechal Maillebois entered Bohemia on the 25th day of September. But he marched with such precaution, that Prince Charles could not bring him to an engagement. Meanwhile Festitz, for want of a sufficient force, was obliged to abandon the blockade of Prague; and the French Generals being now at liberty, took post at Lautmaritz. Maillebois advanced as far as Kadan, but seeing the Austrians possessed of all the passes of the mountains, he marched back to the Palatinate, and was miserably harried in his retreat by Prince Charles, who had left a strong body with Prince Lobkowitz, to watch the motions of Belleisle and Broglio.

These Generals seeing themselves surrounded on all hands returned to Prague, from whence Broglio made his escape in the habit of a courier, and was sent to command the army of Maillebois, who was about this time disgraced. Prince Lobkowitz, who now directed the blockade of Prague,

Prague, had so effectually cut off all communication between that place and the adjacent country, that in a little time the French troops were reduced to great extremity, both from the severity of the season, and the want of provision. They were already reduced to the necessity of eating horse-flesh and unclean animals, and they had no other prospect but that of perishing by famine or war; when their Commander formed the scheme of a retreat, which was actually put in execution. Having taken some artful precautions to deceive the enemy, he, in the middle of December, departed from Prague at midnight, with about 14,000 men, 30 pieces of artillery, and some of the principal citizens as hostages for the safety of 900 soldiers whom he had left in garrison. Notwithstanding the difficulties he must have encountered at that season of the year, in a broken and unfrequented road, which he purposely chose, he marched with such expedition, that he had gained the passes of the mountains before he was overtaken by the horse and hussars of Prince Lobkowitz. The fatigue and hardships which the miserable soldiers underwent are inexpressible. A great number perished in the snow, and many hundreds fainting with weariness, cold, and hunger, were left to the mercy of the Austrian irregulars, consisting of the most barbarous people on the face of the earth. The Count de Belleisle, though tortured with the hip-gout, behaved with surprising resolution and activity. He caused himself to be carried in a litter to every place where he thought his presence was necessary, and made such dispositions, that the pursuers never could make an impression upon the body of his troops; but all his artillery, baggage, and even his own equipage, fell into the hands of the enemy.

On the 29th day of December, he arrived at Egra, from whence he proceeded to Alface without further molestation; but when he returned to Versailles he

met with a very cold reception, notwithstanding the gallant exploit which he had performed. After his escape, Prince Lobkowitz returned to Prague, and the small garrison which Belleisle had left, surrendered themselves upon honourable terms, so that this capital reverted to the House of Austria.

The King of Prussia, however, did not long remain neuter. In 1744, he returned to the war again, and having entered Bohemia, he on the 2d day of September came before Prague; notwithstanding his artillery was not arrived, he attacked and took some advanced posts; on the 7th, General Count de Hacke, who convoyed his artillery, was unexpectedly attacked by a detachment of Austrians, who beat the convoy, and were carrying off the artillery; but the King of Prussia coming up with the third part of his army, the Austrians, unable to contend with so great a force, were obliged to abandon their important conquest; and the Prussians having cut off all communication between the town and the army under Count Bathiani, after a sharp engagement to the disadvantage of the latter, made themselves masters of some redoubts and bastions, erected in the last siege by the French; and having with their bombs destroyed almost the old and new town, and the Jews town, the commandant, at the entreaty of the nobility and clergy, and for want of artillery was obliged to surrender on the 16th, and the whole garrison, consisting 14,500 men, were made prisoners of war. Prince Frederick-William, the King's cousin-german, was killed by the King's side, whose presence must have been of vast importance. He commanded in person at one of the four attacks, which he caused to be made all at once; and to reward a grenadier who first mounted a bastion at Marechal Schwerin's attack, and defended himself with his sword only, till his companions came up, he ordered him to be placed at the Marechal's table, in his grenadier's habit; promoted him to the

the rank of a lieutenant (with twelve other private men) and ennobled him by patent.

His Majesty caused a medal to be struck on his taking this city; having on one side the plan of the town, with this inscription: "Prague taken by his Majesty the King of Prussia, September the 16th, 1744." On the reverse are all kinds of military trophies, with two lines of verse in the German language to the following effect.

By war, O Lord, make wars to cease,
And let this vict'ry tend to peace.

The King left a garrison of 6000 men in Prague, with a large train of artillery, and marched southward up the Moldau to Tabor, from whence he sent out detachments under Lieutenant-General Nassau, who, after some skirmishes, took the important towns of Budweis and Teyn, together with the strong castle of Frauenburg, whose garrison were made prisoners of war. By the conquest of those places he was master of all Bohemia, on the east of the river Moldau; and nothing was now talked of but penetrating into Austria, and even besieging Vienna. But fortune again changed sides, and Prince Charles obliged the Prussians to retire out of Bohemia, and successively evacuate the different posts leading to Prague, and at length, on the 19th of November, that city itself.

The King of Prussia immediately after his victory at AUWAL (which see) invested Prague. The greatest part of the Austrian infantry, to the number of above 40,000 men, with Prince Charles, Marshal Brown, the two Princes of Saxony, and many of the other generals, found an immediate, and, for the present, a safe retreat into the city of Prague, where they were immediately surrounded by the Prussian army; but as the city was pretty well fortified, there was no attacking them without a regular siege, which would have been a most desperate and tedious

affair, considering the strength of the place, and the number of the garrison, and might have proved the ruin of the Prussian army, as they could depend upon no supplies of ammunition or provisions, but what were to be brought the whole way from Dresden, and, consequently, their convoys would always have been in danger of being cut off. For this reason his Prussian Majesty was advised by some of his generals, to march with his conquering army directly to Vienna, by which he would have cut his enemy off from most of their resources, would have had a plentiful open country to march through, and, upon his arrival before that city, the court would probably have consented to reasonable terms of peace, rather than to have their capital city, and all their fine country palaces in its neighbourhood demolished. This, it is true, would have been a desperate undertaking; but his march to Prague was a measure of much the same nature; for, if he had there been defeated, instead of gaining a victory, his whole army must have been cut off, as they had no safe retreat nearer than the city of Dresden; and considering the strength of the confederacy against him, and the little dependence he could have upon the resolutions of the parliament of Great Britain, he had nothing but a desperate game to play.

But as the King of Prussia judged better than most of his courtiers of the dependence he might have upon the resolutions of the parliament of Great Britain, notwithstanding our late clamour against continental connections, he resolved not to engage in any such desperate undertaking, especially as he hoped that the Austrian army in Prague would soon be forced to surrender, either by famine, or in order to prevent that noble city's being destroyed by his cannon and bombs. In these hopes he resolved to blockade the city as close as possible, and to begin the bombardment as soon as the heavy artillery arrived.

Accordingly,

Accordingly, presently after the battle, his Majesty divided his army into two bodies, with one of which, commanded by himself, he invested the town on the right side of the Moldau, and with the other, commanded by Marshal Keith, he invested it on the left side of that river, having at the same time thrown bridges of communication over the river, both above and below the city; so that in a very few days it was completely invested, that not so much as a single man could easily go out or in without his Majesty's leave; but as his army was thus extended in a circuit of about 12 or 13 miles, we may believe it could not be very strong in that circuit, especially as the Prince of Bevern had been sent off with a large detachment to observe the Austrian troops that had escaped from the battle, and were reassembling about Bohemishbrod. By this the besieged were encouraged to make a sally, which they did in the night between the 23d and 24th, with no less than 12,000 men, headed by Prince Charles himself, and attacked with great fury the left wing of the Prussian line commanded by Marshal Keith, but were repulsed, and drove back into the town with considerable loss.

Early on the 1st of June they made another sally, with about 10,000 men, towards the left of the Prussian line commanded by the King; but as they found the Prussians prepared to give them a warm reception, they returned without making any attack, as they would have been in danger of having their retreat cut off. But on the 3d they made a sally with some better success; for they found means to surprise one of the Prussian redoubts, from whence they carried off three pieces of cannon, though with very little loss of men on either side.

In the meantime the Prussians, ever since the 19th of May, were carrying on a most furious and destructive bombardment and cannonade, with red hot bullets; by which several parts of the city were

thrown into a heap of ruins, and many of the innocent inhabitants as well as soldiers killed in the streets, or crushed to death under the tumbling houses; and to these misfortunes were added such a scarcity of provisions of all sorts, except bread and flour, that for the support of the soldiers, they were obliged to kill and eat their half-starved horses; even of this dainty fare, happy was a citizen that could get a pound of it to purchase, at a monstrous price, from one of the soldiers. The magistrates, the clergy, and the principal citizens applied to the Austrian commanders, and, with tears and lamentations, implored that to save their city, as well as their lives, they would send out to propose a capitulation; but their prayer was rejected with scorn, even with menaces; and at last on the 6th of June, to prevent any new application of the same kind, all the most useless persons in the city, to the number of 12,000, were collected together, and drove out of the city by the besieged, but they were driven back again by the besiegers, and with great difficulty allowed again to enter the city; which could not but be an affecting scene, even to the Austrian commanders; yet still they had not so much as a thought of offering to surrender upon any terms whatsoever, so sanguine were their hopes of being relieved; and now we are going to see how those hopes were founded.

In the late battle the Austrian army had without doubt been defeated; but their loss, I am persuaded was not near so great in killed, wounded, and prisoners, as it was represented by the Prussians. That part of the Austrian army which retired into Prague, could not lose many in their retreat, as the battle was fought almost at the gates of that city; and as to those that fled towards the south, they could not lose a great many in their flight, as a large body of their cavalry, and several regiments of infantry rallied, and made a stand at Bohemishbrod, about 20 miles from Prague. This they could not have done

P R A

had the pursuit been so violent, or so extensive as the Prussians represented; yet this they not only did, but also they continued at this place for some days, when Count Leopold Daun, since become so famous, arrived from Vienna, with orders to take the command, under Prince Charles of the Austrian army. Upon his arrival it was that the King of Prussia detached the Prince of Bevern, with near 30,000 men, and with orders to attack Count Daun as soon as possible. Upon the Prince's approach, indeed, Count Daun retreated towards Moravia, in order to wait for the reinforcements which were marching to him from all quarters; and having got his army provided with a numerous train of artillery from Olmutz, though he very soon began to return again towards Prague, yet he always took care to post his army in such strong camps, and so well guarded by artillery, that the Prince of Bevern could never venture to attack him.

At last the King of Prussia finding that the entire ruin of the city of Prague, would be no inducement to the Austrian garrison, or rather army, that was in it to surrender; and being informed that they had still such a quantity of flour as would furnish the inhabitants as well as soldiers with bread till October, he despaired of being able to reduce that city, whilst the garrison had any hopes of being relieved by Count Daun; besides, as the Austrian army was daily receiving reinforcements, not only of entire fresh regiments, but also of recruits for the regiments that had suffered in the late battle, he was afraid of its becoming at last too numerous for him to encounter, as he was sure of being attacked by a sally from the army in Prague, in case the other army should come to attack him in his camp; to these two motives we may, perhaps, add a third, which was his ammunitions beginning to be near exhausted, as a laboratory full of charged bombs by accident blew up on the 9th of June, from which time his bombardment began to slacken.

P R E

For these reasons he resolved, or, perhaps, the impetuosity of his own temper, and his want of patience, made him resolve to attack Count Daun, cost what it would; for as Count Daun's army was still at a considerable distance, he was not under any immediate necessity of attacking him. Whatever was his Majesty's true reason, he resolved upon the attack, which brought on the unfortunate battle of Colin. See COLIN.

PRECOP, TOWN OF, TAKEN, AND LINES FORCED IN 1771. It is situated in Crim Tartary, in European Turkey, on a dike in the narrowest part of the isthmus, 100 miles east from Oczakow.

June 23d, Prince Dolgorucky arrived before this place at the head of the second Imperial army, and on the 25th at six o'clock in the morning, he succeeded in forcing the lines at the first attack, notwithstanding they were defended by the fortress, and guarded by an army composed of 50,000 Tartars, and 7000 Turks, which the Khan, Selim Girey, commanded in person; the attack began at two in the morning. Major-General Count de Muszid-Puschkin, who commanded the right wing of our army, marched in four columns on the side of the Black Sea, and Major-General Proforowski, who commanded the left wing on the side of Siwasch; Brigadier Prince de Gallitzin was with the former, and the Major-Generals Princes Peter and Alexis Gallitzin were with the latter.

As soon as the signal was given for the attack, our troops began it with astonishing ardour and impetuosity. The Khan at first opposed the efforts of our left wing in person, but not being able to withstand the bravery of our troops, he turned off towards our right wing, in hopes by his presence to encourage his troops, which he found ranged in order of battle, to do their duty; but all this was to no purpose, he was obliged to give way to the courage of our troops, and seek his safety with his men by a shameful flight. The

counter-

counterescarp of the ditch which our troops climbed over with an amazing intrepidity, in presence of an army of 60,000 men, was six fathoms and a half high; the scarp was 13, and the ditch eight fathoms in breadth. We had not one officer killed, and only four wounded; the number of subaltern officers and foldiers killed and wounded amounted only to 100, which is a very inconsiderable loss, considering the importance of the advantage gained on that glorious day.

Our trophies consist in 40 pieces of cannon, and a great quantity of ammunition, taken from the enemy. The garrison of Precop the next day surrendered prisoners of war.

PRETSCH, ENGAGEMENT NEAR. A town in Saxony. Prince Henry of Prussia took up his camp at Strehla, which was naturally strong, but being in danger there of having his communication with Torgau cut off by the Austrians, he removed from thence on the 16th Nov. 1759, to a strong camp near that city, by which and the river Elbe his left flank was covered, as his right was by a wood, and along great part of his front there was an impassable morass. Here he remained until the 4th instant when we had the following account as published in our Gazette of the 20th.

On the 24th past, General Rebentish was detached by Prince Henry to Duben, a small town upon the Mulda, as well in order to observe the motions of the enemy from Eulenberg to Leipfick, as to watch the rear of our camp, in case the enemy should attempt to get behind, and cut off their communication with Wittenberg. Intelligence was received in the afternoon of the 25th, that the Austrians had pushed a strong party through the woods behind our right, and got possession of Voglesfang, some other villages, and the small town of Dommitsch; by which means our camp was entirely surrounded, having the Elbe on the left, and the Austrian posts on the other three sides at Belgeren, Schulda, Rochwitz, and Dommitsch, at which last

place Duc d'Aremberg commanded a body of about 16,000 men. His Royal Highness thereupon ordered General Finck's corps, which was in the rear of our camp, to march towards Voglesfang, from whence the Austrians were drove, after a smart cannonade of several hours, and some firing of small arms; and General Finck was left in that post.

On the 26th, his Royal Highness, who found it impracticable to dislodge the enemy from Dommitsch, without great loss of men, detached in the evening General Wunsch, with six battalions and some cavalry, across the Elbe to Wittenberg, where he was to be joined by General Rebentish's corps, which had retired to that place from Duben upon the approach of the Austrians.

On the 27th and 28th nothing material passed, only some Prussian generals were sent to reconnoitre, and to make an appearance as if his Royal Highness intended an attack on the enemy's right, in order to draw M. Daun's principal attention to that quarter.

Early in the morning on the 29th, Duc d'Aremberg decamped from Dommitsch, in order to occupy the heights near Pretsch; but upon perceiving the van of General Wunsch's corps, which was marching that way, immediately formed in order of battle. General Wunsch, whose whole force, joined to General Rebentish's, did not exceed 5000 men, posted himself with some dragoons and hussars on two rising grounds, and waited till the arrival of his infantry with the artillery. He then began to cannonade the Austrian corps, which, during all this time, never attacked or attempted to dislodge him. The enemy was thrown into confusion, and has suffered greatly by the cannonade, which lasted almost the whole day, and his Royal Highness has taken 1200 prisoners, amongst whom are Lieutenant-General Gemming, who commanded the rear-guard, and 20 officers of lesser note. The Austrians have likewise lost in the action some cannon,

non, a great part of their tents, and a very large quantity of baggage.

His Royal Highness had joined General Finck's corps of Voglesang about eight o'clock the same morning, in consequence of a plan that had been concerted for the attack upon Duc d'Arenberg's detachment, which was to have been made by General Finck's corps in front, while another body was to endeavour to intercept their retreat, if they attempted it through the woods; but the Austrians had decamped from Dommitzsch, and instead of pursuing their first design of occupying Pretsch, had, upon meeting General Wunsch's corps, resolved to march to Duben, and there to pass the Mulda.

General Finck marched on the 30th to Duben, where more prisoners were taken, so that the whole number is said now to amount to 1500. The loss on our side is very inconsiderable. General Finck could follow the enemy no farther on account of a strong reinforcement which was sent them.

PULTOWA, SIEGE OF AND BATTLE AT. A city of Russia, in the province of the Ukraine, situated on the river Vorlat, about 100 miles south-west from Belgorod. Towards the latter end of May 1709, Charles XII. King of Sweden, the greatest hero of his age, laid siege to this place, he had 18,000 Swedes and some Cossacks, with whom he intended after the taking of Pultowa to march to Moscow, such was the design of this astonishing genius with a handful of men. Mazeppa, the Prince of Cossacks, who had a correspondence in the town, assured him he would soon be master of it. The soldiers looked upon the taking of Pultowa as the end of all their miseries, as it would open the road to Moscow.

But Charles perceived that he had taught his enemies the art of war. Prince Menzicof, the Muscovite General, notwithstanding all his precautions, found means to throw a reinforcement of men into the town, and by this means augmented the

garrison to at least 10,000 men fit to bear arms.

The King continued the siege with still more warmth, he carried the advanced works, and even gave two assaults to the body of the place. The siege was in this condition, when the King having rode into the river to take a nearer view of some of the works, received a shot from a carbine, which pierced through his boot, and shattered the bone of his heel. There was not the least alteration observed in his countenance, by which it could be suspected that he was wounded; he continued calmly to give orders, and remained near six hours on horseback afterwards. One of his domestics at last perceiving that the sole of his boot was bloody, made haste to call the surgeons; and the King's pain then began to be so sharp, that they were forced to take him off his horse, and carry him into his tent. The surgeons, when they had examined the wound, were of opinion that the leg must be cut off. The army was in the utmost consternation. But one of the surgeons named Newman, who was better skilled, and more courageous than the rest, was positive that by making deep incisions he could save the King's leg. "Fall to work then presently," says the King, "cut boldly, fear nothing." He held the leg himself with both his hands, looking upon the incisions that were made, as though the operation had been performed upon another person.

As they were laying on the dressing, he gave orders for an assault the next morning; but the orders were scarce given, before word was brought him that the Czar appeared with an army of above 70,000 men. He was therefore obliged to take another resolution. Charles, wounded and incapable of acting, saw himself inclosed between the Boristhenes and the river which runs to Pultowa, in a desert country, without any places of security, or ammunition, and opposed to an army which prevented him either from retreating

ing or being supplied with provisions. In this extremity he did not assemble any council of war, as might have been expected; but on the 7th of July at night, sent for Marechal Renchild into his tent, and ordered him without deliberation, and without uneasiness, to prepare to attack the Czar the next morning. Renchild did not dispute his master's will, but went out with a resolution to obey him. At the door of the King's tent he met Count Piper, with whom he had long been at variance, as it often happens between the minister and the General. Piper asked if any thing new had happened: "No," says the General coldly, and passed on to give his orders. As soon as Piper was entered into the tent, "Has Renchild said any thing to you?" says the King to him. "Nothing," answers Piper. "Well then," replies the King, "I tell you, that to-morrow we shall give battle." Count Piper was astonished at so desperate a resolution, but knew well that his master could not be prevailed on to change his opinion; he only expressed his astonishment by his silence, and left the King to sleep till break of day.

It was on the 8th of July 1709, that the decisive battle of Pultowa was fought between the two most famous monarchs then in the world; Charles XII. illustrious by a course of nine years victories, and Peter Alexiowitz by nine years of fatigue, spent in training up his troops to an equality with the Swedes; the one glorious for having given away dominions, the other for having civilized his own; Charles in love with danger, and fighting only for glory; Alexiowitz not flying from danger, and making war only for interest; the Swedish monarch liberal through a greatness of soul; and the Muscovite never generous but for some private end; the one sober and content beyond example, naturally brave, and never cruel but once; the other having not yet worn off the roughness of his education, or brutality of his country, as terrible to his subjects, as wonderful

to strangers, and too much addicted to excesses that shortened his days. Charles had the title of Invincible, which one unhappy moment might rob him of; but the nations around had already given Peter Alexiowitz the name of Great, of which no defeat could deprive him, as no victories gave it to him.

To form a clear idea of this battle, and the place where it was fought, we must imagine Pultowa lying on the north, the camp of the King of Sweden on the south, drawing a little towards the east, his baggage about a mile behind him, and the river Pultowa on the north of the town, running from east to west.

The Czar had passed the river about a league from Pultowa towards the west, and was beginning to form his camp.

At day-break the Swedes appeared out of their trenches, with four iron cannons for their whole artillery; the rest were left in the camp with about 3000 men; and 4000 remained with the baggage. So that the Swedish army which marched against the enemy, consisted of about 25,000 men, whereof there were not above 12,000 regular troops.

The Generals Renchild, Field, Levenhaup, Slipenbak, Hoorn, Sparre, Hamilton, the Prince of Wirtemberg, who was related to the King, and some others, most of whom had seen the battle of Narva, put the subaltern officers in mind of that day, when 8000 Swedes had destroyed an army of 100,000 Muscovites in their intrenchments. The officers said the same thing to the soldiers, and all encouraged one another as they marched.

The King conducted the march, carried in a litter at the head of his foot. A party of horse advanced by his order to attack that of the enemy. The battle began with this engagement at half an hour after four in the morning. The enemy's horse lay westward of the right of the Muscovite camp, Pr. Menzicof and Count Gallowin had placed them at a distance between redoubts fortified with cannon. General Slipenbak at the

the head of the Swedes fell upon them. All who have served in the Swedish troops know that it was almost impossible to resist the fury of their first shock. The Muscovite squadrons were broken and routed. The Czar himself ran to rally them, and his hat was shot through with a musquet-ball; Menzicof had three horses killed under him; and the Swedes cried out victory.

Charles did not doubt but the battle was gained; he had dispatched General Creuts about midnight with 5000 horse or dragoons, who were to take the enemy in flank, whilst he attacked them in front; but his misfortune was that Creuts went out of the way and did not appear. The Czar, who had thought himself lost, had time to rally his horse. He fell upon the King's cavalry in his turn, which not being supported by Creuts' detachment, was broken likewise, and Slipenbak taken prisoner in the engagement. At the same time 72 cannons from the camp played upon the Swedish horse, and the Russian foot opening from their lines, advanced to attack the Swedish infantry.

The Czar, by a presence of mind and a penetration, which in such moments belongs only to men who are truly great, immediately detached Prince Menzicof to post himself between Pultowa and the Swedes; Prince Menzicof executed his master's order with dexterity and expedition; and not only cut off the communication between the Swedish army and the troops remaining in the camp before Pultowa, but meeting with a corps-de-reserve of 3000 men, he surrounded them and cut them in pieces.

In the meantime the Muscovite foot came out of their lines, and advanced in order into the plain. And on the other side, the Swedish horse rallied within a quarter of a league from the enemy's army. And the King assisted by General Renschild, made a disposition for a general engagement.

He ranged what troops were left him in two lines; his foot were posted in the center, and his horse made up the two wings. The Czar disposed his army in the same manner; he had the advantage of numbers, and of 72 cannon, whilst the Swedes had no more than four, and began to want powder.

The Emperor of Muscovy was in the center of his army, having then the title of Major-General, and seemed to serve under General Cseremetoff. But he went as Emperor from rank to rank, mounted on a Turkish horse, which was a present from the Grand Seignior, animating the officers and soldiers, and promising every one of them rewards.

Charles did all he could to sit on his horse at the head of his troops; but finding the posture too painful, he returned to his litter, holding his sword in one hand, and a pistol in the other.

At nine in the morning the battle was renewed, one of the first discharges of the Muscovite cannon carried off the two horses of the King's litter; he caused two others to be straight put to it, and a second volley broke the litter in pieces and overturned the King. The troops which fought near him believed him killed. The Swedes in a consternation lost ground, and the enemy's cannon continuing to play upon them, the first line fell back upon the second, and the second fled. In this last action the Swedish army was routed by a single line of 10,000 men of the Muscovite foot, so much were matters changed.

The King, carried upon pikes by four grenadiers, covered with blood, and all over bruised with his fall, and scarce able to speak, cried out, "Swedes! Swedes!" Anger and grief renewing his strength, he tried to rally some of his regiments. But the Muscovites closely pursued them with their swords, bayonets, and pikes. The Prince of Wirtemberg, General Renschild, Hamilton, and Stakelberg were already taken prisoners, the camp before Pultowa forced, and all in a confusion, which did not

not admit of any remedy. Count Piper with all the officers of the chancery had quitted the camp, and neither knew what to do, nor what was become of the King. They ran from one side of the plain to the other. Major Bere offered to lead them to the baggage; but the clouds of dust and smoke which covered the field, and their own confusion, which was very natural in such a scene of desolation, carried them straight to the counterscarp of the town, where they were all taken prisoners by the garrison.

The King would not fly, and could not defend himself. General Poniatosky chanced to be by him at that instant; he was a colonel of the Swedish guards of King Stanislaus, and a person of uncommon merit, whom his attachment to the person of Charles had engaged to follow him into Ukrania without any post in the army. He was one, who in all the occurrences of his life, and in danger, where others at most would have only behaved with courage, shewed an immediate presence of mind, which was ever attended with success. He made a sign to a young Swede, named Frederick, the King's first valet de chambre, and as intrepid as his master; they took the King under their arms, and assisted by a Draban who came up to them, mounted him on horseback, notwithstanding the excessive pains of his wound. Frederick mounted another horse, riding near his master, and supporting him from time to time.

Poniatosky, though he had no command in the army, being made a general on this occasion by necessity, drew up 500 horse near the King's person; some of them Drabans, others officers, and others private troopers. This body reanimated by the misfortune of their Prince, made their way through more than 10 regiments of Muscovites, and conducted Charles through the midst of the enemy the space of a league to the baggage of the Swedish army.

This surprising retreat was of great consequence in such distress, but the King was under a necessity of flying still farther. They found amongst the baggage Count Piper's coach, for the King never had one since he left Stockholm. They put him into it, and made towards the Boristhenes with all possible speed. The King, who, from the time he was set on horseback till he came to the baggage, had never spoke one word, then asked what was become of Count Piper. They told him he was taken with all the officers of the chancery. And General Renchild and the Duke of Wirtemberg, added the King. They are prisoners too, says Poniatosky. Prisoners to Muscovites! replies Charles, shrugging up his shoulders; come on then, let us go to the Turks rather. They did not observe, however, the least alteration in his countenance, and whoever had then seen him, and not known his condition, would have never suspected him to have been either conquered or wounded.

Whilst he was getting off, the Muscovites seized upon his artillery in the camp before Pultowa, his baggage, and the money he had raised for carrying on the war, where they found six millions in specie, the spoils of Poland and Saxony. Near 9000 Swedes were killed in the battle, about 6000 were taken, 3000 or 4000 ran away, and were never heard of since. There still remained near 18,000 men; comprehending the Cossacks, with the Swedes and Poles, who fled towards the Boristhenes under the direction of General Levenhaup. He marched one way with these fugitive troops, whilst the King took another road with some of his horse. The coach in which he rode broke down in his march, and they set him again on horseback. And to finish his misfortune, he wandered all night in a wood; there his courage not being able to supply any longer his exhausted spirits, and the pain of his wound becoming more insupportable by fatigue, and his horse falling under him through excessive weariness, he rested himself.

himself for some hours at the foot of a tree, in danger of being surprised every moment by the conquerors, who fought for him on all sides.

At last, on the 9th of July at night, he found himself on the banks of the Boristhenes, and Levenhaup just arrived with the remains of his army. The Swedes saw their King again, whom they judged to have been dead, and they had no bridge to pass the river, nor time to make one, nor powder to defend themselves against the enemy who came upon them, nor provisions to hinder the army from perishing with hunger, who had eat nothing for two days; but it is to be considered that the shattered remains of this army were Swedes, and that the conquered King was Charles XII. Almost all the officers imagined they were to halt there, in expectation of the Muscovites, and that they were either to conquer or die on the banks of the Boristhenes; and the King had undoubtedly taken that resolution, had he not been quite spent with fatigue. His wound was now come to a suppuration, attended with a fever, and it has been observed, that men of the greatest intrepidity, when they are seized with the fever that is common in a suppuration, generally lose that impulse to valour, which, like other virtues, requires a clear and undisturbed head to facilitate its operations. Charles was therefore no longer himself, but was carried like a sick person in a state of insensibility. By good fortune there was still left a sorry calash, which by chance they had brought along with them; this they embarked in a little boat, and the King and General Mazeppa in another. The latter had saved several coffers full of money, but the current being very rapid, and a violent wind beginning to blow, the Cossack threw more than three parts of his treasure into the river, to lighten the boat. Mullern, the King's chancellor, and Count Poniatosky, who was now more than ever necessary to the King, for his remarkable presence of mind

under difficulties, crossed over in other barks with some of the officers. Three hundred troopers of the King's guard, and a very great number of Poles and Cossacks, relying upon the goodness of their horses, ventured to pass the river by swimming. Their troop keeping close together resisted the current, and broke the waves; but all who attempted to cross separately a little below, were carried away by the stream, and sunk in the river. Of all the foot who tried to pass over, there was not one that got to the other side.

Whilst the routed part of the army were in this extremity, Prince Menzicof came up with 10,000 horse, having each a foot foldier behind him. The carcasses of the Swedes that lay dead in the way of their wounds, fatigue, and hunger, sufficiently pointed out to Prince Menzicof the road which the body of the army had taken. The Prince sent a trumpet to the Swedish General to offer him a capitulation. Four general officers were presently sent by Levenhaup to receive the law of the conqueror. Before that day 16,000 soldiers of King Charles would have attacked all the forces of the Russian empire, and have perished to the last man rather than have surrendered; but after a battle lost, and a flight of two days, not having their eyes any longer upon their Prince, who was constrained to fly himself, the strength of every foldier being spent, and their courage no longer supported by any hope, the love of life took place of intrepidity. There was only one Colonel, named Troutsetre, who, when he saw the Muscovites approach, placed himself at the head of a battalion, with an intent to attack them, and hoping that his example would animate the rest of the army with the same resolution; but Levenhaup was to oppose this unavailing ardour. The capitulation was settled, and the whole army were made prisoners of war. Some of the soldiers in despair, rather than fall into the hands of the Muscovites, threw themselves into the Boristhenes;

risthenes; two officers of the regiment commanded by the brave Troutfetre, killed themselves upon the spot, and the rest were made slaves. They all filed off in presence of Prince Menzicof, laying their arms at his feet, as 30,000 Muscovites had done nine years before at the King of Sweden's at Narva. But whereas the King then sent back all the Muscovite prisoners whom he was not afraid of, the Czar retained all the Swedes that were taken at Pultowa.

These unhappy creatures were afterwards dispersed in the Czar's dominions, and particularly in Siberia, a vast province of Great Tartary, which extends itself eastward to the frontiers of the Chinese empire. In this barbarous country, where even the use of bread was not then known, the Swedes, grown ingenious by necessity, exercised the trades and arts of which they had any idea. And all the distinctions which fortune makes among men were then banished. The officer who could follow no handicraft trade, was forced to cleave and carry wood for the soldier, that was now turned taylor, draper, joiner, mason, or smith, and got a subsistence by his labour. Some of the officers became painters, and others architects, and some of them taught languages and mathematics; they even went so far as to erect public schools, which in time grew to be so useful and famous, that they sent children thither for education from Moscow.

Count Piper, the King of Sweden's first minister, was a long time imprisoned at Petersburg. The Czar was persuaded, with the rest of Europe, that this minister had sold his master to the Duke of Marlborough, and had brought the arms of Sweden upon Muscovy, which might have given peace to Europe; and he made his captivity the more severe upon this supposition. Piper died some years after at Moscow, having received but little assistance from his family, which lived in great opulence at Stockholm, and ineffectually lamented by his King, who would never

condescend to offer a ransom for a minister, which he feared the Czar would not accept; for there was never any cartel of exchange between Charles and Czar.

The Emperor of Muscovy, elate with joy, was under no concern to dissemble, received upon the field of battle the prisoners they brought him in troops, and asked every moment, where then is my brother Charles?

He paid the Swedish generals the compliment of inviting them to dine with him. Amongst other questions, he asked General Renschild, what number the troops of the King his master might amount to before the battle? Renschild answered, that the King only kept the list of them, which he never communicated to any body; but he thought the whole might be about 35,000 men, whereof 18,000 were Swedes, and the rest Cossacks. The Czar seemed surprised, and asked how they durst venture to penetrate into so distant a country, and lay siege to Pultowa with such a handful of men! We were not always consulted, answers the Swedish General, but, as faithful servants, we obeyed our master's orders, without ever contradicting them. The Czar, upon this answer, turned round towards certain courtiers, who had formerly been suspected of engaging in a conspiracy against him, "Ah!" says he, "see how a sovereign should be obey'd." And then taking a glass of wine, "To the health," says he, "of my masters in the art of war." Renschild asked, who these were whom he honoured with so high a title? "You, Gentlemen, the Swedish Generals," replies the Czar. "Your Majesty then," says Renschild, "is very ungrateful to treat your masters so severely." When dinner was over, the Czar ordered their swords to be restored to all the general officers, and conducted himself to them as a prince who had a mind to give his subjects lessons of generosity and civility, which he was well acquainted with.

Q

QUE

QUEBEC, EXPEDITION AGAINST. Formerly the capital of the French colonies in North America; it is situated on the west side of the river St. Lawrence, about 300 miles north-west from Boston. In the year 1711, an expedition by sea was designed for taking Quebec and Placentia; this design was formed by Colonel Nicholson, who had taken Annapolis-Royal. He had brought four Indian chiefs to England, and represented the advantages that would redound to the nation in point of commerce, should the French be expelled from North America. The ministers relished the proposal. A body of 5000 men were embarked in transports, under the command of Brigadier Hill, brother to Mrs. Masham, Queen Anne's new favourite, and they sailed from Plymouth in the beginning of May, with a strong squadron of ships, commanded by Sir Hovenden Walker.

At Boston in New England, they were joined by two regiments of provincials, and about 4000 men, consisting of American planters, Palatines, and Indians, and rendezvoused at Albany, in order to march by land into Canada, while the fleet sailed up the river St. Lawrence. On the 21st day of August, they were exposed to a violent storm, and driven among rocks, where eight of the transports perished, with about 800 men. The Admiral immediately sailed back to Spanish River Bay, where it was determined in a council

QUE

of war, that as the fleet and forces were victualled for 10 weeks only, and they could not depend upon a supply of provisions from New England, they should return home without making any further attempt.

Such was the success of this paltry expedition, intrusted to the direction of a land officer, without talents and experience.

The consequences which attended the reduction of the Fort of Niagara, as well as those upon Lake Champlain, in 1759, were very interesting; but the great and central operation to which all the rest tended, and to which even those were only subservient, was that against Quebec, the capital of Canada; and as this was to be the decisive stroke, it was proper that the greatest force should have been employed against it. If we reckon the maritime force, there is no doubt that we employed a greater number of men against Quebec, than against the Champlain forts; but the land forces, from some cause, fell much short of the number originally proposed, for they did not exceed 7000 men, regulars and provincials, though the original plan intended 9000 for that expedition, independent of the junction of those under General Amherst, whose assistance on the occasion was taken for granted. In this expedition General Wolfe commanded the land forces. The fleet was under Admiral Saunders.

The

RIVER ST. LAURENCE.
 Sillery to the Fall of Montmercy,
 with the Operations of the
SIEGE OF QUEBEC,
 under the Command of
 Vice Adm. Saunders & Maj. Gen. Wolfe,
 3rd Sep. 1759.

A large scale.

QUEBEC. The
 Sillery
 English
 Army
 St. Lawrence River
 La Colonie

St. Lawrence
 Sillery
 English
 Army
 St. Lawrence River
 La Colonie

St. Lawrence
 Sillery
 English
 Army
 St. Lawrence River
 La Colonie

St. Lawrence
 Sillery
 English
 Army
 St. Lawrence River
 La Colonie

St. Lawrence
 Sillery
 English
 Army
 St. Lawrence River
 La Colonie

St. Lawrence
 Sillery
 English
 Army
 St. Lawrence River
 La Colonie

St. Lawrence
 Sillery
 English
 Army
 St. Lawrence River
 La Colonie



DEFENCES OF QUEBEC.

Batteries.	N ^o of Guns.	Mort ^{rs}	Batteries.	N ^o of Guns.	Mort ^{rs}
A. The Citadel.	9	0	of the Kings Yard	3	0
B. The Clony on Barbette	2	0	H. A New Batt ^y at the lower	3	0
C. Sailors' leap	7	0	part of the Kings Yard	3	0
D. The Hospital	2	0	I. Royal Battery	10	0
E. A New Battery over the	2	0	K. Dauphin Battery	10	0
jetty pointed thro' Rickets	2	0	L. A New Battery	7	0
F. Queens Batt ^y no Guns mounted	0	0	M.	3	0
G. A New Battery at the upper part					

British Miles



The whole embarkation arrived in the latter end of June, 1759, at the Isle of Orleans, a few leagues from Quebec, without any accident whatsoever, notwithstanding the ill fame of the river St. Lawrence, and the reports of its dangerous navigation, probably spread for political purposes. They landed upon the Isle of Orleans, which is formed by the branches of the river St. Lawrence. This island is about 20 miles in length and seven or eight in breadth, highly cultivated, and affording every kind of refreshment to the soldiers and sailors.

As this island extends quite up to the basin of Quebec, it was necessary to possess it in order to act against the town; for the most westerly point of this island advances towards an high point of land on the continent, called Point Levi. Both of these shut up the view of the northern and southern channel, which environ the Isle of Orleans, so that the harbour of Quebec appears to be a basin land-locked upon all sides. The possession of both these points were necessary, as they might be employed either with great advantage against the town, or much to the annoyance of the besiegers; for whilst the enemy continued masters of those, it was impossible for a ship to lie in the harbour of Quebec. When these posts were possessed, which was done with little difficulty, the harbour and town of Quebec appeared full to the view, at once a tempting and discouraging sight. For no place seems possessed of greater benefits of nature; nor none of which nature seems more to have consulted the defence.

Quebec, says F. Charlevoix, can boast of a fresh water harbour, capable of containing 100 men of war of the line, at 120 leagues distance from the sea. It lies on the most navigable river in the universe. The river St. Lawrence up to the Isle of Orleans, that is for about 112 leagues from its mouth, is no where less than from four to five leagues broad; but

above that isle it narrows, so that before Quebec it is not a mile over. Hence this place got the name of Quebecs or Quebec, which in the Algonquin tongue signifies a Strait.

The city was the seat of the governor and the intendant, and the supreme tribunals of justice for all the French North America; it is also an episcopal see, and a place of considerable trade. It is large in extent, and elegant in many of its buildings, both public and private. It consists of an Upper and Lower Town; the Lower, which is narrow, being built upon a strand, at the foot of a lofty rock upon which the Upper Town stands. This rock extends itself, and continues with a bold and steep front, westward along the river St. Lawrence for a considerable way. Another river from the north-west, called St. Charles, falls here into the former, washing the foot of the rock on which Quebec stands; the point on which the town is built thus becomes a sort of peninsula by the junction of these rivers; so that whoever attacks Quebec, must either make his approaches above the town, and overcome the precipice which we have mentioned, or cross the river St. Charles, and attempt it upon that side. The former of those methods must appear to a prudent commander wholly unadvisable, and the latter extremely difficult. If the former method should be attempted, they would have that dangerous precipice to overcome, defended by the enemy's whole force, which the attack would draw to this quarter. On the other hand, the the country from the river St. Charles to the northward, for more than five miles, is extremely rough, broken, and difficult, full of rivulets, gullies, and ravines, and so continues to the river of Montmorenci, which flows by the foot of a steep and woody hill. On the side of the river St. Lawrence is a bank of sand of great extent, which prevents the approach of any considerable vessel.

In this advantageous situation was the French army posted, upon what was deemed the only accessible side of Quebec, along from the river St. Charles to that of Montmorenci, intrenched at every attackable spot, with the river and sand bank above mentioned in their front, and thick impenetrable woods upon their rear. It is impossible to imagine a stronger post; a post at once more defensible in itself, or better calculated for succouring the city, on which side soever it should be attacked. Thus posted, they greatly exceeded in numbers the besiegers, being about 10,000 men, under an able, and hitherto a fortunate commander, M. de Montcalm, who, though superior in number to the English, resolved to risk nothing, and wisely relied on the natural strength of the country.

When Wolfe saw the situation of the town, the nature of the country, the number of the troops, and their position, tho' of a sanguine temper and highly adventurous, he began to despair; but however another commander might have thought inaction in such circumstances justified to himself, or even to the world, by such strong appearances, Wolfe resolved to leave nothing unattempted; but amidst the choice of difficulties which lay before him, to pitch upon those where the valour of his troops might be employed to the best prospect of success.

As soon as he had secured the west point of the Isle of Orleans, and that of Levi, he erected batteries there of cannon and mortars, on the high ground, from the point of Levi, which looks towards the town; these fired continually upon the place; Admiral Saunders was stationed below the north channel of the Isle of Orleans, opposite to Montmorenci; Admiral Holmes was stationed above the town, at once to distract the enemy's attention, and prevent attempts from the enemy against the batteries that played upon the town.

After this wise disposition was made of the fleet, General Wolfe caused the troops to be transported over the north channel

of the river St. Lawrence, to the north-east of Montmorenci, with a view of passing that river, and bringing the enemy to an engagement. Some heights which commanded the enemy's intrenchments, and a ford above, and another below the falls, encouraging him to this attempt; but, upon reconnoitering the ground, the opposite shore was found so steep and woody, that he could not hope to put his design in execution, which was by moving towards the enemy's flank, to draw them to an engagement. To bring the French to an action was his single object. He had found that any attempts to assault the city would prove to no purpose, whilst the fleet could only batter the Lower Town, and must suffer greatly by the cannon and bombs of the Upper, whilst they were employed in this ineffectual service; for after the reduction of the Lower Town, the passages to the Upper were extremely steep, and moreover so well intrenched, that this advantage would prove little towards the reduction of the place.

The only point left therefore, was by every means to entice or force the enemy to an engagement, and to this end no means were omitted, by sending detachments up the river, and by every appearance of a design to attack the town on that side. But the Marquis de Montcalm, in choosing his post, was well apprised of its importance. He knew sufficiently the nature of the country up the river, and he trusted to it; and therefore kept himself closely in his post, disposing his parties of savages, in which he was very strong, in such a manner as to make any attempt upon him by surprise absolutely impossible. In the meantime, from Quebec, fireships and boats were let down the stream to destroy the shipping, which, as they almost wholly filled the channel, were greatly endangered. But by the extraordinary skill and vigilance of Admiral Saunders, every vessel of the kind sent against them, was towed ashore without doing the least mischief.

The

The General finding that all his efforts to decoy the enemy to an engagement had proved unsuccessful, and, sensible that they desired nothing more than to act defensively, until the season itself should fight for them, and oblige the English to retire, he came at last, in spite of all difficulties, to the resolution of attacking them in their intrenchments on the side of Montmorenci. The place where the attack was to be made, was chosen with great judgment, as the only place thereabouts, in which the artillery might be brought into use; as there, and there only, the greatest part, or even the whole troops might act at once, and that there the retreat in case of a repulse was secure, at least for a certain time of the tide. Having determined upon the place where the attack was to be, which was at the mouth of the river Montmorenci; the best dispositions for it were made, both on the part of the Admiral, and of the General, July 30th. But, notwithstanding that the whole was conducted with equal vigour and prudence, it was totally defeated by one of those accidents which so frequently interpose to the disgrace of human wisdom, and which demonstrates that she is far from being the sole arbitress of war.

The English grenadiers who led the attack, had orders immediately after their landing, to form themselves on the beach, but instead of forming themselves as they were directed, from the hurry and noise of their landing, or from an ill-governed ardour, they rushed impetuously towards the enemy's intrenchments in the utmost disorder and confusion, without waiting for the corps which were to sustain them, and join the attack. In this disorder they were met by a violent and steady fire from the intrenchments, by which they were thrown into more confusion, and obliged them to shelter themselves behind a redoubt, which the French had abandoned on their approach.

The General perceiving that it was impossible for these grenadiers to form under

so severe a fire, that the night drew on, a violent tempest was gathering, and the tide began to make, saw clearly that he had nothing further left than to order a retreat, with as little disadvantage as possible. He therefore called off those troops, and having formed them behind Brigadier Monkton's corps, which was on the beach in excellent order, the whole repassed the river without molestation, the General exposing his person with that intrepidity, which distinguished him both during the attack and the retreat.

The loss in this check was not inconsiderable, and the event on the whole was such, as to discourage any further attempts upon that side. They returned to the old measures. The General again sent some bodies above the town, and some men of war sailed up the stream for more than 12 leagues. They received intelligence that the enemy had amassed some magazines of provisions in the interior country, and they proposed by getting between them and the town, to draw the French army from their intrenchments to the long desired engagement; but if they failed to compass this, they might at least destroy the ships of war which the enemy had in the river, and help to open a communication between them and General Amherst, on whom their last expectations were fixed, and who they flattered themselves, was on his march to their assistance.

But though they succeeded in destroying some of the enemy's magazines, there was nothing of great moment in this. They could not come near to the men of war; however, they received intelligence from some prisoners of the success of Sir William Johnson against Niagara; they learned likewise, that the French had smoothed the difficulties in the way of General Amherst, by abandoning Crown Point and Ticonderago. But this intelligence, otherwise so pleasing, brought them no prospect of the approach of any assistance from that quarter. The season wasted apace. The General fell violently ill, consumed

by

by care, watching, and a fatigue too great to be supported by a delicate constitution, and a body unequal to that vigorous and enterprising soul that it lodged. It was not enough for him to escape from so great an expedition uncondemned and unapplauded; to be pitied was he thought but a milder censure; and he knew that no military conduct can shine unless it be gilded with success. His own high notions, the public hope, the good success of other commanders, all turned inward upon him, oppressed his spirits, and converted disappointment into disease. As soon as he had a little recovered, he dispatched an express with an account of his proceedings to England, written indeed in the style of despondency, but with such perspicuity, clearness, and elegance, as would have ranked him among our best writers, if his military exploits had not placed him among our greatest commanders.

He resolved, when he sent away his account, to continue the campaign to the last possible moment; after a deliberation with his officers, determined, that any further attempts at Montmorenci were to little purpose, and that their principal operations should be above the town, in order if possible to draw the enemy to an action. But the design of Wolfe was deeper, and more particularly directed than it had been before. The camp at Montmorenci was broke up, and the troops were conveyed to the south-east of the river, and encamped at Point Levi. The squadron under Admiral Holmes made movements up the river for several days successively, in order to draw the enemy's attention as far from the town as possible. This succeeded in some measure, for though it could not persuade the Marquis de Montcalm to quit his post, it induced him to detach M. de Bougainville with 1500 men to watch their motions, and to proceed along the western shore of the river, whilst the English army directed its march the same way on the eastern bank.

When General Wolfe saw that matters

were ripe for action, he ordered the ships under Admiral Saunders to make a feint, as if they proposed to attack the French in their intrenchments on the Beauport shore below the town, and by their motions to give this feint all the appearance of a reality which it possibly could have. This disposition being made below the town, the General embarked his forces about one in the morning, and with Admiral Holmes's division, went three leagues further up the river than the intended place of landing, in order to amuse the enemy, and conceal his real design. Then he put them into boats, and fell down silently with the tide, unobserved by the French centinels posted along the shore. The rapidity of the current carried these boats a little below the intended place of attack. The ships followed them, and arrived just at the time which had been concerted to cover their landing. Considering the darkness of the night, and the rapidity of the current, this was a very critical operation, and it required excellent heads, both on the part of the marine and the land service, to preserve a communication, and to prevent a discovery and confusion.

As the troops could not land at the spot proposed, when they were put on shore, an hill appeared before them extremely high and steep in its ascent; a little path winded up this ascent, so narrow that two could not go abreast. Even this path was intrenched, and a captain's guard to defend it. These difficulties did not abate the hopes of the General, or the ardour of the troops. The light infantry under Colonel Howe laying hold of the stumps and boughs of trees pulled themselves up, dislodged the guards and cleared the path, and then all the troops surmounting every difficulty gained the top of the hill, and as fast as they ascended formed themselves, so that they were all in order of battle at day-break.

Montcalm, when he heard that the English had ascended the hill, Sept. 13, and

and were formed on the high ground at the back of the town, scarcely credited the intelligence, and still believed it to be a feint to induce him to abandon that strong post, which had been the object of all the real attempts that had been made since the beginning of the campaign. But he was soon, and fatally for him, undeceived. He saw clearly that the English fleet and army were in such a situation, that the Upper and Lower Town might be attacked in concert, and that nothing but a battle could possibly save it. Accordingly he determined to give them battle, and quitting Beauport, passed the river St. Charles, and formed his troops opposite to ours.

He filled the bushes that were in his front with detachments of Indians, and his best marksmen, to the number of about 1500; his regular forces formed his left; his right was composed of the troops of the colony, supported by two battalions of regulars. The rest of the Indians and Canadians extended on that side, and attempted to outflank the left of the English, which was formed to prevent that design, in a manner which the military men call *potence*; that is, in a body which presents two faces to the enemy. Here Brigadier-General Townshend commanded six regiments, and the Louisbourg grenadiers were disposed in a line to the right of this body, extending to the river. A regiment was drawn up behind the right for a reserve. It was formed in eight subdivisions with large intervals. The light infantry under Colonel Howe protected the rear and the left. The dispositions on both sides were judicious, and the engagement on both sides began with spirit.

The English troops were exhorted to reserve their fire; and they bore that of the enemy's light troops in front, which was galling though irregular, with the utmost patience and good order, waiting for the main body of the enemy, which advanced fast upon them. At 40 yards distance our troops gave their fire, which took place

in its full extent, and made a terrible havoc among the French. It was supported with as much vivacity as it was begun, and the enemy every where yielded to it; but just in the moment when the fortune of the field began to declare itself, General Wolfe, in whose life every thing seemed included, fell; General Monkton, the next to him in command, fell immediately after, and both were conveyed out of the line; the command now devolved on General Townshend. It was a very critical time; for though the enemy began to fall back, and were much broken, the loss of the two Generals was a very discouraging circumstance, and it required great temper and great exertions to support the advantages that had been gained, and to push them to their proper extent. General Townshend shewed himself equal to so arduous a duty, the troops preserved their spirit, and each corps seemed to exert itself with a view to its peculiar character. The grenadiers with their bayonets, the Highlanders with their broad swords, and the rest of the forces, with a steady and continued fire, drove the enemy in great disorder from every post, and completed their defeat. During the whole action, Colonel Howe, with his light infantry, covered the left wing in such a manner, as entirely to frustrate the attempts of the enemy's Indians and Canadians upon that flank.

The field now seemed to be completely decided, when a new enemy appeared, which threatened to bring on a fresh engagement, and put all again to the hazard. M. de Bougainville, whom the feigned movements of the English troops had drawn up the river, turned back on discovering their real design, and now appeared on the rear of the army, with a body of 2000 men. But fortunately the main body of the French was by this time so broken and dispersed, that Gen. Townshend was able to establish his rear, and to turn such an opposition on that side, that the enemy retired after a very feeble attempt.

In this decisive action our troops lost about 500 men; on the side of the enemy at least 1500 were killed.

But however glorious this victory, and however important in its consequences, it must be admitted that it was very dearly bought. Soldiers may be raised, officers will be formed by experience, but the loss of genius in a war, is a loss which we know not how to repair. The death of Wolfe was indeed grievous to his country, but to himself the most happy that can be imagined, and the most to be envied by all those who have a true relish for military glory. Undebted to family or connections, unsupported by intrigue or faction, he had accomplished the whole business of life at a time when others are only beginning to appear; and at the age of 35, without feeling the weakness of age, or the vicissitude of fortune, having satisfied his honest ambition, having completed his character, having fulfilled the expectations of his country, he fell at the head of his conquering troops, and expired in the arms of victory.

The circumstances that attended the death of such a person, are too interesting to be passed over in silence, and they were indeed such as spoke the whole tenor of his life. He first received a wound in the head; but that he might not discourage his troops, he wrapped it up in his handkerchief, and encouraged his men to advance; soon after he received a ball in his belly; this also he dissembled, and exerted himself as before; when he received a third in his breast, under which he at last sunk, and suffered himself unwillingly to be carried behind the ranks. As he lay struggling with the anguish and weakness of three grievous wounds, he seemed only solicitous about the fortune of the battle. He begged one who attended to support him to view the field; but as he found that the approach of death had dimmed and confused his sight, he desired an officer who was by him to give him an account of what he saw. The officer an-

swered that the enemy seemed broken; he repeated his question a few minutes after with much anxiety, when he was told that the enemy was totally routed, and that they fled in all parts. "Then," said he, "I am satisfied;" and immediately he expired.

Without the same advantages, the enemy also had an heavy loss in this battle, which, no doubt, contributed to their defeat. M. de Montcalm, commander in chief, was killed on the spot; an officer who had done the highest services to his country throughout the whole American war, and perfectly supported his reputation in this last scene of it, having made the most perfect disposition that human prudence could suggest, both before the battle and in the engagement. It is something remarkable that in both armies the first in command should be killed, and the second dangerously wounded. But General Monkton happily recovered, the French officer died a little after the battle.

Five days after the action, the enemy seeing that the communication between the town and army was cut off, and that the English fleet and troops were preparing with all vigour for a siege, surrendered the city of Quebec upon terms of honour to the garrison, and advantage to the inhabitants, who were preserved in the free exercise of their religion, and the possession of their civil rights, until a general peace decided their future condition. A garrison of 5000 men, under General Murray, were put into the place, with a plenty of provisions and ammunition for the winter. The fleet sailed to England soon after, fearing lest the setting in of the frosts should lock them up in the river St. Lawrence.

Thus the capital of French America was surrendered to the English, after a most severe campaign of near three months; and, perhaps, if the whole be considered, there never was an enterprise of such difficulty carried on with a more gallant perseverance, or accomplished with more vigour

QUE

vigour and ability. A city strong in situation and fortifications was to be attacked. An army greatly superior in numbers to the besiegers was posted under the walls of that city, in an impregnable situation. That army was to be forced to battle against the inclinations of a wise and cautious commander. A theatre of more than five leagues was to be filled, and the operations of that extent to be carried on in the eye of the superior army, by less than 7000 men. In this contest, with so many difficulties, one may say with nature itself, the genius of the Commander shewed itself superior to every thing. All the dispositions to that daring but judicious attempt near Sillery, which at last drew Montcalm from his intrenchments, were so many masterpieces in the art of war. But it is certain, that these things, notwithstanding the extraordinary abilities of the General, could never have been compassed, had not the marine co-operated with an unanimity, diligence, and skill, which never could have taken place, but from that perfect love to their country, that animated all those that were concerned in this expedition. Here was no murmuring nor discontent, nor absurd jealousy; no mean competition between the land and sea service, but the most zealous endeavours to second each others efforts, and the most generous inclinations on each side to give a due praise to their mutual services.

When the news of this decisive action arrived in England, we all remember, though it is very difficult to describe, the various and mixed emotions with which every one was affected. But two days before this came, was received the express which General Wolfe had sent off after the affair of Montmorenci. When the General doubted, the public thought they had reason to despair. But whilst this gloom was fresh, and in the midst of the general despondency, a second express arrives, and brings all at once an account of the victory, the taking of Quebec, and

QUE

the death of General Wolfe. The effect of so joyful news, immediately on such a dejection, and the mixture of grief and pity which attended the public congratulations and applauses, was very singular and affecting. The sort of mourning triumph that manifested itself on the occasion, did equal honour to the memory of the General, and to the humanity of the nation.

A little circumstance was talked of at that time, and it deserves to be recorded, as it shews a fineness of sentiment, and a justness of thinking in the lower kind of people, that is rarely met with even amongst persons of education. The mother of General Wolfe was an object marked out for pity, by great and peculiar distress; the public wound pierced her mind with a particular affliction, who had experienced the dutiful son, the amiable domestic character, whilst the world admired the accomplished officer. Within a few months she had lost her husband; she now lost this son, her only child. The populace of the village where she lived, unanimously agreed to admit no illuminations or firing, or any other sign of rejoicing whatsoever near her house, lest they should seem by an ill-timed triumph to insult over her grief. There was a justness in this, and whoever knows the people, knows that they made no small sacrifice on this occasion.

The nation, which never suffers any public service to pass unrewarded, proceeded to honour the merits of the living and of the dead. The minister himself made the motion for this purpose in the House of Commons, and all the force of eloquence was displayed in setting off these services in their proper light. A magnificent monument was voted for the deceased General in Westminster Abbey; the living generals and admirals received the greatest of honours, the thanks of their country by their representatives.

It is not known with certainty in what manner the French disposed of the remainder

mainder of their army after the battle of Quebec. It is probable that they retired towards Montreal and Trois Rivières, the only places of any consequence which they had left in Canada. In order to deprive them of subsistence in any attempt they might be induced to make towards the recovery of Quebec in the winter, the country along the river was laid waste for a very considerable extent: a measure which, for the sake of humanity, we could have wished not to have been found necessary.

Whilst the operations were thus successfully carried on in the river St. Lawrence, General Amherst was not wanting in his endeavours on the side of Lake Champlain. Though the retreat of the French from Crown Point and Ticonderago, had left him entirely master of Lake George, he found that the command of Lake Champlain was still an object of some difficulty. M. Bourlemaque, who commanded in that part, had retired to the Isle de Noix, at the bottom of the lake, where he had 3500 men strongly intrenched. He had likewise four stout armed sloops, by which he could easily defeat any attempt by boats.

General Amherst found it necessary to attain a naval superiority upon the Champlain, before he could hope to push his operations any further; but this was a work of so much time, that it made it absolutely impossible to attain the great end of the campaign, the communication with General Wolfe, who was left in the manner we have seen, to the exertion of his single strength. The naval preparations were not perfectly accomplished before the 10th of October. They consisted of a great radeau, 84 feet in length, and 20 in breadth, which carried 6 twenty-four pounders: the rest consisted of a brigantine and a sloop.

Covered by these, the army was embarked in boats, October the 11th, in a most excellent disposition, and proceeded a considerable way upon the lake; but as the season was far advanced, and the wea-

ther growing cold and tempestuous, he judged it highly dangerous to venture his troops much upon the water in open bateaux; for the waves run as high on this lake as at sea in a gale of wind. Besides, he could not hope at this advanced season, to act at such a distance as the Isle de Noix with any effect: he therefore wisely postponed his operations on that side to another year, and contented himself for the present with the efforts of his little marine, which exerted itself with great activity. They blocked up two of the enemy's strongest vessels in a bay; but the French abandoned them in the night of October the 15th, and sunk them in a deep water, the crews making their escape. These they were in hopes to weigh up. The French appearing no where to oppose them, the armed sloops returned to Crown Point soon after the troops, which were disposed in winter quarters.

The following letter is inserted as the strongest picture that can be drawn of the difficulties that opposed themselves to the British arms in the reduction of Quebec, as well as of the activity and patience of the General who surmounted them. The piece is no less valuable, as one of the clearest and most elegant accounts of a series of military operations, which has, perhaps, ever been published.

Head Quarters at Montmorenci, in the River St. Lawrence, September 2d, 1759.

“S I R,

I wish I could, upon this occasion, have the honour of transmitting to you a more favourable account of the progress of his Majesty's arms; but the obstacles we have met with in the operations of the campaign, are much greater than we had reason to expect, or could foresee; not so much from the number of the enemy (though superior to us), as from the natural strength of the country, which the Marquis de Montcalm seems wisely to depend upon.

When

When I learned that succours of all kinds had been thrown into Quebec, that five battalions of regular troops, completed from the best inhabitants of the country, some of the troops of the colony, and every Canadian that was able to bear arms, besides several nations of savages, had taken the field in a very advantageous situation, I could not flatter myself that I should be able to reduce the place. I sought, however, an occasion to attack their army, knowing well, that with these troops I was able to fight, and that a victory might disperse them.

We found them encamped along the shore of Beaufort, from the river St. Charles to the falls of Montmorenci, and intrenched in every accessible part. The 27th of June we landed upon the Isle of Orleans; but receiving a message from the Admiral, that there was reason to think that the enemy had artillery, and a force upon the point of Levi, I detached Brigadier Monkton with four battalions to drive them from thence. He passed the river the 29th at night, and marched the next day to the point: he obliged the enemy's irregulars to retire, and possessed himself of that post. The advanced parties upon this occasion, had two or three little skirmishes with the Canadians and Indians, with little loss on their side.

Colonel Carleton marched with a detachment to the westernmost point of the Isle of Orleans, from whence our operations were likely to begin.

It was absolutely necessary to possess these two points, and fortify them, because from either one or the other, the enemy might make it impossible for any ship to lie in the basin of Quebec, or even within two miles of it.

Batteries of cannon and mortars were erected with great dispatch on the point of Levi, to bombard the town and magazines, and to injure the works and batteries. The enemy perceiving these works in some forwardness, passed the river with 1600 men to destroy them. Unluckily

they fell into confusion, fired upon one another, and went back again; by which we lost an opportunity of defeating this large detachment. The effect of this artillery had been so great (though across the river), that the Upper Town is considerably damaged, and the Lower Town entirely destroyed.

The works for the security of our hospitals and stores, on the Isle of Orleans, being finished on the 9th of July, at night, we passed the north channel, and encamped near the enemy's left, the river Montmorenci between us. The next morning Captain Dank's company of rangers, posted in a wood to cover some workmen, were attacked and defeated by a body of Indians, and had so many killed and wounded as to be almost disabled for the rest of the campaign. The enemy also suffered in this affair, and were in their turn driven off by the nearest troops.

The ground to the eastward of the falls seemed to be (as it really is) higher than that on the enemy's side, and to command it in a manner which might be made useful to us. There is besides a ford below the falls, which may be passed for some hours in the latter part of the ebb and beginning of the flood tide; and I had hopes that possible means might be found of passing the river above, so as to fight M. Montcalm upon terms of less disadvantage than directly attacking his intrenchments. In reconnoitering the river Montmorenci, we found it fordable at a place about three miles up; but the opposite bank was intrenched, and so steep and woody, that it was to no purpose to attempt a passage. The escort was twice attacked by the Indians, who were as often repulsed: but in these rencounters we had 40 officers and men killed and wounded.

The 18th of July, two men of war, two armed sloops, and two transports, with some troops on board, passed by the town without any loss, and got into the upper river. This enabled me to reconnoitre the country above, where I found

the same attention on the enemy's side, and great difficulties on ours, arising from the nature of the ground, and the obstacles to our communication with the fleet. But what I feared most was, that if we should land between the town and the river Cape Rouge, the body first landed could not be reinforced before they were attacked by the enemy's whole army.

Notwithstanding these difficulties, I thought once of attempting it at St. Michael's, about three miles above the town; but perceiving that the enemy was jealous of the design, were preparing against it, and had actually brought artillery and a mortar (which being so near to Quebec, they could increase as they pleased), to play upon the shipping; and as it must have been many hours before we could attack them (even supposing a favourable night for the boats to pass by the town unhurt), it seemed so hazardous that I thought it best to desist.

However, to divide the enemy's force, and to draw their attention as high up the river as possible, and to procure some intelligence, I sent a detachment, under the command of Colonel Carleton, to land at the Point de Trempe, to attack whatever he might find there, bring off some prisoners, and all the useful papers he could get. I had been informed that a number of the inhabitants of Quebec had retired to that place, and that probably we should find a magazine of provisions there.

The Colonel was fired upon by a body of Indians the moment he landed, but they were soon dispersed and driven into the woods. He searched for magazines, but to no purpose; brought off some prisoners, and returned with little loss.

After this business, I came back to Montmorenci, where I found that Brigadier Townshend had, by a superior fire, prevented the French from erecting a battery on the bank of the river, from whence they intended to cannonade our camp. I now resolved to take the first opportunity which presented itself of attacking the

enemy, though posted to great advantage, and every where prepared to receive us.

As the men of war cannot (for the want of a sufficient depth of water) come near enough to the enemy's intrenchments, to annoy them in the least, the Admiral had prepared two transports (drawing but little water), which upon occasion could be run aground, to favour a descent. With the help of these vessels, which I understood would be carried by the tide close in shore, I proposed to make myself master of a detached redoubt near to the water's edge, and whose situation appeared to be out of musquet shot of the intrenchment upon the hill. If the enemy supported this detached piece, it would necessarily bring on an engagement, what we most wished for; and if not, I should have it in my power to examine their situation, so as to be able to determine where we could best attack them.

Preparations were accordingly made for an engagement. The 31st of July, in the forenoon, the boats of the fleet were filled with grenadiers, and a part of General Monkton's brigade from the point of Levi. The two brigades under the Brigadiers Townshend and Murray, were ordered to be in readiness to pass the ford, when it should be thought necessary. To facilitate the passage of this corps, the Admiral had placed the Centurion in the channel, so that she might check the fire of the lower battery which commanded the ford. This ship was of great use, as her fire was very judiciously directed. A great quantity of artillery was placed upon the eminence, so as to batter and enfilade the left of their intrenchments.

From the vessel which run aground nearest in, I observed that the redoubt was too much commanded to be kept without very great loss; and the more, as the two armed ships could not be brought near enough to cover both with their artillery and musquetry, which I at first conceived they might. But as the enemy seemed in some confusion, and we were prepared

prepared for an action, I thought it a proper time to make an attempt upon their intrenchments. Orders were sent to the brigadier generals to be ready with the corps under their command. Brigadier Monkton to land, and the Brigadiers Townshend and Murray to pass the ford. At a proper time of the tide the signal was made; but in rowing towards the shore, many of the boats grounded upon a ledge, that runs off a considerable distance. This accident put us into some disorder, lost a great deal of time, and obliged me to send an officer to stop Brigadier Townshend's march, whom I then observed to be in motion. While the seamen were getting the boats off, the enemy fired a number of shells and shot, but did no considerable damage. As soon as this disorder could be set a little to rights, and the boats were ranged in a proper manner, some of the officers of the navy went in with me to find a better place to land. We took one flat-bottomed boat with us to make the experiment, and as soon as we had found a fit part of the shore, the troops were ordered to disembark, thinking it not yet too late for the attempt.

The thirteen companies of grenadiers, and 200 of the second royal American battalion, got first on shore. The grenadiers were ordered to form themselves into four distinct bodies, and to begin the attack, supported by Brigadier Monkton's corps, as soon as the troops had passed the ford, and were at hand to assist. But whether from the noise and hurry at landing, or from some other cause, the grenadiers, instead of forming themselves as they were directed, ran on impetuously towards the enemy's intrenchments, in the utmost disorder and confusion, without waiting for the corps which were to sustain them, and join in the attack. Brigadier Monkton was not landed, and Brigadier Townshend was at a considerable distance, though upon his march to join us in very great order. The grenadiers

were checked by the enemy's first fire, and obliged to shelter themselves in or about the redoubt, which the French abandoned upon their approach. In this situation they continued for some time, unable to form under so hot a fire, and having many gallant officers wounded, who, careless of their persons, had been solely intent upon their duty. I saw the absolute necessity of calling them off, that they might form themselves under Brigadier Monkton's corps, which was now landed, and drawn up on the beach in extreme good order.

By this new accident, and this second delay, it was near night, a sudden storm came on, and the tide began to make; so that I thought it most advisable not to persevere in so difficult an attack, lest, in case of a repulse, the retreat of Brigadier Townshend's corps might be hazardous and uncertain.

Our artillery had a great effect upon the enemy's left, where Brigadiers Townshend and Murray were to have attacked; and it is probable, that if those accidents I have spoken of had not happened, we should have penetrated there, whilst our left and center (more remote from our artillery) must have bore all the violence of the musquetry.

The French did not attempt to interrupt our march. Some of their savages came down to murder such wounded as could not be brought off, and to scalp the dead, as their custom is.

The place where the attack was intended has these advantages over all others hereabout. Our artillery could be brought into use. The greatest part, or even the whole of the troops, might act at once: and the retreat (in case of a repulse) was secure, at least for a certain time of the tide. Neither one nor other of these advantages can any where else be found. The beach upon which the troops were drawn up, was of deep mud, with holes, and cut by several gullies. The hill to be ascended, very steep, and not every where practicable. The enemy numerous in
their

their intrenchments, and their fire hot. If the attack had succeeded, our loss must certainly have been great, and theirs inconsiderable, from the shelter which the neighbouring woods afforded them. The river of St. Charles still remained to be passed before the town was invested. All these circumstances I considered; but the desire to act in conformity to the King's intentions, induced me to make this trial, persuaded that a victorious army finds no difficulties.

Immediately after this check, I sent Brigadier Murray above the town with 1200 men, directing him to assist Rear-Admiral Holmes in the destruction of the French ships (if they could be got at), in order to open a communication with General Amherst. The Brigadier was to seek every favourable opportunity of fighting some of the enemy's detachments, provided he could do it upon tolerable terms, and to use all the means in his power to provoke them to attack him. He made two different attempts to land upon the north shore, without success, but in a third was more fortunate. He landed unexpectedly at De Chambaud, and burnt a magazine there, in which were some provisions, some ammunition, and all the spare stores, cloathing, arms, and baggage, of their army.

The prisoners he took informed him of the surrender of the fort of Niagara; and we discovered by intercepted letters, that the enemy had abandoned Carillon and Crown Point, and were retired to the Isle aux Noix; and that General Amherst was making preparations to pass the Lake Champlain, to fall upon M. Bourlemaque's corps, which consists of three battalions of foot, and as many Canadians as make the whole amount to 3500.

The Admiral's dispatches and mine would have gone eight or ten days sooner, if I had not been prevented from writing by a fever. I found myself so ill, and am still so weak, that I begged the general officers to consult together for the public

utility. They were all of opinion, that (as more ships and provisions have now got above the town) they should try, by conveying up a corps of 4000 or 5000 men (which is nearly the whole strength of the army, after the points of Levi and Orleans are left in a proper state of defence), to draw the enemy from their present situation, and bring them to an action. I have acquiesced in their proposal, and we are preparing to put it in execution.

The Admiral and I have examined the town, with a view to a general assault; but after consulting with the chief engineer, who is well acquainted with the interior parts of it, and after viewing it with the utmost attention, we found, that though the batteries of the Lower Town might be easily silenced by the men of war, yet the business of an assault would be little advanced by that, since the few passages that led from the Lower to the Upper Town are carefully intrenched; and the upper batteries cannot be affected by the ships, which must receive considerable damage from them and from the mortars. The Admiral would readily join in this, or in any other measure for the public service; but I could not propose to him an undertaking of so dangerous a nature, and promising so little success.

To the uncommon strength of the country, the enemy have added (for the defence of the river) a great number of floating batteries and boats. By the vigilance of these, and the Indians round our different posts, it has been impossible to execute any thing by surprise. We have had almost daily skirmishes with these savages, in which they are generally defeated, but not without loss on our side.

By the list of disabled officers (many of whom are of rank), you may perceive, Sir, that the army is much weakened. By the nature of the river, the most formidable part of this armament is deprived of the power of acting, yet we have almost the whole force of Canada to oppose. In this

Q U E

this situation, there is such a choice of difficulties, that I own myself at a loss how to determine. The affairs of Great Britain, I know, require the most vigorous measures; but then the courage of a handful of brave men, should be exerted only where there is some hope of a favourable event. However, you may be assured, Sir, that the small part of the campaign which remains, shall be employed (as far as I am able) for the honour of his Majesty, and the interest of the nation, in which I am sure of being well seconded by the Admiral, and by the generals. Happy if our efforts here can contribute to the success of his Majesty's arms in any other parts of America. I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, Sir, your most obedient, and most humble servant,

J. W O L F E."

To Mr. Secretary PITT.

QUEBEC, EXPEDITION AGAINST IN 1776. The Americans thinking that could they reduce this city they should secure all Canada, made a bold push for that purpose. But their design was frustrated, as the following letters will shew.

Copy of a Letter from General Carleton to General Howe, dated Quebec, Jan. 12.

"SIR,

The 5th of December Mr. Montgomery took post at St. Croix, within less than two miles of Quebec, with some field artillery: his heavy cannon were landed at Cape Rouge. At the same time Mr. Arnold's party took possession of the other avenues leading to the town, and prevented all communication with the country. The 7th, a woman stole into the town with letters addressed to the principal merchants, advising them to an immediate submission, and promising great indulgence in case of their compliance. Inclosed was a letter to me in very extraordinary language,

Q U E

and a summons to deliver up the town. The messenger was sent to prison for a few days, and drummed out.

To give more efficacy to these letters, five small mortars were brought to St. Roque's, and a battery of five cannon and one howitzer raised upon the heights within about 700 yards of the walls. Soon after Mr. Arnold appeared with a white flag, said he had a letter for me, but was refused admittance, and ordered to carry back his letter.

After every preparatory stratagem had been used to intimidate our wretched garrison, as Mr. Montgomery was pleased to call it, an assault was given the 31st of December, between four and five in the morning, during a snow storm from the north-east. The alarm was general: from the side of the river St. Lawrence, along the fortified front, round to the bastion, every part seemed equally threatened. Two real attacks took place upon the Lower Town; one under Capt. Diamond, led by Mr. Montgomery; the other by Mr. Arnold, upon the part called the Saut au Matelot.

This at first met with some success, but in the end was stopped. A sally from the Upper Town under Capt. Laws, attacked their rear, and sent in many prisoners. Captain M'Dougal afterwards reinforced this party, and followed the rebels into the post they had taken. Thus Mr. Arnold's corps, himself and a few others excepted, who were wounded and carried off early, were completely ruined. They were caught as it were in a trap: we brought in their five mortars and one cannon. The other attack was soon repulsed with slaughter. Mr. Montgomery was left among the dead.

The rebels had on this assault, between 600 and 700 men, and between 40 and 50 officers, killed, wounded, and taken prisoners.

We had only one lieutenant of the navy, doing duty as a captain in the garrison, and four rank and file killed, and 13 rank and

and file wounded. Two of the latter are since dead.

G. C."

Copy of a Letter from General Carleton to Lord George Germaine, dated Quebec, May 14th, 1776.

" My Lord,

After this town had been closely invested by the rebels for five months, and had defeated all their attempts, the Surprise frigate, Isis, and Martin sloop, came into the basin the 6th instant.

As soon as that part of the 29th they had on board, with their marines, in all about 200, were landed, they, with the greatest part of the garrison, by this time much improved, and in high spirits, marched out of the ports of St. Louis and St. John's, to see what those mighty boasters were about. They were found very busy in their preparations for a retreat. A few shots being exchanged, the line marched forward, and the plains were soon cleared of those plunderers. All their artillery, military stores, scaling ladders, petards, &c. were abandoned. The Surprise, Martin, and a province armed vessel, went up the river, when they also quitted the Gaspé, and the armed schooner Mary. The rear of the rebels have halted at Dechambault; and the Surprise, with the other two vessels, are a little upon this side of the falls of Richlieu.

This ended our siege and blockade; during which the mixed garrison of soldiers, sailors, British and Canadian militia, with the artificers from Halifax and Newfoundland, shewed great zeal and patience, under very severe duty and uncommon vigilance, indispensable in a place liable to be stormed, besides great labour, necessary to render such attempts less practicable.

Notwithstanding the inclement season they preserved good health, and their spirits increased every day. A copy of my

letter to General Howe will inform your Lordship of our situation to the defeat of the rebels upon the 31st of December.

For three months after they confined their operations to the preventing all supplies from coming to town, and in burning our suburbs and shipping: the latter have almost all escaped; but the greatest part of the suburbs of St. Roque and St. John have been burnt: the remainder was brought into town for fuel, which was much wanted.

The beginning of February the rebels again attempted to enter into a correspondence by a flag of truce, encouraged to it, I suppose, by a permission granted for the prisoners baggage to enter the town; but as they were told immediately to withdraw, unless they came to implore the King's mercy, they have not since returned.

March the 25th, the advance-guard of a party, raised by M. Beaujeau to relieve the town was defeated; the rest dispersed. The 31st it was discovered that the rebel prisoners had formed a plot to escape, to seize the guard of St. John's gate, and let in Mr. Arnold, which was effectually disappointed.

The 4th of April, the rebels opened a battery of four guns and one howitzer, from the opposite side of the river St. Lawrence; and the 22d, another of two guns and one howitzer, from the opposite side of the river St. Charles. These were also intended to burn the town and shipping. From both they fired red hot balls. The 23d, they attempted throwing some shells into the town from a battery on the heights opposite port St. Louis. All these batteries were much damaged by our artillery.

May the 3d, about ten at night, a fire-ship attempted to run into the Cul-de-sac, where the greatest part of our shipping were laid up; but this also proved abortive, and she burned to the water's edge, without doing us the least injury. It is supposed they intended a general assault, had

had they succeeded in setting fire to the ships and Lower town. I cannot conclude this letter without doing justice to Lieutenant-Colonel Maclean, who has been indefatigably zealous in the King's service, and to his regiment, wherein he has collected a number of experienced good officers, who have been very useful. Colonel Hamilton, who commanded the battalion of seamen, his officers, and men, discharged their duty with great alacrity and spirit. The same thing must be acknowledged of the masters, inferior officers, and seamen belonging to his Majesty's transports and merchantmen detained here last fall. Only one seaman deserted the whole time.

The militia, British and Canadian, behaved with a steadiness and resolution that could hardly have been expected from men unused to arms. Judges, and other officers of government, as well as merchants, cheerfully submitted to every inconvenience to preserve the town. The whole, indeed, upon the occasion, shewed a spirit and perseverance that do them great honour.

The 47th from Halifax, and the greatest part of the 29th, are since arrived.

Major Caldwell, who commanded the British militia all winter, as lieutenant-colonel-commandant, and is bearer of these dispatches to your Lordship, has proved himself a faithful subject of his Majesty, and an active diligent officer. He, and indeed almost every loyal subject, are very considerable sufferers by the present hostile invasion.

I am, &c.

GUY CARLETON."

QUESNE (FORT DU), ACTION NEAR IN 1755. Situated on the Ohio, in the province of Pennsylvania, North America. It being determined to attack the French on the Ohio, Major-General Braddock was sent with two regiments of regulars from Ireland, which little army landed safe in Virginia before the end of February.

As soon as possible, the General summoned the several governors on that con-

tinient to meet him at Alexandria in Virginia, to consult upon the business of the approaching campaign. In which convention, after much debating, it was agreed, that for the preservation of Oswego, and reduction of Niagara, Shirley's and Pepperel's regiments should march to Lake Ontario; on which lake one or more armed vessels, of about 60 tons each, should be built to command that lake: and Mr. Shirley was charged with the execution of this part of the service. General Braddock undertook their next resolution, which was to attack Fort du Quesne. And General Johnson was ordered to invest Crown Point with the provincial troops.

These resolutions and plans were commendable; but how far they answered in the execution of each, is matter of the greatest astonishment and concern.

Mr. Braddock had neither provisions nor carriages for a march of so considerable a length, which was greatly increased and embarrassed by his orders to take the route of Will's Creek; which road, as it was the worst provided with provisions, more troublesome and hazardous, and much more about than by the way of Pennsylvania; and the long delay occasioned by the contractors for the army, who had neither provided a sufficient quantity of provisions for the troops, nor a competent number of carriages for the army, overturned the expedition. Mr. Braddock should certainly have landed in Pennsylvania. And the contract for supplying his troops, would have been best made with some of the principal planters of that province, who, both in regard to conveniences in carriage, and in plenty of provisions, could have performed their engagements with more ease and punctuality. For such is the attention of the Virginians towards their staple trade of tobacco, that they scarce raise as much corn as is necessary for their own subsistence; and their country being well provided with water-carriage in great rivers, any army which

requires a large supply of wheel-carriages and beasts of burthen, could not expect to be furnished with them in a place where they are not in general use. But Pennsylvania abounds with corn, and with most sorts of provisions, and its inhabitants carry on most of their business with carts, waggons, and horses. Besides, had he encamped near Franc's town, or somewhere upon the south-west borders of this province, his road to Fort du Quesne would have been as practicable, and 50 miles nearer than from his camp at Will's Creek. This is not mere speculation, but what is strongly confirmed by facts, and from the seasonable and generous assistance of some gentlemen in Pennsylvania, who at last were applied to, and did make up the deficiency of the Virginian contractors, without which it was not possible to proceed.

It has also been hinted, that much of the disappointment in this expedition was owing to the General himself in point of conduct. The plan was laid, and his instructions settled in such a manner, as to put him always upon his guard against ambuscades, which were to be expected in a march through woods, deserts, and morasses. But this gentleman, placing all his success upon the single point of courage and discipline, behaved in that haughty, positive, and reserved way, that he soon disgusted the people over whom he was to command. His soldiers could not relish his extreme severity in matters of discipline: and not considering the nature of an American battle, he shewed such contempt towards the provincial forces, because they could not go through their exercise with the same dexterity and regularity as a regiment of guards in Hyde-Park, that he drew upon himself their general resentment.

To give this General his due, it is certain that his service was attended with many unforeseen and inconceivable difficulties. He was obliged to march his army through a rugged, pathless, and unknown country, across the Allegheny

mountains, through unfrequented woods and dangerous defiles, rendered more dangerous by almost every thing he had to do with the provinces, as more particularly appears in his letters to the British ministry, complaining of the neglect and disaffection of all employed to supply necessities for the troops, and setting forth the continual labour and fatigue of his soldiers to cut out roads across mountains and rocks of an excessive height, steep, and divided by rivers and torrents.

Put all these together, what was extraordinary in his conduct, and what was extraordinary in the way of the service, there could be formed no good idea of the issue of such an untoward expedition.

He arrived safe, and without any manifest decrease of his strength, at Fort Cumberland, and being informed that the French, at Fort du Quesne, lately built on the river, near the conflux of the Monongahela, were expecting a reinforcement of 500 regular troops, which as it required all the expedition he could prudently make to prevent such an increase of strength in the enemy, determined him to push forward by forced marches. But the impetuosity of his temper kept him from paying that due regard to the representations of his officers, and to the hazard of entering woods and thickets without reconnoitering the enemy, which proved his ruin.

The General marched from Fort Cumberland on the 10th of June, 1755, with 1400 men, and the greatest part of the ammunition and artillery; having, for greater dispatch, left Colonel Dunbar, with 800 men, to escort the provisions, stores, and baggage, with as much expedition as the nature of the service would allow. Thus Braddock, with 10 pieces of cannon, and necessary provisions and ammunition, marched without delay or fear of danger through the woody desert, and arrived on the 8th of July, within 10 miles of Fort du Quesne, without meeting any opposition.

He was now 40 miles encamped ahead of his corps of reserve under Colonel Dunbar, and must expect all the stratagems and force of an insidious enemy, which was expressed to him in the strongest terms, especially by his Colonel, Sir Peter Halket, who earnestly desired him to proceed with caution on such hostile and dangerous ground, and to order the Indians to reconnoitre, by way of scouts or advanced guards, in case of an ambuscade, for which that country was so well adapted. But, as if courage could do the whole work of a soldier, the General paid no regard to their wholesome and seasonable advice. He commanded his men to resume their march next day, without endeavouring to inform himself of the situation or disposition of the enemy, and without detaching scouts to preserve him from the surprise of ambuscades, though surrounded with woods. So that, having proceeded with this unpardonable carelessness through a defile of the enemy, so artfully concealed behind the trees and bushes that not a man of them could be seen, his little army about noon was surprised by a general fire upon his front, and along his left flank; which obliged the van-guard to fall back immediately upon the main body; and in an instant a panic and confusion seized the regulars; who, disgusted with their commander, could not be prevailed upon either by promises, entreaties, or commands to keep their ground; yet some of the officers did honour to their country by their gallant behaviour under such desperate circumstances. A few remained by their General's person. But most of those brave officers and men that stood till the last, remained only to be sacrificed to the General's further misconduct. For, instead of ordering a retreat, when he found his men flying with precipitation, till he could scour the avenues lined by the enemy with grape-shot, from 10 pieces of cannon he had with him; or ordering the Indians to advance in flanking parties, against

the hidden enemy, he obstinately continued upon the spot where he first received their fire, till he was almost left alone, with his officers and men killed about him; his obstinacy increasing with the danger. At last, having had five horses shot under him, a musquet-shot through his right arm and lungs gave him a mortal wound. He was carried off the field by the bravery of Lieutenant-Colonel Gage, and another of his officers, but survived only four days.

The confusion of the few that remained was now turned into a real and disorderly flight; and though not pursued, and no enemy in sight, they deserted and left all their artillery, ammunition, and baggage, and amongst the rest the General's cabinet, a prey to the enemy; in which the French found all Braddock's letters and instructions, made use of afterwards by their ministry in printed memorials and manifestos, to throw the breach of peace upon Great Britain.

It is but justice due to the behaviour of the provincial troops under Braddock in this action to observe, that they were not so affected with the panic as the regulars, though the enemy's fire fell as heavy upon them as upon any of the rest of the army; and that when the regulars could not be prevailed upon to stand their ground, nor to fight with brakes and bushes lined with unseen destruction, the provincials bravely formed, offered to cover the fugitives, and by advancing alone against the Indians in the wood, prevented the regulars from being all cut off.

The panic of those that fled infected them with such terrors, that they never stopt till they met the rear-division, which receiving the infection, they all retreated without stopping, till they arrived at Fort Cumberland; though the enemy never attempted to pursue, or ever appeared in sight, either in the battle or after the defeat.

The loss of the English in this unfortunate affair amounted to 700 men, besides

the baggage, artillery, &c. The officers suffered most in proportion, the Indians being good marksmen had picked them out. Sir Peter Halket, at the head of his regiment, fell at the first fire. The French will allow that they lost no more than 400 men, mostly Indians.

QUESNE (FORT DU), TAKEN IN 1758. This expedition was committed to Brigadier Forbes. His rendezvous was at Philadelphia, from whence he marched with the last division of his forces on the 30th day of June, for the river Ohio. A march pregnant with the greatest difficulties and discouragements, if we consider the length of the way only; but if we take the want of military roads, the howling wildernesses that were almost impenetrable, the dangerous morasses, and the rugged mountains into the account, nothing but love, a love for our country, which surmounts and despises all obstacles and opposition, could have animated this army to proceed with an alacrity and courage, that was not to be satisfied with any thing less than victory and conquest.

The Brigadier had a spacious field to display his military talents, in which there had been so many miscarriages, and where the enemy had fastened themselves by every means to improve the natural strength of the country. But the failings of others made him more cautious, more circumspect. He left nothing, or as little as possible, to chance. He with amazing diligence secured provisions and carriages; in deficiency of which had been laid the root of Braddock's unfortunate march. He, with a becoming jealousy of his own strength, should he expose it to the lurking invisible enemy secreted in thick woods, or posted at narrow defiles, extended his scouting parties, who beat the bushes, and ferreted the savage enemy; and he formed new roads, and fortified his camps; without which precautions he must have suffered greatly, or rather have been forced to return with disgrace, by the frequent skirmishes and ambuscades of the

enemy's Indian allies, who attempted to cut them off, and did harass them under this most judicious disposition and cautious march of our army, through a prodigious track of an unknown desert.

In this manner Brigadier Forbes arrived at Ray's-Town, 90 miles east of Fort du Quesne, where he halted with the main body of the army, and detached 2000 men under Colonel Fouquet to Lyal-Henning, with orders to secure that post, and to reconnoitre the fort and outworks of Fort du Quesne. Fouquet obeyed his orders, secured the post, and detached Major Grant, with 800 men only, to reconnoitre the object of their operations, which was at the distance of 40 miles farther.

As soon as the enemy saw this party within their power, being informed by their scouts that it advanced without any support, and that their nearest retreat was to Lyal-Henning, a track of 40 miles back, a body of troops sufficient to surround them marched out to give them battle, or to cut off their retreat. The English stood their ground with a firmness and bravery worthy of their country. They received the fire of the enemy, and with bayonets fixed closed and did great execution. But after three hours severe action against great odds, and the number of the enemy increasing by reinforcements from the garrison, having lost their commander, Major Grant, who was carried prisoner to Fort du Quesne and about 300 men, including 19 officers killed or taken, these brave fellows were thrown into disorder, and obliged to fly back to Lyal-Henning.

Thus one indiscreet motion had well nigh disconcerted all the prudential steps by which Brigadier Forbes had surmounted the hazards and dangers of a long and almost impracticable march. If Fort du Quesne, and the territory under its dependence, was judged to require the whole force under Brigadier Forbes to reduce it, what could induce Fouquet to detach only 800 men to the distance of 40 miles, without any provision to sustain them in case of

of an attack, in a country of which they were entirely ignorant, and in possession of, and garrisoned by the enemy? In which circumstances it was morally impossible for that detachment ever to return with any report, should they advance within the power of the enemy; and without a close inspection, their orders could not be executed. But when the Brigadier was informed of this loss, it served rather to sharpen his resentment and vigour. He suffered no more detachments to be cut off. He marched with his whole army with such expedition, that his sudden and powerful appearance struck the French garrison of Fort du Quesne with a panic; so that they never trusted their safety to the event of a siege, but dismantled the fort and withdrew, some by boats, others by land, to their forts and settlements on the Mississippi, on the 24th day of November; and next day Brigadier Forbes entered and took possession; and having repaired the fort, the contention for which, and the circumjacent lands, had kindled up the present war, and placed in it a garrison of provincials. The troops and officers, emulated by their success, and glorying in the minister who planned their operations in so wise and effectual a manner, unanimously changed the name of the fort, and with a propriety and compliment, which may easily occur to the reader, gave it the name of Pittsburg. See PITTSBURG.

QUIBBLE-TOWN, BATTLE NEAR, IN 1777. Situated in the province of Massachusetts-Bay, North America; for the particulars of which see the following letter.

Copy of a Letter from the Honourable General Sir William Howe to Lord George Germaine.

New-York, July 5, 1777.

"My Lord,

Having established a corps sufficient for the defence of Amboy, the army assembled at Brunswick on the 12th of June.

The enemy's principal force being encamped upon the mountain above Quibble-Town, with a corps of 2000 men at Prince-Town, it was thought advisable to make a movement in two columns from Brunswick on the 14th in the morning, leaving Brigadier-General Matthew with 2000 men to guard that post. The first division, under the command of Lord Cornwallis, advanced to Hillsborough, and the second to Middle Bush under the command of Lieutenant-General de Heister, with a view of drawing on an action, if the enemy should remove from the mountain towards the Delaware; but on finding their intention to keep a position which it would not have been prudent to attack, I determined without loss of time to pursue the principal objects of the campaign, by withdrawing the army from Jersey; and in consequence of this determination returned to the camp at Brunswick on the 19th, and marched from thence to Amboy on the 22d, intending to cross to Staten Island, from whence the embarkation was to take place.

Upon quitting the camp at Brunswick, the enemy brought a few troops forwards with two or three pieces of cannon, which they fired at the utmost range without the least execution or any return from us; they also pushed some battalions into the woods to harass the rear where Lord Cornwallis commanded, who soon dispersed them, with the loss of only two men killed and 13 wounded; the enemy having nine killed and about 30 wounded.

The necessary preparations being finished for crossing the troops to Staten Island, intelligence was received that the enemy had moved down from the mountain, and taken post at Quibble-Town, intending, as it was given out, to attack the rear of the army removing from Amboy; that two corps had also advanced to their left, one of 3000 men and eight pieces of cannon, under the command of Lord Stirling, Generals Maxwell and Conway, the last said to be a Captain in the French service;

thg

QUI

the other corps consisted of about 700 men, with only one piece of cannon.

In this situation of the enemy, it was judged advisable to make a movement that might lead on to an attack, which was done the 26th in the morning in two columns; the right under the command of Lord Cornwallis, with Major-General Grant, Brigadiers Matthew and Leslie, and Colonel Donop, took the route by Woodbridge towards Scots Plains; the left column where I was, with Major-Generals Sterne, Vaughan, and Grey, Brigadiers Cleveland and Agnew, marched by Metuchin meeting-house to join the rear of the right column in the road from thence to Scots Plains, intending to have taken separate routes about two miles after the junction, in order to have attacked the enemy's left flank at Quibble-Town. Four battalions were detached in the morning, with six pieces of cannon, to take post at Bonham-Town.

The right column having fallen in with the aforementioned corps of 700 men, soon after passing Woodbridge, gave the alarm by the firing that ensued to their main army at Quibble-Town, which retired to the mountain with the utmost precipitation. The small corps was closely pushed by the light troops, and with difficulty got off their piece of cannon.

Lord Cornwallis, soon after he was upon the road leading to Scots Plains from Metuchin meeting-house, came up with the corps commanded by Lord Stirling, whom he found advantageously posted in a country much covered with wood, and his artillery well disposed. The King's troops vying with each other upon this occasion, pressed forward to such close action, that the enemy though inclined to resist, could not long maintain their ground against so great impetuosity, but were dispersed on all sides, leaving behind 3 pieces of brass ordnance, three captains and 60 men killed, and upwards of 200 officers and men wounded and taken.

QUI

His Lordship had five men killed, and 30 wounded. Captain Finch of the light company of the guards was the only officer who suffered, and to my great concern the wound he received proving mortal, he died the 29th of June at Amboy.

The troops engaged in this action were the 1st light infantry, 1st British grenadiers, 1st, 2d, and 3d Hessian grenadiers, 1st battalion of guards, Hessian chasseurs, and the Queen's rangers. I take the liberty of particularizing these corps, as Lord Cornwallis, in his report to me, so highly extols their merit and ardour upon this attack. One piece of cannon was taken by the guards, the other two by Colonel Mingerode's battalion of Hessian grenadiers.

The enemy was pursued as far as Westfield with little effect, the day proving so intensely hot that the soldiers could with difficulty continue their march thither; in the meantime it gave opportunity for those flying to escape, by skulking in the thick woods, until night favoured their retreat to the mountains.

The army lay that night at Westfield, returned the next day to Raway, and the day following to Amboy. On the 30th, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, the troops began to cross over to Staten Island, and the rear-guard under the command of Lord Cornwallis, passed at two in the afternoon, without the least appearance of an enemy.

QUINTIN, SIEGE OF, AND BATTLE AT. A town of Piccardy in France, situated 35 miles west from Amiens. This famous siege was undertaken by the Spaniards and their other allies in the year 1557, which together with the battle, merit a very particular relation, being very considerable events in the history of those times.

After the peace concluded between the Emperor and France at Cressy in the year 1544, where the former thought proper to leave his ally Henry VIII. in the lurch, the war broke out again in 1551 between France and Spain, and was carried on with

with various success till 1556, when, by the mediation of Queen Mary of England, a truce was concluded between the powers at war for five years. But as if the French had taken pleasure in breaking treaties, not for conveniency, but through mere wantonness, no sooner was this truce concluded than, at the instigation of the Pope, they broke it without any other pretence but that this holy father was like to be oppressed by the Spaniards; whereas, it is well known, that his Holiness had first declared war against Spain. As soon as the court of France had resolved to break through the truce, the Duke of Guise set out with an army for Italy, in hopes, by the assistance of the Pope, to be able to conquer the kingdom of Naples. But when he came to Rome, he found the Pope's promises were vanished to nothing; he was not able to furnish the succours he had stipulated, and the Duke could do nothing to signify without them.

Meantime King Philip, desiring to signalize the beginning of his reign by some grand exploit, and to give all Europe proofs of his valour and power, exerted himself to the utmost in making preparations for the war; so that his father having left him without money, and incumbered with many debts, he found himself obliged for this purpose to mortgage his revenue, and sell even the furniture of his palace. But as it was his temper to avoid ostentation, he concealed his designs as much as possible, and raised troops without noise, that the French might feel the blow before they should hear themselves threatened. And to this end, knowing the fortifications of Recroy, which served to secure Marienburg and Maubert Fontaine, were not yet in a proper state of defence, he ordered the garrisons of Charlemont, Philipville, and Aveunes to go and cut to pieces the pioneers who were at work upon them. These hoped to draw the French garrison into an ambuscade, and having cut off their retreat, to fall

upon the pioneers and secure their blow. In fact, the garrison sallied out as they expected, but seeing themselves surrounded, they exerted themselves with such vigour, that they cut their way through those who endeavoured to prevent their retreat, and by this means got back to the town. Thus this enterprize proving abortive, only served to give notice to the brave Duke of Nevers, who was governor of Champagne, that it was high time for him to secure his frontiers, and put his fortifications in a proper state of defence. The town is situated in a very barren country, in a deep clayey soil, having on one side a marshy wood full of bogs and ditches, and on the other naked rocks without any moisture, which produced nothing but moss; so that it is not easy to find subsistence for an army that would besiege the place.

On the other hand, France, beside the ordinary subsidies, being loaded with new taxes, particularly loans, and uncommon burthens to support the charges of the war, nothing was heard but the cries and complaints of the people, whose sighs and tears seemed to presage some heavy affliction ready to fall on the kingdom. The council made but slow preparations for sustaining the efforts of King Philip; they had only ordered the gens d'arms, which is the readiest force of the kingdom, to the places where they seemed to be most wanted, but had made no provision for raising foreign troops, except 8000 or 9000 Germans and 800 horse, which the Rhingrave brought with him. The court was at that time entirely taken up with the solemnities and idle amusements at the marriage of the Constable's eldest son with the King's natural daughter, widow of the Duke of Castres. The Constable's immoderate passion for strengthening his family by this alliance, seemed to have bereaved him of all thought; and flatterers (for these will follow the great to the very brink of the precipice) concealing the distress of public affairs, rallied the power of the

The enemy, and assured the King that he durst undertake nothing that campaign. However, the dread of the Spanish arms, which made a great noise upon the frontiers of Champagne, having roused the King, he went himself in person to secure that province.

Meantime King Philip earnestly pressed the Queen his spouse, and the court of England, to break with France; and as he saw they were but little disposed to it, he used such arguments as effectually determined the Queen to espouse his cause. The King of France happened to be at Rheims when she sent a herald to declare war against him. The messenger was severely reprimanded by the Constable for entering upon the territories of France without a safe conduct, and without his coat of arms upon his back, a fault which, he said, deserved death. However, being introduced to the King, he delivered his message upon his knees, and the King accepted the defiance. Immediately upon this declaration, Henry sent an ambassador to Scotland, entreating that the Scots, in consequence of the treaty subsisting between them, would declare war against England.

By this time the summer was far advanced, and nothing attempted on either side. About the middle of July, however, the Spanish army being assembled at Guivers on the Meuse, began their march. They consisted of 35,000 foot, and 12,000 horse, without reckoning the English troops, which were not yet arrived. The Duke of Savoy was commander in chief, having under him the Duke d'Arscot, and the Counts of Mansfield, Egmont, Barlymont, and Mege. The French army drew together likewise at Attigny, but were not near so strong as the former; for they could not be reckoned in all above 17,000 foot, and scarce 6000 horse.

It was thought that the Spaniards would attack Champagne, and the French were particularly in pain for Mesieres and Rocroy. King Henry ordered the Duke of

Nevers to abandon the latter, because he reckoned that it could not be yet in a proper state of defence; but this nobleman by a generous resolution entreated the King to depend upon him, assuring him, that if there was any appearance of its being attacked, he would shut himself in it. The Spaniards, indeed, seemed at first to have this intention, for a part of their army approached the place with a great number of scaling ladders, which they had caused to be made for the purpose, in hopes of carrying the town in the space of six hours; but the French being advised of their coming, gave them such a salutation with their great and small arms, that they were obliged to retreat with precipitation. Upon this, the Spaniards leaving that frontier, either because they had no hope of success, or because they had made only this attempt to amuse the French, drew towards Guise, where their whole army united. Then the danger to which France was exposed came to be known when it was too late, and the inconsiderateness of those who were in the administration appeared to be surprising, as there was no place in all Piccardy fortified, or provided with men or ammunition; so that thus the best part of France lay open and exposed to the wounds of its enemies. The Spaniards having staid three days near the city of Guise, as if they had intended to besiege it, on a sudden ordered all their light horse to seize the avenues round St. Quintin, and then marched the rest of their army to it with such diligence, that they were encamped round it before the news reached the French army. The place was in a very bad condition, having only in it a company of the Dauphin's regiment, commanded by his Lieutenant Teligny, and the half of Peter du Brueil's company of foot, that is to say, in all not above 300 men.

This Du Brueil, though he was governor of the place, came not up till after the siege was begun; the Constable, prodigiously surpris'd at this siege, and knowing the

the terror the inhabitants must be in, told the Admiral, his nephew, governor of Picardy, who was accused of not having put the strong places belonging to his government in a proper state of defence, that he must shut himself up in the town, if it should cost him his life. The Admiral, sensibly galled by this order, and the reproaches of his enemies, drew together some troops and threw himself into the place; but all he could carry with him did not exceed 500 men. At his arrival he recovered the ruins of the Suburbs de Pisse, which the French had abandoned. Afterwards he made several regulations with respect to the fortifications, and the preservation and distribution of provisions. But the burghers having an aversion to him, because he and his followers made almost a public profession of the reformed religion, obeyed him with reluctance.

The first folly which he made was unhappy by the loss of Teligny, the best soldier which they had in the place. The Admiral had ordered him to send 50 of his men to observe the situation of the enemy, but had expressly forbid him to go himself. Notwithstanding this, Teligny finding that his companions began to skirmish unseasonably with the enemy, ran out himself, without arms, to call them back, but unhappily receiving a deadly wound, fell down speechless upon the spot. A foot soldier offered to go in quest of him, and brought him back, with the assistance of some other of his companions, almost ready to expire. Three or four days thereafter the Admiral abandoned the Suburbs de Pisse, which had been taken at the expence of so many valuable lives, and set fire to it. He was in want of every thing, of cannon, of powder, instruments, and men, especially musqueteers. The town not being much straitened on the side of Ham, he imagined that a reinforcement might be introduced upon that quarter; for this end he had sent Vaupergue to the Constable, having shewed him how he might introduce them.

NUMB. XLV.

On this occasion 2000 foot were given to Dandelot, to introduce them into the town; but whether Vaupergue had forgot the way which the Admiral pointed out to him, or that one of the English in the French service, for they had 300 light horse that had been banished from that nation, having been made prisoner, had discovered the design to save his life. Dandelot met with a party of the enemy so strong, that most of his men were put to flight or cut to pieces, and only a few of them could enter the town. Meantime arrived the English army, consisting of 9000 foot and 1500 horse, under the command of the Lords Pembroke, Clinton, and Gray. The Admiral attempted several other means to get succours into the place, which having all failed him, he at last thought of some foot-paths through the morasses where men could walk dry footed, excepting some hollow pits, which he caused immediately to be filled up. He sent immediate notice of this to the Constable, who was at Fere with the army, together with the princes and nobility of France; acquainting him at the same time to provide boats, because he had but four or five small ones wherewith to pass the river, which runs through the middle of the morasses.

The Constable, upon this information, advanced to the village of Essigny the Great, with 1500 horse and 4000 foot, and from thence sent proper persons to observe the foot-paths mentioned by the Admiral, the situation of the enemy, and the distance of the places. Having returned that evening to Fere, he called a council of war, to lay before them the resolution he had taken, and the method by which he designed to throw succours into the town. The Marechal de St. Andre, who came from court that very day, demonstrated that it would answer no end to carry cannon with them, nor any more infantry than they intended to throw into the place; and that the cavalry sending spies constantly before them, might con-

* X x.

duct

duct the succours safely to the edge of the morafs, and then retire, which they might do without danger, if matters were fo ordered as to get there by break of day, afferting that to do otherwife, would be to put every thing to hazard without neceffity; becaufe it was almoft impoffible that the two armies, being fo near to one another, fhould part on daylight without a battle. All the other officers approved of this opinion except the Conftable, who, being blinded either by prefumption or jealousy, againft all the rules of prudence, for which he had been fo juftly eftimated before, rejected this falutary advice; and the Marechal endeavouring to fupport his opinion with new arguments, he answered him, coldly, that he knew well what was proper to be done, and wifhed the Marechal would mind the bufinefs of his own office. Immediately upon this he caufed his infantry, with 14 pieces of cannon of the largeft and middle fize, to pafs upon a bridge, which he had caufed to be conftituted for the purpofe below the town of Fere. Next day, which was confecrated to the memory of St. Laurence, he put himfelf at the head of his army, and having drawn it up in the order of battle, begun his march to St. Quintin. Between nine and ten of the clock, he came in fight of the Suburbs de l'Ifle. Here were pofted 14 companies of Spaniards, and over-againft them on the other fide of the water, the Duke of Savoy was encamped with his army upon a large fpace of ground; he had pofted in a mill on the other fide of the river, two companies of Spanifh mufqueteers to guard a caufey which the French might otherwife have improved to their advantage. Thefe mufqueteers being attacked by the French were prefently routed, and the Conftable, having made himfelf mafter of the place, ordered his cannon to play upon the Duke of Savoy's camp. This unexpected falutation, overfetting the Spanifh tents and huts with a terrible noife, put them into the greateft confufion. It was diverting to fee

the officers, foldiers, fervants, and futers, running to and fro, bowing their heads to avoid the balls, and yet not knowing where to find fecurity. The Duke of Savoy himfelf, feeing his tent pierced with three or four cannon-balls, had fcarcely time to take his arms. In fhort, his troops were obliged to abandon their quarters, and to fetch a long circuit round the lower part of the town to join the Count of Egmont.

At the fame time the French were endeavouring to throw succours into the town through the morafs, as before concerted; but this enterprize not having been well digefted nor well conducted, did not fucceed. The Conftable had promifed to the Admiral that he would be at the place by break of day, and as the latter did not fee him appear at the time appointed, he caufed the planks which he had laid over the difficult paffages to be taken up, and the poles which he had erected in the morafs to direct the way to be removed, for fear the enemy, who were going up and down in boats all the day long, fhould take notice of them. Befides this omiffion, the Conftable brought too few boats to execute his enterprize with proper expedition, and the troops obferved very little order in their paffage.

The enemy's cannon played continually on thofe who approached the edge of the morafs, and the French foldiers jumped into their little boats in fuch numbers, that thofe fmall veffels being over-charged, funk into the mud, or could not land at proper places. On the other hand, the greateft part of thofe who did get to land, having no guides to fhew them the foot-paths which led to the town, loft themfelves unhappily in the holes of the morafs, where they were either drowned or ftuck faft in the clay; or finally, after wandering long up and down, fell upon the pofts of the enemy, who fhewed them no mercy. Thus of all the intended succours, fcarce 100 entered the town, and
among

among these Dandelot the Admiral's brother.

The Constable, thinking he had done all that was required of him, retired to Fere. Meantime the Spaniards having recovered their courage, resolved in a council of war to attack the French in their retreat; and to that end went to pass the river at a ford, about two miles below the Suburbs de l'Isle. Some of the French officers advised, that before it was too late, a part of the army should be sent to guard that ford, but the Constable employed on this expedition only 100 German horse, who were easily dispersed.

A little after, the Duke de Nevers having repaired thither at the head of his regiment of gens d'arms, found that Count Egmont had already passed with 2000 horse; the Duke proposed to have attacked the Spaniards before more of them should pass the river, and it was the general opinion that had he done this, he would have saved the French army. But those who were about him diverted him from this resolution, as being a rash attempt, and so indeed it was in appearance; but, in fact, it was not only a prudent but even a necessary measure, and though it might have been attended with the loss of that regiment, must have gained time and saved the rest of the army. However, being over-persuaded, he returned to the light horse of his own army, who were near a wind-mill, about a mile and a half distant from that place, under the command of the Prince de Conde, covering the retreat of the French infantry. By this time all the Spanish army had passed the river, and their cavalry divided into eight large bodies, advanced at a good rate, to come up with the rear of the French, which had not yet got two leagues from St. Quintin. As they constantly gained ground, they soon overtook them, and their generals having halted a little to consult together, immediately thereafter these large bodies of horse attacked the French cavalry with great fury; Count Egmont fell upon one

of their flanks with great vigour; the Counts Henry and Ernest of Brunswick, with 1000 horse each, supported by Count Horn at the head of 1000 cuirassiers, on the other; and Count Mansfield attacked them in front with 3000 horse. The shock was so furious, that the French cavalry, far from being able to support it, were presently routed, and put to flight with a prodigious slaughter. It is said that the route began at the baggage and among the sutlers, who having taken to their heels, with great confusion and terrible cries, spread a consternation through the whole army. It happened also unluckily for the French, that the Duke de Nevers, who commanded the left wing of their army when the battle began, found himself in a very deep valley, where, endeavouring to turn his regiment, and make head against the enemy, he found himself at once oppressed by a body of his own army that fell back upon him, and charged by the enemy at the same time; so that his squadrons being opened and broken, he found it a matter of great difficulty to make a safe retreat, without being able to engage at all. Those who understand the art of war find fault with the Constable's conduct on this occasion, in a great many instances. First, they blame him for carrying his baggage along with him; secondly, for not coming up at the time he promised; thirdly, for attempting to make a retreat in fair daylight, and in the presence of an enemy, in direct contradiction to all the rules of war; and finally, for not using proper expedients in time of need; for, say they, had he covered his rear with 1000 or 1200 musketeers mixed with light horse, he would only have run the hazard of losing these, and must have gained time and saved the rest of his army.

Mazeray says, "That both the Constable and the other officers seemed to have had their eyes quite blinded, and their senses stupified. Nobody," says he, "thought of giving orders, nobody ap-

peared with an air of resolution to lead the soldiers to battle, nor to encourage them to fight, or rally them when they were broken. An universal consternation seemed to possess the whole army; and to see the terror that prevailed among all ranks of persons, one would have thought that Heaven had devoted them to destruction."

The French infantry did not stand long after the defeat of their horse. The enemy's cavalry, despairing to be able to break them, because they kept close together, attacked them with cannon; till having by this means put them in confusion, they broke in upon them and defeated them entirely.

Upon this a part of them were cut to pieces, the rest broken into a great many small parties, like a flock of sheep dispersed by wolves, fell almost entirely into the hands of the enemy. The Spaniards prosecuted their victory till they came within a league of Fere, near the gallows; and had they pushed their success, they might have finished the unhappy remains of that army, and taken that town before night. All the way to that place was covered with dead, but the greatest slaughter happened between Effigny the Great and the castle of Ritzerolles, at a place called the White Ditch, because all the fugitives ran to that place, thinking to save themselves in the neighbouring forest. Those who reckon the number of the dead, at least make them 5000, but others will have them amount to twice that number. The baggage and all the cannon but two pieces being taken, enhanced the disgrace of that fatal day.

The men of greatest note that fell in the field were, Francis Viscount Turenne, son-in-law to the Constable, the eldest son of Charles de Roche-du-Maude, Claude de Roche-Chouart-Chandenier, Guron, Goulene, Saingelais, Pleuvot, and Rochefort, all officers of the gens d'arms. And together with these, John de Bourbon d'Anguieu, brother to the Prince of Conde,

who, after a great many generous proofs of valour, was carried off the field by the Spaniards, having received a wound by a pistol-shot, of which he died in their camp; much regretted even by the Duke of Savoy, who lamented his fate with tears, and sent his body to Fere to be laid in the tomb of his ancestors. It is said of this young Prince, that, having been born in the castle of Fere about St. Laurence's day, he came into the world with a small flesh-mark on his side, of a lively red colour, like a lighted coal, which increased constantly to the day of his death, when it disappeared entirely without leaving any trace behind it; as if, says Mazcray in his great wisdom, that Saint had stamped his mark upon him, to give him notice that he was to die upon the day of his festival. Among other prisoners of note, was the Constable, the Duke de Montpensier, the Marechal de St. Andre, Eleonor Duke de Longueville, Ludovic, brother to the Duke of Mantua, the Rhingrave, Colonel of the Germans, Vasse, Curton, and Croche de Mayne, all knights of the order La Rochefoucault, Monbrun, the Constable's son, John Gontaud Biron, Robert de Bellay, Touarcey Pumel, La Capelle, Biron, and 100 other persons of distinction. Count Mansfield, to make himself amends, as he said, for the ransom which he had paid when he was taken prisoner at Montmedy, carried on a most shameful trade, for he bought from the soldiers all the prisoners which had the appearance of gentlemen before they knew their quality; and having found out their rank, demanded exorbitant ransoms for them, much greater than many of them were able to pay, insomuch that Biron died in his hands. The Duke of Nevers made his escape directly to Fere, with the Prince of Conde, Sancerre Bourdillon, and some noblemen and officers. Francis de Montmorency, the Constable's eldest son, made his escape by another way, and came to the same place.

The

QUI

The Spaniards have good reason to celebrate the triumph of this day, for it interrupted the course of Henry II.'s prosperity, broke the strength of France, and divested it of all the conquests which the then King and his father Francis I. had gained. It did more; it kindled a civil war, the ashes of which were long kept warm. For the Constable, Montmorency, being a prisoner, and having with many lost much of his reputation, the Guises, who were princes of great cunning and bravery, got into his place during his absence, and gained a great ascendancy over him in the affections of the people, as well as in the administration of government. So that the endeavouring to divest them of their power, and they to maintain themselves in it, formed between them two parties, which kept the kingdom in a flame for a long course of years.

After the loss of the French army, the disgrace of their nobility, and the captivity of their chieftains, all the hopes of the nation were centered in the Duke of Nevers, who to great experience and good conduct added a generous regard for the interest of his country. He was the first who informed the King, who was then at Champagne, of the fatal disaster which had happened to his troops at St. Quentin; and having afterwards retired to Laon, gathered together the remains of the army. To this end he dispatched messengers to all places within 20 leagues round, to acquaint those who had escaped out of the battle to come and join him, promising that he would get them refitted at the public charge; though in fact he remounted a great many of them at his own expence, obliged his surgeons to take care of the sick and wounded, visited them carefully himself, and ordered his cooks never to refuse them victuals, not excepting even what would be prepared for his own table. But after all his efforts, he could only draw together 1500 or 1600 horse, and 5000 foot.

QUI

The King on receiving the bad news retired to Paris, where the citizens were so terrified, that they were getting their baggage ready to leave the town. As it was of consequence to encourage them, he sent them his Queen, together with Cardinal Bertrandy, keeper of the seals, as pledges, to assure them he would never forsake them. This done, he sent an ambassador with great expedition to demand succours of his good allies the Cantons of Switzerland, who granted him 16,000 men. He also dispatched Colonel Reachbroch to Germany on the same errand. He gave likewise orders that all his nobility, and those who had carried arms before, should meet at Laon to be inrolled under proper officers. Then he recalled Paul de Termes from Piedmont, who at his coming advised him to fill up the retrenchments he had made on this side of Montmartre to strengthen that city, reckoning it much better to carry the people abroad, and inure them to the exercises of war in a camp, than to indulge them in indolence in towns. In like manner, he ordered the Duke of Guise to lead back his army quickly from Italy, for the defence of the kingdom, and wrote to Brissac to send him a part of the troops which were under his command. The zeal and forwardness with which the French assisted their King in this public calamity, were, says the French historian, evident proofs of the goodness of that Prince, and the mildness of his government. The Parisians gave him of their own accord 300,000 livres, and every one of the nobility offered, either verbally or by letters, to take upon himself the defence of some place, and to fortify and secure it at his own charge; so that if it should be but a small village, he would convert it into a fortress in a month's time. Even Brissac, to give an example to the nobility of serving the state with their fortunes, as well as their swords, begged the King would be pleased to accept of all his revenue, except 2000 livres of yearly rent, which he

Q U I

he was willing to reserve for the support of his family.

Meantime the same stupidity which had seized the French before the battle, seemed to have taken hold of the Spaniards after their victory. The whole French nobility being either slain or taken, or at the further end of Italy, an universal consternation spread over the whole kingdom, and no army on foot, what ground was there to doubt but the latter might have planted their trophies in the church of Notre-Dame at Paris? nevertheless, either excessive joy, which disturbs the mind as much as extreme affliction, or some other secret cause so blinded their eyes, that they could not pursue a prospect so promising, but returned to the siege which they had begun before the battle. King Philip arrived in the camp four or five days after the engagement; and having observed with inexpressible joy the marks of victory, the standards, prisoners, and spoils of the vanquished, and received the compliments and acclamations of his army upon the success of his arms, sent to his father, Charles V. desiring his advice with regard to the improvement he ought to make of the signal success he had met with on this happy occasion, and acquainting him, that he was determined not to leave the place till he should have taken the town, and received his answer. Some say that the old Emperor answered by the same courier, "That he returned a thousand thanks to the supreme Lord of the universe, who had honoured the beginning of his son's reign with such a glorious victory; and at the same time he revered the divine Justice, which had returned all the misfortunes of the war upon the heads of those who had been guilty of breaking the peace. That, for his own part, having entirely disengaged himself from the affairs of the world, he would offer his son no advice, but that he should be directed in the measures of his government, by the counsels of those able ministers he had left about him." Others

Q U I

say, that having received his son's letter, he asked the courier who brought it, "Is my son yet at Paris?" There are some who add, that losing all patience because Philip proceeded so slowly in the improvement of his good fortune, he was upon the point of leaving his retirement, and resuming the government.

Meantime King Philip forwarded with all expedition the mines he had begun, and set on foot other new ones without any interruption, except from Bourdillon and Sancerre; who sallying, the one from Guise, the other from Fere, sometimes carried off his convoys, and cut his foragers to pieces. As for the Duke of Nevers, his fear that the Spaniards would come to fight him, was greater than the strength he had to give them disturbance. He attempted however several methods to throw some carabineers into the city. Once he had got 300 of them to the edge of the morass, who were to pass at a place where the water was very low, but only 120 could be introduced into the town. Thus the Admiral had in all but 800 men bearing arms, to defend a very large town very ill fortified; for as to the townsmen and the peasants who had taken shelter in the place, they could not be at all depended on; they were either so ill affected, or so much dispirited, that neither by promises nor threatenings, nor by rewards, nor even by driving the disobedient out of the town to the mercy of the enemy, could he prevail upon them to work at filling up the breaches, or repairing the walls. All the officers were therefore of opinion, that as he had no hopes of succours, and there were 10 breaches already made in the walls, either by the mines the besiegers had sprung, or their battering cannon, he should endeavour to obtain an honourable capitulation. They entreated him to consider, that the greatest dishonour which can happen to the governor of a fortress is to lose it by an assault; because, in such a case, every body blames him for want of knowledge and experience;

rience; the inhabitants exclaim against him for exposing them to pillage, and the fury of their enemies; the soldiers for having devoted them to destruction; the prince justly complains of him for having thrown away the lives of his troops to no purpose; and in the meantime nobody can so much as commend his courage, because as this is but the least qualification of a good officer, so it cannot be known whether his conduct is owing to true bravery, or ignorance of his duty.

But the Admiral, although he approved of these reasons, determined to stand an assault, vainly hoping, that if the enemy should meet with one repulse, they would scarce attack him a second time in that manner, and that he would thus gain time to the King, who to be sure wanted it much. This resolution, whether generous or rash, only served to increase the calamities of France. The enemy having assaulted the town at all the breaches on the 27th of August, they succeeded at one of them, which the French abandoned in a dastardly manner, and by that means became masters of the place. The fury of the conquerors fell heaviest upon the garrison; for they spared the lives of the inhabitants, and applied themselves to the pillage of the town, which was very rich, as it was a kind of magazine of all the commodities which are annually exchanged betwixt France and the Low Countries. All the French officers were either slain or taken prisoners. The Admiral and his brother Dandelot fell into the hands of the Spaniards, where the latter, remembering the severities which he had suffered in the castle of Milan, made his escape in a very artful manner, but was exposed to extreme danger in passing through the morass.

The reduction of Catelet much about the same time, redoubled the uneasiness of the French court; and their vexation was the greater, that the Baron de Solignac, who was governor of it, and had acquired the reputation of very brave

man, had sent notice to the Duke of Nevers the very day on which he surrendered the place by capitulation, that he would defend it to the last drop of his blood. The King, some time thereafter, provoked that the Baron had so soon forgot his promise, and failed in his duty, caused him to be arrested; but either by court interest, or some other means, he got himself acquitted. King Philip, encouraged by this success, encamped some days at Font Somme, being at a loss what place he should attack next, for he imagined that none of them could escape him. At last he resolved to lay siege to Ham, that from thence he might have it in his power to push forward towards Compeigne and Paris, or turn to the right towards Picardy and the Boulonois, or to march to Coulli, Soissons, and Laon, in his way to Champagne, according as he should judge most for his purpose. Ham is a plain open place, flanked on one side by the river Somme, on the other by a morass, in such a manner that there is but little dry ground by means of which it could be approached. The town was by no means tenable at that time. The castle had the appearance of an impregnable fortress, but its bulwarks and platforms not being constructed in the modern fashion, could not stand against a battery of cannon; on which account it was obliged to surrender on the 12th of September. Sepois and Heilly Pesseleu who were in it, obtained an honourable capitulation. This was the last effort of this great and victorious army, soon after it broke into parties to rob and pillage the country.

At Noyan, some companies of Spanish light horse, having dressed themselves in the French fashion, surprised two companies of French; but they made no great booty at that place, because the French had burnt it, to prevent its falling into their hands. They also seized Chauny, not with an intention to keep it, but to secure to themselves the vintage of that fine vineyard. If it be asked, why Philip proceeded

proceeded no farther, and attempted no matters of greater consequence, as he was master of the field? it would not be easy to give a determinate answer; but possibly he foresaw that it would be a hard matter for him to keep so many different nations, Flemings, Germans, Spanish, English, and Italians long united together. And in fact, the haughty English nation, disgusted with the arrogance of the Spaniards, who had used them ill, and moreover hearing that the Scots had invaded their country, asked leave to depart, and he durst not refuse it. The Germans also resolved to serve no longer than their time should be up, because they got no share of the booty, and the King and the Duke of Savoy had taken from them all their best prisoners, insomuch, that the Duke of Nevers, by addressing them in a courteous and complaisant manner, prevailed with 5000 or 6000 of them to enter into the service of France, and the rest retired to their own country.

Thus we have given an account of the famous battle and siege of St. Quintin, and in it we have chiefly followed Mezeray's history of these events, as he seems to give a very full and circumstantial account of them; but it is no more than justice to our readers to acquaint them, this author had some strong attachments, which very much affect the truth and impartiality of some parts of his history, and seem to have had no small influence on his representation of this affair. Like most of the French historians, he had a powerful bias in favour of that court, and in endeavouring to vindicate their measures, is not always so scrupulous in his regard to truth as a fair historian ought to be. Besides this, he was more bigotted to the superstitions and tyranny of the church of Rome, than could be expected from a person of his good sense and judgment. His attachments to this cruel religion he carried so far, as to justify some of the greatest excesses the priests of that religion had used in propagating their doctrines, not except-

ing the inhuman massacre of the inhabitants of Cabricres and Merindol, and other shocking executions of that kind. This disposition gave him such an aversion to all who entertained sentiments different from his own on this subject, that he could scarce do justice to their characters, or speak of them with that temper and impartiality which is the greatest ornament of history. We have instances of this in the representation he has given of the Constable Montmorency, and his nephew Admiral Cologni, on this very occasion.

He says of the former, that though otherwise a man of great prudence, he was quite blinded and infatuated upon this occasion, that he could not be persuaded that his country was in any danger, or that the Spaniards durst attempt any thing that year. That he neglected to put the kingdom in a state of defence. That, by breaking concert with the Admiral, he not only had lost the opportunity of introducing succours into the town, but also exposed those succours to unavoidable ruin. That he had rejected an excellent advice offered him by the Marechal de St. Andre, and treated him with disdain for insisting on it; that though he had seasonable warning to send a sufficient force to guard the ford of the river, and prevent the Spaniards from passing to attack the French in their retreat, he only employed 100 German horse in this expedition, and thereby occasioned the loss of the battle, and the ruin of the French army. That in his retreat he had not taken the proper method to secure his rear against the attack of the enemy. And finally, that he had acted contrary to all the rules of war, in attempting to make a retreat in fair daylight, and in the presence of an enemy.

But these charges will be found of very little weight, and in a great measure, at least, owing to the historian's prejudices against the principles and character of the Constable. It is not true, that this great man was so far blinded or infatuated, as not to foresee the danger of his country, or

or to be unconcerned about it. The President de Thou, an author of approved impartiality and moderation, swayed by no prejudices, and addicted to no party, assures us, that the Constable from the beginning opposed the war, and always declared that he foresaw it would be of fatal consequence to France. And on the 28th of July, when the enemy was at Guise, and the Constable, the Admiral Cologni, and the Marechal de St. Andre, were ordered to court, to consult what was proper to be done; while, some in favour of those who were the authors of the war, expressed their contempt of the danger, and pretended that the enemy would attempt nothing that campaign, but only wanted to shew his strength, and watch the motions of the French. In short, that having lost all hopes of succeeding in Champagne, they only now sought an opportunity to make a safe retreat. The Constable, on the other hand, thought it was not without design that the enemy, having left Champagne, should immediately march to the borders of Picardy, since it appeared thereby that they had formed a design to attack with vigour some town or other, which they might hope to carry before the French were ready to oppose them: for what could be the end of drawing together so many troops, unless it were with a view to some great attempt, especially as the Spaniards knew how weak the French were at this time.

Nor is it more just to say, that the Constable did not exert himself to put the kingdom in a state of defence, and endeavour to save his country from the danger wherewith it was threatened. On the contrary, so early as the beginning of January, the gens d'arms, which is the principal strength of the kingdom, were convened, and sent to the frontiers of Champagne, and other places, where it was thought they would be most wanted. Nor was it an easy matter to make suitable preparation for the war which was impending, the flower of the French army

being at that time in Italy, the finances exhausted, the treasury empty, and the people every where murmuring, and unable to bear the taxes which were imposed upon them to defray the expences of the war. Add to all this, that the Constable had not power enough at court to do what he would, as those who advised the war, and prevailed in opposition to his positive advice and interest, must have had more power, but being sensible of the danger, could not be hearty in their endeavours to provide against it.

It does not appear that there was any concert between the Constable and the Admiral, that the former should bring up the succours to the edge of the morais by break of day, as Mezeray alledges. M. de Thou makes no mention at all of this concert, which a man of his exactness would have thought of too much importance to be neglected, if he had believed it to be true; but puts the disappointment, with regard to introducing the succours, merely upon the small number of the boats they were provided with, their being overcharged by the precipitation of the soldiers, and their inability to get ashore upon account of the mud. We have no greater reason to believe what is said of the Marechal de St. Andre's good advice rejected with disdain by the Constable. M. de Thou's silence is also a good reason for our not admitting this charge, especially as it comes from an author who shews so great an inclination to blacken that great man's character, and sustain the accusations of his enemies without sufficient proof. Nor is it consistent with the acknowledged gravity, moderation, and goodness of the Constable, to suspect that he could treat a Marechal of France in such a haughty and unbecoming manner, for no other reason but because he delivered his opinion freely in a council of war.

Nothing can be more unfair than Mezeray's representation of the Constable's neglecting to guard the ford of the river, and

prevent the passage of the Spaniards ; as if the Constable had had no thought of this himself, and when it was suggested to him by another, had sent only 100 horse upon an expedition of so very great importance. M. de Thou takes no notice of any advice being offered to the Constable on this subject, but tells us, that the Constable had sent these 100 horse to keep the Spaniards in play till the Duke of Nevers, at the head of his own regiment of horse, and those of Curton, Albin, and Vasse, whom he had ordered to support them, should arrive. But Count Egmont having foreseen the design, had made haste to take possession of the ford, and passed 2000 horse before the Duke of Nevers came up.

As to the method of securing his retreat, he had drawn up his horse in the rear to cover the foot, which has been always the common method in cases of this kind. Nor have we any good reason to think that a body of musqueteers mixed with light horse, could have stood the shock of so large a body of Spanish cavalry, or covered the retreat of the French army to so good purpose. The last objection which Mezeray offers against the Constable's conduct, viz. that he attempted to retreat in broad daylight, and in presence of an enemy, is the only one that seems to have any weight in it; and Thuanus tells us, that in this instance his conduct was generally censured. But after all, we know not all the circumstances nor particular considerations that might have determined him in this particular. It was of infinite consequence to France to stop the progress of the Spaniards, and gain time, which could be no otherwise done than by throwing succours into the place. The hopes of securing this favourite point, engaged the Admiral to bring up the whole army; and the superiority of the Spaniards made the retreat necessary. Be this as it may, the greatest men are not infallible; and to whatever censure he might expose himself in this instance,

he was certainly one of the ablest ministers, the best men, and greatest generals, of the age in which he lived.

Mezeray's charges against the Admiral are, That he did not keep his government of Piccardy in a proper posture of defence: that his uncle, the Constable, used a very strong expression, when he ordered him to shut himself up in the town of St. Quintin: that the ill behaviour of the inhabitants of St. Quintin was owing to an aversion they had to his person, because he and his people, even at that time, openly professed the reformed religion: that he retook the Suburbs de l'Isle after it had been deserted by the French, at the expence of several valuable lives, yet in a few days abandoned it himself, and set it on fire: and finally, that when he might have obtained an honourable capitulation, he chose to keep out the town till it was taken by storm, and thereby exposed the place to be pillaged, and the garrison to be put to the sword.

That the towns in his government were not put in a proper posture of defence, was not owing to any negligence in him, but to the poverty of the state, and the emptiness of the treasury, or the infatuation of the authors of the war, who held the enemy in too much contempt to exert themselves as they ought in providing against him. The strong expression said to be used by the Constable, when he ordered the Admiral to shut up himself in the town, is supposed to be occasioned by some unwillingness in the latter to undertake that service, and seems suggested by Mezeray, with design to reflect either upon the Admiral's courage or his loyalty: but the truth of this circumstance, as far as we know, depends upon this author's testimony, which in this case is of no great value. The expression said to be used by the Constable, seems altogether inconsistent with the gravity and moderation of that great man, especially to a nephew of such uncommon worth. But be this as it will, it appears certain that the Admiral undertook

took the service with the greatest cheerfulness, as he performed it with equal fidelity, zeal, and courage. He might have declined it had he thought proper; without any reflection upon his character: he was even earnestly advised against it by his friends and others, especially the Marechal de Jarnac, who insisted that to expose the governor of a province to imminent danger was an improper measure, contrary to the rules of true policy, and the interest of the state. To say no more upon this subject, the ability, steadiness, and resolution, wherewith he discharged the trust, shews evidently that he undertook it with the greatest cheerfulness, and even had an ambition to signalize himself upon this occasion; consequently the Constable could have no reason to speak to him in this strain, and to insinuate it is downright calumny.

Had it been true that the inhabitants of St. Quintin entertained an aversion to the Admiral's person, on account of his attachment to the reformed religion, and therefore did nothing but with reluctance, it would have been no reasonable objection against his character; but it does not appear that the citizens had any such prejudice against him, much less that he or his followers openly professed the doctrines of Calvin, or was known to have any attachment to them at that time. The King's aversion to the reformed religion, the great regard he had to the Admiral's family, and the many enemies of the latter, who would have been glad of an opportunity of doing him a disservice at court, seemed to put this affair out of all question. The year after, 'tis true, Dandelot, the Admiral's brother, was accused to the King of entertaining some heretical notions about the mass; and though he stood high in the King's favour at that time, yet this Prince being confirmed in his suspicion by some expressions of Dandelot's in conversation with him, not only turned him out of his service, but punished him with great severity. And can it

be thought that the King's attachment to the superstitions of Popery, or his aversion to what was called Heresy, was less at this time than a year after; or that if the Admiral and his followers had made open profession of the doctrines of Calvin, it could have been a secret at court, or punished with less severity, especially as the King's service is supposed to have suffered by it.

It is a common rule in war, that the besieged defend the suburbs and out places of a fortress as long as they can, without endangering the loss of the whole; because this is a means of prolonging the siege, and employing the enemy, in hopes that in the meantime the garrison may be relieved by their friends; or the besiegers, wearied with opposition, or discouraged by some disagreeable accident, may raise the siege of their own accord. At the beginning of this siege, when there was but 300 men in the town, they had abandoned this suburb, judging it impossible to keep it with so small a garrison; but when the Admiral entered the town with succours, having made a successful sally, he drove the enemy out of it with very little loss; and having kept it so long as he thought it consisted with the safety of the place, he at last abandoned it, and set it on fire. What he says himself upon this subject is a sufficient vindication of his conduct; "That though he thought it dangerous to be too sanguine, in keeping it with so small a number of men, in case the enemy, having made an assault there, and driven off the garrison, should enter the town together with them, and make themselves masters of both at once; yet it was his opinion, that it ought not to be rashly abandoned, so long as it could be kept without danger to the whole; because it must be useful to gain time, and keep the enemy at bay."

Nothing can be more inconsistent than Mezeray is with himself in the censures he passes upon the Admiral's conduct. He reckons it the happiest event that

could have happened to France, that the Spaniards, instead of pursuing their victory, and marching towards Paris, returned, very imprudently, to the siege of St. Quintin, when they might have seized the capital of France, and over-run the best parts of the kingdom; because by this means the King gained time to bring his troops together, and employ all the resources he had in his power to save his dominions from the hazard to which they were then exposed. This was the very reason why the Admiral was determined to hold out the town, after he knew that it was not tenable, and to expose himself and his garrison to the danger of an assault, rather than to save both by an early capitulation. Besides, he had some reason to hope he should be able to stand the first assault, and that the besiegers, instead of venturing a second, would proceed in the siege more faintly and with greater caution; so that the King would have sufficient time to collect all his strength, and give them directions with respect to their future conduct. And it is highly probable, that the affair would have turned out as he expected, if a part of his own garrison had not basely deserted him as soon as the assault began, and by their cowardice betrayed their governor, the town, and themselves, into the hands of the enemy, with whom they found but very little mercy. But though we have insisted longer upon this subject than was at first intended, it would be a pity to deprive the reader of the pleasure of his own apology for this part of his management.

The Spaniards having battered the place with great violence, and made eleven large breaches in the walls, he called aside his brother Dandelot, and M. de Remy, commissary of the artillery, to whose advice he paid a great regard, and asked the latter whether there was any method to secure the walls against the mines of the besiegers? The other answering that he saw nothing that could stop the enemy's progress, now that he had got possession

of the ditch, which would give him an opportunity to overset the towers by his mines, and open the bastions, so as without danger to get by degrees to the top of the wall, and lodge himself there: nor, considering the situation and circumstances of the place, would it be of any use to make intrenchments within the fortifications. To this the Admiral answered, "I have one thing to communicate to you in private, and I desire it may be kept secret from every body but ourselves. Your saying there is no remedy against the mines of the besiegers, M. de St. Remy, gives me no apprehensions, as I am ready to lose my life, and spend the last drop of my blood for my country and my King, and am well persuaded that every day and every hour we shall be able to detain the enemy here, will be of great consequence for putting the King's affairs upon a proper footing. But it grieves me much to remember the censures which, after the taking of Terrouane, very freely passed upon the Constable, as if he had acted very imprudently, when he saw the enemy possessed of the ditch, and ready to sap the foundation of the walls, in not proposing a capitulation, which he might have obtained upon honourable terms, if it had been demanded two days sooner. Nor am I ignorant how many, on such occasions, are ready to make free with the characters of those who have done nothing worthy of reprehension. This gives me ground to fear, that the generality of the world will say, I have acted inconsiderately, if I expose to imminent danger the principal strength of the kingdom, and the flower of the French cavalry, which, especially at this time, might be of great use in the defence of other parts of the country. But I am much of the opinion, that the enemy, after battering our walls with such violence, will make a vigorous assault; which if we sustain bravely, and be able to repulse them, they will not then pro-

Q U I

"ceed in such a furious manner, but more
 "slowly and with greater caution; and
 "we, in the meanwhile, having by this
 "means gained much time, will have an
 "opportunity to lay the whole affair be-
 "fore the King, recommend ourselves to
 "his favour, and capitulate with his ap-
 "probation. I would have you moreover
 "to know, that I am determined to sub-
 "mit to present death, rather than that
 "any thing should escape from me that
 "should seem unworthy of my character:
 "and though I hear that many of those
 "who are about me are under dismal ap-
 "prehensions, yet I think we ought art-
 "fully to impose upon them, and animate
 "them so by our words and example, that
 "however low spirited they are in reality,
 "they may imagine themselves brave and
 "resolute. It only remains, that when
 "the battering this day becomes very
 "violent, we prepare ourselves to receive
 "our enemies, and repel them with vi-
 "gour and bravery; which if we can do,
 "as I hope and am confident we shall, we
 "will then apply to God, the sole giver
 "of a sound and intelligent mind, for di-
 "rection with regard to our after con-
 "duct."

To conclude, Mezeray, in his account
 of this siege, shews his prejudices against

Q U I

the Admiral, by lightly passing over his
 brightest actions, and taking little or no
 notice of his distinguished merit. But
 surely, with so small a garrison as 800
 men, to defend a place of a very large ex-
 tent, and ill fortified, against an army of
 56,000 men, and after a siege of 18 days,
 in want of provisions, cannon, arms, and
 every necessary, at last to stand an assault
 of the enemy, is a convincing proof of a
 superior ability, industry, fidelity, and re-
 solution in the governor. Add to these
 circumstances that of the inhabitants, who
 otherwise might have been of great use,
 being so frightened that neither promises nor
 threats, rewards nor punishments, could
 prevail with them to contribute their as-
 sistance; and the little garrison, tired out
 with hard duty, every now and then
 catching the panic from the former; and
 our opinion of the commander's capacity
 must be still greatly enhanced. And if so,
 then by Mezeray's own account, Admiral
 Cologni justly deserved the highest com-
 mendation; and there is good reason to
 doubt, whether history furnishes many in-
 stances of towns, the defence whereof has
 been conducted with greater skill, or car-
 ried on with more activity and heroic cou-
 rage, under so great and so many discour-
 agements.

RAJA-MUNDRY.

R

R A J

RAJA-MUNDRY. A fort situated in the Vizagapatam country, on the coast of Coromandel, East Indies. Monsieur Lally being invested with a supreme power over his countrymen in those climates in 1758, ordered M. Buffy and M. Moracin, who were tyrannizing in the country of Golconda, to join him with part of their forces, in the expedition against Fort St. George, (see MADRASS), and to leave the command of the other part of the army with the Marquis de Conflans, at Masulipatam. M. Buffy being withdrawn, and the country heartily vexed with the French yoke, the Raja of Visanapore, marched with 3000 men to Vizagapatam, imprisoned the French chief, plucked down the French colours, hoisted English colours, and plundered the factory.

M. de Conflans resolved to punish this insult, by reducing the Raja, and taking Visanapore his capital. For which purpose he marched with his army from Masulipatam. The Raja, dissident of his own strength, solicited aid from Calcutta. He informed Colonel Clive of the state of the French forces, of what he had already done, of the universal hatred of the country towards the French, of their desire to come under the protection of the English, and assured him, that a small aid of Europeans would enable him to drive the French quite out of those parts.

The application of the Indian Prince was laid before the council by the Colonel,

R A J

after he had weighed every part of the plan with coolness and sound judgment. The council did not receive it with any countenance. They looked upon it to be a hazardous enterprize, and subject to fatal consequences in case of a miscarriage. But the Colonel considered this plan in a more general view. He had often seen an army of French flying before a handful of English, on the coast of Coromandel, and he judged rightly, that such an event, which was more than probable, would greatly contribute to the preservation of Madras. Possessed with these hopes, and animated by experience, the brave Colonel, preferring the public good to any private views of advantage which would arise to himself by a large command, never desisted till he brought the council into his measures, to risk something for the security of Madras; and proposed to detach two thirds of his force to prevent M. Conflans marching to reinforce M. Lally, who, after the reduction of Madras, would have had it greatly in his power also to ruin our interests and settlements in Bengal.

The succours being agreed upon, 500 Europeans, including a company of artillery, 600 Seapoys, six stout six pounders, and a howitzer, for the field artillery; four 24 pounders, four 18 pounders, one eight inch mortar, and two royal mortars, for a battering train, were detached under the command of Colonel Forde, with the greatest

greatest expedition; embarked on the 12th of October, and on the 20th they arrived at Vizagapatam; where the Colonel met with Mr. Johnstone, who had been sent to the Raja, with advice of the resolutions taken by the council, and of the failing of the forces to his assistance. Mr. Johnstone brought him the disagreeable news, that the French were much stronger than had been represented, consisting of about 600 Europeans, between 5000 and 6000 Seapoys, and many country forces, encamped on this side Raja mundry river, at the distance of 120 miles from Vizagapatam; and that the Raja's army did not exceed 4000 men, encamped about 30 miles from the same port. However, Colonel Forde landed his troops, and made the best provision he could, in such a country, for their march, and joined the Raja's army on the 3d of the next month.

The united armies marched in quest of the French for some days, when Mr. Andrews, the Company's agent and chief at Vizagapatam, together with Captain Calinder, and some other servants of the Company, joined the army. They were introduced to the Raja by Colonel Forde; and after paying their address in form, Mr. Andrews remained to see the agreement between the Company and the Raja executed. By which the Raja consented to pay the extra expence of our army during the time they should act together, allowing the officers double batty, which was to be paid when he should be put in possession of Raja-mundry, a large town and fort then in possession of the French. And in regard to the conquests that might be made, it was stipulated, that all the inland country taken from the allies of France, and at present in arms, should be given to the Raja; but that all the conquered sea coast, from Vizagapatam to Massulipatam, &c. should remain in the possession of the Company.

The enemy was encamped very strongly, with 500 Europeans, 8000 Seapoys, a

great number of country forces, 36 pieces of cannon, and some mortars, near the village of Tallapool, about 40 miles from Raja-mundry. The allied army got sight of them on the 3d of December, and on the 6th, Colonel Forde marched nearer to the enemy's camp, and gained an eminence at about three miles from it. But the French shewed no inclination to risk a battle; and it was not prudent to attack them in their present situation. Therefore Colonel Forde proposed a motion of his troops, which would either draw them out of their camp, or get between them and Raja-mundry. Accordingly it was agreed with the Raja, and orders were issued late at night, for the army to march at half past four in the morning, without beat of drum, or any other noise whatever. Our army struck their tents, and marched at the hour and in the manner appointed; but the Raja's forces loitered, and were left on the ground, and disconcerted the whole plan. For M. de Conflans being informed the night before, by a deserter, that our troops were raw and undisciplined, and that he could guide the enemy to the most convenient place to annoy us, got all his troops under arms at one o'clock in the morning, and detached a large party, under the conduct of the deserter, with six pieces of cannon, to cannonade our camp, which the French, not informed of our march, began a little before day.

The Raja's forces, by this incident, were greatly exposed; and our men were obliged to return to their assistance, and to bring them off. Which being done, they marched together to Golapool, and halted on a small plain about three miles from their encampment. But when Conflans found that our army was marched off, and had got a true account of our motions, he soon penetrated into the Colonel's intention to steal a march round him, which he must prevent at all events. Therefore Conflans immediately ordered his troops in a line of march towards us, and kept between our army and his own camp;

camp; which orders were so well effected, that in about half an hour after halting as above, our men discovered the enemy's Seapoys, then the whole line, about three quarters of a mile off on our left flank; and in a few minutes, all their force closed, and moved down towards us in good order.

The Indians had not yet recovered their fright, and were in some confusion at the sight of the advancing enemy. However, Colonel Forde, to make the best of a bad market, prevailed with the Raja to give up the whole command of his troops to him: and about nine o'clock he formed the line, with the Indians, armed with firelocks, on the right and left of the Seapoys in each wing, because the enemy's line extended much further than ours; and with a small body of European deserters, and four pieces of cannon, under Captain Bristol, an European in the Raja's service, together with our artillery, on the left of the battalion.

About ten o'clock the enemy began a cannonade, which was returned, and continued very briskly for 40 minutes, on both sides; when the French, mistaking our battalion of Seapoys, dressed in red cloth jackets, for Europeans, their battalion and right wing of Seapoys, with a body of horse, endeavoured to fall upon our left flank. The Seapoys returned their fire pretty smartly, but fell into some confusion, and gave way as the enemy advanced.

Colonel Forde, taking the advantage of the enemy's mistake, ordered the European battalion to make a quarter-wheel as quick as possible, which was done with that expedition, that they made their proper front, and were ready to give them their whole fire as they advanced close; and after a very great slaughter, advanced with three huzzas, and pushed them with bayonets fixed, seconded with a smart fire of grape-shot from the cannon, before the enemy had time to recover themselves, which threw them into confusion, and so

animated our Seapoys in the left wing, who had before given way, that they returned to the charge; and they in the right wing behaved with uncommon resolution, and soon made the enemy's black forces on the left give ground. So that about eleven o'clock the retreat of the enemy became general. Had the Raja's horse, about 500 in all, taken the pursuit, scarce a Frenchman would have escaped. But the Raja's troops in general, except the deserters commanded by Captain Bristol, could not be prevailed upon to advance a foot beyond our European battalion, and had diverted themselves during the whole action with looking on, firing a few rockets, and in plundering.

We had 44 Europeans killed and wounded, including two captains and two lieutenants. The French had 156 killed and wounded, including officers. But great numbers of the black forces fell on both sides.

There was a faint appearance of resolution to rally at their camp; but our troops pursued them so closely, that they dispersed in small bodies, made the best of their way to Raja-mundry, and abandoned their camp, baggage, ammunition, ordnance, tents, and equipage, all which fell into our possession; the enemy having saved nothing but four small field-pieces, and two camels loaded with money and papers, which their general had sent off to Raja-mundry, as soon as he first perceived the disorder of his army.

Our army halted in the French camp to refresh themselves, and to bring the wounded in the best carriages they could procure from the field of battle. The French officers made prisoners were permitted to go on their paroles, with our sick and wounded, to Cockanara, a Dutch settlement about 20 miles from the field of battle.

A detachment of the first battalion of Seapoys was ordered, under Capt. Knox, to pursue the enemy that evening as far as Raja-mundry; and he was next day reinforced



reinforced with two battalions of Seapoys, under Captain Maclean. They being joined, came upon the enemy in the dusk of the evening. The Seapoys threw down their arms and dispersed; the Europeans took to their boats, of whom 15 were made prisoners, and some were killed. Captain Knox got possession of the fort of Raja-mundry, and from thence so effectually cannonaded the enemy across the river, that they left the four field-pieces in the boats on the opposite side.

Raja-mundry is a barrier and key to the Vizagapatam country: the French held it as their own property, in which they kept a slender garrison and a governor. Our people found here more artillery, ammunition, and stores; about 500 bullocks, some horses and camels, and a good deal of rich furniture. The military stores were kept for the Company. But Col. Forde sold every thing else by auction, and divided the produce amongst the soldiers for their good behaviour. Thus ended the expedition to Golconda, as advised by Colonel Clive, to the great advantage of our affairs in the East Indies, contrary to the opinion of the council at Calcutta.

RAMELLIES, BATTLE AT. A small town or village of the Austrian Netherlands, in the province of Brabant, situated about 10 miles north from Namur, and 24 south-east from Brussels. At the beginning of the campaign in the year 1706, the French King had resolved to make very considerable efforts. His armies were very formidable. That in Flanders was reinforced, so as to be in a condition to act offensively against the Duke of Marlborough, for which its generals had orders. The Duke, by the beginning of May, assembled his army between Borchloem and Groef-Waren, and found it amounted to 74 battalions, and 123 squadrons. The force of the enemy consisted of 76 battalions, and 132 squadrons, when the French court was informed, that the Danes and Prussians had not joined the Confederates, and that now was the time

to strike some decisive stroke before this junction was made. In this fond imagination, such positive orders were sent to the Marechal de Villeroy to fight the Allies, that the Duke of Bavaria, who was then at Brussels, had just time enough to take post horses to join the army, which passed the Deule the 12th of May, and posted themselves at Tirlemont, with the Gheet before them.

The Confederates, on their side, were no less eager for an engagement; but could hardly flatter themselves with the hopes of having so early and so fair an opportunity for it. The Duke of Marlborough being apprehensive that the French would play the same game over again, and keep behind the Deule, as they had done the year before, had several times expressed his concern and uneasiness about it to those who were intimate with him, and by a wise forecast, was laying schemes to put the enemy beside their cautious measures, when providence threw into his hands an unexpected occasion of signaling again his courage and conduct.

Upon the enemy's passing the Deule, the Duke of Marlborough sent orders to the Danish horse, who were coming from their garrisons, to hasten their march; and that there might not be the least appearance of delay, he engaged his promise with the field deputies of the States, that their arrears should be duly paid them. The Duke of Wirtemberg, who commanded those troops, and was well affected to the common cause, seeing every thing was complied with that the King of Denmark insisted on, thought he needed not to stay till he sent to that court, nor wait for express orders. He therefore commanded his troops to march, and they made such expedition, that the 22d of May, N. S. being the day before the battle, they came up within a league of the rear of the Confederate army.

About the same time, the French having been joined by the horse of the Marechal de Marlin's army, and confiding in

their superiority of number, came out of their lines, and encamped between Tirlemont and Judoigne.

The next day, being Whitsunday, about four o'clock in the afternoon, the Confederate army marched in eight columns towards Ramellies, a village near which the Gheet takes its source, that they might avoid the inconvenience of passing that river. They soon had information that the enemy's army, having decamped from Tirlemont, was likewise on their march to meet them, their baggage and heavy cannon being left at Judoigne. The Duke of Bavaria, and the Marechal de Villeroy, not in the least suspecting that the Danes had already joined the Confederate army, were fully bent upon engaging them, either that day or the following, being apprehensive the Duke of Marlborough had formed the design of investing Namur.

Their immediate design was to possess themselves of Ramellies, and the strong camp thereabouts, to prevent the Confederates doing the same; and in this they so far succeeded, that being nearer, they got thither first, but had the mortification to be soon beat out of it again.

The fears of the enemy were, however, groundless concerning Namur, for the Duke of Marlborough had no such design. His resolution was the same with theirs; and had they not offered him battle that day, he would certainly have attacked them the next. The two armies met near the village of Ramellies, from whence the battle took its name. When the Confederate army was advanced near this place, they found the enemy getting into the camp of mount St. Andre, and placing their right to the Mehaigne, where they had posted a brigade of foot, and filled the space between that and Ramellies, which is about half a league, an open and level ground, with near 100 squadrons, among which were the troops of the French King's household. They had likewise above 20 battalions of foot, with a bat-

tery of about 12 pieces of cannon at Ramellies.

About one in the morning, the Duke sent the quarter-master-general, with the camp colours, and a few squadrons, towards Ramellies, to make a feint as if they designed to form a camp there, the better to penetrate into the enemy's design; and about three, his Grace, and the Marshal d'Auverquerque, decamped with the whole army, and advanced in eight columns in a great fog.

A little after eight o'clock in the morning, the advanced guard of the Confederates, which consisted of 600 horse, and had been sent with all the quarter-masters of the army to view the ground, arrived at the height of Merdop (or Merdan), from whence they perceived that the enemy were in motion, and marched in the plain of mount St. Andre, extending themselves as far as the tomb of Hottomont, towards the Mehaigne. Hereupon they halted, and sent intelligence to the Duke of Marlborough, and M. d'Auverquerque, who being advanced about ten to view the enemy, they could not at first judge whether those squadrons they saw were only to cover their march into their lines, or whether they were the van of the enemy, that came to offer them battle. His Grace, therefore, gave orders to the horse to hasten their march, resolving, if those he saw had been only covering squadrons, to attack them with his cavalry only. But the fog being soon after dispersed, and the army being then in full view of the enemy, the Duke found their whole army approach, with an apparent resolution to fight; upon which he made all the necessary dispositions to receive them.

The enemy seeing the Confederates so near them, possessed themselves of a very strong camp, placing their right near the tomb of Hottomont, against the Mehaigne; and their left at Anderkirk, or Autreglise; and posted a good deal of their infantry in the villages of Autreglise, Ofsuz, and Ramellies, which last was near their center; beside.

besides which, they put five battalions near the hedges of the village of Franquénies, which was on the right. The Confederate army was at the same time drawn up in order of battle, the right wing being posted near Foltz, on the rivulet Yaulé, with a little morass in front; and the left near the village of Franquénies, on the Mehaigne; where, besides the number of the horse belonging to that wing, the Duke of Marlborough ordered the Danish squadrons, being 21 in number, to be posted, rightly judging by the situation of the ground that the stress of action would be on that side. All things being thus disposed, it was resolved to attack the village of Ramellies, which was the enemy's principal post; in which, as I have said above, they had posted 20 battalions, who had intrenched themselves with a battery of about 12 pieces of treble cannon; and from thence to Autreglise they had formed a line of foot along the Gheet, and a line of horse behind them. In order to this attack, 20 pieces of cannon of 24 pounders, and some howitzers were brought up; and 12 battalions, who were to be supported by the whole line, were ordered to make the first onset, under the command of Lieutenant-General Schultz.

About half an hour past one the artillery of the Confederates began to play; it was immediately answered by the enemy's cannon, and both continued firing with considerable execution; whilst the Duke of Marlborough was at the head of the lines, to give the necessary orders every where, Velt-Marshal Auverquerque repaired to the left, where, perceiving that the enemy's foot posted in the hedges of Franquénies galled the horse of that wing, he commanded four battalions, with two pieces of cannon, under Colonel Wertmüller, to dislodge them from thence, which they performed with great vigour and resolution. Hereupon the enemy detached two battalions, and 14 squadrons of dragoons on foot to regain that impor-

tant post; but M. Auverquerque commanded, at the same time, the whole wing of the Dutch horse to attack the enemy, which not only prevented their design, but put those dragoons into such disorder, that they were not able either to reach the village, or recover their horses, which they had left a good way behind the tomb of Hottomont; and so were most of them cut in pieces and taken prisoners. The Dutch cavalry charged with a great deal of bravery sword in hand, and soon after the engagement was sustained by the Danish squadrons: but having to deal with the French King's household, viz. the mousquetaires, gens d'arms, garde de corps, horse grenadiers, and other choice troops which were in the enemy's right, the conflict was obstinate, and the success doubtful for above an hour. The Danish horse, which fought on the left of all, behaved themselves with such gallantry, that they forced the enemy to give ground, and broke several of their squadrons; but, at the same time, the French had almost an equal advantage against the Dutch horse of the right of the left wing, whom they put into great confusion. To remedy this, the Duke of Marlborough, who was advanced that way, sent for 20 squadrons of horse from the right wing, where they could not engage the enemy's left, by reason of a morass that separated them; and with these he reinforced his left, adding to them his body of reserve.

French writers, who have given a description of this battle, allow this as a very prudent part of the Duke of Marlborough's conduct; but to cover the disgrace of their favourite troops, pretend his Grace sent for 50, and not 20 squadrons from his right, and made four lines of them, besides a column composed of his body of reserve. "Thus," says F. Daniel, "the whole weight of the battle fell upon the right wing of the French army, where the troops of his Majesty's household were placed. This body," continues he, "which had hitherto been invincible,"

he forgets Blenheim, "entered the enemy's troops, and overthrew the three first lines; but finding a fourth, and the column above-mentioned besides, which was moving to fall upon them in flank, they were obliged to give way;" and just in the same strain the Marquis de Quincy argues; but to proceed.

The Duke of Marlborough, while these troops were advancing from the right, rallied some of the broken squadrons, and gave his orders for others to charge. In this place his Grace was in the extremity of danger; for being singled out by several of the most resolute of the enemy, and having the misfortune as he was leaping a ditch to fall from his horse, he had either been killed or taken prisoner, if some of the Confederate foot that were near at hand had not come very seasonably to his assistance. After this his Grace had still a narrower escape, a cannon-ball taking off the head of Colonel Briendfield, his Grace's gentleman of the horse, as he was holding the stirrup for the Duke to remount.

The 20 squadrons his Grace had sent for from the right to reinforce the left, had but little share in the defeat of the enemy's right; for by that time they were come up, the Dutch and Danes having charged them both in front and flank, had almost completed that signal piece of service, cutting in pieces the best part of the French King's household, insomuch that they could never be fully re-established during the remainder of the war. In the meantime, the village of Ramellies was vigorously attacked by General Schultz, with 12 battalions under him. The enemy having the advantage of the ground, defended themselves with great resolution and obstinacy, till seeing the whole line of the Confederate infantry in motion to support General Schultz, and the Dutch and Danish horse advancing to surround them, they bethought themselves of making their retreat, but found it was too late, for they were intercepted by the

victorious horse, and most of them either killed or taken prisoners.

The rest of the enemy's infantry endeavoured likewise to make their escape, which they did in better order, being favoured by the horse of their left wing, who being covered by a rivulet and morasses, had not yet been attacked, and formed themselves into three lines, between Offuz and Autreglise. But the English horse having found means to pass the rivulet, charged the enemy with such unparalleled briskness and courage, that they entirely abandoned their foot; and our dragoons pushing into the village of Autreglise, made a terrible slaughter of them. The rest of the enemy, who were at the same time attacked by the English and Dutch foot, with equal bravery, gave way on all sides. Their horse rallied again in the plains, to cover the disorderly retreat of their foot; but they were so closely pursued by the Confederate cavalry, that they were forced to divide themselves into three small bodies, that they might fly the better three different ways. Those that took to the left, were pursued by the Dutch and Danes, who made great slaughter amongst them, and took abundance of prisoners: and those that fled to the right were chased by the regiments of Lumley, Hay, and Ross; which two last fell in with the foot regiment Du Roy, of whom having killed many, the rest threw down their arms and begged quarter, which was generously granted. Upon this they delivered their arms and colours to the Lord John Hay's dragoons, but when these dragoons faced about in order to pursue the enemy, they treacherously attempted to take up their arms again; in which, however, they were prevented, and suffered severely for their perfidy.

The headmost regiments of the English horse that pursued the enemy's center, were that of Lieutenant-General Wood, commanded by himself, and Wyndham's (afterwards Palm's) carabineers, headed by

by Major Petry. When they came upon a rising ground, they espied seven squadrons of the Spanish and Bavarian guards, among which was the Elector himself and the Marechal de Villeroy, who hoped with these few choice troops to make good their retreat, and save their cannon, which was marching in a line before them. General Wood galloped with his own regiment upon the enemy's left, and charged them so vigorously, that he broke them all to pieces, killing many of them, and taking not a few prisoners, among whom were two lieutenant-colonels, one major, four captains, and several subaltern officers. He also took the standard of the Elector's guards, two of his own trumpets, and killed his kettle-drummer, the Elector himself and the Marechal de Villeroy very narrowly escaping. Major Petry, at the head of Wyndham's carabineers, fell upon the enemy with equal briskness and resolution, put many of them to the sword, and took several prisoners, particularly the major of the Spanish guards, M. de la Guertiere, and M. de Bruan, cornet of the same; besides four officers and 46 private men of the royal bombardiers, with their colours. The English horse and dragoons followed the chase through and by Judoigne, till two of the clock in the morning as far as Meldert, being five leagues from the place where the action happened, and two from Louvain. During this retreat a misfortune happened to the enemy, which contributed not a little to complete the victory. Several waggons of their van-guard breaking down stopped the way, so that their baggage and artillery, which followed, could not pass, nor could their troops defile in good order; perceiving that the Confederate horse, having got intelligence of this accident, pursued them close, they threw down their arms, that they might escape with ease, and retreated without any order, and in the greatest confusion. Here it was that the most prisoners were taken; for in the action little or no quarter was given, the

Confederate horse having been highly provoked by the idle gasconades of the French musqueteers and gens d'arms, of which they were very full when they came to the attack, but paid dearly for it in the sequel. In short, never was victory more complete; the Confederates made themselves masters of all the enemy's cannon, excepting two or three, to the number of about 50 pieces; most of their baggage, about 120 colours or standards, and several pair of kettle-drums. The enemy's loss of men, according to the most general computation, amounted to 8000 slain, and among them, Prince Maximilian and Prince Monbason; and about 6000 private soldiers, and near 600 officers taken prisoners, which, with their deserters and wounded, made their loss not less than 20,000 men. Some accounts make the number of deserters so great, as that hardly half of their troops ever returned to their colours. The persons of note among the prisoners, were Messrs. Palavissini and Miziere, major generals; the Marquis de Bar, brigadier-general of the horse; the Marquis de Nonan, brigadier-general of the foot; the Marquis de la Baume, son of the Marechal de Tallard; Monsieur de Montmorency, nephew to the late Duke of Luxemburg, a nephew of the Lord Clare, and several others.

Having given the most circumstantial account we have been able to collect of this remarkable action, from the several relations published here and in Holland, and from other authentic papers; we shall now add a word or two of what the French have said to lessen their misfortune. Their terror and amazement was beyond all question very great; however, they put the best face upon it they could, and at first endeavoured to conceal their loss, by giving only a very slight and general account of the battle. One of their prints says no more than that, "On the 23d, the King's army advanced from Goffen-court to the Mehaigne, and was attacked by the Confederate army. That the

the Confederates were possessed of several posts, out of which they were driven by our foot, who, for about an hour and an half, fought the enemy's foot with advantage, at the villages of Ramellies and Jandrenouille; so that for a long time there was ground to hope the victory would have been ours; but that while most of the troops were engaged in the center, one of the enemy's battalions attacked and forced the village of Tavers. That their horse attacked the French horse on the right; who not sustaining their effort with like vigour, gave the Confederates such advantage, as obliged our army to retire, after a pretty equal loss on both sides; that the retreat was made at first in good order; but the difficult ways occasioning a confusion, some troops betook themselves to flight, and obliged the army to abandon part of their cannon, and several waggons."

In other relations, the reader is amused with pompous accounts of the superior valour of their troops, though in the very same periods they are obliged to allow they were beaten. We shall mention only one or two instances of these gasconades from the *Mercure Galant* of that month; "The Duke of Marlborough" says this author, "having seen with what valour the French had fought, could not forbear saying, *That with 30,000 such men he could go to the end of the world.*"

What must we not then suppose he could do with those troops, who beat and triumphed over these more than men, if we will believe them? In another place, speaking of the troops of the King's household, he makes our brave General own; "That they were more than men; and that he knew them, as well as what they were capable of doing, so well, that he judged it proper to order six to one to oppose them." The *Paris Gazetteer*, however, tho' not the most modest of news writers, is obliged to own, that the troops of the household did not behave themselves very well; "The cavalry on the right,"

says he, "where the troops of the King's household were posted, did not withstand the enemy's attack with the same vigour as the rest did."

But to leave these triflers, let us hear what an author of something more credit and reputation, though not the most impartial neither, on that side, says; we mean the Marquis de Quincy, who begins the fifth volume of his history, and his relation of this campaign, in the following words:

"I am now to give an account of the most disadvantageous campaign for France that has ever happened during this King's reign, which brought on such a chain of terrible consequences, as changed the very face of affairs in this kingdom. And yet was there never more reason to believe, that the Prince who directed it (viz. the French King) would have brought his enemies to reason, and would have obliged them to acquiesce in a peace, such as his Majesty was willing to give to Europe, which began to stand in need of it.

At the conclusion of the preceding campaign, orders were immediately given to recruit the troops, and raise fresh ones; and uncommon diligence was used during the whole course of the winter, as well in this, as in filling the magazines in those places where the several armies were to assemble; that they might be early in a condition to execute those projects, which the King himself had formed with infinite pains, and for which he had put his armies in such a state, that they might triumph in every place wheresoever he had any enemies. I may very well say, that the court never formed such well laid designs, as those which were intended to be put in execution this campaign; and that never measures were better taken, nor pursued with greater secrecy, to carry so many great points on at one and the same time." Here my author gives an account of these vast projects, and then proceeds: "These were the designs which were to be executed during the course of this year,

year, which, if they had succeeded, it was reasonable to hope would have produced the advantages France expected from them; but we shall soon see, by the relations I am going to give, that the events were so far from answering the expectations so justly conceived, that never campaign was so disadvantageous to the two crowns. Of all the fatal accidents of this campaign," continues my author, "the loss of the battle of Ramellies, which, if I may be allowed to say it, was hazarded without any necessity, was that which was most sensibly felt; because the consequence of it was the loss of a great number of places in the Low Countries." Here our author goes on to give an account of this battle, in which he confirms almost every circumstance we have mentioned in our relation; excepting that he affirms the Confederate army to have been far superior to that of the French; and asserts that there were not above 6000 killed on both sides, of which he reckons but a third part on his side, and two-thirds on that of the Allies, a supposition so monstrously ridiculous, that it refutes itself. He likewise runs into the same absurd rodomontades which we have mentioned above, with regard to the more than human courage of the troops of the King's household, against whom he, with the rest of his countrymen, affirm the Duke of Marlborough, knowing what sort of people he had to do with, opposed six to one. But as, if there had been any truth in this assertion, the Duke must for this purpose have weakened some other part of his army, why did they not take that advantage and fall upon the weakened part? He has no other way to come off, but by pretending that a too great dependence on these troops brought this misfortune on the whole army.

This complete and memorable victory, next to the blessing of Heaven (which during the whole course of this war, seemed visibly to assert the justice of the Confederate cause), was principally owing to

the great courage, prudence, vigilance, and experience of the chief commander, the Pr. and Duke of Marlborough, who was personally present in the hottest of the action, and gave his orders with wonderful sedateness and presence of mind. And his very enemies were obliged to acknowledge, that his conduct and bravery in this great day shone in the most conspicuous manner. The second honours of this glorious day were undoubtedly due to Mons. d'Auverquerque, Velt-Marshal of the Dutch troops, who acted with all the valour, conduct, and vigour that became a great and experienced general. The other generals likewise distinguished themselves, and among the rest none more than his Grace the Duke of Argyle, who exposed his person to the greatest danger, and received several slight wounds; nor were the inferior officers less worthy of commendation, every one behaving in their respective stations as became men who were resolved to conquer or die.

All the troops that engaged, fought likewise with the greatest bravery and resolution, and like men who were resolutely bent to maintain the reputation they had acquired at Schellenberg and Blenheim. Each had their part of this glorious victory, though in different manners. It must be acknowledged to the eternal glory of the Dutch, both horse and foot, that they bore almost the whole brunt of the fight, having had to deal with the French King's household, and other choice troops, which composed the enemy's right wing. The Danish horse were a great weight to incline the victory on the side of the Confederates, and the English had the honour to complete it, by having the greatest share in the pursuit, as some of their regiments of foot had in the engagement. Among the rest, Colonel Charles Churchill, who commanded Gen. Churchill's regiment, signalized himself, by driving with his battalion, supported by the Lord Mordaunt's regiment, three French regiments into the morass, where most of them

them were either destroyed, or taken prisoners.

The honour of this day was the greater to the Confederates, as the Elector of Bavaria had been heard to say, the enemy's army was the best he ever beheld; and as they lost not only their camp, baggage, and artillery, but all that they had left in Judoigne. To which we may add, that this victory decided the destiny of the Low Countries, as the battle of Blenheim did that of Bavaria.

The loss of the Allies did not exceed 3000 men, including Prince Louis of Hesse and Mr. Bentinck, who were slain in the engagement. The French generals retired with precipitation to Brussels, while the Allies took possession of Louvain, and next day encamped at Bethlem. This famous victory was attended with the immediate conquest of all Brabant. The cities of Louvain, Mechlin, Brussels, Antwerp, Ghent, and Bruges submitted without resistance. Ostend, though secured by a strong garrison, was surrendered after a siege of 10 days. Menin, though a finished fortification, and guarded by a numerous garrison, met with the same fate. The garrison of Dendermonde surrendered themselves prisoners of war, and Aeth submitted on the same condition. The French troops were dispirited. The city of Paris was overwhelmed with consternation; Louis affected to bear his misfortune with calmness and composure, but the constraint had such an effect upon his constitution, that his physicians thought it necessary to prescribe frequent bleeding, which he accordingly underwent. At his court no mention was made of his military transactions, all was solemn, silent, and reserved.

RATTAN, TAKEN IN 1743. An island situated in the Bay of Honduras, West-Indies. Vice-Admiral Vernon returning from the unsuccessful expedition against Panama to Jamaica, proposed to General Wentworth seizing the island of Rattan. Accordingly a general council of war as-

sembled at Spanish-Town on the 28th of June; who, as they expected a French war, unanimously agreed, "To get ready against the intelligence of it, for proceeding to Petit Guave and Leogane, as the destroying of their shipping and settlements there, would be the most sensible blow to them and the safety of Jamaica." At the same time Vice-Admiral Vernon represented to the council, that as the island of Rattan was furnished with a good harbour, and being situated between the Mosquito Indians and the Lagoons, where the British logwood cutters fell their logwood; he suggested that this island would be a much more commodious retreat for the logwood cutters during the rainy season, than the Mosquito shore they then resorted to; by which he apprehended, the British nation might secure to themselves that valuable branch of the logwood trade; besides its lying so commodiously, as to promise for opening new branches of trade into the kingdom of Mexico; which, as he believed it to be not only for the honour and interest of the crown and prosperity of the kingdom, but likewise agreeable to the inclination and views of many officers and private men of the American regiment, he proposed that a voluntary number of the American regiment should be sent to Rattan, with sufficient provisions for six months, and to be furnished with sufficient arms, ammunition, cannon, and all necessary implements for erecting fortifications for their defence, together with an engineer to direct and assist them; also, that Governor Trelawney should give them assurance of a suitable property to every officer and soldier, who should continue in the pay and subsistence of the crown till they could effectually settle themselves in the lands to be conveyed to them.

The council signified their approbation of this proposal, and the early settling of Rattan was agreed to be for the honour and interest of the British crown, and the prosperity of the kingdom, and the expediency

diency of doing it soon approved of, for the reason of securing a good property, in case a confirmation of possessions should be agreed to by any treaty. But as General Wentworth thought so material a step required to be more deliberately considered, and digested into a method of execution, it was agreed to refer a final determination on that head to a future meeting; and, in the meantime, to consult the inclinations of the Americans concerning it.

On the 22d of July, another council of war was held, when it was unanimously resolved, "That it was for his Majesty's service the convoy should proceed with the transports, in the execution of their first resolution on that head of the 28th of June last, for the settling of the island of Rattan with all possible expedition." At this council Vice-Admiral Vernon and Sir Chaloner Ogle recommended the establishment of a civil government at Rattan, independent of the military; and as Mr. Pitts was like to be the person of most credit and satisfaction for engaging those from Black-River, the Mosquito shore, and the logwood cutters to become inhabitants there, that he should be the chief civil magistrate for determining all disputes of property between them.

Pursuant to these resolutions of the general council of war, a detachment of 200 Americans, and 50 marines, under the command of Major Caulfield, with two engineers; ammunition, stores, and necessities for the settlement, were ordered to proceed to Rattan in five transports, under the convoy of Captain Cusack in the Litchfield of 50 guns, and the Bonetta sloop; Captain Cusack being ordered to proceed with them to Port-Royal harbour, on the south side of the island of Rattan, which was judged to be the most proper place for beginning the settlement. This harbour is very commodious, off which there is no anchoring, on account of the shoals being steep to, and very rocky. The channel going into the harbour is narrow, about 40 fathoms over, between

NUMB. XLVI.

George's-Island and a reef, at the end of which is a safe harbour about half a mile broad, and two miles in length, capable of containing 40 sail of shipping moored. The Litchfield was thought sufficient to defend the entrance of the harbour, the channel over the bar being very narrow for ships of her draught of water, and there being no anchorage without the bar, nor entrance for a ship of a bigger draught than the Litchfield; and Captain Cusack was also ordered to moor his ship where he should judge it most proper, for defending the harbour against any attempts by sea, and to dispatch the Bonetta in 30 days, or sooner, to Jamaica, with an account of what progress had been made in the settlement.

On the 13th of August, the land forces and transports, under convoy of the Litchfield and Bonetta, set sail from Jamaica, and arrived on the 23d at Port-Royal harbour in Rattan, where they were joined by Captain Pitts and several of the logwood cutters. They immediately formed a camp at the N. W. part of the harbour, fixed on a convenient place at the north-east part of the harbour for building a town, erected a fort called George's Fort, and a guard-house on George's-Island to defend the entrance of the harbour; and also erected another fort called Fort Frederic, on the western part of the harbour, directly opposite to the entrance of it. They met with a success far exceeding their most sanguine expectations, the logwood cutters and the Mosquito Indians being perfectly pleased with the settlement; and the Spaniards in the neighbourhood of Truxillo expressed great satisfaction, indicating that they would be fond of settling at Rattan, if they could obtain permission; and when the convoy and transports arrived, the Spaniards abandoned the fort and village of Bacatoo, and carried away their guns; which fort was erected for intercepting the trade of the British logwood cutters.

The

The officers perceived that this settlement promised to open an extensive trade to Guatemala through the wide districts of La Vera Paz, lying between the river Dubee and Guatemala; this gave them encouragement diligently to forward the establishment of the settlement. A town was soon marked out, houses and huts were erected, and the place called Augusta.

Every thing seemed favourable to the undertaking for a considerable time; but there being 47 Papists among the American detachment, they had formed a conspiracy to render the settlement abortive; and by long meditating their design, they had so spread their mutinous dispositions among the other Americans, that the strictest discipline was required to keep them in subjection. At length the conspirators proposed to put their design in execution on the 25th of December, between the hours of twelve and one at night, by setting fire to the huts, and then marching to the water, where they were to discharge their fire arms with loud huzzas, which they accordingly did, and alarmed the commanding officers, who immediately ordered the guards to be reinforced. At this time the Litchfield and a 40 gun ship were at anchor in the harbour, having a detachment of marines on board, who were instantly landed, and with the other marines on the island, and such of the Americans as were not concerned in the mutiny, seized the most suspected persons, to the number of 40. After which a general court-martial was held, when one of the principal ringleaders was sentenced to be shot, and two others to receive 600 lashes, and to be put on board one of the men of war till his Majesty's pleasure should be further known; which was put in execution, and afterwards the settlement was established with all imaginable success.

REICHENBERG, BATTLE NEAR IN 1757. A town of Saxony, Misnie marquisate, south of Dresden. His Highness the Duke of Bevern having marched, April 20, at the

head of a body of the army which was in Lusatia, from the quarters of cantonment near Zittau, possessed themselves immediately, without the loss of a single man, of the first post of Bohemia at Krottaw and Grafenstein, drove away the enemy the same day from Kratzzen, and marched towards Machendorf near Reichenberg. The same morning Putkammer's hussars, commanded by their Colonel and by Major Schœnfeld, routed some hundreds of the enemy's cuirassiers, commanded by Prince Lichtenstein, who were posted before Kohlig, and took prisoners one captain, two subalterns, and above 60 horse, the rest were entirely dispersed, and scarcely able to rally near Kratzzen. The night coming on, obliged the troops to remain in the open air till the next morning.

The 21st, at break of day, our troops marched in two columns by Habendorf towards the enemy's army, posted near Reichenberg, and commanded by General Count Königseg, and 20,000 strong; as soon as the lines were formed, they advanced towards the enemy's cavalry, which was ranged in three lines of about 30 squadrons. The two wings were sustained by the infantry, which was posted among felled trees and intrenchments. They immediately cannonaded the enemy's cavalry, who received it bravely, having on their right a village, and on their left a wood, where they had intrenched themselves with felled trees and pits. But the Duke of Bevern having caused 15 squadrons of dragoons of the second line to advance, and ordered the wood on our right to be attacked at the same time by the battalions of grenadiers of Kablden and of Moellendorf, and by the regiment of the Prince of Prussia, who cleared all the felled trees and the intrenchments there, our dragoons, who had by this means their flanks covered, entirely routed the enemy's cavalry. The Generals Normann, Katt, and the Prince of Wurtemberg, signalized themselves extremely on this occasion.

Colonel

R E I

Colonel Putkammer and Major Shænfeld, with their hussars, have likewise particularly distinguished themselves, by giving the horse-grenadiers a very warm reception, notwithstanding the enemy's artillery took them in flank. Lieutenant-General Lestewitz at the same time attacked, with our left wing, the redoubts that covered Reichenberg. Though there were many defiles and rising grounds to pass, which were all occupied by the enemy; yet the regiment of d'Armstadt forced the redoubt, and put to flight and pursued the enemy, after some discharges of their artillery and small arms, from one eminence to another for the distance of a mile, as far as Rochlitz and Dorffel. The loss of the enemy amounts, as far as we can learn at present, to 1000 killed and wounded. We have made about 20 officers and 400 soldiers prisoners, and have taken three standards. Cannon and ammunition waggons are said to have been found among the felled trees and intrenchments, but the departure of the courier prevents our giving an exact list of them at this present moment. General Porporati is supposed to have been killed, because some letters directed to him have been found upon the field of battle. The action began at half an hour after six o'clock, and continued till 11.

On our side there were seven subalterns and about 100 men killed; General Normann, Major de Mellin of the regiment of Amstel, Colonel Lettow of d'Armstadt, Majors de Platen, de Normann, and Beyer of Wurtemberg, the Captains de Pabstein, de Normann, and de Putkammer of Amstel, seven subalterns, and 150 men were wounded.

The officers and private men equally deserve the highest commendations. His Highness the Duke of Bevern in particular, who had before distinguished himself in so signal a manner in former campaigns, and last year at the battle of Lowositz, in this action gave fresh proofs of that skill and

R H O

courage, which will transmit his name to posterity.

RHODE-ISLAND, TAKEN IN 1776. A province in New England, North America. See the following letter.

Newport, Rhode-Island, Dec. 9, 1776.

" My Lord,

Having received General Howe's order to embark with two brigades of British, and two brigades of Hessian troops, and in conjunction with Commodore Sir Peter Parker's fleet to make a descent upon this island in the most effectual manner for the full possession of it, and for the security of the town and harbour. We sailed from New York on the 1st of December, and arrived at Weaver's-bay on the west side of this island, on the evening of the 7th following. On the 8th at daybreak, the Commodore having made such a disposition of the fleet as he thought proper to cover the landing of the troops, they disembarked at the abovementioned bay without the least opposition; when, being informed that the rebels had quitted the works in and about the town of Newport, and were retiring towards Bristol-ferry, I detached Major-General Prescott, with the grenadiers and light infantry, to intercept them, sustaining him with a body of troops under the command of Lieutenant-General Earl Percy. Major-General Prescott took two pieces of cannon, a few prisoners, and obliged them to quit their fort on this side the Ferry, and retire to the continent. I likewise sent a battalion to take possession of Newport, the capital of the island, in which were found some cannon and stores, which the rebels in their sudden retreat had left behind them."

RHODE-ISLAND, ATTACKED, 1778. See the following letters.

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Sir Robert Pigot to General Sir Henry Clinton, dated Newport, July 31, and August 1, 1778.

"The French fleet appeared the 29th, about eleven in the morning. The Anspach regiments, and Brown's corps, who were at Conanicut, were immediately withdrawn, leaving a detachment in the redoubts. The next morning two line of battle ships came up the Narraganzet Passage. Our battery hulled one of them twice: they anchored opposite the north end of Conanicut. Two 36 gun frigates and a brig, are in the Seconnet Passage: upon their moving towards the King's Fisher and galleys, they were set fire to and blown up. This day the two two-deckers have been endeavouring to return to sea and join the fleet, which has been tacking backwards and forwards the whole day, and this evening are come to an anchor off Brenton's Ledge, where they anchored upon their first coming. They do not shew any inclination of entering the harbour, and destroying the transports and Flora frigate. The other frigates are advanced towards Bristol Ferry, near the shore, and have been busy getting out their provisions, guns, and powder: but if the two-deckers go and join the fleet, they will come into the harbour, and land their guns and stores. The parties at the redoubts on Conanicut are withdrawn, and the sheep and oxen brought off the island. Every thing is prepared for the regiments at the advanced posts, and the out detachments, to retire within our redoubts, where we intend to make our stand, and oppose any force that may come against us. It is uncertain where the landings are to be. I have twice endeavoured to get an inhabitant from the main, but both times failed in the attempt. This evening another person has offered to land and gain intelligence. There is very little appearance that the rebels are ready, from the few

that are seen on either shore: but it is likely the grand embarkation will come from Providence, where all their tents, stores, and provisions are. The Commissaries stores are removed from houses on the wharfs to the rope-walk; and the navy provisions are removing from the town.

August 1. The wind has been against the two ships in the Narraganzet Passage, so cannot say if they mean to join the fleet, or continue where they are, but they are at present of little use to them."

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Sir Robert Pigot to General Sir Henry Clinton, dated Newport, August 2, 1778.

"Yesterday I did myself the honour to acquaint you of the arrival of the French fleet off the mouth of the harbour. Last night I sent ashore, and brought off two inhabitants, the one belonging to Warwick-Neck, the other to North-Kingston. They give an account that every thing is nearly ready, and that it is believed next Wednesday or Thursday three different landings will be attempted; the one from Bristol, another from the Seconnet shore, and the third from the fleet and island of Conanicut, where a force is to be assembled. It is said General Arnold, with troops from the Delaware, is on board the French fleet. The militia from the New-England provinces are drafted and marched to Providence. These people say, that the Admiral is determined to destroy the town, and will sail into the harbour whenever the other landings at the north of the island are to take place. The two frigates and a brig are still in the Seconnet, and the two line of battle ships have not been able to get out of the Narraganzet Passage. The French have put two guns on the Dumplins, and it is said, a force will be sent on that island this day. All our baggage is brought in from the camps, that the regiments may retreat as conveniently as possible when found necessary. I have not at present more to add."

Copy.

Copy of a Letter from Major-General Sir Robert Pigot to General Sir Henry Clinton, dated Newport, August 3d, 1778.

"Last night and the night before, I had the honour of writing to you, and acquainted your Excellency with the situation we were in, and what we could learn of that of the rebels and the French. I hope one or other of these accounts you have received. This morning I had the pleasure of your Excellency's letter of the 29th, and an hour afterwards arrived a naval officer from Lord Howe with dispatches. Since I wrote yesterday, two armed brigs have arrived in the Seconnet, alongside the French frigates, full of men: the officers could not tell whether they were rebels or French, soldiers or sailors. The brigs continue with the frigates; but the men are either put on board the frigates or landed. Yesterday and today, a great number of small vessels, and two ships, supposed to be rebel frigates, went up the Narraganzet Passage from sea towards Providence, supposed to be full of men; but they were at too great a distance to discover any thing particular. About 200 French marines were seen today ashore on Conanicut, and a number of men about the Dumplings. It is thought to be a working party. We shall make the signal on the high ground near the place you desire; and if in my power, will execute the rest of what you recommend. If the French fleet comes into the harbour, the Seconnet Passage will be open. We are making a redoubt to secure the George from Brenton's Neck, should a landing be made there. In my last, I told you that the people I had made prisoners informed me, that the rebels would be ready by Wednesday or Thursday at farthest; that three different landings were intended, from Bristol, from the Seconnet, and from the fleet and shore at the south end, or in the harbour. We are preparing against every event. All the cattle and teams are drove in. The out-

posts will continue to the last moment, and have orders not to retreat till the fleet enters the harbour, or a landing is attempted. We will make our front as strong as we can. Should they raise batteries against us, it will take time. If they make a sudden attack, I hope we shall defend ourselves well. The troops are healthy, and in good spirits; shall have all the encouragement I can give them to maintain their ground to the last. We have secured most of our provisions and ammunition, and I don't know that any thing is wanting. Three frigates are gone to the north end of the island. I do not think the French will venture after them, least they may want their assistance when absent."

Copy of a Letter from Major-General Pigot to General Sir Henry Clinton, dated Newport, Rhode-Island, August 31, 1778.

"Though by my several letters since the 29th of July last, more especially by that I had the honour of writing by Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, and the accuracy of his intelligence, your Excellency will have been informed of the state of affairs here to the 28th instant; yet, as many of those letters, from the uncertainty of the communication, may not have reached you, a summary of the transactions since the 29th of July, when the French fleet arrived, to the last period, will not be unnecessary, and may help to explain subsequent events.

From the first appearance of the fleet to the 8th instant, our utmost exertions were directed to removing to places of security the provisions, ammunition, and military and naval stores, which were either on board ship, or on the wharfs; preparing a fortified camp, and disposing every thing for resisting the combined attacks of the French and rebels upon us; and I immediately withdrew from Conanicut Brown's provincial corps, and two regiments of Anspach, which had been stationed

stationed there. The next morning the guns on the Beaver Tail and Dumplin batteries, the former of which was directed with some effect against two line of battle ships that entered the Narraganzet Passage, were rendered unserviceable, as the fleet entering the harbour, would cut off all communication with that island; of which the French Admiral soon after took a temporary possession, and landed the mines of his squadron. During this period, from the movements of the French ships in the Secondet on the 30th, the King's Fisher and two galleys were obliged to be set on fire; and afterwards, on the 5th instant, the four advanced frigates, from the approach of two of the enemy's line of battle ships from the Narraganzet, were likewise destroyed, after saving some of their stores, and securing a landing.

When it was evident the French fleet were coming into the harbour, it became necessary to collect our forces, and withdraw the troops from the north parts of the island, which was accordingly done that evening. I likewise ordered all the cattle on the island to be drove within our lines, leaving only one cow with each family, and every carriage and intrenching tool to be secured, as the only measures that could be devised to distress the rebels, and impede their progress.

On the 8th instant, at noon, the French fleet, which from its first appearance had continued, with little variation, at anchor about three miles from the mouth of the harbour, got under way; and standing in under a light sail, kept up a warm fire on Brenton's Point, Goat Island, and the north batteries, which were manned by seamen of the destroyed frigates, and commanded by Captain Christian, Lieutenants Forrest and Otway of the navy, who returned the fire with great spirit, and in a good direction. The last of these works had been previously strengthened, and some transports sunk in its front, as an effectual measure to block up the passage between it and Rose Island.

The next morning we had the pleasure to see the English fleet, and I immediately sent on board to communicate to Lord Howe our situation, and that of the enemy. By nine o'clock the following day, the French fleet repassed our batteries, and sailed out of the harbour, firing on them as before, and having it returned with equal spirit on our side. By this cannonade from the ships on both days, very fortunately not one man was hurt, or any injury done, except to some houses in town.

I shall now proceed to inform your Excellency of the movements of the enemy from the 9th instant, when they landed at Howland's Ferry.

The badness of the weather for some days must have prevented their transporting of stores, or being in readiness to approach us, as they did not make their appearance near us till the 14th, when a large body took possession of Honyman's Hill.

To repel any attempts from that quarter, a breast-work was directed to be made along the heights from Green End to Irish's redoubt, which was strengthened by an abbatis.

On the 17th, the enemy was discovered breaking ground on Honyman's Hill, on the summit of which, and on their right of the Green End road, they were constructing a battery. The next day another was commenced by them for five guns to their left, and in a direct line with the former, which was prepared for four. On this day, a line of approach was likewise begun by them from the battery on the right to Green End road, which works we endeavoured to obstruct by keeping a continual fire on them. The 19th, the enemy opened their left battery, which obliged our encampment to be removed further in the rear. This day we began another line, for the greater security of our left, from Irish's redoubt to Fomini Hill; and I directed a battery of one 24 and two 18 pounders to be raised

on our right breast-work, to counteract those of the enemy, which were opened the following day; when they were observed busied in forming a second approach from the first, to a nearer distance on the road.

At noon, the French fleet again came in view much disabled, and anchored off the port, where it continued till the 22d, when it finally disappeared.

This day the rebels were constructing two other batteries much lower down the hill than the former, one on the right for five, the other on the left of Green End road for seven guns, both which were opened the next day; when I found it necessary to attempt silencing them; and therefore ordered a battery for seven heavy guns, on commanding ground, near Green End, which, from the obstructions given by the enemy's fire, could not be completed till the 25th, when the rebels thought proper to close the embrasures of their lower batteries, and make use of them for mortars. During this time they had been constructing, on the height of the east road, another for one of thirteen inches; and this day began a third approach in front, and to the right of their lower batteries.

The 26th, observing the enemy to discontinue their works, and learning from deserters, they were removing the officers baggage and heavy artillery, I detached Lieutenant-Colonel Bruce, with 100 men of the 54th regiment, in the night over Easton's Beach, in quest of intelligence, who with great address surprised and brought off a piquet of two officers and 25 men, without any loss. Some of Colonel Fanning's corps, at different times, exerted themselves in taking off people from the enemy's advanced posts; but little intelligence to be depended upon was ever obtained from them; nor were other attempts to procure it more efficacious, as from all that could be learned, it was doubtful whether their intentions were to attack our lines or retreat.

On the 27th, the Sphynx and two other ships of war arrived; and I had the honour of being informed by Colonel Stuart, of your Excellency's intention to reinforce this post.

On the following day, the Vigilant galley took a station to cover the left flank of the army; and at ten o'clock that night, the rebels made an attempt to surprise a subaltern's piquet from the Anspach corps, but were repulsed, after killing one man, and wounding two others.

The 29th, at break of day, it was perceived that the enemy had retreated during the night; upon which Major-General Prescott was ordered to detach a regiment from the second line under his command, over Easton's Beach, towards the left flank of the enemy's encampment, and a part of Brown's corps was directed to take possession of their works. At the same time Brigadier-General Smith was detached with the 22d and 43d regiments, and the flank companies of the 38th and 54th, by the east road. Major-General Losberg marched by the west road, with the Hessian chasseurs, and the Anspach regiments of Voit and Seaboth, in order, if possible, to annoy them in their retreat; and upon receiving a report from General Smith, that the rebels made a stand, were in force upon Quaker's Hill, ordered the 54th, and Hessian regiments of Huyn, with part of Brown's corps, to sustain him; but before they could arrive the perseverance of General Smith, and the spirited behaviour of the troops, had gained possession of the strong post on Quaker's Hill, and obliged the enemy to retire to their works at the north end of the island. On hearing a smart fire from the chasseurs engaged on the west road, I dispatched Colonel Fanning's corps of provincials to join General Losberg, who obliged the rebels to quit two redoubts made to cover their retreat, drove them before him, and took possession of Turkey Hill. Towards evening, an attempt being made by the rebels to surround and cut off the

the chasseurs, who were advanced on the left, the regiments of Fanning and Huyn were ordered up to their support, and after a smart engagement with the enemy, obliged them to retreat to their main body on Windmill Hill.

To these particulars I am in justice obliged to add Brigadier-General Smith's report, who, amidst the general tribute due to the good conduct of every individual under his command, has particularly distinguished Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell and the 22d regiment, on whom, by their position, the greater weight of the action fell. He also mentions with applause, the spirited exertions of Lieutenant-Colonel Marsh and the 43d regiment, and of Captains Coore and Trench, who commanded the flank companies. He likewise acknowledged particular obligations to all the officers and men of the royal artillery, as also to the seamen who were attached to the field pieces; and has expressed his thanks to Captain Barry, of the 52d regiment, who was a volunteer on this occasion, and assisted in carrying his orders. General Losberg has given his testimony of the very good behaviour of the Anspach corps, commanded by Colonel de Voit; and of Captains Malburgh and Noltenius, with their companies of chasseurs.

After these actions, the enemy took post in great numbers on Windmill Hill, and employed themselves in strengthening that advantageous situation.

This night the troops lay on their arms on the ground they had gained, and directions were given for bringing up the camp equipage. Artillery were likewise sent for, and preparation made to remove the rebels from their redoubts; but by means of the great number of boats, they retreated in the night of the 30th over Bristol and Howland's Ferry; thus relinquishing every hold on the island, and resigning to us its entire possession."

Extract of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Lord Viscount Howe, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's ships in North America, to Mr. Stephens.

*Eagle, off Sandy-Hook,
August 17, 1778.*

"In consequence of the determination signified in my letter of the 31st past, and the intelligence I had subsequently received, that the French squadron was separated into different detachments, stationed off the entrance of the middle channel, and in the Narraganzet and Seconnet Passages, for the attack of Rhode-Island, I attempted sailing from Sandy-Hook the 2d instant, with the ships of war and attendant vessels named in the annexed list, to profit by an opportunity which might offer for taking advantage of the enemy in that divided situation, and for the relief, in that case, of the garrison at Newport; but the wind veering back to the southward, and not afterwards corresponding sooner with the rising of the tide upon the bar, my departure was necessarily postponed until the morning of the 6th; and I anchored the squadron off Point Judith the evening of the 9th.

The Toulon squadron had passed the batteries at the entrance of the harbour the preceding day, and was mostly placed close over to the Conanicut shore, in the middle channel from Race Island northward towards Dyer's and Prudence Islands.

Being thereby enabled to communicate immediately with the garrison, I was informed by Captain Brisbane of the progress of the enemy's operations, together with the destruction of the frigates, and other particulars since the dates of his earlier reports, as stated in the copies of his several letters herewith inclosed. By an officer from Major-General Sir Robert Pigot, I was at the same time advised, that he had been obliged to evacuate Conanicut, as well as all his out-posts on the northern parts of Rhode-Island, and to confine his defence to the lines constructed on the heights

heights adjacent to the town of Newport. Under these circumstances, I judged it was impracticable to afford the General any essential relief.

The wind changing to the north-east next morning, the French Admiral stood out of the port with the 12 two-decked ships of his squadron, named in the list transmitted with your letter dated the 3d of May.

Deeming the superiority of the enemy's force too great to come to action with them, if it could be avoided, whilst they possessed the weather-gage, I steered with the squadron formed in order of battle to the southward, in hope of having the wind in from the sea, as by the appearance of the weather was to be expected later in the day; and retaining the fireships only, I sent directions for the bombs and galleys to make sail with the Sphynx for New York.

The enemy being equally attentive to the same object, no material use could be made in an alteration of the wind, for a short time, to the southward of the east. I therefore continued the same course the rest of the day, under a proportion of sail for the Phoenix, Experiment, and Pearl, having the three fireships in tow, to keep company with facility; the French ships advancing, though unequally, with all their sail abroad.

The relative position of the two squadrons (about north and south from each other) remained the same on the morning of the 11th; but by the increase of distance between them at break of day, it appeared that the enemy had kept nearer the wind during the night, as their head-mast ships were then hull down.

The wind continuing to the east-north-east, and having no further expectation of being able to gain the advantage of the enemy with respect to it, as before proposed, I altered the direction of the ships by successive changes of the course in the same view; or still failing in that attempt, to await the approach of the enemy, with

the squadron formed in line of battle ahead, from the wind to starboard; and about four in the evening, I made the signal for the ships to close to the center, when they shortened sail accordingly. I had moved some time before from the Eagle into the Apollo, to be better situated for directing the subsequent operations of the squadron.

The bearing of the enemy's van (then under their topsails, between two and three miles distant) was altered since the morning, from the east-north-east to the south-south-east; and the French Admiral had formed his line to engage the British squadron to leeward. He soon after bore away to the southward, apparently from the state of the weather; which, by the wind freshening much with frequent rain since the morning, was now rendered very unfavourable for coming to action with any suitable effect.

The wind increasing greatly that night, and continuing violent with a considerable sea until the evening of the 13th, I was separated from the rest of the squadron in the Apollo (where I had been compelled by the weather to remain), with the Centurion, Ardent, Richmond, Vigilant, Roebuck, and Phoenix; and as I afterwards found, many of the other ships had been also much dispersed.

The Apollo's main-mast being dangerously sprung in the partners, which made it necessary to cut away the top-mast to save the lower-mast, and having lost her fore-mast in the night of the 12th, I embarked in the Phoenix, when the weather became more moderate later in the day, to collect the dispersed ships, and sent the Roebuck (which had lost the head of her mizen-mast) to attend the Apollo to Sandy-Hook.

Having afterwards proceeded in the Centurion to the southward, upon hearing several guns on that bearing in the morning of the 15th, I discovered 10 sail of the French squadron, some at anchor in the sea, about 25 leagues eastward from Cape

May: leaving the Centurion thereupon, in a suitable station to direct any of the dispersed ships, or those which might arrive of Vice-Admiral Byron's squadron after me, I repaired directly in the Phoenix for the appointed rendezvous, and joined the rest of the squadron this evening off Sandy-Hook.

The chief damage sustained in the squadron by the effects of the late gale of wind, besides what I have before related, was confined to the Cornwall and Raisonné; the main-mast of the former, and bowsprit of the last being sprung; but the Cornwall's mast will soon be rendered serviceable. And the Thunderer bomb is still missing.

My observations on the ships of the French squadron were confined solely to the discovery of their position. The particulars of their situation I have to add, were communicated by the different commanders of his Majesty's ships, which had been crossed earlier upon them.

The Languedoc and Tonnant had lost all their masts, the main-mast of the latter excepted. The Languedoc was met in that condition in the evening of the 13th, and attacked by the Renown with such advantage, that the most happy consequences might have been expected from Captain Dawson's resolute efforts the next morning, if the execution of his purpose had not been prevented by the arrival of six of the French squadron, which then joined the disabled ship.

A similar attempt, with the like prospect of success, was made the same night by Commodore Hotham in the Preston, on the Tonnant; and the continuance of the action the next morning necessarily declined for the same reason.

Neither of the two 50 gun ships received any material damage in those spirited undertakings, besides the loss of the Preston's fore-yard, which is rendered very unserviceable.

On the 16th, the Isis was chased and engaged by a French 74 gun ship, bearing

a flag at the mizen-topmast head, and therefore supposed to be the Zele. The Lords Commissioners will see in the copy of the inclosed report from Captain Raynor, the event of that very unequal contest. But it is requisite that I should supply the deficiency of his recital, by observing to their Lordships, that the superiority acquired over the enemy in the action, appears to be not less an effect of Captain Raynor's very skilful management of his ship, than of his distinguished resolution, and the bravery of his men and officers.

I am, with great consideration, &c.
H O W E."

ROCHELLE, SIEGE OF, AND ACTION NEAR, IN 1371. The peace Edward III. granted John, King of France, was kept inviolable by that Prince during the remainder of his reign. But his successor, Charles V. looking upon the late peace as injurious to his subjects, and dishonourable to his crown, consulted neither the equity of the conditions, nor the sacredness of those ties with which it was confirmed; but upon frivolous pretences, first protracting the execution of several of the articles, then declaring the treaty void, and lastly by declaring war, he provoked Edward, with the advice and consent of his parliament, to resume his right to the crown of France. The resolution of parliament to support his Majesty on this occasion with their lives and fortunes, put Charles upon a project to terrify the English with an invasion: for which purpose he collected a very numerous fleet, purchased or hired from all parts of Europe. But Edward, convinced by the experience of all ages, that so long as he could maintain the dominion of the seas, he should have nothing to fear from the continent, equipped his fleet with all expedition; which no sooner appeared at sea, under the command of his son the Duke of Lancaster, but the French sculked into their harbours, disembarked their forces, and



and with great difficulty prevented the entire destruction of their fleet, which the Duke attempted to burn at Harfleur. Other squadrons were dispatched to scour the seas; one of which, commanded by the Earl of Hereford, took a convoy of 25 sail of Flemish ships, laden with salt from Rochelle, and killed and drowned their men, the Flemings having declared in favour of France.

This was followed by the siege of Rochelle; to whose relief King Edward immediately sent the young Earl of Pembroke with 40 ships, and a considerable reinforcement of soldiers. In the meantime Charles, being informed of this expedition, had engaged the King of Castile, whose kingdom was claimed by John, Duke of Lancaster, to meet the Earl before Rochelle with a superior force, and to give him battle, which his Castilian Majesty punctually performed with 40 sail of capital ships, besides 13 able frigates well manned and provided, under the command of four experienced officers. These men of war intercepted the English transports at the mouth of the harbour, and attacked them immediately; but night separating them, the Earl then only lost two ships laden with provisions. The battle was renewed the next morning by the united fleets of France and Spain; and the Earl was so unfortunate as to see his whole squadron defeated, and himself taken prisoner. Most of his men were slain in the fight, and almost every ship taken or sunk, and 20,000 marks to pay the army. The Rochellers were spectators of this defeat, and (if we may believe the French historians) were not sorry for it. Father Daniel observes upon this battle, that this Spanish fleet, which was in the service of France, was composed of the same kind of ships as those destroyed off Sluys, in the year 1340; that they made use of balistas, and other machines, to throw bars of iron and great stones to sink the English ships, and that they had some cannon. The loss of this fleet was followed by that of seve-

ral towns. Thouars, a place of great strength, being very much straitened, signed a capitulation, by which the garrison engaged to surrender on a certain day, if Edward, or one of his sons, did not come in the meantime in person to its relief. They sent some lords to England to press a supply; and Edward having, at that time, a fleet of 400 sail almost in readiness, to transport 10,000 archers, and 3000 spearmen, to Calais, resolved this fleet should go to Guienne; and embarked himself the beginning of September, with the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Lancaster, and the Earl of Cambridge. But fortune again forsook him; for he was forced to return to England with his whole fleet, after having beat the sea nine weeks, contrary winds not allowing him to land in France.

However, in the year 1373, Rochelle still held out, by the encouragement of John Duke of Bretagne, who had married Edward's daughter Mary, and was well assisted from England; and his endeavours were seconded by the Duke of Lancaster, who, with an army of 30,000 men, of which 10,000 were English archers, and 3000 men at arms, came with him from England on board a large fleet to Calais, passed through the heart of France to Bourdeaux, and did an infinite deal of damage; though they were greatly harassed all the way by the Constable of France at their heels. After the Duke withdrew into England, almost all Aquitaine revolted to the French; and an inglorious peace was patched up at Bruges.

ROCHELLE, SIEGE OF, &c. A city and port town of France, situated on the Bay of Biscay, about 23 miles north from Rochfort. This was the last city the French Protestants held out against their King. But in order to come to a true understanding why this siege was undertaken, it is necessary to take a retrospect of some preceding affairs. In the year 1625, it was represented to Charles I. King of England, by the Marquis d'Effiat, ambas-

fador from France, that the power of the Catholic King in Italy, was dangerous to all Europe. That the King his master was equally inclined with his Britannic Majesty, at this time at war with Spain, to pull it down; but wanting a sufficient maritime force, was desirous of borrowing from his Majesty a few ships, to enable him to execute the design he had formed.

To this the King condescended, and it was agreed, that the great Neptune, a man of war commanded by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and six merchant ships of between 300 or 400 tons burthen, should be lent to the French; but soon after this agreement, the Rochellers made an application here, signifying that they had just grounds to apprehend, that this English squadron would be employed for destroying the Protestant interest in France, instead of pulling down the King of Spain's power in Italy. The Duke of Buckingham knowing that this would be little relished by Captain Pennington, who was to go Admiral of the fleet, and the owners of the ships, he gave them private instructions contrary to the public contract with France, whereby they were directed not to serve against Rochelle; but on their coming into a French port in the month of May, they were told by the Duke de Montmorency, that they were intended to serve against Rochelle; upon which the sailors signed what is by them called A Round Robin, that is, a paper containing their resolution not to engage in the service, with their names subscribed in a circle, that it might not be discerned who signed first. Pennington, upon this, fairly sailed away with the whole squadron, and returned into the Downs in the beginning of July, from whence he sent a letter to the Duke of Buckingham, desiring him to be excused from that service.

The Duke, without acquainting the King, or consulting the council, directed Lord Conway, then secretary of state, to write a letter to Captain Pennington, commanding him to put all the ships into the

hands of the French. This, however, not taking effect, the Duke surreptitiously, and without the King's knowing any thing of the design upon Rochelle, procured his letter to Captain Pennington to the same effect. Upon this, in the month of August, he sailed a second time to Diepe, where, according to his instructions, the merchant ships were delivered to the French.

But Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who commanded the King's ship, weighed anchor and put to sea, and so honest were all the seamen on board these ships, that except one gunner, they all quitted them, and returned to England. But as for the ships they remained with the French, and were actually made use of against Rochelle, contrary to the King's intention, and to the great dishonour of the nation. This affair made a great noise, and came at last to an article in an impeachment against the Duke of Buckingham; though he acquitted himself, yet the clamour still subsisted, and he plunged himself into an error against all the rules of true policy.

The Queen's French servants, who were all bigotted Papists, had not only acted indiscreetly in matters relating to their religion; but had likewise drawn the Queen to take some very wrong steps; upon which Buckingham engaged his Majesty to dismiss her French servants, which he did the 1st of July, 1626, and then sent the Lord Carlton to represent his reasons for taking so quick a measure to the French King. That Prince refused him audience, and to shew his sense of the thing, immediately seized 120 ships which were in his ports, and undertook the siege of Rochelle; though our King had been lately a mediator between him and his Protestant subjects. Upon this, the latter applied themselves to King Charles, who ordered a fleet of 30 sail to be equipped for their relief, and sent it under the command of the Earl of Denbigh; but this being so late in the year as the month of October, his Lordship found it impracticable to exe-

cute

ente his commission; when, after continuing some time at sea in hard weather, returned into port, which not only disappointed the King's intention, but also hurt his reputation; for the Rochellers began to suspect the sincerity of this design, and whether we really intended to assist them or not. The Duke of Buckingham, to put the thing out of dispute, caused a great fleet to be drawn together the next year, and an army of 7000 men to be put on board, resolving to go himself as admiral and commander in chief. He sailed from Portsmouth the 27th of June, and landed on the island of Rhee; though at first he intended to have made a descent on Oleron, and actually promised so much to the Duke of Soubise, whom he sent to Rochelle to acquaint the inhabitants of his coming to their relief. They received this message very coldly, for the French King having corrupted some by his gold, and terrifying many by his power, the Rochellers were now afraid to receive the very succours they had demanded.

The Duke landed his troops on the last of July, not without a strong opposition from Mr. de Toyras, the French governor, whom he forced to retire, though not without some loss. Upon this occasion the English fell into the same errors in conduct which they had committed in the Cadiz expedition. The fort of La Pre, which covered the landing place, they neglected, though the French themselves in their fright had flighted it; and it might have been taken without any trouble, and was a place of so great consequence, that if it had been in the hands of the English, it would have prevented the French from introducing any supplies. At first, it is certain, the French court was exceedingly alarmed, and it is said the King fell sick upon it; but their terrors quickly wore off when they were informed that the Duke had no great capacity as a commander, and withal too much pride to take advice. The town of St. Martin's was quickly taken by the

English, and his Grace then invested the citadel, but gave evident proofs of his want of skill in managing the siege. At first he quartered his troops about the place without intrenching, which at last, however, he was forced to do; then he entered into conferences with the Governor, and refusing to communicate the substance of them to his officers, discouraged his own people, and enabled the French to deceive him by a sham treaty, during which the fort received a supply. By this time the Rochellers had declared for the English, their confidence being as unreasonable for themselves, as their suspicions had been before for the English; for this declaration of theirs, and the expectation he had of succours from England, which were to be sent him under the command of the Earl of Holland, engaged Buckingham to remain so long in his camp, that his troops were much diminished. At length, on the 6th of November, he made a general assault, when it appeared that the place was inaccessible, at least to forces under such circumstances as his were. Two days after the assault he resolved upon a retreat, which was as ill conducted as the rest of this unfortunate expedition. It was to be made in the sight of an enemy as strong in foot, and more numerous in horse than themselves, over a narrow causeway, with salt pits on each side; yet there was no precaution taken of erecting a fort, or so much as throwing up a retrenchment to cover the entrance of the passage; whereby the army was so much exposed, that abundance of brave men were killed in this retreat, which the best accounts sum up thus; 50 officers, 2000 common soldiers, and 35 volunteers of note. With equal shame and loss, therefore, the Duke concluded this unlucky expedition, embarking all his forces on the 9th of the same month, and sending the poor Rochellers a promise that he would come again to their relief; which, however, he did not live to perform. To complete his misfortune, as he entered Plymouth,

Plymouth, he met the Earl of Holland with the promised succours failing out, who now returned with him. There never was a more fatal undertaking than this. It hurt the King, as it entirely ruined the Duke. The merchants were discouraged from carrying on trade, by the impressing their ships; and the King was so little able to pay the seamen, that they came in crowds and clamoured at Whitehall.

To remedy these evils, a parliament was called in the beginning of 1628, wherein nothing passed but disputes between the King and Commons, so that at last it was prorogued without granting supplies. The King, however, exerted himself to the utmost in preparing to make good what the Duke of Buckingham had promised to the inhabitants of Rochelle. With this view a fleet of 50 sail was assembled at Plymouth in the spring, and a large body of marines embarked, the command of it was given to the Earl of Denbigh, who was brother-in-law to Buckingham, and who sailed from that port on the 17th of April, coming to anchor in the road of Rochelle on the 1st of May. On his arrival, he found 20 sail of the King of France's ships riding before the harbour, and being much superior in number and strength; he sent advice into the town, that he would sink the French ships as soon as the wind came west and made a higher flood.

About the 8th of May, the wind and tide served accordingly, and the Rochellers expected and solicited for that season of deliverance. But the Earl, without embracing the opportunity, weighed anchor and sailed away, suffering four of the French ships to pursue, as it were, the English fleet, which arrived at Plymouth on the 25th of May. This other glorious expedition was a greater discouragement to the poor Rochellers, and increased the fears and jealousies of a Popish interest at home. One Le Brun, a Frenchman, captain in the English fleet, gave in

depositions before the mayor of Plymouth, on the 16th of May, which argued treachery, or apparent cowardice in the management of this late expedition.

This account was certified by the mayor of Plymouth and the burgesses of that town in parliament, by whom it was communicated to the council-table, from whence a letter was directed to the Duke of Buckingham, as Lord High Admiral, dated the 30th of May, 1628, to signify his Majesty's pleasure, that the Earl of Denbigh should return back to relieve the town of Rochelle with the fleet under his charge, and with other ships prepared at Portsmouth and Plymouth. But, notwithstanding this order of council, no such return was made, nor any inquiry into the obstruction of it.

Notwithstanding these repeated defeats, the cries of the Rochellers, and the clamours of the people were so loud, that a third fleet was prepared for the relief of that city, now by a close siege reduced to the last extremity. The Duke of Buckingham chose to command in person, and to that end came to Portsmouth; where on the 23d of August, having been at breakfast with Soubise, and the general officers, John Felton (late lieutenant of a regiment of foot, under Sir John Ramfsey) placed himself in an entry through which the Duke was to pass, who walking along with Sir Thomas Frier, and inclining his ear to him in the posture of attention, Felton with a back blow stabbed him on the left side into the very heart, leaving the knife in his body, which the Duke pulled out with his own hand, and then fell down, crying only, "The villain hath killed me!" Felton flipt away, and might have gone off undiscovered, but that either his conscience or his insolence betrayed him. For while the general rumour was that the murderer must be a Frenchman, and some began to suspect Soubise as a party in it, Felton stepped out and said, "I am the man who did the deed; let no man suffer that is innocent." Upon which

which he was apprehended and sent prisoner to London.

This accident did not prevent the King's prosecuting his design; the very next day his Majesty made the Earl of Lindsey Admiral, Moreton and Mountjoy, Vice and Rear-Admirals; and, as an illustrious foreign writer assures us, his care and presence had such an effect in preparing for this voyage, that more was dispatched now in 10 or 12 days, than in many weeks before; which is a demonstrative proof of two things, of which many of our writers of history have affected to doubt, viz. that the King was hearty in his design, and that the Rochellers were convinced of it. This expedition, however, was not more fortunate than the former. The fleet sailed the 8th of September, 1628, and arriving before Rochelle, found the boom, raised to block up the entrance of the port, so strong, that though many attempts were made to break through it, yet they proved vain, so that the Rocheilers were glad to accept of any terms from their own Prince, and actually surrendered the place on the 18th of October, the English fleet looking on, but not able to help them; and to complete their misfortunes, the very night after the city was given up, the sea made such a breach, as would have opened an entrance for the largest ship in the English fleet. With this expedition ended the war with France, though a peace was not made till the succeeding year.

ROCHESTER RAVAGED IN 679. Among the many places that felt the effects of civil war during the heptarchy, Rochester was ravaged and destroyed by Ethelred, King of Mercia. It was again ravaged by the Danes in 838, who committed unheard of cruelties here and in the adjacent country.

ROCHESTER, SIEGE OF. The discontented Norman lords in 1088, having taken arms against William Rufus in favour of his brother Robert, fortified themselves in this city, where they for some time resisted the forces of William; but a

contagious distemper weakened them, and compelled them to capitulate.

ROCHESTER, SIEGE OF. John and his Barons, in 1215, having publicly commenced hostilities, the latter possessed themselves of this city, which made a long resistance; but was at last obliged to surrender, notwithstanding the Barons' endeavours to throw in succours. John was so exasperated, that he would have hanged the whole garrison, if his generals had not represented to him, that it would expose his own troops to the same cruel usage; however, he sent the governor, and some of the principal defenders of the city to Corf Castle, and the ordinary foldiers, except the cross-bow men, were all hanged.

ROCHFORD, EXPEDITION AGAINST. See AIX.

ROCHFORD, ACTION NEAR IN 1756. A town situated on the coast of France in the Bay of Biscay.

On the 17th of May, 1756, the very day that his Majesty signed the declaration of war, there happened a very warm engagement off Rochfort, between the Colchester of 50 guns, Captain O'Brian, with the Lime of 20 guns, and two French men of war, the Aquilon of 48 guns, M. de Maurville, with the Fidelle of 36 guns, M. de Litardais; an action that began at six in the evening, and lasted till half an hour past twelve, between the Colchester and Aquilon, when distress and the darkness of the night obliged them to part honourably.

They engaged so close and warmly, that the forefail of the Lime was set on fire by the wads of her adversary soon after the fight began. Which being extinguished, the Lime returned to the charge and continued the battle, till the Frenchman slackened his fire, and she was obliged to bear away, to stop the holes received between wind and water, having three feet and a half water in the hold; in about 20 minutes returned a second time to the charge; but the Fidelle, though she fired the signal of distress, made shift to escape, the

the Lime being in no condition to give chase, all her rigging, main, fore, and mizen stays, all her main shrouds being shot away, except two on a side, and every mast and yard in the ship wounded and rendered unserviceable. Eighty-six shot went through the main-top-sail, 54 thro' the main-sail; every sail looked like a sieve, and a great number of shot went through the hull.

The Colchester never quitted her adversary till she took fire, occasioned by red hot bullets fired by the Aquilon, as supposed, which obliged her to bear away.

ROCROY, BATTLE NEAR. A town of France, situated on the confines of Hainault, 32 miles south from Namur. This battle was fought between the French and Spaniards in the year 1643, during the minority of Louis XIV. and directly after Mazarine had been made prime minister, who, while he was establishing his form of government at home, rendered France formidable abroad.

Cardinal Richlieu, who had formed the project of reducing the then powerful House of Austria, began a war with both branches of it, which continued through his ministry to the present year, when it was carried on with great success. The Duke de Enguien, whose marriage with that Cardinal's niece had made him a general at the age of 22, commanded in Flanders. He had all the qualities and inclinations that form an hero. Intrepidity, presence of mind, and a penetration that nothing could escape, joined to a study of the art war, from his most tender infancy, had gained him the public suffrage in his first campaign at the siege of Arras, and appeared yet more conspicuously in the present year. The Spaniards, informed that Louis XIII. was at the point of death, and hoping that his demise would be followed by intestine commotions, took the field early and laid siege to Rocroy, which they so vigorously pressed, that nothing but a speedy succour could possibly save it.

The Duke de Enguien, knowing the importance of the place, and hearing at the same time of the King's death, resolved to strengthen the hands of the regency by raising this siege. He obliged Marechal de l'Hopital, who was joined with him, to moderate his ardour, to consent to this enterprize, and brought his army within sight of the Spaniards on the 18th of May, which was the 5th day of the siege.

Having viewed their situation, and learned that there was a pass half a league from their camp, which they had neglected to guard, he took possession of, and marched his army through it. From this pass to Rocroy is all a plain, with a wood to the right, which served the Spaniards for an intrenchment. The Duke extended his army to this wood. The Spaniards, who were also eager to fight, did not strive to hinder his approach; and both armies drew up as if they had been friends, without any previous skirmish. The Spaniards were 26,000, and the French 23,000 strong, but the troops the former were obliged to leave before the town to keep in the garrison, made them nearly equal. These were considerable armies at that time, though now but large enough for flying camps; and victory then more certainly depended on the valour of the troops, and the ability of the commanders.

The Duke de Enguien, having under him the Count de Gassion, commanded the right wing; Marechal de l'Hopital, with the Marquis de la Ferte-Senneterre, the left; and M. de Espenan, at the head of the infantry, the center. There was a body of reserve under the Baron de Sirer; and as the ground was unequal, 50 musqueteers were placed in the interval of each squadron.

The right wing of the Spaniards was commanded by the General Count de Melos, the left by the Duke de Albuquerque, and the infantry in the center by the Count des Fontaines. A thousand musqueteers in the wood covered their left.

Each army was upon an eminence, where they continued all night.

At day-break the Duke de Enguien ordered 1000 musqueteers to be attacked. Notwithstanding their advantageous situation, they were forced, and the greatest part of them put to the sword. He improved this advantage with the utmost prudence, would not cross the wood for fear of breaking his troops, but ordered the Count de Gassion to take the right of it with one line, whilst he with the other took the left. The enemy's cavalry of the left wing was thus taken both in flank and front, and broken at the first charge. De Gassion pursued the fugitives, while the Duke fell upon the deserted infantry, and cut in pieces or dispersed it.

Marechal de l'Hopital was not so fortunate; by charging too suddenly he was repulsed, and some of his battalions defeated. He had his own arm broke, besides the mortification of being defeated. But the young victorious hero fled to his succour, passing behind the Spanish infantry to fall on the horse which pursued his left wing. He found it in disorder, broke it without difficulty, and recovered the Marquis de la Ferte who had been taken in the skirmish. De Gassion then arriving from the pursuit of the enemy's left wing, they completed the ruin of the whole Spanish cavalry.

The Count des Fontaines seeing the wings beaten, drew up all his infantry in a square battalion, resolved to defend himself to the last extremity. De Enguien attacked him with his horse only, and was twice repulsed with cartridge-shot from 18 field pieces. He rallied again, and when the reserved body came up, with several squadrons from the pursuit, the Spaniards were all surrounded, and demanded quarter.

The Duke was riding up to treat with them, when they, suspecting he would renew the attack, fired upon him. His troops enraged at this, fell on upon every side, and almost cut the whole body to

pieces. The Spaniards left 8000 men dead on the field, and 6000 made prisoners. The Count des Fontaines, and almost all the officers of the infantry, were among the former. They lost likewise 18 field pieces, six battering guns, 200 colours, 60 standards, with all their baggage and ready money; and their infantry, esteemed the best in Europe, suffered an irreparable damage.

The Duke de Enguien's victory, though in a great measure owing to his own courage, capacity, and presence of mind, may partly be ascribed to the faults which the enemy committed. They should have disputed the passage with him, and not have suffered him to extend his army on the plain; nor should the Count de Meles have pursued the Marechal de l'Hopital so far. It was wrong also in De Enguien to risk a victory more than half won, by engaging the Spanish foot with horse only; and it was next to a miracle that his too great ardour, when the Spaniards cried out quarter, had not cost him his life. The victory, however, was complete and decisive, and being won the 5th day after the death of Louis XIII. it contributed much to establish the Regent's authority, and to augment the power of the House of Conde; and Mazarine, who had advised the late King to trust an army with the Duke de Enguien, had more depending on that Prince than on any other circumstance.

ROSBACH, BATTLE AT. A village of Upper Saxony, situated on the west side of the Sala, about 10 miles south from Halle, and eight north-west from Weissenfel. This battle was fought by the present King of Prussia, and is, perhaps, the most illustrious of all his victories, inasmuch as his situation a few weeks before was indeed the most deplorable, hemmed in on every side, he scarce knew what to do; at length Providence relieved him, and wonderfully changed the scene.

He deferred bringing on a decisive action till the winter. He suffered the army

of the Empire to advance to the frontiers of Misnia, and even to threaten the siege of Leipsic, before he began to act against them; he then moved towards them, leaving an army in Lusatia to observe the Austrians.

On his first motions, the enemy retired with precipitation. But when they had reinforced themselves with numbers and courage sufficient to persuade them to advance, the King of Prussia in his turn retired. His resolution seemed to have been to fight as near Misnia as possible, and as deep in the winter as he conveniently might; for if he should have the good fortune to succeed against the Imperial army, such a blow at such a season, would effectually disable them from acting any thing to his prejudice, for that year at least; but if, on the contrary, he should fail, Saxony was at hand, in which it would prove difficult for the enemy to make any impression whilst the winter continued. As for the time to be lost by following this plan, and the advantage it would afford the Austrians in their design on Silesia, they were not to be compared with the advantages which the King received from it. He knew that Schweidnitz was strong and excellently provided, the Prince of Bevern was strongly posted near to obstruct the enemy's operations; the winter would lean heavier on the besiegers; and on the whole, he had reason to trust that his troops, animated by his own presence and example, would prove far superior to the enemy in enduring all the hardships of a winter campaign.

After some time spent in various movements between the allied army of the Imperialists and French on one side, and the Prussians on the other, the King resolved to give battle to his enemies, who were by this time advanced to the confines of Misnia.

On the 24th of October, 1757, the King had taken his resolution, at that time his army happened to be divided into several corps, some of them at a distance of no

less than 20 leagues asunder; yet such were the spirit and excellent disposition of the Prussians, that the junction of all these corps was fully effected on the 27th, and the King advanced toward the enemy. The enemy fell back at his approach, and repassed the Sala; they were followed close. The two armies met near the village of Rosbach on the 5th day of November.

The united army, commanded by the Prince of Saxe Hildburghausen, and the Prince of Soubise, was 50,000 men complete. But the troops of the Circles were new raised, and many of them not well affected to the service, nor to their French allies. The Prussians did not amount to 25,000; but then they were Prussians, and led on by the King of Prussia. As soon as the armies were formed, and the battle going to begin, which was to decide the fate of so many nations, and to determine between force and virtue, the King of Prussia addressed his troops nearly in the following words:

“ My dear friends, the hour is come,
 “ in which all that is, and all that ought
 “ to be dear to us, depends upon the
 “ swords which are now drawn for the
 “ battle. Time permits me to say but
 “ little, nor is there occasion to say much.
 “ You know that there is no labour, no
 “ hunger, no cold, no watching, no dan-
 “ ger, that I have not shared with you
 “ hitherto; and you now see me ready
 “ to lay down my life with you, and for
 “ you. All I ask is the same pledge of
 “ fidelity and affection that I give. And
 “ let me add, not as an incitement to
 “ your courage, but as a testimony of my
 “ own gratitude, that from this hour un-
 “ til you go into quarters your pay shall
 “ be double. Acquit yourselves like men,
 “ and put your confidence in God.”

The effect of this speech was such as cannot be described. The general emotion burst in an universal shout, and the looks and demeanor of the men were animated to a sort of heroic phrensy. In this disposition,

disposition, which prognosticated good success, the engagement began.

In the beginning of the action, the French cavalry came on with great spirit, but they were repulsed; some regiments having gained an eminence defended themselves bravely, but in the end they were totally routed. The infantry, both French and Imperialists, made but a faint resistance. The King of Prussia in person, exposed to the hottest fire, led on his troops; the enemy gave way in every part; they were seized with a panic, and fled in the utmost disorder. They left 3000 men dead on the field of battle; 63 pieces of cannon, and many colours. Eight French generals, 250 officers of different ranks, and 6000 private men were taken. Night alone saved from total destruction the scattered remains of an army, that in the morning was so numerous and so formidable.

The glorious success of the battle of Roßbach, was such as hardly wanted to be improved, the enemy being left totally incapable of action. The King was set free on that side; but it was a freedom which gave him no respite from his labours; it only gave him an opportunity of undergoing new labours in another part. See **BRESLAW**.

ROUCOUX, BATTLE AT. A village in Westphalia, in the bishopric of Liege, about 10 or 12 miles south from Maestricht. This battle was the immediate consequence of the third siege of Namur, which see. The Confederates finding themselves not able to raise that siege, resolved on giving the enemy battle; then they altered their resolution; and after that returned to it, when Marechal Saxe, the French General, determined not to disappoint them.

Accordingly, Prince Charles of Lorraine took possession of the villages of Roucoux, Liers, and Warem, and observing the Marechal to be advancing to dislodge him, he drew up his forces, and made preparation for giving him a warm reception.

On the 1st day of October, 1746, the battle was fought. About noon a terrible cannonading began. At two o'clock the Prince of Waldeck, on the left of the Confederates, was attacked with great fury, and after an obstinate defence overpowered by numbers. The villages were attacked in columns, and as one brigade was repulsed, another succeeded, so that the Allies were obliged to abandon these posts, and retreat towards Maestricht, with the loss of 5000 men and 30 pieces of artillery.

The victory, however, cost the French General a much greater number of lives, and was attended with no solid advantage. Sir John Ligonier, and the Earls of Crawford and Rothes, Brigadier Douglas, and other officers of the British troops, distinguished themselves by their gallantry and conduct on this occasion; particularly the Earl of Crawford, who was indeed very remarkable on the morning that preceded the battle. He and some volunteers, accompanied by his aid-de-camp, and attended only by two orderly dragoons, had rode out before day to reconnoitre the situation of the enemy, and fell in with one of their advanced guards. The serjeant who commanded it immediately turned out his men, and their pieces were presented, when the Earl first perceived them; without betraying the least mark of disorder, he rode up to the serjeant, and assuming the character of a French general, told him in that language, "That there was no occasion for such ceremony." Then he asked, "if they had perceived any of the enemy's parties?" and being answered in the negative, "Very well," said he, "be upon your guard, and if you should be attacked, I will take care that you shall be sustained." So saying, he and his company retired, before the serjeant could recollect himself from the surprise occasioned by this unexpected address. In all probability, he was soon sensible of his mistake, for the incident

was that very day publicly mentioned in the French army.

The Prince of Tingray, an officer in the Austrian service, having been taken prisoner in the battle that ensued, dined with the Marechal Count Saxe, who dismissed him on his parole, and desired he would charge himself with a facetious compliment to his old friend the Earl of Crawford. He wished his Lordship joy of being a French general, and said, "He could not help being displeased with the serjeant, as he had not procured him the honour of his Lordship's company at dinner."

This action terminated the campaign. The Allies passing the Maese, took up their winter quarters in the duchies of Limburg and Luxemburg, while the French cantoned their troops in the places which they had newly conquered.

ROUEN, BATTLE NEAR. Henry I. of England having got possession of Normandy, to the prejudice of William Crito, son of Robert, Henry's elder brother, then a prisoner in England; Louis the Gros, King of France, made several clandestine attempts to excite disturbances in Normandy, and as frequently had his designs frustrated by the prudence of Henry; at last in 1117, Louis invested William Crito with the dukedom, and openly appeared to support him against his uncle Henry, who met Louis's army near Rouen, and totally defeated him, taking his standard, which was carried into Rouen in triumph. During this engagement Henry was personally attacked by Crispin a French cavalier, and was struck on the head twice with such force, that, notwithstanding his helmet, the King was covered with blood, but by his intrepid courage he tumbled his adversary from his horse and took him prisoner.

After the murder of Arthur by John of England, Philip, King of France, invaded Normandy, and in 1204, having laid siege to Rouen, when the citizens seeing no likelihood of being relieved by John, sur-

rendered upon condition they should enjoy their ancient privileges.

As soon as Philip was master of the town, he ordered the walls to be demolished, by which all Normandy was again reduced under the dominion of France, and united again to that monarchy, after 100 years separation.

ROUEN, SIEGE OF. A city of France, capital of Normandy, situated on the north side of the Seine, 65 miles north-west from Paris. This siege was undertaken by the famous Henry V. King of England, who two years after his victory at Agincourt, invaded France with only 25,000 men. He sailed from England about the end of July, and before the beginning of December, had made himself master of Touques, Caen, Bayeux, Argentan, Chateau de l'Aigle, Alençon, and several other places. Next year he continued his conquests, and having taken Cherbourg by capitulation, after three months siege, in the end of August, or the beginning of September, 1418, sat down before Rouen. This siege was very remarkable for the vigorous defence of the besieged, who held out five months, and endured the greatest hardships. They applied to the Duke of Burgundy for succours, but to no purpose. He put, however, the Pope's legate upon trying whether he could interrupt the siege by a negotiation; but this method failing likewise, he assembled all the forces in his power, and seemed resolved to give the English battle. He even carried the King as far as Beauvais, but all this apparatus came to nothing. The Duke of Burgundy sending no relief to the besieged, they applied to the Dauphin, who was as little able to raise the siege by force of arms, and therefore resolved also to attempt it by negotiation.

Accordingly, he sent a message to the King of England, that he desired to treat with him upon three articles, viz. the means of restoring peace to France, the marriage some time ago proposed, and an alliance between them two against the Duke

Duke of Burgundy. Henry did not absolutely reject these proposals, but appointed proper persons to negotiate with the Dauphin; this negotiation, however, by no means hindered his prosecuting the siege of Rouen with the greater vigour, though his army suffered much by the sharpness of the season. Meantime the besieged was in the greatest distress, being reduced to eat horses flesh, and all kinds of animals, and at last in want even of such unwholesome provisions. In consideration of which they capitulated on the 13th of January, to surrender the town to the King on the 19th of that month, if they were not relieved before that time; and Henry engaged to continue the inhabitants in all their privileges upon the payment of 300,000 crowns. Mazeray, in his account of this siege, says, the English blocked up the town so effectually by a circumvallation on the land side, and chains on the river, that in a little time, no kind of provisions could be conveyed to the besieged. He adds, that this could not have been so easily effected, had not the citizens, too confident of their own strength, obliged the Count d'Aumale, and the garrison which the Dauphin had sent them to march out of the town. But that which hurt them most, continues he, was the treason of their governor, Guy Bouteiller, who sent the English advice of every thing that was transacted within the walls. The Duke of Burgundy, continues this author, knowing that the loss of a place of such importance would be imputed to him, sent the Princess Catherine's picture to Henry, and proposed a congress at Pont de l'Arche to treat of a peace; but the demands of the English were so exorbitant that nothing could be concluded. Meanwhile, the inhabitants of Rouen, having consumed all their provisions, and even such horses, dogs, cats, and rats as they could find, lived upon hope more than any thing else. The Duke of Burgundy assembled what troops he could to their assistance, and if the inhabitants of

Dauphiny had joined him, the siege of Rouen must infallibly have been raised. But hearing that the latter, instead of assisting him, were plundering his lands, and had just retaken Soissons, he turned short, and abandoned the afflicted inhabitants of Rouen. In fine, after being reduced to the greatest pitch of distress, extreme necessity obliged them at last to propose a capitulation; but the English, irritated by their refusal of the advantageous offers that had been made them, would grant no terms but that of submitting at discretion. This being reported in the town, so provoked the inhabitants that they unanimously determined to set fire to the town, and then sally out armed, men, women, and children, to perish in the midst of their enemies. Henry, informed of this desperate resolution by the spies he had in the place, dreaded the effects of it, and agreed to this capitulation, viz.

That the inhabitants should pay 345,000 crowns of gold, and swear allegiance to him, and the garrison should march out with white rods in their hands.

Thus this strong and opulent city, recovered out of the hands of the English by Philip the August, was again subjected to their empire by Henry V. who made his public entry into it on the 19th of January, 1419.

The French historian observes on this occasion, that one of the King's pages carried before him a fox's tail tied to the point of a lance; to signify, as some think, though with little probability, that he had made himself master of the town more by artful and prudent conduct, than by the strength of his arms.

Almost all the towns of Normandy having by this time received English garrisons, most of them without opposition, the people of Rouen seeing themselves abandoned by the French, transferred their allegiance, together with their affection, to the King of England, who left his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, governor of the town.

S

S A I

SABA. Is one of the Caribbees, about 13 miles north-west of St. Eustatia, about five leagues in compass, and belonged formerly to the Danes. At a very small distance it appears only a rock, but on a nigh approach it discovers a very pleasant abode; it has however no port, and the sea is so shallow that small vessels only can approach it. At the south side of the island it is divided into two parts, containing about 60 families and 200 slaves, whose chief employ is cultivating cotton, of which they make stockings, and also manufacturing shoes; they also raise a little indigo.

The island appears itself a fortification by nature; the plains where the inhabitants reside, being through a passage in the rocks which admits of only two people at a time. See STATIA.

ST. JAGO, ENGAGEMENT AT IN 1781. One of the Cape de Verd islands, situated on the coast of Africa, in the Atlantic Ocean; for the particulars of which see the following letter.

Extract of a Letter from Commodore George Johnstone to the Earl of Hillsborough, one his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, dated Romney, in Port Praya Road, in the Island of St. Jago, April 30, 1781. Brought by Captain Lindsey of the Porto Sloop of War.

" My Lord,

On the 16th of April, at half past nine o'clock in the morning, being at anchor

S A I

at Port Praya in the island of St. Jago, with the squadron of his Majesty's ships under my command, viz. Romney, 50; Hero, 74; Monmouth, 64; Jupiter, 50; Isis, 50; Terror bomb-vessel; Infernal fireship; together with the East-India ships, transports, and victuallers, who sailed with us from England; the Isis (which ship lay the farthest to leeward) made the signal for seeing 11 sail in the offing, towards the N. E.

I was then absent in a boat, giving directions for moving some ships which had driven too near each other.

As soon as I saw the signal for so many strange ships, I instantly returned on board the Romney, and made the signal for all persons to come from the shore, and to repair on board their respective ships, having at that time not less than 1500 persons absent from the fleet, who were employed in watering, fishing, and embarking live cattle, with other occupations necessary to the dispatch required in refitting so many ships, besides a number of the officers and troops who were taking the recreation of the shore.

As soon as this signal was made, and enforced by the repeated firing of guns, and after a boat had been dispatched to the shore, to give more expedition and effect to the embarkation, a signal was made to unmoor, and another to prepare for battle.

I went

I went on board the Isis to make my observations on the strange ships, as they could only be seen from that ship, on account of the east point of land which intervened.

From the Isis I plainly discovered five large ships of the line, and several smaller ships standing in for the land; the large ships being separated from the convoy, and making signals by superior and inferior flags, which plainly denoted that they were French.

Upon this I returned on board the Romney, calling to the East-India ships, as I passed and repassed to prepare for battle; for most of them as yet were heedless of the signals which had been made.

At a quarter before eleven o'clock, the strange ships appeared coming round the east point of land, drawn up in a line, and leading into the bay. His Majesty's ships of war (excepting as to the people who were absent on shore) were by this time prepared to receive the enemy, if they should offer any insult.

We plainly perceived they intended an attack, by the springs which were passed to their cables along the outside of the ships; and we knew the small regard which the French usually pay to the law of nations, when they are possessed of a superior force, or find it convenient to dispense with such obligations, and in this our expectations were not disappointed; for with such courage and seeming determination the French Commodore led on within two cables lengths of the Monmouth, Jupiter, and Hero, passing the Diana, Terror bomb, and Infernal fireship, who lay without the rest of the ships; here he hoisted his broad pendant, and displayed the French colours, he then hauled up his course and fired two shot at the Isis from his larboard bow as he luffed up, and immediately after permitting his ship to shoot up in the wind, as far as the force with which the ship was sailing enabled her, he dropt his anchor abreast of the Monmouth, and began to fire away

among the ships as fast as he could discharge and load; his sails however were still flying about in great confusion, so that his spring on the cable did not hold when the ship was checked to bring up, and he drove abreast of the Hero.

After the two guns mentioned above had been discharged with shot, the fire from his Majesty's ships opened upon the enemy with great power and effect.

The next French ship which followed their Commodore anchored ahead of him; the third endeavoured to pass through for the Romney; but being unable to weather the different ships, he anchored astern of his Commodore, and continued there for a short space, driving about with his sails loose, until he boarded the Fortitude and Hinchinbrook East-India ships, and then went to sea. The fourth ship run on different lines, luffing and bearing up as he passed among the skirt of our ships, and firing and receiving fire as he sailed along, but seemingly in great confusion also, and at last with much difficulty he wore clear of the reef on the west point without us.

The fifth ship run among the merchant vessels also, firing at all, and attempting to board two or three as he passed along without success.

In a quarter of an hour after the first gun, several of our East-India ships had recovered the alarm, and were firing at the enemy, and some of them in well directed lines, two or three however had struck their colours, and thrown the Company's packets overboard, and others prudently put to sea.

The Romney could only fire in two openings, and this under a precision which was cautiously observed; neither could she veer away cable to open a larger space, as the Jason lay right astern of her. Seeing the Romney was like to have little share in the action, after the fourth ship had passed her, I ordered the barge to be manned, to go on board the Hero. General Meadows and Captain Saltern insisted they

they should accompany me, with a degree of generosity and good humour which I could not resist. It is pleasant to be near the General at all times, but on the day of battle that satisfaction is felt in a peculiar degree. We were received by Captain Hawker with as cheerful and affable civility as if we had come to dinner, while the *Hero* kept up a constant, awful, and heavy discharge of artillery.

The action bordered upon a surprise, and the nature of the service in which we were engaged rendered us liable to much confusion; yet, upon the whole, until the enemy were beat off, I saw nothing on our part but steady, cool, and determined valour.

Captain Alms of the *Monmouth* kept up a well directed fire.

Captain Palley had worked hard from the beginning of the business, and had got a spring on his cable by which effort every shot told from the *Jupiter*.

The French Commodore now found his situation too hot, and he cut his cable in three quarters of an hour, and went away through the ships, as his second stern had done before him; the other ahead was now left behind, an object to be tired at by all the ships in our fleet who could get guns to bear upon him. In this situation he remained for 15 minutes, hardly firing a gun during the whole time; such a spectacle of distress I never before beheld.

I am satisfied myself he struck his colours, and they were not merely shot away as some alledge; and this I believe because different ships thought he struck at the same time; but, it was impossible to get all the ships to cease firing at once; and one gun being afterwards discharged from the enemy's ship, the firing began again, even from such of our ships as had left off.

Whether his cable was shot away, or he cut the cable, I cannot say, but off the ship went round upon the heel, her stern falling close to the broadside of the *His*; her masts were tottering, her yards were

hanging different ways; her sails were flying about in rags, and full of holes. First fell the mizen-mast, next went the main-mast, and lastly the fore-mast and outer end of the bowsprit tumbled into the water.

I instantly returned to the *Romney*, and made the signal for all captains; and after hearing the condition of every ship, I directed the men of war to cut and slip as fast as they could get to sea to follow up the victory, with orders to make any India ships who lay in their way to cut their cables also, that they might not be impeded.

I ordered the merchant ships to lie fast and repair their damages, until we joined them again.

As soon as the *Jason* was out of the way, the *Romney* was cast by a spring on the cable, and she went out to sea under the acclamations of the whole fleet.

The *Jupiter* instantly followed, and we run between our scattered ships and the enemy. Perceiving neither the *His* nor *Diana* making any signal to follow, though both of them lay in clear births for so doing, their several signals were made. The *Diana* answered, and soon after followed; but although gun after gun was fired to enforce the signal to call out the *His*, she still remained without any signs of obedience to my signal then abroad. At last the *Hero* came under my stern with a message from Captain Sutton, saying that his masts and yards, sails and rigging were so wounded, that he could not come out without repairing them, but that he would follow as fast as he could.

My answer was, all this is no excuse for disobeying my positive orders; besides, I think his damages immaterial to a man of any resources.

Captain Sutton's signal was therefore again enforced by another gun; he then hoisted his answering flag, and came out, after three hours delay.

All the ships being now come out, the signal was made to form the line ahead on the

the larboard tack. The French ships had before this collected and taken the disabled ship in tow, and they had raised a stump forward, and fixed a sail upon it, with which they had wore the hulk, and put before the wind in a line of battle abreast, and sent off their convoy under all the sail they could set.

When the *Isis* joined us she run under our stern, and repeated an account of her distress and her damages, particularly the want of a mizen-top-sail-yard, which I told the Captain was nothing at all.

The signal was now made to bear up in a line of battle abreast. At that instant the *Isis* lost her fore-topmast above the top-sail-yard, which yard was not injured by the fall, nor was the sail hurt, or any other damage sustained to prevent the ship from working, the fore-top-sail being close reefed and set.

I immediately shortened sail, to give time to the *Isis* to clear the wreck, which was done in half an hour or 40 minutes.

This increased our distance from the enemy. As soon as I saw the *Isis* could make sail, I bore up and set the fore-sail, and made the signal for the line abreast. When we came near the enemy, I found the *Isis* and *Monmouth* had dropt astern between two and three miles, though both of them sail much better than the *Romney*. Their signals were therefore made to call them to their stations: the *Monmouth* immediately answered, and made sail accordingly; but the *Isis* still kept behind.

By these various obstructions and delays, added to a strong lee current, the enemy had drawn us far to leeward of St. Jago. The sun was set; the sea had increased: I could not propose a decisive action in the night. If I followed until daylight, my prospects were great and tempting; but I must then determine to leave my convoy in distress, and separate from the troops, without any fixed determination concerning them or their destination; and I must also have relinquished the object of the

NUMB. XLVII.

present expedition; because, after getting so far to leeward that we could not fetch the islands of Bravo or Fogo, it is a well known fact that no ship can beat up against the north-east winds, and the south-west currents, which always prevail here, much less after such an action as must be expected.

On the other hand, if the principal force of the enemy should arrive before us at the place of our destination, it might prove equally fatal to the object of the expedition.

The dilemma was great indeed, and I felt the cruel situation with an anguish which I never before experienced: but after maturely weighing the subject in all its consequences, with those persons on whose judgment I have most confidence, I thought myself bound to return to join the ships under my protection, and to pursue the object of the expedition, it being most probable that the enemy must either send off two of their disabled ships of war to the West-Indies, in which case I shall have a superior naval force, or they must touch at the Brazils for water and repairs; and perhaps they will be obliged to do both; in either of which cases, we shall have a great advantage by the preceding action.

Next day we retook the *Hinchinbrook* East-India ship, with 25 Frenchmen on board; and I learn from them that the squadron who attacked us was composed of

Le Heros, 74 guns, M. de Suffrein, Brigadier des Armes, Grand Commander de Malte.

L'Annibal, 74 guns, M. de Tremigon, Capitaine de Vaisseau.

L'Artesien, 64 guns, M. de Cardaillac, Chevalier de Malte.

Le Sphinx, 64 guns, M. de Duchillou, Capitaine de Vaisseau.

Le Vengeur, 64 guns, M. le Chevalier de Forbin, Capitaine de Vaisseau.

La Fortune, 16 guns, Corvette.

* D d d

M. de

M. de Castries, Commandant de l'arme de terre.

Regiment de Pondicherry, deux bataillons.
Detachment du Regiment d'Austrasie.

4 Vaisseaux des Indes, viz.

- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| 1. Le Brisou, | } et cinq Vaisseaux de
transport armee en
flute;—all doubled
with copper. |
| 2. Les Trois Amis, | |
| 3. L'Isle de France, | |
| 4. Pondicherry, | |

The Annibal was the ship which was dismasted; the Hero led in, and suffered damages in proportion to the Annibal; the Artesien, Sphynx, and Vengeur, came in according as they were named, but the last three did not receive much injury. The Captain of the Artesien, to which ship the prisoners belong, was killed by a grape-shot on the shoulder.

They informed me that they sailed from Brest the 22d of March, with Monsieur le Grasse, and 20 sail of the line, three of which are of three decks, bound to Martinique, besides the Sagittaire frigate of 50 guns, bound to North America. That they separated off Madeira, and their purpose was to attack the squadron under my command wherever they could find it, of which they had received a correct list at Brest. That the Artesien first discovered us lying in the road, and tacked towards M. Suffrein to acquaint him of it; that he instantly ordered them to prepare for the attack; and being asked by M. Cardaillac, the Captain of the Artesien, what they should do if the Portuguese forts should fire upon them, he desired them to fire at the Portuguese forts also.

After an action of such a length, in such a situation, in smooth water, with large ships so near each other, it is surprising to find how few men have been killed, and what slight damages his Majesty's ships have received.

The Monmouth, lying within a cable's length, had not a man killed, and only six wounded.

The Jupiter had two wounded.

The Isis had four killed and five wounded.

The Romney had seven wounded; and the other ships according to the list inclosed.

The Jason and Latham East-India ships, who lay at the furthest distance from the enemy, had 4 killed and 14 wounded. Among the number of the killed is Lieutenant Keith of the Jason, a brave and worthy officer.

Several of the last India ships have suffered in their masts, yards, and rigging, but nothing that will impede the voyage, or which cannot be repaired even here with security.

The fate of the Infernal fireship, and Terror bomb, deserves to be particularly related. They had come from the isle of May two days before, and lay to the eastward without all the ships, notwithstanding my orders in writing had been strictly given, and punctually communicated, for all the small ships to anchor within the rest. The Terror had sprung her bowsprit, and was fishing of it, with her rigging loose, when the enemy appeared, and one of the 64 gun ships layed her on board.

The Terror caught fire, and the enemy durst not take possession of her, though often invited so to do by Captain Wood. She then cut her cable, and drove to sea, where she lost her bowsprit and foremast.

One of the French ships again followed her in this miserable condition, and fired several shot at the Terror; yet Captain Wood, seeing us preparing to come out, would not strike his colours, but bravely contrived to set some stay-sails, and slide off in that shattered condition.

The fireship went to sea, and was taken by the enemy, by what means I cannot relate; but I have good reason to believe she was afterwards either abandoned by the enemy, or retaken by the crew, as the Jupiter saw her next day to leeward, and standing towards us, with her distinguishing vanes, and answering flag abroad.

The Fortitude India ship behaved with uncommon bravery. She was boarded by the

the Artesien, who fired many guns into her: several of the enemy's crew jumped on board the Fortitude: yet in this situation, Captain Jenkinson, of the 98th regiment, kept up a constant fire with small arms: several of the enemy were shot on the shrouds, and two were forced overboard, and taken up again into the Fortitude, after the two ships had separated.

The Hinchinbrook was also miserably cut and mangled by the Artesien, before she was taken.

Many of the other India ships suffered considerable damages, particularly the Lord North, Osterly, and Asia: and the Edward victualler was nearly sunk and carried out to sea, though afterwards abandoned.

With great difficulty, after turning many days, we recovered this bay with the Fortitude, and we towed in the Hinchinbrook and Edward.

Every possible exertion has been used since to repair the various damages which the ships had sustained, and the whole convoy are now as completely refitted as circumstances will allow; in the execution of which service, I am chiefly indebted to the indefatigable attention of Capt. Pasley, whose zeal on this and every other occasion I wish may be represented to his Majesty.

To add to our embarrassment, the Portosloop, who joined us that day we got back, ran foul of the Hero, and lost her foremast and bowsprit.

I have judged it proper to put Captain Sutton of the Isis under an arrest.

Since writing the above account, the Infernal fireship has joined us. The enemy had abandoned her on our approach; having taken away Captain Darby and five seamen, and nine soldiers of the 98th regiment.

Lieutenant Hamilton has been ever since turning up to gain this port, which shews the impossibility of joining the convoy if I had followed the enemy.

The fireship has sustained little or no damages.

We shall sail from this island to-morrow; and the Portosloop will be ready to proceed for England the day after with these dispatches.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient,

And most humble servant,

GEO. JOHNSTONE."

ST. JOSEPH BURNT IN 1595. The chief city of the Island Trinidad, or Trinidada, situated on the coast of New Andalusia, in Terra Firma, North America. Sir W. Raleigh having again incurred the displeasure of his Royal Mistress, by a private amour with one of her ladies of honour, who could not help discovering the natural effects of their love, was not only banished the court, but was imprisoned during the Queen's pleasure.

Under this disgrace, his natural inclination for attempting new discoveries of things and places, and the hopes of retrieving the royal favour, by reducing the country of Guiana, in South America, reported to be extremely rich in gold mines, to the obedience of the English crown, put him upon a voyage to Guiana.

His design was no sooner represented to the Queen, than she gave him his liberty and countenance; as it seemed a likelier means of annoying the Spaniards, and the most profitable road to vast treasures. And he sailed in person only with one ship and a small bark on this mighty expedition from Plymouth, on the 6th day of February, 1595.

The proceedings and event of this voyage have been variously represented; but the most genuine account thereof is transmitted to posterity by Sir Walter himself, who, in a letter to Lord Charles Howard, admiral of England, and Sir Robert Cecil, Knt. one of her Majesty's privy-council, informs us, that they made

the Burlings on the coast of Portugal, and from thence stretched away for the Canaries, where, after cruising off Teneriff for several days, waiting for my Lord Howard's ship, called the Lion's Whelp, and a small galego, which had parted company on the coast of Spain; without meeting with either, Sir Walter with his own ship, and a small bark of Captain Cross's, made the best of his way for Trinidad, and cast anchor at Punta de Gallo, or Curiapan, 8 deg. lat. on the 22d of March, but could not entice any of the inhabitants to speak to him. "I myself," says Sir Walter, "coasted it in my barge close aboard the shore, and landed in every cove, the better to know the island, while the ships kept the channel. From Curiapan I came to a port and seat of Indians, called Parico, where we found a fresh water river, but saw no people. From thence I rowed to another port, called by the natives Piche, and by the Spaniards Tierra de Brea. In the way between both were divers little brooks of fresh water, and one salt river, that had store of oysters upon the branches of the trees, and were very salt and well tasted. All their oysters grow upon those boughs and sprays, and not on the ground: the like is commonly seen in other places of the West-Indies, and elsewhere.

At this point called Tierra de Brea, or Piche, there is that abundance of stone-pitch, that all the ships of the world may be therewith loaden from thence; and we made trial of it in trimming our ships to be most excellent good, and melteth not with the sun as the pitch of Norway, and therefore for ships trading the south parts very profitable. From thence we went to the foot of the mountain called Annaperima, and so passing the river Carone, on which the Spanish city was seated, we met with our ships at Puerto de los Espanoles, or Conquerabia.

We found at the landing-place a company of Spaniards, who kept a guard at the descent, and they offering a sign of

peace, I sent Captain Whiddon to speak with them. The same evening there stole also aboard us in a small canoe, two Indians, the one of them being a cacique, or lord of the people called Cantyman, who had the year before been with Captain Whiddon, and was of his acquaintance. by this Cantyman we understood what strength the Spaniards had, how far it was to their city, and of Don Antonio de Berreo the governor, who was said to be slain in his second attempt of Guiana, but was not.

While we remained at Puerto de los Espanoles, some Spaniards came aboard us to buy linen of the company, and such other things as they wanted, and also to view our ships and company, all which I entertained kindly, and feasted after our manner; by means whereof, I learned of one and another, as much of the state of Guiana as I could, or as they knew; for those poor soldiers having been many years without wine, a few draughts made them merry, in which mood they vaunted of Guiana, and of the riches thereof, and all what they knew of the ways and passages, myself seeming to purpose nothing less than the entrance or discovery thereof, but bred in them an opinion that I was bound only for the relief of those English which I had planted in Virginia, which they had heard.

I found occasions of staying in this place for two causes: the one was to be revenged of Berreo, who the year before, 1594, had betrayed eight of Captain Whiddon's men, and took them while he departed from them to seek the Edward-Bonaventure, which arrived at Trinidad the day before from the East-Indies; in whose absence, Berreo sent a canoe on board the pinnace only, with Indians and dogs, inviting the company to go with them into the woods to kill a deer, who like wise men, in the absence of their Captain, followed the Indians; but were no sooner one harquebuss-shot from the shore, but Berreo's soldiers lying in ambush had them

them all, notwithstanding that he had given his word to Captain Whiddon, that they should take water and wood safely. The other cause of my stay was, for that by discourse with the Spaniards, I daily learned more and more of Guiana, of the rivers and passages, and of the enterprize of Berreo, by what means of fault he failed, and how he meant to prosecute the same.

While we thus spent the time, I was assured by another cacique of the north side of the island, that Berreo had sent to Margaritta and Cumana for foldiers, meaning to have given me a cassado at parting, if it had been possible. For although he had given orders through all the island, that no Indian should come aboard to trade with me, upon pain of hanging and quartering (having executed two of them for the same, which I afterwards found); yet every night there came some with most lamentable complaints of his cruelty; how he had divided the island, and given to every foldier a part; that he made the ancient caciques, who were lords of the country, to be their slaves; that he kept them in chains, and dropped their naked bodies with burning bacon, and such other torments, which I found afterwards to be true: for in the city, after I entered the same, there were five of the lords, or little kings (which they called caciques in the West Indies), in one chain almost dead with famine, and wasted with torments. These are called in their own language Acarewana; and now of late, since English, French, and Spanish are come among them, they call themselves Captains, because they perceive that the chief of every ship is called by that name. Those five captains in the chain were called Wannawanare, Carroaori, Maquarima, Tarropanama, and Aterima. So as both to be revenged of the former wrong, as also considering that to enter Guiana by small boats, to depart 400 or 500 miles from my ships, and to leave a garrison in my back, interested in the same enterprize, who also daily expected supplies out

of Spain, it would have favoured very much of the ass; and therefore taking a time of most advantage, I set upon the corps du guard in the evening, and having put them to the sword, sent Captain Calfield onwards with 60 foldiers, and myself followed with 40 more, and so took their new city, which they called St. Joseph, by break of day; they stood not the fight after a few shot; and all being dismissed but only Berreo and his companion, I brought them with me aboard; and at the instance of the Indians, I set their new city of St. Joseph on fire."

ST. DOMINGO. See JAMAICA.

ST. EUSTATIA. See STATIA.

ST. MARTHA, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1702. An island situated in the West-Indies. In the year 1702, Admiral Benbow was sent to the West-Indies, with a squadron of 10 sail. At Jamaica he received intelligence that Monsieur du Cassé, the French Admiral, was in the neighbourhood of Hispaniola, and resolved to beat up to that island. At Leogane he fell in with a French ship of 50 guns, which her captain ran ashore and blew up. He took several other vessels, and having alarmed Petit-Guavus, bore away for Donna Maria bay, where he understood, that Du Cassé had failed for the coast of Carthagen. Benbow resolved to follow the same course; and on the 19th of August, 1702, discovered the enemy near St. Martha, consisting of 10 sail, steering along shore. He formed the line, and an engagement ensued, in which he was very ill seconded by some of his captains. Nevertheless, the battle continued till night, and he determined to renew it next morning, when he perceived all his ships at the distance of three or four miles astern, except the Ruby, commanded by Captain George Walton, who joined him in plying the enemy with chase guns.

On the 21st, these two ships engaged the French squadron; and the Ruby was so disabled, that the Admiral was obliged to send her back to Jamaica. Next day

the Greenwich, commanded by Captain Wade, was five leagues astern; and the wind changing, the enemy had the advantage of the weather-gage. On the 23d, the Admiral renewed the battle with his single ship, unsupported by the rest of the squadron. On the 24th, his leg was shattered by a chain-shot; notwithstanding which accident he remained on the quarter-deck in a cradle, and continued the engagement. One of the largest ships of the enemy lying like a wreck upon the water, four sail of the English squadron poured their broadsides into her, and then ran to leeward, without paying any regard to the signal for battle. Then the French bearing down upon the Admiral with their whole force, shot away his maintop-sail-yard, and damaged his rigging in such a manner, that he was obliged to lie by and refit, while they took their disabled ship in tow.

During this interval, he called a council of his captains, and expostulated with them on their behaviour. They observed, that the French were very strong, and advised him to desist. He plainly perceived that he was betrayed, and with the utmost reluctance returned to Jamaica, having not only lost a leg, but also received a large wound in his face, and another in his arm, while he in person boarded the French Admiral. Exasperated at the treachery of his captains, he granted a commission to Rear-Admiral Whetstone, and other officers, to hold a court-martial, and try them for cowardice. Hudson, of the Pendennis, died before his trial: Kirby and Wade were convicted, and sentenced to be shot: Constable, of the Windsor, was cashiered and imprisoned: Vincent, of the Falmouth, and Fogg, the Admiral's own captain, of the Breda, were convicted of having signed a paper, that they would not fight under Benbow's command; but as they behaved gallantly in the action, the court inflicted upon them no other punishment than that of a provisional suspension. Captain Walton

had likewise joined in the conspiracy, while he was heated with the fumes of intoxication; but he afterwards renounced the engagement, and fought with admirable courage until his ship was disabled. The boisterous manners of Benbow had produced this base confederacy. He was a rough seaman, but remarkably brave, honest, and experienced. When one of his lieutenants expressed his sorrow for the loss of the Admiral's leg, "I am sorry for it too," replied the gallant Benbow, "but I had rather have lost them both, than have seen this dishonour brought upon the English nation. But, do you hear? If another shot should take me off, be like brave men, and fight it out."

When Du Casse arrived at Carthage, he wrote a letter to Benbow to this effect:

"S I R,

I had little hope on Monday night last, but to have supped in your cabin, but it pleased God to order it otherwise. I am thankful for it. As for those cowardly captains who deserted you, hang them up, for by G—d they deserve it.

Your's, DU CASSE."

Benbow took this miscarriage so much to heart, that he became melancholy, and his grief co-operating with the fever, occasioned by his wounds, put a period to his life. Wade and Kirby were sent home in the Bristol, and on their arrival at Plymouth, shot on board their ship, by virtue of a dead warrant for their immediate execution, which had lain there for some time. The same precaution had been taken in all the western ports, in order to prevent applications in their favour.

ST. MARTIN. An island situated in the Atlantic, and one of the Caribbees; is about five leagues in circumference, and has commodious bays and roads. Its productions are tobacco, which is reckoned the best in all the islands: but it is chiefly valued for its salt pits and lakes, in

the latter of which there are great quantities of fish, particularly turtle. The candle tree is peculiar to this island, and a native. The French and Dutch have jointly inhabited it ever since the Spaniards were drove out. The latter have by far the smallest, though the best part of the island. The inhabitants are estimated at about 300 whites, and 600 Negroes. See STATIA.

SALISBURY, BATTLE NEAR. In 552, notwithstanding the weak state of the Britons, they made an effort to recover part of their lost lands from Cenric, King of the West Saxons, but were repulsed with great loss near Salisbury. The Danes burnt it in 1003.

SALUSSES, BATTLE AT. A city of Italy, in Piedmont, about 17 miles south from Turin. On the 8th day of August, 1690, this battle was fought between the Savoyards, commanded by their Duke, and the French by the Marechal de Catinat. The Duke of Savoy having acceded to the grand alliance, composed of the Emperor, the Kings of England and Spain, and the States General, against France, Louis XIV. sent Marechal de Catinat into Italy, to chastise the Duke of Savoy. That Prince having assembled his forces, advanced to give the French battle. Near the town of Salusses the two armies met, and an engagement ensued, in which the Duke, from an unguarded situation, suffered his left wing to be surprised; it was taken in flank, and immediately thrown into disorder. The French then carried their main force to attack the right, which being considerably inferior, was not able to withstand the shock. After a short resistance the Duke retired, and his troops made a precipitate retreat, leaving all their cannon, ammunition, colours, and standards, and near 6000 men to the mercy of the victors, who are said to have lost near half that number. However, they over-run Piedmont, and made an entire conquest of it.

SANDERHAUSEN, BATTLE AT. A little town in the landgravate of Hesse,

situated a few miles to the north-east of Cassel. Although Prince Ferdinand gained some advantage over the French at Crevelt, in the year 1758, the consequences shew, that the French reaped more solid benefit from this, which did not make so much noise in the world. Prince Ferdinand, after his victory at Crevelt, was for transferring the seat of war into Brabant, which, if he could have effected, would have had no small influence over the affairs in Germany. This design could not escape the French; and they could not push their arms, or, at least, make a powerful stand and effort towards Hesse and Hanover. They must have felt severely the fatal consequences of Prince Ferdinand's passing the Rhine, and co-operating with the British arms on the coast of France. Therefore, their principal effort was to be made on our weakest part. Instead of enabling M. Contades, with the addition of Prince Soubise's army, to force the army of the Allies, and to drive them back beyond the Rhine, and thereby risking the uncertain chance of a battle, that might expose their own country to certain ruin, the French ministry, whose affairs were now guided by the experienced M. Duke de Belleisle, reinforced the army of M. Contades with draughts from the militia, so as to maintain his ground, but not to come to an engagement: and directed the Prince de Soubise to open a way, at all adventures, into Hesse and Hanover, where the chance of success was greatly in their favour, and where any success must certainly oblige Prince Ferdinand to give up his scheme of transferring the seat of war into France, and to employ his forces to cover the countries of the British allies.

Prince Soubise executed his orders with the utmost expedition; and though his vanguard happened to be repulsed by the Hessian militia, he accomplished his purpose by a detachment of 12,000 regulars, under the command of the Duke de Broglie, he himself bringing up the van with
18,000

13,000 more to attack the Hessians, who every where fled before him, and were encamped in an advantageous situation between Cassel and Munden, near the village of Sanderhausen, to the number of 7000 regulars and irregulars, under the command of Prince de Ysemburg, which was the whole strength at that time in the landgravate of Hesse, capable of making any resistance against an invader. Prince Ysemburg, conscious of his insufficient strength, and willing to gain as much time as possible, in favour of the operations by Prince Ferdinand on the Rhine, would not have waited the arrival of the French army; neither was he inclined to risk a battle, but was resolved to march off. But his troops, especially the militia, flushed with their late success, presumed too much upon their own courage, held the enemy in too great contempt, and refused to stir without a farther trial of their strength and courage.

Under these circumstances, Prince Ysemburg made the best disposition he could, in such a situation. He drew up in order of battle, with his right at a steep declivity or rock, towards the river Fulda; his left reaching to, and covered by a wood, and occupying the summit of the declivity. The advantage of the situation of this little army, on whose fate so much depended, obliged Broglie to take his measures with the greatest precaution. He first secured the defiles at Cassel and Sanderhausen with a guard of 2500 men, and then drew up his army in form; his infantry in the first line, his horse and dragoons in the second, and 10 pieces of cannon, of the brigade of artillery, before his right, to amoy the Hessian troops next the wood. Upon the approach of the French, the Hessian cavalry advanced to attack the enemy's foot. The Duke de Broglie immediately lined a post of his foot, and through the intervals made by this movement, a part of his horse advanced, and charged the Hessian horse; but they met with so resolute a reception,

that they were repulsed, and the infantry were in great danger of being broke, had not the royal Bavier regiment saluted them with a volley, that brought most of them to the ground, and so disabled the rest, that they never after appeared in this action. In the meantime, M. de Walderin, major-general, and M. Dießback, made a vigorous attack on the wood, with a brigade of Swiss, and three companies of grenadiers, but were severely treated, and obliged to fall back. The infantry of the Hessian right marched briskly up to the French left: the fire was extremely hot on both sides. The Hessians were obliged to retreat about 100 paces: they rallied under a declivity, and returning under its favour, which partly covered them, they in their turn forced the enemy's left to give way, turned them, and endeavoured to get behind them; when the Duke de Broglie, convinced of his own danger, and of the necessity of a vigorous effort to snatch victory out of the hands of the Hessians, he first brought up the Apchon dragoons, and the cavalry behind them, through a very brisk fire; and then he ordered three regiments of grenadiers to march up to the declivity, and to charge the enemy with their bayonets fixed. So that numbers prevailed, and the brave defenders of their country were forced to give way and fly, after an action that lasted full five hours.

The Hessians took to the woods on the banks of the Fulda, and dispersed as well as they could. They lost in the engagement 300 men prisoners, including 50 officers, amongst whom was the Count de Caunitz, the second in command; an aide-camp to Prince Ysemburg, and several lieutenant-colonels and majors. The number slain and wounded were about 1500, including 300 that perished in the Fulda endeavouring to swim that river, which they entered from the declivity. They lost seven pieces of cannon on the field of battle, and eight at Munden, which they abandoned. On the part of the French, they

S A N

they had 1785 men killed, and 1392 wounded. The Duke de Broglie, his aide-de-camp, and master of horse, had each a horse killed under him. This is said to have been the most bloody action with the French during the war.

By this victory the French assumed to themselves the possession of the Weser, and were in a condition to act, not only in Hesse, but in Westphalia and Hanover, as they pleased, which entirely disconcerted Prince Ferdinand's plan of operation; who had now no resource, but either to bring the French to battle, in hopes of victory, or to repass the Rhine. But he had two great obstacles yet to overcome. He was retarded in the execution of necessary measures by long and heavy rains, that broke up the roads, overflowed the banks of the rivers, and hindered his marching. And again, the French could not be brought to an engagement. So that when he received the news of Prince Ysemburg's defeat, and was informed that the enemy was reinforcing the fortress of Gueldre, and several other posts, capable of obstructing his convoys, and cutting off the subsistence of his army; and further, that unnecessary delays might furnish Prince de Soubise with an opportunity to intercept the troops he expected at that juncture from England, his Highness resolved to march back over the Rhine, which resolution was carried into execution on the 8th of July.

SANDWICH, BATTLE NEAR. The Danes having frequently landed in Britain, urged the necessity of guarding the coasts with both fortresses and ships. In 851, a fleet of Danes appearing off the mouth of the Thames, induced Athelstan to pursue them, and, if possible, prevent their landing; for which purpose he went on board his fleet, and fought the Danes near Sandwich, in Kent, when he took nine of their ships, and dispersed the rest. However, he could not prevent others from landing, and wintering in the isle of Sheppy.

S A R

The Danes made good their landing here in 1005.

Here Canute landed in 1016, and was joined by Streon, when he got possession of the kingdom.

In 1046, the Danes again landed at this place, from whence they carried off a great booty.

In 1066, Toston, brother to Harold II. landed here with a body of troops supplied him by the Earl of Flanders, but was soon repulsed by Harold's troops.

In 1216, Louis of France was opposed by ships from this place in his return to England, which so exasperated him, that he ordered the town to be burnt down by his troops.

SARATOGA, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1777. A fort situated near Hudson's river, in the boundary of the county of Albany, in the province of New-York. For the particulars of which, see the following official letter from General Burgoyne, the Commander in Chief.

Albany, October 20, 1777.

"My Lord,

No possibility of communication with your Lordship having existed since the beginning of September, I have to report to your Lordship the proceedings of the army under my command from that period; a series of hard toil, incessant effort, stubborn action, till disabled in the collateral branches of the army by the total defection of the Indians; the desertion or the timidity of the Canadians and provincials, some individuals excepted; disappointed in the last hope of any timely co-operation from other armies; the regular troops reduced by losses from the best parts to 3,500 fighting men, not 2000 of which were British; only three days provisions, upon short allowance, in store; invested by an army of 16,000 men, and no apparent means of retreat remaining; I called into council all the generals, field-officers, and captains commanding corps,

* E c c

and,

and, by their unanimous concurrence and advice, I was induced to open a treaty with Major-General Gates.

Your Lordship will see by the papers transmitted herewith, the disagreeable prospect which attended the first overtures, and when the terms concluded are compared, I trust that the spirit of the councils I have mentioned, which, under such circumstances dictated, instead of submitting, will not be refused a share of credit.

Before I enter upon the detail of these events, I think it a duty of justice, my Lord, to take upon myself the measure of having passed the Hudson's river, in order to force a passage to Albany. I did not think myself authorised to call any men into council, when the peremptory tenor of my orders, and the season of the year, admitted no alternative.

Provisions for about thirty days having been brought forward, the other necessary stores prepared, and the bridge of boats completed, the army passed the Hudson's river on the 13th and 14th of September, and encamped on the heights and in the plain of Saratoga, the enemy being then in the neighbourhood of Still-water.

15th. The whole army made a movement forward, and encamped in a good position in a place called Dovogot.

16th. It being found that there were several bridges to repair, that work was begun under cover of strong detachments, and the same opportunity was taken to reconnoitre the country.

17th. The army renewed their march, repaired other bridges, and encamped upon advantageous ground, about four miles from the enemy.

18th. The enemy appeared in considerable force to obstruct the further repair of bridges, and with a view, as it was conceived, to draw on an action where artillery could not be employed: a small loss was sustained in skirmishing, but the work of the bridges was effected.

19th. The passages of a great ravin, and other roads towards the enemy, hav-

ing been reconnoitred, the army advanced in the following order:

Brigadier-General Frazer's corps, sustained by Lieutenant-Colonel Breyman's corps, made a circuit in order to pass the ravin commodiously, without quitting the heights, and afterwards to cover the march of the line to the right: these corps moved in three columns, and had the Indians, Canadians, and Provincials, upon their fronts and flanks. The British line, led by me in person, passed the ravin in a direct line south, and formed in order of battle as fast as they gained the summit, where they waited to give time to Frazer's corps to make the circuit, and to enable the left wing and artillery, which, under the command of Major-General Phillips, and Major-General Reidesfel, kept the great road and meadows near the river in two columns, and had bridges to repair, to be equally ready to proceed. The 47th regiment guarded the batteaux.

The signal guns, which had been previously settled to give notice of all the columns being ready to advance, having been fired between one and two o'clock, the march continued: the scouts and flankers of the column of the British line were soon fired upon from small parties, but with no effect. After about an hour's march, the piquets, which made the advanced guard of that column, were attacked in force, and obliged to give ground, but they soon rallied, and were sustained.

On the first opening of the woods, I formed the troops. A few cannon-shot dislodged the enemy at a house from whence the piquets had been attacked; and Brigadier-General Frazer's corps had arrived with such precision, in point of time, as to be found on a very advantageous height on the right of the British.

In the meantime the enemy, not acquainted with the combination of the march, had moved in great force out of their intrenchments, with a view of turning the line upon the right; and being checked

checked by the position of Brigadier-General Frazer, countermarched, in order to direct their great effort to our left.

From the nature of the country, movements of this nature, however near, may be effected without a possibility of their being discovered.

About three o'clock the action began, by a very rigorous attack on the British line, and continued with great obstinacy till after sun-set. The enemy being continually supplied with fresh troops, the stress lay upon the 20th, 21st, and 62d regiments, most parts of which were engaged near four hours without intermission. The 9th had been ordered early in the day to form in reserve. The grenadiers and 24th regiment, were some part of the time brought into action, as were part of the light infantry; and all these corps charged with their usual spirit.

The riflemen, and other parts of Breyman's corps, were also of service: but it was not thought advisable to evacuate the height where Brigadier-General Frazer was posted, otherwise than partially and occasionally.

Major-General Phillips, upon first hearing the firing, found his way through a difficult part of the wood to the scene of action, and brought up with him Major Williams, and four pieces of artillery; and from that moment I stood indebted to that gallant and judicious second for incessant and most material services; particularly for restoring the action in a point which was critically pressed by a great superiority of fire, and to which he led up the 20th regiment at the utmost personal hazard.

Major-General Reidesfel exerted himself to bring up a part of the left wing, and arrived in time to charge the enemy with regularity and bravery.

Just as the light closed, the enemy gave ground on all sides, and left us completely masters of the field of battle, with the loss of about 500 men on their side, and, as supposed, thrice that number wounded.

The darkness preventing a pursuit, the prisoners were few.

The behaviour of the officers and men in general was exemplary. Brigadier-General Frazer took his position in the beginning of the day with great judgment, and sustained the action with constant presence of mind and vigour. Brigadier-General Hamilton was the whole time engaged, and acquitted himself with great honour, activity, and good conduct. The artillery in general was distinguished; and the brigade under Captain Jones, who was killed in the action, was conspicuously so.

The army lay upon their arms the night of the 19th, and the next day took a position nearly within cannon-shot of the enemy, fortifying their right, and extending their left so as to cover the meadows through which the great river runs, and where the batteaux and hospitals were placed. The 47th regiment, and the regiment of Hesse Hanau, with a corps of provincials, encamped in the meadow as a further security.

It was soon found that no fruits (honour excepted) were attained by the preceding victory; the enemy working with redoubled ardour to strengthen their left: their right was unattackable already.

On our side it became expedient to erect strong redoubts for the protection of the magazines and hospital, not only against a sudden attack, but also for their security in case of a march to turn the enemy's flank.

21st. A messenger arrived from Sir Henry Clinton, with a letter in cyphers, informing me of his intention to attack Fort Montgomery in about ten days from the date of his letter, which was the 10th of September. This was the only messenger of many that I apprehend were dispatched by Sir William Howe and him, that had reached my camp since the beginning of August. He was sent back the same night to inform Sir Henry of my situation, and of the necessity of a diversion to oblige General Gates to detach

from his army; and my intention to wait favourable events in that position, if possible, to the 12th of October.

In the course of the two following days, two officers in disguise, and other confidential persons, were dispatched by different routes, with verbal messages to the same effect; and I continued fortifying my camp, and watching the enemy, whose numbers increased every day.

3d. October. I thought it advisable to diminish the soldiers' ration, in order to lengthen out the provisions, to which measure the army submitted with the utmost cheerfulness. The difficulties of a retreat to Canada were clearly foreseen, as was the dilemma, should the retreat be effected, of leaving at liberty such an army as General Gates's to act against Sir William Howe.

This consideration operated forcibly to determine me to abide events as long as possible, and I reasoned thus: the expedition I commanded was evidently meant at first to be hazarded: circumstances might require it should be devoted: a critical junction of Mr. Gates's force with Mr. Washington, might possibly decide the fate of the war: the failure of my junction with Sir Henry Clinton, or the loss of my retreat to Canada, could only be a partial misfortune.

7th. In this situation things continued till the 7th, when no intelligence having been received of the expected co-operation, and four or five days for our limited stay in the camp only remained, it was judged advisable to make a movement to the enemy's left, not only to discover whether there were any possible means of forcing a passage, should it be necessary to advance, or of dislodging him for the convenience of retreat, but also to cover a forage of the army, which was in the greatest distress on account of the scarcity.

A detachment of 1500 regular troops, with two 12 pounders, two howitzers, and six 6 pounders, were ordered to move, and was commanded by myself,

having with me Major-General Phillips, Major-General Reidesel, and Brigadier-General Frazer. The guard of the camp upon the heights, was left to Brigadier-Generals Hamilton and Speicht; redoubts and plain to Brigadier-General Goll; and, as the force of the enemy immediately in their front, consisted of more than double their numbers, it was not possible to augment the corps that marched beyond the numbers above stated.

I formed the troops within three quarters of a mile of the enemy's left; and Captain Fraser's rangers, with Indians and provincials, had orders to go by secret paths in the woods to gain the enemy's rear, and by shewing themselves there to keep them in check.

The further operations intended were prevented by a very sudden and rapid attack of the enemy on our left, where the British grenadiers were posted to support the left wing of the line. Major Ackland, at the head of them, sustained the attack with great resolution; but the enemy's great numbers enabling them in a few minutes to extend the attack along the front of the Germans, which were immediately on the right of the grenadiers, no part of that body could be removed to make a second line to the flank where the stress of the fire lay. The right was at that time unengaged; but it was soon observed, that the enemy were marching a large corps round their flank to endeavour cutting off their retreat. The light infantry, and part of the 24th regiment, which were at that post, were therefore ordered to form a second line, and to secure the return of the troops into camp.

While this movement was proceeding, the enemy pushed a fresh and strong reinforcement to renew the action upon the left, which, overpowered by so great a superiority, gave way, and the light infantry and 24th regiment were obliged to make a quick movement to save that point from being carried; in doing which Brigadier-Gen. Frazer was mortally wounded.

The

The danger to which the lines were exposed becoming at this moment of the most serious nature, orders were given to Major-Generals Phillips and Reidesel to cover the retreat, while such troops as were most ready for the purpose returned for the defence of them. The troops retreated hard pressed, but in good order. They were obliged to leave six pieces of cannon, all the horses having been killed; and most of the artillery-men, who had behaved as usual with the utmost bravery, under the command of Major Williams, being either killed or wounded.

The troops had scarcely entered the camp, when it was stormed with great fury, the enemy rushing to the lines under a severe fire of grape shot and small arms. The post of the light infantry, under Lord Balcarras, assisted by some of the line, who threw themselves by order into those intrenchments, was defended with great spirit; and the enemy, led on by General Arnold, was finally repulsed, and the General wounded; but unhappily the intrenchments of the German reserve, commanded by Lieutenant-Col. Brijmen, who was killed, were carried, and, although ordered to be recovered, they never were so; and the enemy by that misfortune gained an opening on our right and rear. The night put an end to the action.

Under the disadvantages thus apparent in our situation, the army was ordered to quit the present position during the night, and take post upon the height above the hospital; thus, by an entire change of front, to reduce the enemy to form a new disposition. This movement was effected with great order and without loss, though all the artillery and camp were removed at the same time. The army continued offering battle to the enemy in their new position the whole day of the 8th.

8th. Intelligence was now received that the army were marching to turn the right, and no means could prevent this measure but retiring towards Saratoga. The army began to move at nine

o'clock at night; Major-General Reidesel commanding the van-guard, and Major-General Phillips the rear.

This retreat, though within musquet-shot of the enemy, and encumbered with all the baggage of the army, was made without loss; but a very heavy rain, and the difficulties of guarding the batteaux, which contained all the provisions, occasioned delays which prevented the army reaching Saratoga, till the night of the 9th; and the artillery could not pass the fords of the Fish-kill till the morning of the 10th.

At our arrival near Saratoga, a corps of the enemy, of between 500 or 600, were discovered throwing up intrenchments on the heights, but retired over a ford of the Hudson's river at our approach, and joined a body posted to oppose our passage there.

It was judged proper to send a detachment of artificers, under a strong escort, to repair the bridges, and open a road to Fort Edward. The 47th regiment, Captain Fraser's marksmen, and Mackay's provincials, were ordered for that service; but the enemy appearing on the heights of the Fish-kill in great force, and making a disposition to pass and give us battle, the 47th regiment and Fraser's marksmen were recalled; the provincials left to cover the workmen at the first bridge, ran away upon a very slight attack of a small party of the enemy, and left the artificers to escape as they could, without a possibility of their performing any work.

During these different movements, the batteaux with provisions were frequently fired upon from the opposite side of the river; some of them were lost, and several men were killed and wounded in those which remained.

11th. Attacks upon the batteaux were continued; several were taken and retaken; but, their situation being much nearer to the main force of the enemy than to ours, it was found impossible to secure the provisions any otherwise than by landing

landing them, and carrying them upon the hill; this was effected under fire, with great difficulty.

The possible means of further retreat were now considered in councils of war, composed of the general officers, minutes of which will be transmitted to your Lordship.

The only one, that seemed at all practicable, was by a night march to gain Fort Edward, with the troops carrying their provisions on their backs; the impossibility of repairing the bridges, putting a conveyance of artillery and carriages out of the question; and it was proposed to force the ford at Fort Edward, or the ford above it.

Before this attempt could be made, the scouts returned with intelligence that the enemy were intrenched opposite those fords, and possessed a camp in force on the high ground between Fort Edward and Fort George, with cannon; they had also parties down the whole shore to watch our motions; and posts so near to us upon our own side of the water, as must prevent the army moving a single mile undiscovered.

The bulk of the enemy's army was hourly joined by new corps of militia and volunteers, and their numbers together amounted to 16,000 men.

Their position, which extended three parts in four of a circle round us, was, from the nature of the ground, unattackable in all parts.

In this situation the army took the best position possible, and fortified; waiting till the 13th at night, in anxious hope of succours from our friends, or the next desirable expectation, an attack from our enemy.

During this time the men lay continually upon their arms, and were cannonaded in every part; even rifle-shot and grape-shot came into all parts of the line, though without any considerable effect.

At this period an exact account of the provisions was taken, and the circum-

stances stated in the opening of this letter became complete.

The council of war was extended to all the field-officers and captains commanding corps of the army, and the convention inclosed herewith ensued; a transaction which I am sure was unavoidable, and which I trust in that situation will be esteemed honourable.

After the execution of the treaty, General Gates drew together the force that had surrounded my position, and I had the consolation to have as many witnesses, as I have men under my command, of its amounting to the numbers mentioned above.

During the events stated above, an attempt was made against Ticonderago, by an army assembled under Major-General Lincoln, who found means to march with a considerable corps from Hubberton undiscovered, while another column of his force passed the mountains between Skenesborough and Lake George; and, on the morning of the 18th of September, a sudden and general attack was made upon the carrying-place at Lake George, Sugar-hill, Ticonderago, and Mount Independence. The sea officer commanding the armed sloop stationed to defend the carrying-place, as also some of the officers commanding at the ports at the Sugar-hill and at the Portage were surprised, and a considerable part of four companies of the 53d regiment were made prisoners; a blockhouse, commanded by Lieutenant Lord of the 53d regiment, was the only post on that side that had time to make use of their arms, and they made a brave defence, till cannon, taken from the surprised vessel, was brought against them.

After stating and lamenting so fatal a want of vigilance, I have to inform your Lordship of the satisfactory events which followed.

The enemy having twice summoned Brigadier-General Powell, and received such answers as became a gallant officer intrusted with so important a post; and

S A R

having tried during the course of four days several attacks, and being repulsed in all, retreated, without having done any considerable damage.

Brigadier-General Powell, from whose report to me I extract this relation, gives great commendations to the regiment of Prince Frederick, and the other troops stationed at Mount Independence. The Brigadier also mentions with great applause the behaviour of Captain Taylor, of the 21st regiment, who was accidentally there on his road to the army from the hospital, and Lieutenant Beecroft of the 24th regiment, who, with the artificers in arms, defended an important battery.

On the 24th of September the enemy, enabled by the capture of the gun-boats and batteaux, which they had made after the surprise of the sloop to embark upon Lake George, attacked Diamond Island in two divisions.

Captain Aubrey and two companies of the 47th regiment had been posted at that island from the time the army passed the Hudson's river, as a better situation for the security of the stores at the south end of Lake George, than Fort George, which is on the continent, and not tenable against artillery and numbers. The enemy were repulsed by Captain Aubrey with great loss, and pursued by the gun-boats under his command to the east shore, where two of their principal vessels were retaken, together with all the cannon; they had just time to set fire to the other batteaux, and retreated over the mountains.

I beg leave to refer your Lordship for further particulars to my Aid-de-Camp Lord Peterham; and I humbly take occasion to recommend to his Majesty's notice that nobleman, as one endued with qualities to do important services to his country in every station to which his birth may lead. In this late campaign in particular, his behaviour has been such as to intitle him to the fullest applause, and I am confident his merit will be thought a sufficient ground for preferment, though

S A R

deprived of the éclat and sort of claim which generally attends the delivery of fortunate dispatches.

I have only to add, my Lord, a general report of the killed and wounded. I do not give it as correct; the hurry of the time, and the separation of the corps having rendered it impossible to make it so. The British officers have bled profusely and most honourably; all who have fallen were valuable; but the extensive merits which marked the public and private character of Brigadier-Gen. Frazer will long remain upon the memory of this army, and make his loss a subject of particular regret. Those who remain unwounded have been equally forward; and the general officers, from the mode of fighting, have been more exposed than in other services. Among the rest I have had my escapes. It depends upon the sentence his Majesty shall pass upon my conduct; upon the judgment of my profession, and of the impartial and respectable parts of my country, whether I am to esteem them blessings or misfortunes.

I have the honour to be, &c.

J. BURGoyNE."

"P. S. The above is an exact duplicate of the dispatch sent by Lord Peterham. Captain Craig, of the 47th regiment, who has the charge of it, is an officer of great merit; and is particularly worthy of notice, for having served with unabated zeal and activity through this laborious campaign, notwithstanding a wound through his arm, which he received at Hubberton."

No. I.

October 13, 1777.

Lieutenant-General Burgoyne is desirous of sending a field-officer, with a message to Major-General Gates, upon a matter of high moment to both armies. He requests to be informed at what hour General Gates will receive him to-morrow morning.

Major-General Gates.

Answer. Major-General Gates will receive a field-officer from Lieutenant-General

S A R

ral Burgoyne at the advanced post of the army of the United States, at 10 o'clock to-morrow morning, from whence he will be conducted to head-quarters.

Camp at Saratoga, 9 o'clock, P. M. October 13, 1777.
Lieutenant-General Burgoyne.

No. II.

Major Kingston delivered the following Message to Major-General Gates, October 14, 1777.

After having fought you twice, Lieutenant-General Burgoyne has waited some days in his present position, determined to try a third conflict against any force you could bring to attack him.

He is apprized of the superiority of your numbers and the disposition of your troops to impede his supplies, and render his retreat a scene of carnage on both sides. In this situation he is impelled by humanity, and thinks himself justified by established principles and precedents of state, and of war, to spare the lives of brave men upon honourable terms; should Major-General Gates be inclined to treat upon that idea, General Burgoyne would propose a cessation of arms during the time necessary to communicate the preliminary terms by which, in any extremity, he and his army mean to abide.

No. III.

Major-General Gates Proposals, together with Lieutenant-General Burgoyne's Answers.

I. General Burgoyne's army being exceedingly reduced by repeated defeats, by desertion, sickness, &c. their provisions exhausted, their military horses, tents, and baggage, taken or destroyed, their retreat cut off, and their camp invested, they can only be allowed to surrender prisoners of war.

Answer. Lieutenant-Gen. Burgoyne's army, however reduced, will never admit that their retreat is cut off, while they have arms in their hands.

S A R

II. The officers and soldiers may keep the baggage belonging to them. The generals of the United States never permit individuals to be pillaged.

III. The troops under his Excellency General Burgoyne will be conducted by the most convenient route to New England, marching by easy marches, and sufficiently provided for by the way.

Ans. This article is answered by General Burgoyne's proposal, which is here annexed.

IV. The officers will be admitted on parole; may wear their side arms, and will be treated with the liberality customary in Europe, so long as they, by proper behaviour, continue to deserve it; but those who are apprehended having broke their parole, as some British officers have done, must expect to be close confined.

Ans. Their being no officer in this army under, or capable of being under, the description of breaking parole, this article needs no answer.

V. All public stores, artillery, arms, ammunition, carriages, horses, &c. &c. must be delivered to commissaries appointed to receive them.

Ans. All public stores may be delivered, arms excepted.

VI. These terms being agreed to and signed, the troops under his Excellency General Burgoyne's command may be drawn up in their encampments, where they will be ordered to ground their arms, and may thereupon be marched to the river side, to be passed over in their way towards Bennington.

Ans. This article inadmissible in any extremity. Sooner than this army will consent to ground their arms in their encampments, they will rush on the enemy, determined to take no quarter.

VII. A cessation of arms to continue till sun set to receive General Burgoyne's answer.

(Signed) HORATIO GATES.
Camp at Saratoga, Oct. 14, 1777.

No. IV,

S A R

No. IV.

Major Kingston met the Adjutant-General of Major-General Gates's army, October the 14th at sunset, and delivered the following message :

If General Gates does not mean to recede from the 6th article, the treaty ends at once.

The army will to a man proceed to any act of desperation, rather than submit to that article.

The cessation of arms ends this evening.

No. V.

Lieutenant-General Burgoyne's Proposals, together with Major-General Gates's Answers.

The annexed answers being given to Major-Gen. Gates's proposals, it remains for Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, and the army under his command, to state the following preliminary articles on their part.

I. The troops to march out of their camp with the honours of war, and the artillery of the intrenchments, which will be left as hereafter may be regulated.

I. The troops to march out of their camp with the honours of war, and the artillery of the intrenchments to the verge of the river where the Old Fort stood, where their arms and artillery must be left.

II. A free passage to be granted to this army to Great Britain, upon condition of not serving again in North-America during the present contest ; and a proper port to be assigned for the entry of transports to receive the troops whenever General Howe shall so order.

II. Agreed to for the Port of Boston.

III. Should any cartel take place by which this army, or any part of it, may be exchanged, the foregoing article to be void as far as such exchange shall be made.

III. Agreed.

IV. All officers to retain their car-

S A R

riages, bat horses, and other cattle ; and no baggage to be molested or searched, the Lieutenant-General giving his honour, that there are no public stores secreted therein. Major-General Gates will of course take the necessary measures for the security of this article.

IV. Agreed.

V. Upon the march, the officers are not to be separated from the men ; and in quarters the officers shall be lodged according to rank ; and are not to be hindered from assembling their men for roll-calling, and other necessary purposes of regularity.

V. Agreed to, as far as circumstances will admit.

VI. There are various corps in this army composed of sailors, batteau-men, artificers, drivers, independent companies, and followers of the army ; and it is expected that those persons, of whatever country, shall be included in the fullest sense and utmost extent of the above articles ; and comprehended in every respect as British subjects.

VI. Agreed to in the fullest extent.

VII. All Canadians, and persons belonging to the establishment in Canada, to be permitted to return there.

VII. Agreed.

VIII. Passports to be immediately granted for three officers, not exceeding the rank of captain, who shall be appointed by General Burgoyne to carry dispatches to Sir William Howe, Sir Guy Carleton, and to Great Britain by the way of New-York, and the public faith to be engaged that these dispatches are not to be opened.

VIII. Agreed.

IX. The foregoing articles are to be considered only as preliminaries for framing a treaty, in the course of which others may arise to be considered by both parties ; for which purpose it is proposed that two officers of each army shall meet and report their deliberations to their respective generals.

* F f f

IX. This

IX. This capitulation to be finished by two o'clock this day, and the troops march from their encampment at five, and be in readiness to move towards Boston to-morrow morning.

X. Lieutenant-General Burgoyne will send his deputy adjutant-general to receive Major-General Gates's answer to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock.

X. Complied with.

(Signed) HORATIO GATES.
Saratoga, October 15, 1777.

No. VI.

The eight first preliminary articles of Lieutenant-General Burgoyne's proposals, and the 2d, 3d, and 4th of those of Major-General Gates of yesterday being agreed to, the foundation of the proposed treaty is out of dispute; but the several subordinate articles and regulations necessarily springing from these preliminaries, and requiring explanation and precision between the parties, before a definitive treaty can be safely executed, a longer time than that mentioned by General Gates in his answer to the 9th article becomes indispensably necessary. Lieutenant-Gen. Burgoyne is willing to appoint two officers immediately to meet two others from Major-Gen. Gates, to propound, discuss, and settle those subordinate articles, in order that the treaty in due form may be executed as soon as possible.

JOHN BURGOYNE.

Camp at Saratoga, October 15, 1777.

Major Kingston has authority to settle the place for a meeting of the officers proposed.

Settled by Major Kingston on the ground where Mr. Schuyler's house stood.

No. VII.

In the course of the night Lieutenant-General Burgoyne has received intelligence that a considerable force has been detached from the army under Major-General Gates during the course of the negotia-

tions of the treaty depending between them; Lieutenant General Burgoyne conceives this, if true, to be not only a violation of the cessation of arms, but subversive of the principles on which the treaty originated, viz. a great superiority of numbers in General Gates's army; Lieutenant-General Burgoyne therefore requires that two officers on his part be permitted to see that the strength of the forces now opposed to him is such as will convince him that no such detachments have been made; and that the same principles of superiority, on which the treaty first began, still exist.

16th October.

No. VIII.

Articles of Convention between Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, and Major-General Gates.

I. The troops under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne to march out of their camp with the honours of war, and the artillery of the intrenchments, to the verge of the river where the Old Fort stood, where the arms and artillery are to be left. The arms to be piled by word of command from their own officers.

II. A free passage to be granted to the army under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne to Great Britain, on condition of not serving again in North America during the present contest; and the port of Boston is assigned for the entry of transports to receive the troops whenever General Howe shall so order.

III. Should any cartel take place, by which the army under General Burgoyne, or any part of it, may be exchanged, the foregoing article to be void, as far as such exchange shall be made.

IV. The army under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne to march to Massachusetts-Bay, by the easiest, most expeditious, and convenient route; and to be quartered in, near, or as convenient as possible to Boston, that the march of the troops may not be delayed

delayed when transports arrive to receive them.

V. The troops to be supplied on their march, and during their being in quarters, with provisions, by Major-General Gates's orders, at the same rate of rations as the troops of his own army; and, if possible, the officers horses and cattle are to be supplied with forage at the usual rates.

VI. All officers to retain their carriages, bat horses, and other cattle, and no baggage to be molested or searched, Lieutenant-General Burgoyne giving his honour, that there are no public stores secreted therein. Major-General Gates will of course take the necessary measures for the due performance of this article. Should any carriages be wanted during the march, for the transportation of officers baggage, they are, if possible, to be supplied by the country at the usual rates.

VII. Upon the march, and during the time the army shall remain in quarters in the Massachusetts-Bay, the officers are not, as far as circumstances will admit, to be separated from their men. The officers are to be quartered according to their rank, and are not to be hindered from assembling their men for roll-calls, and other necessary purposes of regularity.

VIII. All corps whatever of General Burgoyne's army, whether composed of sailors, batteau-men, artificers, drivers, independent companies, and followers of the army, of whatever country, shall be included in the fullest sense and utmost extent of the above articles, and comprehended in every respect as British subjects.

IX. All Canadians, and persons belonging to the Canadian establishment, consisting of sailors, batteau-men, artificers, drivers, independent companies, and many other followers of the army, who come under no particular description, are to be permitted to return there; they are to be conducted immediately by the shortest route to the first British post on Lake George, are to be supplied with provisions

in the same manner as the other troops, and are to be bound by the same condition of not serving during the present contest in North America.

X. Passports to be immediately granted for three officers, not exceeding the rank of captains, who shall be appointed by Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, to carry dispatches to Sir William Howe, Sir Guy Carleton, and to Great Britain, by the way of New York; and Major-General Gates engages the public faith, that these dispatches shall not be opened. These officers are to set out immediately after receiving their dispatches, and are to travel the shortest route, and in the most expeditious manner.

XI. During the stay of the troops in the Massachusetts-Bay, the officers are to be admitted on parole, and are to be permitted to wear their side arms.

XII. Should the army under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne find it necessary to send for their cloathing and other baggage from Canada, they are to be permitted to do it in the most ——— manner, and the necessary passports granted for that purpose.

XIII. These articles are to be mutually signed and exchanged to-morrow morning at nine o'clock; and the troops under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne are to march out of their intrenchments at three o'clock in the afternoon.

Camp at Saratoga, Oct. 16, 1777.

HORATIO GATES, Major-General.
(True Copy).

To prevent any doubts that might arise from Lieutenant-General Burgoyne's name not being mentioned in the above treaty, Major-General Gates hereby declares, that he is understood to be comprehended in it as fully as if his name had been specifically mentioned.

HORATIO GATES.

S A R

No. IX.

Minutes of a Council of War, held on the Heights of Saratoga, Oct. 12, 1777.

P R E S E N T

Lieut.-General Burgoyne, Major-General Phillips, Major-General Reidesfel, Brigadier-General Hamilton.

The Lieutenant-General states to the council the present situation of affairs.

The enemy in force, according to the best intelligence he can obtain, to the amount of upwards of 14,000 men, and a considerable quantity of artillery, are on this side of the Fish-kill, and threaten an attack. On the other side the Hudson's river, between this army and Fort Edward, is another army of the enemy, the numbers unknown; but one corps, which there has been an opportunity of observing, is reported to be about 1500 men. They have likewise cannon on the other side the Hudson's river, and they have a bridge below Saratoga church, by which the two armies can communicate.

The batteaux of the army have been destroyed, and no means appear of making a bridge over the Hudson's river, were it even practicable from the position of the enemy.

The only means of retreat, therefore, are by the ford at Fort Edward, or taking the mountains in order to pass the river higher up by rafts, or by another ford which is reported to be practicable with difficulty; or by keeping the mountains to pass the head of Hudson's river, and continue to the westward of Lake George all the way to Ticonderago; it is true, this last passage was never made but by Indians, or very small bodies of men.

In order to pass cannon or any wheel carriages from hence to Fort Edward, some bridges must be repaired under fire of the enemy from the opposite side of the river; and the principal bridge will be a work of 14 or 15 hours; there is no good position for the army to take to sustain that work; and, if there were, the time

S A R

stated as necessary would give the enemy on the other side the Hudson's river an opportunity to take post on the strong ground above Fort Edward, or to dispute the ford while General Gates's army followed in the rear.

The intelligence from the lower part of Hudson's river is founded upon the concurrent reports of prisoners and deserters, who say it was the news in the enemy's camp, that Fort Montgomery was taken; and one man, a friend to government, who arrived yesterday, and mentions some particulars of the manner in which it was taken.

The provisions of the army may hold out to the 20th; there is neither rum nor spruce beer.

Having committed this state of facts to the consideration of the council, the General requests their sentiments on the following propositions.

1st. To wait in the present position an attack from the enemy, or the chance of favourable events.

2d. To attack the enemy.

3d. To retreat, repairing the bridges as the army moves for the artillery, in order to force the passage of the ford.

4th. To retreat by night, leaving the artillery and the baggage; and should it be found impracticable to force the passage with musquetry, to attempt the upper ford, or the passage round Lake George.

5th. In case the enemy, by extending to their left, leave their rear open, to march rapidly for Albany.

Upon the first proposition, resolved, That the situation would grow worse by delay; that the provision now in store was not more than sufficient for the retreat, should impediments intervene, or a circuit of country become necessary; and as the enemy did not attack when the ground was unfortified, it is not probable they will do it now, as they have a better game to play.

The second unadvisable and desperate, there being no possibility of reconnoitering the

the enemy's position, and his great superiority of numbers known.

The third impracticable.

The fifth thought worthy of consideration by the Lieutenant-General, Major-General Phillips, and Brigadier-General Hamilton; but the position of the enemy yet gives no open for it.

Resolved, that the fourth proposition is the only resource; and that, to effect it, the utmost secrecy and silence is to be observed; and the troops are to be put in motion from the right in the still part of the night, without any change in the disposition.

N. B. It depended upon the delivery of six days provision in due time, and upon the return of scouts, who had been sent forward, to examine by what route the army could probably move the first four miles undiscovered, whether the plan should take place on that day, or on the morrow.

The scouts on their return reported, that the enemy's position on our right was such, and they had so many small parties out, that it would be impossible to move without our march being immediately discovered.

Minutes and Proceedings of a Council of War, consisting of all the General Officers and Field Officers, and Captains commanding Corps, on the Heights of Saratoga, Oct. 13, 1777.

The Lieutenant-General having explained the situation of affairs, as in the preceding council, with the additional intelligence that the enemy was intrenched at the fords of Fort Edward, and likewise occupied the strong position on the Pine Plains between Fort George and Fort Edward, expressed his readiness to undertake, at their head, any enterprize of difficulty or hazard that should appear to them within the compass of their strength and spirit: he added, that he had reason to believe a capitulation had been in the contemplation

of some, perhaps of all who knew the real situation of things; that, upon a circumstance of such consequence to national and personal honour, he thought it a duty to his country and to himself, to extend the council beyond the usual limits; that the assembly present might be justly esteemed a full representation of the army; and that he should think himself unjustifiable in taking any step, in so serious a matter, without such a concurrence of sentiments as should make a treaty the act of the army, as well as that of the General.

The first question, therefore, he desired them to decide, was,

Whether an army of 3500 fighting men, and well provided with artillery, were justifiable, upon the principles of national dignity and military honour, in capitulating in any possible situation?

Resolved, *nem. con.* in the affirmative.

Question 2. Is the present situation of that nature?

Resolved, *nem. con.* That the present situation justifies a capitulation upon honourable terms.

The Lieutenant-General then drew up the message, marked No. II. in the papers relative to the negotiation, and laid it before the council. It was unanimously approved, and upon that foundation the treaty opened.

Oct. 14. Major Kingston having delivered the message marked No. II. returned with the proposals marked No. III. and the council of war being assembled again, the Lieutenant-General laid them before it, when it was resolved unanimously to reject the 6th article, and not to admit of it in any extremity whatever.

The Lieutenant-General then laid before the council the answers to Major General Gates's proposals, as marked in the same paper, together with his own preliminary proposals, marked No. IV. which were unanimously approved of.

Oct. 15. The council being assembled again, Major-General Gates's answers to Lieutenant-General Burgoyne's proposals were

S A R

were laid before them, whereupon it was resolved that they were satisfactory, and a sufficient ground for proceeding to a definitive treaty.

Report of the Killed, Wounded, and Prisoners of the British Troops (till exact Returns can be collected) under the Command of Lieutenant-General Burgoyne to October 12. 1777.

One brigadier-general, 1 major, 2 captains, 15 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 12 serjeants, 5 drummers, 315 rank and file, killed.

Two lieutenant-colonels, 5 majors, 17 captains, 18 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 38 serjeants, 4 drummers, 715 rank and file, wounded.

Two majors, 2 captains, 3 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 1 surgeon, 4 serjeants, 2 drummers, 43 rank and file, prisoners.

Names of the Staff-Officers killed, wounded, and Prisoners.

Brigadier-Gen. Frazer, Sir James Clarke, aid-de-camp to Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, killed.

Captain Green of the 31st regiment, aid-de-camp to Major-General Phillips, Captain Blomfield of the royal artillery, major of brigade to Major-General Phillips, wounded.

Captain Money of the 9th regiment, deputy quarter-master-general, prisoner.

Names of the Officers killed, wounded, and missing.

Major Grant of the 24th regiment, killed.

Captains Wight of the 53d, Jones, royal artillery, killed.

Lieutenants Westrop and Wright, 9th regiment, Lucas, Cooke, Obins, 20th ditto, Currie, Mackenzie, Robertson, Turnbull, 21st ditto, Douglass, 29th ditto, Reynal, Harvey, Stuart, 62d ditto, Haggart of the marines, Cleyland, second lieutenant royal artillery, killed.

S A V

Ensigns Taylor, Phillips, Young, 62d ditto, killed.

Adjutant Fitzgerald, 62d ditto, killed.

Lieutenant-Colonels Lynd of the 20th regiment, Anstruther, 62d ditto, wounded in two different actions.

Majors Forbes, 9th ditto, Acland, 20th ditto, Agnew, 24th ditto, Earl of Balcaras, 53d ditto, Hainage, 62d ditto, wounded in two different actions.

Captains Montgomery, Swetenham, Stapylton (since dead of his wounds) 9th ditto, Weyms, Dowling, Stanley, Farquie, 20th ditto, Strangways, 24th ditto, Ramsey, 21st ditto, Blake, 24th ditto, Harris, Ross, 34th ditto, Craig, 47th ditto, Shrimpton, Eunbury, 62d ditto, wounded.

Lieutenants Batterby, light infantry, 29th ditto, Fisherton, grenadiers, 21st ditto, Richardson, grenadiers, 34th ditto, (wounded in two different actions) Rowe, Stavelly, Murray, Prince, 9th ditto, Dowling, 29th, doing duty with the 20th ditto, Doyle, 24th ditto, Rutherford, 21st ditto, Williams, Steel, 29th ditto, Richardson, 34th ditto, Haughton, Cullan, 53d ditto, Jones, 60th ditto, Smith, Howarth, royal artillery, wounded.

Ensigns Connel, 20th ditto, Blake, Hervey, 62d ditto, Baron de Salons, 9th ditto, wounded.

Adjutant Fielding, 9th ditto, wounded.

Majors Acland, commanding the grenadiers, Williams, royal artillery, prisoners.

Captains Montgomery, Money, 9th ditto, prisoners.

Lieutenants Johnston, York, 29th ditto, Howarth, royal artillery, prisoners.

Ensigns D'Antrach, Naylor, 62d ditto, prisoners.

Surgeon Shelly, 9th ditto, prisoner.

JOHN BURGOYNE, Lieut.-Gen.

N. B. From the 12th, the loss by killed, prisoners, and desertion, was very considerable.

SAVANNAH, TAKEN IN 1779. The capital of the province of Georgia, situated on a river of the same name in North America;

rica; for the particulars of which see the following letters.

Copy of a Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, to Lord George Germaine, dated Savannah, Jan. 16, 1779.

“ My Lord,

In consequence of Sir Henry Clinton's orders to proceed to Georgia, with his Majesty's 71st regiment of foot, 2 battalions of Hessians, 4 battalions of provincials, and a detachment of the royal artillery, I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship of our having sail'd from the Hook on the 27th of November, 1778, escorted by a Squadron of his Majesty's ships of war, under the command of Commodore Parker, and of the arrival of the whole fleet off the island of Tybee, on the 23d of December thereafter, two horse sloops excepted.

On the 24th the Commodore, with the greatest part of the transports, got over the Bar, and anchored in the Savannah river, within the light-house of Tybee; on the 27th the rest of the fleet joined him.

During the time occupied in bringing the last division of the fleet over the Bar, I formed from the provincial battalions two corps of light infantry; the one to be attached to Sir James Baird's light company of the 71st Highlanders, the other to Captain Cameron's company of the same regiment.

Having no intelligence that could be depended upon, with respect to the military force of Georgia, or the disposition formed for its defence, Sir James Baird's Highland company of light infantry, in two flat boats, with Lieutenant Clark of the navy, was dispatched in the night of the 25th, to seize any of the inhabitants they might find on the banks of Wilmington-Creek. Two men were procured by this means, by whom we learnt the most satisfactory intelligence concerning the state of matters at Savannah, and which settled

the Commodore and I in the resolution of landing the troops the next evening at the plantation of one Gerridoe, an important post, 12 miles farther up the river than the light-house of Tybee, and two miles short, in a direct line from the town of Savannah, although the distance was not less than three along the road. This post was the first practicable landing place on the Savannah river, the whole country between it and Tybee being a continued track of deep marsh, intersected by the Creeks of St. Augustine and Tybee, of considerable extent, and other cuts of water impassable for troops at any time of the tide.

The Vigilant man of war, with the Comet galley, the Keppel armed brig, and the Greenwich armed sloop, followed by the transports in three divisions, in the order established for a descent, proceeded up the river with the tide at noon; about four o'clock in the evening the Vigilant opened the Reach to Gerridoe's plantation, and was cannonaded by two rebel galleys, who retired before any of their bullets reached her; a single shot from the Vigilant quickened their retreat.

The tide and evening being too far spent, and many of the transports having grounded at the distance of five or six miles below Gerridoe's plantation, the descent was indispensably delayed till next morning. The first division of the troops, consisting of all the light infantry of the army, the New York volunteers, and 1st battalion of the 71st, under the command of Lieutenant-Col. Maitland, were landed at break of day on the river dam, in front of Gerridoe's plantation, from whence a narrow causeway of 600 yards in length, with a ditch on each side, led through a rice swamp directly for Gerridoe's house, which stood upon a bluff of 30 feet in height, above the level of the rice swamps.

The light infantry under Captain Cameron having first reached the shore, were formed and led briskly forward to the bluff, where a body of 50 rebels were posted,
and

and from whom they received a smart fire of musketry; but the Highlanders rushing on with their usual impetuosity, gave them no time to repeat it; they drove them instantly to the woods, and happily secured a landing for the rest of the army. Captain Cameron, a spirited and most valuable officer, with two Highlanders, were killed on this occasion, and five Highlanders wounded.

Upon reconnoitering the environs of Gerriodoc's plantation, I discovered the rebel army, under Major-General Robert Howe, drawn up about a mile east of the town of Savannah, with several pieces of cannon in their front. The 1st division of troops, together with one company of the 2d battalion of the 71st, the 1st battalion of Delancy's, the Wellworth, and part of Wiffenbach regiment of Hessians being landed, I thought it expedient, having the day before me, to go in quest of the enemy, rather than give them an opportunity of retiring unmolested.

A company of the 2d battalion of the 71st, together with the 1st battalion of Delancy's, were accordingly left to cover the landing-place, and the troops marched in the following order for the town of Savannah.

The light infantry, throwing off their packs, formed the advance, the New York volunteers followed to support the light infantry, the 1st battalion of the 71st, with two 6 pounders, followed the New York volunteers, and the Wellworth battalion of Hessians, with two 3 pounders, followed the 71st, part of Wiffenbach battalion of Hessians closed the rear. On the troops having entered the great road leading to the town of Savannah, the division of Wiffenbach's regiment was posted on the cross roads to secure the rear of the army; a thick impenetrable wooded swamp covered the left of the line of march; and the light infantry, with the flankers of each corps, effectually scoured the cultivated plantations which were on the right.

The troops reached the open country near Tatnal's plantation before three o'clock in the evening; and halted in the great road about 200 paces short of the gate leading to Governor Wright's plantation, the light infantry excepted, who were ordered to form immediately upon our right of the road, along the rails leading to Governor Wright's plantation.

The enemy were drawn up across the road at the distance of 800 yards from this gateway; one half consisting of Thompson's and Eugée's regiments of Carolina troops, were formed under Colonel Eugée, with their left obliquely to the great road leading to Savannah, their right to a wooded swamp, covered by the houses of Tatnal's plantation, in which they had placed some riflemen; the other half of their regular troops, consisting of part of the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th battalions of the Georgia brigade, was formed under Colonel Elbert, with their right to the road, and their left to the rice swamps of Governor Wright's plantation; with the fort of Savannah bluff behind their left wing, in the style of second flank; the town of Savannah, round which they had the remains of an old line of intrenchment covered their rear. One piece of cannon was planted on the right of their line, one upon the left, and two pieces occupied the traverse, across the great road, in the center of their line. About 100 paces in front of this traverse, at a critical spot between two swamps, a trench was cut across the road, and about 100 yards in front of this trench a marshy rivulet run almost parallel the whole extent of their front; the bridge of which was burned down to interrupt their passage, and retard our progress.

I could never discover, from the movements of the enemy, that they wished and expected an attack upon their left, and I was desirous of cherishing that opinion.

Having accidentally fallen in with a Negro, who knew a private path through the wooded swamp, upon the enemy's right,

right, I ordered the 1st battalion of the 71st to form on our right of the road, and move up to the rear of the light infantry, whilst I drew off that corps to the right, as if I meant to extend my front to that quarter, where a happy fall of ground favoured the concealment of this manœuvre, and increased the jealousy of the enemy with regard to their left. Sir James Baird had directions to convey the light infantry in this hollow ground quite to the rear, and penetrate the wooded swamp upon our left, with a view to get round by the new barracks into the rear of the enemy's right flank. The New York volunteers under Colonel Tumbull were ordered to support him.

During the course of this movement our artillery were formed in a field on our left of the road, concealed from the enemy by a swell of ground in front, to which I meant to run them up for action, when the signal was made to engage; and from whence I could either bear advantageously upon the right of the rebel line, as it was then formed, or cannonade any body of troops in flank which they might detach into the wood to retard the progress of the light infantry.

The regiment of Wellworth was formed upon the left of the artillery, and the enemy continued to amuse themselves with their cannon, without any return upon our part, till it was visible that Sir James Baird and the light infantry had fairly got round upon their rear. On this occasion I commanded the line to move briskly forward. The well directed artillery of the line, the rapid advance of the 71st regiment, and the forward countenance of the Hessian regiment of Wellworth, instantly dispersed the enemy.

A body of militia of Georgia, posted at the new barracks, with some pieces of cannon to cover the road from Great Ogeeche, were at this juncture routed, with the loss of their artillery, by the light infantry under Sir James Baird, when the scattered troops of the Carolina

NUMB. XLVIII.

and Georgia brigades run across the plain in his front. This officer, with his usual gallantry, dashed the light infantry on their flank, and terminated the fate of the day with brilliant success.

Thirty-eight officers of different distinctions, and 415 non-commissioned officers and privates, 1 stand of colours, 48 pieces of cannon, 23 mortars, 94 barrels of powder, the fort with all its stores, agreeable to the inclosed return, and in short the capital of Georgia, the shipping in the harbour, with a large quantity of provisions, fell into our possession before it was dark, without any other loss on our side than that of Captain Peter Campbell, a gallant officer, of Skinner's light infantry, and 2 privates killed; 1 serjeant and 9 privates wounded; 83 of the enemy were found dead on the common, and 11 wounded. By the accounts received from their prisoners, 30 lost their lives in the swamp, endeavouring to make their escape.

I have the pleasure to inform your Lordship, that although the rebels retreated through the town of Savannah, and many inhabitants were on the streets, none suffered in the pursuit, but such as had arms and were in actual resistance.

Every possible care was taken of the houses in town, and the whole was secured against being set on fire by the enemy, who, as I was informed, had it once in serious contemplation: the rebels had, however, removed most of their effects out of town; and, except what their Negroes might have practised during the course of the night, little or no depredation took place, and that even less than had ever happened to a town under circumstances of a similar nature.

Without a single horse to drag our artillery, or waggon to carry forward a sufficient quantity of provisions, your Lordship may well conceive our difficulties in proceeding up the country as soon as could be wished; however, by the indefatigable exertions of Major Fraser, our acting deputy quarter-master-general,

* G g g

and

and the zeal and forward dispositions of the whole of the officers of the army for continuing the pursuit, I was not only enabled to march to Cherokee-hill, on the evening of the 1st of January, but also to take possession of the town of Ebenezer on the 2d, after securing all the intermediate posts between Savannah and it.

Twenty horses for dragoons, together with several hundred head of cattle, were collected on the march; and on the 3d of January, the last scattered remains of General Howe's army retreated across at the Two Sisters.

After establishing a post at this ferry, I proceeded with the light infantry and cavalry to Mount Pleasant; and these corps have since been constantly on the move, even 50 miles above the town of Savannah, without a single rebel to oppose them.

Many respectable inhabitants joined the army on this occasion, with their rifles and horses, who are formed into a corps of rifle dragoons, for the purpose of patrolling the country between our advanced posts, and for ascertaining the earliest intelligence of the enemy's movements. A body of militia were also formed at Ebenezer, to patrol in the same manner to the right and left of that quarter, by which means the country is effectually secured from depredations.

Having cleared this province of the rebel army, except 200 men left in garrison at Sunbury fort, a number too insignificant to merit an early attention, and who, from a rapid movement of the British troops along the banks of the Savannah river, must have their communication with South Carolina cut off, and of course fall at discretion, Commodore Parker and I thought this period the best to issue the inclosed proclamation and oath to the inhabitants at large, founded on the instructions I received from his Majesty's Commissioners at New York; and this we did from a persuasion, that it would have the most salutary effects upon

the inhabitants, after beating the united force of Carolina and Georgia out of their country.

The immediate consequences justified this persuasion; and I have now the honour to acquaint your Lordship, that the inhabitants from all parts of the province flock with their arms to the standard, and cordially embrace the terms which have been offered.

To establish the public security, and check every attempt to disturb the peace of individuals, I issued another proclamation, setting forth a reward of 10 guineas for every committee and assembly man taken within the limits of Georgia; and two guineas for every lurking villain who might be sent from Carolina to molest the inhabitants. A late fruitless attempt of a rebel party, sent across the Savannah to plunder the plantations on this side of the water, has inspired our rifle dragoons with double alacrity, and has pointed out the propriety and happy consequences resulting from their being ready to oppose every banditti of this nature.

Captain Stanhope of the navy, who commanded the flat boats of the fleet, and to whose exertions we are much indebted, went with Lieutenant Clarke, and a number of armed boats of the fleet, and boarded an armed brigg, two sloops, and a schooner, who interrupted the passage of Abercorn, by which means the navigation of the river to that post was happily opened. The Comet galley, and armed sloop Greenwich, are now stationed to cover the mouth of Ebenezer Creek: the two rebel galleys, who were formerly there, have retired to Purisburg.

Having in the space of ten days settled the frontiers of Georgia in a state of tranquillity, and having formed such a disposition of the army as I thought most expedient for shutting up all the avenues leading from South Carolina, I turned my thoughts to Sunbury, and visited the town of Savannah on the 10th instant, where Commodore Parker, with Colonel

S A V

Innes, who was left commandant of the town of Savannah, had, with uncommon abilities, unremitting zeal and attention, regulated fully to my satisfaction every public transaction in the lower district of that province.

A letter from General Prevost that evening stopped my intended excursion to Sunbury, by the agreeable intelligence of his arrival from the south, and of his having taken the fort after a short resistance. The particulars of which your Lordship will learn from himself, as I expect him hourly in town, and have detained the packet for that purpose.

All the rebel cattle within the reach of our posts, have been ordered for slaughter, and to be salted up for the use of the navy and army. We have also given such encouragement to the farmers to bring in their bullocks, hogs, sheep, poultry, &c. as cannot fail of establishing good and reasonable markets at each of our posts.

I am now preparing to march with all the light troops, and a battalion of the 71st, to Augusta, with a view to secure that important post, and give every possible encouragement, protection, and aid, to his Majesty's loyal subjects in the back countries of both the Carolinas. In the course of a month from the time of my setting out, I hope to have it in my power to give your Lordship some favourable accounts from that quarter.

A List of Vessels seized by the King's Ships at Savannah.

- A ship Franklin, master and crew deserted her, 300 tons, in ballast.
- A ship, master and crew deserted her, 300 tons, 20 guns (French), in ballast.
- A brigg, master and crew deserted her, 180 tons, in ballast.
- A polacre, master and crew deserted her, 80 tons, in ballast.
- A ship, 300 tons, 16 guns (Spanish), with some deer skins.
- A brigg, 140 tons, with lumber.

S A V

A sloop, 70 tons, 100 Negroes, with flour, and some indigo.

A sloop, 40 tons, with furniture.

A schooner, 60 tons, with some indigo and tobacco.

All the above were delivered into the care of Mr. McCulloch, agent for the navy at Savannah.

A sloop, 90 tons, 15 men, 10 guns, burnt.

A sloop, 90 tons, 8 men, 4 guns, burnt.

1779, Jan. 13. By the Vigilant's tender. Sloop Sarah, seized at sea, Francis Salter, master, 60 tons, 72 men. The crews of two rebel galleys, burnt by the rebels, from Sunbury to Charles-Town with salt.

H. PARKER."

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Prevost to Lord George Germaine, dated Savannah, January 18, 1779.

"I think it my duty to acquaint your Lordship, that pursuant to General Sir Henry Clinton's orders of the 20th of October, received November 27th following, I collected all the troops of every kind, which could possibly be spared from the necessary number for the defence of the fort and garrison of St. Augustine.

Permit me, my Lord, to mention to the praise of the troops now with me, the unexampled distress under which they have laboured for a number of weeks for want of provisions, their spirited excursions at a very great distance, in a country extremely difficult of access, and the cheerfulness with which, for days together, under the most severe fatigues, they lived only on oysters; all resources of every kind being exhausted, notwithstanding all the industry and activity of Lieutenant-Colonel Prevost, who exerted every sinew to relieve our wants; not a word of complaint was heard: the anxiety to share the toils of reducing Georgia, and to promote the King's service, made every thing easy, and was patiently borne by the men, who saw that their officers had

no better fare than themselves. At last, when the joyful news came, that the troops from the northward were arrived off the coast, these with me were soon ready to co-operate with them. Our artillery and ammunition coming by water in open boats, the only possible conveyance, as we were unassisted by any kind of naval force, retarded us some time, as we were obliged to take a long circuit to avoid the enemy's galleys. However, the activity of Lieutenant-Colonel Prevost, who had made a forced march in the night, and surrounded the town of Sunbury to prevent the enemy from escaping, in case they designed to abandon the fort, afforded us some means of bringing a howitzer and some royals, with which we soon obliged them to surrender at discretion. The prisoners, including the officers, amounted to 212. They had a captain and two men killed, and six wounded. On the side of his Majesty's troops only one private man was killed, and three wounded, notwithstanding they had two galleys and an armed vessel firing at our trenches for three days, besides 21 pieces of cannon mounted in the fort. After settling a garrison in it, and ordering the necessary repairs, I proceeded to Savannah, to take the command of the army come from the northward, hitherto commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell; to whom I beg leave to refer your Lordship for the particulars of his success against the enemy, and the steps he has since taken to secure the country along Savannah river."

SAVANNAH, SIEGE OF IN 1779. For an account of which, see the following journal.

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Prevost, commanding his Majesty's forces in the Province of Georgia, to the Right Honourable Lord George Germaine, dated Savannah, November 1, 1779.

"As I look upon it to be always of importance, and my indispensable duty, that

your Lordship should directly be made acquainted with every material occurrence in this quarter affecting his Majesty's service, and as it is probable the very unexpected visit of the Count d'Estaing to this coast, with so powerful a squadron, and a considerable body of land troops, when known, would have excited some uneasiness for our safety, it is with very sincere pleasure I do myself the honour to inform you, that we have seen the last of the French fleet this day depart, we hope, off the coast; got both them and their American allies off our hands, in a manner which we humbly hope our gracious Sovereign will not think unhandsome.

September 4th. When intelligence was received from Tybee, that five sail of French men of war, with some sloops and schooners, were off the bar, as it was impossible to determine whether this was a whole or only part of a larger force, whether they had landed troops in Carolina, or this was their first appearance on the coast, orders were sent to all the outposts to hold themselves in readiness to join: and as it was very possible that the enemy might push their frigates into Port Royal Bay, and cut off the communication with Beaufort, an order was sent to the Honourable Colonel Maitland, commanding there, forthwith to evacuate that place, and cross to Hilton Head Island, from whence, if he was not stopped by a further order, he was to proceed to this place. The officer who was charged with this order, was taken by the rebels going through Skull Creek; but this accident was then judged of no other consequence, as the French disappearing, and their coming on the coast being hoped, for various reasons, to be only accidental. Colonel Maitland was next day directed to remain, but embarking all his heavy baggage, and other incumbrances, to hold himself in constant readiness to come away on the shortest notice: or if, through any other channel, he received intelligence which should induce that measure, he

was

was immediately to adopt it, without waiting the ceremony of orders, as best for his Majesty's service; his great care being always to run no risk possibly to be avoided of being cut off from this place, which was our principal concern.

6th. The French ships re-appeared with one of addition, and from the northward. Captain Moncrief, the commanding engineer, with 100 men and a howitzer, was sent to Tybee to reinforce the post and battery there; and an order to be forwarded to Colonel Maitland to join without loss of time.

7th and 8th. The fleet of the enemy increased to 42 sail, the greater part men of war. Expresses to all the out posts to join.

9th. Fifty-four vessels off the bar. Appoint the posts of alarm out of town, and make other necessary dispositions for sustaining an attack. Repair and strengthen the abbatiss. A very superior force approaching the bar, our ships, the Fowey and Rose, of 20 guns each, the Keppel and Germaine armed vessels obliged to retire towards town. The battery on Tybee destroyed, the guns spiked, and the howitzer and stores carried off. Four large frigates came over the bar.

10th. All the out-posts in Georgia join, Lieutenant-Colonel Cruger from Sunbury came by land, with all his men able to march: his sick and convalescents he embarked on board an armed vessel to come inland. By contrary winds they were detained till the passage was seized by the enemy. They, however, put up Ogeechee river, where finding the communication by land also cut off, Captain French (commanding) landed and took post; and for many days continued to defend himself, until obliged, by want of provisions, to capitulate to a very superior force. Began new redoubts and batteries, and strengthen the abbatiss. The troops encamped.

11th. Busy in landing cannon from the shipping; making fascines. The engineer hard at work.

12th. Several French and rebel vessels come over Oriban bar. At ten o'clock in the evening the French landed at Beaulieu.

13th. Having confined our views to the defence of the town as our sole object, which we determined, by the blessing of God, to be vigorous, and worthy of British troops, continued our works with unremitting ardour. Captains Henry, Brown, and Fisher, came on shore, their assistance being required in the defence of the place, on which every thing depended. They cheerfully agreed, and proceeded directly to land their whole force, men, guns, &c. Some masters of transports, and a privateer with their men, made voluntary offers of their services. Captain Watson of the Tweed, Tate of the Nancy, Higgins of the Betsey, Mr. Manly, a merchant of Jamaica, all had their posts assigned; the seamen on the batteries, the marines joined to the 60th grenadiers. Report that the rebels from Augusta were at Hudson's, and General Lincoln from Carolina, approaching Zubly's Ferry.

14th. The engineer hard at work. Certain intelligence that Lincoln was crossing at Zubly's Ferry, from intelligent spies who crossed with him. His numbers about 1500. More on their way from all parts of Carolina. Polaski already crossed, and joined by the horse from above, advanced to within eight miles of the town.

15th. Some French and Polaski's light horse appear in front. Force in a subaltern's piquet, of which six are taken. They are forced to retire in turn, with some killed, and an officer taken. No further loss on our side, our men not being suffered to pass beyond the cover of our cannon.

16th. Receive a summons from the Count d'Estaing, *To surrender to the arms of France*. No stranger to the unanimous opinion of the army, but for form's sake assemble the field officers at the governor's house. We desire to know what

what terms he proposed? At noon Colonel Maitland, with the first division, arrives (about four hundred men). Letter from the Count, "That the besieged should demand terms, and that he would willingly grant all in his power." We believe him, but demand a truce for 24 hours to deliberate, which is agreed to.

17th. By noon, and in the night before, all the rest of the army, fit for duty, arrive from Beaufort, and take their posts in the line. The enemy being in possession of the ship channel, Colonel Maitland had been obliged to come round Dawfuskie, and land on the marshes, and dragging his boats empty through a cut, got into Savannah river above the enemy, and so to this place. Again assemble the field officers, sea and land, with the governor and lieutenant-governor, in camp. And we unanimously determined to defend ourselves to the last man; which is communicated to Count d'Estaing. Our evening gun fired an hour before sun-set, to be the signal for recommencing hostilities. Review the troops under arms at their posts, all in high spirits, and the most pleasing confidence expressed in every face. The sailors not to be prevented from giving three cheers.

18th and 19th. We continue to work hard on redoubts and batteries. Further strengthen the abbatis.

20th. A frigate and galleys at Four-mile Point. Captain Moncrief prepares fire rafts. The Rose and Savannah sunk in the channel.

21st. A new work for seven 6 and 9 pounders begun in front of the barracks. Hearing the rebels were making fire rafts above the town, we get the boom across, and vessels ready to be sunk, a small galley, and the Germaine, to cover the boom, and occasionally to scour Yamacraw swamp on our right. Some houses and barns on our flanks, judged too near, are burnt, unfortunately the property of friends.

22d. The enemy appear in force all along our front. In readiness to fight,

but continue our works. Boats, and other craft of the enemy, go up Augustine creek, probably with cannon and stores.

23d. As the day before.

24th. The enemy had been hard at work the whole night; and when the morning fog cleared off, were discovered to have pushed a sap to within 300 yards of our abbatis, to the left of the center. At nine o'clock, three companies of light infantry (97 rank and file) were sent out under Major Graham, of the 16th, to give an opportunity of reconnoitering, and probably judging of the enemy's force, and to draw them exposed to our cannon. It had been once intended to send the whole light infantry with Major Graham, and to sustain with 150 of the 2d, 71st, and the corps of New York volunteers; but knowing the ardent disposition of those troops, that though they are very easily led into action, they are by no means so to be brought off; and that from their probable obstinacy, and the vicinity of the French camp, which was discovered to be very near, there was reason to apprehend an affair more general than we wished for might be brought on. It was judged sufficient to draw the remaining three light companies along the abbatis, and the Highlanders concealed behind the barracks, in case the enemy should attempt to press in the rear of Major Graham. The conduct of the Major and his little corps was spirited and proper, almost above praise: dashing out with amazing rapidity, he was in an instant in the enemy's nearest work, which he kept possession of till two solid columns at length were very near gaining his flanks, and till the whole French camp was in motion. He then ordered a retreat, which being as rapid as the advance, left the heads of the enemy's columns in an instant exposed to the fire of our artillery, which galled them severely, and soon obliged them to retire behind their works. Our loss 1 subaltern, 2 serjeants, and 3 rank and file killed, 15 rank and file wounded.

That

That of the enemy (as we have since been well informed) 14 officers, and 145 men killed and wounded, by much the greater killed, and of their very best troops.

25th. A good deal of firing with cannon and cohorns, to interrupt the enemy's workmen, with effect. Another fortie proposed, but the idea rejected, having certainly no men to spare; and it being our great object to gain time, and particularly to detain M. d'Estaing as long as possible from, perhaps, attempts of higher consequence on the coast. Faint attack upon our piquets on the left, without effect. The enemy fire from two 18 pounders, *en barbette*, which they are soon obliged to quit. At night 100 marksmen spread without the abbatis, to impede the enemy's workmen.

26th. Works continued on both sides; the enemy's, however, not in advance, but on batteries strengthening their lines, and extending from towards their rear to their left, to communicate with works carried on by the rebels; afterwards found to be a battery for nine mortars, and another for four guns.

27th. A little firing, and a great deal of work on lines to cover the troops of the reserve from the expected cannonade. We begin to unroof the barracks. At night Major M'Arthur of the 71st, with a party of the piquet, advanced and fired into the enemy's works, and amusing them for some little time, drew off. Three men wounded. He set the French and Americans a firing upon each other. Their loss acknowledged above 50.

28th. La Trinite, a French frigate, moved and anchored in the north channel. Strengthen the river battery, and add the eight-inch howitzer.

29th. The barracks levelled; the back wall to the ground, the front to a good parapet height from the floor, converted into a very respectable work in our center.

30th. As usual. A captain of Polaski's wounded and taken in the night. Two of his men killed.

October 1st. A new eight gun battery to the right of the east road redoubt.

2d. The frigate and galleys cannonade our left, without other effect than to point out where to make traverses. Begin a new battery for 15 guns to the left of the barracks, and strengthen our works to the left, where it is probable the French may assault.

3d. The 15 gun battery begins to fire as the guns come on it. All the ditches are deepened, particularly on the right and left. At midnight the enemy began to bombard from nine mortars of eight and ten inch; continue about two hours.

4th. At daylight they open with nine mortars, 37 pieces of cannon from the land side, and 16 from the water. Continue without intermission till eight, without other effect than killing a few helpless women and children, and some few Negroes and horses in the town and on the common. The firing reserved from time to time through the day. The governor and lieutenant-governor joined us in camp in the early part of the cannonade: they remained with us till the siege was raised, most cheerfully determined to fare as we might in every respect.

5th. The enemy prosecute their works to their left; and we repair, strengthen, and add.

6th. They throw carcasses into the town, and burn one wooden house. At eleven o'clock went to Count d'Estaing for permission to send the women and children out of the town on board of ships, and down the river under the protection of a French ship of war, until the business should be decided. After three hours, and a great deal of intermediate cannon and shells, received an insulting answer in refusal, from Messrs. Lincoln and D'Estaing conjunctly.

7th. Smart firing continued. Busy at work all night in repairing and adding.

8th. As the preceding.

9th. A little before daylight, and after a heavy (and, as usual, innocent) cannonade

cannonade and bombardment, the enemy attacked our lines. The firing began upon the left of our center in front of the French, and very soon after upon our left and right. It was still dark, and rendered still more so by a very thick fog, which made it impossible to determine on the sudden where the real attack was intended, or how many. No movement was therefore attempted; but the troops coolly at their posts waited for the enemy. Those in the lines in readiness, agreeable to orders, to charge them wherever they should attempt to penetrate; and whilst entangled with the advanced redoubts, which with the fire of the field artillery placed to support them, gave a good chance of putting the enemy into some confusion, and a good prospect of success to the charge of our reserve, taking them in that condition. The ground towards both our flanks, notwithstanding all a good engineer could do, was still favourable to the enemy. On the right a swampy hollow brought him under cover to within 50 yards of our principal works: on some points still nearer. On our left, though the approach was not so well covered, nor to such an extent, yet there was sufficient; and the ground being firm and clear, it was that on which we rather thought regular troops would choose to act; and here therefore we looked for the French, and the Americans only on our right. A real attack was here intended: however the principal, composed of the flower of the French and rebel armies, and led by D'Estaing in person, with all the principal officers of either, was made upon our right. Under cover of the hollow they advanced in three columns; but having taken a wider circuit than they needed, and gone deeper into the bog, they neither came so early as intended, nor I believe entirely in the order. The attack however was very spirited, and for some time obstinately persevered in, particularly on the Ebenezer-road redoubt. Two stand of colours were actually planted,

and several of the assailants killed upon the parapet; but they met with so determined a resistance, and the fire of three sea-men batteries, and the field pieces, taking them in almost every direction, was so severe that they were thrown into some disorder, at least at a stand; and at this most critical moment, Major Glazier, of the 60th, with the 60th grenadiers, and the marines, advancing rapidly from the lines, charged, it may be said, with a degree of fury; in an instant the ditches of the redoubt, and a battery to its right in the rear, were cleared. The grenadiers charging headlong into them, and the enemy drove in confusion over the abbatis, and into the swamp. On this occasion Captain Wickham, of the second 60th grenadiers, was greatly distinguished.

On the advance of the grenadiers, three companies of the second 71st were ordered to sustain them; but though these lay at no considerable distance, and advanced with the usual ardour of that corps, so precipitate was the retreat of the enemy, they could not close with them. A considerable body or column, more to their left, was repulsed in every attempt to deploy out of the hollow, by the brisk and well directed fire of a militia redoubt; and Hamilton's small corps of North Carolinians on the right, moved there with a field piece to take them obliquely. A sailor battery, still more to the right, took them in flank directly. It was now daylight, but the fog was not sufficiently clear off to enable us to judge, with any degree of certainty, of the number or further dispositions of the enemy in this quarter. On the left, and to the center, the fog, with the addition of the smoke, was still impenetrably close; and a pretty smart firing being still kept up there, it was judged improper to draw a number of troops, sufficient for a respectable sortie, to take that advantage of the confusion of the enemy, which, had we known all we have done since, we might have done. We contented ourselves with
plying

plying them with our cannon, advancing some field pieces to the abbatis, as long as they were in sight, or judged within reach. Those on the left were only heard, but not seen from the closeness of the fog. Lieutenant-Colonel de Porbeck, of Weissenbach's, being field officer of the day of the right wing, and being in the redoubt when the attack began, had an opportunity, which he well improved, to signalize himself in a most gallant manner; and it is but justice to mention to your Lordship those troops who defended it. They were part of the South Carolina royalists, the light dragoons dismounted, and the battalion men of the 4th and 60th, in all about 100 men, commanded (by a special order) by Captain Taws of the dragoons (Lieutenant 71st), a good and gallant officer, and who nobly fell with his sword in the body of the third he had killed with his own hand. Our loss on this occasion, 1 captain, and 15 rank and file, killed; 1 captain, 3 subalterns, and 35 rank and file, wounded. That of the enemy we do not exaggerate when we set it, in killed and wounded, at 1000 to 1200. The French acknowledge 44 officers, and about 700 men. Of the rebels, they not being so ingenuous, we can say less; but the invariable report of deserters and prisoners (gentlemen) since exchanged, made their loss above 400. Among the wounded were Count d'Estaing (in two places), M. de Fontange, Major-General Count Polaski, since dead, and several others of distinction.

About ten o'clock a truce was desired by the enemy, with leave to bury the dead, and carry off the wounded. Granted for those who lay at a distance, or out of the sight of our lines: those within, or near the abbatis, we buried; number 203 on the right, on the left 28; and delivered 116 wounded prisoners, greatest part mortally. A good many were buried by the enemy; many were self-buried in the mud of the swamp; and no doubt many were carried off. From this to the 18th,

nothing very material happened. A great deal of civility passed mutually between us and the French, and many apologies made for the refusal of sending the women and children out of the town, laying the blame (to use the words of an officer of rank, Count O'Duin) on the scoundrel Lincoln, and the Americans. The offer is now made with great earnestness. Mrs. Prevost, her children and company, to be received by the Chevalier du Romain, on board the Chimere. To which was answered, That what had once been refused, and with some degree of insult, was not worth the acceptance. The enemy we found were employed in moving off their cannon, mortars, &c. and in embarking their sick and wounded, of which they had a great number. Many deserters came in to us. On the 18th, the fog clearing off about nine o'clock, we were not much surprised to find the enemy had moved off. Patrols of dragoons were sent out in every direction to gain intelligence; but finding all the bridges broken down, these soon returned, unable to proceed to any distance. Others, both foot and horse, were then sent, in a kind of hope that something might be attempted on the rear of the enemy, either French or Americans, but they were all out of our reach. The French embarked in Augustine creek; the rebels God knows where; but supposed, from the route they had taken, to be at or near Zubley's Ferry. Till the country round about was properly reconnoitered, I did not think myself justifiable, circumstanced as we were, in making any attempt that had even the appearance of risk in it. In this opinion all the officers concurred.

A List of the Killed and Wounded during the Siege.

Total. 1 captain, 3 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 4 serjeants, 32 rank and file, killed. 2 captains, 2 lieutenants, 2 serjeants, 1 drummer, 56 rank and file, wounded. 2 drummers, 2 rank and file, missing. 5 serjeants,

* H h h

serjeants, 2 drummers, 41 rank and file, deserted."

"SCANDEROON, ENGAGEMENT OFF IN 1627. The port town of Aleppo, situated about 50 miles north-east of the island of Cyprus, in the Mediterranean. Sir Kenelm Digby being sent with six ships to cruize against the French in those seas, after many encounters by the way, upon the 10th of June, he came before Cape Congure, about 10 miles from Scanderoon; whence on the morrow in the afternoon, he sent his boat well armed to descry the road, and to bring him some intelligence. This they did the next morning, having met with some Venetian boats that were fishing, with which Venetians they passed for Maltese; for there were in Sir Kenelm's boat Maltese and Greeks. They brought word, that there were at anchor in the road two Venetian galleasses, two other galleons, two English ships, and four French vessels, one of which came in but the day before, being very rich, and having as yet unladed nothing. Sir Kenelm spent all the night following in overseeing the preparations for fight and firing in his several ships; for that he expected a fierce onset the next day from the Venetians, who had declared themselves the guarders of that road, and were reported to have given out, they would sink all the English men of war they should meet, either in their own, or in the Grand Seignior's seas; which peremptoriness, if true, including an intent of dishonour to the nation, could not but exasperate any true English spirit, especially of the nobler sort. This moved not yet Sir Kenelm to any violence of passion, but that with a careful temper, and discreet judgment, he prepared himself, and fitted his ships at all points for all occasions.

The Admiral sent his fettee in to the Venetian general (the galleasses having weighed anchor, and being come within half a league of his ships) with letters, which letters declared to the Venetians,

that his voyage of warfare was by his Majesty's commission, and gave them assurance of all respect and friendship, and that the French were the only objects of his attempts, for which he had sufficient warrant. To the two English ships he likewise sent letters, to settle the disquiet he conceived their fears had put them in, and to give them satisfaction, that his business was no way to disturb their negotiations.

But before the fettee's boat could come on board to deliver the answer, the Admiral's galleasses of the Venetians discharged seven or eight shots, the first of which lighting short, was received as a salute, and returned with a piece from themwards; but some of the rest hitting his ship, and one shot at his flag, together with the fettee's arrival and information, their intents were known; and Sir Kenelm, to let them know that his long forbearance was no apprehension of fear he had of his strength and advantage, but a strengthening of his cause's justice, gave them three or four broadsides in a very short space; which did so much spoil, both to the French and the Venetians (who found pretence by this time, that their quarrel was the protection of the French, which they had undertaken), that they were enforced to retire, and fight at a more wary distance. In the meantime, Sir Kenelm played so well upon their galleons, that the men stowed themselves under the hold, and left the vessels to their fortune, without any guidance. The galleasses then coming up to their succour, received such a rude welcome, that they rowed away to shelter themselves under the English ships that lay in the road; which policy was sure defence for them; for Sir Kenelm was so cautious, that he would rather lose an opportunity of offending his enemies, than take hold of it to his countrymen's offence. The galleasses thus leaving action to be witnesses of it only at that safe distance, the galleons were in great danger, their men being

being stowed under hatches; but that Sir Kenelm directing all his endeavours against the French, from whom he had received the most damage, gave way to their quiet without much disturbance, more than what proceeded from their own fears; and perceiving the French to come up close, their ships being large vessels, some having 26 pieces of ordnance, he first directed his two lesser ships to deal with them, but quickly taking notice of the advantage, sent the Rear-Admiral to their succour, by which means the three ships boarded, and took each of them a different prize, the fourth French ship being run aground at the beginning of the fight, which this success ended after three hours.

It is remarkable that in this fight not one of Sir Kenelm's men received a hurt to death; and of the Venetians and French there were slain 99 persons, of whom one was commander of the Venetian land soldiers, a brave and generous man, whose loss was much lamented by them, and pitied by Sir Kenelm. The admiral's galeass of the Venetians, was the only one of those four, which the Venetians lent to the King of Spain, that returned from the battle of 1588, where he fought with Sir Martin Forbisher, in the Triumph of the Queen's, whilst the other three were sunk or fired.

SCARBOROUGH, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1779. A sea-port town in the North Riding of Yorkshire, Great Britain. For the particulars of which, see the following letters to the Secretary of the Admiralty.

*Pallas; French Frigate, in Congress Service,
Texel, October 6, 1779.*

"S I R,

You will be pleased to inform the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on the 23d ult. being close in with Scarborough, about eleven o'clock, a boat came on board with a letter from the bailiffs of that corporation, giving information of a flying squadron of the enemy's ships be-

ing on the coast; and of a part of the said Squadron having been seen from thence the day before, standing to the southward. As soon as I received this intelligence, I made the signal for the convoy to bear down under my lee, and repeated it with two guns; notwithstanding which, the van of the convoy kept their wind, with all sail, stretching out to the southward from under Flamborough-Head, till between twelve and one, when the headmost of them got sight of the enemy's ships, which were then in chase of them; they then tacked, and made the best of their way under the shore for Scarborough, &c. letting fly their top-gallant sheets, and firing guns; upon which I made all the sail I could to windward, to get between the enemy's ships and the convoy, which I soon effected. At one o'clock we got sight of the enemy's ships from the mast head, and about four we made them plain from the deck to be three large ships and a brig; upon which I made the Countess of Scarborough's signal to join me, she being in shore with the convoy. At the same time I made the signal for the convoy to make the best of their way, and repeated the signal with two guns. I then brought to, to let the Countess of Scarborough come up, and cleared ship for action. At half past five the Countess of Scarborough joined me, the enemy's ships then bearing down upon us, with a light breeze at S. S. W. At six tacked, and laid our head in shore, in order to keep our ground the better between the enemy's ships and the convoy; soon after which we perceived the ships bearing down upon us to be a two-decked ship and two frigates; but from their keeping end-on upon us, on bearing down, we could not discern what colours they were under. At about twenty minutes past seven, the largest ship of the three brought to on our larboard bow, within musquet shot: I hailed them, and asked what ship it was? they answered in English the Princess Royal. I then asked where they

belonged to? they answered evasively; on which I told them, if they did not answer directly, I would fire into them. They then answered with a shot, which was instantly returned with a broadside; and after exchanging two or three broadsides, he backed his topsails, and dropped upon our quarter, within pistol-shot; then filled again, put his helm a-weather, and run us on board upon our weather quarter, and attempted to board us, but being repulsed, he sheered off; upon which I backed our topsails in order to get square with him again, which, as soon as he observed, he then filled, put his helm a-weather, and laid us athwart hawse; his mizen shrouds took our jib-boom, which hung him for some time, till at last it gave way, and we dropt alongside of each other, head and stern, when the fluke of our spare anchor hooking his quarter, we became so close fore and aft, that the muzzles of our guns touched each other's sides. In this position we engaged from half past eight o'clock till half past ten, during which time, from the great quantity and variety of combustible matters which they threw in upon our decks, chains, and in short into every part of the ship, we were on fire not less than ten or twelve times in different parts of the ship, and it was with the greatest difficulty and exertion imaginable, at times, that we were able to get it extinguished. At the same time the largest of the two frigates kept sailing round us the whole action, and raking us fore and aft, by which means she killed or wounded almost every man on the quarter and main decks. About half past nine, either from a hand grenade being thrown in at one of the lower-deck ports, or from some other accident, a cartridge of powder was set on fire, the flames of which running from cartridge to cartridge all the way aft, blew up the whole of the people and officers that were quartered abaft the mainmast, from which unfortunate circumstance all those guns were rendered use-

less for the remainder of the action, and I fear the greatest part of the people will lose their lives. At ten o'clock they called for quarters from the ship alongside, and said they had struck. Hearing this, I called upon the captain to know if they had struck, or if he asked for quarters; but no answer being made, after repeating my words two or three times, I called for the boarders, and ordered them to board, which they did; but the moment they were on board her, they discovered a superior number lying under cover, with pikes in their hands ready to receive them, on which our people retreated instantly into our ship, and returned to their guns again till half past ten, when the frigate coming across our stern, and pouring her broadside into us again, without being able to bring a gun to bear on her, I found it in vain, and in short impracticable, from the situation we were in, to stand out any longer with the least prospect of success; I therefore struck, (our mainmast at the same time went by the board). The first lieutenant and myself were immediately escorted into the ship alongside, when we found her to be an American ship, of war, called *Bon Homme Richard*, of 40 guns, and 375 men, commanded by Captain Paul Jones; the frigate which engaged us to be the *Alliance*, of 40 guns, and 300 men; and the third frigate, which engaged and took the *Countess of Scarborough* after two hours action, to be the *Pallas*, a French frigate of 32 guns, and 275 men; the *Vengeance*, an armed brig of 12 guns, and 70 men; all in Congress service, and under the command of Paul Jones. They fitted out and sailed from Port L'Orient, the latter end of July, and came north about. They have on board 300 English prisoners, which they have taken in different vessels, in their way round, since they left France, and have ransomed some others. On my going aboard the *Bon Homme Richard*, I found her in the greatest distress; her quarters and counter

on the lower deck entirely drove in, and the whole of her lower deck guns dismounted. She was also on fire in two places, and six or seven feet water in her hold, which kept increasing upon them all night and the next day, till they were obliged to quit her, and she sunk, with a great number of her wounded people on board her. She had 306 men killed and wounded in the action. Our loss in the Serapis was also very great. My officers and people in general behaved well; and I should be very remiss in my attention to their merit, were I to omit recommending the remains of them to their Lordships' favour. I must at the same time beg leave to inform their Lordships, that Captain Piercy, in the Countess of Scarborough, was not the least remiss in his duty, he having given me every assistance in his power, and as much as could be expected from such a ship, in engaging the attention of the Pallas, a frigate of 32 guns, during the whole action. I am extremely sorry for the misfortune that has happened, that of losing his Majesty's ship I had the honour to command; but at the same time, I flatter myself with the hopes, that their Lordships will be convinced that she has not been given away, but on the contrary, that every exertion has been used to defend her; and that two essential pieces of service to our country have arisen from it; the one, in wholly oversetting the cruize and intentions of this flying squadron; the other, in rescuing the whole of a valuable convoy from falling into the hands of the enemy, which must have been the case had I acted any otherwise than I did. We have been driving about in the North Sea ever since the action, endeavouring to make to any port we possibly could, but have not been able to get into any place, till this day we arrived in the Texel. Herewith I inclose you the most exact list of the killed and wounded I have as yet been able to procure, from my people being dispersed

amongst the different ships, and having been refused permission to muster them. There are, I find, many more killed and wounded than appears on the inclosed list, but their names as yet I find impossible to ascertain; as soon as I possibly can, shall give their Lordships a full account of the whole. I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

R. PEARSON.

P. S. I am refused permission to wait on Sir Joseph Yorke, and even to go on shore. Inclosed is a copy of a letter from Captain Piercy, late of the Scarborough.

Abstract of the List of Killed and Wounded.

Killed - 49 Wounded - 68

Amongst the killed are the boatswain, pilot, 1 master's mate, 2 midshipmen, the cockswain, 1 quarter master, 27 seamen, and 15 marines. Amongst the wounded are the second lieutenant, Michael Stanhope, and Lieutenant Whiteman, second lieutenant of marines, 2 surgeons' mates, 6 petty officers, 46 seamen, and 12 marines."

*Pallas, French Frigate, in Congress Service,
Texel, October 4, 1779.*

"S I R,

I beg leave to acquaint you, that about two minutes after you began to engage with the largest ships of the enemy's squadron, I received a broadside from one of the frigates, which I instantly returned, and continued engaging her for about twenty minutes, when she dropt astern. I then made full sail up to the Serapis, to see if I could give you any assistance; but upon coming near you, I found you and the enemy so close together, and covered with smoke, that I could not distinguish one ship from the other; and for fear I might fire into the Serapis instead of the enemy, I backed the main-top-sail, in order to engage the attention of one of the frigates

frigates that was then coming up. When she got on my starboard quarter, she gave me her broadside, which, as soon as I could get my guns to bear (which was very soon done), I returned, and continued engaging her for near two hours; when I was so unfortunate as to have all my braces, great part of the rigging, main, and mizen top-sail sheets shot away, seven of the guns dismounted, four men killed, and 20 wounded; and another frigate coming up on my larboard quarter; in that situation I saw it was in vain to contend any longer, with any prospect of success, against such superior force. I struck to the Pallas, a French frigate of 32 guns and 275 men, but in the service of the Congress. I likewise beg leave to acquaint you, that my officers and ship's company behaved remarkably well the whole time I was engaged.

I am, with the greatest respect, Sir,

Your most obedient and very

humble servant,

THO. PIERCY."

SCERSTAN, BATTLE AT. Cambden supposes it to be Sherston in Wiltshire, others suppose it to be the place where four stones, called Shire-Stones, part the four counties of Oxford, Gloucester, Worcester, and Warwick. This battle is only memorable from its being a desperate and bloody one, not for any consequences it was productive of. It was fought about Midsummer, in the year 1016, between Canute the Dane, and Edmund Ironside King of England; the motives the reader will find in the article LONDON. The two commanders were desirous of terminating their quarrel in a pitched battle, and therefore marched towards each other. The engagement which ensued was very bloody, they both gave signal proofs of their conduct and courage, without either of them being able to make victory incline to his side.

After a long fight, the two armies were obliged to part with almost an equal loss.

The English army, however, had like to have been worsted by the artifice of Edric Streon, who was on the side of the Danes. This lord perceiving the English troops, contrary to his expectation, fight in such a manner as made the victory dubious, cut off the head of one Osmer, a soldier, who very much resembled Edmund, and fixing it on the top of his lance, advanced to the foremost ranks, and exposing it to the view of the English, cried, "Fly, fly, ye scoundrels! behold the head of your King in whom ye trust!" The English were thunder-struck at this sight, which would have occasioned their defeat, had not the King shewn himself to his astonished troops, and by that means revived their courage. The battle lasting till night, without any visible advantage on either side, Edmund prepared to renew the fight next morning; but Canute, who had other designs, retired during night.

SCHELLEMBURG. See DONAWERT.

SCHELLING, ENGAGEMENT THERE IN 1666. An island situated at the entrance of the Zuyder Sea, Holland.

As the English lay off the Vly, they got intelligence by one Heemskerk, a cashiered Dutch captain, that upon that island and the Schelling were considerable magazines, belonging partly to the States, and partly to the East-India company; and at anchor within the islands, a great number of merchant ships lately arrived from Muscovy, Guinea, and other parts, with some outward-bound ships, all richly laden. Upon this information, the English Admirals sent in a squadron, consisting of nine fourth and fifth rate men of war, five fire-ships, and seven ketches to destroy them, under the command of Sir Robert Holms, assisted by Sir Philip Howard, Sir William Jennings, and other officers; and the next day, being the 8th of August, Sir Robert came to anchor at eight in the morning, before the Vly; where, the wind not favouring their design, they with some difficulty turned into Shelling road. The

9th, they had the good fortune to destroy about 160 rich Dutch merchant ships, the least of which was of 200 tons, with two men of war their convoy, in the following manner. The Pembroke, which drew the least water, was ordered with the five fireships to fall in amongst the fleet with what speed they could. Captain Brown with his fireship chose very bravely to lay the biggest man of war on board, which he did, and burnt her downright. another fireship running up at the same time to the other man of war, she backing her sails, escaped the present execution of the fireship; but she thereby run herself on ground, where she was presently taken by some of the long boats, and fired. The other three fireships clapped the three largest merchantmen on board, which carried flags in their main tops, and burnt them. This put all their fleet in a great confusion, which Sir Robert Holms perceiving, made a sign for all the officers to come on board again, and presently gave orders, that Sir William Jennings, with all the boats that could be spared, should take the advantage to fall in and destroy all they could; but with strict command they should not plunder. This order was so well executed, each captain effecting his share, some 12, some 15 each; that of the whole fleet of 170 ships, not above eight or nine escaped, and they very much damaged; the rest were all burnt.

The 10th, they landed with a body of men, consisting of 11 companies, on the island of Schelling, where they fired the town of Brandaris, consisting of 6 or 700 (some accounts say 1000) houses, upon that island, and brought off a considerable booty; which was all performed without any other loss on our side, than of six men killed, and as many wounded, with four or five fireships consumed, and a few pinaces sunk. As a mark of their triumph, besides the booty the soldiers and sailors made, they brought off a fine pleasure boat belonging to the States, of 12 guns. The loss the Dutch sustained in ships,

goods, houses, and other effects, was computed to amount to at least 1,200,000l. sterling.

SCHONEVELT, ACTION OFF. See Solebay.

SCHWEIDNITZ TAKEN IN 1757. An important city in the duchy of Silesia, Germany.

The Imperial army being utterly disabled by the defeat of Rossbach; and there being nothing to fear nor to do in this quarter, his Prussian Majesty was left entirely at liberty to act in person against the Austrians. They had opened trenches before Schweidnitz in Silesia on the 26th of October, but had made little or no progress on the 9th of November, having been perpetually interrupted by the frequent sallies of the besieged. Prince Charles of Lorraine had encamped near Breslau, overagainst the army commanded to cover that city, under the Prince of Bevern, waiting the reduction of Schweidnitz, that he might be able, by the addition of the forces employed in that siege, to give Bevern battle, or make him retreat and leave Breslau to his mercy. By these circumstances Silesia was in danger of being forced out of the hands of Prussia. This was the principal object of the war between him and the Empress Queen. His Majesty, therefore, hastened to its assistance with a considerable part of his victorious army, firmly believing that the garrison would hold out, with hopes of relief, to the last extremity. But it was too late. For, though there was great encouragement to hold out, from the great loss sustained by the Austrians in a general assault on the 11th, when they could only carry two redoubts, without making any considerable breach in the ramparts of the town, the generals, who commanded at Schweidnitz, thought proper, against the inclination of the garrison, who had before and then offered to force their way through the besiegers, to capitulate next day; and thereby surrendered themselves and a garrison of 4000 brave fellows prisoners of war,

war, and that important fortress into the hands of the Austrian auxiliaries, together with a great quantity of ammunition, provisions and money.

The loss of this strong town was certainly a very great weakening of his Prussian Majesty's interest and strength in Silesia; but the depriving him of the service of so many veteran soldiers would have been more severely felt in his present circumstances, had they not found an opportunity to disengage themselves from the effort conducting them into Bohemia; which the garrison of Schweidnitz were animated to do by the news of the achievements of their fellow soldiers, under the command of their King in person at Rosbach. So that not above 200 of these prisoners remained with the Austrians.

This city was retaken by the King of Prussia on the 16th of April, 1758, in sight of the Imperial grand army, when the garrison, which consisted of 7000 men, surrendered prisoners of war.

SCHWEIDNITZ SURPRISED IN 1761. The King of Prussia having ventured to quit his strong camp near Schweidnitz, to seek for provisions nearer to the Oder, of which his army stood in need; and at the same time drawing off 4000 men from the garrison of Schweidnitz, for the safety of which fortress he was in no pain; as, being removed only a very small distance, he was persuaded the enemy would not be able to besiege it without his receiving timely notice to arrive to its relief. A consideration which probably was well founded, had his Majesty been engaged with a general less capable than Laudohn. But as Laudohn had through the whole campaign watched him with a most diligent and penetrating assiduity, and hitherto had found no part open and unguarded, he with a courage and sagacity peculiar to himself, seized the opportunity, and resolved to attack Schweidnitz by a coup-de-main.

This was the most valuable place possessed by the Prussians in Silesia. Its situa-

tion was central. It was strongly fortified; and his Majesty had deposited here a great quantity of artillery and military stores. The 1st of October, at three in the morning, was ordered for the execution of this enterprize. A select number of troops were ordered upon this service, who under cover of a thick fog, got under the walls and even fixed their scaling ladders in four different places, before discovered by the garrison. They scaled the walls in each place at the same time, so that the garrison fired a very few, and were in a manner deprived of the use of their cannon. But what completed their ruin was the explosion of a magazine of powder in one of the outworks, occasioned by the fire of the small arms. By which about 300 Prussians, and as many Austrians, were blown up, and the outworks fell into the hands of the enemy; who having nothing in their way, prepared to assault the body of the place, burst open the gates, and after firing a few shot, they got entire possession of the town at daybreak; whereby Lieutenant-General Zastrow, the Governor, with about 3000 men, were made prisoners at discretion, besides the loss of a great quantity of meal and a great number of cannon; with the loss of no more than 600 Austrians.

SCHWEIDNITZ TAKEN IN 1762. The King of Prussia delivered from the Russians and Swedes, and restored to his provinces, torn from him by the arms of Russia, was more at liberty to pursue his measures against the other parties in the confederacy; but the stoppage of the British subsidy made him hesitate some time in the execution of those measures. However, when he found that he had nothing but himself to trust to, he ordered his brother Henry to take the field in Saxony against the Imperialists, reinforced by a strong body of Austrians. With this corps the Prince ventured upon action, and though it was not attended with any consequences, his Highness displayed his masterly genius, by

by surprising the enemy's left wing at Dobeln, beat up their quarters, and made them retreat with the loss of 2000 men, some cannon, and a considerable magazine, though the enemy was vastly superior in numbers. But the enemy having called in their detachment, they, in their turn, gained several petty advantages over the advanced posts of the Prussians, and by some trifling skirmishes.

In the meantime his Prussian Majesty waited an opportunity to attack Count Daun with advantage, who grew now more cautious than ever, since the defection of the Russians and Swedes, who were ready on all occasions to divide the force and distract the mind of the victor, in case of a miscarriage in the Austrian army. The campaign on this side was opened by forcing the advanced posts of the Austrian right wing; which spread terror and alarm throughout their whole army. Then he laid siege to Schweidnitz, in defiance to Count Daun.

His Prussian Majesty sat down before that city on the 8th of August, with a spirit of revenge, determined to recover that important fortress at all adventures, which had been given up so unaccountably to the Austrians. The only stratagem that the enemy could devise to draw the King from this siege, was to oblige him to march to the assistance of the Prince of Bevern, who was posted with a body of Prussians at Riechenbach. For this purpose, M. Daun detached General Laudohn, with a superior force, to attack the Prince; but not with that secrecy as to prevent his diving into the design. Which being notified by the Prince to the King, and his Highness making a vigorous stand till the reinforcement came up, his Prussian Majesty turned it to the enemy's disadvantage. For the King drew off no more of his army than could be spared in the continuation of the siege, and with that draught, he in person fell upon the Austrians unexpected in flank, when they presumed too much on the success of the

day over the Prince of Bevern, and, after a short dispute totally routed Laudohn, with the loss of 2400 men.

M. Daun was so disappointed in this design that he took no other measures for the safety of Schweidnitz; and the garrison of this fortress having lost all hopes of relief, proposed to capitulate. But his Prussian Majesty would grant no other terms, than to surrender prisoners of war. Which being rejected with spirit by Count Guesco, the governor, who declared he would defend the place to the last extremity, the siege was continued with great vigour, and a terrible fire on both sides, and with doubtful success till the 8th of October, when a considerable breach being made by the springing of a mine, that carried away part of the rampart, and the brave Governor saw every thing prepared for storming, and he not able to withstand the shock of so powerful an army, commanded by such an able and resolute Prince, immediately surrendered, with a garrison of 10,300 men.

The Austrians lost in this siege 2000 men killed; the Prussians allowed theirs to exceed 3000 killed.

SENEGAL TAKEN IN 1758. A settlement on a river of the same name in Africa, 16 degrees north, and which empties itself into the Atlantic ocean.

A small squadron consisting of the *Nassau* of 64 guns, the *Harwich* of 50, and the *Rye* of 24 guns, attended by the *Swan* sloop and two busses, were dispatched to the coast of Africa, under the command of Captain Marth, having on board 200 marines, under Major Mason, and a detachment of matrosses, under Captain Walker. By this armament the minister had two things in view; to defend that lucrative trade from the encroachments and depredations of the enemy; who had, in the preceding years, shewn a very strong propensity to wrest the African coast out of our hands; and to try, if a scheme laid before him by certain merchants of London, to surprise and to drive the French

from their settlements on the river Senegal, and from the island of Goree, by which they monopolized the gum trade, so necessary and advantageous in our manufactories, was practicable. Before this time the French admitted no nation to trade on this river. They put what price they pleased on gum; sold it all to the Dutch, and the English were obliged to buy of it of those brokers at what price they were content to sell it.

This little squadron sailed from Plymouth, without noise and without suspicion, on the 9th of March; and arrived, without any accident or alteration in its strength or condition, off the mouth of the river of Senegal on the 24th of April; but it was the 29th before they could get over the bar; and then not without the loss of the two small vessels for want of water, which loss of the small craft obliged the commander to land some of the men on the east side of the river, in the Domel country. The enemy with seven vessels, three of which were armed with 10 guns each, made a shew of attacking our small craft, and kept a kind of running fire, but were soon repulsed and obliged to retire. Seven hundred marines and seamen being landed, and the artillery got ashore, the men laid on their arms all night, and were prepared to attack Fort Louis, the strongest post on that river, situate on an island about 12 miles within the bar; when a flag of truce was hung out, and deputies arrived in our camp from the superior council of Senegal, with articles upon which they offered to capitulate.

The capitulation was agreed to without much variation. By which the English were put in possession of all the forts, storehouses, vessels, arms, provisions, and every thing belonging to the company upon the river Senegal. All the white people belonging to the Senegal company were allowed to carry away their private effects, and to be sent in six weeks time to Old France. But the merchandize and uncoined treasure were excepted. And

the free Mulattoes or Negroes were to enjoy their religion, liberty, and effects, and to continue on the spot or remove with their effects, according to their own good liking.

Agreable to this capitulation, the French soldiers laid down their arms on the 1st of May, and our men entered and took possession of the fort, and of all the vessels in the river; got the keys of the stores, papers, &c. and proceeded to receive the submission of all the settlements up the river, which in general accepted the terms of capitulation.

The importance of this conquest is collected from its produce; its benefit to England, and its loss to the enemy. At this time the Senegal factory, as called by the French, supplied the Company in Old France with about 500 slaves, 4000 hides, 1200 quintals of gum, and 20 quintals of elephants teeth. To this factory were belonging five more, viz. Galem, which supplied about 600 slaves, 20 quintals of teeth, and 50 marks of native gold; Goree, 400 slaves, and 2400 hides; Joal, 100 slaves, 40 hides, and 10 quintals of teeth; Gambia, 400 slaves, 200 quintals of wax, and 200 quintals of teeth; Bisseaux, 250 slaves, 250 quintals of wax, and 250 quintals of teeth.

The benefit arising from this conquest to England is manifold. It put us in possession of the gum trade, and made us the merchants of that drug at our own price to all Europe; which we had been obliged to purchase with ready money, and a great balance against us from France and Holland. It also opened new branches of commerce, and established the interest and reputation of this kingdom all along the African coast, which was declining before, and must in a short time have yielded to the intrigues and power of France.

The loss to France was very great. It deprived her of the means of supplying her colonies with slaves. It cut off a considerable branch of those resources she
flood

stood in need of to support the war. It deprived her of a lucrative traffic in her own manufactures; and obliged her to seek with ready money the merchandize that had been the produce of her own settlements. Which must both raise the price of French manufactures, and turn the balance of trade against them in those goods which cannot be made and finished without ivory and gum senega.

The French African trade, under the title of the Senegal Company, was incorporated with the East-India company in 1718. The director-general for this united company resided on the island Senegal, about 12 miles up the river, which is little better than a bank of white sand, about three English miles long, and not more than 400 yards broad. The gums are gathered twice a-year, in December and March. They begin to trade in February before the first gathering, and continue till May; their second trade begins in April, and continues till June. The Moors that sell the gum, are called Auldeihagi in the Arabic tongue, and Darmemos in the Negroes; their chiefs are called Chems, who lay a duty of an eighth upon all the gums the French buy. They trade at these places for 1200 quintals of gum, weighing 450 lb. each. The other goods sold at these two principal ports, are about 300 oxen, and 400 sheep, some ambergris and ostrich feathers; 50 packs of feathers are worth a quintal of gum. At the neighbouring places of Senegal they purchase a quantity of millet, with which they feed the Negroes, as well those in the company's service, as those they transport; and even sometimes the French were glad of it themselves. When the waters are out, they trade to the adjacent lakes, at some of which they get ebony, at others ivory, peas, hides, and sometimes ambergris. There are fixed times and seasons for buying salt, for the service of the company of Senegal, as well as the curing the hides, and stated times for buying provisions. But the last obser-

vation, is the time and season for going over the bar of the river, which is between April and July; after which the bad season begins, and the waters are out.

The old company of Senegal had a fort at Galam, built in 1700, but was carried away by the rapidity of the river. The new company afterwards built another a league lower, where they then traded.

They traded chiefly at Galam, in Negroes, gold, and ivory.

The island of Goree is the center of the company's settlements, and it is there the slaves are kept till they have a sufficient number, or till they have ships ready to transport them to their isles.

The river Senegal empties itself into the Atlantic ocean in lat. 16 deg. north. The entrance of it is guarded by several forts, the principal of which is Fort Louis, built on an island of the same name. The English had formerly settlements here, out of which they were driven by the French, who had engrossed the whole trade from Cape Blanco to the river Gambia, which is near 500 miles. The Dutch were the first who settled at Senegal, and built two forts. The French made themselves masters of them in 1678. In 1692 the English seized them; but next year the French retook them, and had kept them ever since.

This settlement was ceded to Great Britain at the peace of Paris in 1762. But the French in 1779 abandoned their settlement of Goree, and took possession of this. The British forces being entirely destroyed by the climate.

SEDGEMORE, BATTLE AT. Near Bridgewater in Somersetshire. This battle was fought on the 6th day of August, 1685, during the reign of James II. between the Duke of Monmouth, illegitimate son of Charles II. and the Earl of Feversham, commander of the King's troops; the motives in effect were as follow. The Duke of Monmouth had been banished the kingdom a little before his father's death. The present King had

been ever the Duke's enemy, and the latter was now in perpetual fear of his life. But in order to secure himself, and also the hopes of obtaining a crown, the Duke resolved to attack his uncle. He was a Protestant, and almost idolized in England, therefore he doubted not of finding many friends there. Leaving Holland with about 80 followers, he landed at Lyme in the west of England, on the 11th day of June, 1685. Here he published a declaration, accusing the King of all the mischiefs during the late reign, and making such proffers and invitations to all that would join him, as are usual in papers of that kind.

In four days after his arrival, the number of his followers were increased to 2000. This made him hope they would continually increase as he advanced into the country. On the 15th he removed to Axminster, and thereby prevented the Duke of Albemarle from besieging him in Lyme. The latter had marched to Axminster with 4000 militia troops; but Monmouth had disposed his forces in such a manner, that Albemarle thought fit to retreat, perceiving his militia men had no inclination to fight. Monmouth next marched to Taunton without opposition. Here he was received with joyful acclamations; and his troops increasing apace, he assumed the title of king, and was proclaimed by the name of James II. He next marched for Bristol, but when he was advanced within three miles of that city, he heard that his uncle's forces were coming after him, whereupon he abandoned his design upon Bristol, and marched towards Bath. After summoning that city in vain, he beat up one of the King's quarters at Philip's Norton, where lay a party of horse, which he entirely defeated. From hence he marched to Froom, where he met with a cheerful reception. Here he heard the ill news of the defeat of the Earl of Argyle, who had begun to act for him in Scotland; and for which the Earl was beheaded at Edinburgh.

From Froom the Duke marched to Bridgewater, where he soon found himself in a manner besieged. The Earl of Feversham lay on one side that place with about 3000 men; many parties of militia were stationed thereabouts, besides Albemarle's troops. Hereupon the Duke resolved to surprise Feversham, who then lay at Sedgemoor. Accordingly he began to march at 11 at night, with great silence, and in two hours fell in with a regiment, which alarmed the rest of the army, and gave them time to draw up and receive their enemies. This battle was fought about day-break. The Duke's horse, headed by the Lord Grey, were routed at the first charge. Monmouth, at the head of his infantry, long fought with great bravery, but being deserted by his own, and attacked by the King's horse, he was at last defeated, having 300 men slain on the field, 1000 in the pursuit, and 1000 taken prisoners. Two days after the battle he was found in a ditch, and sent to London, where he was beheaded.

SENEFFE, BATTLE AT. A little town of the Austrian Netherlands, about 12 miles east from Mons. The French King, after his conquest of Franche Comte in the year 1674, divided his forces; the greatest part he sent into Flanders, to reinforce the Prince of Conde, who was making head against the Dutch, with orders to attack Mons; but the Prince was more prudent. For having at the most not above 50,000 men, and knowing that the Prince of Orange was marching against him with 60,000, he thought only of choosing a post where he might safely receive him, and break his measures. He posted himself therefore in a camp, naturally intrenched by the brook of Pieton, which is deep enough, and difficult to pass. He kept near Charleroy, which was on the right, from whence he had his provisions; and extended his left all along the rising ground, within half a league of the village of Seneffe, which is in the bottom, upon the brook of the same name. This drew

drew on the famous battle of Senefse, one of the most bloody that ever was fought.

It proved, however, not an action so decisive as was expected between two armies of so great force, and so animated by the hatred and revenge of the parties, as well as by the bravery and ambition of the commanders. The success of this fight was so differently reported by those engaged in it, that it was hard to judge of the victory, which each side challenged, and perhaps neither with any great reason; the Confederates had for some days fought a battle, with great desire and endeavour; and the French avoided it, with resolution not to fight, unless upon evident advantage; whilst both armies lay near Rivelle, and not far distant from one another.

The reason of this was thought to be on one side, the ardour of the young Prince of Orange to make way by a victory into France itself, and there revenge the invasion of this country; and at the same time to make his first essay of a pitched battle against so great and renowned a general as the Prince of Conde. On the other side, this old Captain had too much honour to lose, and thought he had not enough to gain, by entering the lists with a Prince of 23 years old, bred up in the shade of a contrary faction, till he was forced into the field by the French invasion of his country.

Nor was the advantage less on the French side in the reputation of their troops, than of their General; composed of excellent officers, chosen soldiers, exactly disciplined, long trained for action before they began it, and now flushed by the uninterrupted success of two wars. But the Dutch troops, when the Prince of Orange entered upon the command, were old or lazy soldiers, disused with long peace, and disabled with young unskilful officers.

The Prince of Conde had another restraint upon the usual boldness of his nature, which was the ill posture he had

been in at court since his return from the Spanish service, and in regard how much more he would have to answer for than another man, upon any great misfortune to his army, which must have left the way open for the Confederates to enter France.

Upon these dispositions in the Generals, the battle was for some time industriously fought and avoided; till the Prince of Orange, believing there was no way of coming to action, but by the siege of some place that might be thought worth the venture to relieve, broke up and marched away towards Senefse; his army was divided into three parts, whereof the German troops, under the Count de Souches, had the van; the Spanish under the Prince de Vaudemont, the rear; and the Dutch, under Count Waldeck, the main battle; with whom the Prince marched, and commanded the whole Confederate army.

The Prince of Conde observing their march, which was not far from one side of their intrenchments, and that by the straitness of some passages they were forced to file off in small lines, staid till the vanguard and main body were over one of these passes, and the rear beginning to enter upon it; when he drew out his men, and fell with fierceness upon the rear of the Spaniards; broke them with great slaughter and not much resistance; took their baggage, several standards, and many prisoners of note. The Prince of Orange, upon notice of the French marching towards the Spanish troops, had sent three squadrons back to their assistance, with all the diligence that could be; but the Spaniards already broken, brought the Dutch into disorder by falling in among them; and the French pursuing with great bravery, broke the Dutch squadrons to pieces, killing or taking all their commanders, and several standards.

If the Prince of Conde had contented himself with this success and execution, he had left no dispute of a victory; but lured on by the hopes of one more entire,
and

and a belief that the Dutch, whom he esteemed the worst troops, would not stand after the Spaniards, and a great part of their own were wholly routed, he followed the chase, and drawing out his whole army upon them, brought it to a set battle, which was more than he intended. In the meantime, the Prince of Orange marching to the relief of the Spaniards, and the squadrons he had sent to them, was at first enveloped by his own flying men, whom he could neither stop by words nor blows, by promises nor reproaches; till joining the rest of his own forces that stood firm, and the Imperialists coming up to strengthen them, the battle began with as great fury as any had been fought in the whole course of the wars, continued so for about eight hours till sunset, and about two hours after by moonlight, till that failing too, the fight ended rather by the obscurity of the night, than weariness or weakness of either side.

The Prince of Orange, in the whole course of this action, gave all orders with such prudence and observance of all advantages, led up his several squadrons with that bravery, made such bold stands against his own broken troops, as well as against the fierceness of their pursuers, for six hours together in the hottest of the fire; sometimes charging into the midst of the enemies, sometimes over-borne by his own that fled, till he rallied them and led them back to the charge, that he was exposed to more danger than most private soldiers in the field; so that the old Count de Sonches, in his letter to the States upon this occasion, told them that in the whole action the Prince had shewed the conduct of an old experienced commander, and the valour of a Cæsar. And indeed his allies, his friends, and his enemies, agreed in giving him equal glory from this adventure. But more from none than the Prince of Conde's testimony, "That he had done like an old captain in all, but only in venturing himself too

"much like a young man." Yet this old General had done the same in this day's action, as much as the youngest cavalier in his army could do, when he found the battle fought so desperately, and all at stake; whereas, it is certain that nothing could have given vigour to the Dutch troops after the first route, but the repeated examples and dangers of the Prince, and shame of not following such a leader in all the desperate charges he made that day, which both the Generals seemed resolved to die rather than to lose.

As the numbers were not greatly different when the fight began, so they were nearly equal what fell in this battle, by extending to about 6000 or 7000 on either side; but of the French many more officers and generals than was usual, in proportion to the common soldiers. When the night parted the armies, the French retired back to their former quarters, and next morning the Confederates marched to that which the enemy had quitted the day before. The Allies claimed the victory, because they were left upon the field; and the French, upon carrying away the greatest number of prisoners and standards; but whoever had the honour, they both had the loss.

At court they blamed the Prince of Conde, for having been too adventurous towards the end of the action; but those who were present were of opinion, that he had been wanting to the state, and to himself, when he saw an opportunity of entirely defeating this great army, if he had not attempted what he did. "It is certain," says the Marquis de la Ferre, who wrote a description of this battle, "that he brought them from Senefse as far as the village Du Fey, which is a league and a half, fighting with them all the way, that he possessed himself of their baggage, killed them 7000 or 8000 men, and took 5000 prisoners, before they came to that village; that after that, he did not lose more than they; and that this action so much disconcerted

“ concerted the designs of that army,
 “ which consisted of 60,000 men, that
 “ all they could think of towards the end
 “ of the campaign, was the siege of Oudenarde, which he forced them to raise.
 “ So that this campaign may be reckoned
 “ amongst those which have been most
 “ happy for France, and most glorious for
 “ this great General. However, the loss
 “ was considerable on the French side.
 “ There were 1000 officers killed, and
 “ more than 6000 soldiers.”

This action had the effect which all great battles have, which is, to calm the fury of both sides for some time. The Prince of Orange began to recruit his army under Mons, and the Prince of Conde put his into quarters of refreshment on the other side of the Sambre.

SEVINGHAM TAKEN. See OUTATOUR.

SEVENOAKS. A village in Kent 17 miles from London, and where the forces of King Henry VI. were defeated, and their commander, Sir Humphrey Stafford, with many other persons were slain by the rebels under Jack Cade in 1450.

SHEERNESS DESTROYED. See HOPE.

SHREWSBURY, BATTLE NEAR. The capital of Shropshire, situated on the Severn. This battle was fought in the year 1403, between Henry IV. King of England, and the Earls of Northumberland and Douglass, and was the next military exploit after the battle at Holmedon. Some disputes arising between the King and Percy, concerning the prisoners made in that battle, and the latter expostulating too warmly for the disposition of the other, was forbid his presence. The soul of Percy took fire at this treatment; he could not bear this contempt without thoughts of revenge. It was chiefly by his assistance that Henry came to the crown, and he thought himself powerful enough to take it from him.

The Earl of March, whose name was Mortimer, had a better title to the crown than Henry, being descended from the

third son of Edward III. whereas Henry's claim was derived from the fourth; but Mortimer not having so great a party at his devotion, was obliged to give way to his more powerful cousin of Lancaster. To this Lord, Percy sent an agent with offers of assistance towards recovering the crown. This proposal was readily accepted, and a solemn league was concluded between these parties, to whom were joined the younger Percy, alias Hotspur, and the Earl of Worcester, brother to Northumberland, with some other lords. They also engaged several Scottish lords to join in this plot; and Percy set at liberty the prisoners of that nation which were yet in his custody, upon the promise of levying troops for his service. As soon as the Confederates were ready, the three Percys appeared in arms in the north, and suddenly marched their troops to join the Welch, who were advanced into Shropshire. When the two armies met, they published a manifesto, signifying that they had taken up arms to curb the intolerable tyranny of Henry, and enumerating such of his actions as they deemed tyranny. To this manifesto the King published an answer, and then marched to fight the rebels, who were encamped at Shrewsbury. The battle was furiously fought on both sides. At first the King had the worst of it; his horse was killed under him; and the Prince of Wales, his son, was wounded in the face. But Henry seasonably calling in his body of reserve, recovered his ground, and then the state of the battle was entirely changed. The King's last charge putting the rebels into some disorder, they were so briskly pushed, that in the end Henry obtained a complete victory. Young Percy, with 10,000 men, were slain on the spot. The Earl of Worcester was taken and beheaded. Douglass, the Scottish General, was taken, but was released for his valour. He had that day slain with his own hand four persons who were arrayed in all points like the King; a stratagem which saved Henry's life,
 Douglass

S I L

Douglafs having bent all his endeavours againft the King only. Henry's lofs is faid not to have exceeded 1600 men.

SICILY RELIEVED. See PASSARO, CAPE OF.

SILISTRIA, BATTLE NEAR IN 1773. A ftrong town of Turkey in Europe, in the province of Bulgaria; for the particulars of which fee the following letter, written by an officer in the Ruffian army, fent to his friend at Vienna, dated July 14.

"The united bodies of the Generals Weiffman and Potemkin paffed the Danube below Brahilow, the 18th and 19th of June, and marched directly towards Lake Karafor, where they found a detachment of Ottomans in a fort of intrenchment. The Ruffian cavalry having advanced forward were attacked by the Ottoman horfe, and driven back on their foot, who in their turn drove back the Ottoman horfe, during which time the Ottoman foot had left their intrenchments, and joined Seraskier Numan Pacha. After this the whole Ruffian army paffed the river between the 20th and 24th without lofs.

Generals Weiffman and Potemkin were detached the next day, with 15,000 men, to inveft Siliftria, which was defended by three pachas and 24,000 men, who on the 27th marked out the pofts where they thought proper to make an affault. General Potemkin attacked, at break of day, an intrenchment of Turks, placed out on a mountain that commanded the town, which the Turks defended with the greateft bravery, killed vaft numbers of Ruffians, and leaving their intrenchments, purfued them to the bottom of the mountain; General Weiffman, profiting from the imprudence of the conquerors, caufed fome Ruffian regiments to march up the mountain, and take poffeffion of their lines, which obliged the Turks to march into the town.

The 29th the whole Ruffian army affembled before Siliftria. Marfhal Romanzow made the neceffary difpofitions for the affault, but could not execute it on

S L U

account of the continual fallies of the Turks. In the meantime the Marfhal having received advice that the grand vizir had detached 50,000 men to the affiftance of the befieged, and that himfelf intended to march to cut off the retreat of the Ruffians, the Marfhal determined to raife the flege; and to cover his design, orders were given to keep up a brisk fire during the night of the 30th, when he began his retreat in good order.

The 1ft of July they arrived at a defile, which they were neceffitated to pafs, which was defended by 13,000 Turks. General Weiffman immediately fell on the front of them, having firft detached fome regiments to flank the Turks. The Turks oppofed them with great valour, and entirely furrounded the rear-guard. It was at this instant General Weiffman fell, when he was leading fome of his broken troops to a freff attack. Happy for the Ruffians, at this time their detached regiments flanked the Turks, who, thinking them more numerous than they were; left the defile, and the Ruffians marched thro' it, and repaffed the river the 2d, 3d, 4th, and 5th of July, and the 7th fung *Te Deum*. The Ruffians reckoned their lofs at 1000 men, but they faid the lofs was equal as great to the Turks.

SKEENESBOROUGH. See TICONDERAGO.

SLUYS, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1341. A fea port town of the Netherlands in Dutch Flanders.

In 1340, (though Walfingham places it in 1338) King Edward I. affumed the title of King of France, quartered the French fleurs-de-lis with his own arms, added the motto, *Dieu et mon droit*, "God and my right," to fhew that he relied upon God and the juftice of his caufe. He publifhed at the fame time a declaration to the French, and a manifefto againft Philip.

He returned to England, where he arrived in February, to haften by his prefence the great preparations he had refolved to make for the more vigorous purfuance

fluence of the war, in the approaching campaign.

The French were not all this time idle, but having got a good number of ships together, committed several depredations on the coasts, and particularly at Portsmouth, and the island of Guernsey, where they laid almost all the towns and villages in ashes. The French historians likewise mention a sea-fight in 1339, in which they pretend they took two of our largest ships, with several small ones, and killed 1000 men.

King Edward having got a fleet of 200 ships together, which was afterwards joined by the northern fleet, he embarked with his troops on the 22d of June, and the next day set sail from the Downs, having then a fleet of 260 sail of ships fit for war. The French, in the meantime, having early notice of Edward's design, got all their naval force, consisting of 300 sail of ships together, in the port of Sluys, resolving to the utmost of their power to prevent his landing thereabouts. Edward sent the Lord Cobham, and some others to view the enemy's fleet, and upon their report resolved, notwithstanding their superiority, to open a passage through them; his ambition of acquiring fame having made him receive the news with more joy than surprise. When the news was brought to the King, he made answer, "I have long waited for this opportunity. With the help of God and St. George, I will now engage them, and be revenged for all the affronts they have offered me."

The King having ordered all his ships to be in a readiness, placed the strongest in the front, and filled those with archers, which were at each end of the line. Between every two ships of archers he caused one to be placed filled with men at arms. He likewise ordered another line to be formed on the side, as a body of reserve, and filled the ships with archers, to support or relieve those which might most want it, as occasion should require it.

NUMB. XLIX.

The English fleet approaching the haven of Sluys in this order, found the French already lying in order of battle, in three divisions, waiting for them; upon which ensued one of the most bloody engagements that any age had produced in those seas, and the first in which a King of England had commanded in person. The English having gained the advantage of the wind and sun by their dexterity and management; the King ordered the signal for engaging to be given as soon as the fleet was got within a proper distance for giving or receiving the onset. The Normans perceiving the English to tack as they did, to get the wind, thought they were taking to their heels, and began to triumph; but they soon found their mistake, and being able seamen and good combatants, prepared for the fight. They began the battle by advancing with the great Christopher, a ship they had taken the year before from the English, and with a great noise of trumpets, and other instruments, attempted to break the line, to come at the ship in which they supposed the King to be. They were received with a general shout; and, during continued huzzas, the English poured such a shower of arrows from their long bows into the enemy's ships, as soon covered their decks with dead and wounded men, and put the whole fleet into a general consternation. The great Christopher was taken in the beginning of the battle, and all that were in her killed or made prisoners. The English filled her with archers, and sent her to annoy the Genoese; and now death and destruction appeared on every side in their most terrible array. The air was darkened with arrows, and the men at arms engaged in close fight. The English taking the advantage of the confusion they had put the French in at the beginning, soon boarded with the help of their grappling-irons; and pursuing their good fortune, obtained a complete victory, with the loss of 4000 men. And the French attribute the success of this day

* K k k

to

to the assistance the English had from a great number of Flemish ships, which coming out of several ports of Flanders, joined them in the beginning of the battle.

When night was come upon them, there were 30 French ships, which, not having been in the engagement, fought to escape under favour of the darkness. Among these was a very large vessel called the *James of Diep*, in which, when taken, after she with the rest had been engaged with the Earl of Huntington the whole night, they found 400 dead bodies.

Great numbers of the French sailors desperately threw themselves into the sea, and submitted to a certain death, rather than to abide the repeated volleys of the English arrows; or, what might contribute more to this desperate resolution, in the heat of the battle no quarter was given in the ships that were taken. This battle lasted from eight in the morning till seven at night.

The loss on the French side amounted to 30,000 men, and 230 ships; only 30, or very few ships escaped. According to their own accounts, they lost two admirals, Bahuchet who was killed in the action, and De Keruel taken prisoner. King Edward behaved during the whole battle with an inimitable courage and conduct. If the former filled his soldiers with admiration, the latter raised no less wonder in the mariners. They saw with astonishment a Prince, who had never commanded at sea before, give his orders with as much prudence and foresight, as if it had been the whole business of his life. He minded neither danger nor fatigue, but was always present where the action was the hottest.

The French King's courtiers being under uneasiness in what manner they should communicate the news of this great loss to him, his jester took upon him to do it; and going into his Majesty's presence, broke out into the most violent exclamations of, "O the cowardly English, paltry English, faint-hearted English!"

Whereupon the King asking, "Why they were such cowards? what had they done?" "Why," replied he, "because they had not the courage to jump into the sea as your Majesty's brave Normans and Frenchmen have done."

Father Daniel makes the following observations on this sea-fight:

The first is, that no mention is made in our accounts of this battle, either of the rostrum, which was, in more ancient times, the principal offensive weapon of the ship, or of galleys, or rowers; nor is any notice taken of that manner of working ships, by which the commander of one vessel attempted to break the oars of another, and thereby rendered it unfit for service. This the Latins called *remos detergere*, and it was performed in the following manner; the ship making this attempt laid itself as near as possible to the enemy's ship, in a parallel line, and then, at a signal given, rushing on at once with all their might, and either lifting up, or withdrawing their own oars suddenly, grazed with violence on the enemy's ship, and broke their oars with the hulk of their own vessel, after which they generally tacked about, and either gored the ship with their rostrum, or grappled.

Hence it follows, that at this time, as well the English as the French had not only left off the manner of the Romans, who, in their naval combats, always made use of oars, but the use of those beaked vessels, which they called *naves rostratae*, that were yet in use in the time of Philip Augustus (towards the conclusion of the 12th, and the beginning of the 13th century). And indeed neither this rostrum, nor the eperon or beak-head, which afterwards supplied the place of it, could be managed but by means of oars.

It is plain, therefore, that in this battle the ships were such, as in comparison to the flat or low built galleys, might properly be called high decked ships. Not but that in these high decked vessels, they made use of oars together with their sails; but

but in their naval fights, if we may judge by this, they worked less with the former than the latter.

As in these times the French fleets were composed of all kinds of ships, got together in the several ports of France, there were sometimes galleys among them, but in less number than in former times; for at the battle of Guernsey, which was fought not long afterwards, Louis of Spain, who commanded the French fleet of 32 sail, had nine ships larger than the rest, three of which were galleys; the rest were high decked vessels, which in battle made more use of their sails than their oars.

This is to be understood of ships in the western seas, in which these battles between the French and English were fought, and not of those in the Mediterranean, where they have always made use of galleys more than of any other kind of ships; and that even of later years, whether the battles have been fought in that sea, or whether upon any occasion they have come into the ocean.

When therefore in the time of Philip the Fair, and of Philip de Valois (at the beginning of the 14th century) mention is made of the men of war of France, or England, or even of Spain, in the ocean, it is always to be understood of such ships as are worked by sails, and not by oars, except on a retreat or to gain the wind.

Father Daniel makes another observation on this sea-fight, upon Froissard's account of the order of battle on the English side. This author, says he, who is always a friend to the English, says nothing of the order of battle on the French side; but it is very probable their fleet was ranged much in the same manner.

We are told, 1. That the King of England placed all his ships of the greatest force in the front; by which we may conclude that he formed at least two lines. 2. That the ships which were placed at the two ends of the first line were filled with archers: this was that they might

continually infest the enemy with their arrows; and from thence may be inferred, that those in the center were manned with men at arms; besides which we find he placed a ship with men at arms, between every two ships of archers; the design of which was probably to be ready for a close fight. 3. That he kept another squadron at a distance, to be a body of reserve; which, without doubt, had orders to detach vessels from time to time to the assistance of those they should observe to be the most pressed.

What is here observed of the English fleet being ranged in a double line, confirms what was said before, that the greatest part of the fleet consisted of high decked vessels and not of galleys; for the common way of ranging galleys was in the form of a half-moon, the two points, or horns of which advanced towards the enemy; and the two fleets lay with their prows or heads facing one another. Thus as our galleys, at this time, have their guns on their prows or forecastles, so then they placed their machines and chief instruments of defence there. On the other hand, in these high decked ships the archers, slingers, and ballistas (or engines to throw darts or stones) were placed upon deck, and they consequently fought broadside to broadside, in the same manner as now, whether in the attack or the defence.

The third observation he makes is, that in those days, after the discharge of their arrows, they were generally more ready at boarding than now; and that they fought irregularly, without much regard to the breaking of their line. But as this fleet was ranged in more than one line, it is more than probable, says he, that the ships of the second line continued in order of battle, while those of the first grappled and boarded.

The enemy's fleet being thus entirely defeated, King Edward kept the sea three days, and then landed his troops without any opposition; and having joined the

Germans, Flemish, and Gascons, marched with his army, consisting of 150,000 men, from Ghent to Tournay, and besieged that place. After a three month's fruitless siege, being continually harassed by Philip, with a much stronger army, Edward was persuaded, or rather compelled, by the defection of his allies, to come into a truce till the 25th of June the next year, and it was afterwards prolonged.

SOLEBAY, ENGAGEMENT OFF IN 1672. Situated on the coast of Norfolk, Great Britain. By the alliance Charles II. made with Louis XIV. the latter was engaged to enter Holland by land, and to assist England with her whole naval force. Accordingly the French took the field in the beginning of May, and in a few days penetrated as far as the walls of Utrecht; and their fleet was conducted by the Count d'Estrees, the French vice-admiral, to Portsmouth, where it arrived on the 3d of May.

Our fleet coming thither soon after from the Downs, they both put to sea. The Duke of York, being Commander in Chief, was with the red squadron in the center; Monsieur d'Estrees, acting as Admiral of the white, with the French squadron on the right; and the Earl of Sandwich, being Admiral of the blue, on the left. The English fleet consisted of above 100 ships of all sorts, and the French of 40.

On the 19th, they discovered the Dutch, about eight leagues E. S. E. of the Gun-Heet; and the next day they prepared to engage, had not the thick weather which came up, made them lose sight of each other. Upon this the English and French fleets put into Solebay, where they continued till the 28th, when the Dutch appeared unexpectedly at break of day in the offing, bearing up to them, and had very near surprised them in the bay, many ships being obliged to cut their cables to get out and range themselves in order of battle.

The Dutch fleet, which according to most of their authors consisted of 75 large

ships, and 40 frigates and fireships, was commanded by Banckert in the van, who attacked the white squadron, under Monsieur d'Estrees; and by De Ruyter, who commanded in chief, in the center, and fought with the red squadron under the Duke; and by Van Ghent in the rear, who engaged with the blue squadron under the Lord Sandwich.

The engagement was begun between seven and eight in the morning by the Dutch, with the white squadron, and the French received them, in the beginning, with some shew of courage and bravery; but they soon sheered off from the battle.

The Duke and De Ruyter were, in the meantime, so warmly engaged for several hours, that his Royal Highness was obliged to leave his ship, the St. Michael (her main top mast with the standard being, according to the Dutch accounts, shot down), and go on board the Loyal London. The Earl of Sandwich in the Royal James, a ship of 100 guns, gave very signal proofs of his intrepid valour. He was first attacked by the Great Holland, commanded by Captain Brackel (the same who began the attack at Chatham) followed by a fireship, and was soon seconded by Van Ghent's whole squadron. Brackel, though of much less force, depending on the assistance of his friends, who had the advantage of the wind, grappled the Royal James; and while the Earl was engaged with him, he was attacked by Van Ghent, with several other men of war and fireships, against all which he maintained a bloody fight. The Dutch Rear-Admiral, Van Ghent, was soon taken off with a cannon-shot; three of their fireships and a man of war, which would have laid the Earl on board on the other side, were sunk; and at length he was disengaged from Brackel's ship, with which he had been grappled an hour and an half, and had reduced her to the state of a wreck, wounded her commander, killed and wounded almost all his officers, and above two-thirds of his men. He had now defended him-

self and repulsed the enemy in so brave a manner, for five hours together, and it was believed might have made an honourable retreat too; but he would not be persuaded to desist from the unequal combat, though not seconded as he ought to have been by his squadron. At length another Dutch fireship, covered by the smoke of the enemy, grappled the Royal James, and set her in a flame; and the brave but unfortunate Earl perished in her, with several other gallant officers.

Of 1000 men on board, 600 were killed on the deck. When the ship was on fire, the Earl retired to his cabin, where he was followed by his Captain, Sir Richard Haddock, who finding him with a handkerchief before his eyes, told him of the danger. But he answered, "He saw how things went," reflecting on the words the Duke had let fall the day before, "and was therefore resolved to perish with the ship." Sir Richard Haddock, who was wounded in the thigh, was taken out of the sea.

The death of Van Ghent, with the furious attack of part of the Earl's squadron, which at last came in to his rescue, though too late, caused soon after such a confusion in Van Ghent's squadron, that it stood off, and left the fight for some time. This gave opportunity to the blue squadron to join the red, and to assist the Duke of York, who being abandoned by the French, was in danger of being bore down by two of the enemy's squadrons, under De Ruyter and Banckert. In this fight Cornelius Evertzen, Admiral of Zealand, was killed; and De Ruyter himself, with Allemond, another of their flag-officers, narrowly escaped being burnt by the English fireships. De Ruyter was wounded, 150 of his men killed, and his ship so disabled, that she was towed out of the fleet, and with great difficulty got to Zealand. Van Ghent's squadron, which had absented for some time from the battle, coming in again to the assistance of De Ruyter, the fight went on with greater

fury. The French squadron still kept aloof, and left the English to encounter the whole force of the enemy, with the disadvantage of two to three. Notwithstanding this inequality, the fight (as the Dutch themselves own) lasted with great fury till nine at night, both sides having displayed all the art and skill which could be expected from the most experienced commanders, and all the bravery that thirst of honour could inspire.

Towards the end of the fight great havoc was made among the Dutch fireships, of which five or six (as they themselves allow) were destroyed by one English man of war. At last, the whole Dutch fleet being dispersed, and in great disorder, and Sir Joseph Jordan with the blue squadron getting the wind of them, De Ruyter's ship was in great danger of being burnt; but being got loose from the fireship which grappled her, that Admiral took the opportunity to gather his scattered fleet together, and first quitted the place of battle.

The loss of men was pretty near an equality; but of ships, the Dutch will needs have it the most were missing on our side; there being (say they) two burnt and three sunk; whereas they lost but three, one burnt, one sunk, and a third taken by the English; besides Brackel's ship disabled. The French, notwithstanding their great caution, lost two men of war, one burnt, and another sunk. Among the slain on our side were many brave men of quality, as the Earl of Sandwich, Captain Digby in the Henry, Sir Freteheville-Holles in the Cambridge, Sir John Fox in the Prince, Monsieur de la Rabeniere the French Rear-Admiral, the Lord Maidstone, Mr. Montague, Mr. Nicholas, and Mr. Vaughan, the two last of which were of the Duke's bed-chamber, besides several other persons of note.

The English complained that the French were wanting in their duty, and only fought at a distance after they had separated from the fleet. This conduct was ascribed

ascribed to secret orders given to the Count d'Estrees, not to expose his Majesty's ships too much, but to leave the English and Dutch fleets to effect their own destruction.

Nothing can give a juster idea of this fight than the testimony of the Dutch Admiral, De Ruyter, who declared, that he had been in many sea fights, but never was in any so continual, obstinate, and cruel, as this was on the side of the English.

Though the advantage which we had now gained over the Dutch at sea was not so very considerable, the States were reduced to a deplorable condition. Two of the provinces, Guelderland and Utrecht, were in the possession of the French; Overysseel was in the hands of the Elector of Cologne and the Bishop of Munster; and Friesland and Groningen were actually attacked. The province of Holland was obliged to open the sluices, and lay the country under water, to stop the rapid progress of the French. This raised a general discontent in the populace, which ripened at length into open sedition: and the Pensioner, De Wit, was charged with having been the cause of all these calamities which broke in like a torrent upon their country. In this perplexity, the States of Holland, very much against their will, were obliged to admit the Prince of Orange to the dignity of Stadtholder; and soon after the two brothers, Cornelius and John de Wit, were massacred by the common people at the Hague.

During these distractions the States sent ambassadors to England to sue for peace; but their proposals being rejected, they soon returned. The demands insisted on by the English were, The honour of the flag, not only by single ships, but by whole fleets; a million sterling for reparation of damages, and the charges of the war; 10,000*l.* a-year for the liberty of fishing on the British coast; the offices of perpetual Stadtholder, Captain and Admiral-General, for the Prince of Orange; and his male issue; a share of the whole

East-India trade; the possession of the city of Sluys in Flanders, and the islands of Cadzant, Walcheren, Goeree, and Voorn.

The French and English fleets being perfectly refitted, the latter took on board a large body of land forces, intended for a descent on Zealand, the only province into which the French arms had not penetrated, being interrupted by the opening of the sluices.

They sailed for the Dutch coasts, and found the Dutch fleet; but not thinking proper to attack them among the sands, they deferred the execution of their design, and blocked up the Maese and Texel, which De Ruyter (having strict orders from the States not to hazard a battle) saw with concern, yet wanted power to prevent. The Duke of York was resolved to debark on the Texel the body of troops on board his fleet. The occasion was favourable in all respects: the French, and the Bishop of Munster were in the heart of the Dutch territories, so that no great force could be drawn together to resist them on shore; and the coast was so low and flat, that it looked as if nothing but a superior force could have secured the Dutch from this invasion. It was upon the 3d of July this resolution was taken; and it was intended that their forces should have landed the next flood. But providence interposed in favour of a free people, and saved them from a yoke which seemed already to press upon their necks. The ebb, instead of six, continued twelve hours, which defeated the intended descent for that time; and the storm that rose the night following, forced the fleet out to sea, where they struggled for some time with very foul weather, and the opportunity being quite lost, returned without performing any thing of consequence to the English shore. The Dutch clergy magnified this accident into a miracle.

There was no other action thought of at sea for this year, except the sending Sir Edward Spragge with a squadron to disturb the Dutch herring fishery; with

which he took several of their buffes and doggers, and 350 prisoners.

While these things were transacting in Europe, Sir Tobias Bridges sailing with a squadron of five or six ships, and a regiment of foot soldiers, from Barbadoes to Tobago, a neighbouring plantation belonging to the Dutch, made himself master of that island, with a booty of about 400 prisoners, and 500 Negroe slaves. Not long after, the English took from them St. Eustace, another of the Caribbee islands. About the same time, four of their East-India ships, having 500 or 600 men on board, reduced the island of St. Helena on the coast of Africa; but the governor and his people, after having several times repulsed the Dutch, finding the fort not defensible on the land side, embarked with their most valuable effects on board some English and French ships, and carried them off.

Commodore Richard Monday, who was sent with four men of war to convoy the English East-India fleet, seeing at his arrival at St. Helena what had happened, and besides, being in want of water, immediately set about to retake it, which he did without any great resistance. This loss was the more fatal to the Dutch, because soon after, three East-India ships very richly laden coming in there fell into the hands of the English; and they might have taken more, had they not been too forward in discovering themselves. For this service the King knighted Monday at his return.

In revenge of these proceedings, the Dutch made an attempt upon the island of Bombay, but were repulsed. And their Vice-Admiral Frederickson, sailing with 13 (some accounts say 15) men of war to our plantations on the continent, did us considerable mischief; till meeting with 10 English men of war, and some merchant-ships, a sharp engagement ensued, in which they lost their Admiral; and the English, on their side, lost three merchant-ships. From thence going down

to the Caribbees, they recovered St. Eustace.

All this time commerce suffered exceedingly on both sides. Plantations were ruined; and the French who before this war had not either skill in navigation, or understood at all the art of fighting by sea, as their own writers confess, improved in both at the expence of Britain and Holland. Thus their end was plainly answered, while the maritime powers were fighting as much against their inclinations as their interest.

In England the people were greatly discontented with the ministerial cabal: the parliament shewed their dislike of a Dutch war, by refusing to grant any money for such a service: and the fears which increased about the religion of the Duke of York, as heir apparent to the crown, occasioned them to fall into warm debates upon religion, and to pass an act under the title of the Test Act, which putting it out of the power of the Papists to continue in any public employment, Lord Clifford was soon after obliged to quit the treasury, and the Duke of York immediately declined the command of the fleet. These were changes which had a natural tendency to bring things about again to their proper places; yet the Dutch war was carried on for another year, through the influences of their councils who began it.

It was resolved early in the year 1673, that Prince Rupert should command the fleet, yet no care was taken to fit it out in time, and much less to furnish him with such officers as were agreeable to him. Sir Robert Holmes was laid aside, merely because he was in his Highness's favour, and Sir Edward Spragge sent in his stead; who not long after went into France on a secret commission, without Prince Rupert's knowing any thing of his business. Sir John Harman was appointed his vice-admiral, when he was known to have survived the great abilities he once had signalized; and was now so ill of
the

the gout, as not to be able to move either hand or foot, or so much as to stir out of his cabin.

The Prince in vain expostulated against these and many other hardships, of which he could obtain no redress: therefore in the beginning of the month of April, hearing the Dutch fleet was at sea, and intended to come and sink many hulks filled with lead and stones in the mouth of the Thames, he with much industry got together as many of the fourth and fifth rate ships as he could, and with some fireships sailed out and prevented them.

About the middle of May the fleet, tho' indifferently provided, was ready for the sea; but then the great difficulty was how to join our good allies the French, who were at Brest, and who freely declared, that they were resolved not to stir till our fleet was in the Channel. As the Dutch laboured day and night to strengthen their navy, his Highness saw the necessity of joining the French early; and as a proof of his high courage, as well as great skill in maritime affairs, he passed in spite of the enemy, then riding at the Gun-fleet, through the passage called the Narrow, and this too against the wind; which so surprised the Dutch, that seeing the end of their lying there lost, they sailed back again to their own ports.

His Majesty, and his Royal Highness the Duke of York, visited the fleet on the 19th of May; and in a council of war held in their presence, it was resolved to attack the enemy even upon their own coast, in case they could not be provoked to quit it. In pursuance of this resolution, Prince Rupert stood over towards the coast of Holland, and found De Ruyter with the Dutch fleet riding within the sands at Schonevelt, in a line between the Rand and the Stony Bank, which was a very advantageous situation; but his Highness persisted in his resolution of obeying the positive orders he had received for attacking them. Therefore on the 28th in the morning, about nine o'clock,

a detached squadron of 35 frigates, and 13 fireships, were sent to draw the enemy out, which was very easily done; for De Ruyter presently advanced in good order, and the English light ships retreating, put their own fleet in some disorder. This engagement happened on very unequal terms. The Confederate fleet consisted of 84 men of war, besides fireships, divided into three squadrons, under the command of Prince Rupert, Count d'Estrees, and Sir Edward Spragge. The Dutch were scarce 70 men of war and frigates, under De Ruyter, Tromp, and Banckert. The French made little or no sail, but kept in the rear, though they saw the Dutch fleet stretch to the north.

By twelve in the morning, the detached squadron beforementioned engaged Van Tromp; and soon after the Prince engaged De Ruyter almost two hours before the French began to fight at all. Then, says Prince Rupert's relation, Count d'Estrees engaged De Ruyter, but quickly left him; neither did De Ruyter follow, but went to the assistance of Tromp, whom he very seasonably relieved, which put an end to the feuds long subsisting between them. The battle was very hard fought on both sides.

Schram, who was Vice-Admiral of Van Tromp's squadron, was killed; as was likewise Rear-Admiral Vlag, of Banckert's squadron, with several of the captains who commanded under them. The Golden Lion, in which Van Tromp himself was, had above 100 men killed and wounded, and was very much shattered; and in this condition she was very near being burnt by a fireship, set upon her by Sir William Reeves. Van Tromp was then obliged to hoist his flag on board the Prince on Horseback, and her main-mast being shot by the board, he removed to the Amsterdam, and afterwards to the Comet. Of Prince Rupert's squadron, Captain Leg boarded and took the Dutch ship called the Jupiter; but she was surprised and re taken, while the English were busied in

in rummaging her. At length, the furious attack made by Sir Edward Spragge, seconded by the other squadrons, obliged the Dutch to retreat so far within their sands that the English and French could not pursue them, especially as it was dark, without the greatest danger, and they were therefore obliged to stand off.

De Ruyter and Van Tromp, in their letters to the States, the former however with more modesty than the latter, pretend, upon supposition and hear-say, that the English lost 14 or more ships, and fire-ships; but our accounts allow no more than one frigate sunk, and the fire-ships which were spent in the action. The French, who behaved tolerable well in this day's action, had two men of war sunk. The Dutch own the loss of five or six fire-ships, destroyed by our men of war. The Deventer, one of their men of war, which with several others was much disabled, and towed out of their fleet, sunk before the Wielings, and most of her men were drowned.

The Confederate fleet remained on the coast without receiving any reinforcement, or being able, on account of a strong westerly wind, to get rid of the incumbrance of their wounded men. The Dutch, on the contrary, being on their own coasts, were plentifully supplied with all necessaries, and reinforced by several men of war, in the room of those which were disabled in the last battle.

Prince Rupert did all that in his power lay to put the fleet into a good condition; and believing that the Dutch would not be long before they endeavoured to make use of their advantage, he went on board the Royal Sovereign in the evening of the 3d of June, where he went not to bed all night. His foresight was very requisite; for on the 4th in the morning, the Dutch fleet, by this time at least as strong as the Confederates, bore down upon them as fast as the wind would permit. Sir Edward Spragge had so little notion of their fighting, that taking the brave Earl

of Ossory, his Rear-Admiral, with him, he went in his boat on board the Admiral, which lost a great deal of time. As for Prince Rupert, he was so much in earnest, that finding his ship's crew, which was but indifferent, raised his anchors very slowly, he ordered his cables to be cut, that he might make haste to meet the Dutch. Count d'Estrees, with the white squadron, betrayed no such great willingness to fight, as both our own and the Dutch writers agree, but kept as much as might be out of harm's way. At last, about five in the evening, Spragge and Tromp engaged with great fury. As for De Ruyter, he shewed at first a design of coming to a close engagement with the Prince, but before he came within musquet-shot, he tacked and bore away, whence it was concluded that he had suffered some considerable damage. Spragge, in the meantime, had forced Tromp to sheer off. He then fell into Vice-Admiral Sweer's division, which he soon put into confusion: and Spragge likewise encountered Van Tromp ship to ship, but at some distance, for want of wind; notwithstanding which, he shot down his admiral's flag, and made a terrible slaughter among his men. This brave commander behaved himself upon other occasions likewise, during the engagement, with so much gallantry, and plied his broadsides with so much fury, as well as good management, on the enemy's ships, that whole squadrons fled before him; The fight lasted till ten or eleven at night, at which time the Dutch, though they had the weather-gage, and could have obliged the Confederates to fight the next day, thought fit to retreat, and used their utmost endeavours to reach their own coasts. This retreat their own writers allow: and Prince Rupert, in his account of the action, takes notice of the great confusion the whole Dutch fleet was in at that time.

The night being closed in before the Dutch began to retreat with the body of
 * L 11 their

their fleet, the Confederates were not sensible of it for some hours. However, about two in the morning, they stood after them, and continued the chase, as well as the wind would let them, till six, when perceiving they were gotten within the shoals, they gave it over, and steered for the English coasts, where they arrived about eleven. This battle having been fought, as I observed above, at a distance, there were no ships either taken or destroyed on either side; but many were very much damaged, especially on the side of the Dutch, which obliged them to decline the battle the next day, though they had the advantage of the wind.

The Prince was for fighting the enemy again; but it was carried in a council of war, to sail for the English coast, in order to obtain supplies, as well of ammunition as provision, through want of which, a great many captains complained loudly. Besides, the fleet was so poorly manned, that if it had not been for the land forces on board, they could not have fought at all; and for the most part new raised men. On the 8th of June, the fleet arrived at the buoy in the Nore; and on the 14th Prince Rupert went to London, in order to give the King an account of the condition things were in, and to press for such necessary supplies, as might enable him to put to sea again without delay.

The Confederate fleet having landed their wounded men, and taken in a fresh store of provisions and ammunition, put again to sea on the 17th of the same month (in the presence of the King, who came down the river to see the fleet), with a body of 7000 fresh troops, whereof 4000 were distributed on board the men of war. The design was to attempt a descent on the coast of Zealand. They appeared before the Maese the 23d, the next day were off Scheveling and Zandvort, and quickly after before the Texel; from whence they cruized along the whole coast of Holland and Frizeland, to the Vly, Ameland, and the Western-Ems; and in

the beginning of August returned again before the Texel. These various motions of the Confederate fleet were a great inconvenience to the Dutch, as well by harassing their troops, which were obliged to follow them, as by endangering their homeward bound trade, and particularly a rich East-India fleet, which they were in expectation of, and of which they took one ship very richly laden.

The Dutch bore with this patiently near a fortnight, and had the mortification to have not only their harbours blocked up, but their ships taken in their very sight. At length despair roused their courage, and they resolved in a council of war held on board De Ruyter's ship, in the presence of the Prince of Orange, to leave their station, and hazard a third engagement rather than suffer these insults any longer: but though, pursuant to this resolution, they put to sea on the 3d of August, it was the 10th before the fleets met, De Ruyter having, by a masterpiece of good conduct, passed by the Confederates close under the shore, in the night, and so got the weather-gage of them.

The Dutch Admiral, early on the 11th of August, bore down upon the Confederates, as if he meant to force them to a battle, upon which his Highness thought fit to tack, and thereby brought the fleet into good order. He put the French in the van, himself in the center, and Sir Edward Spragge in the rear; and in this disposition the French lay fair to get the wind of the enemy, which however they neglected. The English consisted of about 60 men of war and frigates, the French of 30, and the Dutch of 70, or thereabouts; so that the royal fleets were indisputably superior to that of the Republic.

De Ruyter bearing down with his fleet in three squadrons, prepared to attack the Prince himself, while Tromp engaged Spragge and the blue squadron, in which the English Admiral obliged him, by laying his fore-top-sail to his mast, in order to stay

stay for him, contrary to the express order of the Prince. This fondness for a point of honour proved fatal to himself, as well as disadvantageous to the fleet. Banckert, with his Zealand squadron, should have engaged the white, commanded by D'Estrees; but it seems the Dutch understood their temper better than to give themselves much trouble about them; for Banckert contented himself with sending eight men of war and three fireships to attack the Rear Admiral de Martel, who seemed to be the only man that had any real design to fight; and then the rest of the Zealand squadron united themselves to De Ruyter, and fell together upon Prince Rupert.

Rear-Admiral de Martel, being left not only by the body of the French fleet, but even by the captains of his own division, was attacked by five Dutch ships at once. He fought them for two hours, and that with such courage and success, that having disabled one, the rest were glad to sheer off, and he rejoined the white squadron; where expostulating with the captains of his own division for deserting him so basely, they told him plainly they had orders from the Admiral not to observe his motions: and, indeed, on his return to France, he was called to an account as having exceeded his commission, and was thrown into the Bastille for having behaved himself too well.

The battle between De Ruyter and the red squadron began about eight o'clock in the morning, and a multitude of circumstances concurred to threaten the English Admiral with inevitable ruin. The French, not satisfied with being mere spectators of a very unequal combat from the beginning, suffered the ships which had attacked De Martel, to pass quietly to their own fleet; so that now, De Ruyter's and Banckert's squadrons were both upon the red. Sir Edward Spragge, intent on his personal quarrel with Van Tromp, had fallen to the leeward several leagues

with the blue squadron; and to complete Prince Rupert's misfortune, the enemy found means to intercept his own Rear-Admiral, Sir John Chichele, with his division; so that by noon, his Highness was wholly surrounded by the Dutch, being pressed by De Ruyter and his division on his lee quarter, an admiral with two flags more on his weather quarter, and the Zealand squadron on his broadside to windward. Thus the Dutch wisely employed their force against the enemy that would fight, and took no more notice of the French fleet, than the French did of them, or of Prince Rupert.

His Highness, in the midst of these disappointments, behaved with such intrepidity, and encouraged all his officers so effectually by his own example, that by degrees he cleared himself of his enemies, rejoined Sir John Chichele, and by two o'clock, had time to think of the blue squadron, which was now at three leagues distance; and not hearing their guns well plied, he made all the sail he could towards them, in order to unite and relieve them. De Ruyter perceiving his Highness's design, left firing, and bore away also with his whole fleet to the relief of Tromp; so that both fleets ran down side by side, within range of cannon shot, and yet without firing on either part. About four the Prince joined the blue squadron, which he found in a very tattered condition.

At the beginning of the fight, Tromp, in the Golden Lion, and Sir Edward Spragge, in the Royal Prince, fought ship to ship. The Dutch Admiral, however, would not come to a close fight, which gave him a great advantage; for Spragge, who had more than his complement on board, suffered much by the enemy's cannon, and having the wind and smoke in his face, could not make so good use of his own, as he would otherwise have done. After three hours warm fight, the Royal Prince was so disabled that Sir Edward was forced to go on

board the *St. George*; and Tromp quitted his *Golden Lion*, to hoist his flag on board the *Comet*, where the battle was renewed with incredible fury. The great aim of the Dutch Admiral, was to take or sink the *Royal Prince*; but the Earl of Ossory, and Sir John Kempthorne, together with Spragge himself, so effectually protected the disabled vessel, that none of the enemy's fireships could come near her, though this was often attempted. At last the *St. George*, being terribly torn, and in a manner disabled, Sir Edward Spragge designed to go on board a third ship; but before he was got six boats length, a shot, which passed through the *St. George*, took his boat; and though they immediately rowed back, yet before they could get within reach of the ropes that were thrown out from the *St. George*, the boat sunk, and Sir Edward was drowned; lamented not only by his own nation, but by his very enemies, who give him the character of one of the bravest sea officers that ever fought under the English flag.

When Prince Rupert drew near the blue squadron, he found the Admiral disabled; the Vice-Admiral lying to the windward mending his sails and rigging; the Rear-Admiral astern of the *Royal Prince*, between her and the enemy, bending his new sails, and mending his rigging. The first thing his Highness did, was to send two frigates to take the *Royal Prince* in tow. He then steered in between the enemy and the lame ships, and perceiving that Tromp had tacked, and was coming down again upon the blue squadron; he made a signal for all the ships of that squadron to join him; but it was in vain; for except the two flags, Sir John Kempthorne, and the Earl of Ossory, there was not one in a condition to move.

About five in the evening, De Ruyter, with all his flags and fleet, came close up with the Prince, and then began a very sharp engagement. His Highness had none to second him but the Vice and Rear of the blue; Sir John Harman, Cap-

tain Davis, and Captain Stout, of his own division; Sir John Holmes in the *Rupert*, Captain Leg in the *Royal Katharine*, Sir John Berry in the *Resolution*, Sir John Ernle in the *Henry*, Sir Roger Strickland in the *Mary*, and Captain Carter in the *Crown*; in all about 13 ships. The engagement was very close and bloody, till about seven o'clock, when his Highness forced the Dutch fleet into great disorder, and sent in two fireships amongst them to increase it; at the same time making a signal for the French to bear down, which if they had done, a total defeat must have followed. But as they took no notice of it, and the Prince saw that most of his ships were in no condition to keep the sea long, he wisely provided for their safety, by making an easy sail towards our own coasts.

The fight however continued till after sunset, when darkness and smoke obliged them on all sides to desist; the English having, during all this time, maintained the fight alone (while the French continued to look on at a distance) against the whole Dutch fleet, with such firmness and resolution, that the Dutch own, in all their accounts, they shewed the utmost proofs of valour, and fought like heroes. And though some of them, with their usual vanity, pretend they chased the English, yet neither De Ruyter nor Van Tromp assume to themselves any such honour in their letters to the States after the fight, which, if true, they might very well have done, without wounding their modesty.

The French Admiral, the Count d'Estrees, to give some kind of colour to his conduct, after the battle was in a manner over, sent to know what the signal meant.

Considering the heat of action, and the time the engagement lasted, the loss of ships was inconsiderable. On the English side, no more than the *Henrietta* yacht, which was sunk. The Dutch own the loss of but three or four fireships: but

the English are positive, and the Lord Offory confirms it in a letter, that the Dutch had two of their largest men of war sunk. To compensate the loss of our brave Admiral Spragge, the Dutch lost two of their vice-admirals, Sweers and De Lifefde; and in return of two of our captains, Sir William Reeves, and Captain Haiman, two (some say three) of their captains, one of whom was De Ruyter's son-in-law, were killed. Of seamen and soldiers, the English, being over manned in order for a descent, were the greatest losers. But as in this battle neither side can, with justice, pretend to a victory, so were the losses on both pretty equal; though rather greater on the Dutch side than on ours.

This behaviour of our French allies, and the information received from Holland, of a separate peace proposed to the Dutch by France, increased the dissatisfaction of the English: so that the King, addressed by his parliament to proceed in a treaty with the States, in order to a speedy peace, directed Sir William Temple to negotiate the same with the Spanish ambassador, who, on the part of Holland, was provided with full powers for that purpose.

This treaty, in three meetings, concluded with a peace, to the mutual satisfaction of both parties, which continued till 1781. It was signed at London on the 9th of February, 1674, and communicated to the parliament two days after. And by this treaty it was agreed, on the part of the Dutch, that their ships, whether separate or in fleets, should be obliged; as a matter of right, to strike their sails to any fleet, or single ship, carrying the King of England's flag.

SOLLUM MOSS. Situated near Carlisle, in Scotland; near which place the Scots were defeated by the Duke of Norfolk in 1542.

SOUTHAMPTON, DESCENT AT. Soon after the death of Egbert in 838, the Danes, with 33 sail of ships, landed at

Southampton, in Hampshire; and not being at first opposed, they roved up and down for some time, and ravaged the flat country; but they were soon repulsed back to their ships with great loss; notwithstanding which, they proceeded westward, and again landed at Portland.

SPIREBACH, BATTLE AT. A town of Germany, in the palatinate of the Rhine, situated eight miles north from Landau. Towards the close of the campaign in 1703, Marechal de Tallard, commander of the French army, formed a design upon Landau, which the Allies being informed of, resolved to frustrate. They detached the Prince of Hesse to the assistance of that fortress. He was joined on his march by Count Nassau-Weilburg, general of the palatine forces, near Spire, where they resolved to attack the French in their lines. But by this time Monsieur Pracontal, with 10,000 men, had joined Tallard, and enabled him to strike a stroke which proved decisive. He suddenly quitted his lines, and on the 15th of November surprised the Prince at Spirebach. The attack was made with great impetuosity, and sustained with great bravery; but Count Nassau was obliged to give ground to superior numbers. Notwithstanding the engagement continued very obstinate and bloody. The Prince distinguished himself by uncommon marks of courage and presence of mind. Three horses were successively killed under him, and he slew a French officer with his own hand. After incredible efforts, he was obliged to retreat by forcing his way across the field of battle, leaving near 3000 of his brave troops slain. The loss of the French was at least equal, besides the death of Pracontal. Next day Landau surrendered to the victors; and with this manœuvre they concluded the campaign.

STAMFORD, BATTLE NEAR IN 449. This was the first battle mentioned by the English historians that was fought by the Saxons against the natives of North Briton, the Picts and Scots, who disliked the government

vernment of Vortigern. Hengist and Horfa, the Saxon generals, advanced as far as Staniford, in Lincolnshire, where they defeated the enemies of Vortigern. The Islanders, according to custom, began with throwing darts, which made but little impression on warlike troops, who despised that way of fighting. The Saxons having stood this first charge without the least motion, advanced in good order, and coming to close fight, quickly routed the enemy, already terrified by their very appearances, and not being accustomed to their manner of attack, made but a faint resistance, but soon left their enemies in possession of the field of battle. To recompence the two Saxon brothers, Vortigern presented them with lands in that country, now called Lindsey.

STAMFORD, BATTLE NEAR IN 1470. The Earl of Warwick (style Make King) having some difference with Edward IV. caused Sir Robert Wells, son of Lord Wells to take arms. This person, at the head of 30,000 men, waited for the King's forces at Stamford, where, after a bloody contest, he was taken prisoner, with Sir Thomas Deland; which disaster so affrighted his followers, that they pulled off their coats and run away, in regard whereof, this day was called the battle of Lose-Coat-Field. Ten thousand men were slain in this contest: and after the victory, the King commanded Wells, with many other persons of note, to be executed.

STANDFORD-BRIDGE, BATTLE AT. Over the river Derwent in Yorkshire, a few miles to the eastward of the city of York: A few months preceding the invasion of William, Duke of Normandy, afterwards King of England, Toston, brother of Harold II. laid down a plan for the conquest of this island. He engaged Harfager, King of Norway, to make a diversion in his favour, by invading the north of England. Accordingly, he arrived with a fleet at the mouth of the Humber in 1066, where receiving some reinforcements, he sailed up the river, and

landed, and began to lay waste the country. Harold, the British monarch, was no sooner apprised of Harfager's descent, than he began his march at the head of the royal army to check the invaders; and the two armies, on Sept. 20th, meeting near Standford-bridge, by Camden called Battle-bridge, a furious engagement ensued, in which Harfager was killed, and almost all his forces cut to pieces. Those who escaped owed their safety to the personal prowess of a brave Norwegian, who singly defended the bridge for three hours against the whole English army, during which time he slew 40 of their best men with his battle-axe, until he was slain by an arrow. Harold pursuing the fugitives to their ships, took several of them that lay in the Ouse, but consented to a peace with the rest, and suffered them to retire.

STANWIX, FORT OF. See TICONDERAGO.

STATEN ISLAND. An island forming the county of Richmond, in the province of New York, about 9 miles north-west of New York city. It is about 18 miles long, and at a medium, six or seven in breadth. On the south side is a considerable tract of good level land; but the island is in general rough, and the hills high. The inhabitants are principally Dutch and French. The former have a church; but the latter, having been long without a minister, resort to an episcopal church in Richmond town, a poor mean place, and the only one in the island. The minister receives 40l. per annum, raised by a tax upon the country. Lat. 40. 34. N. Long. 74. 22. W. This island was taken by the King's forces in 1776, for an account of which see the following letter.

Admiralty Office, August 10.

By a letter received this day from Vice-Admiral Lord Shuldham, dated Staten-Island, near New York, the 8th of July last, it appears that his Lordship arrived there on the 3d of that month with his Majesty's

Majesty's ships under his command, and the whole fleet of transports, victuallers, and storeships under his convoy, without any loss or separation; that his Majesty's troops, under the command of General Howe were landed, on that day and the next, upon Staten Island without any opposition or interruption, the inhabitants having immediately, on the troops landing, surrendered, and put themselves under the protection of his Majesty's arms; that 200 of the inhabitants were embodied; that the whole island had taken the oath of allegiance and fidelity to the King; and that a party of 60 men, with their arms, had made their escape from the province of New Jersey, and joined the King's troops.

STATIA, OR ST. EUSTATIA. One of the Caribbees, about five leagues in circuit. It is a steep rock, and appears to rise out of the ocean like a sugar-loaf; situate in the Atlantic, and five miles from St. Kitt's. It is the grand mart of trade, from whence the Dutch have served all nations. It has no regular harbour, but an exceeding good road, where there is tolerable good anchorage. The inhabitants are reckoned at about 1200 whites, among whom are people of all nations, and about 1600 negroes. The natural produce of the island is tobacco and sugar, which is planted with extreme industry all round the island, except on the top, where there is an open plain, on which wild beasts harbour. It is reckoned the strongest of all the Caribbees, there being only one good landing place, which is extremely well defended by a fort mounted with heavy cannon. There are neither springs nor rivers in the island, though they have plenty of water in ponds and cisterns, which is caught from the clouds. There is only one place of worship; but the storehouses for all the commodities from Europe are numerous. The air is reckoned healthy, but has the inconvenience of hurricanes, &c. the same as Barbadoes, Jamaica, &c. The Dutch first possessed

it in 1625. In 1665 the English took it; but it was retaken afterwards by the French and Dutch, then united in war against the English: but by a treaty of peace it was restored to its old masters. In the year 1629, it was again taken by Sir Timothy Thornhill, who had only 8 of his men killed or wounded in the attack. But it was finally restored to their High Mightinesses by the treaty of Ryf-wick, who remained in quiet possession of it till it was unexpectedly attacked by the British forces in 1781, of which the following letters were published by authority.

Copy of a Letter from the Honourable Major-General Vaughan to Lord George Germaine, dated Fort George, St. Eustatius, February 7, 1781.

“ My Lord,

I have the honour to inform your Lordship of the arrival of the Childers brig at Barbadoes on the 27th ult. with your Lordship's dispatches, transmitting to me his Majesty's commands; and in obedience to them, I immediately embarked on board the Sandwich, and proceeded with all possible expedition to St. Eustatius, and anchored before the town about two o'clock on the 3d instant, and in conjunction with the Admiral, summoned the governor to make an immediate surrender of the island and all its dependencies; which summons I have the honour to inclose to your Lordship, and also the governor's answer. On the following day I dispatched a proper detachment to the islands of St. Martin and Saba, which have likewise submitted to his Majesty's arms.

The effects found in this place prove to be very considerable; the whole island being one continued store of French, American, and Dutch property. The particulars it is not in my power at present to ascertain.

S T A

I have inclosed your Lordship a return of the artillery found here.

Captain M'Allister, my aid-de-camp, will have the honour to deliver this, and can give your Lordship any further information. He is a very deserving good officer; and I could with particularity to recommend him to your Lordship's favour.

I have the honour to be, &c.

J. VAUGHAN."

Extract of a private Letter from the Honourable Major-General Vaughan to Lord George-Germaine, dated Fort George, St. Eustatius, February 7, 1781.

"Give me leave to congratulate your Lordship upon the surrender of St. Eustatius and its dependencies; a blow I think, in its consequences, which cannot but be most sensibly felt by the enemy, as it has hitherto been a source of most essential succour to them; and I am well informed here, nothing could have so deeply affected the Americans as this.

This island, my Lord, is made up of a collection of considerable property, belonging to the French, Dutch, and Americans.

I have also the pleasure to inform your Lordship, that the capture of shipping is immense; and what yet adds to our success, is the overtaking a convoy that had accidentally sailed for Europe before our arrival, consisting of between 20 and 30 large ships laden with sugar, convoyed by a Dutch flag ship of 60 guns, the admiral of which would not listen to any remonstrance, and was killed in an engagement with the Monarch. The number of ships captured amounts altogether to upwards of 200, besides the above flag ship, and a frigate of 38 guns.

The consternation that reigns here at present is inconceivable. It is a stroke they so little expected, that they could scarce believe Lieutenant-Colonel Cockburne, whom I sent with the summons. We took possession to the amount of at

S T A

least three millions of money; and what gives me particular pleasure to find is, that Amsterdam will bear the chief weight of the loss.

The fort, before called Fort Orange, I now have the honour to call Fort George, and have garrisoned it, and provided for the security of St. Martin.

We have as yet, my Lord, continued the Dutch flag, which answers extremely well, as there have been no less than 17 ships come into the port since it has been captured.

Summons to the Governor of St. Eustatia.

"We the general officers commanding in chief his Britannic Majesty's fleet and army in the West-Indies, do, in his royal name, demand an instant surrender of the Island of St. Eustatia and its dependencies, with every thing in and belonging thereto. We give you one hour from the delivery of this message to decide. If any resistance is made, you must abide by the consequences.

GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY,
JOHN VAUGHAN."

Sandwich, Feb. 3, 1781.

The Governor's Answer.

"Governor de Graaff not having it in his power to make any defence against the British forces which have invested the Island of St. Eustatius, surrenders the same, and all its dependencies, to Sir George Brydges Rodney and General Vaughan. Well knowing the honour and humanity of the two commanders in chief, the Governor recommends the town and its inhabitants to their clemency and mercy.

JOHANNES DE GRAAFF.
OLIV. OYEN.
JACOBUS SEYS.
HEN. PANT.

St. Eustatia, Feb. 3,
1781.

Return

S T A

Return of Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, &c. on the Islands of St. Eustatia and Saba, when taken possession of by his Majesty's Troops, under the command of his Excellency General Vaughan, Commander in Chief, &c. &c. &c. Feb. 3, 1781.

IRON ORDNANCE.

Eighteen pounders, mounted on gar- rison carriages, with side arms complete	19
Ditto with carriages	3
Twelve pounders on ditto, with side arms, &c.	10
Nine pounders mounted, with side arms	11
Six pounders mounted, with side arms	25
Ditto without carriages	7
Three pounders, with carriages, side arms, &c.	3
Total guns	78
Gin for mounting guns	1

S H O T.

Eighteen pounders, round,	3054
Twelve pounders, ditto,	767
Nine pounders, ditto,	338
Six pounders, ditto,	600
Three pounders, ditto,	200
Total Shot	4959

Gunpowder, (lbs.)	4689
Hand granadoes	143
Fuzees for ditto	150
Slow match, (cwt.)	700
Handspikes, spare,	75
Lint-stocks	67
Musquets with bayonets	45
Ditto without	83
Pouches	62
Cartouch-boxes	24
Waist belts	59
Cutlasses	58
Pistols	39
Es pontoons	2
Drums	2
Moulds for casting musquet balls	2
Lanthorn	1
Dutch flags	10
Screw jacks	9

S T A

Halberts	—	2
Musquet ball	—	4000
Flints	—	27000

JOHN WILLIAMSON,

Major Commanding Artillery.

Copy of a Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Edhouse, to the Honourable Major-General Vaughan, dated St. Martin's, February 6, 1781.

"S I R,

I have the honour to inform your Excellency, that the Island of St. Martin, being summoned, surrendered at discretion on the 5th instant. The form of the surrender I inclose. All public papers, stores, &c. are secured by the quarter-master-general. I fear it will be impossible to give an exact inventory of the goods by this opportunity; but as the quarter-master and commissary are employed in taking an account of them, I hope to have them ready by the next.

I have ordered the inhabitants to supply the troops with fresh provisions, and shall begin to put the island in a state of defence as soon as the troops are properly quartered. I have the honour to be, &c.

AND. EDHOUSE."

Lieut. Colonel, 13th reg.

"Governor Heyliger, not having it in his power to make any defence against the British forces, which have invested the Island of St. Martin, surrenders the same, and all its dependencies, to Sir George Brydges Rodney and General Vaughan. Well knowing the honour and humanity of these two commanders in chief, the Governor recommends the town and its inhabitants to their clemency and mercy.

ABRAHAM HEYLIGER, PRETOR.

THO. KELLERTON.

JOHN SALOMONS GIBHER.

LUCAS TEN TOOZER.

St Martin, Feb. 5, 1781.

Admiralty-Office, March 31, 1781.

Captain Stirling, of his Majesty's ship the Gibraltar, who came to Plymouth in the Swallow sloop from St. Eustatia, arrived at this office this morning with

* M m m

dispatches

dispatches from Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney to Mr. Stephens, of which the following are extracts and copies.

Extract of a Letter from Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney to Mr. Stephens, dated on board the Sandwich, St. Eustatia, February 4, 1781.

"His Majesty's sloop of war the Childers joined me on the 27th of January, with their Lordships most secret orders, and his Majesty's royal declaration against the States of Holland, and their subjects.

General Vaughan and myself lost not a moment's time in putting his Majesty's commands into execution: we immediately embarked the troops destined for the enterprize, and the whole being kept a profound secret, we sailed from St. Lucia on the 30th of January.

To prevent the French penetrating our design, the whole fleet appeared before Fort Royal and St. Pierre's, Martinique, which island we greatly alarmed; and having left Rear-Admiral Drake, with six sail of the line and two frigates, to watch the motions of the four sail of the line and two frigates, then in the Bay of Fort Royal, late in the evening of the same day we proceeded for the Dutch island of St. Eustatia, and dispatched Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood with his squadron to environ the bay of St. Eustatia, and prevent the escape of any Dutch ships of war, or merchant ships that might be at an anchor there. He most effectually performed that service.

On the 3d instant the General and myself, with the remainder of the fleet and the troops, arrived in the bay. The men of war being stationed against the batteries, and the troops ready to disembark, the General and myself, in order to save the effusion of blood, thought it necessary to send to the Dutch Governor the summons I have the honour to inclose, with which he instantly complied.

The surprise and astonishment of the Governor and inhabitants of St. Eustatia

is scarce to be conceived. The Mars, a Dutch ship of war, of 38 guns and 300 men, commanded by Count Byland, and belonging to the department of the admiralty of Amsterdam, having arrived at St. Eustatia, had allayed their fears of hostilities.

I most sincerely congratulate their Lordships on the severe blow the Dutch West-India company, and the perfidious magistrates of Amsterdam, have sustained by the capture of this island. Upwards of 150 sail of ships and vessels of all denominations, many of them richly loaded, are taken in the bay, exclusive of the Dutch frigate called the Mars, which I have commissioned, manned, and in a few days she will cruize against the enemy as a British ship of war.

There are besides five ships and vessels of war, from 14 to 26 guns, all complete, and ready for service.

A Dutch convoy, consisting of 30 sail of merchant ships richly loaded, having sailed from St. Eustatia, under the protection of a 60 gun ship, about 36 hours before my arrival, I detached Captain Reynolds, of his Majesty's ship Monarch, with the Panther and Sybil, to pursue them as far as the latitude of Bermudas, should he not intercept them before he got that length.

All the magazines and storehouses are filled, and even the beach covered with tobacco and sugar.

The islands of St. Martin and Saba have surrendered, no terms whatever having been allowed them.

[The summons and answers were the same as those inclosed in Gen. Vaughan's letters.]

Copy of a Letter from Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney to Mr. Stephens, dated on board the Sandwich, St. Eustatia, Feb. 6, 1781.

"S I R,

Since my letter of the 4th instant, by the diligence and activity of Captain Reynolds,

S T A

nolds, the Dutch convoy, which had sailed from St. Eustatia before my arrival, has been intercepted. I am sorry to acquaint their Lordships, that the Dutch admiral was killed in the action.

Inclosed I have the honour to send a copy of Captain Reynolds's letter; and am with great regard, Sir,

Your most obedient and most
humble servant,

G. B. RODNEY."

(C O P Y.)

Monarch, off Saba, Feb. 5, 1781.

"S I R,

I have the pleasure to inform you, that yesterday morning I fell in with the convoy you did me the honour to send me in pursuit of. About ten o'clock I ordered the Mars, a Dutch ship of war of 60 guns, to strike her colours, which she refusing to do, occasioned some shot to be exchanged. The Monarch received no damage, excepting three men wounded. I am not informed of the number the Dutch had killed and wounded; but among the former is the Admiral, though his flag was not hoisted at the time of the action.

From some shot in her mast, I have ordered the Panther to take her in tow.

By the activity of Captain Harvey and my Lord Charles Fitzgerald, we were enabled to take possession of the whole, and to make sail with them by four o'clock in the afternoon.

I have put Mr. Drury, the first lieutenant of the Monarch, into the Mars; and I beg leave to recommend that gentleman to your notice, as an officer of much merit.

I have dispatched the fastest sailing vessel to give you this information, and am concerned it is not in my power to be more particular.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

F. R E Y N O L D S."

Sir George Brydges Rodney,
Bart. &c. &c. &c.

S T E

Extract of a Letter from Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney to Mr. Stephens, dated on board the Sandwich, St. Eustatia Bay, February 6, 1781.

"I beg you will inform their Lordships, that since the capture of St. Eustatia, three large Dutch ships from Amsterdam have been taken, and carried into St. Christopher's. As their cargoes consist of all kinds of naval stores, I shall order them instantly up to English harbour, Antigua, for the use of his Majesty's fleet.

The acquisition of this island seems every day to be of more and more consequence to his Majesty's service, and of detriment to his enemies. A convoy from Guadaloupe for this island for stores have been seized, and are now safe in the Bay."

STEENKIRK, BATTLE AT. A village of the Austrian Netherlands, in Hanault, 10 miles north from Mons. Namur having capitulated on the 30th of June, 1692, which was sooner than was expected, the Confederate army marched from the neighbourhood of that place at the same time with the French; after which, the former having formed the design of surprising Mons, the same being timely discovered by the governor, the project miscarried; and some of the officers employed in it were made prisoners, and carried to the garrison, of which they thought to have made themselves masters.

After this there did not happen any thing memorable in Flanders till the 3d of August, when it being resolved by his Britannic Majesty, William III. to attack the Duke of Luxemburgh, they encamped with the French army at Steenkirk, the Confederates marching by break of day, their vanguard, consisting of 12 battalions and some few squadrons of horse, fell upon the advanced posts of the French about nine o'clock, beating them from a great many hedges and thickets; all the way between the two armies being but defiles or narrow passages, through which the Confederates were forced to cut a way

* M m m 2

for

for the horse. By 11 the engagement became more general, and the French in the beginning were very hard put to it, and lost a standard and several pieces of cannon. But the ground not allowing the Confederate army to draw up in battalia, and obliging them to halt, whereby those that were already engaged were not timely succoured; they were at last forced to abandon the cannon they had taken, and make their retreat. In which they were not very hotly pursued by the French, who were glad enough to have repulsed them. And there is reason to believe, that the issue had been much different from what it was, if the unexpected fall of so many general officers at the first onset had not put the foremost of the Confederate army into some confusion.

In this action the French lost the Prince of Turenne, the Marquis of Tildet, the Marquis of Belford, and several other officers of note; and had upwards of 6000 common soldiers killed and wounded.

The Confederates lost Lieutenant-Generals Mackay and Lanier, the Earl of Angus, Sir Robert Douglass, Colonel Hodges; and many other officers of less note; besides above 2000 men killed and 3000 wounded and prisoners.

The small appearance there was of success in such a difficult and extraordinary attempt made many people, who could not penetrate into the motives of it, wonder what had induced the King of England to undertake it. The true reason of which was nothing else but the discontent and ferment into which his enemies and their emissaries had worked the people of this nation; where it was the common discourse of the malecontents, that for his own interest the King never designed to put an end to the war; but to exhaust the kingdom by his continual residence in Holland and Flanders with the army; that it had been easy for him, if he had pleased, to prevent the siege of Namur, or with a superior army, which they said he had, though it is certain the French were more

numerous, to have relieved it when besieged. Of which his Majesty having received advice from his friends in England, he resolved at any rate to attempt something considerable that campaign, and the rather because he was assured that the lords and gentlemen who were members of the parliament, and had commands in the army, might from their own experience be able to do him justice at their return to England.

STOKE, BATTLE AT. A little village between Nottingham and Newark, situated on the Trent. In consequence of the battle at Bosworth, the Duke of Richmond ascended the throne of England by the name of Henry VII. who being of the Lancastrian family, hated the Yorkists, to which party he soon rendered himself odious, partly by his coldness to his wife, but chiefly by his confinement of the Earl of Warwick, the only male heir of the House of York, in the tower of London. In the year 1486, some malicious zealots of the York party, willing to increase the people's dislike to their King, spread a report that he intended to put to death the Earl of Warwick, and insinuated that they had only changed one tyrant for another. The credulity of the people on this false report gave occasion to a certain artful priest named Simon, to set up a counterfeit Earl of Warwick, in order to excite a rebellion. His instrument for this purpose was one Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, whom he had trained up in his own house. The youth was about the Earl's age, of good natural parts, and in all his behaviour had something grand and above his birth.

The Earl was 11 years old at the death of Edward IV. in whose court he was brought up. Simnel therefore was taught to talk pertinently of that Prince's court, and to relate many particulars concerning the lords and ladies that frequented it. From hence we may presume that the priest was himself instructed by persons well informed, and the plot suggested to

him. Be this as it will, Simon, or those that employed him, not thinking proper to produce Simnel first in England, where he might be examined too closely, and by persons too knowing, judged it convenient that he should act his first scene in Ireland, where he met with surprising success. The Irish not doubting but he was the real Earl of Warwick, escaped from the tower; and having a great regard for the House of York, in a few days after the impostor's arrival, he was proclaimed in Dublin King of England, Ireland, &c. by the name of Edward VI. On advice of what had happened at Dublin, Henry took the Earl of Warwick out of the tower, caused him to go in solemn procession to St. Paul's, where multitudes were assembled to see him, and many who had known him were allowed to talk with him freely; so that the public was satisfied of his being the right Earl of Warwick; nevertheless, the Irish maintained that theirs was the true Earl, and this at London an impostor.

It was not in Henry's dominions only that this imposture was countenanced, for the Duchess of Burgundy, sister to Edward IV. became of the party, through the solicitations of the Earl of Lincoln, nephew to Richard III. This Earl obtained of the Duchess an aid of 2000 veteran troops, which he embarked for Ireland, where Simnel's coronation was now performed with great solemnity. This done, Simnel and his friends, imagining they were in as good a condition for attacking Henry, as Henry himself was when he attacked Richard III. set sail for England, and landed near Lancaster, with about 8000 men, in the year 1487. However, they were greatly deceived in their expectations of being joined by multitudes of the English; for the people in general gave them but a cold reception, and only Sir Thomas Broughton with a small force joined them. Meantime the King resolving to attack the invaders as soon as possible, gave them no time to strengthen themselves by

an increase of their numbers, or by taking any fortified place; and with about 11,000 men he quickly came up with the enemy as they were marching for Newark. The Earl of Lincoln who commanded the invaders, drew them up on the side of a hill, near a little village called Stoke, where Henry offered him battle. The King lost in some measure the advantage of his superior numbers, the ground obliging him to make but a narrow front line; however, this line was composed of his very best men, in number 6000. To the great bravery of these troops Henry entirely owed this victory, for they only fought. The battle lasted three hours. The Burgundian veterans, who were Germans, being excellently disciplined, fought with great order, and inspired the Irish with courage. At length the Earls of Lincoln and Kildare, and Swart the German General, with most of his men, being killed, the Irish were forced to run. About 4000 of the vanquished were slain, with half of the King's first line, from whence it is evident the battle was obstinately fought. Among the prisoners were the new King of Ireland, with the priest his tutor. The former, either out of generosity or policy, Henry honoured with the office of turnspit in his kitchen; in which he behaved so well, that he was soon after preferred to be the King's falconer, a post which he enjoyed to his death; as for the politic Simon, he was committed to prison, and heard of no more.

STONO FERRY, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1779. A place situated near Charles-Town, South Carolina, North America. General Prevost having in vain summoned Charles-Town to surrender, a body of his army was attacked at this place in his retreat; for the particulars of which see the following letter.

Extract

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Prevost to Lord George Germaine, dated Savannah, August 4, 1779.

“ Since my last dispatches, I have had no opportunity to write directly to your Lordship; our operations since that time have been chiefly confined in removing from one island to another, and establishing the different posts intended to be occupied during the great heat, and sickly season; however, on the 20th of June, after every preparation had been made to abandon the post on the main at Stono Ferry, and to quit the island of St. John's, the enemy's whole force attacked that post with eight pieces of cannon, and 5000 men; their attack was at first spirited, but the good countenance of the troops, and the fire of the armed flat that covered the left flank of our post, just as the troops were ferrying over to reinforce it, obliged the enemy to retreat; a favourable opportunity of pursuing them, and giving them a severe check, was lost for the want of the horses, which had been sent away two or three days before; and before the troops arrived on the ground the rebels had got too great a distance to expect to come up with them of the foot. I have the honour of sending herewith a return of our loss on that day. Lieutenant-Colonel Maitland, who commanded there, had with him the first battalion 71st, then much reduced, a weak battalion of Hessians, and the refugees of North and South Carolina, amounting in the whole to about 800 men; they all behaved with great coolness and bravery. The enemy lost a colonel of artillery, much esteemed amongst them, and about 28 officers of different ranks, and between 300 and 400 killed and wounded; they were enabled to carry off the latter, and many of the former, by having a number of empty waggons brought along with them for that purpose. The troops, after remaining three days longer on that ground, at last abandoned it, and began to move

towards Port Royal island, where the last arrived about the 12th instant.

STONY POINT TAKEN AND RETAKEN IN 1779. A strong post upon North or Hudson's river, in the province of New York; North America; for the particulars of which see the following letters.

Extract of a Letter from General Sir Henry Clinton, Knight of the Bath, to Lord George Germaine, dated Head Quarters, Philipsburg, June 18, 1779.

“ Having ever been sensible of the importance of the posts of Stony Point and Verplanks, the most direct and convenient communication between the provinces on either side of Hudson's river, I have conceived no hour could be better chosen to possess myself of them, than when the enemy's works should be nearly completed; in these opinions, it has been made the first operation of the campaign. With the advantages derived from the enemy's labour, I have been able with little work and few materials, to establish at this pass a post of tolerable security.

I shall not trouble your Lordship with a detail of the movements for this purpose, but content myself with informing you, that the troops destined for this service, under Major-Gen. Vaughan, were joined, after their embarkation, by the corps from Virginia, which arrived in just time to proceed with him up the North-river on the 30th of May.

In the morning of the 31st, Major-General Vaughan landed with the gross of his command on the east side of the river, eight miles below Verplanks, whilst the 17th, 63d, and 64th regiments, with 100 Yagers, which I accompanied, proceeded to within three miles of Stony Point, where they landed under Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson. On the ships coming in view, the rebels evacuated their works, which were in some forwardness, and set fire to a large blockhouse. As the troops approached to take possession, they made some

some shew of resistance, by drawing up upon the hills, but did not wait a conflict.

Sir George Collier favoured the expedition with the assistance of the galleys and gun-boats of the fleet under his own direction; these exchanged some shot with Fort la Fayette, a small but complete work on the east side of the river; whilst the troops were possessing themselves of the heights of Stony Point which commanded it.

In the night the artillery, which I found necessary, was landed, and Major-General Pattison assumed the command. His exertions and good arrangements, seconded by the cheerful labour of the troops, gave me the satisfaction of seeing a battery of cannon and mortars opened at five the next morning on the summit of this difficult rock. Their effect was soon perceived, as well as that of the galleys. General Vaughan appearing at this time in the rear of the fort, prevented the retreat which the enemy were concerting. Under these circumstances, they delivered themselves into our hands, upon the terms of humane treatment, which I promised them.

The fort mounted four pieces of artillery, and the garrison consisted of 1 captain, 3 lieutenants, a surgeon's mate, and 70 privates.

I have much satisfaction in acquainting your Lordship that this little success was effected without the loss of a single man, and that only one Yager was wounded on the occasion.

Extract of a Letter from General Sir Henry Clinton to Lord George Germaine, dated Head Quarters, Dobb's Ferry, July 25, 1779.

"In my dispatch, No. 57, I had the honour to inform your Lordship of my having taken possession of Verplanks and Stony Point upon the North-river.

On the night of the 15th instant, the enemy suddenly assaulted and carried the

lines at Stony Point. The greater part of the garrison, consisting the 17th regiment of foot, the grenadier company of the 71st regiment, a company of the loyal Americans, and a small detachment of the royal artillery, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson of the 17th regiment, were either killed or taken. I have not yet been able to procure accounts sufficiently satisfactory to form a decisive judgment upon this accident. I have the honour to inclose Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson's account, as likewise that published by the rebels.

The enemy immediately began a heavy cannonade with our guns from Stony Point upon Lieutenant-Colonel Webster, who commanded at Verplanks with the 33d regiment, loyal Americans, and detachments from the royal artillery, and from the 71st regiment. At the same time Lieutenant-Colonel Webster was informed, that a considerable force was in his rear, who, if they did not mean to attack him from that quarter, at least would make his retreat, should he be driven to that extremity, very difficult.

Upon the first intelligence I received of this matter, I ordered the army to advance to Dobb's Ferry, pushing forward the cavalry and some light troops to the banks of the Croton river to awe the enemy in any attempt by land against Verplanks. Brigadier-General Stirling was in the meantime embarked with the 42d, 63d, and 64th regiments, for the relief of Verplanks, or the recovery of Stony Point. The northerly winds, rather uncommon at this season, opposed Brigadier-General Stirling's progress till the 19th, when, upon his arriving within sight of Stony Point, the enemy abandoned it with precipitation, and some circumstances of disgrace.

Lieutenant-Colonel Webster, who had with great firmness supported the heavy fire of the enemy, had not during the whole time deigned to return a single shot, being sensible that it would have been of no material effect. The enemy possibly

quet-shot below his left breast. The wound, which he only called a contusion, was two fingers deep; the King was then on foot, and in the utmost danger of being either made a prisoner, or slain. Count Poniatofky, at this critical instant, fought near his Majesty's person. He had already saved the King's life at Pultowa, and had the good fortune to preserve him once more in the battle of Rugen, and to remount him very seasonably.

The Swedes retired to a part of the island named Altesferra, where there was a fort they were yet masters of. From thence the King returned to Stralsund, obliged to leave those brave troops who had served him so well in that expedition; and they were all made prisoners of war two days after.

Among the prisoners was that unfortunate French regiment, the remains of the battle of Hochster, which had been in the service of King Augustus, and afterwards with the King of Sweden, most of the soldiers were incorporated into a new regiment belonging to the Prince of Anhalt's son, who was their fourth master. In Rugen, the commander of this wandering regiment was then the famous Count de Villelongue, who had so generously ventured his life at Adrianople to serve King Charles. He was taken with his men, and but ill rewarded afterwards for all his services, fatigues, and sufferings.

The King after all these prodigies of valour having only weakened himself, and continuing to be shut up in Stralsund, and ready to be taken, was yet the same as he had been before at Bender; he was surprised at nothing. All the day he was making ditches and intrenchments behind the walls, and at night he sallied out upon the enemy. The town however was shattered miserably, the bombs fell thick upon the houses, and half the town was reduced to ashes. The inhabitants far from repining, were charmed to admiration at their master, whose temperance, fatigues, and courage astonished them be-

yond expression; they acted as soldiers under him; following him to the sallies, and were now become as good as another garrison.

One day as the King was dictating to a secretary some dispatches for Sweden, a bomb falling on the house, came through the roof, and burst very near his room, part of the floor fell down; but the closet where the King was being worked into a thick wall, was not shattered; and by a wonderful good fortune none of the splinters came in at the door, though it was open. In this noise and confusion the secretary dropped his pen, and thought the house was coming down. "What ails you," says the King very calmly, "why don't you write?" The man could only bring out, "The bomb, Sir!" "Well," says the King, "and what has that to do with our business? Go on."

In four days the enemy made an assault upon the hornwork, which they took twice, and were as often beat off. The King was always fighting among the grenadiers. But at last their number prevailing, they became masters of it. Charles continued in the place two days after that. The 21st he staid till midnight upon a little ravelin that was quite destroyed by the bombs and cannon. The next day the chief officers entreated him to stay no longer in a place which could not be defended. But to retreat was now as dangerous as to stay. The Baltic was covered with Maccovite and Danish ships. In the port of Stralsund there was a small bark with sails and oars. The extreme danger which made such a retreat glorious, induced Charles to consent to it, and he embarked the 20th of December, 1715, at night, with only 10 persons. They were obliged to break the ice to get out, which took them up several hours before the vessel could make her way. The enemy's Admiral had strict orders not to let Charles escape from Stralsund, but be sure to take him dead or alive. It happened well for him that they were under the

the wind, and so could not come near him. But his greatest danger was in passing by a place called La Barquette in Rugen, where the Danes had fixed a battery of 12 cannon. They fired upon the King, but the sailors made all the sail they could to get clear of them. Two men were killed close by him, and by another shot the mast was shattered. Through all these dangers the King came up with two of his ships that were cruising in the Baltic, and the next day Stralsund was surrendered, the garrison were made prisoners of war, and the King landed at Helsing in Scania, and came to Carlscroon in a very different condition from what he had gone in from thence 15 years before, in a ship of 120 guns to give law to all the north.

STREHLA, BATTLE AT, IN 1760. A town in Silesia near Torgau, Germany. The King of Prussia's departure for Saxony, after the battle of Lignitz, with the grand army; the combined army of Imperialists and Austrians moved with a design to cut off all communication between General Hullen and Torgau. This obliged him to quit his camp at Meissen, and from thence to march to Strehla; which he effected without any loss. The enemy divided themselves into two bodies, and on the 20th at daybreak, appeared on the right flank of General Hullen. One of them attacked an advanced post of four battalions of grenadiers, on a height about the distance of a cannon-shot from the Prussian camp. This attack continued with the greatest fury till six in the morning. The other was so disposed as to overawe and prevent the main body of Hullen's army taking any measures for the relief of that post. However, these battalions maintained their ground with great courage and obstinacy, against a great superiority of numbers, and repulsed the enemy at every onset; but, as their fate might be hazardous, General Hullen ordered his cavalry to wheel round a rising ground, and to charge the enemy in

flank. By this piece of generalship, and by the vigour with which it was executed, the enemy's horse and battalions were driven into great confusion, a considerable number of them were slain, and 41 officers, amongst whom was a Prince of Nassau-Usingen, and 1214 men were made prisoners; and one piece of cannon, two pair of colours and two standards.

The action ended by seven in the morning, with the loss of no more than nine officers, and 500 private men on the part of the Prussians.

But as the enemy were advancing their whole force to the abovementioned post, which the Prussians could not maintain without being cut off from the Elbe, General Hullen withdrew the four battalions, and placed them on the right flank of his main body, which during the whole time had remained in the same position. The news of the Duke of Wirtemberg's approach, had already determined General Hullen to take possession of the camp at Torgau. Accordingly, the main body of the army marched, at one in the afternoon, in sight of the enemy, and arrived safe there without losing one man; the enemy not daring to make any attempt on them. Thus, by the skilful dispositions made by General Hullen, the cavalry alone, with a few battalions, not only repulsed the whole force of an enemy, so much superior in number, but gave them a severe blow.

SURAT, ENGAGEMENT NEAR, IN 1612. The East India trade was still pushing forward, notwithstanding the attempts of the Portuguese to prevent it. The Company early in the year sent out the Dragon, the Ollander, the James, and the Solomon, under the chief command of Captain Thomas Best. On the 8th of June, they arrived at the Cape of Good-Hope, and laid to for 20 days to refresh the men, many of whom were sick, and obliged to be carried ashore and nursed under tents. On the 7th of September they arrived at Surat, and were very kindly received by

the governor and chiefs of that city. But before Captain Best could get his full landing, and as he lay with his little fleet at the bar at anchor, he descried a fleet of 240 sail of Portugal frigates, all merchants, bound for Cambaya, and was also alarmed with letters, which brought the news of another Portuguese fleet, coming with intention to drive them out of those seas, notwithstanding the privileges the English had obtained of the Great Mogul, for the settling of trade and factories in the cities of Surat, Cambaya, Amadavar, or any other part or parts of that country within his dominions.

This fleet, consisting of four Portugal galleons and 24 frigates, came in sight also soon after. Captain Best, in the Dragon, immediately weighed anchor, and encouraged his men not to fear them, nor the greatness of their ships or fleet, but to shew themselves true English. He then met their Admiral and Vice-Admiral, and gave each of them a broadside, and such a volley of small shot, as made them sheer off, and come no more near her that day. Night coming, and their long boat being sunk at their stern by an unlucky shot, they anchored. The other Portuguese ships were not as yet come up, and the Osiander could not get clear of her anchors, so she fired not one shot that day. But the Dragon had supplied her want very well; and it drawing near night, they came on all sides to anchor within sight of each other. The next morning they weighed again, and began their fight, in which the Osiander bravely redeemed the time she had lost the day before. The Dragon in about three hours hot fight drove three of the galleons on the sands; and then the Osiander, drawing little water, attacked them with so much advantage, that they durst not shew a man on their decks. In the afternoon, the flood being come, the galleons, with the help of the frigates, were afloat again, and received a brave welcome of the two English ships, with whom they continued fight-

ing about four hours, when night brought them all to an anchor, and there they rode that night and all the next day without meddling with one another.

The day after, the Dragon drawing much water, and the bay being shallow, the Captain went from thence, and rode on the other side of the bay; where, for about 10 days, they had some trade and commerce with the natives, while the Portuguese ships and frigates replenished their wants, with store of fresh men; which being done, they sailed in pursuit of Captain Best; who seeing them approach, weighed anchor, and with a brave resolution set on them, battering them in such a manner, that they were glad to bear away. And in four hours space they drove them clear out of sight, and returned and anchored with perpetual honour; it having been performed in the sight of thousands of the country people, who till then believed that there was no nation to compare with the Portuguese at sea.

Our ships returning again on the 27th of December came to Swally, having lost in both these fights with the Portuguese but three men, and those sailors, and none wounded but one man, who had his arm shot off. The Portuguese had 160 men slain at least.

SURAT, OR SURATA, TAKEN IN 1759. A large city in the higher Indies, in the kingdom of Guzarate, subject to the Great Mogul. It has a commodious harbour on the Gulf of Cambaya; for the particulars of which see the following letter.

Extract of a Letter from Captain Richard Maitland of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, dated Bombay, May 8, 1759.

“ Since my last, nothing particular has happened to the detachment until February, when I was ordered by the governor and council to take the command of an expedition against the city and castle of Surat, my command consisting of 850 artillery and infantry, with 1500 seapoys. I embarked

I embarked my troops on board the Company's armed vessels, and in eight days landed them all safe at a place called Dentilowry, distant from Surat about nine miles, where we encamped for the refreshment of the troops three or four days. In our first day's march from the above encampment, Captain John Northall died of an apoplectic fit, and was succeeded in the command by Captain Joseph Winter. The first attack that I made was against the French garden, where the enemy (Scydees) had lodged a number of men; them I drove out, after a very smart firing on both sides for about four hours; our number lost consisting of about 20 killed, and as many wounded. After we had got possession of the French garden, I thought it necessary to order the engineer to pitch upon a proper place to erect a battery, which he did, and completed it in two days.

On this battery were mounted two 24 pounders and a 13 inch mortar, which I ordered to fire against the wall, &c. as brisk as possible; this I continued to do for three days. Having thought of a more expedient method of getting into the outer town than by the breach of the wall, I called a council of war, composed of military and marine; formed a plan of a general attack, which I laid before them, and they as readily agreed to, and this to be put in execution at half past four the next morning. The plan was, that the Company's grab and bomb-ketches should warp up the river in the night, and anchor in a line of battle opposite the Scydees Bundar, one of the strongest fortified places they had got; this they did, and a general attack begun from the vessels and batteries at the appointed time. My intentions in this were, to drive the enemy from the batteries, and to facilitate the landing of the infantry at the Bundar, whom I had embarked on board of boats

for their transportation. We made a continual fire until half past eight, when a signal was made for the boats to put off, and to go under the cover of the vessels. This proved very successful; for the men were landed with the loss of one man only, getting possession of the Scydees Bundar, and putting the men to flight, with the loss of Captain Robert Inglis mortally wounded, and Lieutenant Pepperel wounded in the shoulder, our loss of men not very considerable.

Having gained this point, and getting possession of the outer town with its fortifications, the next thing to be done was to attack the inner town and castle.

I ordered the 13 and two 10 inch mortars to be planted on the Scydees Bundar, and to begin firing into the castle and town as soon as possible; distance from the castle about 700 yards, inner town 500.

About six in the evening the mortars began to play very briskly, and continued to do so until half past two the next morning. This continual firing of our mortars put the castle and town into such consternation, that they never returned one gun. The enemy, finding it impossible to support themselves, sent to acquaint me they would open the gates for my troops to march into the town; which I did, with drums beating and colours flying. After I was in the town, the Governor sent to acquaint me, that he would give me up the castle, on proviso that I would allow him and his people to march out of the castle with their effects; which I agreed to, taking possession without any farther molestation.

Royal artillery. Killed 2, wounded 4.

In the Company's infantry. Captains killed 2, subaltern 1. Killed in all 150. Wounded about 60.

Our expedition commenced the 9th of February, and we arrived at Bombay April 15."

T

T A N

TANJORE, ATTEMPT ON IN 1758. The capital of a principality of the same name on the coast of Coromandel, in the East Indies. Notwithstanding the French fleet under D'Ache had been defeated by Admiral Pococke, M. Lally resolved to carry on his schemes vigorously for ruining the British settlements and their allies, and reduced Fort St. David's. The government of Madras, after this loss, took every measure for defence, as their circumstances would allow. They withdrew the garrisons of Arcot, Chengalaput, and Carangoly, and ordered them into Madras; and sent the like instructions to Davecotah, to evacuate the town and retreat, should the enemy march against that place.

Davecotah was the next object of M. Lally's operations, who found it evacuated according to the above order; the chief having retired with the garrison to Trichinopoly through the Tanjore country. Lally having placed a garrison of 700 men in this acquisition, took the route to Trichinopoly, but passed by Tanquebar, where he got a supply of ammunition and field-pieces from the Danes; then he proceeded to Negapatam, and settled with the Dutch a contract for a continual supply of provisions, during his intended campaign in the Tanjore country in case of need; who it is said, did also supply him with money, cannon, and ammunition. With this assistance the French General marched to

T A N

Trivalour, a pagoda, 15 miles from Tanjore; established a magazine, and sent deputies to the King with a demand of 75 lack of rupees, by virtue of a note extorted from him by the French army and the rebel Chunda Saib, in the year 1749; and of a passage through his country, for his army to march against Trichinopoly. But the French having commenced hostilities against the Tanjoreans, by seizing upon their port of Nagore, in their route from Negapatam, and selling all the effects belonging to the country merchants from all parts of India found at that port, to the value of five lack of rupees, to one Mr. Fisher, colonel of hussars in their own service for half value; this proceeding, so contrary to common right, and the laws of arms and nations, provoked the Tanjoreans to take up arms in their own defence; and their King had already ordered Monagre, his General, to take the field and oppose their march; and Captain Caillaud, by his instructions from Madras, detached 1000 seapoys and 500 colliers to his assistance. But the Tanjorean army could not stand before so powerful a body of European regulars, and retreated with a resolution to maintain a siege in their capital.

Though the King was sensible of his own weakness, and of the strength of the French, the aversion conceived against such a perfidious friend made him reject all proposals of a treaty. However, M. Lally dropt

dropt some of his haughtiness, and before he would risk every thing to the event of arms, he endeavoured, by an embassy of two officers and a priest, to work upon the King's fears. In this embassy he dropt the demand of the money; he only requested a free passage for his troops, and made a formal demand of the aid of his troops, by virtue of former treaties of alliance between them. The King absolutely refused to join his troops for their assistance. He consented to a passage for their troops, but not by the road they asked; and he voluntarily agreed to make them a present of two lack and a half of rupees.

The officers returned with this answer, but the priest remained in Tanjore, under the pretence of continuing the treaty; who, encouraged by the concession made by the King, demanded another audience, and then peremptorily demanded a passage, and his troops, with five lack of rupees. The King greatly surprised at the priest's presumption, and being informed that the French army kept advancing, contrary to the tenor of all rules when a treaty is on foot, he ordered the priest to be dismissed, and the French advanced guard firing upon the town from two pieces of cannon that same night, there was a final stop to all negotiation.

What could not be accomplished by art, was now attempted by force. A train of 14 field pieces and three of heavy cannon, besides 14 more ready at Trivalour, were placed in a battery before Tanjore, with an army of 2370 regulars, and a great number of disciplined seapoys to form the siege. But the Tanjoreans were spirited up by resentment. They were not discouraged. Frequent sallies cut off some Europeans, and did the French considerable damage; destroyed some convoys of provisions, and greatly interrupted their communication with Carical. On our part, Captain Caillaud had the good conduct and success to prevail with Tondeman to assist with all his force against the French;

part of which reinforced the garrison of Trichinopoly; and another part of his Peans were employed in harassing the enemy, and intercepting their supplies.

M. Lally's situation was become desperate. It was equally as hazardous to retreat, as to remain before Tanjore; the country being covered with forces to cut off his retreat, and the want of provisions and other necessaries daily increasing in his camp. In this critical juncture we shall see the Frenchman unmasked. What they cannot bring about by intrigue and stratagem, nor effect by main force, the French scruple not to attempt by breach of faith, and in open violation of treaty. An officer of some rank and quality, and a priest were sent to the King, with full powers to accommodate matters, and to remain hostages for the performance of what should be agreed by themselves; and they so far managed for the French interest, that the King was prevailed upon to pay 50,000 rupees in hand, and to promise four lack more, and a supply of 300 horse and 1000 colliers, on condition that the French army should break up, and remove from before the town. But M. Lally, shewing no disposition for the performance of his part of the treaty, the King of Tanjore detained the hostages. M. Lally then promised to raise the siege, provided the King would immediately send the reinforcement he had promised; and that he should detain the hostages till the French army was removed three days march from the place. But it is certain that M. Lally had no thoughts of leaving Tanjore, and that he was fully bent upon gaining that city, either by force or by any other means. For he was thus prostituting the sacred faith of treaties, to impose his illegitimate policy upon the Indian. While the hostages were proclaiming nothing but peace and friendship within the walls, Lally was bringing up his heavy cannon, and erecting batteries. So that when the King had ordered 50 of the 300 horsemen intended by agreement to march,

march into the French camp, M. Lally, being prepared to batter in breach, pretended that this was a breach of the treaty, and put an end to all negotiation, by ordering those 50 horsemen under confinement, and firing so furiously on the town, that a considerable breach was soon made.

Such perfidy could not escape its due reward. The Tanjoreans determined to try the fate of a general sally on the 9th of August. They at once attacked the French camp and batteries, killed about 100 Europeans, took one gun, one tumbril of ammunition, two elephants and some horse, and blew up four tumbrils of ammunition. The French General dreading the consequences of such another sally, and having lost most of his ammunition, spiked up his guns upon the batteries, and retreated with all his forces, in the night, to Carical, with such caution, that their flight was not known in the city till discovered by the returning light of the morning.

The neighbouring princes have often taken this city from each other, assisted by an European force.

TAU, BATTLE NEAR THAT RIVER. This river is in Devon, on the banks of which was a castle, the remains of which time has obliterated. The Danes having entered Devon, after the ravaging of Wales under Hubba, occasioned Odda, Earl of Devon, with a handful of brave men, to retire to this fortress to avoid the first shock of the Danish fury. Hubba was not long before he laid siege to the castle, not doubting but the garrison, being few in number, would soon be obliged to surrender. The Earl finding all the defence he could make would be to no purpose, took the resolution of forcing his way through the Danish army, or perish in the attempt. He represented to the besieged the danger they were in of falling into the hands of their merciless enemies, and assured them they had but one way to escape, which was by opening themselves

a passage with their swords through the enemy's army. He told them the enterprise was not so rash as they imagined; that the Danes were negligent and secure, not regarding a handful of men pent up within walls; that therefore, what he proposed was far from being impracticable, provided they gave the enemy no time to prevent it; that after all they ventured only their lives and liberties, which would be in much greater danger by standing a siege. This had such an effect upon the besieged, that without further deliberation, they sallied out sword in hand upon the Danes, and by their sudden and furious attack, put them immediately in disorder. This made the Britons forget their first design, and inspired them with a resolution to pursue their advantage. They continued therefore to press the Danes with a fresh impetuosity, without giving them time to recover themselves, and having at length entirely dispersed them, made a dreadful slaughter of them, to the amount of upwards of 1200. Hubba, their leader, was slain, as were several other chiefs; and their famous standard, called *reafan*, or the *raven*, fell into the hands of the English, which did not a little contribute to dishearten their troops. Their defeat, and the death of their chiefs, having reached Alfred in his retreat, roused him from his obscurity, and occasioned his conference with his friends, who drew his scattered troops together in small bodies, and disposed of them in such manner that they might be collected at a minute's warning; while Alfred, in disguise, informed himself of the condition of the Danish army. Having made every requisite observation, he returned to his friends, and suddenly attacking the Danes, who were unprepared for him, they were totally routed.

TENERCHEBRAY, BATTLE AT. Formerly a strong place of Normandy in France. At the death of William Rufus, his two sons, Robert and Henry, disputed for their father's throne; but Henry, though

though the younger, ascended it, by being in favour with the people. Robert, who was Duke of Normandy, and at that time there, prepared to assert his prior right, and landed at Portsmouth, by the invitation of several noblemen; but to his mortification he found the people in general were for Henry, and did not mind hereditary right so much as favour. Henry knowing there were some disaffected noblemen, became instantly afraid the whole nation would revolt; therefore, instead of marching an army against his antagonist, he sent him proposals for an accommodation, which the other consented to. It was agreed that the longest liver should possess the dominions of the deceased, as well as his own; and Henry should remain King of England, and Robert Duke of Normandy.

The storm being thus quelled, Henry turned his resentment against those noblemen who had favoured Robert; amongst whom was Belesme, Earl of Shrewsbury, whom Henry so severely persecuted, that he was obliged to fly to his estate in Normandy. Henry still continuing his cruelty, Belesme and Robert joined in a league against him, and the French King sent them considerable assistance.

In the year 1106, Henry landed in Normandy, and laid siege to Tencerchebray; upon which Robert marched to its relief, and a battle ensued, in which Robert fought with great bravery; but Belesme's wing being overpowered in the beginning, Robert with his little army could not resist the tide of victory. However, he made incredible efforts, and disputed it several hours. At length his forces gave way on all sides; still he refused to retreat, and was at last taken prisoner.

Four hundred knights are said to have perished in this action, and near 10,000 soldiers. Henry after this victory was acknowledged Duke of Normandy, while his brother was kept a miserable captive 28 years at Cardiff castle in Wales, where he died. As for Belesme, he was restored to all his rights and possessions.

As the battle of Hasting made the Normans masters of England, so this battle, which was fought 40 years after, put the English in possession of Normandy.

TENERIFF, ENGAGEMENT AT, IN 1657. The principal of the Canary Islands, in the Atlantic Ocean. Admiral Blake having intelligence of a Plate fleet being arrived at Santa Cruz in this island, while he was cruising off Cadiz, immediately sailed thither, and arrived before the town the 20th of April. Here he found the flota, consisting of six galleons, very richly laden, and ten other vessels. The latter lay within the port, with a strong barricade before them; the galleons without the boom, because they drew too much water to lie within it. The port strongly fortified, having on the north a large castle, well supplied with artillery, and seven forts united by a line of communication, lined with musqueteers. The Spanish governor thought the place so secure, and his own dispositions so well made, that when the master of a Dutch ship desired leave to sail, because he apprehended Blake would presently attack the ships in the harbour, the Spaniard proudly replied, Get you gone if you will, and let Blake come if he dares.

The Admiral having taken a view of the enemy's situation, saw it would be impossible to bring off the galleons: however, he resolved to burn them, and to that end sent in Captain Stayner, with a squadron to attack them. He soon forced a passage into the bay, whilst other frigates entertained the forts and lesser breast-works with continual broadsides, to prevent their firing. These were presently supported by Blake himself, with the whole fleet, who placing some of his ships in such a manner that they might fire continually their broadsides into the castles and forts; he, with Stayner, continued to engage the Spanish galleons, received their fire, then boarded them, and in a few hours obtaining a complete victory, drove the Spaniards from their ships, and possessed

* O o o

himself

T E W

himself of every one of them. It being impossible to bring them off, he set them on fire, and they were burnt every one of them down to the water. They had no sooner done this, than the wind luckily turned, and carried the whole fleet, without the loss of one ship, out of the bay, and put them safe to sea again.

"The whole action (says Clarendon) was so miraculous, that all men who knew the place, wondered that any sober men, with what courage soever endued, would ever have undertaken it; and they could hardly persuade themselves to believe what they had done; whilst the Spaniards comforted themselves with the belief that they were devils, and not men, who had destroyed them in such a manner. So much a strong resolution of bold and courageous men can bring to pass, that no resistance and advantage of ground can disappoint them. And it can hardly be imagined how small a loss the English sustained in this unparalleled action; not one ship being left behind, and the killed and wounded not exceeding 200 men, when the slaughter on board the Spanish ships, and on shore, was incredible."

Blake returned after this glorious action to the coasts of Spain, and having cruised there a short time, was returning triumphantly home with the fleet to England, when he was taken with a scorbutic fever, of which he died just as he was entering Plymouth Sound.

TEWKSBURY, BATTLE AT. A borough town of Gloucestershire, situated on the Severn, 10 miles north from Gloucester. This was the next military exploit after the battle of Barnet, and which extinguished the hopes of the House of Lancaster. In the year 1471, Margaret of Anjou landed at Weymouth. The Duke of Somerset was extremely zealous in her cause. The Prince of Wales, who had come over with his mother, was put at the head of the troops, which induced great numbers to enlist under his banner. Edward hearing of this success,

T E X

resolved to give the Lancastrians battle: upon receiving advice of this, the Duke of Somerset intrenched the army at Tewksbury.

Edward, as soon as he approached, ordered his brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, to attack them, and make a feint of retiring in confusion, which would draw the enemy out, when he might attack them in the open plain. He practised with success the lesson he had received, for having drawn Somerset out of his intrenchments by this feint, he charged him on the plain with superior numbers, and in a short time totally routed him; then entering the intrenchments with the fugitives, and being closely supported by his brother, they completed the defeat of the whole army. Somerset was taken prisoner and executed. The Prince of Wales was also prisoner; who being called into the presence of Edward, was by him asked, "How he durst presume to enter his kingdom in arms?" The Prince replied, "That he came to recover his father's crown, and his own inheritance, which Edward usurped." The words were scarce pronounced, when Edward struck him on the face with his gauntlet; upon which Gloucester, Clarence, Hastings, &c. fell upon him like so many wild beasts, and hewed him in pieces. As for his mother, she being found on the field of battle in a waggon, was conveyed prisoner to the Tower; but the King of France purchased her freedom. It was soon after this battle, which was fought on the 4th day of May, 1471, that Henry VI. was murdered in the Tower.

TEXEL, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1653. An island on the coast of Holland, at the mouth of the Zuyder Sea. The provinces of Holland and Zealand finding themselves grievously distressed by the war, sent four ambassadors to treat with the parliament of England. While they were employed in drawing up instructions for these envoys, Admiral Tromp, with 100 ships, fell in with the English fleet, commanded

manded by Monk, Dean, Penn, and Lawson. They engaged on the 3d day of June, 1653, near the west of Flanders, and fought with equal courage until night parted them. Dean was killed in the action. Nevertheless the English renewed the battle next day, and the Dutch were obliged to retire with great loss: for towards the latter end of the engagement, the English were reinforced by Blake with 18 sail of fresh ships. The English pursued them to the coast of Holland, and totally interrupted the Dutch commerce, until the gallant Tromp had refitted his ships, and thought himself in a condition to face the enemies of his country.

Though he was still inferior in strength to the English, he hoisted sail and bore down upon them as they lay off the Texel. On the 29th day of July, 1653, the two fleets attacked each other with uncommon impetuosity, and the battle raged from morning till night, without any sensible advantage to either side. Next day Tromp being joined by 27 ships, engaged again, and during that whole day victory continued in suspense. Tromp being resolved to conquer or die, renewed the battle on the third day, and was shot through the heart with a musquet ball, while he stood upon the deck with his sword drawn, encouraging his men with the most heroic ardour. The death of this great man discouraged his officers from continuing the engagement; and Vice-Admiral de Witzen bore away, after having lost 30 ships that were either sunk or taken. Among the prisoners was Vice-Admiral Evertzen. The English purchased this victory with the loss of two ships, and about 500 men, including some officers of distinction. The year following there was a peace concluded with Holland.

TEXEL, ENGAGEMENTS NEAR IN 1665-6. The advantages, and the great attention paid by the court towards the support of trade, alarmed the Dutch; who, notwithstanding their late treaty, apprehend-

ing that the English would soon become their superiors in trade, began to conceive strong prejudices against the King's government, and especially engaged their East and West India companies, which then carried on the greatest part of their commerce, to take various steps in those parts of the world where their power prevailed, to the prejudice of the English trade. The East-India company particularly delayed the liquidation of the damages the English were to receive; refused to deliver up the island of Poleron; and pretended to prescribe the places where, and the terms on which, the English should trade in the Indies. The other company trod exactly in their steps, and proceeded so far as to get Cape Corfe castle into their hands, which belonged to the English company trading to Africa under the direction of the Duke of York.

The dispute continued for some time purely between the commercial states of the two nations. Sir Robert Holmes, on the part of the English African company, was sent by their governor, the Duke of York, to make reprisals on the coast of Guinea, who dislodged the Dutch from a fort at Cape Verd, which he named James's Fort; and from the river Gambia, where he built a fort; but could not recover Cape Corfe till his second expedition in 1663. In which voyage he, by papers taken in a Dutch ship, finding private orders from the Dutch West-India company to their governor to seize the English fort at Cormantin, he attacked and took the forts on the island of Goree, together with a ship called the Crocodile, lying under their protection; after having the evening before taken two other Dutch ships, called the Visch-korf and the Vischer. In the forts he found a great quantity of goods ready to be shipped off for Holland, and among the rest 20,000 hides. These he loaded on his own and the Dutch ships, and transported them to Sierra Leona. He then proceeded to attack St. George del Mina, the chief of

all the Dutch forts; but though himself and his seamen acted with great bravery, yet the design miscarried, and he was obliged to sheer off with some loss.

He then resolved to attack Cape Corse castle, which though it was so strong by situation that 100 men might have kept it against 1000, yet he soon took it, and some other places; after which, he sailed from the coast of Guinea to North America, where he reduced a Dutch settlement called the New Netherlands, in the month of August 1664, changing the name into that of New York, in honour of the Duke. Yet this was not done merely by way of reprisal, but partly by virtue of a claim of right. For the New Netherlands being first discovered by the English, under the conduct of Sebastian Cabot (who took possession of all that northern coast in the name of King Henry VII. of England), had been always deemed a part of the English American dominions, till the year 1637, when it was first seized and planted by the Dutch.

When the news of Captain Holmes's success arrived in Holland, the De Wit faction no longer scrupled to espouse the cause of the West-India company; and the war that had been carried on by the trading companies, without commissions from the two nations, became suddenly a national quarrel. However, it was judged proper to dissemble their real intentions; and therefore the Hollanders sent private orders to their admiral, De Ruyter, at that time acting in concert with the English fleet in the Mediterranean, under Sir John Lawson, against the piratical states of Barbary, to sail for the coast of Guinea, with all expedition and secrecy, to commit hostilities there, and in the West-Indies, upon the English.

This order, which was obtained by a faction, and in an insidious and clandestine manner, was very acceptable to De Ruyter, who had already differed with Sir John Lawson, for not returning his salute at sea: so that without communicating this

order to his officers, he, under pretence of sailing in quest of certain pirates cruising near the Canaries, took in a year's provisions in the road of Cadiz, and on the 15th of October made the best of his way for Guinea. Having attacked our ships on that coast, which were under the command of Rear-Admiral Holmes, and destroyed some of our factories there, he sailed from thence to Barbadoes, where he attempted to land; but found as well the forts as the ships which lay in the bay, ready to receive him. After a sharp fight, on the 30th of April, in which, not to mention the damage received by the other ships, De Ruyter's own ship had her standard shot down, and her sails, standing and running rigging, masts and yards, so shattered, that it was not without great difficulty he got out to sea again. He proceeded to New York and Newfoundland, and committed some depredations in those parts.

These actions on both sides served to exasperate the two nations, and to hasten the preparations for war; which was proclaimed by the Dutch in January, and by the English in February, 1665. But before it came to that, the Heer Van Goch was sent by the States to importune the King with memorials and complaints. To which the King's answer was, that he had received no particular information of the affair of Guinea, and that the two companies must decide the dispute. These complaints of the ambassadors being likewise retaliated by the English merchants, whose incessant representations of their wrongs obliged the King to repeat his demands of satisfaction, as the constant refusal of the satisfaction demanded was the cause of an open rupture.

The King, with all expedition, fitted out a fleet, which he put under the command of the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and the Earl of Sandwich. This fleet sailing over to the coasts of Holland, threw the Dutch into terrible apprehensions: for though they had likewise assembled

T E X

sembled a great fleet, under the command of Baron Opdam, yet they durst not venture out to sea with it. While their ships were thus blocked up, their Bourdeaux fleet being homeward bound, in the month of November, fell most of them into the way of the English, and they took 113 of them, besides other vessels.

The parliament meeting on the 24th of November, after two prorogations, voted the King a supply of 2,500,000*l.* towards the maintenance of a war so necessary to the state. On the 16th of December the King published a declaration, by which he empowered his subjects to make reprisals upon all ships belonging to the Dutch companies and others, the subjects of the States-General; and declaring those which were already taken lawful prizes. Upon this the English took all the Dutch ships which came in their way.

Vice-Admiral Allen, cruising with a squadron of eight or nine men of war and frigates off the Straits mouth, fell in with the Dutch Smyrna fleet, and other Straits ships, to the number of 40, under convoy of four men of war. He attacked and routed them, notwithstanding the stoutest of the merchant-ships engaged, sunk some of them, killed Brachel the commander in chief, and possessed himself of four of the richest ships; one of which, having suffered greatly in the engagement, foundered at sea in her way to England.

Dutch writers allow of our having taken but two of their Smyrna fleet, and sunk one, of which Brandt, in his life of De Ruyter, gives us the following remarkable account, which he says has been omitted by other historians: "John Reylofs of Horn, master of the merchant ship called the King Solomon, being surrounded by four of the English men of war, who plied him with their broadsides on every quarter, defended his ship a long while with an unheard-of courage, hoping some of his comrades would come to his relief; but at length, none of them having that courage, his ship was entirely

T E X

disabled for continuing the fight; whereupon an English frigate, having grappled, boarded them, and after a stout resistance, cut down all before them. The English being masters of the upper deck, Reylofs retired to his close quarters, where he defended himself with an uncommon valour, till his ship, having received several shot under water, and being ready to sink, he was about to surrender, when the ship being sunk to her lower port holes, and her ports being so shattered that they could not resist the water, she sunk in a moment, with near 100 English in her, most of whom were drowned. This brave commander, with some few of his men, had the good fortune to get into his yaul; the main yard lying across the shallop, so that he could not get it clear; and thus he was, though with great difficulty, saved."

The war being declared, the Duke of York repaired about the latter end of March to the fleet which he was to command. This fleet, consisting of 109 men of war, and 28 fireships and ketches, and 21,000 seamen and soldiers, not being, however, quite ready, could not sail till the month of May; but that was before the Dutch were able to put to sea, and therefore caused the greater consternation when it arrived on the coasts of Holland. The Duke continued cruising near the Texel for 15 days together, to prevent the fleet of Holland from coming out to join that of Zealand, during which time he took several homeward bound ships.

Not being able, however, to draw the enemy out, he sailed away, with a design to fall upon De Ruyter, who was returning to Holland by an order from the States. But provisions falling short, he was obliged to drop that design, and returned to the English coasts.

He had no sooner done this, but the united Dutch fleet, under the chief command of Baron Opdam de Wassenaer, who had under him Cortenaer, vice-admiral of the Maese; Evertzen, vice-admiral of Zealand;

Zealand; and Cornelius Van Tromp, son of the famous Martin Van Tromp, and other flag officers, put to sea. This fleet, consisting of 121 men of war, besides fire-ships, came over to the Dogger Bank, from whence they detached a squadron to their own coasts, to lie in wait for the English Hamburg fleet, consisting of 9 merchant ships, which, with their convoy, a frigate of 34 guns, supposing the Duke to have been still on the coast, fell into the enemy's hands. And the loss our merchants sustained thereby, was computed to amount to between 200,000*l.* and 300,000*l.*

The Duke of York, who was highly incensed at this loss, having with the utmost expedition got his fleet in a readiness, weighed anchor from Solebay the 1st of June. The English fleet was divided into three squadrons; the first, under the red flag, was commanded by the Duke himself, assisted by Penn and Lawton; the second, being the white squadron, was under the conduct of Prince Rupert, assisted by Minns and Sampson; and the third, which was the blue squadron, was under the command of the Earl of Sandwich, who had with him Cuttins and Sir George Ayscue.

They got sight of the Dutch fleet the same day, not far from Harwich; but the wind being southerly, and the next morning south-west, they retired before our fleet to the mouth of the Maese. From thence Opdam sent an express to the States, with the reason of his retreat, and to inform them that he did not judge it proper to fall upon the English while they had the advantage of the wind: but his answer was positively to engage, let the wind be as it would, on peril of answering the contrary with his head.

Opdam resolved to obey, though contrary to the advice of most of his officers, and his own opinion, as appeared by his sending ashore his plate before the engagement. "I am," said he, on hearing the judgment of a council of war, "en-

"tirely in your sentiments; but here are my orders. To-morrow my head shall be bound with laurel or with cypress:" and in this disposition he failed to find out the English navy. That did not require much time; for the Duke of York was now eager to revenge the loss of the Hamburg fleet. On the 3d of June the English and Dutch navies engaged about three in the morning off Leostoff, when by an oversight of the Dutch (as their writers say), the English had the weather-gage, an advantage they knew how to use as well as keep.

Things went at first very equally on both sides, charging through and through, without any remarkable advantage. But about noon, the Earl of Sandwich with the blue squadron, fell into the center of the Dutch fleet, divided it into two parts, and began that confusion which ended in a total defeat.

The Duke of York, who was in the Royal Charles, a ship of 80 guns, was in close fight with the Dutch Admiral Opdam, in the Endracht of 84 guns; in which engagement the Duke was in great danger, the Earl of Falmouth, the Lord Muskerry, and Mr. Boyle, second son to the Earl of Burlington, being all three, together with some of his footmen, killed by his side with one cannon-ball, or rather chain-shot. They were so near his Royal Highness, that he was sprinkled with their blood and brains; and the Dutch writers say the Prince was wounded in the hand, by a splinter of Mr. Boyle's skull. But in the heat of action the Dutch Admiral blew up, and of 500 men, among which were a great number of volunteers of the best families in Holland, only five were saved.

This accident increased the confusion and consternation of the enemy; inasmuch that four of their ships falling foul of each other, were burnt by one fire-ship. Soon after, three others of their best ships falling into the same confusion, suffered the same fate. The ship Orange, of

Zealand,

Zealand, of 75 guns and 400 men, being disabled by the *Mary*, commanded by Captain Smith, was likewise burnt; and the captain of her, who was taken, died soon after of his wounds.

The whole Dutch fleet seemed now to be but one blaze; and the cries of so many miserable wretches, who were perishing either by fire or water, was more frightful than the noise of the cannon. The English gave their vanquished enemy all the assistance they could, while with continued fury they assailed the rest. The Dutch Vice-Admiral Stellingwerf was shot by a cannon ball through the middle; and their Vice-Admiral Cortenaer received a shot in his thigh, of which he immediately died, almost in the beginning of the fight, being engaged with the Royal *Katharine*.

In short, the victory on the side of the English was complete; most accounts agreeing that they took 18 of the largest Dutch ships, sunk or burnt about 14 more, blew up their Admiral Opdam in his own ship, took above 2000 prisoners, which were brought into Colchester, among which 16 were captains, and killed above 4000 men in the action.

The English lost but one ship, the *Charity*, of 46 guns, taken in the beginning of the fight by a Dutch ship of 60 guns, after having lost most of her men in a hot fight with *Van Tromp*, *Hiddes*, and *Swart*. They had about 250 men killed, and about 340 wounded: but their greatest loss was in the death of the Earls of Rutland and Marlborough, Rear-Admiral Sampson, Vice-Admiral Lawfon, who died after the fight of a wound in his knee, and the three noble gentlemen who were killed by the Duke's side. But what renders this victory the most extraordinary was, that the whole burden of the fight lay chiefly upon 12 of the King's own ships. This fight lasted, without interruption, from three in the morning till seven in the evening, 16 hours; and to the honour of Cornelius Van Tromp,

he held it to the last, when all the fleet had left him but 12 ships.

The remains of the Dutch fleet retired towards the *Maese*, the *Texel*, and the *Vly*, and were pursued all the next day, being Sunday; though some historians will have it, that the Duke of York did not shew so much ardour in this pursuit, as he had done the day before in the engagement. Dutch writers cannot forbear expressing their astonishment, that the English did not pursue their good fortune; and do as good as allow, that if they had, the whole Dutch fleet must have been a prey to their victorious arms.

But the Duke finding that it would be to no purpose to continue the pursuit of the enemy's fleet, retired to the coasts of England, and rid post to Whitehall, to receive the acclamations of the court and the city. Glorious as this first action upon the sea had been to the Duke of York, the King and council did not think it proper to expose him to the dangers of a second engagement.

The English fleet having, therefore, been refitted with wonderful dispatch, in a few weeks after weighed anchor from Southwold, or Solebay, to the number of about 60 sail, and was now put under the command of the Earl of Sandwich, who carried the standard, having under him, in the red squadron, Sir George Ayscue, Vice, and Sir Thomas Tyddeman, Rear-Admiral. In the white squadron were Sir William Penn, Admiral; Sir William Berkley, Vice; and Sir Joseph Jordan, Rear-Admiral: and the blue squadron was commanded by Sir Thomas Allen, Admiral, Sir Christopher Myngs being his Vice, and Sir John Herman his Rear-Admiral.

The States, in the meantime, were as assiduous in repairing their fleet; and having given the command of it to De Ruyter, in the place of Opdam, ordered him to return immediately with the fleet he had with him, consisting of 17 men of war, with a design to secure their
merchants.

merchantmen, homeward bound from Smyrna and the East Indies. On the other hand, the English were likewise less desirous of fighting, than of seizing the riches which those ships contained.

The Earl of Sandwich, upon advice that the Dutch were not yet ready to put to sea, set sail with his fleet for the North Seas, where, according to the advices he had received, their Turkey fleet, together with some of their East-India ships, were got north about, and for security were put into Bergen in Norway.

The French, who had fomented this war in order to ruin both the navies of the maritime powers, or at least to render them incapable of obstructing her naval force, which at this time was resolved to be increased, as the only means to carry her grand scheme of trade into execution, finding that, should the Dutch be permitted to sink under this loss, England would be more able to maintain the dominion of the seas, and to give laws to the navigation and commerce of her neighbours, pulled off the mask, and openly declared in favour of the Hollanders.

The first step taken by the French King, was to try what disturbance might be given us at home. For this end, his emissaries ingratiated themselves with the republican faction, and endeavoured to engage General Ludlow to leave his retreat, and to accept of a commission to raise a rebellion against his natural Prince. He prevailed with the King of Denmark, and the Elector of Brandenburg also, to declare for the Dutch; and on his own part, engaged to supply the States with 36 ships of war, of which 12 were to be built in Holland, 12 made out of large India ships in the same country, and 12 to be bought of the King of Denmark, at the sole charge of France.

These treaties, confederacies, and preparations, were not kept so secret but they were soon known at the British court. However, France would have coloured those proceedings with the mask of

friendship, and proposed to settle the differences between England and Holland by negotiation. King Charles, who had not yet given up his affairs to the direction of French council, rejected a proposal of peace, till the Dutch had made satisfaction for 2,000,000*l.* the expence of the late armament; and added, that if he granted peace to the Dutch, it should be on condition that their allies should be left out of it. He proceeded further, recalled Lord Holles from the French court, and sent the Earl of Sandwich to Spain.

By this wise measure King Charles, though he had not one ally but the Bishop of Munster, has left us an example of true British policy, to despise the most powerful force on the continent, while Britain maintains the dominion of the sea, and is governed by a Prince whose chief strength is in the arms and affections of his British subjects.

The embassy into Spain produced the most advantageous treaty of commerce that was ever made for this nation. And the recalling of the ambassador from France, shewed an utter contempt of that perfidious court. In the meantime our fleet was put into a respectable condition, and placed under the command of Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Albemarle. The Prince was commissioned to watch the French; and the Duke to act against the Dutch. And when all things were in readiness for action, war was declared against France in February, 1666.

The English fleet, consisting of 78 ships of the line, rendezvoused in the Downs on the 29th of May; and upon an alarm that the French fleet (from the Mediterranean) was failed to join the Dutch, Prince Rupert received orders to sail with the whole white squadron, except the admirals, and to wait for the French off the isle of Wight.

The same wind that carried the Prince westward, brought the Dutch to sea, which consisted of 71 ships of the line, 12 frigates, 13 fireships, and 8 yachts, carrying

carrying 4716 guns, and 22,000 men and upwards, under the command of De Ruyter, Evertzen, and Van Tromp.

This powerful fleet came to an anchor between Dunkirk and the North Foreland, where it lay when the Duke of Albemarle, with the blue and red squadrons, consisting of 65 sail only, came with such resolution, and a strong wind at S. W. that the Dutch were forced to cut their cables, and put themselves in a posture of defence, for a battle that continued four days successively.

The battle began on the 1st of June, with such a strong wind, that the English could not use their lower tier of guns. At the beginning of this day's engagement, which was very fierce on both sides, Van Tromp's ship being disabled, he was obliged to move to another; and De Ruyter coming to his assistance, met with the same fate; and the powder of another Dutch ship taking fire, blew her up into the air, and Admiral Staghouver was killed. This is what the Dutch themselves allow; but the English mention another ship burnt.

Towards the latter end of the day, Sir John Harman, Rear-Admiral of the white, being surrounded by a throng of Dutch, signalized himself by the death of the Zealand Admiral Evertzen, and the destruction of three of the enemy's fireships; after which, being left by the enemy, he retired with his disabled ship to Harwich. Sir William Berkley, Vice-Admiral of the white, and almost all his men, being killed, his ship with two more which were cut off from the line, and disabled, were taken.

The night (having put an end to the first day's fight about ten o'clock) was spent in repairing damages. The engagement was renewed the next morning by break of day, and was continued for some hours, till a calm obliged both fleets to lie by till noon. A breeze coming up in the afternoon, the battle began again, and was fought with equal bravery. Van

Tromp having once more been obliged to leave his ship (or, as others say, having voluntarily shifted his flag from ship to ship, and fought in variety of shapes), at length was so hard beset by the English ships (together with Vice Admiral Vander Hulst, who was killed with a musquet shot), that had not De Ruyter, with an unparalleled bravery, brought him off, he had infallibly been taken or sunk. The Dutch had this day three ships fired. The greatest loss of the English were three disabled ships, which they burnt themselves.

The Duke of Albemarle, seeing towards evening that the Dutch were reinforced, took the opportunity of the night to retreat; but was obliged to make a running fight of it all the next day, in hourly expectation of joining the white squadron. This retreat was made in excellent order, and without any loss, the Dutch following them at a distance; till the Royal Prince, with Sir George Ayscue, Admiral of the white squadron, unfortunately striking upon the sand called the Galloper, was burnt by the enemy, and himself and his men made prisoners.

In the evening of the third day, the Duke discovered Prince Rupert's squadron hastening to his assistance; and being joined, the two admirals immediately setting their course towards the enemy, with drums beating and trumpets sounding, charged through and through the Dutch squadrons; but night soon parted them.

The next morning, by break of day, the fight was renewed with equal fury and resolution. The English charged through the Dutch fleet five several times with good advantage, and so broke them, that they had not above 25 ships remaining in a body, which only maintained a running fight, and retreated to their own coasts, having lost above 15 ships, with 21 captains, and above 5000 common men.

The author of the *Columna Rostrata* gives us the following account of this day's action: "On the 4th day (says he) the Dutch, who were still considerably stronger than the English, were (according to Prince Rupert's letter) almost out of fight, but being pursued, were overtaken about eight o'clock, and the fight began anew in a terrible manner. Both parties, impatient to bring this long dispute to a decision, gave the utmost proofs of courage and conduct. The ship of the Dutch Captain Uytenhoff was burnt. Those of Van Tromp and Sweers, being quite disabled, were obliged to leave the fight. The ship *Dom Van Uytrecht* yielded to the Duke, but was afterwards relieved. Several of the English suffered considerable damage, and two or three, much disabled, were taken. The fight lasted till about seven in the evening, when a sudden mist drew a curtain before the bloody scene; and so this tragedy, though one of the longest that ever was acted on the sea, concluded with the fourth act."

Rapin (speaking of the same engagement in favour of the Dutch) says, the English in this fourth engagement lost four of their best ships, and were obliged to retreat with precipitation. A mist happily conveyed them from the pursuit of *De Ruyter*. In these four days (says the same author) the English lost 23 great ships, besides several others of less note (though the Dutch themselves, who at first made them 35, afterwards pretended to no more than 16), 6000 men killed, and 2600 made prisoners (which, by the by, were as many, or more, than were actually engaged). Among the slain were Sir William Berkley, Vice-Admiral of the white squadron, and Sir Christopher Myngs. The Dutch (says he) lost six ships, (*Burchett* says 20), 2800 soldiers, (according to *Burchett* 5000), besides the Admirals *Evertzen*, *Vander Hulst*, and *Staghouwer*, with some other officers. Though the victory (continues he) was

so evidently on the side of the Dutch, bonfires and rejoicings were made at London, as if the English had been victorious. Such is Rapin's partiality for the Dutch upon all occasions!

Bishop Burnet (who was likewise no great enemy to the Dutch, no more than Rapin, says, "*De Wit* was on board of the Dutch fleet, who is said to have invented chain-shot on this occasion, which did incredible damage to the rigging of the English, and was a great means of the Dutch getting the advantage. And it is thought, if Prince Rupert had not come up when he did, the English fleet was so unrigged, that they would all have been taken and sunk, or burnt:—And yet a day of thanksgiving was appointed."

Highly probable it is, that neither side had any great reason to brag of advantage; and perhaps no action might more properly be called a drawn battle; but in point of valour and conduct, it is most certain (and the Dutch themselves allow it in a great measure) the English had vastly the advantage; and this is proved in general, by their being so greatly inferior in force to the Dutch, and yet coming off with so much honour. Besides, the Dutch, when they attribute to themselves the honour of the victory, are obliged to own at the same time, it was the hardest won of any they ever obtained, and the action the most cruel and desperate they ever were engaged in. But we will descend to a particular or two, which, that I may not be suspected of partiality, I will take from the Dutch writers.

To be admired, say they, was the resolution of Vice Admiral Berkley, who, though cut off from the line, surrounded by his enemies, great numbers of his men killed, his ship disabled, and boarded on all sides, yet continued fighting almost alone, killed several with his own hand, and would accept of no quarter, till, at length, being shot in the throat with a musquet ball, he retired into the captain's cabin, where he was found dead, extended

tended at his full length on a table, and almost covered with his own blood.

Rear-Admiral Myngs having received a ball in his throat, would not be persuaded to be bound, or to leave the quarter-deck, but held his fingers in the wound to stop the flowing blood for above half an hour, till another musquet ball taking him in the neck, he died, after having given the most signal proofs of his courage to the very last gasp.

I must not omit the gallant behaviour of Sir John Harman, who being disabled amidst a number of the enemy's ships, was grappled by a fireship, but freed again by the desperate resolution of the boatswain, who swung on board the fireship, and having ungrappled, got on board again; for which valiant deed, he was afterwards made Captain of the Ruby. The enemy finding this fireship sent without effect, sent off a second, which having grappled, set Sir John's ship on fire. His men upon this began to jump overboard, to avoid the flames; but Sir John, with his sword drawn, run among them, and threatened those with immediate death, who should refuse their assistance to free the ship, and quench the flames. This had its effect, and worked up such a resolution in the men to use their joint endeavours, that at length they got the fire under; but the cordage being burnt, a yard fell upon Sir John and broke his leg. The enemy seeing this, sent off a third fireship, but four of Sir John's lower tier guns sunk her before she got on board. The Dutch Vice-Admiral Evertzen, upon this, offered him quarter; but Sir John told him it was not come to that yet; and the last broadside he gave killed the Dutch Vice-Admiral; upon which, the enemy leaving him, he got into Harwich. Here he repaired his ship as well as the short time he had would allow; and having set up jury masts, notwithstanding his broken leg, put to sea again, thinking to share in the honour of the last day's engagement; but it was ended before he could reach the fleet.

"I shall conclude these remarks in the words of a professed enemy of the English, the famous Pensionary de Wit, as related by a gentleman, whose credit and authority will hardly be called in question. "The English (said De Wit to Sir William Temple) got more glory to their nation, and the invincible courage of their seamen, by those engagements, than by the two victories of this war." To which he added, "He was sure their own people (the Dutch) could never have been brought on the following days, after the disadvantages of the first; and he believed no other nation was capable of it but the English."

This testimony from a professed enemy, not only by national, but by personal interest, is a noble trophy erected to the everlasting honour of our English seamen.

The Dutch, not only flushed with an imaginary advantage in the late sea-fight, but still buoyed up with expectations of being joined by a considerable French fleet from the Mediterranean, under the Duke of Beaufort, were very expeditious in their return to the English coast, affecting there to brave us, and to go in quest of their French allies; who, by the issue, appear not to have intended to afford them any real assistance. And not imagining it possible for the English fleet to be in a condition to face so powerful an enemy at sea in that short space of time, the Dutch fleet ventured up to the very mouth of the Thames. But they had not long cast anchor before they saw the English fleet bearing down upon them, to engage them upon more equal terms than in the last fight, upon which they immediately retired towards the coast of Holland.

The English fleet consisted of about 80 men of war and frigates, and 18 or 19 fireships, divided as usual, into the red, white, and blue squadrons; the first of which was commanded in chief by Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, who were both in one ship; the second by Sir

Thomas Allen; and the third by Sir Jeremy Smith; under whom Sir Joseph Jordan, Sir Robert Holmes, Sir Thomas Tiddyman, Sir Edward Spragge, Captain Utburt, and Captain Kempthorne, commanded as flag officers.

The Dutch were (according to their own accounts) 88 men of war, and about 20 fireships, divided likewise into three main squadrons, which were commanded by De Ruyter, Evertzen, and Van Tromp.

The English being come up on the 25th of July with the Dutch, north-east and by east of the North Foreland, Sir Thomas Allen, with the white squadron, began the fight about noon, by attacking the Dutch Admiral Evertzen. About one o'clock, Prince Rupert and the Duke made a furious attack upon De Ruyter, and after a fight of about three hours, in which they were very roughly handled, they were obliged to leave their ship, and go on board another. In the meantime the Friesland and Zeeland squadrons, under Evertzen, were put to flight by Allen, and this Admiral, with his Vice-Admiral de Vries, and his Rear-Admiral Koenders, killed. In this action the Zeeland Vice-Admiral Blankert being left, was taken and burnt by the English, as was likewise the *Sneck*, or *Snail*, a ship of 50 guns.

Prince Rupert and the Duke seeing the success of the white squadron, redoubled their fury with the red against De Ruyter, whom they engaged ship to ship. In this fight a Dutch fireship was sunk; and the ship *Guelderland* of 66 guns, one of De Ruyter's seconds, rendered incapable of action; but the captain of an English fireship attempting to grapple her, miscarried, and was forced to set fire to his ship too soon. Another Dutch fireship was burnt by the English, and most of the men drowned. Captain Ruth Maximilian, another of De Ruyter's seconds, was killed; and the two others, Nyhof and Hogenhoeck, mortally wounded. After these losses, several of De Ruyter's squadron

began to take to their flight; his Vice-Admiral Van Nes only stood bravely by him, and was very much disabled; but being at length deserted by all but eight or nine ships, and bore down with numbers, this brave Admiral found himself obliged to yield to necessity, and follow the rest.

Van Tromp was all this while hotly engaged with the blue squadron, under Sir Jeremy Smith, where having gained some small advantage, he indiscreetly suffered himself by degrees to be drawn away to so great a distance from the rest of the fleet, that it was not in his power to assist his friends when they were in distress. As this was an inexcusable error on his side, so it appears to have been a master-piece of policy (and so some Dutch writers take it) on the side of the English; Smith's squadron being the weakest on our side, and Van Tromp's the strongest on the other. In this part of the fight, Van Tromp's Rear-Admiral Hoen was killed; and Van Meppel, the Vice-Admiral's ship, terribly shattered, having alone 100 men killed and wounded. On the English side the *Resolution*, a man of war, commanded by Captain Haiman, was burnt by a Dutch fireship.

There being but very little wind all that night and the next day, De Ruyter's retreat was very slow, and continually exposed to the enemy's shot, Prince Rupert and the Duke, with part of the red squadron, being always at his heels; but not being able to board, by reason of the calm, they endeavoured to ruin him by a fireship; and that miscarrying, they plied him with so continual and furious a firing of their ordnance, that though he was remarkable for his intrepid courage, the author of his life in French says, he was heard to say, "*O Dieu ! faut il que je fois si malheureux ! Entre tant de milliers de boulets n'y en aura-t-il point un qui m'emporte ?*" or words to that effect in Dutch. "*O God ! must I then be so unfortunate ! Among so many*"
 "thousands

"thousands of balls, will not one be so favourable to take me off?"

By this time it was evident, and the Dutch are obliged to own that the English had obtained a complete victory, having sunk or burnt above 20 of their ships, and killed, besides Evertzen Admiral of Zealand, Tirrick Hiddes de Vries Admiral of Friesland, and Rear-Admiral Van Saen, above 4000 common seamen, and wounded near 3000. The remainder of the enemy's fleet got at length in the utmost confusion, into the Weillings, over the flats and banks, whither our great ships could not follow them; and our fleet sailed triumphantly along the coasts of Holland.

TEXEL, ENGAGEMENT NEAR. See SOLEBAY.

THAMES MOUTH, ENGAGEMENT NEAR. In the beginning of summer, 1708, Queen Anne, among many other ships which were put into commission, had one a vessel of 70 guns, commanded by — Smith, a concealed Papist, and one who bore an implacable hatred to his country. His ship was stationed to guard the coasts; and as it did not compose part of any fleet, the Captain was at liberty to cruise with her as he thought proper. He accordingly sailed to Gottenburgh, where he sold her Majesty's ship of war, whether to the King of Sweden, or to private merchants, history does not say. Be that as it will, Mons. Mezeray affirms, he received the price; and immediately after retired into France, to offer his services to Louis XIV. against his native country. The King received him very graciously, and promised him the first captain's commission that should be vacant; but, in the meantime, advised him to serve as a volunteer aboard the galley of M. Langeron at Dunkirk; and that orders should be given to receive him with that respect which was his due. The advice of Kings is but a concealed manner of commanding, at least Smith took it in that light, and obeyed. The Chevalier Langeron received him very po-

lately, and entertained him at his own expence. The French historian says, in all our fruitless expeditions to the coasts of England, Smith's was one. He often advised a descent upon that coast, in order to burn the towns, that he might at once have an opportunity of shewing his bravery, and gratifying his unnatural hatred; but it was thought too dangerous to comply. The coasts were guarded by patrolling parties, while large bodies of trained troops were placed at convenient distances from each other; a species of animals French sailors do not much care to meddle or interfere with. Smith, burning with rage against England, had his head filled with nothing but schemes to offend it; among the rest he sent proposals to the French court of burning Harwich, a little town situated near the mouth of the Thames, provided six galleys were submitted to his command. The King approved his project, gave orders to Commodore Langeron to follow Captain Smith's instructions in the whole of the expedition, and to the intendant to furnish whatever was necessary towards carrying it on. The Chevalier Langeron felt some repugnance at being subjected to the control of a stranger, invested with no commission; however, he obeyed with seeming satisfaction, while Smith gave the necessary directions for collecting combustibles, and a reinforcement of soldiers, with whatever else was thought necessary. Every thing being in readiness, we put to sea on the 5th of September, in a fine clear morning, with a gentle favourable wind at north-east. We arrived at the mouth of the Thames without using our oars, at about five in the evening. But Smith, being of opinion that we were too early, and that we might be discovered if we came too near the shore, ordered us to stand off to sea till night fall, and to make our descent when it was dark. We had not laid to half an hour, when the sailor at the mast-head cried out, A fleet to the north, steering west, 36 sail, merchant-built,

built, and escorted by a small frigate of about 30 guns. It was, in fact, a fleet of merchant-ships who had left the Texel, and were making for the mouth of the Thames.

Our Commodore immediately called a council of war, in which it was concluded, that without regarding Harwich, we should endeavour to make ourselves masters of this fleet; that this would be doing the King better service than burning Harwich; that an opportunity would every day offer for doing that; but so rich a booty as this would seldom occur. These reasons, nevertheless, did not in the least influence Captain Smith; he protested against their resolutions, alledging that his Majesty's orders should be obeyed, without being drawn away by any different enterprise, and that we should steer to the south to prevent being seen by this fleet.

The council of war persevered in their resolution, secretly pleased at thwarting the designs of a man whom they regarded with envy, and whose success would but give them cause to repine.

The result of the deliberations of the council was, an order to the six captains to attack this fleet. We made all possible haste, with both sails and oars, and as it approached us while we made towards it, we soon came up.

Our Commodore had given orders to four of the galleys to invest, if possible, and master the merchant ships, which was an easy matter, as such vessels are for the most part defenceless; while our galley, which was Commodore, and that of Chevalier Mauviliers, should attack and become masters of the frigate, which served for convoy.

In pursuance of these dispositions, four galleys took a compass to surround the merchantmen, and cut off their entrance into the Thames, while we went directly to attack the frigate. The frigate perceiving our design, and the danger which threatened the whole, or the greatest part of the fleet, took its measures accordingly.

It was an English ship, the captain of which had the character of being one of the most resolute, yet prudent commanders in the British navy; and, indeed, his conduct in this conjuncture did not give fame the lie. He ordered the merchantmen to crowd all the sail possible to get into the Thames; doubting not, for his own part, but he should be able with his little frigate to cut out work enough for six French galleys; and let what would be the result of the engagement, he was determined not to give out till he saw the ships under his convoy in safety. Pursuant to this resolution, he spread his sails, and bore down upon us as if he intended to be the first aggressor.

Of the two galleys ordered to attack the frigate, ours alone was in a capacity to begin the engagement, as our associate had fallen back at least a league behind us; either because she did not sail so fast as we, or else her captain chose to let us have the honour of striking the first blow. Our Commodore, who seemed no way disturbed at the approach of the frigate, thought our galley alone would be more than a match for the Englishman; but the sequel will shew, that he was somewhat deceived in this conjecture.

As we both mutually approached each other, we were soon within cannon-shot, and accordingly the galley discharged her broadside. The frigate, silent as death, approached us without firing a gun, but seeming steadily resolved to reserve all her terrors for more close engagement. Our Commodore, nevertheless, mistook English resolution for cowardice; "What," cried he, "is the frigate weary of carrying English colours? and does she come to surrender without a blow!" The boast was premature. Still we approached each other, and now were within musquet-shot.

The galley incessantly poured in her broadside and small arms, the frigate all this while preserving the most dreadful tranquillity that imagination can conceive. At last the Englishman seemed all at once struck

struck with a panick, and began to fly for it. Nothing gives more spirits than a flying enemy; nothing was heard but boasting among our officers; we could at one blast sink a man of war, aye, that we could, and with ease too. If Mr. English does not strike in two minutes, down he goes, down to the bottom. All this time the frigate was, in silence, preparing for the tragedy which was to ensue. Her flight was but pretended, and done with a view to entice us to board her in her stern; which, as being the weakest quarter, galleys generally choose to attack. Against this quarter they endeavour to drive their beak, and then generally board the enemy, after having cleared the decks with their five pieces of cannon. The Commodore, in such a favourable conjuncture as he imagined this to be, ordered the galley to board, and bid the men at the helm to bury her beak, if possible, in the frigate. All the sailors and soldiers stood ready with their sabres and battle-axes to execute his commands. The frigate, who perceived our intentions, dexterously avoided our beak, which was just ready to be dashed against her stern; so that instead of seeing the frigate sink in the dreadful encounter, as was expected, we had the mortification to behold her fairly alongside of us; an interview which struck us with terror. Now it was that the English Captain's courage was conspicuous; as he had foreseen what would happen, he was ready with his grappling irons, and fixed us fast by his side. His artillery began to open, charged with grape-shot; all on board the galley were as much exposed as if upon a raft; not a gun was fired that did not make horrible execution, we were near enough even to be scorched with the flame. The English masts were filled with sailors, who threw hand-grenades among us like hail, that scattered wounds and death wherever they fell. Our crew now no longer thought of attacking, they were even unable to make the least defence. The terror was

so great, as well among the officers as common men, that they seemed incapable of resistance. Those who were neither killed nor wounded lay flat, and counterfeited death to find safety. The enemy, perceiving our fright, to add to our misfortunes, threw in 40 or 50 men, who, sword in hand, hewed down all that ventured to oppose, sparing, however, the slaves who made no resistance. After they had cut away thus for some time, being constrained back by our still surviving numbers, they continued to pour infernal fire among us.

Chevalier Langeron, seeing himself reduced to this sad extremity, and a great part of his crew either killed or wounded, was the only one on board who had courage enough to wave the flag of distress, by which he called the other galleys of the squadron to his aid.

The galley which had lain astern was soon up with us, and the other four, who had almost taken possession of the merchantmen, upon seeing our signal and perceiving our distress, quitted the intended prey to come to our assistance. Thus the whole fleet of merchant ships saved themselves in the Thames. The galleys rowed with such swiftness, that in less than half an hour the whole six had encompassed the frigate. Her men were now no longer able to keep the deck, and she presented a favourable opportunity for being boarded. Twenty-five grenadiers from each galley were ordered upon this service. They met with no opposition in coming on, but scarce were they crowded upon the deck, when they once again were saluted *à l'Anglois*. The officers of the frigate were intrenched in the fore-castle, and fired upon the grenadiers incessantly. The rest of the crew also did what execution they were able through the gratings, and at last cleared the ship of the enemy. Another detachment was ordered to board, but with the same success; however, it was at last thought advisable with hatchets and other proper instruments to lay open

open her decks, and by that means make the crew prisoners of war. This was, though with extreme difficulty executed, and in spite of their firing, which killed several of the assailants, the frigate's crew were at last constrained to surrender. The officers were still possessed of the forecastle, and still kept up as brisk a fire as before. They also were to be forced in like manner, which was not effected without loss. Thus were all the ship's company made prisoners except the captain. He took refuge in the cabin, where he fired upon us with the utmost obstinacy, swearing that he would spill the last drop of blood, before he would see the inside of a French prison. The rest of the English officers, who had by this time been conducted on board us, described their Captain as a man perfectly fool-hardy, as one determined to blow the frigate into the air rather than strike, and painted his resolution in such striking colours, that even the conquerors trembled. Every person now expected to see the frigate blown up, while they themselves must share the danger of so terrible a neighbourhood. The way to the powder-room led through the cabin, and that the English Captain was still possessed of; and were the frigate blown up, it must have been attended with the most fatal effects to the six galleys. In this extremity it was concluded to summon the Captain in the most gentle terms, and to promise him the kindest treatment upon surrendering. He only answered all this by firing as fast as he could.

At length the last remedy was to be put in execution, to take him dead or alive. For this purpose, a serjeant and 12 grenadiers got orders, with bayonets fixed, to break open his door, and kill him if he refused to surrender. The serjeant at the head of his detachment would have soon burst the door, but the Captain who expected all this, with his loaded pistol shot him through the head. The grenadiers, apprehensive of the same fate, quick-

ly betook themselves to flight; nor was it in the power of any of the officers to prevail on them once more to renew the engagement, though seemingly so unequal. They alledged in their vindication, that as they could advance into the room but one abreast, the Captain would kill them all one after the other. Again recourse was had to gentle methods, and entreaty was used, which had at last the desired success.

All this seeming resolution, this conduct, which appeared rather the effect of insensibility than prudence, was artfully assumed, only to prolong the engagement till the merchant fleet were in safety, which, when the English Captain perceived from his cabin window, he then began to listen to reason; yet still, to prolong the time as much as lay in his power, he pretended another obstacle to his surrendering; he alledged it as beneath him to deliver up his sword to any but the Commodore, and desired that he would come down to receive it; adding, that brave men should only be the prisoners of each other. Accordingly a truce was agreed on till his demand should be reported to the Commodore, who sent word back by his second lieutenant, that a commander should never quit his post or his ship. At last the Captain gave up his sword without farther parley, like a real Englishman, despising ceremony when ceremony could be no longer useful. He was now brought before our Commodore, who could not help testifying some surprise at the minute figure which had thus made such a mighty uproar.

He was hump-backed, pale-faced, and as much deformed in person as beautiful in mind. Our Commodore complimented him on his bravery; adding, that his present captivity was but the fortune of war, the loss of his ship, the safety of the fleet intrusted to his care, and that he should have no reason to regret his being a prisoner; since, by the treatment he should receive, his bondage would be merely nominal.

“ I feel no regret,” replied the little Captain, “ my duty called me to defend my charge, though at the loss of my vessel. In what light my services may be represented to my country, I know nor care not. I might perhaps have had more honour among them by saving her Majesty’s ship by flight, and I should certainly have more profit as I should still be continued in command; but this consolation remains, that I have served England faithfully, nor can I feel any private loss by an action which enriches the public, and serves to make my country more happy. Your kind treatment of me may not perhaps be without its reward; though I should never have the opportunity, you will find some of my countrymen who have gratitude; and that fortune which now puts me into your power, may one day put you into theirs.”

The noble boldness with which he expressed himself charmed the Commodore; he returned him his sword, adding, very politely, “ Take, Sir, a weapon no man deserves better to wear; forget that you are my prisoner; but remember I expect you for my friend.” There was soon, however, some reason to repent of this indulgence, as the consequences of giving him back his sword had like to have been fatal. The Captain being introduced into the cabin of the galley, beheld there Smith the traitor, and instantly knew him. England had set a price upon this wretch’s head of 1000 pounds, so that he regarded every thing that was English with the utmost detestation. These two could not long behold each other, without feeling those emotions which a contrast between the greatest virtue and vice occasions; and the little Captain was all on fire to take vengeance for his country on its betrayer. “ Perfidious man!” said he, drawing his sword, “ since the hand of justice cannot give you the death you merit, take it from mine”. And at the same time he run

NUMB. LI.

against him, resolved to plunge his sword into his breast; fortunately for both, the Commodore was near enough to prevent the rashness of his conduct, by taking the assailant in his arms, and stopped the meditated blow, to the great regret of the Captain, who vowed he had been better pleased with such an action, than to have taken the six galleys. Captain Smith represented it to the Commodore as highly unfit that the prisoner should be in the same galley with him, and begged to remove him to another, which the Commodore refused; alledging, that as he was his prisoner, he must remain where he was, but that Captain Smith had his choice of any of the other five galleys for his residence. We took possession of our prize, which was called the Nightingale.

THANET, ISLE OF, BATTLE AT. In 853, the Danes who had landed in this isle, were opposed by Earl Alcher and the inhabitants of Kent, and Earl Huda with those of Surrey, when they came to a battle with the Danes. The English at first had some advantage, but their leaders being killed, and a vast number of the troops both killed and drowned, the battle terminated in favour of the Danes. In 863, the Danes landed again in this isle, where they wintered, and from thence made incursions on the neighbouring town. To stop their proceeding Ethelbert gave them a sum of money. They accepted the money, but continued their ravages, till Ethelbert’s preparations against them occasioned their flight with their plunder. The Danes got possession here in 1005, where they resisted the English troops.

THOMAS’S MOUNT (St.), ATTACKED IN 1759. A rising ground near Madras, on the coast of Coromandel in the East Indies. During the investment of Madras, by M. Lally (see that Article), the spirits of the garrison, who waited in expectation to be relieved, were kept up chiefly by the flying camp that was formed by Captain Preston, who commanded at Changalaput; which hovered about the

* Q q q

French

French army, and harassed them with great success. This was owing to the foresight and management of the governor of Fort St. George and Madras, some time before the approach of the French; who had in the beginning of December commissioned Major Caillaud to solicit the King of Tanjore, Tondeman, and the other Polegars in those parts for assistance in case of necessity. In which commission the Major was ordered to join Captain Preston and Isowf Cawn. Major Caillaud undertook this commission with great alacrity and resolution, though he had the difficulties of the monsoon, which was then at the height, and no other conveyance or carriage than an open boat, along a coast within the reach of many garrisons possessed by the French. The uncertain state of affairs made this application necessary, at least to prevent the court of Tanjore falling under the absolute influence of the enemy; and prevailed with the Major to defy all dangers, which he had the good fortune to escape, and he landed at Tranquebar, a Danish settlement, and reached Tanjore about the middle of December. But as Monagee the prime minister, in the interest of the English, and his friends, had been obliged to resign and give place to a ministry, who, according to the true spirit of eastern politics, advised the King to side with neither of the European powers, but to wait the event of their arms, in order to make his own advantage; and this council being favoured by the intelligence received of the surrender of the Black Town to the French without a blow; Major Caillaud, notwithstanding his known interest and influence with the country powers, was put off from day to day, and at last could obtain no more than 300 horse, to be paid by the company. With these, and about the same number of chosen well disciplined and active seapoys, whom he collected, he set out immediately upon a march of 250 miles to Changalaput, and performed it in 11 days.

Here the Major left his men to follow him, after they had been refreshed, and proceeded to the Mount of St. Thomas, whither Captain Preston had marched the party he had a commission to command. At the Mount he met with 1500 seapoys, and 2000 horse, under Isowf Cawn; and 500 seapoys, 60 Europeans, with 6 three pounders, part of the garrison of Changalaput, under the command of Captain Preston; who had pitched upon this situation to be the fittest to cut off the convoys for the enemy's camp, and to harass and keep it in constant alarms, and so effectually to obstruct their operations, that it was certainly by the danger apprehended from this flying army, that the siege was carried on with so little spirit. For at one encounter Captain Preston had taken a convoy, with a number of spare arms, a large mortar, two cannon, some ammunition, a quantity of bullocks, and tents for 3000 men; he had repulsed several detachments from the enemy's main army; and in one action had treated the Black forces so severely, that they were obliged to move off towards Arcot to recruit.

Their losses and alarms made it necessary for M. Lally to deliver himself from so dexterous and active an enemy in his rear. He was thoroughly sensible of the check this flying camp could at all times give to his operations; and was convinced that nothing less would do than a force sufficient to crush them effectually. He compared them to flies hovering about a pot of sugar, no sooner beat off from one part, but they immediately settle on another. So that as soon as his Black forces were recruited and returned from Arcot to the camp before Fort St. George, he detached 600 Europeans, 1500 seapoys, 300 European dragoons, 100 hussars and 1000 Marattas, with 10 pieces of cannon, to attack the English camp on the Mount, now under the chief command of Major Caillaud. Who, informed in the night that the enemy was advancing in a powerful body, made the best disposition of his infantry

infantry he was able, behind the garden walls, and drew up his cavalry on his right. Daylight discovered the enemy, and a severe cannonade began. The French cavalry inclined very fast to the right, about 300 paces from the front of our left. They were the Europeans that pushed on that side. The seapoys endeavoured to occupy all the banks and places on our left, where they could be under cover. As soon as their cavalry halted, ours were ordered to charge them immediately, and to see them advance for 100 yards, they carried the appearance of the best troops upon earth; but as soon as the enemy moved to receive them, their spirits failed and they fled with the greatest precipitation; and the slaughter in the pursuit might have totally ruined them, had not the French cavalry, too eagerly pressing through an interval between the village and foot of the Mount, been stopped by a party of foot, which obliged them with a brisk fire to retreat. The left wing behaved much better. The village was well defended. It was twice taken and retaken, and at last after a dispute of three hours, it was lost by the rashness of the officer only that commanded that post, who seeing the enemy retreat in some confusion, indiscreetly pursued, not observing a party ready to support them. That party stooped him, and drove him out of the village.

It was now about 10 in the morning, when the enemy tired of attacking, contented themselves with cannonading the English severely; but not being able to dislodge them by that means, they renewed their attack about four. But it was too late to take effect. Major Caillaud had so stationed his musquetry behind the garden walls, that they could not advance thro' their fire; and having no stomach to continue the action upon such disadvantageous terms, they thought seriously of a retreat; which they effected without further loss, moving off their artillery at the close of

the evening, and their whole body soon after. A happy circumstance for our troops, who had exhausted all their ammunition for the artillery, and had very little left for the musquetry. Therefore the Major embraced the opportunity; and in two hours after the enemy had left him the field of battle, Major Caillaud marched away for Changalaput, the only place where he could be supplied.

M. Lally had depended much upon the success of this detachment, hoping that by cutting off the principal hopes of relief or aid from the besieged, that the fort might be brought to terms of capitulation. So that his approaches and operations went on but very slowly. However, the garrison took every precaution for defence, and tried every art to annoy the enemy. On the 29th, a subaltern with 21 men and some seapoys, was ordered to fall on the retrenchment and works supposed to be carrying on by the enemy; but they falling before it was dark, were discovered and obliged by a superior force to retire with some loss. The same fate disconcerted the proposal of Jamaul Saib, commandant of the seapoys, who undertook an attack upon St. Thomas. He was detached on this service with 10 companies of seapoys; but taking the route of Longbridge, he was fired upon by some French seapoys stationed in M. Powney's house, which struck his men with such a panick, that most of them threw down their arms; and he was obliged to return. Several other sallies were made on various occasions and at different times, but with little or no effect. But our firing increased as the works of the enemy advanced.

On the 30th, M. Lally sent a flag of truce into the fort, with a letter complaining of their firing at his head quarters, and threatening to burn the Black Town in return. To which it was answered, That he had no right to complain, because he was the first general, perhaps, that fixed his head-quarters within point

blank shot of the fort, and lodged a regiment and ammunition at the same place.

Having lost all hopes of success against the flying camp, M. Lally became more diligent in his works before the town, but met with a brave defence; and he seized upon Sadrafs, a Dutch settlement on the coast, equally distant from Pondicherry and Madrafs, for a place of arms and for his magazines. The polite French General, under a pretence of defending that settlement against any attempt to be made by the English, turned out the Dutch foldiers, and garrisoned it with French. The state of Sadrafs being thus changed, Major Caillaud, after his forces were recruited and provided with ammunition, laid a plan to surprize it. The Major had 20 miles to march from Chingalaput to Sadrafs, and set out with his troops about four o'clock in the morning. His guides missed their way in the dark night, which made their arrival in the neighbourhood of Sadrafs so late in the day, that they were discovered; and the Major not having sufficient strength to attempt it by open force, was obliged to drop his design, and return without any other advantage than intercepting a letter sent by M. Lally by a particular messenger to the governor of Pondicherry; in which he complains, amongst other things, of his situation; that a breach had been made 15 days, and his men all the time within 15 toises of the wall of the place, and never holding up their heads to look at it. That of the 1500 seapoys in his camp, near 800, and all the coulis, did nothing more than carry sugar, pepper, and other goods to Pondicherry. He acquaints him with his resolution to set fire to the Black Town, and to blow up the powder-mills. He adds, what is greatly in the praise of the besieged, that 50 French deserters and 100 Swifs, of which he diminutively insinuates the whole garrison consisted, did actually stop the progress of 2000 men of the King's and Company's troops. He as-

pires him that his greatest loss had been in two combats and four battles, and in his batteries unskilfully made. And concludes, that he was so dissatisfied with his station, "That he had rather command the Caffrees of Madagascar, than remain in this Sodom, which it is impossible but that the fire of the English must destroy sooner or later, even though that from heaven should not—I undertake only to bring the army back, either to Arcot or Sadrafs—I will quit it upon my arrival there."

This letter plainly intimated his resolution to raise the siege, as soon as he had burnt the Black Town, &c.; a mischief not to be prevented without more resistance than could be made from the fort; therefore Major Caillaud marched back to such a situation as might enable him to be ready for any service requisite to favour the efforts of the garrison. And the long expected reinforcement of about 600 foldiers from England, arriving in the very interim, on the 16th of February, M. Lally, having nailed up all the guns in the Black Town, and destroyed the carriages of those that could not be got off without difficulty, made great fires in the trenches to cover his intentions; evacuated the approaches after a pretty smart fire from the musquetry; and in the morning he was seen marching out of the Black Town, without an opportunity to execute the wicked design of setting it on fire, being afraid of the strength of the flying army again assembled on Mount St. Thomas, and the united force of the garrison and of the troops from England, should they take his retreating army between two fires.

Thus was raised the siege of Fort St. George, after the garrison had been shut up 67 days, and the enemy's batteries had been open 66.

TORGAU, BATTLE NEAR, IN 1760. A city situated on the Elbe in the electorate of Saxony, Germany.

The march of the Russians into Brandenburg with 80,000 men, obliged the King to turn his arms that way. He could not remain inactive and give up his electorate to be plundered, pillaged, ravaged, ruined, and conquered by an enemy, that rejected the proposals of peace, and fought nothing but destruction wherever they came. His presence was necessary in Brandenburg. His Majesty accordingly called in his detachments, which locked up M. Daun in the mountains, marched, and arrived at Dam on the 20th of October, M. Daun, released from his confinement, marched immediately after his Prussian Majesty, with this caution, to keep without the distance that might force him to a battle. But though the Russian generals found it very easy to slip, as it were, into Brandenburg, with an army of 80,000 men, and to make themselves masters of an open city, defended only by a handful of men; that mighty army were no sooner informed of his Prussian Majesty's approach for the relief of his oppressed subjects, but they fled with great precipitation; some towards Poland, others into Saxony. So that if the King could not arrive time enough to prevent the miseries above described, he was enabled by the flight of the Russians to remove the theatre of war into Saxony, where the Austrians and Imperialists had got possession of Leipzig, Wittenberg, Torgau, and were masters of all that electorate; while his Prussian Majesty was absent from that country, and employed in more important affairs for his own and his country's security.

But when all the world were ready to despair of his Prussian Majesty's affairs, this martial Prince, as thunder disperses the clouds, resumed his operations in the field with a vigour that surprised every body, chastised his enemies, and made the horizon of his glory brighter than at the beginning of the campaign. Contemning enemies that dared not to fight him in the field, and glutted their passions with a pre-

datory war, to the destruction of innocent and defenceless individuals, his Majesty with his right passed the Elbe at Rossau on the 27th, and there was joined by the troops under Prince Eugene of Wurtemberg and General Hullen, and on the 28th proceeded to Kemberg, and joined the left, amounting in all to 80,000 men.

M. Daun, whose principal business was to attend to the motions of his Prussian Majesty, called in the corps under General Laschy, and also crossed the Elbe at Torgau, and by advancing to Eulenberg, discovered his intention to open a communication with, or to join the army of the Empire encamped near Leipzig. But not being able to effect that design, the Imperialists decamped and got off in a fog, and Daun retired to Torgau. General Hullen drove the Imperialists from before Leipzig, took possession of that city, placed a garrison in it, and rejoined the Prussian main army encamped at Eulenberg.

Every return of the sun smiled upon the continual successes of his arms; but these were only glittering enjoyments, that without a complete victory could not establish the King's interest and security. While the enemy were in a condition to keep the field, his substance and strength suffered extremely, by protracting a war that was not able to procure an honourable and secure peace. These considerations put his Majesty upon measures to force M. Daun to a general engagement; of the two, it being more glorious to die in the field of battle, in defence of his dominions and subjects, than to suffer them to sink under the burden and continuation of a consuming war.

The Austrian General had taken all precautions to prevent a surprise, and was no ways apprehensive that his Prussian Majesty would attack him in a camp so well fortified. But on the 2d of November the King decamped to execute his resolution to attack the Austrians. His Majesty encamped at Lang-Reichenbach, between Schilda and Torgau; his hussars attacked

General

General Brentano, who was on his march with about 1000 horse, and made 400 prisoners; and he learnt at Reichenbach, that the right wing of the Austrians was at Grofwich, and their left at Torgau. The King resolving to attack them next day, proposed to march through the wood of Torgau by three different roads, with 30 battalions and 50 squadrons of his left wing. The first line was to advance by the way of Mackrene to Neiden, the second by Peckhutte to Elsnick, and the third, which consisted wholly of cavalry, by the wood of Wildenhayn to Vogelsang.

On the other hand, General Ziethen, with 30 battalions and 70 squadrons of the right, was to take the Leipzig road, and coming out of it at the ponds of Torgau, to direct his attacks against the villages of Suptitz and Grofwich.

This plan was executed in the following manner; the King's line while on their march fell upon the corps under General Reid, consisting of two regiments of dragoons and three battalions of pandours, who retired at the approach of the Prussians into the woods of Torgau. But they found in the wood near Wildenhayn another more considerable corps of the enemy; who, after firing some volleys of cannon on the van-guard, immediately retired to Grofschutz.

The Prussian van-guard was on the point of attacking them, when they learnt that St. Ignon's dragoons were in the wood on their left between two columns of their foot. Being immediately attacked by the Prussian hussars, they wanted to retire, but met the grenadiers of the van-guard, whose fire stopt them; so that the hussars made most of them prisoners. Those who escaped fell in with the second and third lines, where the Prussian cavalry was, and were either dispersed or taken.

At two in the afternoon, the King got through the wood to the little plain of Neiden. There he found Bathiani's dragoons and a regiment of foot, which, after firing some cannon-shot, retired to

Torgau; from whence was heard a brisk and continued fire of cannon and small arms, which made them judge that General Ziethen was already engaged with the enemy. On this the King mended his pace, and, passing through the morasses near Neiden, inclined on the right towards a small wood, marching in three lines. The horse were on the left of the foot, with their left at the Elbe.

On their approach M. Daun made a front, and received them with a brisk fire of 200 pieces of cannon. His right extending to Grofwich, and his left to Zinne. His foot occupied very advantageous eminences along the Leipzig road. His second line, against which the King directed the attack, was placed on a piece of ground, which terminated in hillocks towards the Elbe.

His Majesty had disposed the attack in such a manner, that either his right or his left must take the enemy in rear, and close them in, so that they should not be able to undertake any thing against the part where he intended to effect his attack. Nevertheless the Prussians were repulsed the first time, after a very smart fire of artillery and small arms. And the grenadiers suffered much from the Austrian carabineers.

The King made a second vigorous attack, but his men were again repulsed, and forced to give way. Whereupon the King made Bareith's dragoons advance, who took prisoners the Emperor's own regiment, those of Neuperg and Gaisrugg, and a battalion of Bathiani's. At the same time, Spaen's cuirassiers fell upon other regiments of foot and put them into disorder. Upon which the enemy advanced between 60 and 80 battalions towards Torgau, placing their left at Zinne, and their right at the Elbe. The Prince of Holstein went to meet them with the cavalry, and at first made them give way; but at the second shock he was himself forced to retire. Nevertheless, he returned to the charge, and a third line of

foot

foot attacked the vineyard of Suptitz, whilst General Ziethen with the right wing took the enemy in rear. This disposition had the desired success, it threw the Austrians into great disorder.

These different attacks lasted till a quarter after nine at night; as the night was uncommonly dark, it was not possible to pursue the enemy. M. Daun was wounded in the thigh, and perhaps the victory was facilitated by his wound. The enemy employed the rest of the night in crossing the Elbe with all speed, on three bridges of boats, which they threw over it at Torgau. Next morning at day-break the Prussians entered that town, and seized 20 boats belonging to their bridges.

The enemy lost in this engagement four generals, 200 officers, and 7000 men, made prisoners, 29 pair of colours, one standard, 37 cannon, and three obusiers. In the first attacks in which the Prussians were repulsed, the enemy took two generals, some officers, and about 1500 soldiers. The Prussians lost 2500 men killed, and 4900 wounded. The action was very sharp, the ground was disputed on both sides with the greatest obstinacy.

The two generals whom the enemy made prisoners, were Count Finckenstein and M. Bulow. The King's breast was grazed by a ball, and the Margrave Charles received a violent contusion on the thigh.

TICONDERAGO ATTACKED IN 1758. An important fortress, situated on a tongue of land between Lake George and a narrow gut, which communicates with Lake Champlain, on the frontiers of New York, North America; for the particulars of which event see the following letter.

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Abercrombie, to the Right Honourable Mr. Secretary Pitt, dated at Camp, at Lake George, July 12, 1758.

The embarkation of the artillery, stores, and provisions, being completed on the evening of the 4th instant, next morning at break of day, the tents were struck,

and all the troops, amounting to 6367 regulars, officers, light infantry, and rangers included, and 9024 provincials, including officers and batteau men, embarked in about 900 batteaux and 135 whale boats, the artillery to cover our landing being mounted on rafts. At five in the evening reached Sabbath-day Point, 25 miles down the Lake, where we halted till 10, then got under way again, and proceeded to the landing place (a cover leading to the French advanced guard), which we reached early next morning, the 6th.

Upon our arrival, sent out a reconnoitering party; and, having met with no opposition, landed the troops, formed them in four columns, regulars in the center, and provincials on the flanks, and marched towards the enemy's advanced guard, composed of one battalion, posted in a logged camp, which upon our approach they deserted, first setting fire to their tents, and destroying every thing they could; but as their retreat was very precipitate, they left several things behind, which they had not time either to burn, or carry off. In this camp we likewise found one prisoner and a dead man. The army in the foregoing order continued their march through the wood, on the west side, with a design to invest Ticonderago, but the wood being very thick, and impassable with any regularity to such a body of men, and the guides unskilful, the troops were bewildered, and the columns broke, falling in one upon another. Lord Howe, at the head of the right center column, supported by the light infantry, being advanced, fell in with a French party, supposed to consist of about 400 regulars and a few Indians, who had likewise lost themselves in their retreat from the advanced guard; of these our flankers killed a great many, and took 148 prisoners, among whom were five officers and three cadets. But this small success cost us very dear, not as to the loss of numbers, for we had only two of-
ficers

fficers killed, but as to the consequence, his Lordship being the first man that fell in this skirmish; and as he was, very deservedly, universally beloved and respected throughout the whole army, it is easy to conceive the grief and consternation his untimely fall occasioned; for my part, I cannot help owning, that I felt it most heavily, and lament him as sincerely. The 7th, the troops being greatly fatigued, by having been one whole night on the water, the following day constantly on foot, and the next night under arms, added to their being in want of provision, having dropped what they had brought with them in order to lighten themselves, it was thought most advisable to return to their landing place, which we accordingly did about eight that morning.

About 11 in the forenoon, sent off Lieutenant-Colonel Bradstreet, with the 44th regiment, six companies of the first battalion of royal Americans, the batteau men, and a body of rangers and provincials, to take possession of the Saw-mill, within two miles of Ticonderago, which he soon effected; as the enemy who were posted there, after destroying the mill and breaking down their bridge, had retired some time before. Lieutenant-Colonel Bradstreet having laid another bridge across, and having sent me notice of his being in possession of that ground, I accordingly marched thither with the troops, and we took up our quarters there that night. The prisoners we had taken being unanimous in their reports, that the French had eight battalions, some Canadians, and colony troops, in all about 6000, encamped before their fort, who were intrenching themselves, and throwing up a breast-work; and that they expected a reinforcement of 3000 Canadians besides Indians, who had been detached under the command of M. de Levy, to make a diversion on the side of the Mohawk river, but upon intelligence of our preparations and near approach, had been repeatedly recalled, and was hourly expected; it was

thought most advisable to lose no time in making the attack; wherefore early in the morning of the 8th, I sent Mr. Clerk the engineer across the river on the opposite side of the fort, in order to reconnoitre the enemy's intrenchments. Upon his return and favourable report of the practicability of carrying those works, if attacked before they were finished, it was agreed to storm them that very day: accordingly the rangers, light infantry, and the right wing of the provincials, were ordered immediately to march, and post themselves in a line out of cannon-shot of the intrenchments, their right extending to Lake George, and their left to Lake Champlain, in order that the regular troops, destined for the attack of the intrenchments, might form on their rear. The pickets were to begin the attack, sustained by the grenadiers, and they by the battalions. The whole were ordered to march up briskly, rush upon the enemy's fire, and not to give theirs until they were within the enemy's breast-work. After these orders issued, the whole army, except what had been left at the landing-place to cover and guard the batteaux and whale boats, and a provincial regiment at the Saw-mill, were put into motion, and advanced to Ticonderago, where unfortunately they found the intrenchments, not only much stronger than had been represented, and the breast-work at least eight or nine feet high; but likewise the ground before it covered with felled trees, the branches pointed outwards, which so fatigued and retarded the advancing of the troops, that notwithstanding all their intrepidity and bravery, which I cannot sufficiently commend, we sustained so considerable a loss, without any prospect of better success, that it was no longer prudent to remain before it; and it was therefore judged necessary, for the preservation of the remainder of so many brave men, and to prevent a total defeat, that we should make the best retreat possible. Accordingly

T I C

ingly, after several repeated attacks, which lasted upwards of four hours, under the most disadvantageous circumstances, and with the loss of 464 regulars killed, 29 missing, 1117 wounded; and 87 provincials killed, eight missing, and 239 wounded, officers of both included, I retired to the camp we occupied the night before, with the broken remains of several corps, sending away all the wounded to the batteaux, about three miles distance; and early the next morning we arrived there ourselves, embarked and reached this camp in the evening of the 9th.

Immediately after my return here, I sent the wounded officers and men, that could be moved, to Fort Edward and Albany.

On the 26th of July, 1759, the French evacuated this place at the approach of General Amherst; but before they evacuated the fort the governor ordered all the mortars, cannon, musquets, &c. to be charged up to the very muzzles with powder and shot, fixing port-fusces to their vents, and then set fire to the fort, which made it impossible to approach it without imminent danger. However, a serjeant of the regulars having obtained permission to cut down the colours, which were still flying, he ventured into the fort, and brought them off safe, and was rewarded for this courageous and daring attempt with 10 guineas.

This fortress was surprised and taken by the Americans in 1775, at the breaking out of the troubles with Great Britain, and put in a good posture of defence; but it fell into the hands of General Burgoyne in 1777; as described in the following letter from Lieutenant-General Burgoyne to Lord George Germaine.

*Head-Quarters, Skeneborough-house,
July 11, 1777.*

" My Lord,
I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship, that the enemy were dislodged from

T I C

Ticonderago and Mount Independence on the 6th instant, and were driven on the same day beyond Skeneborough on the right, and to Huberton on the left, with the loss of 128 pieces of cannon, all their armed vessels and batteaux, the greatest part of their baggage and ammunition, provision and military stores to a very large amount.

This success has been followed by events equally fortunate. I subjoin such a detail of circumstances as the time will permit, and for his Majesty's further information, I beg leave to refer your Lordship to Captain Gardiner, my aid-de-camp, whom I have thought it necessary to dispatch with news so important to the King's service, and so honourable to the troops under my command.

Journal of the late principal Proceedings of the Army.

Having remained at Crown-Point three days to bring up the rear of the army, to establish the magazines and the hospital, and to obtain intelligence of the enemy, on

June 30. I ordered the advanced corps, consisting of the British light infantry and grenadiers, the 24th regiment, some Canadians and savages, and 10 pieces of light artillery, under the command of Brigadier-General Frazer, to move from Putnam Creek, where they had been encamped some days, up the west shore of the Lake to Four Mile Point, so called from being within that distance of the fort of Ticonderago. The German reserve, consisting of the Brunswick chassieurs, light infantry, and grenadiers under Lieutenant-Colonel Breymen, were advanced at the same time upon the east shore.

July 1. The whole army made a movement forward. Brigadier Frazer's corps occupied the strong post called Three Mile Point on the west shore; the German reserve the east shore opposite; the right wing of the line encamped at Four

* R r r

Mile

Mile Point; the left wing nearly opposite on the east shore. The Royal George and Inflexible frigates, with the gun-boats, were anchored just without the reach of the enemy's batteries. The rest of the fleet had been some time without guns, in order to assist in carrying provisions over Lake Champlain.

The enemy appeared to be posted as follows; a brigade occupied the old French lines upon the height northward of the fort of Ticonderago. These lines were in good repair, and had several intrenchments behind them, chiefly calculated to guard the north-west flank, and they were further sustained by a blockhouse. To the left of these works about a mile, the enemy had saw-mills, and a post sustained by a blockhouse, and another blockhouse and an hospital at the entrance of Lake George. Upon the right of the French lines, and between them and the old fort there were two new blockhouses, and a considerable battery close to the water edge.

It seemed that the enemy had employed their chief industry, and were in greatest force upon Mount Independence, which is high and circular; and upon the summit, which is table-land, were a Star Fort made with pickets and well supplied with artillery, and a large square of barracks within it.

The foot of the mount, which projects into the lake, was intrenched and covered with a strong abatis close to the water. This intrenchment was lined with heavy artillery pointing down the lake, flanking the water-battery above described, and sustained by another battery about half way up the mount. On the west side the mount runs the main river, and in its passage round is joined by the water which comes down from Lake George. On the east side of the mount the water forms a small bay, into which falls a rivulet, after having encircled in its course part of the mount to the south-east. The side to the south could not be seen, but was described as inaccessible. There was

a bridge between the mount and Ticonderago, which also was unseen.

July 2. About nine in the morning a smoke was observed towards Lake George, and the Indians brought in a report that the enemy had set fire to their further blockhouse and had abandoned the saw-mills; and that a considerable body were advancing from the lines towards a bridge upon the road which led to the right of the British camp. A detachment of the advanced corps was immediately put in march under Brigadier Frazer, supported by a brigade of the line and some artillery, under the command of Major-General Phillips, with orders to proceed towards Mount Hope, which is to the north of the lines, to reconnoitre the enemy's position, and to take advantage of any post they might abandon or be driven from.

The Indians under Captain Frazer, supported by his company of marksmen, were directed to make a circuit to the left of Brigadier Frazer's line of march, and endeavour to cut off the retreat of the enemy to their lines; but this design miscarried through the impetuosity of the Indians, who attacked too soon, and in front; and the enemy were thereby able to retire with the loss of one officer and a few men killed, and one officer wounded. Major-General Phillips took possession of the very advantageous post of Mount Hope this night, and the enemy were thereby entirely cut off from a communication with Lake George.

July 3. Mount Hope was occupied in force by Brigadier Frazer's whole brigade, the first brigade British, and two entire brigades of artillery. The second brigade British encamped upon the left of the first, and the brigade of Gall having been drawn from the east shore to occupy the ground where Frazer's corps had been on Three Mile Point, the line became complete, extending from the shore to the westernmost part of Mount Hope. On the same day Major-General Reidesel encamped on the east shore in a parallel line with Three

Mile

Mile Point, having pushed the reserve forward near the rivulet which is on the east of Mount Independence. The enemy cannonaded the camps of Mount Hope and of the German reserve most part of the day, but without effect.

July 4. The army worked hard at their communications, and got up the artillery, tents, baggage, and provisions. The enemy at intervals continued the cannonade upon the camps, which was not in any instance returned.

The Thunderer Radeau, carrying the battering train and stores, having been warped up from Crown-Point, arrived this day, and immediately began to land the artillery.

July 5. Lieutenant Twiss, the commanding engineer, was ordered to reconnoitre Sugar-hill on the south-west side of the communication from Lake George into Lake Champlain. It had appeared from the first to be a very advantageous post; and it is now known that the enemy had a council some time ago upon the expediency of possessing it; but the idea was rejected upon the supposition that it was impossible for a corps to be established there in force. Lieutenant Twiss reported this hill to have the entire command of the works and buildings both of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence; that the ground might be levelled so as to receive cannon; and that a road to convey them, though difficult, might be made practicable in twenty-four hours. This hill also entirely commanded in reverse the bridge of communication, saw the exact situation of the vessels, nor could the enemy during the day make any material movement or preparation without being discovered, and even having their numbers counted.

It was immediately determined that a battery should be raised upon Sugar-hill for light twenty-four pounders, medium twelves, and eight-inch howitzers. This very arduous work was carried on so rapidly, that the battery would have been ready the next day.

It is a duty in this place to do some justice to the zeal and activity of Major-General Phillips, who had the direction of the operation; and, having mentioned that most valuable officer, I trust it cannot be thought a digression to add, that it is to his judicious arrangements and indefatigable pains, during the general superintendency of preparations which Sir Guy Carleton intrusted to him in the winter and spring, that the service is indebted for its present forwardness; the prevalence of contrary winds and other accidents having rendered it impossible for any necessities prepared in England for the opening of the campaign yet to reach the army.

July 6. Soon after day-light an officer arrived express on board the Royal George, where in the night I took my quarters as the most central situation, with information from Brigadier Frazer that the enemy were retiring, and that he was advancing with his piquets, leaving orders for the brigade to follow as soon as they could accoutre, with intention to pursue by land. This movement was very soon discernible, as were the British colours, which the Brigadier had fixed upon the fort of Ticonderoga. Knowing how safely I could trust to that officer's conduct, I turned my chief attention to the pursuit by water, by which route I had intelligence one column were retiring in two hundred and twenty battaux, covered by five armed galleys.

The great bridge of communication, through which a way was to be opened, was supported by twenty-two sunken piers of large timber at nearly equal distances; the spaces between were filled by separate floats, each about fifty feet long and twelve feet wide, strongly fastened together by chains and rivets, and also fastened to the sunken piers. Before this bridge was a boom, made of very large pieces of round timber, fastened together by riveted bolts and double chains made of iron an inch and half square.

The gun boats were immediately moved forward, and the boom and one of the in-

intermediate floats were cut with great dexterity and dispatch: and Commodore Lutwidge, with the officers and seamen in his department, partaking the general animation, a passage was found in half an hour for the frigates also, through impediments which the enemy had been labouring ten months together to make impenetrable. During these operations Major General Reidesel had passed to Mount Independence, with the corps of Breymen, and part of the left wing. He was directed to proceed by land to sustain Brigadier Frazer, or to act more to the left, if he saw it expedient so to do. The 62d regiment British, and the Brunswick regiment of Prince Frederick were left at Ticonderago and Mount Independence, in the place of the parties of Frazer's brigade, which had remained in possession of the stores; and the rest of the army were ordered to follow up the river, as they could be collected, without regard to the place of corps in the line. About three in the afternoon I arrived with the Royal George and Inflexible, and the best sailing gun-boats and batteaux at South Bay, within three miles of Skeneborough, at which latter place I learned the enemy were posted in a floccaded fort, and their armed galleys at the falls below.

The foremost regiments, viz. the 9th, 20th, and 21st, were instantly disembarked, and ascended the mountain, with intention of burning the Fort, and cutting off the retreat of the enemy; but their precipitate flight rendered this manœuvre ineffectual. The gun-boats and frigates continued their course to Skeneborough Falls. Captain Carter, with part of his brigade of gun-boats immediately attacked the galleys, and with so much spirit that two of them very soon struck, the other three were blown up, and the enemy, having previously prepared combustible materials, set fire to the fort, mills, store-houses, batteaux, &c. and retired with the detachment left for that purpose, the main body having gone off when the troops

were ascending the mountain. A great quantity of provision and some arms were here consumed, and most part of their officers baggage was burned, sunk, or taken. Their loss in the attack is not known; about 30 prisoners were made, among which were 2 wounded officers. During these operations upon the right, Brigadier Frazer had continued his pursuit on the road to Castletown till one o'clock, having marched in a very hot day from 4 in the morning. Some stragglers of the enemy had been picked up, from whom the Brigadier learnt that their rear guard was composed of chosen men, and commanded by Colonel Francis, one of their best officers. While the men were refreshing, Major-General Reidesel came up, and arrangements having been concerted for continuing the pursuit, Brigadier Frazer moved forward again, and during the night lay upon his arms in an advantageous situation.

July 7. At three in the morning he renewed his march, and about five his advanced scouts discovered the enemy's cantries, who fired their pieces, and joined their main body. The Brigadier observing a commanding ground on the left of his light infantry, immediately ordered it to be possessed by that corps; and a considerable body of the enemy attempting the same, they met. The enemy were driven back to their original post. The advanced guard under Major Grant were by this time engaged, and the grenadiers were advanced to sustain them, and to prevent the right flank from being turned. The Brigadier remained on the left, where the enemy, aided by logs and trees, defended themselves long. After being dislodged and prevented getting to the Castletown road by the grenadiers, they rallied and renewed the action. They were again driven, and attempted to retreat by Pittsford mountain: but the grenadiers scrambled up what had appeared an inaccessible part of the ascent, and gained the summit before them. This threw them into confusion.

They

They were still nevertheless greatly superior in number, and consequently in extent; and the Brigadier, in momentary expectation of the arrival of the Germans, had latterly weakened his left to support his right. At this critical moment Major-General Reidesel arrived with the foremost of his column, viz. the chasseur company and eighty grenadiers and light infantry. His judgment instantly pointed to him the course to take. He extended upon Brigadier Frazer's left flank. Major Berner led the chasseurs into action with great gallantry, and they were equally well sustained. The enemy fled on all sides, leaving dead upon the field Colonel Francis, and many other officers, and upwards of 200 private men. Above 600 were wounded, many of whom perished in the woods attempting to get off; and 1 colonel, 7 captains, 10 subalterns, and 210 men were made prisoners. The number of the enemy before the action amounted, by the report of the prisoners, to 2000 men, and they were strongly posted. The British detachment under Brigadier Frazer, (the parties left at Ticonderago the day before not having been able to rejoin) consisted only of 850 fighting men. The bare relation of so signal an action is sufficient for its praise. Should the attack against such inequality of numbers before the Germans came up seem to require explanation, it is to be considered that the enemy might have escaped by delay; that the advanced guard found themselves on a sudden too near the enemy to avoid action without retreating; and that the Brigadier had supposed the German troops to be very near. The difference of time in their arrival was merely accidental. Major-General Reidesel, and those he commanded, pressed for a share of glory, and they arrived in time to obtain it. I have only to add upon this event, that the exertions of Brigadier Frazer were but a continuance of that uniform intelligence, activity, and bravery, which distinguish his character upon all

occasions, and intitle him to be recommended in the most particular manner to his Majesty's notice. The other officers and soldiers of this corps have prevented any distinction of individuals, by a general and equal display of spirit.

On the same day (July 7) the country people about Skeneborough having reported that part of the enemy were still retreating upon Wood Creek, the 9th regiment was detached to take post near Fort Anne, to observe their motions. This was effected, though with much difficulty, the roads being extremely bad, and the bridges broken. The other troops were employed all that day and night in dragging fifty batteaux over the falls to facilitate the movement of the rest of the first brigade to Fort Anne, to dislodge the enemy there.

July 8. A report was received from Lieutenant-colonel Hill, commanding the 9th regiment, that the enemy had been reinforced in the night, by a considerable body of fresh troops; that he could not retire before them with his regiment, but would maintain his ground. The two remaining regiments of the first brigade under Brigadier Powell were ordered to quicken their march; and upon second intelligence of the force of the enemy, and firing being heard, the 20th regiment was ordered forward, and Major-General Phillips, with some pieces of artillery, was sent to take the command. A violent storm of rain, which lasted the whole day, prevented these troops from getting to Fort Anne so soon as was intended; but the delay gave the 9th regiment an opportunity of distinguishing themselves, by standing and repulsing an attack of six times their numbers. The enemy finding the position not to be forced in front, endeavoured to surround it; and, from the superiority of their numbers, that inconvenience was to be apprehended, and Lieutenant-Colonel Hill therefore found it necessary to change his ground in the heat of

of action. So critical an order was executed by the regiment with the greatest steadiness and bravery. The enemy, after an attack of three hours, were totally repulsed with great loss. They fled towards Fort Edward, setting fire to Fort Anne, but leaving a saw-mill and blockhouse in good repair, which latter was afterwards possessed by the King's troops. The 9th regiment acquired, during their expedition, about 30 prisoners, some stores and baggage, and the colours of the second Hampshire regiment. The accidents to counterbalance these several successes are few. The service has lost an officer of great gallantry and experience in Major Grant. The other officers killed are also to be much regretted.—Captain Montgomery, of the 9th regiment, an officer of much merit, was wounded in the leg early in the action, and was in the act of being dressed by the surgeon, when the regiment changed ground; being unable to help himself, he and the surgeon were taken prisoners. I hear he has been well treated, and is in a fair way of recovering at Albany.

July 9 and 10. The army much fatigued, many parts of it having wanted their provisions for two days, almost the whole of their tents and baggage, assembled in their present position. The right wing occupies the height of Skenesborough in two lines, covered on the right flank by Reidesel's dragoons, en potence; the left flank to Wood Creek. The Brunswick troops, under Major-General Reidesel, are upon Castletown river with Breymen's corps, upon the communication of roads towards Pultney and Rutland. The regiment of Hesse Hanau are at the head of East Creek, to preserve the communication with the camp at Castletown, and secure the batteaux. Brigadier Frazer's corps is in the center to move on either wing of the army.

The remains of Ticonderago army are at Fort Edward, where they have been joined by considerable corps of fresh troops.

Roads are opening to march to them by Fort Anne, and the Wood Creek is clearing of fallen trees, sunken stones, and other obstacles, to give passage to batteaux carrying artillery, stores, provisions, and camp equipage. These are laborious works; but the spirit and zeal of the troops are sufficient to surmount them. In the meantime all possible diligence is using at Ticonderago to get gun boats, batteaux and provision vessels into Lake George. A corps of the army will be ordered to penetrate by that route, which will be afterwards the route of the magazines; and a junction of the whole is intended at Fort Edward.

Copy of a Letter from Capt. Lutwidge to Capt. Pearson, dated on board the Royal George, off Skenesborough, July 7, 1777.

"I have the pleasure to acquaint you that very early this morning, the rebels abandoned Ticonderago and Mount Independence, leaving behind all their artillery, stores, and a quantity of provisions. A part of them moved off by land towards New-England, and the remainder in batteaux, with their armed vessels, up to Skenesborough.

Three British regiments, with the Hesse Hanau regiment, and some gun batteaux, moved up the river in pursuit of them. At nine A. M. the Royal George and Inflexible sailed up through the bridge at Ticonderago, and, with a favourable wind, got up within half a mile of Skenesborough, where I found the gun batteaux engaged with the enemy's vessels. The ships were not able to get near enough to be of any use, except from their appearance; and soon after the firing from the enemy's vessels ceased. The crews of two of those vessels were obliged to quit them, from the fire of the gun-boats people, who acted with great spirit on the occasion; and the other three were burnt and blown up. General Burgoyne, who was on board the Royal George, went round and landed, with



T I C

with a part of the army in South Bay, and came to Skenesborough in the evening.

A great quantity of arms, stores, officers baggage, &c. were destroyed in the bateaux of the rebels, which were burnt with the vessels. From the best intelligence we have, the rebel army is entirely dispersed, and no probability of their joining again to interrupt the progress of our army southward. Annexed is a list of the rebel fleet taken and destroyed; and they have now no armed vessels of any kind left.

I am, &c.

SKEFF. LUTWIDGE."

A List of Vessels taken and destroyed at Skenesborough, July 6, 1777.

Trumbull galley. 2 eighteen pounders. 2 six pounders. 6 four pounders. 4 two pounders, and 12 swivels,—taken.
Liberty schooner, laden with powder,—taken.

Revenge sloop,—burnt and blown up.

Gates galley. 2 twelve pounders, 2 six pounders, 3 four pounders, 4 two pounders, and 8 swivels,—burnt and blown up.

Enterprise schooner, a provision vessel—burnt.

Extract of a Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel St. Leger to Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, brought through the woods by an Indian, dated before Fort Stanwix, August 11, 1777.

"After combating the natural difficulties of the river St. Lawrence, and the artificial ones the enemy threw into my way at Wood Creek, I invested Fort Stanwix the 3d instant. On the 5th I learnt from discovering parties on the Mohawk river, that a body of 1000 militia were on their march to raise the siege. On the confirmation of this news I moved a large body of Indians, with some troops, the same night, to lie in ambuscade for them on their march. They fell into it: the completest victory was obtained, above

T O U

400 lay dead on the field, amongst the number of whom were almost all the principal movers of rebellion in that country. They are 6 or 700 men in the fort. The militia will never rally; all that I am to apprehend therefore, that will retard my progress in joining you, is a reinforcement of what they call their regular troops, by the way of Half-moon, up the Mohawk river. A diversion therefore from your army, by that quarter, will greatly expedite my junction with either of the grand armies."

TOBAGO, see the APPENDIX.

TOULON, SIEGE OF. A city and port town of France, and capital of Provence, situated on the Mediterranean. In 1606, the Duke of Savoy made a representation to Queen Anne, that as the French were masters of all Savoy, he, by invading Provence, could oblige them to quit that duchy, if she and the Dutch would assist him. There is a story which is credited by some writers, that this design was framed by the famous Marquis Guiscard, a French Hugonot. The British ministry pointed out the siege of Toulon as an action of the greatest importance, and should it prove successful, would destroy almost for ever the maritime power of France, and render her totally incapable of carrying on any trade with Spanish America. Add to this, they had conceived an opinion that Toulon could not withstand a regular siege, and that it was garrisoned only with 10 battalions. The Duke of Savoy, assisted by Prince Eugene, opened the campaign in April 1707; their dispositions seemed to threaten Savoy, Suza, Fenestrelles, Dauphiné, and Provence, equally and at once, with an invasion. But by their march in the latter end of June, through Monacho and Villa Franca, it was obvious that Toulon or Marseilles was to be attacked. It is impossible to describe the confusion this march threw the enemy into.

Toulon, it is certain, was not in a proper state of defence. They had few troops in

in that part of the kingdom, and they scarce knew from whence to fetch more. Louis the XIV. shewed less presence of mind in this distress, than on any other occasion during his whole reign; for he condescended to recall one of his best officers, whom he had disgraced, the Marechal de Catinat, and consult him on this head. When after taking the Marechal's advice, the female intrigues of his court transplanted the command into Marechal de Tefse's hands, who had so notoriously blemished the honour of the French arms, by raising the siege of Gibraltar.

He was now commandant of Toulon; when after having mustered all the troops and militia in the neighbourhood, he drew them down to his fortress, turned out all the useless mouths, took up the pavements in the streets, made haste to repair the fortifications, and strengthen them in every part. What provisions and forage were in the fields and villages of Provence, he ordered to be removed into the cities, and what could not, to be burned. But had the Duke of Savoy not been confined at Turin by an indisposition, the French would not have had time to fortify the strong posts in Provence, nor been able to reach Toulon before him: however his Royal Highness was very dilatory on his march, occasioned by some unknown cause. For had he been at Toulon but four days sooner, said one of the French colonels, he would have carried it with a dispute only of a few hours.

The journals say, that he retreated on the same road he came in seven days, what had cost him twelve to advance. It is not improbable but he entertained some fears of reaching Toulon before the fleet which was to assist him; besides, his army was but indifferently furnished with necessities for such an expedition, therefore it might produce consequences of an ill, if not fatal effect.

There was, indeed, a French fleet in the harbour of thirteen sail of the line, twenty-seven frigates, and eight galleys,

but badly manned and ill supplied with stores. Meanwhile Count Medavi, the French commandant in Savoy, received orders to evacuate Savoy and relieve Provence. This he did with great vigilance, and Prince Eugene, who thought to be there before him, and frustrate his design, was baffled.

In England they were not idle on this occasion, nor their projects baffled. Sir Cloudefley Shovel, Sir George Byng, Sir Stafford Fairbone, and Sir John Norris, admirals, with 34 men of war and 40 transports, with 10,000 land forces commanded by the Earl of Rivers, sailed from St. Helen's on the 10th of August, 1706; but not being joined time enough by the Dutch, they only proceeded to Lisbon, and remained there till March, 1707, when Sir George Byng was detached with a strong squadron and several transports to the coast of Spain, for the relief of the Allied army in that kingdom; and coming off cape St. Vincent on the 15th of April, he received news of their defeat at Almanza, which conspired to prevent the speedy execution of the design against Toulon.

On the 5th of June they came to an anchor near Final, on the coast of Italy, with 43 men of war and 57 transports. Prince Eugene went there to confer with the Admiral, and soon after the fleet sailed for Nice, where, on the 29th, the Admiral had the honour to entertain the Duke of Savoy, Prince Eugene, and most of the general officers on board his own ship the Association.

Though Sir Cloudefley was not one of the politest officers we ever had, yet he shewed a great deal of prudence in the magnificent entertainment made on this occasion. The guard at the great cabin door, were halberdiers, in new liveries; at the upper end of the table was set an armed chair, with a crimson velvet canopy: the table consisted of sixty covers, and every thing was so well managed, that his Royal Highness could not forbear saying

to the Admiral at dinner, "If your Excellency had paid me a visit at Turin, I could scarce have treated you so well." After dinner they held a council of war, when it was resolved to force a passage over the Var, in which the English Admiral promised to assist. On the last day of June, this daring enterprize was undertaken, to the great astonishment of the French, who believed their works upon that river impregnable. Sir John Norris, with some British and one Dutch man of war, sailed to the mouth of the river, and there embarking 600 seamen and marines into open boats, entered it, and advanced within musket shot of the enemy's works, making such a terrible fire upon them, that their cavalry and many of their foot, were astonished at an attack they never suspected, and quitted their intrenchments with precipitation; nor could they be prevailed upon by their officers to return. Sir Cloudesley Shovel, who followed Sir John Norris to the place of action, observing their disorder, commanded him to land with the seamen and marines, in order to flank the enemy. This was performed with so much spirit, and Sir John and his seamen scampered over the works the French thought inaccessible so suddenly, that the enemy, struck with a panic, threw down their arms, and fled in the utmost confusion. The Duke of Savoy immediately pursued this advantage, and in a single half hour crossed that river with his whole army; and on the 26th of July, he arrived at La Villette, where he fixed his head quarters about a league from Toulon, with an army of 38,000 men.

The garrison of Toulon consisted now of 7000 men, and likewise an army of 24,000 lay encamped under its cannon. Next day Prince Eugene being reconnoitering, found it so well garrisoned and fortified, contrary to his expectation, proposed to the Duke of Savoy to retire without attempting the siege; for it was his opinion they should be obliged to make

a dishonourable retreat in the end. But the Duke replied, he would rather die in the siege, and desired the Prince to possess himself of mount St. Anne, which he refused, being ordered by the Emperor not to expose his troops. Prince Eugene at another time proposed that the town should be attacked from sea, and 10,000 troops should be embarked on board the ships, and re-embarked in the harbour.

The Prince seems here to have judged right, for as Marechal de Tesse afterwards said, had this been done, he would have been much embarrassed and confounded to defend it against two attacks diametrically opposite. But the Admiral rejected it; which so irritated the Prince, says some memoirs, that the attempt at Toulon proved abortive on that account.

By the French account, it appears that the Admiral did not do his utmost to support and second the operations of the army, he lay back while their galleys had free communication with Marseilles, from whence they brought necessaries of every kind at pleasure.

On the 30th, the Confederates forced the rising grounds of St. Catherine, one of the heights which surround Toulon, which was defended by 100 pieces of cannon, and 4000 men, after a bloody and most obstinate attack of two hours. On the 10th of August, Colonel Pfefferkorn was killed, and also on the 14th, the Prince of Saxe Gotha; the former in reconnoitering, the latter in a vigorous sally, when the besieged forced most of the confederate troops out of their works, and took possession to the right, where they continued all day; and upon their going off destroyed them, drawing away ten guns into the town. Though they evacuated fort St. Margaret and fort St. Lewis, yet this attempt being made with such numbers, put the troops under great apprehensions, and the Generals were of opinion it would not be proper to carry on the siege, since the Duke of Savoy's army decreased very fast by desertion and sickness.

ness, and the enemy's was continually gathering strength. Accordingly, on the 17th, his Royal Highness desired the Admiral would immediately embark the sick and wounded, and withdraw the cannon, in order to his raising the siege, which had cost him near about 13,000 men. Many reasons were assigned for raising the siege, the most probable, were the want of 12,000 Imperialists, which were sent to Naples; and the disagreement between his Royal Highness and Prince Eugene. The reports that the troops going to improve the victory of Almanza, were countermanded; that Marechal Villars would shortly enter Provence with his army, from the Rhine, and that the Duke of Burgundy was to march at the head of a strong army, to the relief of Toulon, and the treacherous correspondence held by the Countess of Soissons, sister-in-law to the Prince, and the Duke's near relation.

But what contributed more to the preservation of Toulon, than the French Monarch's care, the skill of the Generals, or the faction amongst the besiegers, was the truth, zeal, and indefatigableness of the inhabitants of Provence; for the nobility and gentry did not content themselves with arming and marching thither their tenants and servants, but even coined their plate and pawned their jewels, to raise money to pay the workmen employed in the fortifications, which were carried on with amazing alacrity, that in three weeks time, the town and port were in a very good state of defence. This was allowing to the dilatoriness of the Allies, says Marechal de Tesse.

The very day the army began to march, which was the 21st, the fleet drew as near Toulon as possible, and five bomb vessels, supported by the lightest frigates and all the boats of the men of war, under the command of Rear-Admiral Dilkes, who, notwithstanding a prodigious fire from the place, bombarded the town and harbour from noon till five the next morn-

ing, with all the success that could be expected. By this means the army had time to quit their camp at La Villette, which they did in five columns in great safety without being pursued. As to any attempts afterwards, his Royal Highness put it pretty much out of Tesse's power, by a rapid march. Thus ended the famous siege of Toulon, from whence the Allies hoped, and the French feared so much.

To speak impartially, one may safely set the faults of both Generals against each other. Had the Duke of Savoy arrived a week sooner, he had carried his point: and, on the other hand, had Marechal de Tesse understood his business as well as Marechal de Catinat, his Royal Highness had returned without an army.—This affair, though it miscarried, proved of great service to the allied powers, and had many happy consequences, which perhaps ought to balance the expence of it: such as the great damage the French sustained in their shipping; the burning and destroying eight of their capital ships; the blowing up of several magazines; the burning above 160 houses in Toulon; and the devastations committed in Provence, to the value of thirty millions of French livres.

It was an enterprize which struck a greater terror throughout all France, than what had been known there, during the whole reign of Louis XIV. and brought these further advantages to the common cause: It caused a great diversion of the enemy's forces, by which their army in Germany was weakened, the Duke of Orleans' progress, after the battle of Almanza in Spain, retarded; the succouring of Naples prevented; and the conquests of the Allies in Italy secured. As no prince in the world knew better than the Duke of Savoy how to repair faults and recover past miscarriages, so he gave, on this occasion, a noble proof of his high spirit, by possessing himself of the fortress of Suza, and thereby effectually shut the French

out

out of his dominions, and opened a passage into Dauphine.

Sir Cloudefley Shovel having assigned a squadron of 13 sail to Sir Thomas Dilkes, for the Mediterranean service, set sail for England with the rest of the fleet, and was in the soundings on the 23d of October. About eight o'clock at night his own ship struck upon the rocks of Scilly, commonly called the bishop and his clerks, in two minutes he went down, and perished with every person on board. This was likewise the fate of the Eagle and Romney. The Firebrand fireship was dashed in pieces, but the captain and twenty-four men saved themselves in the boat. The Phoenix ran ashore, but was happily got off again. The Royal Anne, in which Sir George Byng bore his flag, was saved by the presence of mind and uncommon dexterity of him and his officers. The St. George, commanded by the Lord Dursley, struck upon the rocks with Sir Cloudefley, but was providentially saved; that wave which beat out the Admiral's lights, set her afloat. The Admiral's body being cast ashore, was stripped and buried in the sand, but afterwards discovered, and brought to Plymouth, from whence it was conveyed to London, and interred in Westminster Abbey.

TOULON, ENGAGEMENT OFF. Early in the year 1743, Admiral Matthews was sent to the Mediterranean, to assume the command of the British squadron there, which overawed all the States of Italy, and rode master of the sea: it had been conducted for some time by Admiral Lestock, an inferior officer, as Admiral Haddock, who had had the command, through his ill state of health, had been obliged to resign. Mr. Matthews was likewise invested with the character of minister plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia, and the States of Italy. Immediately after he had taken his command, he ordered Captain Norris to destroy five Spanish galleys, which had put into the bay of St. Tropez, and this service was effectually performed. In

May, he detached Commodore Rowley with eight sail to cruize off the harbour of Toulon, and a great number of merchant ships fell into his hands. In the beginning of July he landed some men at St. Remo, in the territories of Genoa, and destroyed the magazines that were erected for the use of the Spanish army.

In August, he sent Commodore Martin with a squadron into the bay of Naples, to bombard that city, unless his Sicilian Majesty would immediately recall his troops, which had joined the Spanish army, and promise to remain neuter during the continuance of the war. Naples was immediately filled with consternation, the King subscribed to these conditions, and the squadron rejoined the Admiral in the roads of Hieres, which he had chosen for his winter station. Here he remained without any thing material happening, except that Captain Greaves of the Marlborough, senior captain in the Mediterranean, who had wore a broad pendant during the time he had been abroad, and repeated signals as the superior of the third division, and commanding in the third post; having ever since January 1713, been employed in his Majesty's service, always contenting himself with such employments as his superiors allotted him; now finding, on his arrival at Hieres, Mr. Rowley, a junior officer, Rear Admiral, he immediately resigned his commission, and went home by land, greatly lamented by all his officers and ship's company, and Mr. Cornwall was appointed captain of the Marlborough. He was not master of that docility and submission, to continue serving under a junior, his spirit was not tame enough, neither would his sense of honour suffer him to be thus pliant; he therefore thought quitting the navy the only resentment in his power, as he could not bear the mortification which he always faithfully endeavoured not to deserve, and he apprehended the injury done to his seniority, pre-eminence, and long services, entirely set him free from all subjection,

or the least stain and reproach for leaving the fleet, when so fair an opportunity was ready to offer, to make known his further abilities, courage, and pretensions to a flag.

The combined fleet of France and Spain, which had so long threatened the giving law to the Italian states, and whose commanders even boasted they were intrusted with a coup d'éclat that should surprize all Europe, had lain blocked up in the harbour of Toulon three years by an English squadron, first commanded by Admiral Haddock, and now by Admiral Matthews, began on the 9th of February, 1744, to come out. On the 10th they were all out, and Mr. Matthews intended to engage them, but the wind proving variable, the day was spent in making and repeating signals. On the 11th, at nine in the morning, they being come near enough to be attacked, he made signal for the line of battle, and the Rear Admiral to lead, but he had the misfortune in this particular not to be exactly obeyed; the van and center confused themselves, never all in the line, nor all in action. Though the instructions they received were well concerted, and what every officer might easily understand, yet he could not enforce obedience, since they would not obey. A certain commoner in his elaborate speech in the house of commons, said, "Mr. Matthews's orders were so confused and unintelligible, it was easy to account for the fleets being in such disorder." But all could contradict such an assertion, who had the pleasure to hear them, and those who had their eyes open, saw with what intent such a partial representation of Mr. Matthews's conduct was held forth.

The combined fleet with the greatest regularity and uniformity approached. At twelve at noon Mr. Matthews hoisted the signals to engage and give chase, still keeping abroad the signal for the line of battle.

Mr. Lestock, on whom the dependance of victory lay, was now five miles off; he was dilatory, but acted under the punctilios of discipline, and Mr. Matthews, who had waited all the morning for his coming up, was necessitated to begin the attack without him, which he did where Mr. Lestock should have been, who blamed him for his impatience, and engaging the ship he ought to have had, but all the world knew he kept aloof: his conduct was too apparent, notwithstanding the equivocations of speech, exactness of discipline, assertions of every kind, and the honourable acquittance of a court-martial, it plainly appeared he never intended to come into that station, nor any other which was a fighting one. This was the voice of the nation, and they would not be imposed upon with pertinent reasons and ridiculous evasions. His conduct was guided by personal resentment, he determined not to assist him in the day of action, but let him lie exposed to a superior fire, sacrificing the honour of his country to the gratifying of his own passion. Had Mr. Matthews waited till he came up, there would have been no enemy to engage, since the combined fleets were with all sail aboard bearing away southward. The *Namur*, Admiral Matthews, *Marlborough*, Captain Cornwall, went down and began the attack on the *Real*, the Spanish Admiral; they engaged her very briskly within musket shot. This was an imprudent station for Mr. Matthews, he therefore returned to observe his squadron, but Captain Cornwall obliged him to return sooner than he voluntarily would, by forcing his ship ahead between the *Namur* and *Real*. Such an uncommon example of generosity thus to shield his Admiral was truly noble and meritorious; there he stood the incessant fire of two ships, dauntless, in the midst of danger, raked fore and aft, and his masts carried away by the board. Thus the brave Captain Cornwall, armed with resolution, in full pursuit of glory,

glory, eager to give all the fire, and receive it all, inflamed with the honour of his flag, which he never would suffer to be struck, zeal for his king, and love for his country, fighting his ship, fell a victim, having lost both his legs attempting to go aloft, neither supported with the necessary assistance his distress demanded, nor supplied with a sufficiency of men.

M. de Court, the French Admiral, said, "He was the only British captain that did his duty; for the Hercules not being attacked, was in honour obliged to assist her admiral, and lying on the Marlborough's quarter, cleared her decks; still his firmness continued undaunted, though unaided." As well enemies as friends, bemoaned the fall of so brave a man. His officers and ship's company felt a greater loss in him than in Mr. Greaves, who now only served them to recall every instance of his conduct, and add new lustre to his superiority.

The Dorsetshire might have relieved the Marlborough, by taking off the Hercules; and though Admiral Matthews sent Captain Burrish a messenger, desiring him to assist the Marlborough, instead of obeying, he pretended to engage the Halcyon, but so inadvertently, his indolence was too glaring not to be discovered: for such unaccountable misconduct he was broke.

The Norfolk in the meantime attacked the Constant, and obliged her to sheer away: the Real and Hercules fired after her to bring her back, but in vain.

Mr. Forbes of the Norfolk, the Admiral, and Mr. Cornwall, were the only gentlemen who did their duty in the center. Every other captain in this division lay at a cautious distance from his enemy, and fired his shot without giving or receiving damage.

Mr. P. Osborne, and Mr. Cornish, saw it with an emotion becoming Britons, bravely thrust themselves into the line, and attacked the Poder, but being only in frigates, it was not their province to

continue there, so they were obliged to desist, and sail back to their former stations. The Princessa, Somerset, Dragon, Bedford, and Kingston, took occasion to fire at her, but in such a wild, confused, unjustifiable manner, it was only exposing themselves to the public ridicule. Mr. Hawke, now admiral, in the Berwick, burned with indignation at the sight of such scandalous behaviour, like an officer and an English seamen bore down and gave her battle. He had no signal, nor any particular order to do this, but he thought it indispensably his duty, since none of the ships would, to whose lot she had happened to fall. He knew the boasts and exaggerations that would arise from one ship's beating off seven, and bravely prevented that ignomy, by breaking discipline, to preserve honour; for the Poder was not his ship, but the Amerique.

At the first broadside she lost 27 men, and had seven of her lower deck guns dismounted. She still made a vigorous resistance; but after having had 116 men killed, her mainmast and foretopmast carried away, she struck. The lieutenants of several ships boarded her, claiming the honour; but Don Rodriguez, the captain, said he held them all in contempt, except the Berwick's, to whom with great politeness, he delivered his sword, declaring his honour would not suffer him to strike the Spanish colours to them.

By this time the Real and Marlborough were disabled, the former quite silent. Mr. Matthews ordered the Anne galley to burn the Real, but had neglected ordering Mr. Mackay to prime her, which should have been done some time before.

These extraordinary commissions of destruction are not so easily executed: she was neither covered nor conducted, which is always the practice in these cases. The Hercules, Halcyon, and Brilliant, who saw the impending blow, crowded all their sail on this dreadful occasion, and fired at her, but at too great a distance. The Spanish Admiral shewed now more signal

signal proofs of noble bravery than before; he was unshaken and immovable even in the midst of dangers. We may easily conceive the consternation his ship's crew must be in, expecting every moment to be swallowed in the flames. But Don Navarro brought seven of his lower tier guns to bear upon her, pointing and firing them with his own hands, made every shot take place, so that had no accident happened to the fireship, it seems probable she would have been sunk: he also sent a launch full of men to drive her along-side the Marlborough, the only ship near her. Captain Mackay, as he passed the Dorsetshire, going down, desired her assistance to cover and conduct him, which Captain Burrish refused, though ordered by the Admiral. Mr. Mackay made answer with a sigh, "Then I am going to be sacrificed." He, poor man, was obliged to go priming down, alone, and unassisted, so severe was his necessity! Yet so great was his generosity, being conscious he must fall a victim, that he ordered his men into the boat, and bid them proceed to the ships; but the lieutenant, mate, and two others, refused, saying, they would wait for the barge which was to fetch him, who alone stood the deck with a match in his hand, they being near drunk, went below. The launch was now so near him, what recourse must he have in this helpless condition! alas! to the fatal necessity of firing the guns in the waste. His matches were unwarily placed, hatches unladen, scuttles open, funnels uncapped, running down, unprepared, and primed with a great deal of loose powder, plunged into inextricable distress, without the least glimpse of hope, every ship and every friend far off, in a few minutes she blew up, without doing execution.

Had any ship gone down with her, considering the helpless condition of the *Real*, there would have been no probability of danger, nor making the intent ineffectual.

Mr. Mackay was, we may say, universally beloved, and universally lamented

He arrived to this ill-fated command by a long course of obedience and diligence, and what is commonly called a thorough knowledge of his duty. In some accounts we find it asserted, that he was extremely slow and tedious in priming his ship, but these are wrong, for those who know any thing of a fireship will readily agree, she cannot be primed in less time than an hour and a half, and it was not two hours from the time of his receiving orders to his death. To be directed upon a service before any advice to get ready for it, is enough to confound a man; hurry to dispatch, fear of displeasing, concern to feel what he never felt in all his service, reproofs and menaces! Eagerness and precipitation to execute, all help on such an occasion to excite a gust of passion, with which the conflict must be violent, and the success uncertain. It is inhuman and base in the friends of Mr. Lestock, to blast the memory of a man, who had often given proofs he neither feared the enemy nor death, and who at last so bravely lost his life.

In the meantime Mr. Rowley, with part of his division, got abreast of *M. de Court*, and engaged him very warmly. Mr. H. Osborn, now Admiral, attacked and supported him to the utmost of his power, who, with Mr. Hawke, were the only gentlemen that fought in the van division. The French Admiral seeing the danger the Spaniards were falling into, judiciously tacked to relieve them. This obliged Mr. Rowley to tack, who had not an all-sufficiency, as Mr. Lestock terms it, with seven ships to oppose nineteen, and rejoined the centre, leaving part of his van exposed to the fire of *M. Gabaret*, chief d'escadre of the French van, but that officer preferred the preservation of the Spaniards to the destruction of the English. Mr. Hawke now finding he could not maintain his prize, resolved to abandon her: and Mr. Matthews observing the French Squadron had tacked, unfortunately gave Mr. Lestock his desired plea, by
hauling

hauling down the signal to engage, and hoisting the signal to give over chase. This alteration of signals seemed intended for Mr. Rowley, not Mr. Lestock, whom he had forgot.

But the signals for beginning and ceasing action are so general, that no exception or misrepresentation are to be interpreted from them, nor any curtailment made. So this served all, and many were glad. Mr. Rowley, to join the centre, ceased to engage the sooner to effect it; and Mr. Lestock shortened sail agreeable to signal. M. de Court retook the Poder, and relieved the Spanish fleet, which, if the English captains had done their duty, might have been totally destroyed before this time; but only six of the whole fleet of the line gave proofs of British valour.

Mr. Lestock says he could not come up to engage the Spaniards, yet allows some of his best sailors could, but it being a breach of discipline, he could not permit them. The truth is, he had a pique against the Admiral, and if he could, either under the screen of discipline, or by any other means, it was his determined resolution not to join him; on the contrary, it was his pleasure and innate satisfaction to see him disabled and without assistance.

The combined fleet, now unmolested, continued the course they had begun to steer before the action, and Mr. Matthews, with his whole fleet, was an idle spectator. However, he soon after gave chase. At three next day, in the afternoon, he came in sight of them; they were in every kind of confusion and irregularity, fluctuating and dividing each others motions, the Real in tow, the Poder behind, which the Essex burned. The Marlborough sent to Mahon, and replaced by the Burford, who had arrived that morning from England.

It was the finest moon-light night nature could have given, and the whole fleet in exact order for the first time, an easy victory was expected. British hands and

British hearts rejoiced at the glorious opportunity. Matthews foresaw that if he made the signals to give chase and engage, Mr. Lestock would regain his honour lost the day before, which his resentment could not allow: he therefore lay asleep, while the enemy wisely took the advantage to free themselves a second time from danger, and retired with all the precipitation their shattered condition would permit.

On the 17th, the British fleet arrived at Mahon, where Mr. Lestock was suspended and sent home. The nation was alarmed at the miscarriage, and loudly complained agreeable to custom on such occasions; and Mr. Lestock arrived at the only time which could have added most to his disgrace, for every body looked upon him as the delinquent. Soon after Mr. Matthews arrived (having desired leave to return on account of his bad state of health). The affair became an inquiry in parliament, which thought both to blame; but being conscious they could not precisely clear up the difficulty, so well as those acquainted with maritime cases of a similar nature, they petitioned his Majesty for a court-martial, which was held on the inferior officers. The Captains Burrish, Ambrose, and Williams, were broke. Mr. Lestock (who was tried by another court-martial, of which the late Admiral Byng was a principal member, without deliberation was honourably acquitted, because he acted *prudently* and agreeable to the signals: but Mr. Matthews who fought, was broke because he acted *imprudently*: nay, he narrowly escaped being shot for cowardice and desertion, while Mr. Lestock triumphed on his trial. Such proceedings are hardly to be accounted for; they must be attributed to interest and party, which at this time had the predominance.

It is certain that neither of the admirals wanted courage or skill: they had been on separate commands, and executed their commissions to the satisfaction of their country. Their being united here occasioned

sioned this miscarriage. Envy and resentment was their true characteristic.

Mr. Matthews's account, published by authority, says, "That the evening before the action, he made the right signal for bringing to (and Mr. Lestock, as well as himself, knew the combined fleet was out of Toulon, and an engagement every minute expected). He brought to so very near the enemy, he could count their ships upon deck, but could not at the same time see the Vice-Admiral. In the morning, when the signal for the line of battle was made, Mr. Lestock was five miles astern of him." Without doubt Lestock did not intend to fight till Matthews was either killed or disabled, as then he might take the sole command, which was what he wanted; for the whole difference was, *one was superior*. This appears in one of Matthews's letters to Lestock. "You cannot be more desirous of commanding in chief, than I am of resigning it."

The following words are positively asserted to have passed between Mr. Cornwall, on the bow of the Marlborough, and Mr. Matthews, walking in the stern gallery of the Namur, just before the engagement.

Cornwall. How do you do, Sir?

Matthews. Do!—I can do nothing! Look at the Vice Admiral!

Cornwall. I have looked on him a long time with concern.

Matthews. By G—d, every one of these ships will get away from me.

Cornwall. I think if you attack these here (*pointing to the Spanish van*) you may stop them.

Matthews. Do you think so?—And will you second me?

Cornwall. Yes.

TOURNAY, SIEGE OF. A city of the Austrian Netherlands, situated on the Schelde, about 13 miles east from Mons. At the beginning of the campaign in the year 1709, the Allies, commanded by the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene,

proposed to give battle to the French army commanded by Marechal de Villars, but the Marechal retired on their approach, and unadvisedly weakened the garrison of Tournay, to strengthen his own army. It was now judged necessary to besiege that city, therefore on the 27th day of June it was invested. The trenches were opened between the 7th and 8th days of July, and the siege prosecuted with so much vigour, that on the 28th, the garrison demanded to capitulate for the town, which they surrendered on the 30th. The next day the Marquis de Surville, the French Governor, was entertained at dinner by Prince Eugene, and in the afternoon retired into the citadel, which his garrison had entered to the number of 4000 men; but a great number of their men concealed themselves in the town; and two captains, four lieutenants, with about 150 men, came to the Duke of Marlborough's camp. At the same time the French sick and wounded, to the number of 800, marched out to be conducted to Doway; and the Earl of Albemarle, who was appointed governor of Tournay, took possession of the town. The time agreed for evacuating the same expiring that night, the Allies began to work again on the approaches to the citadel. On the 1st of August, the French first began the act of hostility, and fired from the citadel, with cannon and small shot, upon Count Lottau's trenches and batteries; from whence they were immediately answered, and the fire continued very hot on both sides the whole night. The same day dispositions were made for a second attack; the new lines of circumvallation about the citadel almost finished, and orders given for levelling those about the town.

In the meantime the Marquis of Surville having proposed to the Confederate generals the appointing of two persons to treat about the surrender of the citadel, the Princes of Savoy and Marlborough named the Sieur de Lalo, a brigadier in the

the British troops, and the Marquis Surville chose the Marquis de Ravignan, a brigadier in the French service, who having conferred together, drew up and subscribed an agreement, by which the place was to be surrendered the 5th of September, and the garrison to have all the honours of war. But on this occasion, the French gave a fresh instance of their insincerity, and manifested to the world, that their proposals for delivering up the citadel of Tournay, were but an artifice to gain time, and, if possible, amuse the Allies: for the King of France refused to ratify these articles, unless a general cessation of arms in the Netherlands, till the 5th of September, should at the same time be agreed on, which the Allies rejected.

Hereupon the siege was carried on with all possible vigour; and notwithstanding the great difficulties the Confederate troops met with in their attacks, by reason of the vast numbers of the French mines, on the 31st of August the garrison beat the chamade, desiring to capitulate. Hostages being thereupon exchanged on both sides, M. Dolet, and the Marquis de Ravignan, both major-generals, and four other officers, came out of the citadel; and Major-General Hondorff, with five officers more on the side of the Confederates, were sent in. Dolet and his company were brought to the Earl of Albemarle's house, where the Duke of Marlborough and the Prince of Savoy being met to receive their proposals, they offered to surrender the place, and delivered a proposal of a capitulation, consisting of eleven articles.

When they had made their offers, they were desired to withdraw; and after some consultation, they were called in again, and received for answer from the Duke of Marlborough and the Prince of Savoy, that they could allow no other conditions, but that the garrison should surrender themselves prisoners of war. So they returned into the citadel, and about three

NUMB. LII.

o'clock in the afternoon the hostilities began again.

Their Highnesses thought fit to insist on having the garrison prisoners of war, as well for the honour of the arms of the Allies, as in return for the French King's having refused to agree to the former capitulation: besides that during the cessation, the advices they had before were confirmed; the French officers owning that they were obliged to surrender for want of provisions.

On the 10th of September, about break of day, word came that the garrison was at last willing to surrender upon such terms as should be allowed them. Whereupon their Highnesses immediately signed the articles of capitulation, by which the garrison retained their swords and baggage, and returned to France, on condition that they served not against the Allies, till a like number of officers and soldiers of the Allies were returned to the allied army.

TOURS, BATTLE NEAR. This is the capital city of Touraine, on the banks of the Loire, 104 miles south-west of Paris. Abderames, the Saracen general, having sacked Poitiers, intended to plunder the sepulchre of St. Martin, but was met near this city by Charles Martel, in October, 732, who totally defeated the Saracens, killing near 100,000 of them, besides their general. This victory secured Christendom, which would have become a prey to the Barbarians if they had gained France.

TOWTON, BATTLE AT. A village of Yorkshire, situated about 11 miles south from York. This battle was fought ten years before that at Tewksbury, at the time when Edward IV. had just ascended the throne of England. The House of Lancaster had many powerful adherents, and Margaret, Queen to Henry VI. resolved not to give up her husband's crown while she had any friends. She appointed the Duke of Somerset general of her army, and resolved to risk a battle with the forces of Edward, who were advancing

* T t t

towards

T O W

towards her, and who had detached Lord Fitzwalter to secure the pass of Ferry-bridge, which was no sooner done, than Somerset ordered the Lord Clifford to drive the enemy away from thence, which he did, and slew Fitzwalter, and a brother to the Earl of Warwick. When that nobleman, who was considered as the soul of Edward's army, heard of this transaction, he glowed with revenge; and afraid lest the soldiers should term it an ill omen, he stabbed his horse in sight of the whole army (to shew that he intended not to fly), and kissing the hilt of his sword, while the blade was reeking with the creature's blood, swore, that though every one round him should desert the cause, he alone would stand by the King to the last gasp? Edward also at the same time discovered a steadiness of soul, which had a happy effect in the soldiers. He made proclamation that all who desired to be dismissed, might leave the army as soon as they pleased, but that such as should fly during the battle, must expect no favour. He then detached the Lord Falconbridge to attack Clifford at Ferry-bridge. This order was so well executed, that Clifford's party was routed, and himself killed on the spot. The post being thus regained, Edward passed his army over the river, and prepared to attack the enemy. The two armies met near Towton; Henry's army contained 60,000, his rival's 40,000 men.

The air was darkened by the snow, which fell very thick, and was blown by the wind in the faces of the Lancastrians, who began the battle with a shower of arrows. Falconbridge, who commanded the van of the Yorkists, disdaining to fight at a distance, bid his men lay by their bows and take to their swords. This order produced a furious attack, each man engaging his adversary hand to hand, and both sides with equal resolution. The conflict lasted from morning till night. Edward signalized himself by his extraordinary valour, which greatly contributed

T R E

to the obstinacy of the dispute, his men resolving to conquer or die by the side of so brave a Prince. At length the Lancastrians were put to flight, and a dreadful slaughter ensued; Edward ordering his men to give no quarter, because he would not weaken his army by taking charge of the prisoners. The fugitives made towards Tadcaster bridge, but despairing to reach it, as they were so hotly pursued, they turned aside, in order to pass the Cock, which runs into the Werf. This was done with so much hurry and confusion, that the river was immediately full of drowned men; and the slaughter was so great, that the water for several miles was red with blood. We are told that no less than 36,000 men were slain in the course of this action. As for Henry and Margaret, on the news of this defeat, they posted directly for Scotland, and took refuge in Edinburgh. Edward then finding no further opposition, returned to London to prepare for his coronation.

TRENTON, SKIRMISH AT, IN 1776. The county town of Hunterdon in New Jersey, situated on the Delaware river, 27 miles north of Philadelphia, North America.

Extract of a Letter from General Sir William Howe to Lord George Germaine, dated New-York, December 19, 1776.

“On the 25th instant, in the evening, a party of the enemy attacked an out-guard from the post of Trenton, where Colonel Rall commanded with three battalions of Hessians, 50 chasseurs, and 20 light dragoons, having with them six field pieces, which party was beaten back. On the succeeding morning, at six, the rebels appeared in force with cannon, evidently intending to attack the post. Colonel Rall having received intelligence of their design, had the troops under arms, and detached his own regiment to support an advanced piquet. This piquet being forced, and falling back upon the regiment, threw

threw it into some disorder, which occasioned them to retire upon the other battalions: no advantage being taken of this, they recovered themselves, and the whole formed in front of the village.

The rebels, without advancing, cannonaded them in this situation, and Colonel Rall moved forward to attack them, with the regiments of Losberg and Rall; in which attack Colonel Rall was wounded, and the regiments were made prisoners. The rebels then advanced to the regiment of Knyphausen, and also made that corps prisoners.

Some few officers, and about 200 men of the brigade, with the chasseurs, and a party of dragoons, retreated to Colonel Donop's corps at Burdenton, six miles distant. Several officers were wounded, and about 40 men killed and wounded.

This misfortune seems to have proceeded from Colonel Rall's quitting his post, and advancing to the attack, instead of defending the village.

The rebels re-crossed the river Delaware immediately, with the prisoners and cannon that they had taken."

Extract of a Letter from General Sir William Howe to Lord George Germaine, dated New-York, January 5, 1777.

"In consequence of the advantage gained by the enemy at Trenton, on the 26th of last month, and the necessity of an alteration in the cantonments, Lord Cornwallis deferring his going to England by this opportunity, went from hence to Jersey on the 1st instant, and reached Prince-Town that night, to which place General Grant had advanced, with a body of troops from Brunswick and Hillsborough, upon gaining intelligence that the enemy, on receiving re-inforcements from Virginia, Maryland, and from the militia of Pennsylvania, had repassed the Delaware into Jersey.

On the 2d, Lord Cornwallis having received accounts of the rebel army being

posted at Trenton, advanced thither, leaving the 4th brigade under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Mawhood, at Prince-Town, and the 2d brigade with Brigadier-General Leslie, at Maidenhead. On the approach of the British troops, the enemy's forward posts were driven back upon their army, which was formed in a strong position behind a creek running through Trenton. During the night of the 2d the enemy quitted this situation, and marching by Allen's Town, and from thence to Prince-Town, fell in on the morning of the 3d, with the 17th and 55th regiments, on their march to join Brigadier-General Leslie at Maidenhead.

Lieutenant-Colonel Mawhood not being apprehensive of the enemy's strength, attacked and beat back the troops that first presented themselves to him, but finding them at length very superior to him in numbers, he pushed forward with the 17th regiment, and joined Brigadier-General Leslie. The 55th regiment retired by the way of Hillsborough to Brunswick, and the enemy proceeding immediately to Prince-Town, the 40th regiment also retired to Brunswick.

The loss upon this occasion to his Majesty's troops, is 17 killed, and nearly 200 wounded and missing. Captain Leslie, of the 17th, is among the few killed; and for further particulars I beg leave to refer your Lordship to the inclosed return. Captain Phillips, of the 35th grenadiers, returning from hence to join his company, was on this day beset between Brunswick and Prince-Town by some lurking villains, who murdered him in a most barbarous manner, which is a mode of war the enemy seem, from several late instances, to have adopted, with a degree of barbarity that savages could not exceed.

It has not yet come to my knowledge how much the enemy has suffered, but it is certain there were many killed and wounded, and among the former a General Mercer from Virginia.

T R E

The bravery and conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Mawhood, and the behaviour of the regiments under his command, particularly the 17th, are highly commended by Lord Cornwallis. His Lordship finding the enemy had made this movement, and having heard the fire occasioned by Colonel Mawhood's attack, returned immediately from Trenton; but the enemy being some hours march in front, and keeping the advantage by an immediate departure from Prince-Town, retreated by King's Town, breaking down the bridge behind them, and crossed the Millstone River at a bridge under Rocky-Hill, to throw themselves into a strong country.

Lord Cornwallis seeing it could not answer any purpose to continue his pursuit, returned with his whole force to Brunswick; and the troops upon the right being assembled at Elizabeth Town, Major-General Vaughan has that command.

Return of the Killed, Wounded, and Missing, of the following corps of his Majesty's forces, in the Jerseys, Jan. 3, 1777.

17th regiment. 1 captain, 12 rank and file, killed; 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 4 serjeants, 46 rank and file, wounded; 1 serjeant, 1 drummer, 33 rank and file, missing.

40th regiment. 1 lieutenant wounded; 1 ensign, three serjeants, 1 drummer, 88 rank and file, missing.

55th regiment. 1 serjeant, 4 rank and file, killed; 1 ensign, 1 serjeant, 2 rank and file, wounded; 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 1 serjeant, 2 drummers, 66 rank and file, missing.

Total. 1 captain, 1 serjeant, 16 rank and file, killed; 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 5 serjeants, 48 rank and file, wounded; 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 2 ensigns, 5 serjeants, 4 drummers, 187 rank and file, missing.

W. H O W E.

Honourable Captain Leslie, of the 17th regiment of foot, killed.

T R I

Captain Phillips, of the 35th grenadiers, killed on his way to join the battalion.

N. B. Since the above return, many of the missing men have joined the corps.

It appears by the muster-master-general, Sir George Osborne's return of the Hessian troops, after the affair of the 26th of December at Trenton, that the prisoners and missing amounted to about 700.

TRICHINOPOLY, ATTACKED IN 1753. A town on the coast of Coromandel, East Indies. The French, desirous of taking this place from the Nabob, notwithstanding it had a British garrison, commanded by Captain Kilpatrick, attacked it on the morning of the 24th of November, with 800 Europeans, and their black forces were to make several false attacks on different parts of the town. By neglect of the guard they got over the ditch, fixed their ladders, and 600 of them, without firing a shot, got possession of Dalton's battery on the outer wall. By this time an accidental shot or two alarmed the garrison, who attacked the party at the battery, but they defended themselves till daylight, and made several attempts to scale the inward wall, and petard the gate, but were kept off by the garrison. At day-break, those who did not venture their necks by jumping off the battery, called for quarters, when 297 Europeans were taken, besides 65 wounded, 42 killed in the ditch, and 9 officers. The garrison scarce met with any loss.

Colonel Lawrence, who was encamped near this place, on the February following, had a convoy intercepted by the French, and the guard, consisting of 250 Europeans, and 500 Seapoys, were near all either killed or taken.

TRICHINOPOLY, ATTACKED IN 1757. The French began very early in 1757 with an attempt to surprise this place. M. d'Anteuil was charged with this service, who invested the place with 900 men in battalion, 3 or 4000 Seapoys, about 100 Europeans and hussars, and a much greater number of country horse. Trichinopoly at

at this juncture was not in a condition of defence against such a force, the greatest part of the garrison having marched under the command of Captain Chaillaud, who was then before Madura, a place about 100 miles from Trichinopoly, and of great consequence to the affairs of the company and their allies. However, matters were not conducted so privately by the French, but Captain Chaillaud was informed of their design, and by forced marches with all his Europeans and 1000 of the best seapoys, and four days provisions in their knapfacks, he was fully resolved to save the town at all events, knowing that it must be lost without his assistance. On the other hand, it was the interest of the French to be as watchful and resolute to prevent his entrance into the town.

For this purpose the French formed themselves in four divisions, which formed a chain quite across the plain, over which it was expected Captain Chaillaud would be obliged to attempt a passage; in the front of which their cavalry was advanced, and divided into small parties, to possess the roads and posts all round; except the plantation grounds, which extended about nine miles to the westward of the town, and was so sloughy (occasioned by the overflowing of the waters, which is a necessary part of agriculture in these regions, and without which the rice will not grow) that it was impossible to march over it without being above the knee in mud at each step: and therefore deemed impassable for an army, and left unguarded.

Captain Chaillaud, informed by his spies of the enemy's disposition, resolved to take his route by this neglected and difficult way; but with such precaution as to give no suspicion of his intentions. He, to put it out of the power of spies or deserters to betray his march, kept forward in the common great road, without the least appearance of his design, till the close of the evening, when he commanded his little army to wheel off towards the rice fields.

They arrived on the plantations about ten that night; and after seven hours most fatiguing march, they got unnoticed by the enemy within cannon-shot of the fort, and and were admitted undiscovered; the enemy's attention being drawn from that quarter, not only by its difficult access, but by a detachment of two companies of seapoys, whom the captain had ordered to march in the common road and to alarm the enemy on the other side: which service they effectually performed, and made their own retreat good through the woods, till they found an opportunity next night to get into the town. When the enemy were convinced of this re-inforcement's safe arrival in the town, they were too well convinced of the impossibility of their being able to take it; and of the danger they ran in continuing exposed in the field, to the enterprising genius of the brave commander, who was now in a condition to attack their camp.

M. d'Auteuil therefore resolved to return with his army to Pondicherry. Colonel Forde, who was ordered by the government of Madras to reduce the fort of Vellore, which, as apprehended, its governor Nazeabulla Cawn, had or intended to make over with other places and ports to the French, did not succeed so well. The colonel battered that fort three days, and on the 5th of May he made a practicable breach, and began the assault at the break of day. Fifty caffrees, led up by Ensign Elliot at their head, marched with great resolution to the foot of the breach. They were followed very close by three companies (300) of seapoys, till they came within 60 yards of the breach, where they laid themselves down in a ditch, and could not be prevailed upon to advance one step further; so that the Europeans that did not exceed 100 were obliged to march over them to the breach. This was executed with great intrepidity; and having joined the caffrees, they advanced to the top of the breach, where they were received by the people in the fort so warmly with

T R I

with pikes, fire-locks, clubs, and stones, that it was impossible for such a handful to force their way over, though they maintained the assault three quarters of an hour. Then the colonel, convinced that there could be nothing done with this force, against so gallant a defence, deserted alfo by the feapoys, ordered a retreat, which was conducted with fuch good order, that not a man was hurt after they had left the attack. But in the action there were about 40 Europeans killed and wounded, and about 50 caffrees and feapoys. They that were wounded were rendered unfit for prefent fervice; and there was fcarce any one in the breach that efaped bruises and contufions.

TRINOMALLEE, a town on the coaft of Coromandel in the Eaft-Indies, and near where in 1768 Colonel Smith with the Eaft-India Company's forces entirely routed Nizim Ally and Hyder Ally, and took the greateft part of their artillery.

TRIPOLY, ATTACKED IN 1676. The metropolis of a State of the fame name on the coaft of the Mediterranean Sea, Africa.

The corfairs or pirates of this city took fuch advantages of the employment of our marine againft the Dutch, that it was found neceffary to fend Sir John Narborough, foon after the peace, with a fufficient power to chaftife them for their outrages, and to protect our trade in the Mediterranean and the Levant.

This brave commander being arrived before that place on the 14th of January 1676, in the dead of the night, after having blocked up the port fo that no fhip could go in or out, manned out his boats and fend them into the harbour under the conduct of his Lieutenant Shovel (afterwards Sir Cloudefley Shovel.) He firft feized the enemy's guardfhip, and then going on undiscovered, fet upon four of their fhips, the White-crowned Eagle of 50 guns, the Looking-glafs of 36, the Sancta Clara of 24, and a French petafch of 20 (being all they then had in the port), as they lay under the caftles and walls of the

T R O

town, which they burnt, and then returned triumphantly to their fhips, without the lofs of one fingle man.

The Rëgency of Tripoly immediately fued for peace; but being loth to make fatisfaction for the damages they had done the Englifh, Sir John Narborough, to make them more tractable, cannonaded the town; and then landing fome men about 20 leagues from thence, he burnt a magazine of timber prepared for building of fhips.

The pirates remaining yet obftinate, Sir John failed for Malta. From whence returning fuddenly, he struck fuch a terror into them that they foon confented to a peace to his fatisfaction. After the articles were figned, fome of thefe corfairs returning from cruifing, and being difatisfied with what the Rëgency had done, raifed a tumult, expelled their Dey, and broke the peace. But Sir John, informed thereof, returned with eight frigates; and by dint of cannon, not only obliged them to renew and confirm the treaty, but to deliver up the chief mutineers to his mercy.

TROIS RIVIERES, OR TREBLE RIVER, ATTACKED IN 1776. A town fituated in Canada, about 50 miles fouth of Quebec, North America. For the particulars fee the following letter from General Sir Guy Carleton to Lord George Germaine.

Montreal, June 20, 1776.

My Lord,

In a former letter I informed your Lordfhip that the troops were ordered to afsemble at Three Rivers; they all pushed forward with great expedition, as faft as they arrived off Quebec, by land or water, as beft answered the end. The 8th instant the rebels attempted a very bold enterprife indeed; they croffed over from Sorel in 50 boats, better than 2000 men, landed at the Point du Lai before daylight, and marched to attack the troops at Three Rivers, difregarding the floop Martin, and fome armed veffels and transports full of troops, that were at anchor 3 miles above

above the town, otherwise than to keep out of reach of their cannon. They made some attempt to force the 62d regiment; but whether they found Brigadier-General Frazer who commanded at Three Rivers too strong and too well posted, or that they were alarmed by Brigadier-General Nesbitt, who landed the troops from the transports behind them, it is certain they soon gave up offensive measures, and retreated with all speed up the river, keeping in the woods. The Brigadiers Nesbitt and Frazer pushed up likewise, but kept by the water-side, in hopes of getting their boats and cutting off their retreat; the first as far as Machiche, the latter to the Point du Lai. The sloop Martin and armed vessels sailed as high as the river du Loup and took two boats, but the rest were gone too far, as were their troops.

"I know not the number of killed and wounded of the rebels; about 200 surrendered or were taken prisoners; amongst those was their chief, Mr. Thompson, whom I think they call a Major-General, and a Mr. Irwin, who was the second on this expedition, and some others. The killed and wounded of the King's troops amounted to 12 or 13 soldiers only."

TULCZA, TOWN OF TAKEN IN 1771. It is situated in Bulgaria, a province of European Turkey, and near Babadagh. Oct. the 20th, Major-General Giesman attacked this town, after forcing the entrenchment of the Turks near it. He succeeded in his attempt and also took the castle, wherein he found a great quantity of artillery, ammunition, provision and baggage.

TUNIS, TAKEN IN 1535. The capital of a kingdom of the same name, lying on the south coast of the Mediterranean Sea, Africa, and built on the spot where stood the famous city of Carthage. The revolution which rendered the States of Barbary formidable to the Europeans, and which made their history worth some attention, was brought about by persons born in a rank of life which entitled them to act no such illustrious part. Horuc, and

Hayraddin, the sons of a potter in the Isle of Lesbos, prompted by a restless and enterprising spirit, forsook their father's trade, ran to sea, and joined a crew of pirates. They soon distinguished themselves by their valour and activity, and becoming masters of a small brigantine, carried on their infamous trade with such conduct and success, that they assembled a fleet of 12 galleys, besides many vessels of smaller force. Of this fleet Horuc the elder brother, called Barbarossa from the red colour of his beard, was admiral, and Hayraddin second in command, but with almost equal authority. They called themselves friends of the sea, and the enemies of all who sailed upon it, and their names soon became terrible from the straits of the Dardanelles to those of Gibraltar. Together with their fame and power, their ambitious views opened and enlarged, and while acting as corsairs, they adopted the ideas, and acquired the talents of conquerors. They often carried the prizes which they took on the coasts of Spain and Italy into the ports of Barbary, and enriching the inhabitants by the sale of their booty and the thoughtless prodigality of the crews, were welcome guests at every place where they touched. The convenient situation of these harbours lying so near the greatest commercial States at that time in Christendom, made the brothers wish for an establishment in that country. An opportunity of accomplishing this quickly presented itself, which they did not suffer to pass unimproved. Eutemi, King of Algiers, having attempted several times without success to take a fort which the Spanish Governors of Oran had built near his capital, was so ill advised as to apply for aid to Barbarossa, whose valour the Africans deemed irresistible. The active corsair gladly accepted the invitation, and leaving his brother Hayraddin with the fleet marched to Algiers with 5000 men, where he was received as their deliverer. Such a force gave him the command of the town; and observing that
the

T U N

the Moors neither suspected him of any bad intention, nor were capable with their light armed troops of opposing his disciplined veterans, he secretly murdered the Monarch whom he came to assist, and caused himself to be proclaimed King of Algiers in his stead. The authority which he had thus boldly usurped he endeavoured to establish by arts suitable to the genius of the people whom he had to govern: by liberality without bounds to those who favoured his promotion, and by cruelty no less unbounded to all those whom he had any reason to distrust.

Not satisfied with the throne which he had acquired, he attacked the neighbouring King of Tremacen, and having vanquished him in battle added his dominions to those of Algiers. At the same time he continued to infest the coasts of Spain and Italy with his fleets, which resembled the armaments of a great monarch rather than the light squadrons of a corsair.

The devastations which these committed obliged Charles the Vth, Emperor and King of Spain, about the beginning of his reign, to furnish the Marquis de Comares, Governor of Oran, with troops sufficient to attack him. That officer assisted by the dethroned King of Tremacen, executed the commission with such spirit, that Barbarossa's troops being beat in several encounters, he himself was shut up in Tremacen; after defending it to the last extremity, he was overtaken in attempting to make his escape, and slain while he fought with an obstinate valour, worthy of his former fame and exploits.

His brother Hayraddin, known likewise by the name of Barbarossa, assumed the sceptre of Algiers, with the same ambition and abilities, but with better fortune. His reign being undisturbed by the arms of the Spaniards, which had full occupation in the wars among the European powers, he regulated with admirable prudence the interior police of his kingdom, carried on his naval operations with great vigour, and extended his conquests on the

T U N

continent of Africa. But perceiving that the Moors and the Arabs submitted to his government with the utmost impatience, and being afraid that his continual depredations would one day draw upon him the arms of the christians, he put his dominions under the protection of the Grand Seignior, and received from him a body of soldiers sufficient for his security against his domestic as well as foreign enemies. At last the fame of his exploits daily increasing, Solyman offered him the command of his fleet, as the only person whose valour and skill in naval affairs entitled him to command against Andrew Doria, the greatest sea officer of that age. Proud of this destination, Barbarossa repaired to Constantinople, and with a wonderful versatility of mind, mingling the arts of a courtier with the boldness of a corsair, gained the entire confidence of the grand Sultan and his Vizier. To them he communicated a scheme that he had formed of making himself master of Tunis, the most flourishing of any at that time on the coast of Africa; which being approved of by them, he obtained whatever he demanded for carrying his scheme into execution.

His hopes of success in this undertaking were founded on the intestine divisions in the kingdom of Tunis. Mahomed the last King of that country having 34 sons by different wives, was succeeded by Maly-Hascen, one of the youngest amongst them. That weak Prince who owed this preference not to his own merit but to the ascendancy which his mother had acquired over the doating old Monarch, first poisoned his father in order to prevent him from altering his destination; and then with the barbarous policy which prevails where polygamy is permitted, and the right of succession not precisely fixed, he put to death all his brothers whom he could get into his power. Alrasched, one of the eldest, was so fortunate as to escape his rage; and finding a retreat amongst the wandering Arabs, he made several attempts by the assistance of some of their

their chiefs to recover the throne which of right belonged to him. But these proving unsuccessful, and the Arabs, from their natural levity, being ready to deliver him up to his merciless brother, he fled to Algiers, the only place of refuge remaining, and implored the protection of Barbarossa, who discerning at once all the advantages that might be gained by supporting his title, received him with every possible demonstration of friendship and respect. Being ready at that time to set sail for Constantinople, he easily persuaded Alrasched, whose eagerness to obtain a crown disposed him to believe or undertake any thing, to accompany him thither, promising him effectual assistance from Solyman, whom he represented to be the most generous as well as the most powerful monarch in the world. But no sooner were they arrived at Constantinople, than the false Corsair, regardless of all his promises to him, opened to the Sultan a plan for conquering Tunis, and annexing it to the Turkish Empire, by making use of the name of the exiled Prince, and by means of the party ready to declare in his favour. Solyman approved with too much facility of this perfidious proposal, extremely suitable to the character of its author, but altogether unworthy of a great Prince. A powerful fleet and numerous army were soon assembled, at the sight of which the credulous Alrasched flattered himself that he should soon enter his kingdom in triumph. But just as this unhappy Prince was going to embark he was arrested by order of the Sultan, shut up in the seraglio, and was never heard of more.

Barbarossa sailed with a fleet of 250 vessels towards Africa. After ravaging the coasts of Italy, and spreading terror through every part of that country, he appeared before Tunis; and landing his men gave out that he came to assert the right of Alrasched, whom he pretended to have left sick aboard the Admiral Galley. The fort of Goletta which commands the bay soon fell into his hands, partly by

his own address, partly by the treachery of the commander; and the inhabitants of Tunis, weary of Muley-Hascen's government, took arms and declared for Alrasched with such zeal and unanimity, as obliged the former to fly so precipitately that he left all his treasures behind him. The gates were immediately set open to Barbarossa as the restorer of their lawful sovereign. But when Alrasched did not appear, and when instead of his name that of Solyman alone was heard among the acclamations of the Turkish soldiers marching into the town, the people of Tunis began to suspect the Corsair's treachery, and their suspicions being soon converted into certainty, they ran to arms with the utmost fury, and surrounded the citadel into which Barbarossa had led his troops. But having foreseen such a revolution he was not unprepared for it; he immediately turned against them the artillery on the ramparts, and by one brisk discharge of it, and of his small arms, he dispersed the numerous but undirected assailants, and forced them to acknowledge Solyman as their sovereign and to submit to himself as his viceroy.

His first care was to put the kingdom, of which he had made himself thus master, in a proper posture of defence. He strengthened the citadel which commands the town; and fortifying the Goletta in a regular manner, at vast expence, made it the principal station for his fleet, and his great arsenal both for military and naval stores. Being now possessed of such extensive territories, he carried on his depredations against the Christian States to a greater extent than ever. Daily complaints of the outrages committed by his cruizers were brought to the Emperor by his subjects both in Spain and Italy. All Christendom seemed to expect from him, as its greatest and most fortunate Prince, that he would put an end to this new and odious species of oppression.

At the same time Muley-Hascen, the exiled King of Tunis, finding none of the

T U N

Mahometan Princes of Africa willing or able to assist him in recovering his throne, applied to Charles as the only person who could assert his rights in opposition to so formidable an usurper. The Emperor equally desirous of delivering his dominions from the dangerous neighbourhood of Barbarossa; of appearing as the protector of an unfortunate Prince; and of acquiring the glory annexed in that age to every expedition against the Mahometans, readily concluded a treaty with Muley-Hascen, and began to prepare for invading Tunis. Having made trial of his own abilities for war in the late campaign in Hungary, he was now become so fond of the military character, that he determined to command this expedition in person. The united strength of his dominions was called out upon an enterprise in which the Emperor was about to hazard his glory, and which drew the attention of all Europe. A Flemish fleet carried from the ports of the Low Countries a body of German infantry; the galleys of Naples and Sicily took on board the veteran bands of Italians and Spaniards, which had distinguished themselves by so many victories over the French: the Emperor himself embarked at Barcelona with the flower of the Spanish Nobility, and was joined by a considerable squadron from Portugal, under the command of the Infant Don Lewis, the Empress's brother. Andrew Doria conducted his own galleys, the best appointed of any at that time in Europe, and commanded by the most skilful officers. The Pope furnished all the assistance in his power towards such a pious enterprise; and the Knights of Malta, the perpetual enemies of the Infidels, equipped a small squadron, but formidable by the valour of knights who served on board it. The port of Cagliari in Sardinia was the general place of rendezvous. Doria was appointed High-Admiral of the fleet; the command in chief of the land forces was given to the Marquis di Guasto.

T U N

On the 16th of July the fleet consisting of near 500 vessels, having on board above 30,000 regular troops, set sail from Cagliari, and after a prosperous navigation landed within sight of Tunis. Barbarossa having early intelligence of the Emperor's immense armament, and suspecting its destination, prepared with equal prudence and vigour for the defence of his new conquest. He called in all his corsairs from their different stations, he drew from Algiers what forces could be spared; he dispatched messengers to all the African Princes, Moors as well as Arabs, and by representing Muley-Hascen as an infamous apostate, prompted by ambition and revenge, not only to become the vessel of a Christian Prince, but to conspire with him to extirpate the Mahometan faith, he inflamed these ignorant and bigotted chiefs to such a degree, that they took arms as in a common cause, 20,000 horse, together with a vast body of foot, soon assembled at Tunis; and Barbarossa, by a proper distribution of presents among them from time to time, kept the ardour which had brought them together from subsiding. But as he was too well acquainted with the enemy whom he had to oppose, to think that these light troops could resist the heavy armed cavalry and veteran infantry which composed the Imperial army, his chief confidence was in the strength of the Goletta, and in his body of Turkish soldiers who were armed and disciplined after the European fashion, 6000 of these, under the command of Sinan a renegade jew, the bravest and most experienced of all his corsairs, he threw into that fort, which the Emperor immediately invested. As Charles had the command of the sea, his camp was plentifully supplied not only with necessaries, but with all the luxuries of life, that Muley-Hascen who had not been accustomed to see war carried on with such order and magnificence, was filled with admiration at the Emperor's power. His troops animated by his presence,

fence, and considering it as meritorious to shed their blood in such a pious cause, contended with each other for the posts of honour and danger. Three separate attacks were concerted, and the Germans, Spaniards, and Italians, having one of these committed to each of them, pushed them forward with the eager courage which national emulation inspires. Sinan displayed resolution and skill becoming the confidence his master had placed in him, the garrison performed the hard service on which they were ordered with great fortitude. But though he interrupted the besiegers by frequent sallies; though the Moors and Arabs alarmed the camp with their continual excursions, the breaches soon became so considerable towards the land, while the fleet battered the fortifications it could approach with no less fury and success, that an assault was resolved on, and being given on all sides at once, the place was taken by storm, July 25th; Sinan with the remains of the garrison retiring after an obstinate resistance over a shallow part of the bay towards the city. By the reduction of the Goletta the Emperor became master of Barbarossa's fleet, consisting of 87 galleys and galliots, together with his arsenal and 300 cannon, mostly brass, which were planted on the ramparts; a prodigious number in that age, and a remarkable proof of the strength of the fort, as well as of the greatness of the Corsair's power. The Emperor marched into the Goletta through the breach, and turning to Muley-Hafsen who attended him, "Here" says he, "is a door open to you by which you shall return to take possession of your dominions."

Barbarossa, though he felt the full weight of the blow he had received, did not however lose courage or abandon the defence of Tunis. But as the walls were of great extent and extremely weak; as he could not depend on the fidelity of the inhabitants, nor hope that the Moors and Arabs would sustain a siege, he boldly determined to advance with his army, which

amounted to 50,000, towards the Imperial camp, and to decide the fate of his kingdom by a single battle. This resolution he communicated to his principal officers, and representing to them the fatal consequences which might follow if 1000 Christian slaves whom he had shut up in the citadel should attempt to mutiny during the absence of the army, he proposed as a necessary precaution for the public security, to massacre them without any mercy before he began his march; they all approved warmly of his intention to fight, but inured as they were in their piratical depredations to scenes of bloodshed and cruelty, the barbarity of this proposal concerning the slaves filled them with horror, and Barbarossa rather from the dread of irritating them, than swayed by motives of humanity, consented to spare their lives.

By this time the Emperor had begun to advance towards Tunis; and though his troops suffered inconceivable hardships in their march over burning sands, destitute of water and exposed to the intolerable heat of the sun, they soon came up with the enemy. The Moors and Arabs emboldened by their vast superiority in numbers, immediately rushed on to the attack with loud shouts, but their undisciplined courage did not stand one moment the shock of regular battalions, and though Barbarossa with admirable presence of mind, and by exposing his own person to the greatest dangers, endeavoured to rally them, the rout became so general, that he himself was hurried along with them in their flight back to the city. There he found every thing in the utmost confusion; some of the inhabitants flying with their family and effects; others ready to set open their gates to the conqueror; the Turkish soldiers preparing to retreat, and the citadel, which in such circumstances might have afforded some refuge, already in the possession of the Christian slaves. These unhappy men, rendered desperate by their situation, had laid hold on the

opportunity which Barbarossa dreaded. As soon as his army was some distance from the town, they gained two of their keepers, by whose assistance, knocking off their fetters, and bursting open the doors overpowered the Turkish garrison, and turned the artillery of the fort against their former masters. Barbarossa disappointed and enraged, exclaiming sometimes against the false compassion of his officers, and sometimes condemning his own imprudent compliance with their opinions, fled precipitately to Bona.

Meanwhile Charles, satisfied with the easy and almost bloodless victory which he had gained, and advancing slowly with that precaution necessary in an enemy's country, did not yet know the extent of his good fortune. But at last a messenger dispatched by the slaves, acquainted him with the success of their noble effort for the recovery of their liberty, and at the same time deputies arrived from the town to present him with the keys of the gates, and to implore his protection from military violence. While he was deliberating concerning the proper measures for this purpose, the soldiers fearing they should be deprived of the booty they expected, broke suddenly and without orders into the town, and began to kill and plunder without any distinction. It was then too late to restrain their cruelty, their avariciousness, or their licentiousness. All the outrages of which soldiers are capable of in a storm, all the passions of which men can be guilty of when their fury is heightened by contempt of religion and different manners inspire, were here committed. Above 30,000 of the innocent inhabitants perished on that day, and 10,000 were carried away as slaves. Muley-Hascen took possession of his throne surrounded with carnage, and abhorred by his subjects on whom he had brought such calamities, and pitied even by those whose rashness had been the occasion of them.

The Emperor lamented the fatal accident which had sullied his victory, and

amidst such a scene of horror there was but one spectacle that afforded him any degree of pleasure, 1000 Christian slaves, among whom were several persons of distinction, met him as he entered the town; and falling on their knees blessed and thanked him as their deliverer.

At the same time that Charles accomplished his promise to the Moorish King of re-establishing him in his dominions, he did not neglect what was necessary for bridling the power of the African corsairs, for the security of his own subjects, and for the interest of the Spanish crown. In order to gain those ends he concluded a treaty with Muley-Hascen on the following conditions; that he should hold the Kingdom of Tunis in fee of the crown of Spain, and do homage to the Emperor as his liege lord; that all the Christian slaves now in his dominions of whatever nation should be set at liberty without ransom, that no subject for the future of the Emperor's should be detained in servitude; that no Turkish corsair should be admitted into the ports of his dominions; that free trade, together with the free exercise of the Christian religion should be allowed to all the Emperor's subjects; that the Emperor should not only retain the Goletta, but all the other seaports in the kingdom which were fortified should be put into his hands; that Muley-Hascen should pay annually 12,000 crowns for the subsistence of the Spanish soldiers in the Goletta; that he should enter into no alliance with any of the Emperor's enemies, and should present to him every year as an acknowledgment of his vassalage six Moorish horses and as many hawks. Having thus settled the affairs of Africa; chastised the insolence of the corsairs, secured a safe retreat for the ships of his subjects, and a proper station for his fleet on that coast from which he was most infested by piratical depredations; Charles embarked again for Europe, the tempestuous weather and sickness among his troops preventing him from pursuing Barbarossa.

By this expedition, the merit of which seems to have been estimated in that age rather as the apparent generosity of the undertaking, the magnificence with which it was conducted, and the success which crowned it, than the importance of the consequences that attended it, the Emperor attained a greater height of glory than at any other period of his reign. Twenty thousand slaves whom he had freed from bondage, either by his arms or by his treaty with Muley-Hassén, each of whom he clothed and furnished with means to return to their respective homes, spread all over Europe the fame of their benefactor's munificence, extolling his power and abilities, with the exaggeration flowing from gratitude and admiration. In comparison with him the other Monarchs of Europe made but an inconsiderable figure; he, as the chief Prince of Christendom, appeared to be concerned for the honour of the Christian name, for the public security and welfare, while they were attentive only to their private and particular interests.

In November 1654, Cromwell fitted out two large fleets, and sent one under Admiral Blake to the Straits, and the other under Admiral Penn to the West-Indies. Blake in his way to Cadiz met de Witte, the Dutch admiral, in the Straits, who struck to his flag; and when he arrived in the bay of Cadiz, the Spaniards received him with great civilities; and the Dutch admiral who was also there, would not hoist his flag during his stay in the road. His instructions and conduct was such, that he struck terror into all those parts. If we may believe Leti, in the life of Cromwell, the Pope himself was seized with such a panic, that he did not think himself safe at Rome while the English admiral remained in those seas, who had orders to demand satisfaction of all princes and states, who had molested the English in the time of their war and confusion at home. And accordingly he obliged the Grand Duke of Tuscany to pay him 60,000*l.* in gold, and sent

home, up the river Thames, 16 ships laden with the effects he had received from other states for satisfaction and damages; making them pay in kind who could not raise the specie. Amongst others, we find the Algerines, Tuniseens, &c. For, having performed his course, and executed his master's orders in other parts, he steered homewards on the coast of Africa. In March, 1655, he forced Algiers to terms of submission, and then repairing before Tunis, demanded satisfaction for the ravages they had committed on the English; together with the release of the captives taken by their corsairs during the civil war. The Dey depending upon the strength of his fortifications, returned him an insolent answer; bid him seek redress from the castles of Goletta and Porto Ferino: "Do your worst, we fear you not;" and even refused to supply him with water. Upon which Blake in a violent passion curled up his whiskers, as his manner was, when any thing stung him to the heart, and in a council of war resolved to attempt the destroying nine Moorish frigates then lying in the bay of Porto Ferino, and to dismount their fortifications.

This resolution appeared to be a work of great difficulty; for batteries were raised along the shore, planted with 120 pieces of cannon; and the harbour was also defended by a castle, which mounted 20 pieces more; and by several other smaller forts, well provided, as well with small arms as with ordinance. But all this was far from discouraging our English heroes, that it did but animate them the more to the pursuit of the resolution taken. Thus the admiral, vice-admiral, and rear-admiral, warped up and cast anchor within musket-shot of the main fort, and fired whole broadsides into the forts and batteries with great fury, while the rest of the men of war brought on the fireships. By which means their cannon were soon silenced, their forts and batteries rendered useless, the guns were all dismounted, and a great part of their works were

were beaten down. So that the English without further interruption, sent their long-boats and shallops wellmanned, which, with the fireships, entered the harbour with great resolution, set fire to the nine ships that lay there, and burnt them down to the very water edge, with the loss only of 25 men killed, and 48 wounded.

The fleet then set sail for Tripoly, whose inhabitants readily submitted to the terms he thought convenient to impose on them. Then returning to Tunis, and threatening to renew hostilities, the Tuniseens implored his mercy on their works, and begged him to grant them peace, being ready to submit to whatever terms he should demand. And accordingly he obliged them to sign a peace that was profitable and glorious to his country; and to deliver up all the English and Dutch slaves.

This daring action spread the terror of his name through Africa and Asia, whose piratical expeditions had been long formidable to Europe. Nay, the dread of his arms was so great, that the Algerines when they met with any Saltee men of war, which had any English slaves on board them, forced those rovers to deliver them up, and brought those captives to Admiral Blake in order to gain his favour.

TURIN, BATTLE NEAR. A city of Italy, capital of Piedmont, and of the King of Sardinia's dominions, situated at the confluence of the rivers Po and Doria. This battle was fought in the year 1693, between the French commanded by Marechal Catinat, and the Allies by the Duke of Savoy. The former was on the point of besieging Turin, when the latter became apprehensive of such an undertaking, he marched after the enemy and presently came up with him on the plain of Marsaglia, near Turin. On the 4th day of October, the French advanced from the hills to the Allies, and a desperate engagement ensued. The enemy charged the left wing of the Confederates sword in hand with incredible fury, and though

they were once repulsed, they renewed the attack with such impetuosity, that the Neapolitan and Milanese horse were obliged to give way, and disordered the German cavalry. These falling upon the foot, threw the whole wing into confusion. Meanwhile the main body and the other wing sustained the charge without flinching, until they were exposed in the flank by the defeat of the cavalry, then the whole front gave way. In vain the second line was brought up to sustain them; the horse turned their backs, and the infantry were totally routed. In a word, the Confederates were obliged to retire with precipitation, leaving their cannon, with about 8,000 killed and wounded on the field of battle. The victory was unattended with any solid advantage. Catinat only laid the country under contributions, re-inforced some French garrisons, and then he made preparations to repass the mountains. As soon as the news reached Paris, Louis dispatched M. de Chanlais to Turin with proposals for detaching the Duke of Savoy from the interest of the Allies; the Pope assisted all in his power, but they did not yet touch the right string; the Duke continued deaf to all their addresses.

TURIN, SIEGE OF AND BATTLE AT. This famous enterprise happened in the year 1706. The French King, after the loss of the battle at Ramillies, thought proper to call the Duke de Vendome from Italy, and place him in Flanders opposite the Duke of Marlborough, and sent to Italy the Duke of Orleans to command the army under the tutorage and direction of Marechal de Marlin. They were ordered to besiege Turin, which was accordingly invested in the month of May; and the operations carried on till the beginning of September. Great preparations had been made for this siege. It was not undertaken till the Duke of Savoy had rejected all the offers of the French Monarch, which were sufficient to have shaken a prince of less courage and fortitude. The Duke de la Feuillade having finished the
lines



The BATTLE of TURIN, September 7th 1706.

Published as the Act directs, by Ja^s Macgibbon, & W^m Davie, Oct. 28. 1780.

LIBRARY
JUN 10 1880
SEV

lines of circumvallation and contravallation, sent his quarter-master general with a trumpet to offer passports and a guard for the removal of the duchess and her children. The Duke replied, that he did not intend to remove his family, and the Marechal might begin to execute his master's orders whenever he should think fit. But when the siege began with uncommon fury, and the French fired red-hot balls into the place, the two duchesses, with the young prince and princesses, quitted Turin and retired to Quierasco, from whence they were conducted through many dangers into the territories of Genoa. The Duke himself forsook his capital, in order to put himself at the head of his cavalry, and was pursued from place to place by 45 squadrons, under the command of the Count d'Aubetterre. Notwithstanding the very noble defence which was made by the garrison of Turin, who destroyed 14,000 of the enemy during the course of the siege, the defences were almost ruined, their ammunition began to fail, and they had no prospect of relief but from Prince Eugene, who had numberless difficulties to encounter before he could march to their assistance. The Duke de Vendome, before he left Italy, had secured all the fords of the Adige, the Mincio and the Oglio, and formed such lines and intrenchments as he imagined would effectually hinder the Imperial general from arriving in time to relieve the city of Turin. But the Prince surmounted all opposition, passed four great rivers in despite of the enemy, and reached the neighbourhood of Turin on the 13th day of August. There being joined by the Duke of Savoy, he passed the Po between Montcalier and Cavignan.

On the 5th day of November, they took a convoy of 800 loaded mules, next day they passed the Doria, and encamped with the right on the bank of the river before Pianassa, and the left on the Stura before Veneria. The enemy were intrenched, having the Stura on their right, the Doria on

their left, and the convent of Capuchins in their centre. When Prince Eugene approached Turin, the Duke of Orleans proposed to march out of the intrenchments and give him battle, and this proposal was seconded by all the general officers except Marlin, who, finding the Duke determined, produced an order from the French King, commanding the Duke to follow the Marechal's advice. The Court of Versailles was now become afraid of hazarding an engagement against those who had so often defeated their armies; and this officer had private instructions to keep within the trenches.

On the 7th day of September, the Confederates marched up to the intrenchments of the French in eight columns, through a terrible fire from 40 pieces of artillery, and were formed in order of battle within half-cannon shot of the enemy. Then they advanced to the attack with surprising resolution, and met with such a warm reception as seemed to stop their progress. Prince Eugene perceiving this check, drew his sword, and putting himself at the head of the battalions near the left, forced the intrenchments at the first charge.

The Duke of Savoy met with the same success in the centre, and on the right. The horse advanced through the intervals of the foot left for that purpose, but they did not stop there, nor form themselves according to the disposition that had been made: on the contrary, several troopers that had entered precipitately, continued pursuing and pushing the enemy. General Iselbach, who served in the second line, and who was to support the brigade of Wirtemberg, detached from his own brigade the regiment of Stahrenberg under Colonel Haindi, and caused him to post himself on the intrenchment, with orders to turn the enemies cannon against themselves, and not to abandon that post, happen what would. This was executed very seasonably; for that regiment had hardly posted itself, when the enemy, who fled, faced about, repulsed part of the German horse,

T U R

horse, and penetrated through the Prussian foot, because the Imperial foot had moved to the right to make an overture. But the regiment of Stahrenberg supported the Prussians with so great bravery, that the enemy were forced to give ground, and by that means the Prussians had time to put themselves in order again. In the meanwhile, the horse of the left wing advanced, and all together put the enemy a second time to the rout.

At the same time Baron Rhebinder had likewise forced the intrenchments: but the Prince of Saxe-Gotha met with greater obstacles, being obliged for an hour and an half to endure a great fire; because he made his attack by Lucenta, which post the enemy were at hand to defend. His Highness stood it, however, with extreme bravery and gallantly, repulsed the enemy's horse, who had made an opening for themselves on the left wing; in the meantime the enemy re-inforcing themselves more and more, Baron Kirchbaum and Count Harach supported vigorously the Prince of Saxe-Gotha; while Baron Iselbach, with General Boneval, punctually executed their orders, entered into action likewise with the enemy. During this fight near Lucenta, where was the head bridge of the enemy, a cassine was forced, and a battalion in it made prisoners. The Allies lodged themselves in the cassine, and took post on the right and left towards the intrenchment, to observe Lucenta, in case the enemy should have caused any troops to advance on the other side of the Doria. But orders were sent to the foot of the right wing not to attack Lucenta, that the men might be spared, because it was perceived the enemy were betaking themselves to flight.

While the right wing was hotly engaged, the Allies continued to repulse the enemy on the side of the Stura with great vigour: but these again rallying by forming a line, and having to deal only with cavalry, in a long and spacious ground, the horse were obliged to wait till the foot

T U R

came up with the cannon. Then they renewed the charge, and put the enemy again into such disorder, that, though they had behind their line another intrenchment with several redoubts, and many cassines well fortified, they were driven from one to the other, quite to their bridge on the Po, and all yielded at discretion. The Allies beat them likewise out of Lucenta, in which was a great magazine of meal, bread, and biscuit; and forced them to abandon their bridge on the Doria. But they having set fire to Lucenta, a great part of the provisions was consumed. The remainder, however, with what was found besides in their camp, amounted to 3000 sacks of corn and meal, and 2000 sacks of biscuit. Thus the Allies became masters of all the enemies camp between the Stura, the Po, and the Doria: but it ought not to be omitted, that before the enemy were entirely put to the rout, the garrison of Turin sallied out upon them with a gallantry that cannot be expressed.

The Allies took in the camp 39 field-pieces, and all the tents, with what was in them. In the meantime, though the enemy were entirely beaten, they continued to batter the place till towards night, when they were forced to abandon their approaches, with all their cannon, mortars, ammunition, and furniture of war. But in their flight they set fire to several magazines of powder, bombs, and grenades, which they had in divers places, and blew them up one after the other. The Marechal de Marfin, who received a mortal wound in the battle, desired their Highnesses to send him a guard, for his security, in the house where he was laid; which was immediately granted. These Princes already found themselves in possession of above 100 pieces of cannon large and small, with a great number of prisoners, among whom were five or six generals; besides several standards, colours, kettle-drums, and other implements of war; without reckoning the booty they made

T U R

made of a great quantity of baggage, and the horses of 10 or 12 regiments of dragoons, who had alighted, and were obliged to abandon them.

On the side of the Allies were lost Colonel Hofman, the Prince of Bevern, and Lieutenant-Colonel Neilein of Wirtemberg. The Majors-General Kirchbaum, Stillen, and Haghen, with the Colonels Reidt, Salmut, and another of the Prussians were wounded. Besides these, they had many inferior officers killed or wounded.

This great action lasted till night, because of the intrenchments, redoubts, and fortified cassines, whence they were obliged to beat the enemy successively. The night was the more favourable to them for their flight, because the victorious troops had great need of rest. However, they did not neglect to send several detachments in pursuit of them, referring to the next day the taking of other measures. All the generals, after the example of their Highnesses, as also the officers and soldiers, did on this occasion all that could be expected from brave warriors. It is easy to conjecture what difficulties they had to surmount, as well by the height of the intrenchment, as because the foot could not break in till after they had levelled it, to open a way for the horse. The generals of foot, besides their usual valour, shewed admirable conduct in this bloody action.

It is impossible to set forth the joy which this happy deliverance spread through the city of Turin, which was reduced to extremity; especially when their Highnesses, after the action, entered it to render thanks to God in the cathedral. They were welcomed with a salvo of all the artillery, in which the little powder that was left was spent. On this occasion sufficient praise cannot be given to Count Thaun, who sustained the siege three months, and defended this capital with great valour and conduct, repelling to the last the assaults of the enemy. It is cer-

T U R

tain, that had he been better provided with ammunition, the enemy had advanced slower, and their Highnesses might have taken other measures; but in the situation of things at that time, succour was not to be deferred a moment. The army encamped that night on the field of battle, the right wing towards the Old Park, and the left towards Lucenta.

The 8th, upon advice received that the enemy were marching on the great road of Orbassan to Pignerol, and that their troops under General Albergotti took the same route; his Royal Highness and Prince Eugene went to discover them on an eminence near Valentine, and perceived that they had actually passed the Po over their bridge at Cavoretto, to which they set fire: but the Imperialists got thither in good time to extinguish it, and preserve the bridge. Several detachments were made to observe the enemy during their retreat, and to execute divers orders. There arrived in the camp of their Highnesses a great number of prisoners, deserters, and baggage; and they were still more and more informed of the great confusion and loss sustained by the enemy. Marechal de Marfin died that day, being stifled by the blowing-up of some powder in the room where he lay wounded; and Count Harach was dispatched to carry the news of this great victory to Vienna.

The 9th, several other prisoners were conveyed to the camp, with a great quantity more of baggage taken from the enemy, who had likewise left behind them all their cannon in the mountains beyond Turin. The detachments, and especially that of the Marquis de Langallerie, took many prisoners from the enemy.

It now appeared that the French had about 1800 men killed, and the Allies near as many: that the latter had taken 6000 prisoners, 110 pieces of large artillery, above 50 field-pieces, 5600 bombs, above 15000 grenades, 48,000 cannon balls, 4000 chests of musket-bullets, 86,000 barrels of powder,

* X x x

T U R

powder, of one hundred weight each, a prodigious quantity of implements and provisions for a camp, and all their tents, 10,000 horses, 5000 mules, and 2000 oxen; all the equipages of the generals, among which was a large quantity of plate, and four pictures of the King of France set with diamonds, and valued at 4000 pistoles. The Duke of Savoy reserved to himself only the artillery, the ammunition, the colours, and the kettle-drums, and the horses to remount his cavalry: all the rest of the booty was

T U R

abandoned to the soldiers. Prince Eugene was content with the glory of having saved an ally and a relation; and with 30,000 men, harassed by a long and painful march, beat an army of 80,000 disciplined troops out of their intrenchments.

TURK'S ISLAND, situated in the West-Indies, was seized by the French in 1764, but on a remonstrance from the British Court to that of Paris, they were obliged to restore it and make good all damages.

V

VAL

VAL, BATTLE AT. A village of Brabant, situated between Tongres and Maestricht, about five miles south-west from the latter. In February 1747, the Duke of Cumberland began to assemble the allied forces, and in the latter end of March, they took the field in three separate bodies. His Royal Highness with the English, Hanoverians and Hessians, fixed his head quarters at the village of Tilberg, the Prince of Waldeck was posted with the Dutch troops at Breda, and Marechal Balthiani collected the Austrians and Bavarians in the neighbourhood of Venlo. The whole army amounted to 120,000 men, who lay inactive six weeks, exposed to the inclemency of the weather, and almost destitute of forage and provision. Marechal Saxe continued his troops within their cantonments at Burges, Antwerp, and Brussels, declaring, that when the allied army should be weakened by sickness and mortality, he would convince the Duke of Cumberland that the first duty of a general is to provide for the health and preservation of his troops. In April this fortunate commander took the field at the head of 140,000 men: meanwhile the Duke of Cumberland took post with his whole army between the two Nethes, to cover Bergen-op-Zoom and Maestricht; and the Marechal called in his detachments with a view to hazard a general engagement. In the latter end of May, the French King arrived at Brussels, and

VAL

his general resolved to undertake the siege of Maestricht. For this purpose he marched towards Louvain, and the Confederates perceiving his drift, began their march to take post between the town and the enemy.

On the 20th day of June they took possession of this ground, and were drawn up in order of battle, with their right at Bilsen, and their left extending to Wirle, having in the front of their left wing the village of Val, in which they posted several battalions of British infantry. The French had taken possession of the heights of Herdeeren, immediately above the Allies, and both armies cannonaded each other till evening. In the morning the enemy's infantry marched down the hill in a prodigious column and attacked the village of Val, which was well fortified, and defended with surprising obstinacy. The assailants suffered terribly in their approach by the cannon of the Confederates, which was served with surprising dexterity and success, and they met with such a warm reception from the British musketry as they could not withstand: but when they were broken and dispersed, fresh brigades succeeded with astonishing perseverance. The Confederates were driven out of the village, yet being sustained by three regiments, they measured back their ground and repulsed the enemy with great slaughter. Nevertheless Count Saxe continued pouring in other battalions,

V A L

and the French regained and maintained their footing in the village after it had been three times lost and carried. The action was chiefly confined to this part, where the field exhibited an horrible scene of carnage. At noon, the Duke of Cumberland ordered the whole left wing to advance against the enemy, whose infantry gave way: Prince Waldeck led up the center, Marechal Bathiani made a motion with the right towards Herdeeren, and victory seemed ready to declare for the Confederates, when the fortune of the day took a sudden turn to their prejudice. Several squadrons of Dutch horse posted in the center gave way, and flying at full gallop overthrew five battalions of infantry that were advancing from the body of reserve. The French cavalry charged them with great impetuosity, increasing the confusion that was already produced, and penetrating through the lines of the allied army, which was thus divided about the center. The Duke of Cumberland, who exerted himself with equal courage and activity, in attempting to remedy this disorder, was in danger of being taken, and the defeat would in all probability have been total, had not Sir John Ligonier taken the resolution of sacrificing himself and a part of the troops to the safety of the army. At the head of three British regiments and some squadrons of Imperial horse, he charged the whole line of the French cavalry with such intrepidity and success, that he overthrew all that opposed him, and made such devastation as enabled the Duke of Cumberland to effect an orderly retreat to Maestricht. He himself was taken by a French carbineer, after his horse had been killed; but the regiment he commanded retired with deliberation. The Confederates retreated to Maestricht without having sustained much damage from the pursuit, and even brought off all their artillery except 16 pieces of cannon. Their loss did not exceed 6000 men killed and taken, whereas the French General purchased the victory

V A L

at a much greater expence. The siege of Bergen-op-Zoom was the consequence. See BERGEN-OP-ZOOM.

The common cause of the Confederate powers is said to have suffered from the pride and ignorance of their generals. On the eve of the battle, when a French detachment commanded by the Count de Clermont appeared on the hill of Herdeeren, Marechal Bathiani asked permission of the commander in chief to attack them before they should be reinforced, declaring he would answer for the success of the enterprise. No regard was paid to this proposal; but the superior asked in his turn, where the Marechal should be in case he should be mauled? He replied, "I shall always be found at the head of my troops." And retired in disgust. The subsequent disposition has likewise been blamed, in as much as not above one half of the army could act, while the enemy exerted their whole force.

VALDEVES, BATTLE ON THE PLAINS OF. These plains are situated in the province of Tiera, in Portugal, on the eastward extreme, which borders on Spain, and extend as far as Coria in that kingdom. As we have already given the reader an account of the motives of this action, under the article Cabeças des Reyes, it is unnecessary to repeat them here. We may say, however, it was in consequence of this battle, that Portugal obtained the title of a kingdom, which was only an earldom before. As it was the first engagement between the Portuguese and the Castilians; the latter, with their king at their head, advanced into Portugal in the year 1125, with an intent to extirpate the earl and his adherents, who having made preparation for giving them a warm reception, a desperate engagement ensued, which was obstinately maintained several hours, at length victory declared for the Portuguese, and their earl Alphonso from this time renounced his allegiance to the crown of Spain.

VAIEN.

V I E

VALENCIENNES, SIEGES OF. A town of Hainault, situated on the Scheld, about 17 miles west from Mons. In the year 1656, this town being in the possession of the Spaniards, and the French at war with them, it was besieged by Marechal Turenne, but without success, for the Prince of Condé marching to its relief, the siege was raised. However, in the year 1677, Louis XIV. took it by assault, by the favour of one of the gates, which was half open; and to save the inhabitants from being plundered, he obliged them, at their own expence, to build a citadel.

VELLORE, SIEGE OF, see TRICHINOPOLY.

VER PLANKS, see STONY POINT.

VIENNA, SIEGE OF AND BATTLE AT. Capital of the circle of Austria, and of the German Empire, situated on the river Danube, 130 miles south-east from Prague. This famous siege was undertaken by the Turks, in the year 1683, and is one of the most remarkable transactions in the German and Turkish histories. If we look for the motives of this event, we must consider, that several years before this era, the Emperor Leopold raised heavy exactions of the Hungarians, and persecuted them to a degree of severity and animosity. Count Tekeli, a nobleman of high rank and repute in that country, glowing with a spirit of independency, resolved to shake off the yoke of displeasure and persecution of the Imperial court, or at least thought any change could not be for the worse. He made a proposal to the Turkish Emperor, that he would assist him at the head of 12,000 men, in extending his conquests to the west in Europe, and grant his army a free passage through Hungary, provided he would afterwards maintain the ancient liberties of that country. The bait was too alluring to need much invitation; the Turks were presently in motion, and Kara Mostafa, the Grand Viziar, penetrated through Hungary, at the head of the Turkish army,

V I E

and on the 18th day of July, 1683, he appeared before Vienna.

The trenches being opened, and every thing necessary for the siege prepared, the Viziar soon makes himself master of the out-works, beats down the walls with his cannon and mines; and then assaults the city with such vigour, that although the garrison, assisted by the citizens, bravely disputed every inch of ground, yet in all probability the place must have been quickly taken, had the general continued the siege as vigorously as he began it.

But Kara Mostafa, though otherwise a man of great prudence and experience, being infatuated with ambition, and the power he saw himself invested with, imagines it for his interest to prolong the siege. He fancied he was able to throw off the Othman, or Turkish dominion, and having seized the metropolis of all Germany, found a musselman empire in the west, which should rival that in the east. He thought he had nothing to fear from the sultan, since all the disciplined troops of the empire were under his command, and it would be difficult for Mahomet to bring such an army against him. The Emperor of Germany seemed less formidable to him, as he hoped to be master of his capital city, before the troops expected from Poland, whose proceedings were known to be dilatory, could possibly arrive. He had brought with him a great treasure, and resolved to increase it with the riches of the German princes, which he supposed to be repositied in the city besieged by him.

He knew that the Pashas, or Bashaws, and other governors in Hungary, appointed by him during his viziarship, were attached to his interest, and imagined would prove no obstacle to his advancement. It remained only to gain Ibrahim Pasha, Beglerbeg of Buda, a man of great authority with the principal officers of the janizaries and spahis. These latter he prevailed on by large presents. He promised Ibrahim Pasha

Pasha the kingdom of Hungary for ever, to divide all the provinces of it among the spahis, by way of Timar, and to settle the whole army in the cities and lands of that country, as new colonies, after driving out or enslaving the old possessors. But he reserved for himself, under the title of Sultan, all Germany, as far as the borders of France, Transylvania, and Poland, which he resolved the next year either to subdue or make tributary.

Let us now leave the Viziar, big with these great designs, in the camp before Vienna, and see what measures were taken by the Emperor to repel the enemy. The States of Poland, excited either by the common danger, or the Pope's exhortation, laying aside their intestine divisions, unanimously resolved to raise an army, and oppose the enemy of the cross. Accordingly an alliance was concluded between the Emperor and John Sobiesky, of which one of the principal articles was, that in case the capital of either monarch should be attacked by the Turks, both Princes should march in person, with their whole army to its relief.

Leopold being strengthened on that side, in the following year declares Charles, Duke of Lorraine, general of his army. The Duke quits Hungary, and supplying the garrison of Vienna with several regiments, encamps with the rest of his army near the city, on the borders of Hungary and Austria, in such a manner, that he might provide for the exigencies of both countries, and safely wait for the forces of Poland, as well as of other states. When Leopold heard that Hungary was abandoned by his troops, and that the Turks were preparing to besiege Vienna, not thinking himself secure within the city, he commits the defence of it to Count Staremberg, a man of approved integrity, valour, and prudence, and retires to Lintz on the Danube, and from thence sends letters to all the neighbouring princes, to desire their assistance.

This is in substance much the same with what is related by the Christian writers, from whom it will be proper to add a few particulars. According to them, Tekeli, in February 1683, blocked up all the Emperor's towns in Upper Hungary, and the Turks in March, posted 15,000 men to secure the bridge of Essek. On the 7th of May, Leopold, attended by the Dukes of Bavaria and Lorraine, reviewed his army, which did not consist of more than 43,000 men: but in these are not reckoned 6000 hired Poles, commanded by Prince Luhomirski, a great number of volunteers, and the forces of Alsatia, with those of the Rhine. The cannon consisted of 70 great pieces, and 15 mortars, under the care of Count Staremberg, general of the artillery. The Turkish army, according to a moderate computation, amounted to 180,000 effective men, besides miners, gunners, sutlers, and other attendants, which might well make 40,000 more.

Upon the march of the Viziar towards Vienna, and the Emperor's retreat to Lintz, every thing was in the utmost confusion till the Duke of Lorraine arrived, who, with Count Staremberg, the governor, set all things in order for a vigorous defence. The whole garrison (including 2717 trained bands, officers, and volunteers) consisted of 13,000 men. The Turks beginning to approach the city, the Duke, on the 14th, retreated over the bridges, and encamped: but the isle of Taber on the Danube, being judged no proper place for the cavalry, he passed that river, leaving the bridges to be defended by Schultz's dragoons. On the 16th the Viziar entered the camp, and began to open his trenches about 50 paces from the counterscarp, in the suburbs of Ulrich; ordering a writing or summons, wrapped in a linen bag, to be thrown on the covered way, wherein he exhorted the governor and people to turn Mahometans and surrender the city, otherwise to expect no mercy.

After this the Turks and Tartars obliged the troops which kept the bridges to retire. One of the first misfortunes which befel the besieged, was their governor's being wounded in the head with a brick bat. Meantime the Turks having drawn two parallel lines, and a third on the lobel bastion, with a line of communication between both, here raised their batteries of 30 pieces of cannon. The prime Viziar took his station on the side of the ravelin, with his Kyehaya, the Janizar aga, and Pasha of Rumeli, who was killed with a cannon ball. The attack of the court bastion on the right, was given to Hussein, Pasha of Damascus; that of the lobel bastion, on the left of the Viziar, to Ahmed, Pasha of Temeswar. But although they were disturbed in their lines, by a brisk sally of the besieged, yet on the 23d of July, a strong gale of wind blowing towards the city, they threw several bombs into it, and the same day sprung a mine near the lobel bastion, with very little effect. However, they made a furious assault upon it, but came off with loss. Next morning a messenger from the Duke, having swam four times over the water with a letter in a bladder, hung about his neck, with much difficulty got into the city, and gave the besieged hopes of relief, as the army was now daily increasing.

Meantime the Viziar Kara Mustafa continues the siege of Vienna, not as prudence, but his vain imagination suggested: for, in a persuasion that the city could not avoid falling into his hands, he would not suffer it to be closely blocked up on all sides, or the breaches to be attacked every where with equal vigour; but orders the soldiers daily to assault in small parties only, that the garrison being exhausted with continual watching, and loss of their men, might be obliged at length to surrender the castle. When the janissaries, ignorant of the general's designs, began openly to complain of these proceedings, and that more were destroy-

ed by the skirmishes, than by a general assault of the whole army; he unwarily discovers part of his projects; telling those who acquainted him with what was said, that he could not satisfy the desires of the army, because he knew there were great treasures in the city, which it would be improper, and contrary to the Sultan's command, to give up for plunder.

Besides, lest the soldiers should happen to break into the city, and in the first heat to seize on those treasures, he commands proclamation to be made in the camp, that if any Othman troops should force the walls, they should immediately secure themselves with a trench, and not presume to advance further, or enter any house, before he should come and give them fresh orders. Lastly, that after taking the city, the want of corn should not oblige him to change or defer his designs: he very sparingly distributes the provisions, which he had brought with him in great plenty; alledging, that good part of it was to be reserved for the troops to be left in garrison, when the city should be reduced. In the mean while, all the provisions expected from Hungary were intercepted by the garrisons of Presburg, and Yavarin, as Tekeli had foretold the Viziar. Hence so great scarcity arose, that, a thing before unknown in the Turkish camp, ten drams of bread, and even without salt, were sold for one rihub, with other eatables, and liquor in proportion.

The General, to remedy this inconvenience, before the famine caused a sedition in the army, sends a bashaw, with 20,000 men, to the aid of Tekeli, with orders to attack Presburg, because that was the city least able to make resistance; and see the provisions, with the military stores, collected at Buda, safely conducted to the Othman camp. But Duke Charles being informed of the Viziar's intentions, sends Prince Lewis of Baden, with several regiments, who first meeting with Tekeli, quickly dispersed the Hungarian troops, which

which struck the Turks with such terror, that besides 1000 killed, and many taken, they left 1000 waggons laden with provisions and warlike engines, as a booty to the victors.

The janissaries, on the news of this defeat and loss, exasperated against their General, began to exclaim, that they came to fight, not against famine, but the enemy; and growing negligent in their duty, allowed the garrison, now reduced to the utmost extremity, time to resume their courage, and repair their breaches. The officers likewise; discouraged by the obstinacy of the Viziar, and difficulty of the siege, grow careless of their affairs; and would have been surprised by the Imperial army, if one of the enemy's couriers, who was taken, had not shewn them to what danger they were exposed. But this indolence had taken such deep root in the minds of the soldiers, that they were heard frequently to say, "O, infidel! if thou wilt not come thyself, at least shew thy cap, at the sight of which we will fly in an hour." And, on the approach of the Polish auxiliaries, although it was easy for them to have hindered the junction of the two armies, yet not a single man would stir to divert that impending danger. Shortly after, the night before the battle, almost a fourth part of the army dispersed themselves; and those who remained seemed to want resolution to fight.

By this account one would imagine, that the Turks remained quite inactive before Vienna, after the defeat at Presburg; but according to the Christian accounts, they pressed the siege with great vigour. On the 26th of July, they designed a furious assault, and ordered all their warlike music to sound; but just as they were beginning the attack, the besieged sprung a mine which blew up many of the enemy; and though the rest pressed hard to gain the ground which the mine had laid open, they were valiantly repulsed with considerable loss. However,

they gave the besieged no rest till the 6th of August, when springing a mine, which opened the earth very much, as far as the counterscarp, towards the court bastion, they there began a terrible fight, which lasted five hours; and notwithstanding the great valour of Count Lesley, the younger, (slain in this action), they at last, like a violent torrent, became masters of the ditch of the court ravelin, but not without the loss of 1000 men, to 180 of the besieged.

On the 8th, the Turks sprung a mine at the point of the court bastion, which they seconded with an assault; so that the governor judging it impossible to defend the ravelin, caused the cannon to be withdrawn from thence, and then in a sally, driving the enemy out of their galleries, burnt all their works. The Turks at length, by their assiduous labours, on the 13th, blew up the flanker of the ravelin; but the quantity of powder being very great, the mine reversed on themselves with such execution, as abated the courage of the assailants. However, the besieged being much distressed with their daily losses, sent the Duke of Lorraine an account by one Kotlinski, who disguising himself like a Turk, silently passed the pallisades, and went confidently, singing a Turkish air, through their camp. The same messenger returning with letters promising speedy relief, they signified the receipt of them to the Imperial camp, by firing three rockets, while they rung the bells for joy, and fired all the guns in the city on the enemy.

It would be tedious to relate every day's action. But while these things were going forward before the city, divers rencounters happened abroad, in which considerable bodies of Tartars, Turks, and malecontents were defeated with great slaughter, and convoys of provisions from time to time intercepted. Hereupon the Viziar orders Tekeli to repair with his forces to the siege; but he excused himself from that service. Meantime, although

though the Turkish camp began to be somewhat discouraged for want of forage, yet they still persisted vigorously to push on the siege. On the 23d of the same month, they carried a third part of the ravelin, where they made a lodgment. Next day they sprung another mine without success; at which time a messenger brought news to the besieged, of speedy relief. Hereupon they made a sally on the 25th, with so much resolution, that they drove the Turks out of the ditch, overthrew their galleries and gabions, nailed six of their cannon, and discharged one of their mines of its powder.

However, the 27th in the evening, 60 rockets were fired from St. Stephen's tower, as a signal of their great distress; while the Turks fired incessantly upon the place, sprung a mine, and were within a little of taking the ravelin; which caused the besieged, for fear of the worst, to make another intrenchment at the foot of the court bastion. On the 1st of September they made a sally, though not with the desired success: but in another, on the same day, they burnt the enemy's galleries, and ruined so much of their works, that they could not repair the same in less than three days. However, on the 3d, the governor thought fit to quit the ravelin to the enemy, who having sprung a mine next day under the court bulwark, (which made a great breach, and shook the whole city), 5000 Turks, with their drawn simitars, immediately entered, and crying, "Allah! Allah!" planted four of their standards upon the breach.

The besieged here acted even beyond themselves, and after a fight all day long, repulsed the enemy with the slaughter of 1200 men. They beat them also next day in the ditch; and although on the 6th, they made a breach in the lobel bastion, and vigorously assaulted it for two hours, yet they were beaten off, and in their retreat lost 2000 men, slain by the cannon, grenades, and other engines. The joy for this success was increased by

NUMB. LIII.

five rockets fired the same evening from the mountains of Kolemberg, as signals that relief was at hand. The Turks being not insensible hereof, took an account of their army, which, from 168,000, was now reduced to 119,456. Therefore, on the 9th, they resolved to make their last effort against the city, which they judged was now reduced to the utmost extremity, as in reality it was.

Accordingly, they redoubled the firing of their cannon and mortars, though it was but like the last struggling before death; for in the afternoon the Turkish camp began to move, and their cavalry to ride in a confused manner from one side to another, in order to change their situation for fighting; while those who were left to carry on the siege, still went forward with their works, and sprung nine several mines under the lobel bastions, but without much execution. Other mines were discovered on the 10th; and next day they cannonaded the place with as much violence as ever: but the noise occasioned by the approach of the Christian army, at last silenced their roaring. This, indeed, happened very seasonably; for the besieged were now reduced to great extremities, as well as necessities; and the appearance of smoke in three different places on the Kolemberg mountains, cheered their spirits, as being the signal that the Duke was hastening to their relief.

Being come now to the eve before the battle, it is time to return to the Turkish historians, and see what resolutions were taken in the Othman army. While the desertion of their soldiers beforementioned, struck the bashaws with dread, the Viziar alone continues fearless. However, he assembles the other officers to hear their opinion. Ibrahim Pasha, Beglerberg of Buda, first delivered his thoughts; and advises the raising of the siege; then marching against the enemy, to make a rampart with the trees of the neighbouring woods, and fortify it with cannon, in

* Y y y

- order

order to receive the first attack; that afterwards, the horse should fall upon the enemy in flank, as they retired, and thus obtain an easy victory. All the bashaws, excepting a few, approved of this advice; but the Viziar obstinately opposed their admonitions; alledging, that if he raised the siege, the garrison would destroy the works raised against them, repair their walls, and recover their strength; that the small forces of the enemy, which scarce deserved the name of an army, would refuse to venture a battle, which, as things then stood, they could not avoid, without hazarding the loss of their all; that even after a victory, it would be difficult to get the janissaries to return to the siege, and again enter the trenches, where they had suffered so much already; and, that in case it should not, yet the autumnal rains were approaching, which formerly obliged Solyman to withdraw with his army from before the same place. For these, and other reasons, he concluded it best to continue the siege, without drawing off to fight the enemy.

When the Viziar had done speaking, the bashaws answered, that the garrison being so much exhausted with sickness and labour, would be more solicitous to defend the fortifications still left, than to recover what they had lost; and, that as the trenches and other works, were stronger than the city, if one or two regiments were left to defend them, it would be more difficult for the garrison to seize them, than for the janissaries to take the city. But nothing could divert the Viziar from his purpose, which he resolved to execute, by virtue of the power given him by the Sultan.

The Christian army therefore advancing, on the 20th day of Ramazan, Kara Mostafa, orders first all the prisoners, amounting to near 30,000, to be massacred. Then dividing his forces, which were not employed in the siege, into three parts, he gives the command of the left wing to Ibrahim, bashaw of Buda,

and of the right to Kara Mehemed, bashaw of Diarbeker; the body of the army, with the aga of the janissaries and spahis, he reserves for himself. The rest of the janissaries he leaves under the command of his kye-haya, in the trenches, to attack the city in the meantime. Although the officers seemed to execute these orders with great vigour, yet the Viziar soon found what Ibrahim Pasha had told him was true, and now too late repented that he had not followed his advice; for upon the first charge of the Germans, those who were placed in both wings quitted their ranks, and refused to obey the orders of their generals. The janissaries, who were left in the works, observing what was done in the battle, of their own accord abandoned the siege, and removed out of their trenches, under pretence of assisting their companions, who were in distress, but in reality to withdraw themselves from the danger. The Polish forces soon after coming up, and attacking the body of the army, which was entirely unsupported, the rest of the janissaries and spahis betook themselves to flight with the utmost precipitation.

When Kara Mostafa Pasha saw his soldiers scattered on every side, and no possibility of renewing the battle, he returned also himself to the camp, and finding no man in his tent, laments his ill fortune with a flood of tears, takes up alone the standard of Mahomet, and follows the remains of his army with all possible speed. Night coming on, the darkness covers the fugitives from the enemy's sword, but does not remove their fears, which had so deeply possessed them, that, insensible of hunger, and the fatigues of the way, they never stopped till they reached their companions, who had been left at the siege of Yavarin, 25 German miles from Vienna; thus travelling in one day and night, without meat or drink, the space of 50 hours.

Meantime the Imperial army, finding that the Ottomans, after a short skirmish, retreated,

retreated to their camp, and not knowing what passed there, imagined the Viziar had laid an ambuscade for them; because they could not believe that such a numerous army would take to flight, upon so slight an attack. As the darkness increased their apprehensions of danger, they resolved to stop, and to assault the camp next morning; but when they were informed by their scouts that the Turks were fled, the Poles, chiefly induced by the hopes of plunder, entered their camp in the night, and found there, besides 180 large cannon, with other warlike stores, a great booty, and provision enough for several months.

To this account of the Turkish historians, let us add some particulars from the Christian. September the 12th, being the day appointed for the relief of Vienna, which could not have held out 24 hours longer, the Confederate troops joined the Imperialists at the foot of the Kolemberg, or the mountain of Kolem, amounting by computation in the whole, to 65,000 men. In their march over this mountain, the Prince of Saxe Lawenburg, general of the cavalry, with eight regiments of horse, two of dragoons, and one of kroats, belonging to the Emperor, with all the cavalry and dragoons of Bavaria and Franconia, marched on the right, and next to them the King of Poland with his army. In the middle was the infantry of Bavaria and Franconia, commanded by Prince Waldeck, near whom the Elector of Bavaria kept all that day. The Imperial foot, with the Saxons, under Prince Herman of Baden, were drawn up on the left, and marched along the Danube towards St. Leopold. Next to those, on the left, marched Count Caprara, with seven regiments of Imperial horse, joined by the Poles under Lubormirski, with all the cavalry and dragoons of Saxony, commanded by the Elector himself.

Both armies began with the opening of the morning, to take a view of each

other; and the generals supposed, by the disposition of the Turkish camp, that they intended to dispute every inch of ground with them. This they might easily have done, had they possessed themselves of the forest of Vienna, which could have hindered the descent of the Confederate army from the mountains. Therefore, the King of Poland got four battalions of German foot to flank his horse: and Count Lesley, general of artillery, having raised a battery at the coming out of the wood, the Turks, early in the morning, detached some forces to demolish it. In the meantime the Duke of Lorraine, observing the motion of the enemy from St. Leopold, sent some battalions, under the Duke of Croy, to attack them, which he did with such gallantry, that he made them retire to their main body, although he himself was wounded in the action.

The whole Turkish army beginning now to move, the Duke of Lorraine ordered his left wing to advance, and the Princes of Waldeck and Saxe Lawenburg to fall out of the woods upon their front, at the head of their intrenchment, while the King of Poland rode in among the ranks of his army, encouraging them to conquer or die martyrs to their religion. By this time the Kolemberg, and neighbouring forests, resounded with the peals of cannon and volleys of shot, which invited the inhabitants of Vienna to the tops of their houses and ramparts, to behold the long wished-for sight of their deliverance. However, they did not so neglect their own defence, but that the Turks, who attacked them now more closely than ever, were bravely repulsed.

Meantime the Confederate army advanced boldly upon the enemy, who began to shelter themselves behind trees, rocks, and rugged places; and the Imperialists left wing, without much resistance, possessed themselves of the post at Holstad, while Prince Waldeck compelled them on the other side to give way. The King

of Poland also detached several hussars to skirmish with the front of the enemy, but being overpowered, they were forced to retreat to a place where Waldeck had seasonably ordered some troops to advance, who put a stop to the pursuit of the Turks. The King seeing the disorder of the hussars, caused the first line of his army to march, who forced the gross of the enemies to retire to the top of the hill. And now the whole Polish army moved, opposing the Othmans in several places, while the Duke of Lorrain advancing with the left wing; the Turks, to avoid the attack upon their right, drew into battalia before their line of circumvallation, and there fortified themselves with some cannon: but after all, making no resistance, the Duke commanded the whole left wing to wheel about to the right, without breaking their ranks, or falling to plunder.

The King and Waldeck entered the Turkish camp about seven in the evening; and the Duke soon after mastered the counterescarp, and suburbs of the city. Night put an end to the battle, which favoured the retreat of the janissaries, and gave the Confederates a complete victory; for the enemy abandoned all their tents, baggage, ammunition, and provisions, with all their artillery; and they so hastened their retreat, that the van of their army had passed Raab before next day in the evening. The Viziar's rich tent fell to the King of Poland, who made the Emperor a tender of one half of the booty, which he generously refused. But at the Bishop of Vienna's instance, took down the crescent from the spire of the cathedral, and set up the cross. This crescent was erected in 1529, when Solymán besieged the city, and was there by compact to remain, on condition that the Turks should not batter the steeple with their cannon, which compact they had now broken.

To give our readers a general estimate of the booty taken on occasion of this sig-

nal defeat, there were 6500 tents, 4500 barrels of powder, 6000 weight of lead, 20,000 grenado shells, 8000 hand grenades, 11,000 shovels and pickaxes, 1600 weight of match, 2500 fire balls, 5200 weight of pitch; 11,000 weight of oil of petroleum and tar, 500,000 of lintseed oil, 9500 of salt petre, 5100 pieces of coarse linen, 200,000 hair sacks for carrying earth and sand, 810 weight of iron bars and horse-shoes, 100 ladles for melting pitch; 200 weight of packthread, with thongs made of camels hides, and buff leather, for binding; 4000 sheep skins, 52 sacks of cotton, 1500 empty wool-sacks, 2000 halberts, 400 scythes and sickles, 5600 gun barrels for the janissaries, 2000 plates of iron for covering targets, 123 cwt. of grease and tallow, 230 powder horns, 2600 bags for powder, 4 pair of smiths bellows, 8000 carts, 1000 great bombs, 18,000 cannon balls, 180 cannon and mortars.

VIGO, EXPEDITION AGAINST, IN 1702. A sea port town of Spain, in the province of Galicia, situated on a fine bay of the Atlantic Ocean, which forms a capacious harbour. The grand fleet being fitted out with all expedition, it was destined against Cadiz; and being joined by the Dutch squadron, with a quota of troops on board, Sir George Rooke hoisted the union flag on board the Royal Sovereign on the 30th of May, 1702; and on the 1st of June, his Royal Highness the Prince of Denmark dined on board the Admiral, and took a view of the fleet and army, which was soon in a condition to sail. Besides Sir George Rooke, there were the following flags, viz. Vice-Admiral Hopson, who carried a red-flag at the foretopmast-head of the Prince George; Rear-Admiral Fairbourne, who carried the white at the mizen-topmast-head of the St. George; and Rear-Admiral Graydon, who carried the blue flag in the same manner in the Triumph. There were five Dutch flags, viz. two Lieutenant-Admirals, two Vice-Admirals, and a Rear

Rear-Admiral. The strength of this fleet consisted in 30 English, and 20 Dutch ships of the line, exclusive of small vessels and tenders, which made in all about 160 sail. As to the troops, the English consisted of 9663, including officers, and the Dutch of 4138, in all 13,801. The English ships of the line were the Association, Monmouth, Essex, Cambridge, Prince George, Oxford, Yarmouth, Grafton, Cumberland, Lenox, Berwick, Triumph, Torbay, Pembroke, Northumberland, Bardeur, Stirling Castle, Burford, St. George, Expedition, Chichester, Swiftsure, Kent, Boyne, Bedford, Royal Sovereign, Ranelagh, Plymouth, Eagle, and Somerset. The 19th the fleet weighed from Spithead, and came to an anchor at St. Helen's. The 22d, Rear-Admiral Fairbourn, and Rear-Admiral Graydon, were detached with 30 English and Dutch ships, first to look into the Groyne, and if they saw any Squadron of French ships there to block them up; but if they found none, to cruise off Cape Finistère, at ten or twelve leagues distance, north-west; but the body of the fleet did not reach the Start till the 21st of July.

The next day they got off the Deadman, from whence continuing their course across the Bay of Biscay, with little wind, northerly, they reached the station for joining Rear-Admiral Fairbourn on the 30th. The last of July, the Lime frigate was sent to the Groyne in quest of Admiral Fairbourn, and returned the 3d of August, with advice, that neither he, nor any of the French fleet, were in the Groyne. Sir George hereupon made a signal for all the flag and land general officers, to come on board him to a council.

About one in the afternoon they bore away, and about two the Plymouth came into the fleet, with advice, that Admiral Fairbourn, with his Squadron, was about nine leagues south-west from thence, and that Captain Norris, in the Orford, had taken three French prizes, and the Dutch two.

The attempt upon Cadiz failing, it was resolved in a council of war to return to England; but in the way, after completely victualling the Squadron going to the West Indies, which separated, the Admiral found a deficiency in the fleet's water, and therefore ordered Captain Hardy, in the Pembroke, and the Eagle, Stirling Castle, and some of the transports, to water in Lagos Bay; himself proceeding for England. These ships entered the bay the next day; and some of the land officers, with Mr. Beauvoir, a Jersey gentleman, and chaplain of the Pembroke, went immediately ashore for refreshment. But when they came to the town, they could find nobody that could understand them; so that roving for some time from place to place, the chaplain at length espied a gentleman, who, by his countenance and garb, seemed to be no Portuguese, and addressing himself to him in the French language, he proved to be the French consul, into whose favour Mr. Beauvoir had so far insinuated himself, that the other offered the use of his house, both for himself and some of his friends. They lay there two nights, in which time the chaplain having an opportunity of several conversations with the consul, the latter boastfully magnified the power of France, adding, that his most Christian Majesty would have such a potent fleet at sea next summer, that neither the English nor Dutch should dare to stir out of their harbours; for the proving of which, he gave the chaplain broad hints of Mr. Chateau-Renaud's being safe, not far off, with the galleons.

On the 24th, in the evening, the chaplain being informed that there was a gentleman come from Lisbon, bound for the fleet, and that he designed next morning to go on board one of the English men of war, his curiosity led him to send to the gentleman to acquaint him, that if he did not go on board that night, he would lose his passage, since the Squadron was to sail away early the next morning; and that

that if he pleased to go off, he had a boat at his service, and he should be welcome on board the Pembroke. The gentleman having accepted of the invitation, and both of them now waiting on shore for the boat, Mr. Beauvoir asked the gentleman, what news? Great news, answered the other; for Chateau-Renaud is at Vigo, with 30 men of war, and 22 galleons; being much the same number the French envoy had mentioned to the chaplain, whose curiosity increasing, he enquired further, who he was, and from whence he came? To which the gentleman replied, he was both a Spaniard and a German, that he came from Lisbon, was sent by the Imperial ambassador at that court to Faros, in order to go on board the fleet, which they supposed to be still before Cadiz, but that coming thither, he found the fleet had passed by; and that being informed, there was an English squadron in Lagos Bay, he came to that town to get him a passage; and that he had two letters, one for the Prince of Hesse, and the other for Mr. Methuen, jun. which contained the particulars of that important news; for the confirming of which, he pulled them out of his pocket, and shewed them Mr. Beauvoir. The latter being satisfied with the truth of what the gentleman said, and at the same time knowing that the Prince of Hesse, and Mr. Methuen, were gone from on board the fleet for Lisbon, he had so much presence of mind as to conceal it from the messenger, lest he should refuse to go along with him, and so carried him on board the Pembroke, where they found the captain already in bed; and the messenger being tired with his long journey, went also immediately to repose himself. However, the chaplain, impatient of discovering what intelligence he had got, bolted into the great cabin, awakened Capt. Hardy, and having acquainted him with the news of the French squadron and Spanish galleons being at Vigo, the messenger next morning confirmed the same,

and produced his letters; but when he heard that the Prince, and Mr. Methuen, were gone by sea to Lisbon, he was much surprised, and earnestly desired to be put on shore, which the captain agreed to.

Captain Hardy made what haste he could with this news to the fleet, with which, however, he did not meet until the 3d of October; and even then the wind blew so hard, that he found it impossible to speak with the Admiral till the 6th, when he informed him of what he had heard. Upon this Sir George called a council of war immediately, composed of the English and Dutch flag officers, by whom it was resolved to sail, as expeditiously as possible, to the port of Vigo, and attack the enemy.

The fleet, pursuant to the resolutions of the council of war, began to steer their course for Vigo; and the Admiral having dispatched two frigates for intelligence, they returned on the 9th of October at night, with a confirmation of Captain Hardy's account, adding, that the enemy's ships lay up the river in Redondella harbour: and one of Sir Cloudesley Shovel's squadron coming into the fleet the next morning, with advice that the Admiral was off Cape Finistire, there was orders sent him to join the grand fleet. On the 11th, in the afternoon, the fleet came to an anchor at Vigo, the weather having proved so hazy, that the town never discovered them till they were just upon it; and though they fired very thick from that place, yet the Confederates took little notice of it. The French Admiral, Monsieur Chateau-Renaud, to give him his due commendation, had taken all human precautions to secure his fleet.

The passage into the harbour was not above three quarters of a mile over, with a battery of 8 brass and 12 iron guns, on the north-side; and on the south was a platform of 20 brass and 20 iron guns, as also a stone fort, with a breast-work and deep trench before it, 10 guns mounted, and

and 500 men in it. There was from one side of the harbour to the other, a strong boom, composed of ships yards and top-masts, fastened together with three inch rope, very thick, and underneath with hawfers and cables. The top chain at each end, was moored to a 70 gun ship; the one was called the Hope, which had been taken from the English, and the other was the Bourbon. Within the boom were moored five ships of between 60 and 70 guns each, with their broadsides fronting the entrance of the passage, so as that they might fire at any ship that came near the boom, forts, and platform.

As soon as the Confederate fleet came to an anchor, the Admiral called a general council of land and sea officers, where it was resolved to attempt the forcing of the harbour the next morning.

It was concluded, that since the whole fleet could not attempt the enemy's ships without manifest danger of running foul upon one another, a detachment of 15 English and 10 Dutch men of war of the line of battle, with all the fireships, should be sent in, with orders to use their best endeavours in destroying or taking the enemy's fleet; that the frigates and bomb-vessels should follow the rear of the detachment; and that the great ships should move after them and go in, if there should be occasion; that the army, at the same time, should land and attack the fort on the south of Redondella, and thence proceed on, where they might most effectually annoy the enemy: that, because it was not well known what depth of water there might be, the attempt should be made with the smaller ships; and that to give the better countenance to the service, all the flag officers should go in with the squadron.

For the better execution of the resolutions taken in this council of war, the Admiral spent a great part of the night in going from ship to ship in his own boat, to give the necessary orders, and to encourage both officers and seamen to do their duty the next day.

The first and second rates being all too big to go in, Sir George Rooke went out of the Royal Sovereign into the Somerset, Admiral Hopson out of the Prince George into the Torbay, Admiral Fairbourne out of the St. George into the Essex, and Admiral Graydon out of the Triumph into the Northumberland. A detachment of 15 English and 10 Dutch men of war, with all their fireships, frigates, and bomb-vessels, were ordered to go upon the service.

The Duke of Ormond landed on the 12th in a sandy bay, about two leagues distant from Vigo, on the south side of the river, with between 2000 and 3000 men, and meeting with no opposition in landing, his Grace ordered the grenadiers under the Lord Shannon, and Colonel Pierce, to march directly to the fort, which guarded the entrance into the harbour where the boom lay, which they executed with much alacrity and courage; and the Duke himself, at the head of the rest of the forces, marched on foot over craggy mountains, to sustain the first detachment. At the same time there appeared about 8000 men between the fort and the hills, yet they made only a faint shew of skirmishing at a distance, and as the grenadiers advanced, they retired: and the former, in like manner, driving before them another party of the enemy, followed them to the very fort, and bravely made themselves masters of the lower platform, whereon were 38 pieces of cannon. Hereupon Lieutenant-General Churchill's regiment advanced on the left, and took their posts as they saw most convenient. The batteries being taken, though (as Mr. Burchett observes) the French and Spaniards, according to report, had near 20,000 men at or near the place, (and, indeed, continues he, had not the forts and the battery, at the end of the trench, been first taken, there would have been much more difficulty found in forcing the boom, and burning the French ships), the enemy retired into

an old tower or stone castle, and from thence, for some time, fired briskly upon the English; but the grenadiers plying them warmly with their grenades, and pelting them with their fuzees, as soon as they appeared on the wall, M. de Sorrel, a valiant captain of a French man of war, who commanded in the fort, having encouraged his men to make a daring push for their lives, opened the gates, intending to force his way through the English with sword in hand; but the grenadiers rushing immediately into the castle, made themselves masters of it, and took near 300 French seamen, and 50 Spaniards, with their officers, prisoners at discretion. A small party of the enemy endeavoured to make their escape through the water, but were stopped by a detachment of the Dutch.

When the English colours were seen flying from the fort, the Admiral gave the signal to weigh. The line was formed, and consisted of the following ships:

Mary, Grafton, Torbay, Kent,	} Vice-Ad. Hopson.	{ Phoenix, Vulture,	} fire- ships.
Dordrecht, 7 Provinces, Veluwe,			
Berwick, Essex, Swiftsure,	} Rear-Ad. Fairbourn	{ Terrible Griffin,	} fire- ships.
Ranelagh, Somerset, Bedford,			
Muyda, Holland, Vine, Reygersber.	} Adm. Callem- berg, Baron Wasse- naer,		} one fireship.
Cambridge, Northumb. Oxford, Pembroke,			
Gouda, Alckmaer, Catwick,	} Vice-Ad. Pieterfen.		} one fireship.

In all 24; though the general account says 25.

The small vessels and bomb-vessels, to be ready to sail up the river upon a signal made for so doing.

Association and Barfleur, ordered to batter the forts on each side the river.

The Squadron advanced briskly; and Vice-Ad. Hopson, in the Torbay, set them an example of intrepidity, bearing first towards the boom; but when the van was got within shot of the batteries, it fell calm, so that they were necessitated to come to an anchor again. However, a fresh gale coming up, not long after, Vice-Admiral Hopson, in the Torbay, being next to the enemy, immediately cut his cables, clapt on all his sails, and bearing up directly upon the boom, amidst all the enemy's fire, broke through it at once, cast anchor between the Bourbon and L'Esperance, (or the Hope), two French men of war, and, with unparalleled resolution, received several broadsides from them. The rest of Vice-Admiral Hopson's division, and Vice-Admiral Vandergoes, with his detachment, having weighed at the same time, sailed abreast towards the boom, to add the greater weight and force to the shock; but being becalmed, they all stuck, and were obliged to hack and cut their way through; but a fresh gale blowing again, the Dutch Vice-Admiral made such good use of it, that having hit the passage which the valiant Hopson had made, he boldly went in, and made himself master of the Bourbon. All this while Admiral Hopson was in extreme danger; for being clapt on board by a French fireship, whereby his rigging was presently set on fire, he expected every moment to be burnt; but it very fortunately fell out, that the French ship, which indeed was a merchantman laden with snuff, and fitted up in haste for a fireship, being blown up, the snuff, in some measure, extinguished the fire, and preserved the English man of war from being consumed.

However,

V I G

However, the vice-admiral received considerable damage in this action: for besides his having the fore-top-mast shot by the board, 115 men killed and drowned, and nine wounded, most of his sails were burnt and scorched, his fore-yard burnt to a coal, and his larboard shrouds, fore and aft, burnt to the dead-eyes; infomuch that though he preserved the ship, he was afterwards obliged to leave her himself, and hoist his flag on board the Monmouth. At the same time, Captain Bokenham, in the Association of 90 guns, laid his broadside against a battery of 17 guns on the left side of the harbour, while Captain Wyvell, in the Barfleur, a ship of the like force, was sent to batter the fort on the other side. Thus for a long while there was a considerable firing of great and small shot on both sides, till the French Admiral, seeing the platform and fort in the hands of the victorious English, his fire-ship spent in vain, the Bourbon taken, the boom cut, and the Confederate fleet pouring in upon him, he set fire to his own ship, and ordered the rest of the captains under his command to follow his example, which was done in great confusion; yet could he not be so punctually obeyed, but that several men of war and galloons were taken by the English and Dutch.

By the following lists, the reader will see what French ships of war, and what galloons were in the harbour of Redondella before the attack, and what were either taken or burnt.

French Ships in the Harbour of Redondella.

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
Le Fort, —	Chateau-Renaud, —	76	500
Le Prompt, —	Beaujeu, —	76	500
L'Assure, —	D'Aliegre, —	66	380
L'Esperance, —	M. de Galliffoniere, —	68	410
Le Bourbon, —	M. de Montbeau, —	70	420
La Sirene, —	M. de Mongon, —	60	380
Le Solide, —	M. de Chamelin, —	56	350
Le Ferme, —	M. de Boiffier, —	72	450

V I G

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
Le Prudent, —	M. Grand Pre, —	62	380
L'Oriflame, —	M. Tricumbault, —	64	380
Le Modere, —	M. L'Autier, —	56	300
Le Superbe, —	M. Botteville, —	70	450
Le Dauphin, —	M. Du Plessis, —	46	230
Le Voluntaire, —	M. de Sorel, —	46	250
Le Triton, —	M. de Cour, —	42	253

Le Fort, burnt. Le Prompt, taken and ordered to be carried home. L'Assure, taken, and was carried home. L'Esperance, taken, but run ashore, bulged and sunk. Le Bourbon, taken by the Dutch. La Sirene, taken, but run ashore and bulged. Le Solide, burnt. Le Ferme, taken, and was carried home. Le Prudent, burnt. L'Oriflame, burnt. Le Modere, taken. Le Superbe, taken, but run ashore and bulged. Le Dauphin, burnt. Le Voluntaire, taken, but run ashore and bulged. Le Triton, taken, and was carried home. Frigates 2. L'Entreprenant, 22 guns, 130 men, Captain Polignac, burnt. The Choquante, 8 guns, Captain St. Osman, burnt. Le Favori, a fire-ship, 14 guns, Captain de Lescalette, burnt. Three Gardes Marines, or Scouts, burnt.

Spanish Men of War and Galloons.

<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
D. M. de Velasco, Gen.	Jesus Mar. Jos.	70
D. Jos. Checon, Adm.	La Buffoona, —	54
D. Fernando Checon,	La Asfogos, —	54

Three men of war, 173

<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Galloons.</i>
D. Visenti Alvarez, —	Santo Christo de Mariacaja.
D. Francisc. Blanco, —	Santo Christo de buen Viajo.
D. Alonz. Ipparrere, —	Santa Cruz.
D. C. Ant. Montag, —	Nostrad. de Mercy.
D. Mich. Camitee, —	Santo Domingo.
D. Ig. Asconobritio, —	La Trinidad.
D. Fr. Baragand, —	Noftra Senora de Mercedes.

* Z z z

Don

V I G

Commanders.

- D. A. G. de Aurelia, — St. Juan de Baptista
 D. Juan Dongo, — Jalashe del General.
 D. Ferbusia de Fera, — La sacra Familia.
 D. Alonzo Lopez, — Santa Cruz.
 D. Mart. Moguera, — Santa Susanna.

Galleons.

Of these 13 galleons, which carried from 20 to upwards of 30 guns each, four were taken by the English, five by the Dutch, and the rest were all destroyed.

This glorious and memorable victory was obtained with a very inconsiderable loss on our side: for excepting the damage received as above by Vice-Admiral Hopson, the Kent had only her fore-mast shot, and her boatswain wounded; the Association her main-mast shot, two men killed, and as many wounded; and the Mary her boltsprit shot. Of the land forces, two lieutenants and about 40 soldiers were killed, Colonel Pierce was wounded by a cannon-ball from our own men of war, in the thigh, and Colonel Seymour, Colonel Newton, and Mr. Talmarth, with about 30 private men, were also wounded.

The number of men killed on the French side was much the same as that of the Allies; but they had near 400 officers and men taken prisoners, among whom were Monsieur d'Aliegre, commodore of a squadron, the Marquis de la Gallissioniere, Monsieur de Sorel, and several other officers of note. Count de Chateau-Renaud, and the Spanish General, with some others, made their escape; but Don Josepho Checon, the Spanish Admiral, was made prisoner.

The consequence of this victory was a vast booty, both of plate and other things, the value of which cannot well be computed. It has, however, been remarked; that this flota was the richest that ever came from the West-Indies to Europe; that the silver and gold was computed at 20,000,000 of pieces of eight, of which 14,000,000 only had been taken out of the galleons, and secured by the enemy, (at Lago or Lugo, about 25 leagues from

V I G

Vigo) and the rest was either taken, or left in the galleons that were burnt or sunk: And that the goods were valued at 20,000,000 of pieces of eight more, one fourth part of which was saved, near two destroyed, and the other taken by the Confederates: besides the ships already mentioned, and a great deal of plate and goods belonging to private persons; most part of which was either taken or lost.

There were certain circumstances attending this success of ours at Vigo, which heightened its lustre not a little. Our Statesmen had all along kept their eyes upon the galleons, and had actually fitted out a squadron on purpose to intercept them, under the command of Sir Cloudesley Shovel. Orders likewise had been sent to Sir George Rooke, by the Earl of Nottingham, which never reached him; and after all their precautions, Sir Cloudesley Shovel's squadron would scarce have been strong enough to have undertaken so dangerous an enterprise.

Sir Cloudesley Shovel arrived the 16th of October, as the troops were embarking, and the Admiral left him at Vigo, with a large squadron, consisting of 19 third-rates, 10 fourth-rates, one fifth-rate, a pink, six fire-ships, two store-ships, and a victualler; and with them remained likewise the Rear-Admirals Fairbourn and Graydon; and with orders to see the French men of war and the galleons rigged, and supplied with men, so that such of them as were our prizes, might be brought to England; but to destroy those he should not have a prospect of bringing home, first saving so much of their loading, guns, and rigging, as possibly he could. And as it was particularly recommended to him, to take the utmost care to prevent embezzlements, so was he directed to suspend those who should be found guilty thereof; and at his return to recommend to the Lord High-Admiral, for encouragement, such as had behaved themselves honestly and diligently in this affair. And there being a report that several French

French ships, richly laden, were expected from Martinico, he was directed to send three or four of his best sailing frigates to cruise 20 days off Cape Finisterre, in order to intercept them; but they missed the wished-for success.

In a week's time the French men of war, and other prizes, were put into the best condition for their passage home that the place would admit of, and all the loading was taken out of a galloon, which was on ground, seized by one of our ships, the *Mary*; as also of another ship of 50 guns, called the *Dartmouth*, taken from us the last war, and now made prize by Captain Wyvell. This ship he brought home, and she was named the *Vigo*; for there was already one in the royal navy, called by her former name, the *Dartmouth*.

He also took out of some French ships of war, which were on the ground, 50 brass guns, most of them from 50 to 60 hundred weight; which, with those brought from the shore, amounted to about 110; and, the day before he sailed, he set fire to all the ships and vessels that he could not possibly bring away.

The 25th of October, Sir Cloudesley left *Vigo*; but it proving calm, he anchored in the channel between that port and Bayonne, where, with a flag of truce, he sent several prisoners on shore, and had ours returned in lieu of them. The next day he got under sail again, with design to go through the North Channel; but the wind taking him short, he was obliged to stand through that, which lies to the south, where the galloon which was the *Monmouth's* prize, struck upon a sunken rock, and immediately foundered; but there being several frigates on each side of her, all her men were saved except two. He was the very same day joined by the *Dragon*, a 50 gun ship, commanded by Captain Holyman, which had been attacked by a French man of war of much greater force, and the Captain and 25 men killed; but his lieutenant fought her bravely, and at last brought her safe into

the fleet. In their passage they had extreme bad weather; and though the *Nassau* had the good fortune to make a very rich prize which was coming from Morlaix, yet that vessel foundered the next morning; and the weather was then so bad, that the squadron separated, every ship shifting for itself; though all had the good luck to get safe to England, but in a very shattered condition.

VIGO, ATTACKED IN 1719. The more effectually to humble Spain, and at the same time to convince the whole world that we could not only contrive but execute an invasion, a secret design was formed for sending a fleet and army to the coasts of Spain; which was very successfully performed; and on the 21st of September, 1719, Vice-Admiral Mighels, with a strong squadron of his Majesty's ships under his command, and the transports having on board the forces, commanded by the late Lord Viscount Cobham, consisting of about 6000 men, sailed from St. Helen's; of which expedition the following letter contains the only good account that was ever published.

"His Excellency the Lord Viscount Cobham, with the men of war commanded by Vice-Admiral Mighels, and the transports having the troops on board, arriving on the coast of Galicia, kept cruising three days in the station appointed for Captain Johnson to join them; but having no news of him, and the danger of lying on the coast at this season of the year, with transports, rendering it necessary to take some measures of acting without him, and the wind offering fair for *Vigo*, his Lordship took the resolution of going thither.

On the 29th of September, they entered the harbour of *Vigo*; and the grenadiers being immediately landed, about three miles from the town, drew up on the beach; some peasants fired from the mountains, at a great distance, but without any execution. His Lordship went ashore with the grenadiers, and the regi-

ments followed as fast as the boats could carry them. That night, and the following day and night, the troops lay upon their arms. In the meanwhile provisions for 4 days were brought ashore, and guards were posted in several avenues, to the distance of above a mile up the country.

On the 1st of October, his Lordship moved with the forces nearer the town, and encamped at a strong post, with the left to the sea near the village of Boas, and the right extended towards the mountains. This motion of the army, and some parties that were ordered to view the town and citadel, gave the enemy some apprehensions that preparations were making to attack them. Whereupon they set fire to the carriages of the cannon of the town, nailed those cannon, and by all their motions seemed determined to abandon the town to the care of the magistrates and inhabitants; and to retire with the regular troops into the citadel. Whereupon the Lord Cobham sent to summons the town to surrender, which the magistrates made no difficulty of doing; and the same night his Lordship ordered Brigadier Honeywood, with 800 men, to take post in the town and Fort St. Sebastian, which the enemy had also abandoned.

On the 3d, a bomb-vessel began to bombard the citadel; but with little execution, by reason of the great distance. That evening the large mortars and the cohorn-mortars were landed at the town; between 40 and 50 of them, great and small, placed on a battery under cover of Fort St. Sebastian, began in the night to play upon the citadel, and continued it four days with great success. The fourth day his Lordship ordered the battering cannon to be landed, and with some others found in the town, to be placed on the battery of Fort St. Sebastian. At the same time his Lordship sent the Governor a summons to surrender, signifying, that if he staid till our battery of cannon was ready, he should have no quarter. Colonel Ligonier was sent with this message, but found

the Governor Don Joseph de los Cereos had the day before been carried out of the castle wounded; the Lieutenant-Colonel, who commanded in his absence, desired leave and time to send to the Marquis de Risburg at Tuy, for his directions; but being told the hostilities should be continued if they did not send their capitulation without delay, they soon complied."

The capitulation consisted of 10 articles, by which the garrison were permitted to march out with the honours of war; and the place, with all its works, magazines, and whatever they contained either of ammunition or provisions, were delivered up to his Excellency the Lord Cobham.

On the 10th of the same month, in the morning, the garrison marched out, consisting of 469 men (officers included) having had above 300 killed or wounded by our bombs. The place it is said cost us but two officers, and three or four men killed. There were in the town about 60 pieces of large iron cannon, which the enemy abandoned, and these they nailed, and damaged as much as time would give them leave; and in the citadel were 43 pieces, of which 15 were brass, and two large mortars, besides above 2000 barrels of powder, and several chests of arms, amounting to about 8000 muskets; all which stores and brass ordnance, were lodged there from on board the ships that were to have visited Great-Britain in the preceding spring; and the very troops that gave up Vigo were also of those which were to have been employed in that expedition. Seven ships were seized in the harbour, three of which were fitting up for privateers, one to carry 24 guns; the rest were trading-vessels.

Lord Cobham then ordered Major-General Wade to embark with 1000 men on board four transports, and to sail to the upper-end of the bay of Vigo; which he accordingly did on the 14th; and having landed his men, marched to Ponta-Vedre, which place surrendered without opposition, the magistrates of the town meeting them

them with the keys. In this place were taken two 48 pounders, four 24 pounders, six eight pounders, and four mortars, all brass; besides 70 pieces of iron cannon, 2000 small arms, some bombs, &c. all which, except the 24 pounders, were embarked, and Major-General Wade returned with his booty and troops to Vigo on the 23d. The next day, the Lord Cobham finding it would be impossible for him to maintain his ground any longer in Spain, ordered the forces to be embarked, as likewise the cannon, &c. which being done by the 27th, he sailed that day for England, where he arrived the 11th of November, having lost in the whole expedition about 300 of his men, who were either killed, died, or deserted.

VILLA VELLA, ACTION OFF, IN 1762. A fort situated on the river Tagus, on the confines between Portugal and Spain. For the particulars of which, see the following letters.

Extract of a Letter from the Earl of Loudoun to the Earl of Egremont, dated Macao, October 9, 1762.

“Marechal Count de Lippe having some time ago posted the Count de St. Jago with four Portuguese battalions in the post of Alveito, which in this country is esteemed impregnable, notwithstanding it was formerly surprised; upon the approach of the enemy, the Marechal thought proper to visit this post himself, and found that it might be turned upon both flanks, and that the four battalions did not amount to more than about 1000 men.

Finding things in this situation, he wrote to me to desire I would march with all possible dispatch, by the shortest road, and without baggage, to Sobrira Formosa, with the four English battalions; and that I should order the cannon round by the best way that could be found for them. Upon which, I set out immediately by the shortest road, through the mountains, and

arrived at Sobrira Formosa on the 1st instant, at eight that night.

Next morning we encamped on the rear of the Count de St. Jago's corps, where Major M'Bean joined us with four of the regimental field pieces, having used the greatest diligence in his march.

Upon the Marechal's having received information, that the enemy had turned this little corps upon both flanks, he took the resolution to draw back; and he did so the more readily, as by this means he might bring the war into this barren mountainous country, where the enemy cannot avail themselves so much of their great superiority, nor of their numerous cavalry, as in the more open and fertile country of Alentejo.

As soon as the enemy perceived our intention of drawing back, they pushed a corps over the river Alveito, to harass our rear guard, which was composed of the four English regiments, six companies of Portuguese grenadiers, a few of our light dragoons, and a regiment of Portuguese cavalry, with the four British field-pieces; which rear guard was of course under my command.

We marched off the ground at four in the afternoon. In marching over the plain to descend the hill towards Sobrira Formosa, the countenance of the troops was such, that the enemy did not choose to advance until we had marched through a very long and very difficult road, leading down the mountain, and were formed, after crossing the river at the bottom. They fired upon us from the top of the hill we had left, with musketry, not having been able to bring up any cannon: but upon my ordering one of the guns to be brought up, which Major M'Bean conducted so effectually, that hardly any shot was fired that did not take place amongst the enemy, they thought proper to retire: we had no man killed or wounded upon this occasion. The country people report that they have buried 40 of the enemy.

I cannot

I cannot omit mentioning to your Lordship, that the Portuguese grenadiers shewed upon this occasion not only a very good countenance, but the utmost readiness and alertness in forming upon all the different occasions, where it was necessary. The only reason I can say nothing of the cavalry is, because I had no occasion to employ any of them, but the few light dragoons.

I take the liberty also of mentioning to your Lordship, Major M'Bean of the artillery, as an officer whose zeal and ability, upon this and every other occasion, justly entitle him to the warmest recommendations I can possibly give him.

We are informed that the enemy give out, as an excuse for not pressing us more, that the whole British and Portuguese troops were there, otherwise we could not have fallen back in that manner without loss; but indeed our success in this point is entirely owing to the great vigilance and military skill of the Marechal Count de Lippe, who commanded the whole, and remained with us in the rear, till the enemy had given over their attempt. By all I can learn, the enemy have advanced their grenadiers and micquelets, with some cavalry, about two miles on this side the camp I occupied at Alveito, facing Sobrira Formosa.

I have just received the following account from Brigadier Burgoyne, of a very gallant action that has been performed by a detachment from the corps under his command."

Colonel Burgoyne's Account of the Attack of the 5th Infant.

"On the 4th in the afternoon I perceived the enemy, who had marched that morning by the right, had left six pieces of artillery, with a detachment of cavalry, and some picquets of infantry, encamped upon two small separate eminences in the plain of Villa Vella.

At sun-set I had an opportunity of reconnoitring all the avenues to his camp,

and found he had no out posts, except a small grand guard of cavalry, and a small picquet of infantry, both in the front looking towards my camp; that there was no support upon his flanks, nearer than the village of Villa Vella, which was a mile and a half, nor in the rear nearer than the great camp of Castel Branco.

Upon these observations, I determined to attempt a surprise, by marching a detachment round the enemy's camp, by a path I had discovered over the mountains, to a difficult but practicable ford, about a league up the river.

I accordingly put the detachment in march as soon as I returned to camp; but so much time had been necessarily employed in examining the ford, and in passing the defiles of the mountains, that Colonel Lee, who commanded it, found he could not reach his destination before day-light, and very prudently retired to camp.

On the 5th, observing there was no change in the enemy's disposition, I sent off 100 grenadiers, by 10 and 20 at a time, to prevent their being taken notice of by the enemy's posts, which overlooked my camp, and fixed the rendezvous at the head of the ravine, which was two miles on the road to the mountains, and where I had already left 200 of the royal volunteers, which I designed for the attack, and 100 cavalry, of which 50 were dragoons of my regiment, and the rest St. Paye's horse.

Colonel Lee, upon joining the detachment, finding that the horses of St. Paye's regiment were not in a condition fit for a shock, dismounted the men, and appropriated the horses to carry over 50 of the royal volunteers, whom he proposed to push expeditiously forward to occupy a very essential post.

As soon as it was dark enough to avoid discovery, the detachment marched. I accompanied it to the ford, which was the point I was most in pain about, and by lightening the foot of their ammunition and accoutrements, which I made the cavalry carry over, I had the satisfaction to

see the whole pass without any accident. I could not mount any of the foot behind the horsemen, the bottom being so very uneven in some places, that it would have been very dangerous to have overloaded the horses, or to have constrained the horsemen in the management of them.

My instructions to Colonel Lee, were to gain the rear of the enemy, without discovery, if possible; and if he succeeded, and the enemy fled towards Villa Vella mountain, to pursue as far as the little village on the water-side, where his magazines were established; the burning of which, I conceived, would not only greatly add to the utility of the enterprise, but the possession of the village would effectually cover the party destined to spike the cannon, and bring off the mules, and secure his retreat across the ford nearest to my camp. I left it to the colonel's discretion to attack the several eminences at once, or one after another, as he should find the ground and time best to answer.

As soon as I returned to camp, I pointed all my cannon against the hill above the village which Colonel Lee was to possess, and against the hill of the castle. I at the same time ordered the officer who commanded at the ford upon the left, to make all possible shew of passing the ford, and attacking the castle, as soon as he should hear any firing upon the right.

This feint, I imagined, would not only prevent the enemy from sending any succour from the castle, but might possibly engage the officer who commanded there, even to withdraw all the force there was upon the side of the magazines.

About two in the morning I had the satisfaction to find, by the confused cries of the enemy, that Colonel Lee was in their camp: and a few minutes after, I perceived, by their irregular and retiring fire, that he was pushing them towards their magazines, and that they were flying in confusion. I immediately began a firing from all my cannon, which I kept up incessantly, till one of Colonel Lee's officers

called to me across the river, and informed me, that the village of the magazines, and every other point was carried.

Four cannon were spiked at the encampment; two had been removed; the magazines were burned; and the trophies brought off were about 60 artillery mules, some horses, a captain and two subalterns of horse, a subaltern of artillery, and a serjeant and 14 private men, with a considerable quantity of valuable baggage.

Colonel Lee's report of the action is, that he got into the enemy's encampment without being perceived; but as some scattered and confused firing immediately began, it was impossible to prevent a considerable slaughter of the enemy in their tents.

The grenadiers and royal volunteers attacked and pursued upon a brisk run, with fixed bayonets, without firing a shot. A body of horse was the only part of the enemy that collected and made a stand. Lieutenant Maitland, at the head of the dragoons of my regiment charged and routed them with very considerable slaughter.

Most of the Spanish officers, who exerted themselves to rally their troops, fell, among these was a brigadier-general.

After the retreat of the detachment, it was discovered by the prisoners, that the two guns which had been that night removed from the plain, were placed on a battery above the village, and had been designed to play the next morning. Captain Brown, of the grenadiers, repassed the ford, and destroyed those guns without opposition.

Some hours after day-light, finding the enemy was retired to the castle, and all the rest of the mountain abandoned, I detached an officer and 30 men cross the river in the boat, to search for one of my pieces of cannon, which had been sent over the river before the taking of the castle, which I was sure the enemy had not sent up the hill. The French engineer had reported it spiked, but as he had not seen it done, I much doubted it. The officer found it unspiked,

unspiked, and brought it off with its carriage and all appurtenances, in the sight of the castle, and at least 2000 of the enemy, who were marching from the camp of Castel Branco, and had reached the mountain before the boat got over, without being able to intercept it.

The loss in the whole affair was a corporal in my regiment killed, and two men of the same regiment wounded; four horses killed, and six wounded. Many of the men had their helmets cut through, but without damage to themselves. Ten horses of St. Payo's regiment failed through fatigue, and were not able to cross the ford.

On the part of the infantry six of the royal volunteers wounded, and one grenadier missing."

VINCENT (ST.) CAPE OF, ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1779. A head-land running into the Atlantic Ocean, on the coast of Spain. For the particulars of which see the following letter from the commander in chief to the Secretary of the Admiralty.

*Sandwich, Gibraltar Bay,
January 27, 1780.*

"SIR,

It is with the highest satisfaction I can congratulate their Lordships on a signal victory obtained by his Majesty's ships under my command, over the Spanish squadron commanded by Don Juan Langara, wherein the Spanish Admiral and the greatest part of his squadron were either taken or destroyed.

Having received repeated intelligence of a Spanish squadron, said to consist of 14 sail of the line, cruising off Cape St. Vincent, I gave notice to all the captains, upon my approaching the said Cape, to prepare for battle; and having passed it on the 16th in the morning, with the whole convoy, at one P. M. the Cape then bearing N. four leagues, the Bedford made the signal for seeing a fleet in the S. E. quarter; I immediately made a signal for the line of battle a-breast, and bore down upon

them; but before that could be well effected, I perceived the enemy were endeavouring to form a line of battle a-head upon the starboard tack; and as the day was far advanced, and unwilling to delay the action, at two P. M. I hauled down the signal for the line of battle a-breast, and made the signal for a general chase, to engage as the ships came up by rotation, and to take the lee-gage in order to prevent the enemy's retreat into their own ports.

At four P. M. perceiving the headmost ships very near the enemy, I made the general signal to engage and close; in a few minutes the four headmost ships began the action, which was returned with great briskness by the enemy. At 40 minutes past four, one of the enemy's line of battle ships blew up with a dreadful explosion; every person perished. At six P. M. one of the Spanish ships struck. The action and pursuit continued with a constant fire till two o'clock in the morning, at which time the Monarca, the headmost of all the enemy's ships, having struck to the Sandwich, after receiving one broadside, and all firing having ceased, I made the signal and brought to.

The weather, during the night, was at times very tempestuous, with a great sea, which rendered it difficult to take possession of, and shift the prisoners of those ships that had surrendered to his Majesty's arms. It continued very bad weather the next day, when the Royal George, Prince George, Sandwich, and several other ships, were in great danger, and under the necessity of making sail to avoid the shoals off St. Lucar; nor did they get into deep water till the next morning, when, having joined the convoy, and made Cape Spartel, I dispatched two frigates to Tangier, to acquaint his Majesty's consul with our success, that Great Britain was again mistress of the Straits, and desiring him to hasten a supply of fresh provisions for the garrison. At sun-set we entered the Gut.

The

V I N

The gallant behaviour of the admirals, captains, officers and men, I had the honour to command, was remarkably conspicuous: they seemed actuated with the same spirit, and were anxiously eager to exert themselves with the utmost zeal to serve his Majesty, and to humble the pride of his enemies.

I may venture to affirm, though the enemy made a gallant defence, that had the weather proved but even moderate, or had the action happened in the day, not one of their squadron had escaped.

Inclosed I send a list of the Spanish squadron, as likewise of his Majesty's ships, with the damage they received.

I have the honour to be, with great regard,

Sir,

Your most obedient and
most humble servant,

GEO. BRYDGES RODNEY.

Philip Stephens, Esq;

A List of the Spanish Fleet under the Command of Don Juan de Langara.

Phoenix,—Don Juan de Langara, admiral, Don Francisco Melgarefo, captain, 80 guns, 700 men, taken and brought into Gibraltar.

San Augustin,—Don Vizente Dos, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, escaped.

San Genaro,—Don Felix Terada, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, escaped.

San Justo,—Don Josef, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, escaped, very much damaged.

San Lorenzo,—Don Juan Araoz, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, escaped, very much damaged.

San Julian,—Marques de Medina, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, taken, the officers shifted, and a lieutenant with 70 seamen put on board, afterwards went on shore.

San Eugenio,—Don Antonio Dumonte, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, taken, the officers shifted, but drove a-shore on the breakers, and lost.

V I N

Monarca,—Don Antonio Oyarvide, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, taken and brought into Gibraltar.

Princesa,—Don Manuel de Leon, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, taken and brought into Gibraltar.

Diligente,—Don Antonio Abornoz, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, taken and brought into Gibraltar.

San Domingo,—Don Ignacio Mendezabel, commander, 70 guns, 600 men, blown up in the action.

St. Getrudie,—Don Anibal Caffoni, commander, 26 guns, 250 men, escaped.

St. Rosalia,—Don Antonio Ortega, commander, 28 guns, 250 men, escaped.

G. B. RODNEY.

Return of the Killed and Wounded, &c.

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Kill.</i>	<i>Wnd.</i>	<i>Other damages received.</i>
Sandwich	—	—	None.
Prince George	1	3	
Royal George	—	—	
Resolution	—	—	
Bedford	3	9	
Montague	—	—	
Marlborough	—	—	
Ajax	—	6	Fore-top-mast shot away, 4 guns dismou.
Alfred	—	—	None.
Defence	10	21	Masts and yards much damaged.
Edgar	3	20	None.
Cumberland	—	1	
Culloden	—	—	
Invincible	6	4	
Monarch	3	26	Fore-top-mast shot away.
Terrible	6	12	Main-top-gallant-mast shot away.
Alcide	—	—	Main-top-mast shot away.
Bienfaisant	—	—	Mizen-top-mast shot away.
	—	—	
Total	32	102	

* A a a a

Return

V I N

Return of Officers killed.

Lieutenant Charles Henry Strachan, mariner, Edgar.

Return of Officers wounded.

Lieutenant Forrest, Ajax, since dead.
Lieutenant Forbes, Edgar.
Master of the Terrible.

G. B. RODNEY."

VINCENT, (ST.) TAKEN IN 1779. One of the Caribbee islands, situated in the West-Indies. For the particulars of which, see the following letter sent by Valentine Morris, Esq. Governor of the said island, to Lord George Germaine, in which is contained an account of the landing of a party of 450 French troops from Martinico on that island, on the 16th of June, commanded by Lieutenant de Trolong de Romain: that the enemy having possessed themselves of the heights which commanded the town of Kingston, the Governor, with the concurrence of Lieutenant-Colonel Etherington, who commanded the King's troops within the island, had thought fit to propose terms for the surrender of the island, which, with some alterations, were agreed to the same day by the French officer, and the island was surrendered accordingly upon capitulation, the substance of the principal articles of which was;

That the governor, officers, and soldiers, should march out with colours flying, drums beating, and all the honours of war: the troops (officers, soldiers, and artillerymen) to be carried to Antigua, and there to be exchanged for an equal number of French prisoners. The inhabitants to go freely to their homes; to enjoy the free exercise of their religion, their government, their laws, usages, and ordinances; to be maintained in possession of their estates and property, as well as in the enjoyment of their rights and privileges, honours and immunities; and the free negroes and mulattoes in

U S H

their freedom; and to pay no other duty to his Most Christian Majesty than they paid to his Britannick Majesty.

The slaves, baggage, vessels, merchandize, and every thing else taken since the landing of the French troops, and during the attack of the Island, to be restored. The absent inhabitants, and those in the service of his Britannick Majesty, shall be maintained in the enjoyment and possession of their estates and effects, which shall be managed by their attorneys. The inhabitants and merchants shall enjoy all the privileges of trade granted to the subjects of his Most Christian Majesty throughout the extent of his dominions; and may sell their estates and effects to whom they think fit. The inhabitants to observe a strict neutrality, and not to be forced to take up arms against his Britannick Majesty, or any other power.

Abstract of the Return of the seven Companies of the 60th Foot, at St. Vincent, April 1st, 1779.

Second battalion, 60th. One lieutenant-colonel, 3 captains, 9 lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 21 serjeants present, 16 drummers ditto, 357 rank and file fit for duty, 50 ditto sick in barracks, 54 sick in hospital, 3 on furlough. Total 464.

VIRGINIA, CAPES OF, ENGAGEMENT THERE, see PORTSMOUTH.

USHANT, ENGAGEMENT NEAR, IN 1778. A small island belonging to France, situated 15 miles west of the coast of Brittany, and opposite to the point of Conquet. For the particulars of which see the following letter to Mr. Stephens, Secretary of the Admiralty.

Victory, at Sea, July 30.

"SIR,

My letters of the 23d and 24th instant, by the Peggy and the Union cutters, acquainted you, for their Lordships information, that I was in pursuit, with the
King's

King's fleet under my command, of a numerous fleet of French ships of war.

From that time, till the 27th, the winds constantly in the S. W. and N. W. quarters, sometimes blowing strong, and the French fleet always to windward going off, I made use of every method to close in with them that was possible, keeping the King's ships at the same time collected, as much as the nature of a pursuit would admit of, and which became necessary from the cautious manner the French proceeded in, and the disinclination that appeared in them to allow of my bringing the King's ships close up to a regular engagement: this left but little other chance of getting in with them, than by seizing the opportunity that offered the morning of the 27th, by the wind's admitting of the van of the King's fleet under my command leading up with, and closing with their center and rear.

The French began firing upon the headmost of Vice-Admiral Sir Robert Harland's division, and the ships with him, as they led up; which cannonade the leading ships and the Vice-Admiral soon returned, as did every ship as they could close up: the chase had occasioned their being extended, nevertheless they were all soon in battle.

The fleets, being upon different tacks, passed each other very close: the object of the French seemed to be the disabling the King's ships in their masts and sails, in which they so far succeeded, as to prevent many of the ships of my fleet being able to follow me when I wore to stand after the French fleet; this obliged me to wear again, to join those ships, and thereby allowed the French forming their fleet again, and ranging it in a line to leeward of the King's fleet towards the close of the day; which I did not discourage, but allowed of their doing it without firing upon them, thinking they meant handsomely to try their force with us the next morning; but they had been so

beaten in the day, that they took the advantage of the night to go off.

The wind and weather being such, that they could reach their own shores before there was any chance of the King's fleet getting up with them, in the state the ships were in, in their masts, yards, and sails, left me no choice of what was proper and adviseable to do.

The spirited conduct of Vice-Admiral Sir Robert Harland, Vice-Admiral Sir Hugh Palliser, and the captains of the fleet, supported by their officers and men, deserves much commendation.

A list of the killed and wounded is herewith inclosed.

I send Captain Faulknor, Captain of the Victory, with this account to their Lordships, and am,

Sir,
Your most obedient and
very humble servant,
A. KEPPEL.

Philip Stephens, Esq;
Secretary of the Admiralty.

List of Men killed and wounded, in the Action with the French fleet, the 27th of July, 1778.

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>
Monarch	2	9
Exeter	4	6
Queen	1	2
Shrewsbury	3	6
Berwick	10	11
Stirling Castle	2	11
Courageux	6	13
Thunderer	2	5
Vigilant	2	3
Sandwich	2	20
Valiant	6	26
Victory	11	24
Foudroyant	5	18
Prince George	5	15
Vengeance	4	18
Worcester	3	5
Elisabeth	—	7
Defiance	8	17
A a a a z		Robust

U S H

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>
Robust	5	17
Formidable	10	49
Ocean	2	18
America	1	17
Terrible	9	21
Egmont	12	19
Ramilies	12	16
Total	127	373

Officers Wounded.

Lieutenant Nicholas Clifford, 2d of the Formidable.
Lieutenant William Samwell, 3d of the Shrewsbury.
Lieutenant John M'Donald, of the marines, Prince George.
Surgeon of the Elisabeth.

A. KEPPEL."

This engagement making so much noise in the nation at the time, and the account given in the admiral's letter (or at least in the copy of it published by order of ministry) so very inexplicit; that, to pleasure our readers, we have annexed the defence made by both admirals on their trial, and the manner of their acquittal; by the first may be seen every particular relative to the two fleets, from their first descrying each other; and by the latter, the height that party rage was carried, so destructive to the welfare of this nation.

Defence of Admiral Keppel.

"SIR,

After forty years spent in the service of my country, little did I think of being brought to a court-martial to answer to charges of misconduct, negligence in the performance of duty, and tarnishing the honour of the British navy. These charges, Sir, have been advanced by my accuser. Whether he has succeeded in proving them, or not, the court will determine. Before he brought me to a trial, it would have been candid in him to have given

U S H

vent to his thoughts, and not, by a de-
ceptive show of kindness, to lead me into
the mistake of supposing a friend in the
man who was my enemy in his heart, and
was shortly to be my accuser. Yet, Sir,
after all my misconduct; after so much
negligence in the performance of duty;
and after tarnishing so deeply the honour
of the British navy; my accuser made no
scruple to fail a second time with the man
who had been the betrayer of his country!
Nay, during the time that we were on
shore, he corresponded with me on terms
of friendship, and even in his letters he
approved of what had been done, of the
part which he now condemns, and of the
very negligent misconduct, which has
since been so offensive in his eyes.

Such behaviour, Sir, on the part of my
accuser, gave me little reason to apprehend
an accusation from him. Nor had I any
reason to suppose, that the State would
criminate me. When I returned, his Ma-
jesty received me with the greatest ap-
plause. Even the first Lord of the Admi-
ralty gave his flattering testimony to the
rectitude of my conduct, and seemed, with
vast sincerity, to applaud my zeal for the
service. Yet, in the moment of approba-
tion, it seems as if a scheme was concert-
ing against my life; for without any pre-
vious notice five articles of a charge were
exhibited against me by Sir Hugh Palliser,
who, most unfortunately for his cause, lay
himself under an imputation for disobedi-
ence of orders at the very time when he
accused me of negligence. This, to be
sure, was a very ingenious mode of get-
ting the start of me. An accusation exhi-
bited against a commander in chief might
draw off the public attention from neglect
of duty in an inferior officer. I could al-
most wish, in pity to my accuser, that ap-
pearances were not so strong against him.
Before the trial commenced, I actually
thought that my accuser might have some
tolerable reasons for his conduct. But
from the evidence, even as adduced to
account for the behaviour of the honour-
able

able gentleman in the afternoon of the 27th of July, from that evidence, I say, Sir, I find that I was mistaken. The trial has left my accuser without excuse, and he now cuts that sort of figure which, I trust in God! all accusers of innocence will ever exhibit.

I have observed, Sir, that the opinions of officers of different ranks have been taken. I trust that the court will indulge me with the liberty in the evidence for my defence. Some have refused to give their opinions. I thought it strange, as plain speaking, and a full declaration, are the best of evidences in a good cause.

I would wish, Sir, the court to consider, that in all great naval, as well as military operations, unless the design be fully known, the several manœuvres may have a strange appearance. Masters have been called to give their opinions on the higher departments of command. Higher authorities should have been taken. Such authorities are not scarce; for I am happy to say, there never was a country served by naval officers of more bravery, skill, and gallantry, than England can boast at present. As to this court, I intreat you, gentlemen, who compose it, to recollect, that you sit here as a court of honour as well as a court of justice; and now I stand before you, not merely to save my life, but for a purpose of infinitely greater moment—to clear my fame.

My accuser, Sir, has been not a little mistaken in his notions of the duty of a commander in chief, or he would never have accused me in the manner he has done. During action, subordinate officers either are (or they ought to be) too attentive to their own duty to observe the manœuvres of others. In general engagements it is scarcely possible for the same objects to appear in the same point of view to the commanders of two different ships. The point of sight may be different. Clouds of smoke may obstruct the view. Hence will arise the difference in the opi-

nions of officers as to this or that manœuvre, without any intentional partiality. Whether I have conceived objects in exact correspondence with the truth, whether I have viewed them unskilfully, (or as my accuser has been pleased to term it, un-officer like), these are matters which remain to be determined. I can only say, that what Sir Hugh Palliser has imputed to me as negligence, was the effect of deliberation and choice. I will add, that I was not confined in my powers when I failed; I had ample discretion to act as I thought proper for the defence of the kingdom. I manœuvred; I fought; I returned; I did my best. If my abilities were not equal to the task, I have the consolation to think, that I did not solicit, nor did I bargain for the command. More than two years ago, in the month of November, 1776, I received a letter from the first lord of the marine department, wherein he observed, "That owing to motions of foreign courts, it might be necessary to prepare a fleet of observation." My reply to this letter was, "That I was ready to receive any command from his Majesty, and I begged to have the honour of an audience." This request was complied with. I was closetted, and I told the King, "That I was willing to serve him as long as my health would permit." I heard no more until the month of March 1778, at which time I had two or three audiences, and I told his Majesty, "That I had no acquaintance with his ministers, but I trusted to his protection and zeal for the public good." Here were no sinister views; no paltry gratifications: I had nothing; I felt nothing but an earnest desire to serve my country. I even accepted the command in chief with reluctance. I was apprehensive of not being supported at home. I foresaw that the higher the command, the more liable was I to be ruined in my reputation. Even my misfortunes, if I had any, might be construed into crimes. During forty years service,

service, I have not received any particular mark of favour from the crown. I have only been honoured with the confidence of my Sovereign in times of public danger. Neither my deficiencies, nor my misconduct, were ever before brought forward to the public; and it is now somewhat strange, that, so well acquainted as my accuser must have been with my deficient abilities, it is strange, I say, Sir, that he should be the very person who brought me the message to take the command upon me! Nay, further, Sir, he brought me that message with great seeming pleasure! There was, or there was not, reason, at that time, to doubt my ability. If there was reason, how could my accuser wish me to accept a command for which I was disqualified? If there was not any reason to doubt my professional abilities 16 months ago, I have given no reason why they should be since called in question. When I returned from the expedition, I did not complain of any thing. I endeavoured to stop all murmurings. I even trusted the first Lord of the Admiralty in the same manner as I would have done my most intimate friend. This might be imprudent. It might be dangerous. But, Sir, I am by nature open and unguarded, and little did I expect that traps would artfully be laid to endeavour to catch me on the authority of my own words.

It was in the month of March 1778, that I was told a fleet lay ready for me to command. When I reached Portsmouth, I saw but six ships ready, and, on viewing even those with a seaman's eye, I was not by any means pleased with their condition. Before I quitted Portsmouth, four or five more were ready; and I will do the persons in office the justice to say, that from that time, they used the utmost diligence in getting the fleet ready for service. On the 30th of June, I sailed with 20 ships of the line, and very fortunately I fell in with the *Belle Poule* and other French frigates,

and the letters and papers found on board them were of material service to the state. Captain Marshall distinguished himself with the greatest honour. I confess that when I fell in with those frigates, I was at a loss how to act. On the one hand I conceived the incident to be favourable to my country; and on the other, I was fearful that a war with France, and all its consequences, might be laid to my charge. For any thing I can tell this may be the case. It may be treasured up to furnish another matter for future accusation. To this hour I have neither received official approbation, or censure, for my conduct. With 20 ships of the line I sailed. Thirty two ships of the line lay in Brest-water, besides an incredible number of frigates. Was I to seek an engagement with a superior force? I never did, nor shall I ever fear to engage a force superior to the one I then commanded, or that I may hereafter command: but I well know what men and ships can do; and if the fleet I commanded had been destroyed, we must have left the French masters of the sea. To refit a fleet requires time. From the situation of affairs, naval stores are not very soon supplied. Never did I experience so deep a melancholy, as when I found myself forced to turn my back on France. I quitted my station, and my courage was never put to so severe a trial.

I was permitted to sail a second time, without receiving official praise, or blame, for the part I had acted. These were discouraging circumstances; but they did not disturb my temper. My principal object was to get ready for sea with all possible haste. I was surprised on my return, to be threatened with the fate of Admiral Byng, and I was still more surprised to be charged with cowardice.

With 30 ships of the line I sailed early in July. The French Admiral sailed from Brest with 32 ships. I believe that when the fleets came in sight of each other, the French were not a little surprised to see me

me so strong. I desire not to throw the slightest imputation on the courage of the French Admiral. I believe him to be a brave man, and one who had some particular reasons for the line of conduct he pursued. I was determined, if possible, to bring the French to battle, as I had every reason to think, that their having avoided an engagement, when it was for four days in their power to attack me, was owing to their expecting some capital re-inforcements. I therefore thought that the sooner I could engage them the better; especially as I knew that the principal fleets of our trade were daily expected in the channel, and if the French fleets had been permitted to disperse without an action, our East and West-India fleets might have been intercepted, the convoys might have been cut off, and the stake of England might have been lost. I beg leave to mention, that in the reign of King William, the gallant Admiral Ruffel was two months in sight of a French fleet, and he could not possibly bring them to action. My being in sight of the French fleet four days before the engagement, will not therefore appear quite so extraordinary as it has been represented. Had it not been for the favourable change of wind on the morning of the 27th of July, I could not have brought the French to action when I did.

I am exceedingly sorry, Sir, that the Admiralty have refused me the liberty of producing my instructions. In all former court-martials, the instructions and orders have been sent with the charge to the members of the court. As it has been denied in this instance, I must and do submit.

Although on the 27th of July, I fought and beat my enemy, and compelled him to take shelter by returning into port, yet the effort did by no means answer my wishes. I rushed on to re-attack the enemy. Why I did not accomplish my design, will be seen in the evidence I shall produce. I might, it is true have chased the

three ships which were visible on the morning of the 28th of July, but with very little prospect of success. I therefore chose to return to Plymouth with my shattered fleet, to get ready for sea again; not, however, forgetting to leave two ships of the line to cruise for the protection of our trading fleets, which, thank God, all arrived safe.

On my return, Sir, I most cautiously avoided to utter a syllable of complaint, because it might have suspended our naval operations, which at that time would have been highly dangerous. I could not think of attending to a court-martial, when greater objects were in view.

With respect to the second edition of the Formidable's log-book, it appears to have been fabricated rather for the purpose of exculpating the prosecutor, than to criminate me. I shall therefore pass it over, and permit the gentleman to make the most of such an exculpation. I cannot, however, be so civil to the alterations and additions in the log-book of the Robuste. Captain Hood's conduct must have struck the court, as I believe it did every person, except the prosecutor, with astonishment.

A great stress, Sir, has been laid on my letter to the Admiralty. There is a passage in it where I seemed to approve the conduct of every officer in the fleet. The court will observe, that I was not in my letter to inform all Europe, that a Vice-Admiral under my command, had been guilty of neglect, whilst there remained a possibility of excuse for his conduct. As to court-martials, one very bad consequence will, I am sure, result from this trial: it will terrify a commander in chief from accepting a commission, if he should be liable to be brought to trial by every subordinate officer.

As I have touched on my letters, I will just observe, Sir, that the most disagreeable task I ever experienced, was that of writing my letter of the 30th of July. However, if I writ ill, I am confident
that

that I fought well; and the desertion of the trade of France was evident from the numbers of rich captures which are made; a number far exceeding any thing ever known in so short a period. His Majesty noticed this in a speech from the throne.

Mr. President, I now desire that the Judge-Advocate may be directed to read the charges, and I will answer the several accusations."

Replies of Admiral Keppel to the Charges against him.

Answer to the first charge.

The first of the charges contained in the first article is, "That on the morning of the 27th of July, 1778, having a fleet of 30 ships of the line under my command, and being then in the presence of a French fleet of the like number of ships of the line, I did not make the necessary preparations for fight."

To this I answer, that I have never understood preparations for fight to have any other meaning in the language and understanding of seamen, than that each particular ship, under the direction and discipline of her own officers, when in pursuit of an enemy, be in every respect cleared, and in readiness for action; the contrary of which no admiral of a fleet, without reasonable cause, will presume. And as, from the morning of the 24th, when the French fleet had got to the windward, to the time of the action, the British fleet was in unremitting pursuit of them, it is still more difficult to conceive that any thing more is meant by this charge, than what is immediately after conveyed by the charge that follows it, namely, "That on the same morning of the 27th, I did not put my fleet into a line of battle, or into any order proper either for receiving or attacking an enemy of such force."

By this second part of the charge, I feel myself attacked in the exercise of that great and broad line of discretion,

which every officer, commanding either fleets or armies, is often obliged, both in duty and conscience, to exercise to the best of his judgment; and which depending on circumstances and situations infinitely various, cannot be reduced to any positive rule of discipline or practice; a discretion which, I will submit to the court, I was peculiarly called upon by the strongest and best motives to exercise, and which I therefore did exercise, and which, in my public letter to the Board of Admiralty, I openly avowed to have exercised. I admit, that on the morning of the 27th of July, I did not put my fleet into a line of battle, because I had it not in my choice to do so, consistent with the certainty, or even the probability, of either giving or being given battle, and because, if I had scrupulously adhered to that order, in which, if the election had been mine, I should have chosen to have received or attacked a willing enemy, I should have had no enemy either to receive or to attack.

I shall therefore, in answer to this charge, submit to the court my reasons for determining to bring the French fleet to battle at all events; and shall shew that any other order than that in which my fleet was conducted, from my first seeing them to the moment of the action, was incompatible with such determination.

And in order to this, I must call the attention of the court to a retrospective view of the motions of the two fleets, from their first coming in sight of each other.

On my first discovering the French fleet, at one o'clock in the afternoon of the 23d of July, I made the necessary signals for forming my fleet in the order of battle, which I effected towards the evening, when I brought to my signal, and lay till the morning, when perceiving that the French fleet had gained the wind during the night, and carried a pressed sail to preserve it, I discontinued the signal

nal for the line, and made the general signal to chase to windward, in hopes that they would join battle with us, rather than suffer two of their capital ships to be entirely separated from them, and give me the chance of cutting off a third, which had carried away a topmast in the night, and which, but for a shift of wind, I must have taken. In this, however, I was disappointed; for they suffered two of them to go off altogether, and continued to make every use of the advantage of the wind.

This assiduous endeavour of the French Admiral to avoid coming to action, which, from his thus having the wind, was always in his option, led me to believe that he expected a re-inforcement, a reflection which would alone have been sufficient to determine me to urge my pursuit in as collected a body as the nature of such pursuit would admit of, without the delay of the line, and to seize the first opportunity of bringing on an engagement.

But I had other reasons no less urgent. If, by obstinately adhering to the line of battle, I had suffered, as I inevitably must, the French fleet to have separated from me; and if by such separation, the English convoys from the East and West-Indies, then expected home, had been cut off, or the coast of England had been insulted, what would have been my situation? Sheltered under the forms of discipline, I, perhaps, might have escaped punishment, but I could not have escaped censure. I should neither have escaped the contempt of my fellow-citizens, nor the reproaches of my own conscience.

Moved by these important considerations, supported by the examples of Admiral Russel, and other great naval commanders, who, in similar situations, had ever made strict order give way to reasonable enterprise; and particularly encouraged by the remembrance of having myself served under that truly great officer Lord Hawke, when rejecting all rules and forms, he grasped at victory by an

NUMB. LIV.

irregular attack, I determined not to lose sight of the French fleet, by being out-failed, from preserving the line of battle, but to keep my fleet as well collected as I could, and near enough to assist and act with each other, in case a change of wind, or other favourable circumstance, should enable me to force the enemy to action.

Such were my feelings and resolutions when the day broke in the morning of the 27th of July, at which time the fleet under my command was in the following position: Vice-Admiral Sir Robert Harland was about four miles distant on the Victory's weather-quarter, with most of the ships of his own division, and some of those belonging to the center; and Vice-Admiral Sir Hugh Palliser at about three miles distance, a point before the beam of the Victory, with his mainmast up, which obliged the ships of his division to continue under an easy sail.

The French fleet was as much to windward, and at as great a distance as it had been the preceding morning, standing with a fresh wind close hauled on the larboard tack, to all appearance avoiding me with the same industry as ever.

At this time, therefore, I had no greater inducement to form the line than I had on the morning of the former day; and I could not have formed it without greatly increasing my distance from the French fleet, contrary to that plan of operation which I have already submitted to the judgment of the court.

The Vice-Admiral of the Blue's next charge is, "That although my fleet was already dispersed, and in disorder, I, by making the signal for several ships of his division to chase to windward, increased the disorder of that part of my fleet, and that the ships were in consequence more scattered than they had been before, and that whilst in this disorder, I advanced to the enemy, and made the signal for battle."

* B b b b

1a

In this part of the charge there is a studious design to mislead the understanding, and, by leaving out times and intermediate events, to make the transactions of half a day appear but as one moment. It is, indeed, impossible to read it without being possessed with the idea that at half past five in the morning, when I made the signal for six of the ships of the Vice-Admiral of the Blue's division, to chase to windward, I was in the immediate prospect of closing with an enemy, approaching me in a regular line, and all their motions plainly indicating a design to give battle. Instead of which, both the fleets were then on their larboard tack; the enemy's fleet near three leagues to windward, going off close by the wind with a pressed sail. My reason, therefore, for making that signal at half past five, was to collect as many of the ships to windward as I could, in order to strengthen the main body of the fleet, in case I should be able to get to action, and to fill up the interval between the Victory and the Vice-Admiral, which was occasioned by his being far to leeward. And it is plain, that the Vice-Admiral must have himself understood the object of the signal, since it has appeared in the course of the evidence, that on its being made, the Formidable set her mainsail, and let the reefs out of her topsails; and, indeed, the only reason why it was not originally made for the whole division was, that they must have then chased as a division, which would have retarded the best going ships by an attendance on the Vice-Admiral.

Things were in this situation, when about nine the French fleet wore and stood to the southward, on the starboard tack; but the wind, immediately after they wore about, coming more southerly, I continued to stand on till a quarter past ten, at which time I tacked the British fleet together by a signal, and soon after, we wore about on the starboard tack; the wind came two points in our favour to the westward, which enabled us to lie

up for a part of them; but in a dark squall, that almost immediately came on, I lost sight of them for above half an hour; and when it cleared away at eleven o'clock, I discovered that the French fleet had changed their position, and were endeavouring to form the line on the larboard tack; which finding they could not effect, without coming within gun-shot of the van of the British fleet, they edged down and fired on my headmost ships, as they approached them on the contrary tack, at a quarter after eleven, which was instantly returned; and then, and not till then, I made the signal for battle. All this happened in about half an hour, and must have been owing to the enemy's falling to leeward in performing their evolution during the squall, which we could not see, and by that means produced this sudden and unexpected opportunity of engaging them, as they were near three leagues a-head of me when the squall came on.

If, therefore, by making the signal for the line of battle, when the van of my fleet was thus suddenly getting within reach of the enemy, and well connected with the center, as my accuser himself has admitted, I had called back the Vice-Admiral of the Red, the French fleet might either have formed their line complete, and have come down upon my fleet, while in the confusion of getting into order of battle, or (what I had still greater reason to apprehend) might have gone off to windward out of my reach altogether; for even as it was, the enemy's van, instead of coming close to action, kept their wind, and passed hardly within random-shot.

My accuser next asserts, as an aggravation of his former charge, "That the French fleet was in a regular line on that tack, which approached the British fleet, all these motions plainly indicating a design to give battle."

Both these facts have already been contradicted by the testimony even of his own witnesses

witnesses. That the enemy's fleet was not in a regular line of battle, appeared by the French Admiral being out of his station far from the center of his line, and next, or very near, to a ship carrying a vice-admiral's flag, and from some of their ships being a-breast of each other, and in one, as they passed the British fleet with other apparent marks of irregularity. Indeed every motion of the French fleet, from about nine, when it went upon the starboard tack, till the moment of the action, and even during the action itself, I apprehend to be decisive against the alleged indication of designing battle: for if the French Admiral had really designed to come to action, I apprehend he never would have got his fleet on the contrary tack to that on which the British fleet was coming up to him, but would have shortened sail and waited for it, formed in the line on the same tack: and even when he did tack towards the British fleet, the alleged indication is again directly refuted, by the van of the French fleet hauling their wind again, instead of bearing down into action, and by their hoisting no colours when they began to engage.

Notwithstanding these incontrovertible truths, my accuser imputes it to me that a general engagement was not brought on; but it is evident from the testimony of every witness he has called, that a general engagement was never in my choice; and that, so far from its being prevented by my not having formed the line of battle, no engagement, either general or partial, could have been brought on if I had formed it. Indeed, it is a contradiction in terms to speak of a general engagement, where the fleet that has the wind tacks to pass the fleet to leeward, on the contrary tack.

Such was the manner in which, after four days pursuit, I was enabled, by a favourable shift of wind, to close with the fleet of France; and if I am justifiable on principle, in the exercise of that dis-

cretion which I have been submitting to your judgment, of bringing at all events an unwilling enemy to battle, I am certainly not called upon to descend to all the minutiae of consequence resulting from such enterprise, even if such had ensued, as my accuser has asserted, but which his own witnesses have not only failed to establish, but absolutely refuted. It would be an insult on the understanding of the court, were I to offer any arguments to shew, that ships which engage without a line of battle, cannot so closely, uniformly, and mutually support each other, as when circumstances admit of a line being formed; because it is self evident, and is the basis of all the discipline and practice of lines of battle.

But in the present case, notwithstanding I had no choice in making any dispositions for an attack, nor any possibility of getting to battle otherwise than I did, which would be alone sufficient to repel any charge of consequent irregularity, or even confusion, yet it is not necessary for me to claim the protection of the circumstances under which I acted, because no irregularity or confusion either existed or has been proved. All the chasing ships, and the whole fleet, except a ship or two, got into battle, and into as close battle as the French fleet, which had the option by being to windward, chose to give them. The Vice-Admiral of the Blue himself, though in the rear, was out of action in a short time after the Victory; and so far from being left to engage singly and unsupported, was passed during the action by three ships of his own division, and was obliged to back his mizen-top-sail, to keep out of the fire of one of the largest ships in the fleet, which must have continued near him all the rest of the time he was passing the French line, as I shall prove he was within three cables lengths of the Formidable when the firing ceased.

Answer to the second Charge.

The moment the Victory had passed the enemy's rear, my first object was to look round to the position of the fleet, which the smoke had till then obscured from observation, in order to consider how a general engagement might best be brought on after the fleets should have passed each other. I found the Vice-Admiral of the Red, with part of his division, had tacked, and was standing towards the enemy with top-gallant-sails set, the very thing I am charged with not having directed him to; but all the rest of the ships that had passed a-head of me were still on the starboard tack, some of them dropping to leeward, and seemingly employed in repairing their damages. The Victory herself was in no condition to tack; and I could not immediately wear and stand back on the ships coming up a-stern of me out of the action, had it been otherwise expedient, without throwing them into the utmost confusion. Sir John Ross, who very gallantly tried the experiment, having informed the court of the momentary necessity he was under of wearing back again to prevent the consequences I have mentioned, makes it the less necessary to enlarge on the probable effect of such a general manœuvre with all the ships a-head. But this I only remark as a strongly relative circumstance, appearing by the evidence of a very able and experienced officer, and by no means as a refutation of the charge of having stood a great way beyond the enemy before I wore, because the charge itself is grossly false in fact. The Victory had very little way while her head was to southward; and although her damages were considerable, she was the first ship of the center division that got round towards the enemy again, and some time before the rest of the ships were able to follow her, since, even as it was, not more than three or four were in a condition to close up with her on the larboard tack; so that had it even been practicable

to have wore sooner, no good purpose could have been answered by it, since I must only have wore the sooner back again to collect the disabled ships, which would have been thereby still left further astern. The Formidable was no otherwise engaged with the enemy during this interval, than being in the rear, which must always necessarily happen to ships in that situation, when fleets engage each other on contrary tacks; and no one witness has attempted to speak to the danger he complains of, except Captain Bazeley, who, on being called upon to fix the time when such danger was apprehended, stated it to be before the Formidable opened her fires, which renders the application of it as a consequence of the second charge, too absurd to demand a refutation.

Answer to the third Charge.

As soon as I had wore, to stand towards the enemy, I hauled down the signal for battle, which I judged improper to be kept abroad till the ships could recover their stations, or at least get near enough to support each other in action. In order to call them together for that purpose, I immediately made the signal to form the line of battle a-head; and the Victory being at this time greatly a-head of all the ships of the center and red divisions, I embraced that opportunity of unbending our main-top-sail, in doing which the utmost expedition was used, the ships a-stern of me doing all they could, in the meantime, to get into their stations, so that no time was lost by this necessary operation. The Formidable was a-head of the Victory during this period. It was his station in the line of battle on that tack; yet at the very moment my accuser dares to charge me with not calling the ships together to renew the fight, he himself (though his ship was perfectly manageable, as appears by the evidence of his own captain; and although she had wore, as my accuser says, expecting the battle to be renewed) quitted his station in the front

front of that line of battle, (the signal for battle was flying,) passed to leeward of me on the starboard tack, while I was advancing towards the enemy, and never returned into the line during the rest of the day.

In this situation I judged it necessary, that the Vice-Admiral of the Red, who was to windward pushing forward on my weather-bow, with six or seven ships of his division, should lead on the larboard tack, in order to give time to the ships that had come last out of action to repair their damages and get collected together; and the signal appointed by the 31st article of the fighting instructions not being applicable, as the French fleet was so nearly a head of us, that we could only fetch them by keeping close to the wind, I made the Proserpine's signal, in order to have dispatched Captain Sutton with a message to Vice-Admiral Sir Robert Harland, to lead with his division on the larboard tack; but, before he had left the Victory, with the orders he had received, the French fleet wore, and stood to the southward, forming their line on the starboard tack, their ships advancing regularly, out of a collected body, which they had got into from the operation of wearing, and not from any disorder or confusion; though had such disorder really existed, I could have derived no immediate advantage from it, nor having a sufficient force collected to interrupt their forming by an attempt to renew the attack.

The Victory was then the nearest ship to the enemy, and not more than three or four were near enough to support her, or each other. The Vice-Admiral of the Blue was on the starboard tack, standing away from his station, totally regardless of the signal that was flying to form the line. All the other ships (except the Vice-Admiral of the Red, and the ships with him, whose position I have already stated) were far astern of me, and five disabled ships at a great distance, on the lee-quarter. All these facts, most of which are already established by my accuser's own evidences, I

shall prove, and further confirm, by the testimony of that part of the fleet where situations would enable them to speak to them with certainty. I trust they will convince the court, that I had it not in my power to collect the fleet to renew the fight at that time, and that, not being able to collect them, I consequently could not advance with them; that I did not shorten sail, but only shifted an unserviceable one, when I was a head, and the ships unable to follow him; that I did not haul down the signal for battle, till it ceased to be capable of producing any good effect; that during all the time I was standing towards the enemy, by the most forcible of all signals, the signal for the line of battle, I endeavoured to call the ships together, to renew the attack; that I availed myself of the ships that were with the Vice-Admiral of the Red, as far as circumstances permitted.

Answer to the fourth Charge.

The French fleet having wore and begun to form their line on the starboard tack, by the wind, which if they had kept would have brought them close up with the center division, soon afterwards edged away, pointing towards four or five of the disabled ships, which were at a distance to leeward, and with evident intention to have separated them from the rest of the fleet; to prevent which I made the signal to wear, and stood athwart their van in a diagonal course, to give protection to those crippled ships, keeping the signal for the line flying to form and collect the fleet on the starboard tack. As I had thus been obliged to alter my disposition, before Captain Sutton left the Victory, with my former message, I dispatched him with orders to the Vice-Admiral of the Red to form with his division at a distance astern of the Victory, to cover the rear, and keep the enemy in check, till the Vice-Admiral of the Blue should come into his station with his division, in obedience to the signal. These orders the Vice-Admiral of the Red instantly obeyed, and was formed

formed in my wake before four o'clock; when, finding that while by the course I steered to protect the crippled ships I was nearer the enemy, the Vice-Admiral of the Blue still continued to lie to windward, and by so doing kept his division from joining me, I made the signal for ships to bear down into my wake, and, that it might be the better distinguished (both being signals at the mizen peak) I hauled down the signal for the line for about ten minutes, and then hoisted it again. This signal he repeated, though he had not repeated that for the line of battle; but, by not bearing down himself, he led the ships of his division to interpret his repeating it as requiring them to come into his wake instead of mine.

Having now accomplished the protection of the disabled ships, and the French fleet continuing to form their line, ranging up to leeward, parallel to the center division, my only object was to form mine, in order to bear down upon them to renew the battle; and therefore, at a quarter before five o'clock, after having repeated the signal for ships to windward to bear down into my wake, with no better effect than before, I sent the Milford with orders to the Vice-Admiral of the Red to stretch a-head, and take his station in the line, which he instantly obeyed; and the Vice-Admiral of the Blue being still to windward, with his fore-top-sail unbent, and making no visible effort to obey the signal, which had been flying the whole afternoon, I sent out the Fox, at five o'clock, with orders to him to bear down into my wake, and to tell him that I only waited for him and his division to renew the battle. While I was dispatching these frigates, having before hauled down the signal to come into my wake, I put a-board the signal for all ships to come into their stations, always keeping the signal for the line flying. All this producing no effect on the Vice-Admiral of the Blue, and wearied out with fruitless expectation, at seven o'clock I made the sig-

nal for each particular ship of the Vice-Admiral of the Blue's division to come into her station; but, before they had accomplished it, night put an end to all further operations.

It may be observed, that amongst these signals I did not make the Formidable's. If the Vice-Admiral chooses to consider this as a culpable neglect, I can only say, that it occurred to me to treat him with a delicacy due to his rank, which had some time before induced me to send him the message by Captain Windfor, the particulars of which he has already faithfully related to the court.

I trust I have little reason to apprehend that the court will be inclined to consider my conduct as I have stated it, in answer to this fourth article of the charge, as disgraceful to the British flag? After I had put upon the same tack with the enemy, to protect the disabled part of my fleet, and to collect the rest together, there would have been little to do to renew the battle, but bearing right down upon the enemy, if my accuser had led his division in obedience to the repeated signals and orders which I have stated. The Victory never went more than two knots, was under her double-reefed top-sails and fore-sail much shattered, which kept the ships that were near her under their top-sails, and suffered the French fleet, which might always have brought me to action, if they had inclined to do it, to range up parallel with the center, under very little sail. It was to protect the five disabled ships above-mentioned, and to give the rest time to form into some order, that I judged it might be more expedient to stand as I did under that easy sail, than to bring to with my head to the southward. The court will judge whether it was possible for any officer in the service really to believe that these operations could give the appearance of a flight, or furnish a rational pretence to the French Admiral to claim the victory, or publish to the world that the British fleet had run away.

Answer to the fifth Charge.

On the morning of the 28th of July, the French fleet (except three sail which were seen upon the lee-quarter) was only visible from the mast-heads of some of the ships of the British fleet, and at a distance from me which afforded not the smallest prospect of coming up with them, more especially as their ships, though certainly much damaged in their hulls, had not apparently suffered much in their masts and sails; whereas the fleet under my command was generally and greatly shattered in their masts, yards, and rigging, and many of them unable to carry sail. As to the three French ships, I made the signal at five o'clock in the morning for the Duke, Bienfaisant, Prince George, and Elisabeth, to give them chase, judging them to be the properest ships for that purpose; but the two last were not able to carry sufficient sail to give even countenance to the pursuit; and, looking round to the general condition of my fleet, I saw it was in vain to attempt either a general or partial chase. Indeed, my accuser does not venture to alledge that there was any probability, or even possibility of doing it with effect, which destroys the whole imputation of his charge.

Under these circumstances, I could not mistake my duty, and I was resolved not to sacrifice it to an empty shew and appearance, which is beneath the dignity of an officer, unconscious of any failure or neglect. To have urged a fruitless pursuit with a fleet so greatly crippled in its masts and sails, after a distant and flying enemy, within reach of their own ports, and with a fresh wind blowing fair for their port, with a large swell, would have been not only wantonly exposing the British fleet under my command without end or object, but misleading and defeating its operations, by delaying the refitment necessary for carrying on the future service with vigour and effect.

My accuser asserts, by a general conclusion to the five articles exhibited against

me, that, from what he states as instances of misconduct and neglect in me, "a glorious opportunity was lost of doing a most essential service to the state, and that the honour of the British navy was tarnished."

The truth of the assertion, that an opportunity was lost, I am not called upon either to combat or deny. It is sufficient for me, if I shall be successful in proving, that that opportunity was seized by me and followed up to the full extent of my power: if the court shall be of that opinion, I am satisfied; and it will then rest with the Vice-Admiral of the Blue to explain to what cause it is to be referred that the glorious opportunity he speaks of was lost, and to whom it is to be imputed (if the fact be true) that the honour of the British navy has been tarnished.

Having now, Sir, finished my replies, I shall call witnesses to prove my innocence. I have heard it asserted as matter of right to alter a log-book. I will only say that there is a wide difference between correcting inaccuracies and malicious alterations, for the purpose of aiding malicious prosecutions.

As to my prosecutor, I have even his own letters, of as late date as the 5th of October, wherein he thus writes to me: "I know that you would rather meet the French fleet." Yes, Sir, that very French fleet which he afterwards accused me of running away from! I cannot produce these letters in evidence, but I will shew them to any gentleman out of court who desires to see them. I will also shew to any gentleman a paper, which my prosecutor requested me to sign but a very short time ago, and I refused to sign it. In the news-papers my prosecutor denied receiving any message by the Fox frigate. Captain Windsor swore to the delivery of such a message. He proved in evidence that he received the message from me at five o'clock, and delivered it to the Vice-Admiral himself at half past five o'clock. Captain Bazeley endeavoured to refute this evidence. But I shall call witnesses to
prove

prove the delivery of the message. My conscience is perfectly clear. I have no secret machinations, no dark contrivances to answer for. My heart does not reproach me. As to my enemies, I would not wish the greatest enemy I have in the world to be afflicted with so heavy a punishment as—my accuser's conscience.

The evidence being gone through (which to insert in this work would be going beyond our bounds) Admiral Keppel, then desired that his letters to the Lords of the Admiralty, from his first going out until after the action, might be read, which being done he acquainted the court that he should call no more evidence, neither should he trouble the court with any remarks upon what had been delivered, but leave them to decide upon the merits as they thought proper.

After those letters were read, Sir Hugh Palliser desired the permission of the court to offer his observations, as well upon the evidence, as on the Admiral's defence, and more particularly as the Admiral had attempted to justify himself by criminating him. He apologized for wishing to keep the court sitting still longer, as it had already been protracted to a greater length than he could have foreseen; but, as it must take up some considerable time to make the necessary observations on so voluminous a heap of evidence, he requested a day's interval to do it in.

Admiral Keppel objected to his right of making any observations, and justified his objection by the trial of Admiral Byng, at which he had sat himself as a member.

The court withdrew to deliberate upon the Vice-Admiral's claim, and after a consultation of three quarters of an hour, determined, "That, both parties having closed their evidence, neither should be suffered to address the court any more." When this resolution was read by the Judge-Advocate, the court instantly adjourned, and closed all public proceedings.

Thursday, February 11.

The proceedings of the court-martial at Portsmouth, held on the trial of Admiral Keppel, concluded this day, by honourably acquitting that gentleman: the court unanimously deciding that the charge exhibited against him was "Malicious and ill-founded; it having appeared that the said Admiral, so far from having by misconduct and neglect of duty on the days alluded to, lost an opportunity of rendering an essential service to the State, and thereby tarnishing the honour of the British navy, behaved himself as became a judicious, brave, and experienced officer."

"The court do therefore unanimously and honourably acquit the said Admiral Augustus Keppel of the several articles contained in the charge exhibited against him; and he is hereby fully and honourably acquitted accordingly."

The president then addressed himself to the admiral in the following words, delivering to him his sword at the same time:

"Admiral Keppel,

"It is no small pleasure to me to receive the commands of the court I have the honour to preside at, that, in delivering to you your sword, I am to congratulate you on its being restored to you with so much honour, hoping ere long you will be called forth by your Sovereign to draw it once more in the defence of your country."

The concourse of people that surrounded the court was immense. As soon as the sentence was pronounced, an acclamation of joy burst forth in repeated peals, which was immediately communicated to the crowd without, and soon became general through the town.

A signal gun was fired to dispatch the tidings to Spithead, and the ships immediately saluted and cheered. The East-Indiamen at Mother-bank fired 19 volleys.

When

When the court broke up, Admiral Keppel walked, uncovered, to his house in the High-street, preceded by a band of music, with the Duke of Cumberland on his right-hand, uncovered also, and Vice-Admiral Sir Robert Harland on his left, General Keppel followed, with Sir Edward Hughes, K. B. on his right, and Admiral Campbell on the left. The Duke of Portland, Marquis of Rockingham, and Earl of Effingham walked next in the procession, followed by a number of captains of the navy, two and two. The bells were rung on the occasion, and the greatest demonstrations of joy expressed by the numerous friends of the Admiral, who were assembled to pay him their congratulations.

Admiral Keppel being thus honourably acquitted, and many reflections during the course of his trial having been cast on Sir Hugh Palliser by the evidences; Sir Hugh demanded a trial, and on which he made the following defence.

Wednesday, April 28.

As soon as the court was assembled, Sir Hugh Palliser addressed himself to the President and the rest of the members, that, as his voice would, perhaps, be too low to deliver the whole of his defence in so articulate a manner as might be necessary for the information of the court, he requested the Judge-Advocate might be permitted to read it in his stead; which being complied with, that gentleman read in substance as follows:

“ Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Court,

The general subject of my misconduct, as third in command, claims my attention in preference of all others; and it is first insinuated, that at five o'clock in the morning of the 27th of July I was to leeward, and considerably out of my station; that a signal was made for several ships of my division to chase to windward, in order that they might close with the fleet.

Admiral Campbell made that signal without orders from the Commander in Chief, and seems to endeavour to justify himself with the propriety of the measure, although it had quite a contrary effect.

My answer to that is, that the Formidable, on the morning of the 27th of July, was nearly in her station, agreeable to where she had been placed the day before, notwithstanding which, Admiral Campbell places me in a quite different situation. Sure I am, that I was ever studious to keep my ship as near in her station as circumstances would permit.

My conduct, during the action, was such that my most bitter enemies have not dared to accuse me, or in the least to disapprove of.

I will speak a few words with respect to the action. I went into it with great disadvantage, and whatever was the real intention of the signal made to chase, it operated quite contrary. The center and van divisions went into action, and were supported by each other, whilst I had only two ships to go into action with me, and the nearest of them at half a mile distance; before I began firing, I backed my mizen-top-sail, and both received and gave more fire in consequence of it, and hauled my wind to close with the two sternmost ships of the enemy, who had avoided a great part of the action. I apprehend that I engaged far more ships than fell to my share, while Admiral Keppel, even by his own log-book, fell in with only six or seven. I should be against mentioning this, only to account for the damages my ship received more than any other, and consequently wanted more repairs.

Admiral Keppel, in giving his evidence, it is true, said, in doing what I did, I did no more than my duty. It was a cool way of mentioning my conduct; and although it was my fortune to have more of the action than the other two divisions, yet I do not in the least mean to infer but that, if the officers of the other two divisions

* C c c c

had

had had as much share, they would have behaved equally as well.

I imagined the Admiral would have renewed the action immediately after passing the rear of the enemy, and was therefore willing to take the lead, and ordered the ship to be wore directly, without examining into her particular damages; my orders were executed; and by temporary ropes, and other expedients, we wore immediately, which was plainly seen by Captain Marshall, Sir William Burnaby, and Captain Robinson.

Some time after the wearing I perceived the signal for battle hauled down on board the Admiral, likewise on board Sir Robert Harland's division; I then thought the Admiral had given it over, and, finding three French ships point towards me, I saw no reason to continue in the situation I was, unsupported and liable to be cut off, therefore wore to meet and join the body of the fleet; and never did I see the signal for the line until a-breast of the Victory, which will appear the less extraordinary when Sir Robert Harland himself never saw it, while on the larboard tack, neither did Captain Laforey while the Victory was on that tack.

Had the signal for ships being seen out of their station been made, in all probability I must have seen it, as it would have been at the main-top-mast head, and which would, in my opinion, have been a proper signal.

Had I not wore again as I did, the three French ships would most undoubtedly have separated me; and surely I stand exculpated in that, when Admiral Keppel says he should not have deserved the name of an officer had he led on to battle again, without his fleet being formed, when he plainly saw that of his enemy was; if the Victory was in a dangerous situation while on the larboard tack with some ships with her, how much more so must I have been, unsupported and alone; but Admiral Keppel blames me for it, and Admiral Campbell, ever will-

ing to find fault with me, disapproves of my conduct, and approves of that of all others: how to account for this strange partiality I am at a loss.

The Formidable passed the Victory a little before three o'clock, and the signal for wearing and the line was then first seen, which will be proved by several of my witnesses; and had not a member of this court asked, during the present trial, the question, whether a gun was fired when the signal was made, a particular fact could never have come to light. On hearing the question asked, I directly, on leaving the court, sent for my gunner, and, on examining his expensé-book, I find the particular charge of powder for firing that gun set down in his book, which was the last gun fired.

In the course of the evidence which I shall produce, I shall prove that the signal for the line was repeated on board the Formidable, and kept flying until dark, except the small interval of time it was hauled down to shew the signal for bearing into the wake more plain, as was done on board the Victory; and here it is proper to take notice of the disobedience of orders, which has occasioned all these unfortunate disputes.

Admiral Keppel, when speaking in Parliament, would not impute any wilful neglect in me for not obeying his orders, but said, the signal for bearing down into his wake was flying for five hours unemployed: in saying this, he supposed facts which never existed, for the signal for bearing into his wake, a blue flag at the mizen-peak, was first made at 24 minutes past three, and kept flying only a short time; it was then hauled down, and not hoisted again until after six o'clock. The signal when it was first hoisted could not be applicable to me, as I was then in the Victory's wake, and, according to the time mentioned of its being first repeated on board the Arcthusa, I was absolutely to leeward; notwithstanding which, the Admiral firmly asserts that the signal was for ships

ships to windward to bear down, and that it was an enforcing signal for my division, which is represented as to windward of the Admiral, when they were not so.

As the signal was not applicable to me at first, it may probably be asked then to whom could it be applicable; I will endeavour to account for this: my opinion is, that the blue flag was first intended for Sir Robert Harland, and I conclude the *Proserpine* was sent with the message; if it was not for the Red division, it must be intended for some ships of the center division, as the *Victory* carried much sail, she was continually increasing her distance.

To find out whether I endeavoured to get into my station, two things are necessary to be observed; whether I steered the right course, and whether I carried proper sail.

When the *Victory* passed to leeward she edged away; we did the same, and when we edged away to give the Red division room to form, it did not in the least hurt us, as we were then not in a condition to have kept our station in the line between any two ships; we therefore kept the *Victory* open on our lee-bow; and that we carried all the sail I possibly could, and our inability to bend the fore-top-sail sooner, I shall thoroughly prove by witnesses.

The court will consider, as my ship suffered more in her men than any other, it is very natural to suppose she suffered more in her hull and rigging, and consequently would want a longer time to refit. We suffered in our men within two as much as the whole ten ships of the Red division, and, as we came out of action last, it ought to be expected that we should be the last repaired; besides, we were much retarded in wearing directly after we came out, as we did not begin to refit until after we had wore, and the boatswain being killed in the early part of the action was, as must be allowed by all judges, a material loss in repairing our rigging: besides, I was deprived of three of my lieutenants, one being wounded, and two others too ill to at-

tend, notwithstanding they endeavoured to do all that lay in their power, and expressed an ardent wish to be employed.

I had not one person in my ship, that was in her when she was fitted out, that knew where any of the boatswain's stores were placed in the ship.

Had I not placed Captain Bazeley in the fore-part of the ship to attend to her repairs, it would have been impossible to have got ready so soon as we did, as the chief damages lay in her fore part.

Great pains have been taken to persuade the world, that as the *Formidable* could wear and sheer out of the way of others, she could undoubtedly have got into her station. I will appeal to any seaman, whether or no a ship with any sails set in moderate weather, may not be made to wear or sheer out of the way of others, when, at the same time, she may not be able to bear into her station.

Admirals Keppel and Campbell have asserted, that, by bearing away, I might have fetched into my station, as I was nearly on the *Victory*'s beam; but Captain Bazeley, and Mr. Forfar, the Master of the *Formidable*, will entirely confute them, and shew that I was at that time in the *Victory*'s wake, a mile astern; and it is rather extraordinary, that not one who has spoke to my situation has ever acknowledged that he set me by compass.

Captain Marshall corroborates Captain Bazeley's evidence, with respect to my situation; and, what is rather uncommon, Admiral Keppel and Admiral Campbell place me within a point of what my officers assert I was; which makes it impossible to have fetched up into my station, unless the Admiral shortened sail.

It was officer and seaman-like to keep to windward, until I could fetch my station, and then bear into it.

The assertion that I kept close to the wind, and that the *Victory* went large is untrue; the *Victory*'s log-book is false and erroneous, for we always steered the same course the Admiral did; and had we

even been willing to hug the wind close, we could not, owing to the want of braces and bowlings. The Formidable's log-book makes the Formidable to have failed, the early part of the afternoon, two knots four fathoms, afterwards three knots, and at last three knots and a half, which I believe was nearly a true account; the Victory's log-book at those periods makes her to sail only two knots. Was there any truth in the logs, I own there would be great room for argument; as I out-failed the Victory, it would intirely have been my fault; but as the logs are incorrect, the force of reasoning is lost.

A man must be but little skilled in naval affairs if he expects correctness in log-books, and I never knew that any great credit was given to them as evidence. Admiral Byng was told so when he requested it. The Victory's log-book makes the signal for bearing down hoisted at half past four o'clock on board the Victory, which by the minutes of Captain Marshall was not hoisted a second time until thirteen minutes after six o'clock. The same log-book makes the Prince George and Bienfait's signals to be thrown out to chase the French ships on the morning of the 28th at four o'clock, and not to be hauled down until nine o'clock, which leaves you to suppose the chase was continued for five hours, when the evidence of Captain M'Bride tells you he did not chase more than half an hour; these mistakes, whether wilful or not, are sufficient to impeach the authenticity of the book, and unless the Foudroyant's log-book is considerably over-marked, the Victory's log-book is much under-marked, with respect to her sailing.

I would not suppose the Victory under-marked, only our want of head-sail must have made her out-fail us considerably.

The Admiral did not expect me before six o'clock, which was plain, not only by his not hoisting the blue flag at the mizen-peak until six o'clock, and his having or-

dered Sir Robert Harland to occupy my station astern until that time.

The pendants for particular ships of my division were not added to the signal until after six o'clock, and even then that of the Formidable was not made; if he expected me sooner, why did he not hoist them before?

The next stage I shall touch upon is that of the message sent to me by the Fox frigate; I shall confute the evidence that has been given about it from the first to the last. Admiral Keppel says he sent it at five o'clock, in which he is supported by some of the officers of his ship. Captain Windsor makes the time earlier; but they are all false in their accounts, as I will make appear by the minutes produced by Captain Marshall; and surely, after the high encomiums passed on that officer by Admiral Keppel, he cannot disbelieve him; Captain Marshall makes the signal for the Fox to come within hail at 32 minutes past five o'clock, which is half an hour later; and if Captain Marshall was three miles from the Victory, and the Fox near him, Admiral Keppel could not send the message before five, but after six o'clock; and in this Admiral Keppel speaks directly false, for the signal for the Fox was made at 32 minutes past five, and not hauled down until three minutes past six o'clock. However, the time first mentioned was most convenient for the plan of my destruction. However, I hope for Admiral Keppel's sake, that he confounded the Proserpine's signal for that of the Fox; but that he could not do, without impeaching the evidence of Captain Berkley, Captain Windsor, and Admiral Campbell. Captain Windsor swore that he delivered the message about half past five, which will appear to the court to be grossly misrepresented, for he says, the Formidable was three points on his weather quarter, and three miles distant, and before he could gain her he was obliged to make a trip, which must take him more than an hour, notwithstanding

notwithstanding he says, he went after the rate of six or seven knots, which would nearly agree with the time it was delivered, which was between seven and eight o'clock, a little before sun-set. The sun, in July, in the latitude of Ushant, sets between half past seven and eight o'clock, and to strengthen this we had repeated the blue flag's particular pendants before Captain Windsor came. The result is, that what was said to be delivered at half past five o'clock was not delivered until half past seven o'clock, a period of two hours difference, and which makes the time of delivery to be too late to renew the action.

There is likewise a strange difference with respect to what the message was; some assert it was for me and my division, others it was for my division only to bear down. I allow that the message was delivered for my division to bear down, but I equally deny that ME was mentioned; those gentlemen who have spoke to the message speak only from recollection, never having committed the message to paper, therefore I trust the court cannot believe them.

The Admiral could not be waiting for me the whole afternoon; if he had, why did he not make an enforcing signal until past six o'clock? If he was dissatisfied with my conduct, why did he not go farther? make a signal for more sail, and why did he not make my particular signal? If he meant to be delicate (as he says) would not my particular signal have been more delicate than to send a trimming message?

In Admiral Keppel's public letter, he says he allowed the enemy to form (nay his log-book says the same), that he might engage them the next morning; and when those cruel aspersions were thrown out against me, I applied to him to justify me, when he replied in this remarkable manner:—"I am told such words were used,"—his language on oath is of the same designing pitiful kind. The message did not come to me by the Fox, until, as

Admiral Campbell said, all designs of renewing the battle were laid aside. I was, however, in my station, ready for action before day-light next morning; and it did not strike me then, from the positions of the fleet, as necessary either to send a message of my incapacity, or to shift my flag.

I shall now speak to the two last points, that of my distinguishing lights. I have witnesses to prove, that they were burning all night, although I, on the former trial, was led to suppose, from the lantern being broke, they might not.

With respect to the Formidable at day-break, Sir Charles Douglas says, he saw her greatly a-head. I am pretty confident he believes what he asserts, but I shall bring witnesses to prove that he was mistaken, and that the Formidable, as the 9th ship from the Victory, was astern at the time he says he saw her a-head.

After the action was over, I visited Admiral Keppel on board the Victory; he did not then in the least blame me for my conduct, but shewed me a letter, which, if it was not the same, it was nearly alike the one he sent to the Admiralty, approving of my conduct; and is it possible that he can be guilty of so much duplicity as to commend me then, and blame me now? But it was apparent enough that in giving his evidence before this court he endeavoured to narrow his praise as much as possible, by saying, he meant my conduct while in action. Indeed I saw his embarrassment, but was not attended, as it arose from his secret and mental reservation.

He wrote a second letter while at Plymouth, in which he approved of my conduct, and he must either allow that I am innocent, or he guilty of duplicity.

Here I close my defence for the present, surrendering my life and honour into your hands, expecting that justice which is due from one brother officer to another; for I see no medium between life without honour, and death with ignominy and shame.

and I hope you, gentlemen, will be directed by the same alternative.

The evidence being gone through, Sir Hugh delivered a paper to the Judge-Advocate, which he said contained some remarks upon the evidence that had been given in the course of the trial, and begged that it might be read; the cabin-doors were then thrown open, and all persons on board the Sandwich were admitted into court, when the Judge-Advocate read as follows:

“ Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Court,

The examination of the witnesses being now concluded, I request the indulgence of the court to make a few observations on the evidence I have brought.

Many questions have been asked by the members of this court, in the course of the trial, relative to my not having shifted my flag on board another ship; and it does the greatest credit to the zeal and honesty of this court, that they have been so anxious and so earnest in their inquiries into every particular of my conduct on that day. In my last, I took little or no notice of this article of crimination, but I now beg leave to speak particularly to that point. The imputation of not having shifted my flag on board of another ship is founded on the 25th article of the Fighting Instructions, wherein it is said, that if any of the flag-ships shall be in distress, the Admiral shall have it in his power to shift his flag on board of any other ship at his own discretion. The order is merely optional, and I aver that the instruction was foreign and inapplicable to the occasion, and I ground my assertions of this upon these reasons. The battle was over, and the signal for battle was hauled down. We were not pursuing the enemy. The enemy was not coming to attack us. I knew that my ship would be ready for action the next morning, and it struck me very forcibly, at the time, that it was not the intention of the Admiral to renew the action till that time. My reasons for

thinking so were these. The Red division was in my station in the line; the separation and the very distant and disabled situation of my own division. The uncollected and the irregular state of the center division. The Admiral's not shortening sail, nor standing towards the enemy, but, on the contrary thereof, sailing the whole afternoon with his stern towards them. These circumstances all convinced me that it was not the Admiral's intention to renew the engagement that afternoon; and in this too I am further confirmed by the Admiral's public letter to the Admiralty, giving an account of the action; and these joined to the difficulties and inconveniences that would have attended the shifting of my flag, at the same time that no good could have been drawn from the manœuvre, strongly prevailed with me against the measure of shifting my flag. That it would have produced very bad consequences, and very great inconveniences, may be seen from the following reasons. I must have shortened sail, and thereby have increased my distance from the Admiral. I must have refitted all our tackle, geers, and bowlings, to have been able to hoist out a boat, which would have taken up the time and attention of the crew, and have retarded the repairing of the ship in more essential parts; so that she would not have been so soon ready to come into action again, and thereby the service of a three-decked ship would have been lost to the fleet. At the same time, the ship on board of which I had gone must also have lain to, and thereby another ship would have been retarded, and probably lost to the service of the day.

All this being considered, I do not think that any one of this court will condemn me for not attempting this measure. I know of no good purpose that could have been served by it, nor do I know that a naval history can furnish an example of an admiral having shifted his flag under such circumstances. It is a measure which depends altogether on the necessity

of the occasion. The instruction to that purpose was optional, and the inference to be drawn from it, in this respect, depended always on the urgencies of the moment. For instance, if the Admiral had been standing with his head towards the enemy, and that there was an evident disposition made for an immediate attack, in that case I should certainly have been eager to have had my share in the glory that would undoubtedly have resulted, and would either have shifted my flag, or have made means to have gone down with my own ship, by temporary expedients, to renew the attack; and this in all probability I should have preferred to shifting my flag, because that less time would have been lost, and I should have been the foremost to engage in so glorious a measure. That this would have been my conduct is in proof, since several very respectable witnesses have declared, that immediately on coming out of action, though my ship was very much disabled, I wore directly, on perceiving the fleet advancing, to renew the attack, and laid my head again towards the enemy. But this was not the case in the afternoon; the Admiral was not standing with his head towards the enemy, nor was there any apparent intention of renewing the battle that afternoon.

It has been asked, if I threw out a signal of distress that afternoon? in which, say they, I was warranted by two concurring articles of the Fighting Instructions, which say, that if a flag ship should be in distress, or in danger of being cut off, and that an enemy should annoy her, and so forth, she is to throw forth a signal of distress, and ships are to attend to this signal, and make sail immediately to her relief: but this is only applicable to an engagement; the situation of the Formidable did not come within this description, she being far to windward, free from all danger of being cut off, and from the annoyance of an enemy.

With respect to sending a frigate, I had none to send till eight o'clock at night;

for although the Milford was appointed to attend on my division, she was the whole of that afternoon, as appears from the evidence of Sir William Burnaby, called from her station to attend on the Admiral. Had she been in her station, and convenient to send, I know not for what purpose I should have sent her, since my situation was so apparent, that there needed no further information of it.

It gives me singular satisfaction, that the circumstance of my having distinguishing lights in the night of the 27th is now so clearly established; for my enemies so industriously insisted upon this point, and propagated it with so much assiduity, that it amounted at last to a crimination. Though I have brought other witnesses to the proof of this fact, yet the two men who were appointed to attend to those lights have ascertained the fact most particularly.

The charge against me for not repeating the signal for the line was asserted with so much precision, and spoke to by so many of my enemies, that I believe even impartial men began to believe there was ground for the charge; I am therefore truly happy that it has been proved by such respectable witnesses.

The dangerous state of the fore-mast has also been clearly proved; for though the carpenter did not discover the rottenness of the mast at the time, yet the captain and one of the lieutenants ascertained it from their own observation, and I am clearly in the recollection that it was repeated to me at the time.

Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Court, it is now time for me to draw to a conclusion; and I shall only add, that as Admiral Keppel's public approbation of my conduct produced to me the approbation of my Sovereign, I hope that your public and honourable acquittal of my conduct will recover to me the approbation of my country."

Wednesday,

Wednesday, May 5.

'The court was opened at half past nine o'clock, when the President acquainted the prisoner that they were not quite ready, but hoped they should not detain him long, upon which the court was immediately cleared, and very warm debates ensued until one o'clock, when the prisoner was called in, and, on the audience being admitted, the Judge-Advocate read as follows:

"The minutes of the late court-martial held on Admiral Keppel being laid before the court, and there appearing several facts respecting the conduct of Vice-Admiral Sir Hugh Palliser, on the 27th and 28th of July last, which demanded strict examination, the court therefore having heard evidence, and seriously and maturely considered the same, are of opinion,

"That the conduct of the Vice-Admiral of the Blue on those days was in

"many instances highly exemplary and meritorious.

"Yet, at the same time, we think him reprehensible in not having acquainted the Admiral, Commander in Chief, of his distress, which he might have done, either by the Fox or other means, which he had in his power.

"The court therefore, not thinking him censurable in any other respect, do acquit him, and he is hereby accordingly acquitted."

The President then receiving Sir Hugh Palliser's sword from the Marshal, presented it to the Vice-Admiral, addressing him in the following words:—

"Sir Hugh Palliser,

"I feel the highest satisfaction in being authorised by this court to return your sword, which you have hitherto worn with so much professional reputation, and which, I trust, will soon be drawn again in the honourable defence of your country!"

W

W A C

WACSAW, ACTION OF, IN 1780.
A town situated on the confines between North and South Carolina, North-America. For the particulars of which see the following letter to the Earl of Cornwallis.

Wacjaw, May, 30.

“ My LORD,

I have the honour to inform you, that yesterday, at three o'clock, P. M. after a march of 105 miles in 54 hours, with the corps of cavalry, the infantry of the legion mounted on horses, and a three pounder, at Wacjaw, near the line which divides North from South Carolina, the rebel force, commanded by Colonel Burford, consisting of the 11th Virginia, and detachments of other regiments from the the same province, with artillery and some cavalry, were brought to action.

After the summons, in which terms similar to those accepted by Charles-Town were offered and positively rejected, the action commenced in a wood; the attacks were pointed at both flanks; the front and reserve by 270 cavalry and infantry blended: and at the same instant all were equally victorious, few of the enemy escaping, except the commanding officer by a precipitate flight on horseback.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

BAN. TARLETON.

Lt. Col. Comm. Br. Legion.”

Lieut. Gen. Earl Cornwallis.

W A K

Return of rebels killed, wounded, and taken, in the affair at Wacjaw, the 29th of May, 1780.

One lieutenant-colonel, 3 captains, 8 subalterns, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 99 serjeants and rank and file killed.

Three captains, 5 subalterns, 142 serjeants and rank and file, wounded, unable to travel, and left on parole.

Two captains, 1 subaltern, 50 serjeants and rank and file prisoners.

Taken, 3 stand of colours, 2 brass six-pounders, 2 royals, 2 waggons with ammunition, 1 artillery forge cart, 55 barrels of powder, 26 waggons loaded with new cloathing, arms, musket cartridges, new cartridge boxes, flints, and camp equipage.

(Signed) BAN. TARLETON, Lieut. Co.
Comm. Br. Legion.

Return of British killed and wounded in the affair at Wacjaw, the 29th of May, 1780.

Cavalry. Two privates; 11 horses, killed; 1 subaltern, 8 privates, 19 horses wounded.

Infantry. Two subalterns, 1 private killed; 3 privates wounded.

WAKEFIELD, BATTLE AT. A town of Yorkshire, situated on the river Calder, about 24 miles south-west from York. There is no need to introduce this article, with any account of motives, they being already related. See NORTHAMPTON.

* D d d d

Margaret,

Margaret, far from being dispirited by the loss of that battle, or the misfortunes of her husband, resolved to raise an army of 18000 men in the northern counties.

In order to engage the people of that country in her interest, she found means to diffuse a report amongst them, that they should be allowed to pillage all England, to the southward of the Trent; and in all probability her success in levying forces, was owing to this expedient. The Duke of York being informed of her designs, resolved to arrest her in the middle of her career, and for that purpose set out from London with 4 or 5000 men, leaving an order with his son, the Earl of March, to follow him with the rest of the army. As the Duke hastily advanced towards the north, he was not a little alarmed by the news of the queen's success in levying forces, with which he had not been acquainted before he left London; and when he arrived in the neighbourhood of Wakefield, he received intelligence that she was in full march against him, at the head of 18000 men.

He forthwith threw himself into his own castle of Sandal, by the advice of the Earl of Salisbury, who observed that as the Queen had no artillery, he could not be forced in that place, until he should be joined by his son. Margaret neglected no artifice, which she thought could induce him to quit this retreat before his son's arrival. She affected to continue her route towards the south; then she placed the greatest part of her forces behind an eminence, and with the rest approaching the castle of Sandal, provoked him to battle by the most insulting messages. Whether the Duke was stimulated by her reproaches, or found himself obliged to make a desperate effort for want of provisions, or lastly, was deceived in the number of the enemy, certain it is, he drew out his men, and resolved to hazard a battle. The action was begun by York, on the 30th day of December, 1460. He charged the queen's troops with great impetuosity, but her numbers overbalanced his cou-

rage, and those troops who had been posted in ambush behind the hill falling suddenly upon his rear, the Yorkists were immediately routed, and the Duke himself slain, fighting valiently on foot.

WALCOURT, BATTLE AT. A little town of Hainault, about eight miles south from Charleroy. In the month of August, 1689, the Marechal d'Humières, commander of the French army, attacked the foragers of the Allied army, commanded by King William III. at Walcourt. The engagement was obstinate, and lasted some hours, at the end of which the French were obliged to retreat in confusion, with the loss of two thousand men, and a few pieces of artillery; but what rendered this unimportant, was, the Allies neglecting to pursue their advantage. The Prince of Vandemont, who commanded a separate army, soon after levelled part of the French lines near Courtray.

WANDEWASH, TAKEN AND BATTLE NEAR, IN 1769. A town situated on the coast of Coromandel in the East Indies. The British arms maintained their superiority and honour this year in the East Indies. The governor and council of Madras being informed that General Lally had sent a detachment of his army to the southward, and that the party had taken Syringham, and threatened Trichinopoly with a siege, Colonel Coote was ordered to take the field, and to endeavour to draw the enemy from their intention. Pursuant to this order the army marched from Conjeeveram, on the 25th of November 1759, and next day a detachment, under Major Brereton, invested Wandewash. Two batteries being erected and ready to play, the governor was summoned to surrender, which being rejected, they began to fire with such execution, that a breach was made on the 13th. Which so intimidated the Kelledar, or Moorish Governor, that he privately offered to Colonel Coote to deliver up the town, and the French garrison, provided he himself might be continued in the government of the fort.

fort. But the French getting intelligence of this negotiation, got upon the walls, and called out to our people that they were ready to surrender. By which five officers and 63 private men, Europeans, were made prisoners, besides 500 seapoys.

This conquest was immediately followed by that of Carnagoly. The English invested this place on the 6th of December. It was defended by 100 Europeans and 500 seapoys, under the command of Colonel O'Kennely, who, on the 8th, offered to capitulate, on condition that they should not be made prisoners, and be suffered to march to Pondicherry; to which Colonel Coote thought it adviseable to consent. For, though his batteries had made a practicable breach, he could not expect a pass over the ditch without a considerable loss of men.

The French troops assembled at Arcot, being joined by the detachment from the southward, and by a great number not only of country troops, consisting of horse and seapoys brought in by M. de Busly, from the Indian Prince Bafaletzing, but by 3000 Maratta horse, and a great number of foot, under the command of Imis Cawn, Morarow's chief; M. Lally resumed the command of the French army; which now consisted, at this place, of near 2500 Europeans besides the Indian forces.

Such preparations obliged the English to collect the best defence against their designs: and Colonel Coote presently found himself at the head of 2100 Europeans; including artillery, cavalry and officers, about 4000 seapoys, and 1500 country horses, which was the most they could raise on that occasion. With this force the Colonel encamped in a strong situation between Cauvery Pauk and Arcot, about three miles from the advanced guards of the enemy; in order to watch their motions, and to cover the districts from the Marattas, who, in small parties, made it their practice to plunder the inhabitants, destroy the produce of the country, and drive off the cattle.

Both armies thus situated, M. Lally marched with his whole army towards Wandewash; but on the second day detached a party to Conjeveram, which plundered the town. The garrison, consisting only of two companies of seapoys, retired into the fort, and defended themselves, till relieved by the timely advance of Colonel Coote. At whose approach all the French parties retired and joined their main body, now encamped at Papatangel, between Conjeveram and Wandewash; before which latter place the enemy sat down on the 15th, and attacked the Pettah adjoining to the fort, on the 16th in the morning. The Pettah was bravely defended by only three companies of seapoys, commanded by an ensign of the Seapoy establishment, who, after a stout resistance, were obliged to abandon the Pettah, where the French erected a battery of one 24 pounder and three 18 pounders, which began to fire on the 20th. This town being of too great importance to permit it to fall into the hands of the enemy, without opposition, which could not be expected to be made effectually by the garrison, consisting only of 150 Europeans and eight companies of seapoys, under the command of Captain Sherlock; it was determined to march the English army to its relief; but with this caution, not to risk a battle upon a great disadvantage; and to preserve a communication for supplies and provisions, and a retreat to Madras, in case of a defeat.

Colonel Coote took post at Outrenaloor on the 17th, and receiving advice on the 21st, that the enemy had made a practicable breach in the fort, he resolved to make an effort to raise the siege next morning. The night was spent in making proper dispositions for so important a service; and the whole army amounting in all to 1700 Europeans, including artillery and cavalry, and 3500 black troops, was in motion at six o'clock on the 22d. About seven our advanced horse and the enemy's began

began to fire on each other. The cavalry immediately formed in battle array, and were supported by five companies of seapoys and two pieces of cannon. Then Colonel Coote advanced with two companies of seapoys. These obliged the enemy to retreat to their main body of horse, which consisted of 200 Europeans and 3000 Marattas on the left. As the English cavalry advanced, the enemy retreated in pretty good order: but as soon as their cannon began to play, which was well served, the enemy fell into confusion, and ran with great precipitation.

Upon this event Colonel Coote sent orders to the army, that remained at the distance of about three quarters of a mile in the rear, to form the line of battle, but not to advance till he had joined them. With these he arrived about nine o'clock, at the place he had driven the enemy from; and after reconnoitring their numbers, disposition and situation, and finding the enemy strongly posted, and that his flanks would be exposed to the enemy's much superior cavalry, the Colonel ordered his army to march by the right, to gain the advantage of a hill, about three miles distant, and about two miles from Wandewash Fort; and he ordered the horse from his front to wheel to the right and left, and to form behind the second line, in order to make the rear-guard. Which obliged the enemy to alter their disposition. A cannonade was kept up on both sides during these motions; and the Maratta horse were so severely handled by our advanced posts, that they withdrew at present from the French, in whose service they saw no expectations of any thing better than hard blows and destruction.

The enemy having got under the cover of a bank, the cannon on both sides began to play briskly, and the two armies advanced with much gallantry. The charge begun, and the Colonel perceiving that the enemy's European cavalry were resolved to try to force his left, and so to

come round upon the rear, ordered two pieces of cannon, and some companies of seapoys, to sustain his cavalry. By this means, when the enemy's horse advanced resolutely, the English cavalry opened to the right and left, the grape-shot poured upon the French from the two pieces of cannon, the musketry galled their flank, and our cavalry wheeled and charged them in front, with such impetuosity that they could not stand it. They were thrown into confusion, and pushed back upon the rear of their own people, at more than a mile from our left; and were pursued by our whole army.

The French army consisting of 2200 Europeans, including artillery and cavalry, 300 cafilees, and between 9 and 10,000 black troops, with 25 pieces of cannon in their train, was drawn up here in the following order; the regiment of Lorraine on the right, in line of battle; the regiment of Lally on the left, with the marine formed into a column, and the brigade of de L'Inde, formed into a column in the center, with two ranks covering their right and left, and some broken ground in front. Both armies advanced, and the battle became general about one o'clock; when a shot from our guns striking one of the enemy's tumbrils, it blew up, and disabled five of their guns. An accident which was immediately improved by Major Brereton, who wheeled Colonel Draper's regiment to the left, and charged the enemy's left flank with such order and resolution, as did honour to the commander, and paved the way to victory; which declared in our favour about two o'clock, when the enemy's whole army gave way. They thought to have found a safe retreat in their camp; but finding that they were pursued, they fled with the utmost precipitation, and left the English masters of the field, and left all their artillery, except three small field-pieces.

The French in this engagement had 800 killed and wounded, and 240 were made

W A R

made prisoners. Two hundred were buried in the field of battle, and 200 of the prisoners were wounded. The English had no more than 52 Europeans, officers included, killed in the field; but there were 141 wounded; some of whom died of their wounds, in which number was the gallant and brave Major Brereton, who had the honour to have so great a share in the success of that glorious day.

The principal prisoners taken from the French was Brigadier-General de Buffly, the Chevalier Godeville, quarter-master-general; Lieutenant-Colonel Murphy; Le Chevalier de Poete, Knight of Malta, who died of his wounds; two captains, four lieutenants, and two ensigns.

M. Lally rallied his forces, and halted at Chatteput, about 18 miles from the field of battle, and next day marched to Gingee, to wait the coming in of his scattered forces. But upon the appearance of the parties detached by Colonel Coote to harass him, the French general retired with his broken troops to Pondicherry, and was pursued thither up to the very walls by our cavalry, who had orders to destroy the French territory in that neighbourhood, by way of retaliation for M. Lally's behaviour towards the environs of Madras.

WANS DYKE, BATTLE AT, IN 591. At this place in Wiltshire the Saxons and Britons had a battle, where the former were defeated with great loss, at which time the place was called Wodnesbirne or Wodnesburge. Another battle was fought here 709, between Ceolred King of Mercia, and Ina King of the West Saxons, wherein a great number lost their lives, with equal success, as neither could boast of the victory.

WARBOURG, ACTION NEAR, IN 1760. A town of Westphalia, in the Bishoprick of Paderborn, situated on the frontier of the Landgravate of Hesse, Germany. For the particulars of which see the following letter.

W A R

Copy of a Letter from the Marquis of Granby to the Earl of Holderness.

" My LORD,

It is with the greatest satisfaction, that I have the honour of acquainting you, General Sporken's corps marched from the camp at Kalle to Liebenau, about four in the afternoon of the 29th; the Hereditary Prince followed, the same evening, with a body of troops among which were the two English battalions of grenadiers, the two of Highlanders, and four squadrons of dragoons, Cope's and Conway's.

The army was under arms all day on the 30th; and, about eleven at night, marched off in six columns to Liebenau. About five the next morning, the whole army assembled, and formed on the heights near Corbeke. The Hereditary Prince was, at this time, marching in two columns, in order to turn the enemy's left flank; which he did by marching to Denhelbourg, leaving Klein-Eder on his left, and forming in two lines, with his left towards Doffel, and his right near Grimbeck, opposite to the left flank of the enemy, whose position was with the left to the high hill near Offendorff, and their right to Warbourg, into which place they had sent Fischer's corps. The Hereditary Prince immediately attacked the enemy's flank; and, after a very sharp dispute, obliged them to give way; and, by a continual fire, kept forcing them to fall back upon Warbourg. The army was at this time marching with the greatest diligence to attack the enemy in front, but the infantry could not get up in time; General Waldegrave, at the head of the British, pressed their march as much as possible; no troops could shew more eagerness to get up, than they shewed. Many of the men, from the heat of the weather, and over-straining themselves to get on, through morassy and very difficult ground, suddenly dropped down on their march.

General Moltyn, who was with the British cavalry that was formed on the right of our infantry, on the other side of
a large

a large wood, upon receiving the Duke's orders to come up with the cavalry as fast as possible, made so much expedition, bringing them up at a full trot, though the distance was near five miles, that the British cavalry had the happiness to arrive in time, to share the glory of the day, having successfully charged, several times, both the enemy's cavalry and infantry.

Captain Phillips made so much expedition with his cannon, as to have an opportunity by a severe cannonade, to oblige those who had passed the Dymel, and were formed on the other side, to retire with the utmost precipitation."

WARHAM, PLUNDERED. The Danes who had spread themselves over great part of the Island, in 875 seized on and plundered Warham in Dorsetshire, where they remained some time, and from thence went to Exeter, to which place they were pursued by Alfred.

WARREN, TOWN OF, DESTROYED. See **HICKAMUCT.**

WASHINGTON, FORT OF, TAKEN. See **YORK, NEW.**

WATCHENDONK, BATTLE OF. See **MEER.**

WEDNESFIELD, BATTLE AT. This place is in Staffordshire, where, in 911, the Danes were defeated by Edward the Elder, when two of their leaders were killed, and both the Saxon and Danish therein slain were buried in those fields now called North Low and South Low.

WEMBERG, BATTLE AT. The Danes who frequently made visits to different parts of the coasts of Britain, having, in 851, landed on the Wessex coast, in Devonshire, were met here by Ethelwolph's general, and being incumbered with their spoils, fought in such disorder that they were entirely routed. This place was then called Wieganbeorche.

WHITEHAVEN. A town situated on the coast of the county of Cumberland, in the Irish Channel, and which on the 23d of May, 1778, was attempted to be burnt by the crew of the Ranger, an American

privateer, who had set fire to one of the ships in the harbour, but the exertion of the inhabitants prevented any further mischief. The same privateer's crew plundered the House of Lord Selkirk, at Kirkeudbright, in Scotland.

WHITE HILL. See **BORDENTOWN.**

WHITE MARSH, ACTION OF, IN 1777. A tract of land so called, situated near Philadelphia, North America. For the account of which see the following letter from the Honourable General Sir William Howe to Lord George Germaine, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Philadelphia, December 13, 1777.

"My LORD,

Lord Cornwallis having applied for leave of absence to attend his private business in England, I take this opportunity of sending my dispatches by his Lordship in the Brilliant armed ship.

The enemy, being joined by upwards of 4000 men, with cannon, from the northern army, assembled their whole force in a strong camp at White Marsh, covered in part by Sandy Run, 14 miles distant from hence, with their right at Wissahichon Creek.

Upon a presumption that a forward move might tempt the enemy, after receiving such re-inforcement, to give battle for the recovery of this place, or that a vulnerable part might be found to admit of an attack upon their camp, the army marched on the night of the 4th instant, the van commanded by Lieutenant-General Earl Cornwallis, the main body by Lieutenant-General Knyphausen, and on the next morning took post upon Chestnut hill in front of the enemy's right. The enemy soon after detached a corps of 1000 men to attack the light infantry, posted in front, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Abercromby; the consequence of which was, that, upon the first onset of the second battalion of light infantry, posted in front, they were instantly defeated, with

with the loss of between 30 and 40 men killed and wounded, and a brigadier made prisoner.

Not judging it adviseable to attack the enemy's right, the army having remained in the same position during the 6th, marched at one o'clock in the morning of the 7th, the van and main body commanded as before, to take post on Edge hill, one mile distant from the enemy's left. A corps of 1000 men, composed of rifle-men and other troops from the enemy's northern army, were found by the van-guard posted on this hill with cannon. Lord Cornwallis immediately attacked with the 1st light infantry, supported by the 33d regiment, and defeated this body, with a considerable loss of officers and men, their cannon narrowly escaping. The thickness of the wood, where the rebels were posted, concealing them from the view of the light infantry, occasioned the loss of one officer killed, three wounded, and between 20 and 30 men killed and wounded, from their first fire.

Major General Grey, with his brigade, light infantry of the guards, Queen's rangers, Hessian and Anspach chasseurs, took post upon the left, in front of the enemy's center. A detachment to harass this corps was immediately routed by the General's advanced guard, composed of his light troops, with a loss to the enemy of 50 men killed and wounded.

Your Lordship will see, by the inclosed return, the loss sustained by the King's troops in the above-mentioned attacks.

The enemy's camp being as strong on their center and left as upon the right; their seeming determination to hold this position, and unwilling to expose the troops longer to the weather, in this inclement season, without tents or baggage of any kind for officers or men: I returned on the 3th to this place. The rear-guard under the command of Lord Cornwallis, quitted Edge-hill on the right, about four o'clock in the afternoon, without the least appearance of the enemy; and Major-

General Grey retiring from his post, at the same time, without the least molestation, the army arrived at this camp at nine o'clock in the evening.

On the 11th, at day-break, Lord Cornwallis, with Major General Grant under his command, passed the Schuylkill with a strong corps, and the waggons of the army, to collect forage for the winter supply, which his Lordship accomplished, and returned yesterday evening.

The enemy having quitted their camp at White Marsh, some hours before Lord Cornwallis marched from hence, his Lordship met the head of their army at a bridge they had thrown over the Schuylkill, near to Matson's Ford, about three miles below Sweeds Ford, and 15 miles distant from hence. Over this bridge the enemy had passed 800 men, who were immediately dispersed by his Lordship's advanced troops, obliging part of them to recross it, which occasioned such an alarm to their army, that they broke the bridge; and his Lordship proceeded to forage without meeting with any interruption.

With the most perfect respect I have the honour to be, &c.

W. H O W E."

Return of the killed, wounded, and missing, in the different skirmishes, from the 4th to the 3th of December, 1777.

Total. One lieutenant, 2 serjeants, 16 rank and file, killed; 3 lieutenants, 4 serjeants, 53 rank and file, wounded; 33 rank and file missing.

Names of Officers killed and wounded.

1st light infantry, Lieutenant Percy-Cather, 15th regiment, killed; Lieutenant French, 22d regiment, Lieutenant Ackettel, 17th regiment, wounded.

Lieut. West, 4th regiment, wounded.

W. H O W E.

WHITE PLAINS, BATTLE OF. See YORK, NEW.

WIGHT,

WIGHT, ISLE OF, ENGAGEMENT
 NEAR, IN 1671. Situated in the British Channel on the coast of the county of Hampshire. Historians about this time give plain hints of his Majesty's being so far influenced by French Council, that there followed a total alteration of measures in the court of England; and that, by a secret treaty with the French King, it had been concerted to render the King of England absolute; and that Charles should assist France to humble the pride of the States General. This is certain, the British Ministry (called the Cabal), began now to espouse schemes to render the King absolute; and every little disgust with the Dutch was magnified into a sufficient reason for a fresh war with the States; till at last it broke out with great violence. For the Cabal engaged the King to listen to the propositions of his most Christian Majesty, who, as he had before deceived him to serve the Dutch, so he now offered to deceive the Dutch, to gratify King Charles; and that the King might not hesitate at this step, Louis le Grand betrayed his creature de Witte, and discovered a project he had sent him, for entering into an offensive alliance against England; which, with other articles for his private advantage, determined our Prince to take a step prejudicial to the Protestant interest, repugnant to that of the nation, and dangerous to the balance of power in Europe.

In order to have a pretence for breaking with them, the captain of the Merlin yacht, with Sir William Temple's lady on board, had directions to pass through the Dutch fleet, and on their not striking to his flag, was commanded to fire; which he did, and was rewarded for it, with a gold chain. The pretence thus secured, the French next undertook to lull the Dutch asleep, as they had done us, when our ships were burnt at Chatham; and this too they performed, by offering their mediation to accomodate that difference which they had procured, and upon which

the execution of all their schemes depended. Yet de Witte trusted to this; till, as the dupe of France, and the scourge of his own nation, he fell a sacrifice to the fury of a free people. The war once resolved on, Sir Robert Holmes, who began the former by his reprisals in Guinea, had orders to open this too, though without any previous declaration, by attacking the Smyrna fleet.

The fleet destined for this previous service consisted of 36 men of war, and were ordered to cruise off the Isle of Wight. But the Dutch fleet, which consisted of 72, some say but 50, or at most 60, sail of merchantmen, under the convoy of six men of war, came so unexpectedly, that Sir Robert could get no more than seven or eight, some say but five frigates, in readiness to attack them; considerably inferior in force to the Dutch convoy.

Sir Robert, however, coming up with the convoy, shot at them, to make them strike their flags, and lower their top-sails; which they neglecting to do, he again fired upon them, when they lowered their top-sails, but still refused to strike their flags; upon which he immediately engaged them.

The Dutch, who had previous notice that they were to be way-laid, having thrown great quantities of goods overboard, to clear their decks, divided themselves into three squadrons, each guarded by two men of war, and together forming a half-moon.

In the beginning of the engagement, Sir Robert coming up with Adrian de Haes, a Zealand captain, who was commodore of the Dutch convoy, called to him to come on board; which he refusing, and sending one of his under-officers, Sir Robert saluted him with a broad-side. Upon this, a sharp engagement ensued. The Lord Ossory engaged another Dutch captain, called du Bois; and the rest fell on where they saw the best advantage, striving with their utmost force and skill to disorder the Dutch squadrons. The convoys,
 on

on the contrary did their best; and the merchant-ships, among which were above 20 that carried from 20 to 40 cannons, (and were as fit for battery as most of the English frigates) encouraged by the weakness of the English, were not backward to second the convoys. The combat lasted with great fury about two hours, till near an hour past sunset, when the darkness put an end to it, after the Dutch Commodore de Haes had been killed by Sir Robert.

The following day, the English being re-inforced by four other frigates, and a ketch or two, renewed the fight. Sir Robert again attacked the ship of de Haes, which was then commanded by the second captain; and the Lord Ossory boarded du Bois, who upon that occasion lost his left hand; but the English having to do with such multitudes, could gain no considerable advantage the whole morning. Sir Robert, however, not being easily discouraged, and resolving, though wounded, not to lose altogether his labour, made a third and more desperate attack in the afternoon, with eight ships, which were then his whole force, the rest having been sent home disabled. This last attack succeeded so well, that he cut off a man of war from the line of 54 guns, (commanded by Captain John Van Nes, the Elder, who was killed in the action) which he boarded and took, after a stout resistance; but the prize having received several shot under water, soon after sunk. Then attacking the merchant-ships which were nearest, he took two very richly laden, from Smyrna and Messina, and two or three more of less value. Bassnage allows the taking of but three merchant-ships, one from Smyrna, one from Messina, and the third from Malaga. This being after sunset, the English could reap no more fruit of the advantage they had gained, and the Dutch escaped by favour of the night. With this small booty, in comparison of what they expected, Sir Robert returned to the Thames, and it was reported at London that this

NUMB. LV.

engagement was casual, because the Dutch refused to strike.

Not contented with this, a squadron was ordered out to meet four Dutch Indiamen, which were expected, and being soon taken, they were presently condemned. The King at the same time ordered all the Dutch ships in his ports to be seized. On the 17th of March, the King published his declaration of war against the Dutch. The same day war was likewise declared against the Dutch at Paris.

The States, who were very unwilling to engage in this war, endeavoured to avoid it by offering the King of England all reasonable satisfaction. They proposed to agree to whatever he desired, with regard to the flag, and thinking it would be an obligation to him, made his nephew, the Prince of Orange, captain-general and admiral, though he was but 22 years of age.

WIGHT, ISLE OF, ENGAGEMENT OFF, IN 1689. And which was thought of great moment by the taking of two celebrated sea-officers in the French service, viz. the celebrated Chevalier de Fourbin, and the famous John Bart. They commanded two small frigates, and had under their convoy six rich merchant-men, outward bound.

The Count de Fourbin (in his memoirs) gives this relation thereof.

At our arrival (says he, viz. himself, with a frigate of 16 guns, and 120 men, and the famous John Bart, with a frigate of 24 guns) at Havre de Grace, we found 20 merchant-ships ready to sail, who desired our convoy. Off the Isle of Wight we were chased by two English ships of 50 guns. I found the only way to secure ourselves, would have been to have abandoned our fleet, but not the most honourable; I therefore told Bart, if he would follow my advice, we would run the hazard of a bold stroke, which would certainly be for our reputation; that the only thing we could do, was to arm two of the biggest merchant-ships, and to strengthen the crew by taking sailors out of the

* E e e e

other

other ships: that, with this re-inforcement we would venture to attack the two English ships, if they continued the chase: that he and I would board the commodore, while the two merchantmen kept the other employed, by cannonading him; and, in short, that if we were so happy to take the ship we proposed to engage, we would make use of her to attack the other. As he approved of my proposal, I attacked and boarded the English ship: but, by misfortune, Bart miscarried in his attempt of boarding her, which I perceiving, saw plainly we should be taken. The soldiers and sailors of our frigates, which could not board, plied the head of her with shot and grenades pretty warmly. The two merchantmen, instead of fighting, abandoned us; upon which the other English ship came to the assistance of her companion. We saw it was, in a manner, impossible for us to escape; we continued, however, the fight, to give the fleet time to make off. The engagement was very bloody for two long hours. Two thirds of my crew were killed, and I myself had received six wounds, which were more troublesome than dangerous; but, as I lost much blood, I was obliged to go off deck to be dressed. This gave occasion to some of the crew, who saw the deck covered with dead bodies, to escape to the merchant-ships. Bart fared, in the meantime, no better; the greater part of his men were killed, or wounded, and he himself wounded in the head. When we saw it was in vain to hold out any longer, we yielded our two frigates, and went on board the English ship we had been engaged with, which had lost her captain in the fight, and in which we were carried prisoners to Plymouth.

Among the ravages during the Hepharchy, this Isle was not exempted, for in 661, it was taken and pillaged by Wulpher King of Mercia, in opposition to Adelwalch King of Suffex. In 686 it was seized by Cedwalla King of Wesssex, who compelled the inhabitants to embrace

Christianity. It was seized by the Danes in 1001, and in 1052 by Earl Goodwin, who raised considerable contributions. In 1066, Toston, brother to Harold II. landed troops here and plundered the inhabitants.

WILLIAM HENRY, FORT OF, TAKEN, IN 1757. Situated in the province of New York, in the county of Albany, North-America. For the account of which see the following:

Extract of a Letter from Albany, from a Gentleman on the Expedition, dated August 15.

"I set out for Fort Edward last Tuesday, about ten in the morning, and found a vast militia all along the road. Three miles on this side the fort I met an express, who informed me Fort William-Henry had surrendered that morning about seven o'clock. This news obliged me to ride smartly along, though the night was dark, and about half an hour after eight I got opposite the fort, this side the river, where I found Sir William Johnson encamped with about 2500 of the militia. A little before mid-night I got into the fort, and in about seven minutes time we were alarmed by a heavy firing of musketry at the camp over the river, on which the ramparts, and all the lines without, were manned, expecting the place to be invested. About a quarter of an hour after, Sir William sent word, that their centries had seen some Indians in the woods, on whom they fired, and that it had not been in his power to hinder the bulk of the militia from doing the same; but that he had got them settled, and sent scouts into the woods, to make what discoveries they could. After this was over, a gentleman gave the following account of the siege and surrender of Fort William-Henry.

That a runner had brought an account, that in the morning, on the 9th, they held a council of war, and finding no succours could be expected time enough, and they having burst their two 32 pounders, two 18 pounders,

W I L

18 pounders, two 12 pounders, two nine pounders, and two brass mortars, and but 17 shells left, they concluded to hoist the white flag; which Montcalm answered, and the general officers met half way between the two camps, and agreed to the following capitulation: That we were to march out with all the honours of war, with drums beating, colours flying, with their arms charged, a field-piece and match lighted; that they were to take as much baggage as the men could carry on their backs, and that they were to be escorted by their grenadiers within two miles of Fort Edward, where we were to receive them with 500 of our troops, and Colonel Young to remain as an hostage for the safe return of their escort. This day our officers and men spent in packing up their most valuable effects. Next morning General Webb ordered 500 picked grenadiers to be drawn out in order to meet our men and the escort; but at seven o'clock we saw about 30 of our people coming running down the hill out of the woods, along the road that comes from Fort William-Henry, mostly stripped to their shirts and breeches, and many without shirts, who gave the following account: That agreeable to the capitulation, our men, with their escort, were drawn out in their lines, when Montcalm called aside our field-officers, and said, the Indians always expected, and would have plunder; and for fear of bad consequences, advised them to give their packs to them, which they did, though with reluctance; As soon as the Indians got them, they began to massacre all the sick and wounded within the lines, and before both armies; next they hauled all the Negroes, Mulattoes, and Indian soldiers, out of the ranks, butchering and scalping them; when our men began to march, they then began, without distinction, stripped and tomahawked both officers and men, and all in the greatest confusion took to their heels; and thus those that came in made their escape.

W I N

General Webb ordered out 500 men to meet and cover our flying parties.

New-York, August 22. Extract of a Letter from Albany, dated August 17.

"This morning arrived here several officers, which had been missing, and thought to be killed, who say, they all turned back to Montcalm at Fort William-Henry, with Colonel Menro, who, with Colonel Young, are all safe arrived at Fort Edward, and may be expected here tomorrow, Colonel Young excepted, he being wounded. They do not think we had above 10 or 12 killed after the place was taken; but that the Indians had carried off several prisoners, whom Montcalm engaged, upon his honour, to return as soon as he could come up with them. The fort is entirely destroyed, and the intrenchments filled up."

WILTON, BATTLE AT. This place is near Salisbury, and was formerly the county town, though now an obscure village. This was the first battle between Alfred and the Danes after the death of Ethelred. Though the Danes were victorious, they agreed with Alfred to quit that part of the Island, and retired to London. It was burnt by the Danes in 1003.

WIMBLETON, BATTLE AT, IN 567. At this place Ethelbert King of Kent was defeated by Chevelien, King of Wessex, in the first civil war between the Saxon kings during the Heptarchy, at Wimbleton in Surry.

WINBURN, SEIZED. During the disputes between Edward the Elder, and Ethelward, the latter, who was supported by the Danes, seized on Winburn in Dorsetshire, in 901, which being fortified, he swore he would either keep or die in defending, but not being supported agreeable to his expectations, he was obliged to abandon, and escape by night, and the town again became the property of Edward.

E c c e 2

WINCHESTER.

WINCHESTER. A city of great antiquity, in the county of Hampshire, in the castle of which the Empress Maud defended herself seven weeks, in 1141, against the Bishop of Winchester, who was in the interest of King Stephen, and who during the siege burnt the greatest part of the city. This city, in 663, was suddenly attacked by the Danes, who had landed unmolested, and was in a great degree destroyed by fire before the invaders were repulsed.

WOLFENBUTTLE. A city surrounded by the river Ocker in Westphalia, Germany, taken in 1761, after a bombardment of five days by Prince Xavier, at the head of a detachment of French troops.

WOLNEY. A place in the county of Warwickshire, about four miles from the city of Warwick, and where King Edward the IVth was surprised in his tent, and made prisoner by the Make-King, Earl of Warwick, who confined him at Middleham Castle, in Yorkshire, till he found means to make his escape, and to re-ascend his throne.

WORCESTER, BATTLE AT. Capital of Worcestershire, situated on the Severn. This is the battle which ruined the affairs of Charles II. it was fought on the 3d day of September, 1651. At the beginning of the season Charles began his march from Scotland, at the head of his Scottish and English friends, intending to continue his route till he should reach London; but Cromwel having received intimation of his design, resolved to frustrate it, and marched after him as fast as possible. When Cromwel came into England, he received re-inforcements from several parts, which induced Charles to lay aside his design of advancing to London, and proceeded to Worcester; where, instead of being augmented, his army was daily diminishing by desertion and disease. The Protector with a superior force, came and encamped within a mile of the city, but resolving to make a diversion on the other side of the Severn, he detached Lambert

for that purpose, which obliged Charles to weaken his army, by also sending a detachment to oppose Lambert. Things were in this situation when Cromwel attacked the royalists at both ends of the town: the engagement lasted several hours, during which, the brigade commanded by the Duke of Hamilton and General Middleton, fought with great gallantry, until Middleton was dangerously hurt, the Duke mortally wounded, and the greatest part of the officers and soldiers disabled or slain. No other part of the royalists made the least resistance. The cavalry were immediately driven back into the town, which was filled with confusion and dismay. In vain did the King endeavour to rally and lead them back to the charge. They fled at full gallop, and being pursued by the enemy's horse, were killed, taken, or dispersed. The infantry, thus abandoned, were seized with consternation, and stood tamely to be butchered by the victors: 2000 perished by the sword, and four times that number being taken, were sold as slaves to the American planters. The King fled through St. Martin's gate, and with great difficulty escaped. He rambled about the kingdom in disguise; one while he lodged among the boughs of a spreading oak, on the borders of Staffordshire; then in a peasant's cottage; at another time in some town. At length, after two months great fatigues and infinite dangers, escaping, he arrived safe in Normandy.

The curious reader may find a particular account of all his sufferings in Lord Clarendon's history, who received a minute detail from the mouth of Charles himself.

WORMS, ATTACKS OF. It is reckoned the second city of the palatinate of the Rhine, Germany, 26 miles S. of Frankfort; and has been often taken and retaken in the civil wars; but it suffered most by the French, in 1689, who laid in ashes in a few hours the work of ages, leaving enough indeed to contain a garrison of 300 of their men; and these being attacked

in 1692 by the Landgrave of Hesse, intrenching themselves in a church, were put to the sword.

WURTSBURG, TAKEN. A city of Franconia, in Germany, 60 miles east of Frankfort, on the banks of the Mayne, and as remarkable as Heidelberg for its great magazine of wine. It was taken by the Swedes under Gustavus Adolphus, who surprised the garrison, and put them all to the sword; but spared the governor on condition of his discovering where the bishop had hid his treasure. The castle is mounted with 160 brass cannon, from 24 to 48 pounders, and it had a well furnished arsenal, with a magazine containing provision for 6000 men for twelve months. The arsenal contained arms for 40,000 men, and all the bastions of the castle were full of bombs. It was taken by the peasants of Swabia and Franconia in 1526, in favour of the Lutheran adherents, and 50,000 persons lost their lives before it was restored to its former government. In 1563, a revolt, headed by William of Grumbach, with 1200, surprised this city and pillaged it.

WYNENDALE, BATTLE AT. A small village of Spanish Flanders, bordering on a wood of its own name, about 11 miles south-west from Bruges, and 28 north from Lille. We have already spoke of this battle under the siege of Lille. (See LISLE.) This affair was at first misrepresented at the Hague, which occasioned Major-General Webb to come over to England, and give a true account of it to the Queen; we shall therefore give the reader his relation, written by himself.

After that the detachments, which were sent to cover the march of the waggon from Ostend to the siege of Lille, had joined at Tourout, the 27th of September, 1703, General Webb (who, as eldest major-general, commanded in chief) received advice, that Major Savory, of the regiment of Gethem, had possessed himself of the post at Oudenburg; whereupon he sent 600 grenadiers, under the com-

mand of Colonel Preston, a battalion of Orkney's, under the command of Colonel Hamilton, with that of Fune, commanded by Colonel Vogt, the whole under the command of Brigadier Landberg, to reinforce that post. The 28th, at eight in the morning, all the horse, under Major-General Cadogan, were ordered to Hooglede, to wait the arrival of the convoy there, except 150 horse, which were sent the night before, under the command of Count Lottum, to Oudenburg, to carry orders to the two battalions, and 600 grenadiers, to guard the convoy to Cocklaer, and afterwards to rejoin the foot at Tourout. About noon Count Lottum returned to Tourout, with advice that in his way to Ichtegem, he met with an advanced guard of the enemy, which he pushed into the plain, where he observed 16 squadrons mounting in great haste on the alarm, which their advanced guard gave them; whereupon he thought it necessary to return in all haste, to give the General an account of it.

On this advice, all the foot, consisting of 22 battalions, Count Lottum, with his 150 horse, making the advanced guard, with the quarter masters, and grenadiers that were not detached, were ordered to march immediately, to gain the village of Ichtegem, by the way of Wynendale.

As soon as the advanced guard got to Wynendale, they perceived the enemy in the opening of the plain, whereupon the quarter-masters and grenadiers were drawn up in order of battle. Major-General Webb and Count Nassau Woudenburg, at the head of the 150 horse, advanced to reconnoitre the enemy, giving orders at the same time to the foot, to advance and form themselves as fast as possible in the plain. The 150 horse were left at the opening of the plain, under the command of Count Lottum, to amuse the enemy; and to embarrass them the more, the quarter-masters and grenadiers were posted in a low coppice, on that side of the plain where the enemy were expected to pass.

As

As soon as our troops passed out of the defile into the plain, Major-General Webb drew them up in order of battle, posting them in the opening, between the wood of Wynendale and the coppice on the other side, where the quarter-masters and grenadiers were posted. We had scarce got six battalions into the opening, when the enemy began to cannonade us with 40 pieces of cannon, whereof 10 were of three bores.

A relation printed at the Hague, by the printer in ordinary to the States, from which Monsieur Rouffet has likewise copied, says only 19 pieces, 9 whereof were of a tripple bore.)

But notwithstanding the great fire of the enemy, the 150 horse kept their ground, which produced the desired effect, in giving the General time to form his foot in two lines. The left wing was extended beyond the low coppice, as well to prevent the enemy from passing that way, as to cover our flank. On our right flank was posted, in the wood of Wynendale, the regiment of Heukelum; and on our flank on the left, the regiment of the Hereditary Prince of Prussia, commanded by Colonel Rhader, with orders not to discover themselves, nor fire, till they could take the enemy in flank. Some platoons of grenadiers were advanced forty paces upon the right and left, with the same orders; and the quarter-masters were also posted in a road on the left, that crossed through the beforementioned low coppice.

The enemy, after three hours cannonading, advanced towards us on the plain, in twelve lines, six whereof were foot, and six horse. (The Hague relation, mentioned above, says only four lines of foot, and as many of horse.) Count Lotum was hereupon ordered to retire, and post himself 300 paces behind the foot, which he did in very good order. The French continued to march strait up to us, with 40 battalions and 60 squadrons. (The Hague relation says only 48 squadrons.) But the General perceiving they

extended themselves to the right, in the coppice, he sent Count Nassau to observe their motion, who immediately ordered thither the regiment of Grumkau, commanded by Colonel Beschefer: and Brigadier Eltz being come up with the last regiment, was posted on the right, in the wood of Wynendale.

About half a quarter of an hour before the engagement began, Brigadier Landberg, with the two battalions, and 600 grenadiers, that had been detached, having advice that the enemy advanced to attack us, rejoined us just time enough to form a third line. Some minutes after the enemy began the attack, marching within 150 paces (the Hague relation says 15) of our flank, on the right, where the battalions who hid themselves, (another account says they lay flat on the ground), according to the General's order, and who were not to fire till the French flank came opposite to them, gave them such a warm welcome, that their left wing gave into their center; and the regiment of the Hereditary Prince, which was posted on the flank, on our left, much about the same distance, did not miss the opportunity of their disorder, to give them a very vigorous discharge, which put their whole line in confusion. Nevertheless, the enemy pushed on, and put two of our battalions in disorder; but the Swiss regiment of Albemarle, under the command of Colonel Hirtzell, advancing upon their horse, that were endeavouring to penetrate, engaged them long enough to give time to the General and Count Nassau, to bring up the regiments of Bernsdorff, Gauvain, and Lindeboom (the Hague relation does not mention Gauvain's regiment), to supply the room of those that were pressed, which was done in a moment. However, the enemy, supported by so many lines, made another attempt to penetrate; but our battalions rather advanced than gave way; though the General gave orders against advancing, fearing lest that might render the fire of our flanks useless.

This

This precaution had all the desired success; the regiments and grenadiers making such a continual fire, as forced their two wings upon their center, and obliged the whole to retire in the greatest confusion, notwithstanding all the efforts their officers could make, by encouragement or violence, to keep them up; so that they only fired at a great distance on our lines, which ours returned, advancing by platoons, as at their exercise, with all the order imaginable.

Major-General Cadogan, who came up some time after the action began, offered to charge the enemy in their disorder, with two squadrons of horse, the other four which he had sent for, not being arrived till near seven at night; but it was not thought advisable to expose so small a number to charge the enemy, who had brought up all their horse to favour their retreat. The battle lasted two hours, and was very hot, in which we had 912 officers and soldiers killed or wounded. (According to a list sent to the States-General, the Allies had 3 colonels, and 2 lieutenant-colonels, wounded; 2 majors killed, and 1 wounded; 4 captains killed, and 18 wounded; 4 lieutenants killed, and 38 wounded; 111 private men killed, and 680 wounded.) The enemy, as we were assured by letters from Ghent and Bruges, and by report of prisoners and deserters, lost between 6000 and 7000 men. (The Hague account says only 3000 or 4000.) They made their retreat in so great a confusion, that they left most of their cannon in a wood, which they did not carry off till next day at eleven o'clock, after hearing that our convoy had passed Rousselaer. We remained on the field of battle till two o'clock the next morning, having first carried off all our wounded, and several of the enemy. This victory is the more surprising, that by reason of several detachments, we had not above 6000 men in the action; and the enemy, by their own accounts, had 24,000. (The Hague account says between 6000 and

7000, and the enemy between 23,000 and 24,000.)

The Spanish troops were the greatest sufferers in this action; and they made terrible complaints of the French, who formed the left wing of the enemy's detachment, for not having supported them as they might, or ought to have done: but the French, on their side, were as forward of complaining of the Spaniards, and laid the ill success of this enterprise on their want of courage and conduct.

The Marquis de Quincy, who allows the French detachment to have been far superior to that of the Allies, and gives General Webb the honour of the victory, pretends this misfortune was owing to the orders given by M. de la Motte not being executed; and lessens the number of the killed and wounded on their side, to about 2500 men: but even this account, partial as it is, does great honour to our brave British officers, and the troops under their command.

Notwithstanding this great superiority of the enemy, Major-General Webb made this bold and noble stand with so much presence of mind, posted his men so advantageously, asked the advice of the officers under him with such modesty, (a rare and commendable virtue in so young a commander!) and sustained the enemy's repeated efforts with so much bravery, resolution, and conduct, as will tend to his immortal honour; and as this critical victory, which prevented the raising of the siege of Lisle, was owing chiefly to his prudent management, and other military abilities, so that eminent service was afterwards deservedly acknowledged, not only by the unanimous thanks of the Commons of Great Britain, but also in a distinguishing manner by the King of Prussia, who bestowed upon him the *Order of Generosity*. To give this brave and prudent commander the honour justly due to him, though he could not venture, being so inferior in number, to leave the advantageous ground he was in to pursue the

W Y N

the enemy, which, in the consternation they were in, might probably have ended in the total destruction of their whole detachment, yet so unequal an action, and so shameful a flight of the enemy, with such a considerable loss, was looked upon as one of the most extraordinary things which had happened during the whole war.

Whilst Major-General Webb engaged the enemy with so unequal a force at

W Y N

Wynendale, the convoy marching undisturbed, arrived that night in safety at Rousselaer, the next day at Menin, and on the last of September, N. S. passed through the Duke of Marlborough's army, (which the day before moved from Lanoy to Roncq, with the right at Pont a Marque, and the left at Menin), in its way to the camp before Lille.

YORK,

Y

Y O R

YORK, SIEGE OF, IN 495. Colgrin, the son of Ella, King of Sussex, not being able to oppose the forces of the Britons under Arthur, shut himself up in York, where Arthur immediately went and besieged him, but was attempted to be driven away by Baddulphus, whom Arthur's nephew defeated. The besieged made a vigorous defence; and Cardic having landed at Yarmouth from Germany, with fresh troops to assist the Saxons, Arthur was obliged to raise the siege, and retire.

YORK, BATTLE NEAR. In 867, this city was taken possession of by Ivar, of Denmark, after having been abandoned by Osbert, of Northumberland, whose conduct had alienated the affections of his subjects, by a rape on one of his noble's ladies. Osbert, who had kept his court in this city, attempted to repel the Danes, who were approaching, but was defeated and slain. Having obtained the victory over Osbert, they again took the field against Ella, the opponent of Osbert, who had been elected by the disgusted party of Northumbrians. This second battle proved as favourable to the Danes as the former. The field of battle was called Ellefcroft, that is Ella's Overthrow.

YORK INVESTED. On the death of Athelstan, in 941, Anlaf, the Danish Chief, invaded Northumberland, in conjunction with Olans, of Norway. They appeared before York, and the gates were opened to them.

Y O R

YORK SEIZED. In 1066, the Norwegians, who had landed with an intention to depose Harold II. made a descent on the north side of the river Humber, where they ravaged and pillaged the country with inexpressible cruelties. Indeed their troops were here opposed but without success, as the army that endeavoured to repel them, consisted of troops levied in haste. Flushed with their conquest, the Norwegians advanced towards York, and laid siege to that city, which they quickly became masters of; the inhabitants, who were unprovided with all things necessary for their defence, choosing rather to surrender upon moderate terms, than expose themselves to certain ruin.

YORK BURNT AND TAKEN. The English being dissatisfied with the extorsions of William the Conqueror, the Northumbrians were the most impatient, and in 1069, invited the Danes to their assistance, who arrived with a fleet of 200 sail, and entered the Humber under Osbern. They proceeded to Durham, and there defeated Cumin, the Norman, and his followers. The malecontents were joined by all the discontented lords, who had retired to Scotland, and returned with above 2000 men. All these under Osbern, marched directly to York. The Norman garrison, upon the approach of the Danes, resolved to hold out to the last extremity, expecting to be supported by the King. In this situation the besieged set fire to the suburbs

* F f f f

burbs

burbs at the foot of the castle, that the houses might not be of service to the besiegers; but the fire spreading further than was designed, a great part of the city was reduced to ashes. The cathedral, the monastery of St. Peter, and a famous library begun about the year 800, entirely perished in the flames, and the Danes took possession of the city without further opposition. William having bribed the Danes to retire, besieged York, which was defended by Earl Walthoff, till distressed for want of provisions, when he surrendered York on honourable terms. William ravaged the country between York and Durham in so merciless a manner, that for 60 miles he did not leave a single house standing.

YORK, SIEGE OF, AND BATTLE NEAR. Prince Rupert, after his victory at Newark, (which see,) marched to the relief of York, at this time besieged by Fairfax, and vigorously defended by the Marquis of Newcastle. About the beginning of July 1644, the Prince approached at the head of an army little inferior to the besiegers, who immediately abandoned their enterprise, while the Prince entered the city in triumph. He there, in a conference with the Marquis, proposed to give battle to the enemy, and paid no regard to the remonstrances of that nobleman, who assured him, that the Scots and English in the enemy's army being at variance, would separate in a few days on their own accord; and that he expected a re-inforcement of 5000 men from the north. The Prince, on this occasion, demeaned himself in such an imperious manner, as shocked and incensed the Marquis, whose birth and services entitled him to the utmost respect. When the Prince ordered the troops to be in readiness to engage next day, the Marquis told him, he should not hesitate in obeying his Majesty's nephew, but that for his own part, he would serve as a volunteer in the battle. On the 2d of July, the Prince advanced against the enemy; and about two in the

afternoon, both armies were drawn up in order of battle on Marston-moor; but as there was a ditch between them, some time was elapsed before the action began. Prince Rupert charged the right wing of the enemy, commanded by Fairfax, with such impetuosity, that they were totally routed. But the battle was restored by the valour and conduct of Oliver Cromwel, who, at the head of the enemy's left wing, entirely defeated, after an obstinate dispute, the right wing of the Royalists. The Prince, who had beat Fairfax out of the field, now returning from the pursuit, was attacked by the victorious Cromwel before he had formed, and quickly broken and dispersed. So that the forces of the Parliament obtained a complete victory. The Prince lost 6000 men, one half of whom fell in battle, together with all his artillery, baggage, and ammunition. He was so much chagrined and confounded at this misfortune, that instead of retiring into York until he should receive orders from the King, he retreated to Shropshire with the wreck of his army; while the Marquis of Newcastle, disgusted by his imperious deportment, embarked for the continent, where he remained till the Restoration. York was in a few days surrendered to the victors by Sir Thomas Glenham, the Governor, who found himself unable to hold out for any length of time, and despaired of relief.

YORK, (NEW.) Formerly called by the Dutch New Amsterdam, a city situated on Manahattan island, in Hudson's river, about 25 miles from the sea, and in the province of New York. This province was first called Nova Belgia, because planted by the Dutch, who pretended to be its proprietors, by buying it of Capt. Hudson, its discoverer. But this being without the consent of the English, they were dispossessed of it by Sir Samuel Argall, Governor of Virginia, in his way to Nova Scotia. They then obtained leave of King James I. to build some cottages for

for the conveniency of their ships touching here to water in their way to the Brasils, and at length kept encroaching till they built and fortified towns, as well as making plantations, and by their trading with the Indians from Quebec, it became a flourishing colony. King Charles II. laid claim to this province, and giving it to his brother the Duke of York, sent Sir Robert Carr, in 1664, with some men of war, and between 2000 and 3000 land forces; on the arrival of whom, the city of New Amsterdam, and all the settlements in the province, were surrendered to them. They then reduced Staten and Long Islands, and gave the province and city the name of New-York, in honour of the Duke; left Colonel Nichols, Governor, who continued in that station near twenty years; and thus it remained from that period under the power of the crown of Great Britain, till the breaking out of the present troubles, when the Americans made the city a place of arms, and fortified it in a strong manner: but it was taken from them in 1776, by the British forces; for the particulars of which, see the following letters from General Sir William Howe to Lord George Germaine.

Head Quarters, York Island, September 21, 1776.

"My Lord,

I have the satisfaction to inform your Lordship of his Majesty's troops being in possession of the city of New-York.

Upon the rebels abandoning their lines at Brooklyn, (see LONG ISLAND,) the King's army moved from Bedford, leaving Lieutenant-General Heister encamped on the heights of Brooklyn with two brigades of Hessians, and one brigade of British at Bedford, and took five positions in the neighbourhood of Newtown, Bushwick, Hell-gate, and Flushing.

The two islands of Montrosser and Buchannan were occupied, and batteries raised against the enemy's work at Horen's hook, commanding the passage at Hell-gate.

On the 15th instant, in the morning, three ships of war passed up the North-river as far as Bloomingdale, to draw the enemy's attention to that side; and the first division of troops, consisting of the light infantry, the British reserve, the Hessian grenadiers and chasseurs, under the command of Lieutenant-General Clinton, having with him Lieutenant-General Earl Cornwallis, Major-General Vaughan, Brigadier-General Leslie, and Colonel Donop, embarked at the head of Newtown Creek, and landed about noon upon New-York Island, three miles from the town, at a place called Keep's bay, under the fire of two 40 gun ships, and three frigates; Commodore Hotham having the direction of the ships and boats.

The rebels had troops in their works rounds Keep's bay; but their attention being engaged in expectation of the King's troops landing at Stuvefant's cove, Horen's hook, and at Harlem, which they had reason to expect, Keep's bay became only a secondary object of their care. The fire of the shipping being so well directed, and so incessant, the enemy could not remain in their works, and the descent was made without the least opposition.

The conduct of the officers of the navy does them much honour; and the behaviour of the seamen belonging to the ships of war and transports, employed to row the boats, was highly meritorious. Much praise in particular is due to the masters and men of six transports, that passed the town on the evening of the 14th under a heavy fire, being volunteers, to take troops on board for the more speedy disembarkation of the second division.

The British immediately took post upon the commanding height of Inckenberg; and the Hessians, moving towards New-York, fell in with a body of rebels that were retiring from Stuvefant's cove; some firing ensued, by which a brigadier-general, other officers, and several of the rebels were killed and wounded, with the

F f f f 2

loss

Y O R

loss of four men killed, and eight wounded, on the part of the Hessians.

As soon as the second embarkation was landed, the troops advanced towards a corps of the enemy upon a rising ground, three miles from Inlenberg, towards King's-bridge, having M'Gowan's pass in their rear, upon which they immediately retired to the main body of their army upon Morris's-height.

The enemy having evacuated New-York soon after the army landed, a brigade took possession of the work in the evening.

The prisoners made in the course of this day were about 20 officers and 300 men.—The inclosed return will shew the artillery and stores taken.

The position the King's army took, on the 15th in the evening, was with the right to Horen's hook, and the left at the North-river, near Bloomingdale; the rebel army occupying the ground with extensive works on both sides of King's-bridge, and a redoubt with cannon upon a height on the west-side of the North-River, opposite to Blue Bell, where the enemy had their principal work; in which positions both armies still continue.

On the 16th, in the morning, a large party of the enemy having passed, under cover of the woods, near to the advanced post of the army by way of Vanderwater's-heights, the 2d and 3d battalions of light infantry, supported by the 42d regiment, pushed forward and drove them back to their intrenchments, from whence the enemy, observing they were not in force, attacked them with near 3000 men, which occasioned the march of the reserve with two field-pieces, a battalion of Hessian grenadiers, and the company of chasseurs, to prevent the corps engaged from being surrounded; but the light infantry and 42d regiment, with the assistance of the chasseurs and field-pieces, repulsed the enemy with considerable loss, and obliged them to retire within their works. The enemy's loss was not ascertained; but from

Y O R

the account of deserters it is agreed, that they had not less than 300 killed and wounded, and among them a colonel and major killed. We had eight officers wounded, most of them very slightly, 14 men killed, and about 70 wounded.

Major-General Vaughan was slightly wounded in the thigh, on the 15th, by a random shot, as he was ascending the heights of Inlenberg with the grenadiers: and I have the pleasure of informing your Lordship, that Lieutenant-Colonel Monckton is so well recovered, he has been walking about some days.

Captain Balfour, my second aid-de-camp, will have the honour of delivering your Lordship this dispatch; and with the most profound respect, I have the honour to be, &c.

W. H O W E."

Head Quarters, York Island, September 23, 1776.

"My Lord,

Between the 20th and 21st instant, at midnight, a most horrid attempt was made by a number of wretches to burn the town of New-York, in which they succeeded too well, having set it on fire in several places, with matches and combustibles that had been prepared with great art and ingenuity. Many were detected in the fact, and some killed upon the spot by the enraged troops in garrison; and had it not been for the exertions of Major-General Robertson, the officers under his command in the town, and the brigade of guards detached from the camp, the whole must infallibly have been consumed, as the night was extremely windy.

The destruction is computed to be about one quarter of the town; and we have reasons to suspect there are villains still lurking there, ready to finish the work they have begun; one person, escaping the pursuit of a centinel the following night, having declared, that he would again set fire to the town the first opportunity.

tunity. The strictest search is making after these incendiaries, and the most effectual measures taken to guard against the perpetration of their villainous and wicked deligus.

I have the honour to be, &c.
W. HOWE."

Head Quarters, York Island, Sept. 24, 1776.

"My Lord,

After waiting two days for a favourable wind to move the ships of war up to the batteries upon Paulus-hook, it was effected yesterday at noon, and the troops landed and took possession of the works without the least resistance, the enemy having abandoned their batteries and redoubts, upon the approach of his Majesty's ship Roebuck and two frigates.

I have the honour to be, &c.
W. HOWE."

Return of Ordnance and Stores taken in the City of New-York, and in the adjacent Batteries and Redoubts, after the Retreat of the Rebels, September 15, 1776.

Taken in the field—Ordnance, light brass, mounted on travelling carriages with limbers, 1 six pounder; 1 five-inch and half howitzer.

In New-York, and the adjacent Redoubts.

Iron Ordnance, mounted on garrison carriages—15 thirty-two pounders; 7 twelve pounders; 9 nine pounders; 1 six pounder; 6 four pounders; 2 three pounders. On a travelling carriage—1 three pounder. Dismounted—26.

Shot, round-loose—995 thirty-two pounders; 9,300 twenty-four pounders; 276 eighteen pounders; 1,342 twelve pounders; 32 six pounders; 41 three pounders. Double-headed—747 thirty-two pounders; 460 twelve pounders; 12 nine pounders; 29 six pounders. Double-headed with sliding bars—100 thirty-two pounders; 170 twelve pounders; 7 nine pounders. Grape

quilted—71 thirty-two pounders; 69 twelve pounders. Cafe fixed with powder—32 nine pounders, 12 three pounders.

Shells, empty—54 thirteen-inch; 944 ten-inch; 395 eight-inch; 738 five-inch and half; 17,871 four-inch two-fifths. Filled with futees drove—5 thirteen inch; 12 ten-inch; 30 eight-inch; 53 five-inch and half; 45 four-inch and two fifths.

Powder, whole barrel, 1; iron crows, 6; mantelets, 52; chevaux de frise compleat, 81; tar-barrels, 42; breast-plates for engineer's armour, 35; waggons covered, 4.

(Signed) Samuel Cleaveland, Brigadier-General, commanding Royal Artillery.

Admiralty-Office, Nov. 4.

Extract of a Letter from Vice-Admiral Lord Viscount Howe, to M. Stephens, dated Eagle, New-York River, September 18.

"I have the satisfaction of being able to inform their Lordships, that, a disposition having been made for landed the army on New-York Island on the morning of the 15th, the Captains Parker and Wallace, whose abilities and distinguished resolution point out them for the most important services, with the Captains Fanshaw, Hamond, and Hudson, officers of great merit, passed the fire of the town of New-York with their ships on the evening of the 13th, to wait off Bushwyck-creek, opposite to Keep's bay, where the landing was proposed to be forced, in the East-river. The flat boats, batteaux, and galleys, under the direction of Commodore Hotham, but arranged in divisions commanded by the Captains Vandeput, Caldwell, Dickson, Caulfield, Phipps, and Mollov, and the Lieutenant Howorth of the Eagle, assisted by the Lieutenants Henry, Parry, Chads, and Bristow, Agents of transports, were manned from the two-decked ships and transports, as on the former debarkation, and sent up at different times under the shore of Long-Island, undiscovered

discovered by the enemy on the opposite side.

Six transports, which Messieurs Robert Roughhead, Richard Fowler, John Randall, Thomas Brown, — Chambers, and — Stuart, (the different masters making a voluntary offer of their services) engaged to conduct, were sent up the East-river on the 14th, under the direction of the Agent Lieutenant Knowles, with Lieutenant Laird; whose active assistance in the most fatiguing parts of the debarkation duty, the conveyance of the artillery, has marked his zeal for the King's service in a particular manner. They were appointed to take in a number of troops from Bushwyck, for facilitating the more timely support of the first division embarked in the flat boats at New-town creek.

The pilots declining, on account of the strength of the tide, to take charge of the particular covering ships that were intended to be placed towards Hell-gate, for countenancing the appearance of a descent on that part of the coast, all the five were placed in Keep's bay, on the morning of the 15th: And, having, by the effect of their well directed fire, compelled the rebels to quit their intrenchments upon the shore, the debarkation was made without further opposition.

The General's public acknowledgments, addressed to the commodore, and the several officers and seamen employed, will be the best testimony I can render of their meritorious services on this occasion.

In order to facilitate the operations of the army in the East-river, another detachment of the ships of war was appointed by the General's desire to proceed up the North-river, to give jealousy to the enemy on this side. The Renown, Captain Banks, with the Captains Davis and Wilkinson, in the Repulse and Pearl, were ordered for that purpose. They passed the enemy's battery without material injury, early on the 15th, to a station about six miles to the northward of the town. On the ensuing night, the enemy directed four fire

vessels in succession against them; but with no other effect, than that of obliging the ships to move their stations, the Repulse excepted. The Renown returned on this side the town; but the two frigates remain still in the North-river, with the Tryal armed schooner, to strengthen the left flank of the army, extending to the western shore of York Island, as circumstances will admit."

New-York, Nov, 30. 1776.

"My Lord,

The service in which I have been employed since the departure of Captain Balfour, with advice of the reduction of New-York, would not allow of an earlier time to send an account to your Lordship of the progress made from that period.

The very strong positions the enemy had taken on this Island, and fortified with incredible labour, determined me to get upon their principal communication with Connecticut, with a view of forcing them to quit the strong-holds in the neighbourhood of King's-bridge, and, if possible, to bring them to action.

All previous arrangements being made, the army embarked on the 12th of October, in flat boats and other craft, and pressing through the dangerous navigation of Hell-gate, in a very thick fog, landed on Frog's neck, near the town of West-Chester, about nine in the morning, the Carrysfort frigate being placed to cover the descent. The presence of Lord Howe, the activity of Commodore Hotham, most of the captains of the fleet, and of the navy officers in general, were infinitely conducive to the King's service in this difficult movement; only one artillery-boat was overset, having three six pounders on board, which were lost, and three men drowned.

Lieutenant-General Earl Percy remained with two brigades of British and one of the Hessians in the lines near Harlem, to cover New-York.

The army remained in this situation until the stores and provisions could be brought

brought up, and three battalions of Hessians drawn from Staten Island, which, together with some bad weather intervening, occasioned a delay of five days.

On the 18th, several corps re-embarked in flat boats, and passing round Frog's neck, landed on Pell's point, at the mouth of Hutchinson's river; after which the main body crossed the mouth of that river to the same place, advanced immediately, and lay that night upon their arms, with the left upon a creek opposite to East-Chester, and the right near to Rochelle.

On the march to this ground, a skirmish ensued with a small party of the enemy posted to defend a narrow causeway, who were pursued for a mile, where a considerable body appearing in front behind stone walls, and in woods, some companies of light infantry, and a party of the chasseurs, were detached to dislodge them, which they did effectually; Lieutenant-Colonel Musgrave commanding the first battalion of light infantry, and Captain Evelyn of the 4th regiment, were both wounded; the latter is since dead, and much to be regretted as a gallant officer, but Lieutenant-Colonel Musgrave is in a fair way of recovery; three soldiers were killed and twenty wounded.

The enemy's loss upon this occasion was a lieutenant-colonel killed, a major wounded, and about 90 men killed and wounded.

The part of the 16th light dragoons, that arrived with Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt on the 3d instant, (one transport being still missing) and the whole of the 17th light dragoons joined the army on the 20th.

On the 21st, the right and center of the army moved to a position about two miles to the northward of Rochelle, on the road to the White Plains, leaving Lieutenant-General Heister, with two brigades of Hessians and one of British, to occupy the former ground. Lieutenant-Colonel Rogers, with his corps of rangers, was detached to take possession of Mamaroneck, where the carelessness of his centries ex-

posed him to a surprise from a large body of the enemy, by which he lost a few men killed or taken; nevertheless, by a spirited exertion, he obliged them to retreat, leaving behind them some prisoners, and several killed and wounded.

The 6th brigade, commanded by Brigadier Agnew, was moved the 22d to sustain the post of Mamaroneck. On the same day Lieutenant-General Knyphausen, with the 2d division of Hessians, and regiment of Waldeckers, having arrived the 18th at New-York, landed at Rochelle, was ordered to remain there to cover the disembarkation of the stores and provisions.

Upon the movement of the army to Frog's neck, the enemy detached a corps to White Plains, and quitted their position about King's-bridge with some precipitation, leaving 2000 men for the defence of Fort Washington, extending their force behind the Bronx, from Valentine's Hill to White Plains, in detached camps, where entrenched; their left by this post covering an upper communication with Connecticut, as well as the road along the North-river, it was judged expedient to move to White Plains, and endeavour to bring them to an action.

Lieutenant General Heister, with his corps, having orders to join on the march, the army moved in two columns on the 25th, and took a position with the Bronx in front, the right of the line being at the distance of four miles from the White Plains, upon which the rebels immediately quitted their detached camps between King's-bridge and White Plains, assembling their whole force at the latter place, behind intrenchments that had been thrown up by the advanced corps.

The army marched by the right in two columns towards White Plains early on the 28th, Lieutenant General Clinton leading the right, and Lieutenant-General Heister the left column.

Before noon all the enemy's advanced parties were drove back to their works by the light infantry and chasseurs, and the army

army formed with the right upon the road from Mamaroneck to the White Plains, about a mile from the center of their lines; and the left to the Brunx, near the same distance from the right flank of their intrenchments.

A corps of the enemy was formed on a commanding ground, separated from the right flank of their intrenchments by the Brunx; which also, by changing its course nearly at right angles, separated this corps in front from the left of the King's army.

Colonel Raille, who commanded a brigade of Hessians on the left, observing this position of the enemy, and seeing a height on the other side of the Brunx unoccupied by them, from whence their flank might be galled, took possession of it with great alacrity, to the approbation of Lieutenant-General Heister, who was acquainted with this movement by Sir William Erskine.

Upon viewing the situation, orders were given for a battalion of Hessians to pass the Brunx, and attack this detached corps, supported by the second brigade of British, under the command of Brigadier-General Leslie, and the Hessian grenadiers, sent from the right commanded by Colonel Donop; giving directions at the same time, for Colonel Raille to charge the enemy's flank as the Hessian battalion advanced to them in front; but, there being some difficulty in passing the Brunx, the 28th and 35th regiments, who were the first to support, passed it in a place most practicable, and formed on the opposite side, though under the enemy's fire, with the greatest steadiness; ascended the steep hill in defiance to all opposition, and rushing on the enemy, routed, and drove them back from their works.

These two battalions were closely supported by the 5th and 49th regiments, who shewed the same zeal to distinguish themselves; the Hessian grenadiers also coming up, and passing the Brunx, ascended the height with the greatest alacrity, and in the best order.

This material post being gained, the Hessian grenadiers were ordered forward

upon the heights within cannon-shot of the intrenchments, the Brunx from its winding course being still between them and the enemy's right flank; the 2d brigade of British formed in the rear of the Hessian grenadiers, and the two brigades of Hessians on the left of the 2d brigade, with their left upon the road leading from Terry town to White Plains.

The right and center of the army did not remove from their ground. In this position the troops lay upon their arms that night, and with very little alteration encamped the next day.

The officers and men of the British and Hessian artillery deserve much commendation for their active services on this occasion.

The killed, wounded, and prisoners, taken from the enemy, during the course of this day, are said to be not less than 250.

The loss of his Majesty's troops and Allies was small, as your Lordship will observe by the general return, considering the strength of the ground from whence the enemy was forced; though the loss of Lieutenant-Colonel Carr, of the 35th regiment, who died the next day of his wounds, is much to be regretted.

The enemy drew back their encampment on the night of the 28th; and observing their lines next morning much strengthened by additional works, the designed attack upon them was deferred; and the 4th brigade, left with Lord Percy, with two battalions of the 6th brigade, were ordered to join the army.

These battalions having joined on the 30th in the afternoon, a disposition was made for the attack next day; but the night and morning proving very wet, it was postponed. In the meantime the rebels, having intelligence by a deserter of their danger, most prudently evacuated their camp in the night of the 1st of November, after setting fire to all the houses in and near their lines, most of which were consumed, and retired with their main force

force towards North-castle, leaving a strong rear-guard upon the heights, and in the woods, for one mile back from their intrenchments, the possession of which was immediately taken, and the Hessian grenadiers remained upon the ground.

All these motions plainly indicated the enemy's design to avoid coming to action. I did not think the driving their rear-guard further back an object of the least consequence.

Lieutenant-General Knyphausen, being ordered, on the 28th of October, to leave the regiment of Waldeck at Rochelle, and to move with the six battalions of Hessians of his corps towards King's-bridge, took post at Miles-Square and Valentine's-hill, and on the 2d of November encamped on the island of New-York near to King's-bridge; the enemy, quitting the heights of Fordham upon his approach, retired to Fort Washington.

The army was ordered on the 3d to provide three days forage; and the next day Major-General Grant marched with the 4th brigade, to Miles Square and Valentine's-hill; the 6th brigade, to a bridge over the Brunx in West-Chester, near De Lancy's mills; and the Waldeck regiment took post at another, three miles above the former on the same river.

On the 8th the army incamped at Dobbs's Ferry, upon the North-river.

When this movement was made, the rebels came down from their strong holds, burning what they had not before destroyed at White Plains, and distressed the inhabitants by small parties, in a most wanton degree.

The park of artillery moved to King's-bridge on the 7th, under a strong escort, with a detachment of chasseurs, to join Lieutenant-General Knyphausen.

Two battalions of light infantry, and the remainder of the chasseurs, with four field pieces, took post next day on the communication to King's-bridge.

On the 10th a brigade of Hessians was sent as a re-inforcement to Lieutenant-General Knyphausen.

On the 12th, the army marched in two columns towards King's-bridge, and encamped the day following upon the heights of Fordham, forming a line with the right to the Brunx upon the West-Chester road, and the left to the North-river.

During the continuance of the army at Dobbs's Ferry, the enemy sent a large detachment over the North-river by King's-ferry to Jersey, and were employed in intrenching at Croton Bridge and White Plains, and building barracks at those places, and at Peck's-hill, near the foot of the Highlands, for their winter habitations.

Lieutenant-General Knyphausen had for some days established his post on the York side of King's-bridge, within cannon-shot of Fort Washington, which was covered by very strong ground, and exceeding difficult of access; but the importance of this post, which, with Fort Lee on the opposite shore of Jersey, kept the enemy in command of the navigation of the North-river, while it barred the communication with York by land, made the possession of it absolutely necessary. Preparations were therefore made for a general attack, and 30 flat boats under the directions of Captains Wilkinson and Molloy, passed up the North-river on the night of the 14th, undiscovered by the enemy.

Every thing being prepared, and the attack fixed for the morning of the 16th, Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson, Adjutant-General, was sent the 15th to summon the commanding officer to surrender, and to warn him of the consequences that must attend a general attack; to which he replied, he would defend himself to the last extremity.

Four attacks were determined upon; the first, under the command of Lieutenant-General Knyphausen, against the enemy's left on the side of King's-bridge, in two columns, formed by detachments from the Hessians of his corps, the brigade of Raille, and regiment of Waldeck.

The 2d, by the 1st and 2d battalions of light infantry, and two battalions of guards, under the command of Brigadier-General Matthew, to land by Harlem creek upon the enemy's right from 30 flat boats; which attack was to be supported by the 1st and 2d grenadiers, and 33d regiment, under the command of Lord Cornwallis. The 3d attack intended as a feint by the 42d regiment, to be embarked in bateaux in a creek opposite to Colonel Morris's house, and upon the left of the enemy's lines towards New-York. The 4th by Lord Percy, with the corps under his command, on York Island, to assault the right flank of the enemy's intrenchments on that side.

The field artillery and batteries being properly disposed for the three attacks on the side of King's-bridge and Harlem creek, Lieutenant-General Knyphausen moved forward about noon; but having a very thick wood to pass, in which the enemy was very advantageously posted, it was some time before he could penetrate; from which difficulties his corps was for a considerable time exposed to the fire of three pieces of cannon. As soon as this attack began, the light infantry moved, and landed under a brisk fire, before and after they had quitted the boats, from a party of the rebels posted behind rocks and trees; however, by getting up a very steep uneven mountain with their usual activity, they soon dispersed the enemy. The guards, followed by the grenadiers and 33d, landed without any loss.

Intelligence in the meantime being received that Lord Percy had carried an advanced work, orders were sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, commanding the 42d regiment, to endeavour to land, and for two battalions of the 2d brigade to support him. Upon which he immediately advanced in his boats through a heavy fire with great perseverance; and forcing his way up a steep height, which was well defended by a body of the rebels, he gained the summit, took 170 prisoners, and penetrating across the island, facilitated Lord

Percy's success against the enemy's lines opposed to him, which his Lordship passed.

Colonel Raile, who led the right column of Lieutenant-General Knyphausen's attack, having, after a considerable opposition, forced the enemy from their strong holds, pushed forward to their advanced works, and lodged his column within 100 yards of the fort, from whence he summoned them to surrender, upon which they readily desired to treat.

Lieutenant-General Knyphausen's column, having more impediments to encounter in passing through the wood, could not join the right column until they had got up to the fort. The enemy, upon his appearance, surrendered prisoners of war, to the number of 2700, including officers; besides the prisoners made by the 42d regiment.

The enemy had three officers and 50 men killed, and six officers and 90 men wounded, in the different attacks.

Fort Lee being the next object for the intire command of the North-river, and a ready road to penetrate into Jersey, an addition of boats, under the command of Captain Phipps, was sent by the Admiral to King's-bridge, in the night of the 17th, without being discovered by the enemy. The first division, for embarkation, landed next day at eight o'clock in the morning, about seven miles above the fort, while the second division marched up the east side of the river, by which movement the whole corps, consisting of the 1st and 2d battalions of light infantry, two companies of chasseurs, two battalions of British, two battalions of guards, and two battalions of Hessian grenadiers, with the 33d and 42d regiments, were landed with their cannon by ten o'clock, under the command of Lieutenant-General Earl Cornwallis. The seamen distinguished themselves remarkably upon this occasion, by their readiness to drag the cannon up a narrow rocky road, for near half a mile, to the top of a precipice, which bounds the shore for some miles on the west side.

Lord

Lord Cornwallis immediately began his march, and, had not the enemy at Fort Lee been apprised of his moving towards them by a countryman, after he had proceeded some distance, he would have surrounded 2000 men at the fort, who escaped in the utmost confusion, leaving all their artillery, and a large quantity of stores and provisions; their tents standing, and kettles upon the fire.

His Lordship encamped that night near the fort, making use of the enemy's tents.

The next day Major-General Vaughan, with the light infantry and British grenadiers, was detached to the New-bridge, upon Hackinsack river, and a detachment of the 16th dragoons, under the command of Colonel Harcourt, was sent over to Fort Lee. This detachment, with some companies of light infantry, scoured the country on the 22d, as far as Pifaick river, and found the enemy had abandoned all the intermediate country, their advanced guard being at Aquakinnunc.

On the 24th, the 2d and 4th brigades of British, and one battalion of the 7th regiment, joined his Lordship, who, leaving the 2d brigade at Fort Lee, advanced with the main body on the 25th, to the New-bridge. On the enemy's retiring from Newark, as his Lordship approached, he took possession of that place on the 28th, and is now following them, retreating towards Brunswick.

I cannot too highly acknowledge the active services of Lieutenant-General Clinton on every occasion; the support I have at all times received from the other general officers, and the zealous ardour of all ranks whatsoever, during the course of this campaign.

The Hessian troops, under the command of Lieutenant-Generals Heister and Knyphausen, have also exhibited every good disposition to promote his Majesty's interests, and justly merit my acknowledgment of their services.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

W. HOWE."

Extract of a Letter from General Sir William Howe to Lord George Germaine, dated New-York, December 3, 1776.

"I have the honour to inclose to your Lordship a return of ordnance and stores taken from the enemy since the landing of his Majesty's troops at Frog's neck, in West-Chester, from the 12th of October to the 20th of November. Those in the commissary and quarter-master general's branches are also very considerable; but, as it has not been in their power hitherto to ascertain them, the reports must therefore be deferred to the next opportunity. I also inclose a return of prisoners taken during the campaign."

Return of commissioned and non-commissioned Officers, rank and file killed, wounded, and missing, belonging to the army under the command of his Excellency the Honourable General Howe, in several actions, &c. with the rebels, from the 17th of September to the 16th of November, 1776, inclusive, specifying the different periods, and the corps the casualties have happened in. Head-quarters, New-York, 1st December, 1776.

In the action of Pelham Manor, on the 18th of October, and in previous skirmishes, from the 17th September, inclusive.

B R I T I S H.

Total. 2 serjeants, 11 rank and file killed. 1 field-officer, 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 3 serjeants, 1 drummer or trumpeter, 40 rank and file, wounded. 1 drummer, 3 rank and file, missing.

Names of the Officers killed and wounded, &c.

1st battalion of light infantry. Captain Evelyn, of the 4th regiment, mortally wounded, and since dead; Lieutenant-Colonel Musgrave, of the 40th regiment, wounded; Lieutenant Archibald

G g g 2

Rutherford

Y O R

Rutherford, of the 22d regiment, wounded.

In the action of the 28th of October, in passing the Brunx River, and in previous skirmishes, from the 19th of October inclusive.

Total. 1 field-officer, 2 captains, 2 subalterns, 1 serjeant, 57 rank and file, 5 horses killed. 1 field officer, 2 captains, 6 subalterns, 14 serjeants, 123 rank and file, 4 horses wounded. 1 drummer, 36 rank and file, missing.

Names of Officers killed and wounded.

17th regiment of light dragoons. Lieutenant Loftus, wounded.

5th regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Walcott, wounded.

28th ditto. Captain Deering, killed. Lieutenant Taylor, wounded.

35th ditto. Lieutenant-Colonel Carr, Ensign Eagle, killed. Captain Fitzgerald, Captain-Lieutenant Mailey, Lieutenant Banks, wounded.

49th ditto. Captain-Lieutenant Gore, Lieutenant Jocelyn, killed. Lieutenant Roberts, wounded.

3d battalion of light infantry. Lieutenant Saurine, of the 46th regiment, wounded.

H E S S I A N C O R P S, &c.

Total. 12 rank and file, 1 horse, killed. 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 1 serjeant, 59 rank and file, wounded. 23 rank and file, missing.

In the attack of the 16th of November, when the rebel lines and redoubts near Fort Washington were stormed, and that fort surrendered, &c. with other casualties, since the 29th of October, and preceding the 16th of November.

B R I T I S H.

Total. 1 captain, 2 serjeants, 17 rank and file, killed. 4 subalterns, 8 serjeants, 1 drummer, 89 rank and file, wounded. 1 serjeant, 5 rank and file, missing.

Y O R

Names of Officers killed and wounded.

10th regiment. Captain M'Intosh, killed.

42d. ditto. Lieutenant Alexander Grant, Lieutenant Patrick Graham, Lieutenant Norman M'Leod, wounded.

52d. Lieutenant Collier, wounded.

H E S S I A N C O R P S, &c.

Total. 2 captains, 3 subalterns, 1 serjeant, 1 drummer, 51 rank and file, killed. 2 field officers, 1 captain, 6 subalterns, 17 serjeants, 246 rank and file, wounded.

Total return of the Provincial prisoners taken at Long Island, New-York, White Plains, Fort Washington, and Fort Lee, in the campaign, 1776.

Total. Commissioned officers. 3 generals, 8 colonels, 10 lieutenant-colonels, 11 majors, 69 captains, 160 lieutenants, 43 ensigns.

Staff. 1 chaplain, 3 adjutants, 4 quartermasters, 11 surgeons, 2 commissaries, 1 engineer, 1 waggon-master, 2 volunteers.

Privates, 4101.

Officers	—	—	304
Staff	—	—	25
Privates	—	—	4101

Total 4430

Return of Ordnance and Stores taken by his Majesty's troops in the redoubts and lines of the enemy, from their landing at Frog's Neck, West-Chester county, from the 12th of October to the 20th of November, 1776.

At Fort Washington, now Fort Knyp-hausen, and batteries depending. Iron ordnance. 4 thirty-two pounders, 2 eighteen ditto, 7 twelve ditto, 5 nine ditto, 15 six ditto, 8 three ditto, 2 five and half inch brass howitzers.

Fort Independence. Iron ordnance. 12 four pounders,

Fort

Fort Valentine. Iron ordnance. 4 twelve pounders, 10 nine ditto, 10 six ditto, 37 four ditto.

Fort Lee, the rock, redoubt and batteries, in the Jerseys. Iron ordnance. 5 thirty-two pounders, three twenty-four ditto, 2 six ditto, 2 three ditto, 1 thirteen-inch brass mortar, 1 ten-inch ditto, 2 thirteen inch iron mortars, 1 ten-inch ditto, 1 eight-inch ditto.

On the road leading to Hackinsac in the Jerseys. Iron ordnance. 2 twenty-four pounders, 2 eighteen ditto, 4 twelve ditto, mounted on travelling carriages; 4 six pounders.

Total. Iron ordnance. 9 thirty-two pounders, 5 twenty-four pounders, 4 eighteen pounders, 15 twelve pounders, 15 nine pounders, 31 six pounders, 49 four pounders, 10 three pounders, 2 five and half inch brass howitzers, 1 thirteen-inch brass mortar, 1 ten-inch ditto, 2 thirteen-inch iron mortar, 1 ten-inch ditto, 1 eight-inch ditto; besides a great quantity of shot and shells.

Letter from Lord Howe, Commander of the Fleet on this service, to the Secretary of the Admiralty.

*Eagle, off New-York,
November, 23, 1776.*

" Sir,

The General thinking fit to move with a large party of the army to the right of the rebel forces, who were preparing to establish themselves for the winter on the heights above King's-bridge, as well as on the north part of York Island, the embarkation of the troops, in the flat boats and small vessels provided, was made from Keep's bay, in the night of the 11th of last month, under the direction of Commodore Hotham, with the captains of the ships from which the boats were manned, as in the former instances; and the troops were landed in the morning on the peninsula of Frog's neck, in the Sound, about 10 miles eastward from New-York, without opposition.

A thick fog prevailing when the boats entered the dangerous passage through Hell-gate, every ill consequence was to be apprehended; but it fortunately happened, that no other injury was sustained besides the oversetting of an artillery boat, by which accident two field pieces and three men were lost.

It had been some time before resolved, in order to prevent the enemy from receiving supplies by the North-river, to send a detachment of ships above their works at Jeffery's Hook on York Island, and the opposite shore of Jersey, between which they had been lately making fresh attempts to block the channel. Captain Parker, in the Phoenix, was again chosen for this service, with the Roebuck and Tartar. The wind did not permit the ships to pass the enemy's works until the 9th. By the accounts I have a few days since received from Captain Parker, I find the ships had suffered much in their masts and rigging; the loss of men was less considerable. Of four of the enemy's galleys chased from their stations, behind the lines of sunken frames and vessels placed to obstruct the passage of the river, two were taken; one mounting a thirty-two pounder with swivels, the other two nine pounders, and two four pounders. The two remaining galleys, with some small vessels, being favoured by the tide and weather, escaped the ships in shoal water, where they had sufficient protection from the shore, which was in the enemy's possession.

The General, judging it necessary to make a second movement with the troops he conducted further to the eastward of Frog's neck, the light infantry, grenadiers, and other corps of the first embarkation, were again taken into the flat-bottomed boats, and landed the 18th on Pell's neck, separated from Frog's neck by Hutchinson's river. The rest of the army, which had only the narrow stream to pass, were conveyed over with the artillery and baggage a few hours after. And the second division

division of the Hessians; that came under convoy of the Diamond the 19th, were carried up in the flat boats, and landed the 23d on Myer's neck, the post of communication with the fleet last established nearer to New Rochelle.

This position of the army requiring further provision to be made for keeping the intercourse open by water with York Island, the *Rosé* and *Senegal* were added to the frigates and small armed vessels before stationed in the Sound for that purpose.

It is incumbent on me to represent to your Lordships on this occasion, and I cannot too pointedly express, the unabating perseverance and alacrity with which the several classes of officers and seamen of the ships of war and transports have supported a long attendance, and unusual degree of fatigue, consequent of these different movements of the army. Captain Phipps, and the detachment of seamen under his command, who were further appointed to assist in the service of the artillery, upon an emergency, have acquired much credit by their spirited conduct on that duty.

The enemy, retreating on every occasion as the army advanced, were forced from the White Plains (where they seemed prepared to make some stand) into the North-Castle district, and have finally retired with the greatest part of their forces, behind the Croton river, whereby the communication was open from York Island with the continent, by King's-bridge.

On the 16th instant, the General directed an attack to be made on their lines adjacent to Fort Washington, a regular work constructed upon the high grounds above Jeffery's hook. It was appointed to be carried on from the side of New-York, off King's-bridge, and two separate embarkations from the continent, across the East-river. Thirty flat boats were ordered up to King's-bridge by the North-river the night of the 14th, under the direction of Captain Wilkinson, (who has distinguished

himself very much in the different parts of this and the subsequent operation) assisted by Captain Molloy. The batteaux, mostly manned from transports, were commanded by Lieutenant Botham of the *Brunc*, Lieutenant Loggie of the *Mercury*, and the Agent Lieutenant Henry.

The troops, embarked in boats, had a considerable fire to suffer from the enemy, in their passage across the North-river, and at their landing; but having surmounted every obstacle under the farther disadvantage of a very steep ascent, to gain the flank of the enemy's lines, and the other attacks succeeding at the same time, the fort was completely invested in the evening. The rebels, in number about 2700, were thereupon induced to surrender prisoners of war, and several pieces of cannon, with a considerable proportion of military stores were taken in the fort and outworks.

Captain Wilkinson's presence being deemed most material, with the flat boats, the *Pearl* was left under the direction of the first Lieutenant Scot, to be placed for covering the march of the Hessian troops, and to flank the enemy's lines on the side of the North-river, in which service his behaviour was much approved. The same commendations is due to the officers and seamen in the boats: Only one of the last was killed, and five wounded, the loss of men at the landing, having happened chiefly amongst the troops.

Twenty more flat boats, which were sent up the North-river, under Captain Phipps, passed the enemy's forts undiscovered in the night of the 18th; and a detachment from the army, commanded by Lord Cornwallis, being landed on the Jersey shore the 20th in the morning, above the enemy's redoubts, opposite to Jeffery's hook, and unperceived by the rebels for some time, they soon became possessed of the redoubts without loss. Some few of the enemy were killed, and about 70 taken, and many pieces of artillery, and a large quantity of ammunition and stores.

The

The sudden effect of these two unexpected attacks seems to have made great impressions upon them.

In my report to their Lordships upon these several transactions, particular notice is due to the ability testified in the direction and conduct of many difficult and very fatiguing services which Captain Ferguson, of the Brune, was charged with preparatory to and in the progress of the various movements of the army, from the time of the first descent on York Island to the period Lieutenant Botham of the same ship, and the Agents, and Lieutenant Knowles, (the last more especially) having had a considerable share in the arrangement as well as execution of such services, are likewise intitled to a particular distinction on this occasion; and the unwearied spirit of the seamen from the transports as well as

ships of war in dragging the artillery up the difficult heights for sustaining the infantry on their landings, can never be exceeded."

Return of the killed and wounded on board his Majesty's ships passing the batteries the 9th of October, 1776.

Phoenix. 1 midshipman, 2 seamen, 1 servant, killed; 1 boatswain, 1 carpenter, 8 seamen, 1 servant, 1 negro man, 1 private marine, wounded.

Roebuck. 1 lieutenant, 1 midshipman, 2 seamen, killed; 1 midshipman, 2 seamen, 1 corporal of marines, wounded.

Tartar. 1 midshipman killed; 1 lieutenant of marines wounded.

Total. 9 killed; 18 wounded.

Z

Z E N

ZENTA, BATTLE AT. A village of Hungary, in the government of Buda, situated on the west side of the river Tibiscus, below Segedin. This battle was fought in the year 1697, between the Imperialists, commanded by Prince Eugene, and the Turks, commanded by their Sultan. The latter having invaded Hungary, and penetrated as far as Peterwaradin, with an intention to besiege that place, made a precipitate retreat as soon as he heard Prince Eugene was advancing to give him battle. But being incumbered with a great deal of baggage, he could not march so fast as the Prince, who came up with him on the 11th of September, near Zenta. A few hours before he arrived at this place, he heard the Turks were passing the Tibiscus with all possible dispatch, upon which he redoubled his speed to intercept them. But soon found there was an army superior to his, intrenched, exclusive of those troops that were going over the bridge. However, he resolved to give them battle.

About three o'clock the Imperialists advanced in order of battle, and being come pretty near Zenta, they could perceive 2000 of the enemy's horse. The vancouriers also reported, they had viewed the Turks bridge, over which troops were continually passing, insomuch, that there was a great deal of confusion upon the bridge. Prince Eugene then took three regiments of dragoons out of both

Z E N

the wings, and two more out of the second line of the flank, with some pieces of cannon, and putting himself at the head of that detachment, advanced towards the enemy with all the speed he could, giving orders for the rest of the army to follow him in order of battle. All this while the enemy's horse made over the bridge as fast as they could; so that the Prince could easily perceive the confusion they were in, a large quantity of baggage still remaining on this side.

Being thus advanced within cannon-shot of the enemy's intrenchments, the Turks began to play upon the Imperialists with their great guns, which the Christians answered, while the army still advanced, and the regiments which had been detached, were ordered to their stations in the main body. In this order the army came up within half cannon shot of the enemy's intrenchments; there remaining now no more than two hours of day-light. The right wing was then, as it were, lined by the river, together with some regiments of the flank on the left, when they perceived that the enemy's horse were endeavouring to slide between them and the river, and so fall upon that wing. Immediately after the fight began on every side. To prevent the Turkish cavalry, the Imperialists observing that there was a space of ground between 30 and 40 paces broad, between the river and the enemy, from whence they might fall upon their rear,

rear, they planted some cannon there immediately, and ordered the enemy to be attacked by the infantry of the flank and left wing, some time before the main body and the foot of the right wing could fall on.

This succeeded luckily, notwithstanding the smart fire of the enemy with their great guns loaded with cartridge-shot, and the continual volleys of their small arms, so that the infantry of the left wing broke in upon them. Then the army, as well horse as foot, fell on at the same instant that the enemy was already in some disorder, by reason of those who had fallen upon their backs. There were two intrenchments, one behind another, besides a barricade of waggons; and these were so good, that it is not easy to apprehend how the foot could force them. The victors passed them both in half an hour's time, during which there was nothing but fire and smoke on both sides. The horse also advanced at the same time with the infantry to the very moat of the Turkish intrenchment, where they stood the enemy's fire, and charged in the same manner as the foot, which perhaps was hardly ever seen before. As soon as the infantry of the left wing had broken into the intrenchments, all the army acted together with equal force; nor was it possible to restrain the soldiers. One part of the cavalry alighted from their horses, and passed the ditch over the bodies of the slain enemy. In the meantime, the Germans of the left wing and flank, cut off the Turks way to the bridge, whence followed a most horrible slaughter, as well within the intrenchments as upon the bridge, and in the river, into which they threw themselves, to escape the Imperialists; for the soldiers were so eager after blood, that they gave no quarter to any body, neither bashaws nor officers, though they promised large ransoms. This was the reason why so few prisoners were taken, and those only such as were found among the slain, or in the barks that

NUMB. LVI.

composed the bridge. By those it was understood, that all the Turkish infantry was in the fight, there not being any on the other side of the river, but about 2000 men for the Grand Signior's guard; whence it might be concluded, that the foot were all destroyed, and that several thousands were slain.

The fight ended with the day; nor can we sufficiently set forth the valour and courage of the generals, the officers, and soldiers, from the highest to the lowest; but principally the skill and dexterity of Prince Eugene was to be extolled, who, though much inferior to the Sultan, knew so well how to watch an opportunity, that he made himself equal to him in some measure, by falling upon him at a time that but one part of his army could fight; the other being on the other side of the river, and not able to succour those that were distressed.

All the Imperialists retreated out of the trenches after two hours within night, and spent the rest of it as well as they could. It was so ordered, however, that the greatest number were posted along the Tibiscus; but it was impossible to rally them all again under their proper colours. Some were appointed to guard the bridge, beyond which was set an advanced guard.

The next day, being the 12th, a camp was marked out for the army; and it was found that the action was much more advantageous than had at first been thought, as well for the multitude of the slain, as the number of cannon, the vast quantities of bombs, cartouches, grenades, ammunition, and provisions; besides great and small cattle, that were taken in the enemy's camp beyond the river, which was half a league wide, and which the Turks had quitted. The fugitives reported, that the Grand Signior fled in great consternation to Temeswaer. In their camp were found all their tents, with that of the Grand Signior himself; several camels, and other beasts; heavy artillery, bombs,

* H h h h

and

and other ammunition; besides a prodigious quantity of provisions, and about 6000 waggons on both sides the river. Parties were detached to go and make themselves masters of this booty; but, as it usually happens in such cases, the ammunition took fire that day beyond the bridge, as it had done the night before on the Imperialists' side; so that a good part thereof was consumed, with a great quantity of victuals, and other booty.

In the morning, a Transilvanian commissary brought in the Grand Signior's seal, a curious piece of workmanship, which never happened before in any of the battles that had been fought during this war. This confirmed what the fugitives and prisoners reported, that the Grand Vizier was killed, because he is bound to carry this seal always about his neck. In the meantime, the hussars, and some other troops of the army, pursued the enemy for four or five leagues, from the place where the battle was fought. They found store of booty by the way, and some weary Turks, whom they made prisoners.

The same day also, Colonel Glockenberg was sent out in pursuit of the enemy, with 600 horse, to pick up what booty and prisoners he could. He pursued the flying enemy as far as Aranga, within half a mile of Temeswaer; and after his return with a considerable booty, which he met with all along upon the road, he confirmed what had been reported of the Grand Signior's consternation, and of the small number of foot that were left him.

As for the loss which the Turks sustained, it augmented every day by new relations; the last of which assured the public, that besides the Grand Vizier, and the Aga of the Janissaries, there were 27 bashaws slain upon the spot; above 20,000 men killed, between 10,000 and 12,000 drowned in the Tiberius, 6000 wounded, and several taken prisoners.

The booty consisted of 6000 waggons laden with ammunition and provision,

6000 camels, 5000 horses, 12,000 oxen, and a very great number of other cattle; 100 pieces of large cannon, and 60 field-pieces; 500 drums, and as many colours; 48 pair of kettle-drums; the Grand Signior's tent, valued at above 40,000 florins; and a chariot with six horses, wherein were ten women of the Sultan's seraglio. The value of the whole amounted to several millions.

This victory was so much the more glorious, because it was gained with little loss to the Imperialists; a loss so small, that it is an uncommon thing to read of such a decisive battle, won with so little effusion of blood on the victor's side; some regiments not losing above one, two, or three, others not above fourteen or fifteen, and the highest but 29 men. The whole number slain was but 430, and the wounded about 1600.

ZIERENBERG TAKEN IN 1760. It is situated in a bailiwick of its own name, in Hesse, in Germany, on the river Warne, on an eminence betwixt Dornberg and Behrenberg. His Serene Highness the Hereditary Prince, September the 9th, 1760, perfectly informed, both from his own personal observation, and other undoubted intelligence, of the enemy's posts leading to, and in the environs of Zierenberg, and also of their careless situation, formed a project for the surprise of that place, in which were cantoned the volunteers of Clermont and Dauphine. He gave his orders accordingly about sun-set of the 5th. In obedience to them, the troops destined for this service assembled at eight o'clock that night, at the stone bridge upon the Dymel, and from thence were put in motion by his Serene Highness. Major-General Bock had the command of all the cavalry, consisting of two squadrons of the greys, and two of the Inniskilling dragoons, two of Busch, two of Malakoufby, and four of Bock. His Serene Highness put all the infantry under the command of Major-General Griffin: Maxwell's grenadiers, 150 Highlanders, Kingley's

Kingsley's regiment, and the three battalions of grenadiers, viz. one of Blocke, one of Mirback, and one of Redecke, composed this corps. The cavalry, and the three last battalions were so posted, as to secure the retreat, and to prevent the enemy from going out of the town, or any assistance coming to them, till the enterprise was over. The British infantry was entrusted with the executive part; and the signal for retreat was the sounding of a post-horn. Major Maxwell was ordered with his grenadiers to force the gate on the side of Durenberg. Captain Grey, who commanded Kingsley's regiment, was ordered to force his way in at the gate on the Warburg side, with the right wing of that battalion. Captain Carleton, who commanded the left wing, was ordered to pass through a breach of the wall, to facilitate the entrance to these two corps. Captain McClean, who commanded the 150 Highlanders, was also to enter at the breach, and was ordered to endeavour to seize the person of the commanding officer.

This was the general disposition: but the activity and spirit of Kingsley's first division, made the entrance at the breach unnecessary; for pushing and driving before them all they met with great rapidity, they were so near the heels of the fugitives, that they had not time to shut the gates after them. Captain Grey, who led this division, and was the first man in the town, advanced with part of his people, as fast as possible, to the other end of it, to let in Maxwell with his grenadiers, at the Darenberg gate, who, on his side, had the same good success, and was just coming in as his friend got to the gate. The unfortunate French posts, that had been driven in by Maxwell, finding themselves thus situated between two foes, were all put to death. Mac Clean and Carleton followed Grey in at the gate. All the troops were now in the town; and each commanding officer having previously had his orders given

him by his Serene Highness, set about the execution of them.

Captain Grey pushed for the churchyard, and had the good fortune to find Brigadier-General Nortman on horseback, who had the chief command at Zierenberg, at the head of above 100 men ready formed and under arms, and made him prisoner; his people, on our's advancing, though at that time not one fourth of their number, (the remainder of this division being dispersed on their duty in different parts of the town,) giving way. This event happening thus early, contributed chiefly to the success of the whole enterprise; for had the enemy collected their force, the affair was over. Captain McClean made M. Cameirus, colonel of the Clermont volunteers, prisoner. Capt. Carleton made M. Bacon, major of the volunteers of Dauphine, prisoner; as did Major Maxwell some other officers of note.

Never sure was a plan better concerted, or orders for its execution given more judiciously, than were those by his Serene Highness on this occasion; and never, on the other hand, were troops found to obey orders more implicitly. Quarter was given wherever it would be taken, and wherever no resistance was made. The generosity of the British soldier shewed itself in many instances of humanity, of which the French officers, who were made prisoners, frequently expressed their gratitude. It is surprising, that with the temptations of plunder that offered in every house, the soldier did not stop from doing his duty; nor when done, delayed a moment retreating after the signal was made. In short, it is impossible to commend enough the conduct of every officer, and the strict obedience of every soldier.

It is almost incredible to conceive, that in so complete an affair, executed too in the dark, we should have left behind but five of our own men: our wounded also were very few: among them was General Griffin, who commanded the attack, and

went in with Kingsley's; the wound he received was in his breast, by the push of a bayonet, but proved of no dangerous consequence. The other British officers of rank, who attended his Serene Highness, and had their share of honour in this affair, were Colonel Boyd, Colonel Beckwith, and Lord George Lennox, whose horse was shot under him.

The troops might be altogether about an hour in the town, from two to three o'clock, and brought out of it three pieces of cannon, and 428 prisoners, of whom 36 were officers; and returned back to our camp between eight and nine the next morning, without the least molestation from the enemy.

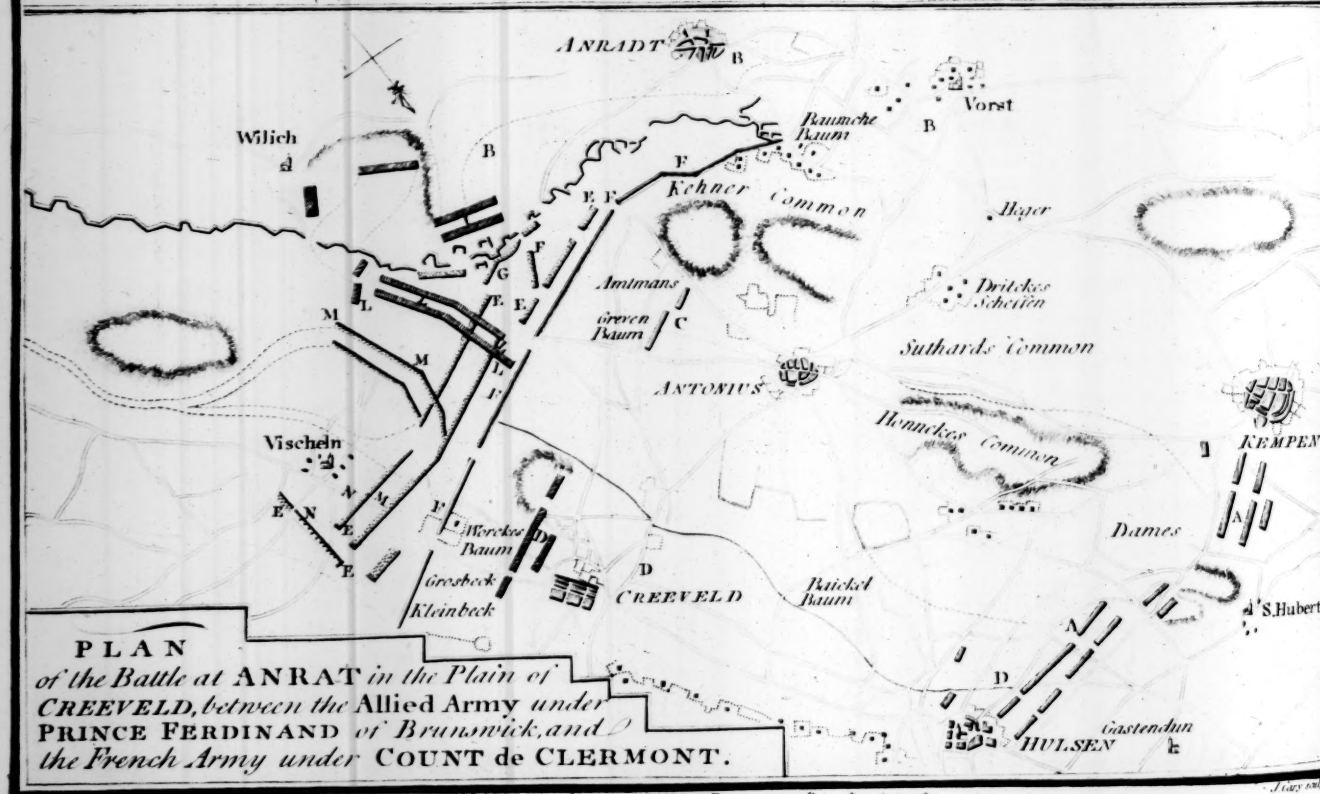
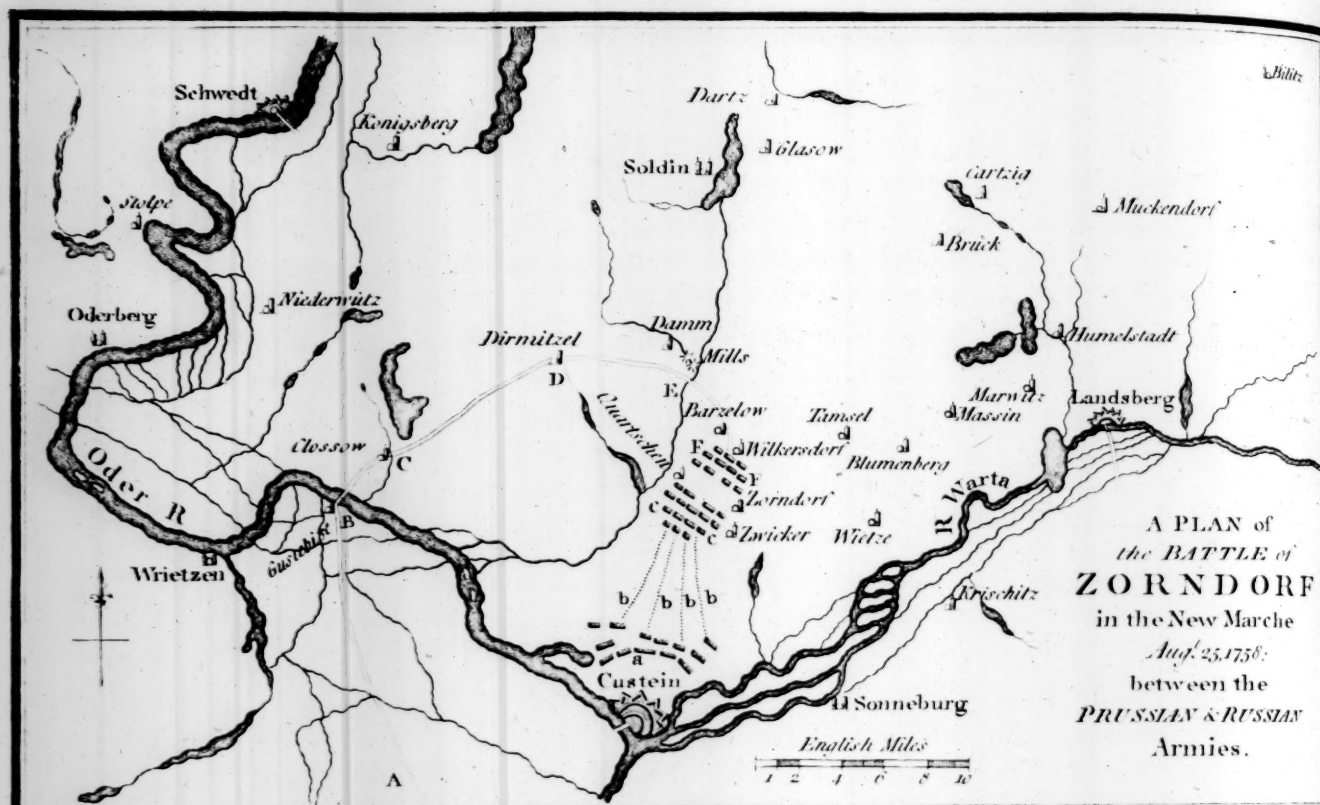
ZINTSHEIM, BATTLE AT. A small town of Germany, in the Upper Rhine, not far from Phillipsburg. In the year 1674, the Imperial General, the Duke of Lorraine, having formed a design to throw himself into Franche Comte, and thereby become no inconsiderable thorn in the side of Louis XIV. but that Monarch's General, M. de Turenne, having penetrated into this design, was beforehand with the Duke in that province. His Highness, who had advanced to the frontiers, now resolved to retreat, and began his march towards Zintsheim. Turenne followed with all imaginable diligence, and having found him at Zintsheim, determined to give him battle. The Duke was putting his troops in order of battle upon a little elevation on the other side of the town, and of a brook, in a ground strait enough for them to cover it entirely. He had also thrown some dragoons into Zintsheim, insomuch that it was necessary to take the town, the walls of which were whole, and to pass the brook, before it was possible to give him battle.

Turenne lost no time, but made his infantry attack the town, which they took without opposition. Afterwards he placed them in the hedges, on the right and left of the other side of the brook, and began to make his cavalry file off by four abreast through the gate of the town, and

at first form a line of a few squadrons, under the shelter of the fire of his infantry. As the former gained ground, the latter advanced on both sides of the hedges to sustain them. The enemy, who were in front, coming to charge them when they were half over, and having put them into some disorder, they rallied again under the fire of the infantry, which the enemy could not sustain. In the meantime the rest of the French troops passed on, and formed a second line; but it being necessary that the first line should advance, to make room for the second, the Duke of Lorraine, like an experienced general, took that opportunity of making a second discharge. The fault which M. St. Abré had committed, in quitting the hedges too soon, and leaving his flank uncovered, before an enemy more in front than himself, was the occasion that one part of his line was beaten, and himself killed. But the damage was repaired by the second line, and the good conduct of M. de Turenne. When this general saw all his troops passed, and had drawn them out on both sides, so that he had a front equal to that of the enemy, he charged himself, sword in hand, at the head of the first regiment, with so much bravery, that he put the Duke of Lorraine's army to flight, and pursued them as far as the woods and defiles, where he took and killed a great number of them.

This victory gave a happy beginning to the campaign, which at first was in all appearance like to prove fatal to France. Louis XIV. had never till then so many enemies to oppose, nor had seen such great armies: and the kingdom within appeared ill disposed, the provinces of Guienne, Normandy, and Bretagne, being ready to revolt. It must be acknowledged, that on this occasion, too much praise cannot be given to M. de Turenne, who alone was capable of designing, and executing an action like this, which he supported by four other battles this campaign, the last he ever made.





ZITTAU TAKEN. After the battle near Caurzin, June the 18th, 1757, the King of Prussia, with one part of his army, fixed his camp at Letomeritz; and Marshal Keith, with the other part, on the opposite side of the Elbe, having a communication by bridges between them. As this prevented the Austrian army from being able to penetrate, by the way of the Elbe, into Saxony, they moved, by short marches, into the circle of Buntzlau, and at last, by a detachment, commanded by the Duke d'Arenberg and M. Macguire, reduced the important post of Gabel, after an obstinate defence made by the Prussian garrison, under Major-General Putkammer, who were obliged to surrender prisoners of war. This opened a way for the Austrians into Lusatia, and on the 23d ult. they attacked Zittau, where the Prussians had large magazines, and a numerous garrison. This made the Austrians attack the place with a most furious bombardment and cannonade, lest the King of Prussia should have time to march to its relief; and the garrison finding themselves unable to withstand such an attack, most of them made their escape, and carried off as much as they could of the magazine, leaving only 300 or 400 men in the town, under Colonel Diricke, to hold it out as long as possible, which he accordingly did, till the whole town was almost destroyed; the account of which so affected the Queen of Poland, that upon hearing it she fainted away; and indeed it is a most melancholy one, which we have as follows, from the magistrates of that unfortunate city: "The cannonading began on the 23d of June, at eleven in the morning, and lasted till five in the evening. In this interval 4000 balls were fired. The buildings laid in ashes are 547 houses, including 104 brew-houses; all the steeples, except that of Bautzen; the two cathedrals of St. John and St. James; the orphan house; eight parsonage houses, and eight schools; the town-house, with every thing contained in it;

the public weigh-house; the prison; the archives, with all the other documents of the town council; the plate, and other things of value, presented to the town, from time to time, by emperors, kings, and other princes, and noblemen. There are left standing only 138 houses, with the council library, the cloister church, the Bohemian church, and the salt work. Ninety persons have been dug out of the ruins. Dr. Stroumelius's widow, with her whole family, consisting of 14 persons, and 56 others, were found dead in their houses, and 40 are still missing."

As this city belonged to their friend, the King of Poland, the Austrians thought fit to publish an excuse for their conduct, ascribing it intirely to the necessity they were under, and the obstinate defence made by the Prussian garrison; but they took care, it seems, to spare those parts where the Prussian magazines were lodged; for they say they got in it a very large magazine of powder, and another of meal and flour.

ZORNDORFF, BATTLE AT. A little village of Brandenburg, not far from Custrin. This battle was the immediate consequence of the siege of Custrin, an account of which we have given. The King of Prussia having been obliged to raise the siege of Olmutz, advanced to face the Russian army, who were exercising the most cruel and horrid barbarities in the countries through which they marched.

The protector and avenger of his dominions, was now, however, at hand. On the 23d of August, 1758, the King of Prussia's whole army passed the Oder at Glustebissel, about 20 English miles to the north-east of Custrin. The Russians, on the first notice of his approach, broke up the siege of that place, and marched towards the villages of Zwicker and Zorndorff. It was the King's intention to wind round the left flank of their army, and to take them in the rear, by which he hoped to throw them into confusion. But in this he found himself disappointed.

The

The Russian generals had foreseen his purpose, and made excellent dispositions. As the ground did not admit them to extend greatly in length, they threw themselves into a square body, composed of four lines, forming a front almost equal on every side, and on every side surrounded by cannon and chevaux de frize. In this formidable disposition they waited the attack of the Prussians.

It was on the 25th, that the King of Prussia, after a march of 56 days, from the midst of Moravia, brought his army in the presence of the Russians. The King had never been personally engaged with that enemy before. His troops had never obtained any advantage over them. The whole fortune of the war depended upon the event of this day.

The Prussians were now in the closest sense to fight for their country, which was ready to fall under one of the severest scourges with which providence has chastised a nation. Nothing was wanting which could inspire the soldiers with revenge. Every where the marks of the enemy's cruelty were before their eyes; the country desolated on every side; and the villages in flames all around the field of battle.

At nine o'clock in the morning, the battle began by a fire of cannon and mortars, which rained on the right wing of the Russians, without the least intermission, for near two hours. Nothing could exceed the havoc made by this terrible fire, nor the constancy with which the Muscovite foot, raw and inexperienced, sustained a slaughter that would have confounded and dispersed the completest veterans. They fell in their ranks; new regiments still pressed forward to fill their places, and to supply new slaughter. When the first line had fired away all their charges, they rushed forward on the Prussians. That firm body of the Prussian infantry, which had often stood, and often given so many terrible shocks, by one of those unaccountable movements of the

human mind, that render every thing in war so precarious, gave way in the presence of their sovereign, and when they had in a manner secured the victory, retired in disorder, before the half broken battalions of the Muscovites. Had the Russian officers known how to profit of this disorder; had they immediately thrown in their horse with vigour to complete it, and entirely break that body; this had probably been the last day of the Prussian greatness. The King was not so negligent. For just in this anxious moment, whilst the battle was yet in suspense, by a very rapid and masterly motion, he brought all the cavalry of the right to the center, which with General Sedlitz at their head, bursting in upon the Russian foot, uncovered by their horse, and disordered even by their advantage, they pushed them back with a most miserable slaughter. The repulsed battalions of Prussia had time to recollect, and to form themselves; and now returning to the onset with a rage exasperated by their late disgrace, they entirely turned the ballance of the fight.

The Russians were thrown into the most horrible confusion. The wind blew the dust and smoke full in their faces. They no longer distinguished friends or enemies. They fired upon each other. In this distraction they plundered their own baggage which stood between the lines, and intoxicated themselves with brandy. Orders were now no more heard or obeyed. The ranks fell in upon one another; and being crammed together in a narrow space, every shot discharged by the Prussians had its full effect; whilst the Russians kept up only a scattered fire, without direction or effect, and quite over the heads of their enemies. It was now no longer battle, but a horrid and undistinguishing carnage. Yet still (which is a wonderful circumstance) the Russians, thus distracted and slaughtered, kept their ground. The action continued without intermission, from nine in the morning till

till seven at night. At last the night itself, the fatigue of the Prussians, and a judicious attack on their right wing, which drew their attention on that side, gave the Russian army some respite to recover their order, and an opportunity of retiring a little from the scene of their disaster. On their side near 10,000 fell upon the spot; they had more than 10,000 wounded, most of them mortally: 939 officers, not including the inferior, were killed, wounded, and taken prisoners: of two particular regiments, consisting before the battle of 4505 effective men, only 1475 were left: their whole loss on this bloody day, was 21,529 men. That of the Prussians in every way, did not amount to 2000.

The gazettes of both parties, warmly disputed the vain honour of the field of battle. On the most diligent enquiry, it appears that both parties spent the night on, or very near the place of action. But this is an affair of little consequence. The Prussians had all the fruits, and most of the proofs of a victory the most complete and decisive. A vast train of artillery taken, the military chest, a number of prisoners, many of them officers of high rank; the retreat of the Russian army the next and the following days; their General Fermor's request for leave to bury the dead; their incapacity to advance, and form any new enterprise; the King of Prussia's unmolested operations against his other enemies; all these form the most clear and certain demonstration of a victory in all the points, for which a victory is desirable.

Nothing less, indeed, than a very complete victory, could have done any essential service to the King's affairs at that time, when four armies of his enemies were making their way to one common center, and threatened to unite in the heart of Brandenburg. The King renewed the attack on the Russians the next morning. The event of the last day had shewed them, that there no way of safety

but in a retreat, and in effect, they retreated before the Prussians as far as Landsberg, on the frontiers of Poland. The King of Prussia was convinced, that their late check must wholly disable them from attempting any thing material against his dominions on that side; and he saw clearly, that whatever he might hope to gain by improving his advantage against the Russians, he must lose far more by allowing his other enemies to make a progress on the side of Saxony. He satisfied himself therefore, with leaving a small body of troops under Count Dohna, to observe the motions of the Muscovite army, and marched with the greatest part of his forces, and the utmost expedition, to the relief of Saxony.

ZULICHAU, BATTLE AT, 1759. A town on the river Oder, in Silesia, in the principality of Crossen, about 30 miles east of Franckfort. Count Dohna having had leave, as he desired, to quit the command of the army against the Russians, and to retire to Berlin for the recovery of his health, Lieutenant-General Wedel was appointed to succeed him, who accordingly arrived at the camp of Zulichau on the 22d of July, escorted by 200 dragoons of Seorlemmer's regiment, commanded by Major Podewils. That officer had, in his march, defeated one of the enemy's detachments, (that was then plundering the village of Radwitz,) of which he took 69 prisoners, and killed upwards of 80. General Wedel's first step on his arrival, was to reconnoitre the position of the Russian camp at Langemeil. On the 23d, it appearing by the motions of the enemy, that their intention was to quit that camp, and again draw nearer the Oder, General Wedel, on this side, in order to oppose their passing that river, marched the army in two columns, one towards Kay, and the other towards Moze. The head of his vanguard, consisting of cavalry, had hardly passed the defile of Kay, before they attacked the enemy's light troops, which were repul-
sed

fed with great lofs. The enemy was afterwards continually harrassed on their march; and his cavalry, commanded by General Scorlemmer, fell upon them at different times, with great impetuosity and success. Lieutenant-General Manteuffel made also an attack with six battalions, and possessed himself of several of the enemy's batteries. But as the Russians were advancing under cover of the batteries they had placed on the heights, from whence they fired very briskly while the artillery on our side could be of no service, Gen. Wedel thought proper to content himself with the advantages he had gained, without returning to the charge. He therefore pitched his camp within cannon-shot of the enemy; his right wing extending to the hill of Kay, where the attack began. The lofs cannot have exceeded 1000 men, killed and wounded. That of the enemy, which is not exactly known, was very considerable. He lost General Wopersnow in one of the attacks; and General Manteuffel was wounded.

The following, by Prince Ferdinand's order, was delivered to the army under his command.

Head quarters at Sudhermen, August 2d, 1759.

"His Highness orders his warmest thanks to be given to the whole army, for their great bravery and good behaviour yesterday; particularly to the British infantry, and the two battalions of Hanoverian guards; to all the cavalry of the left wing; and to General Wangenheim's corps, particularly the regiment of Holstein, the Hessian cavalry, and the Hanoverian regiment du corps, and Hammer-shinn; the same to all the brigades of heavy artillery. His Highness declares publicly, that, next to God, he attri-

butes the glory of the day to the intrepidity, and extraordinary good behaviour, of these troops, which he assures them he shall retain the strongest sense of as long as he lives; and if ever, upon any occasion, he shall be able to serve these brave troops, or any one of them in particular, it will give him the utmost pleasure. His Highness orders his particular thanks to be likewise given to General Sporken, the Duke of Holstein, and Lieutenant-Generals Imhoff and Wess. His Highness is extremely obliged to the Count de Buckebourg, for all his care and trouble, in the management of the artillery, which was served with great effect. Likewise to the commanding officers of the several brigades of artillery, viz. Col. Brown, Lieut. Col. Huske, Major Hassé, and the English Captains Philips, Drummond, and Foy. His Highness thinks himself infinitely obliged to Major-Generals Waldegrave and Kingsley, for their great conduct, and the good order in which they conducted their brigades. His Highness further orders it to be declared, to Lieutenant-General the Marquis of Granby, that he is persuaded, that if he had had the good fortune to have had him at the head of the cavalry of the right wing, his presence would have greatly contributed to make the decision of the day more complete, and more brilliant. In short, his Highness orders those of his *suite*, whose behaviour he most admired, to be particularly named, as the Duke of Richmond, Colonel Fitzroy, Captain Ligonier, Colonel Watson, Capt. Wilson, aids de camp; Adjutants Estorff, Bulow, Derendold, the Counts Taub and Mallerk, his Highness having much reason to be satisfied with their conduct. His Highness desires and orders the generals of his army, that, upon all occasions, when orders are brought to them by his aids de camp, that they may be obeyed punctually, and without delay.

APPENDIX.

A P P E N D I X.

B A S

A MADABAD, the capital of the Guzarat country, on the coast of Malabar, in the peninsula of the East-Indies, was taken by storm from the Mahrattoes, on the 15th of February, 1780, by the British East-India Company's forces from Bombay, commanded by General Goddard, with the loss of about 100 men killed and wounded.

BASAN or **BACAIM**, TAKEN IN 1780. A strong fort on the coast of Malabar, belonging to the Mahrattoes, East-Indies. It having been resolved to lay siege to Basan, General Goddard, with the forces under his command, with great difficulty completed his march from Surat, so as to arrive before the place on the 13th of November, where he was joined by reinforcements and stores from Bombay. The General finding it very strong, and defended by a numerous garrison, under the command of Visagee Punt, determined to carry on his operations with regularity and precaution. On the 28th in the morning, he had completed a battery of six guns and six mortars, within 900 yards of the place, and, under cover of the fire, carried on his approaches to the spot, where he erected a grand battery of nine 24 pounders, which was opened the 9th of December in the morning, within 500 yards of the wall; besides which, a battery of 20 mortars, of different sizes, was opened upon one of the flanks of the parapet. These were served with such

B A T

effect that, on the 10th in the morning, a practicable breach being nearly completed, a message was sent from the fort, offering to surrender; and after some demur on the part of the enemy, which obliged the General to renew the fire from the batteries, the place surrendered the next day at discretion. The garrison marched out, and laid down their arms in front of the fort, being allowed only to carry away their own private effects. It adds greatly to the satisfaction which this important acquisition gives, that the loss we sustained is very small, one officer only, Lieutenant Sir John James Gordon, who, having been wounded, is since dead, and about 12 men killed and wounded, of whom four only were Europeans. A considerable quantity of ammunition was found in the fort, 220 pieces of cannon, and 10 brass mortars, of which 19 pieces of brass cannon, several of a very large calibre; 128 pieces of the iron ordnance, and all the mortars, have been reported serviceable.

BATAN ROUGE, TAKEN IN 1779. A fort near the River Mississippi, in the province of West Florida, North America. See the following letters.

Extract of a Letter from Major-General Campbell to Lord George Germaine, dated Pensacola, December 15th, 1779.

“What a grievous mortification must it be to me to have to relate to your
* I i i i Lordship

B A T

Lordship for my Sovereign's information, the conquest of the western part of this province, by the arms of Spain, in consequence of their early intelligence of the commencement of hostilities.

I cannot help observing, that facts have demonstrated, that Spain had predetermined on a rupture with Great Britain long before the declaration made on the 16th day of June last by their Ambassador at the Court of London; had laid their plans, and prepared all their governors abroad for such an event; and it would appear had even fixed on the day, or at least nearly the time on which it was to take place; for we are here informed, that war was declared at Porto-Rico in a few days after the 16th of June. English vessels are known to have been carried into the Havannah as prizes in the beginning of August last. And from New Orleans I have the Governor's own acknowledgment of his being apprised of the commencement of hostilities on the 9th day of August last: but how much earlier his intelligence of that event really was, is uncertain. However that may be, it is now uncontrovertibly known, that he has long ago been secretly preparing for war. That having previously collected the whole force of the province of Louisiana, the independency of America was publicly recognized by beat of drum, at New Orleans on the 19th day of August; and every thing being in readiness for that purpose, he immediately marched against our forces on the Mississippi; and he so effectually succeeded by the capture, by stratagem, of a King's sloop in lake Pontchartrain, by the seizure of a schooner in the River Mississippi on her way with rum and provisions for Manchack, and of six other small vessels on the lakes and in the River Amit (one of these last with troops of the regiment of Waldeck, and another with provisions,) and by preventive precautions in stopping any communication of intelligence of his movements, being sent to this place, that he had nearly effected the reduction of the western part of this pro-

B A T

vince, before we at Pensacola were apprised, or had the smallest communication of his having commenced hostilities; the information of that event having only reached me on the 14th of September, and Lieutenant-Colonel Dickson, it appears, was forced to capitulate on the 21st day of that same month.

Copy of Lieutenant-Colonel Dickson's Reasons for removing to Baton Rouge.

Baton Rouge Redoubt, Sept. 22, 1779.

The various reports, seemingly well founded, that the rebels were in force above, and meditated in a short time an invasion of this part of the country, made it necessary without delay to fix upon some spot where works might be thrown up and fortifications erected, so as to prevent, if possible, the troops under my command, and the country I was sent to protect, from falling into the hands of the enemy. The situation of Manchack was unanimously condemned, and the fort there considered as indefensible against cannon. Accordingly, on the 30th day of July, 1779, agreeable to my own sentiments, and those of the engineer and other officers I consulted on the occasion, it was determined to take post at Messieurs Watts and Flowers's plantation at Baton Rouge, the situation of which, and large quantity of cleared ground, pointing it out as the only place where I could have a reasonable prospect of accomplishing the intent of my command. I accordingly sent Engineer Graham with a letter addressed to the inhabitants, requesting them to co-operate with me in throwing up a redoubt on that place, with which they cheerfully complied.

Having intelligence which I could depend upon on the 3d day of September, that his Excellency Don Bernardo de Galvez was approaching in force to attack me, and that the redoubt at this place was in pretty good forwardness, it was determined in a council of war to remove the troops, artillery, and stores to the redoubt, which

which was accordingly done. On the 12th of September the redoubt was invested, and early in the morning of the 21st a battery of heavy cannon was opened against it; and after an incessant fire on both sides for more than three hours, I found myself obliged to yield to the great superiority of his artillery, and to surrender the redoubt to his Excellency Don Bernardo de Galvez, who commanded the troops of his Catholic Majesty.

I am confident I should not have been able to have made so good a defence at Manchack, and of course to have procured such favourable terms for the troops under my command, and the country I was sent to protect.

On account of the redoubt's being erected thereon, Governor Galvez, considering the plantation of Messieurs Watts and Flowers as belonging to the King, has accordingly taken it; and unless Government shall make them a recompence, by reason of their loyalty and readiness to promote the protection of the country, they will lose a very valuable property; I therefore most strongly recommend them to Government for a generous satisfaction.

(Signed) ALEX. DICKSON, Lieut.
Col. 16th Regiment of Foot.

BLACK STOCKS, ACTION OF, IN 1780.
A place so called, situated on the Tyger River, and on the eastern confines of South Carolina, North America. See the following letter.

Extract of a Letter from the Earl Cornwallis to Lord George Germaine, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, dated Wymesborough, December, 18, 1780.

"Sumpter having passed the Broad-river, and joined those troops that defeated Major Ferguson on King's mountain, I detached Major M'Arthur with the 1st battalion of the 71st, and the 63d regiment, after having sent my Aid de Camp, Lieutenant Money, to take the command of it, to Brierly's ferry, on Broad-river, in order to cover our mills, and to give some check to the enemy's march to Ninety-

Six. At the same time I recalled Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton from the low country. Tarleton was so fortunate as to pass not only the Wateree, but the Broad-river, without General Sumpter's being apprised of it, who having increased his corps to 1000, had passed the Ennoree, and was on the point of attacking our Hundred militia at William's-house, 15 miles from Ninety-Six, and where I believe he would not have met with much resistance. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton would have surprised him on the south of Ennoree, had not a deserter of the 63d given notice of his march: he, however, cut to pieces his rear-guard in passing that river, and pursued his main body with such rapidity, that he could not safely pass the Tyger, and was obliged to halt on a very strong position, at a place called Black Stocks, close to it. Tarleton had with him only his cavalry, and the 63d mounted, his infantry and a three-pounder being several miles behind. The enemy not being able to retreat with safety, and being informed of Tarleton's approach and want of infantry by a woman who passed him on the march, and contrived, by a nearer road, to get to them, were encouraged by their great superiority of numbers, and began to fire on the 63d, who were dismounted. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton, to save them from considerable loss, was obliged to attack although at some hazard, and drove the enemy with loss over the river; Sumpter was dangerously wounded, three of their colonels killed, and about 120 men killed, wounded or taken. On our side about 50 were killed and wounded. Lieutenants Gibson and Cope, of the 63d, were amongst the former, and my Aid de Camp, Lieutenant Money, who was a most promising officer, died of his wounds a few days after. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton, as soon as he had taken care of his wounded, pursued and dispersed the remaining part of Sumpter's corps; and then, having assembled some militia under Mr. Cunningham, whom I appointed Brigadier-General

of the militia of that district, and who has by far the greatest influence in that country, he returned to the Broad-river, where he at present remains; as well as Major M'Arthur, in the neighbourhood of Brierley's ferry.

It is not easy for Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton to add to the reputation he has acquired in this province; but the defeating 1000 men, posted on very strong ground, and occupying log-houses, with 190 cavalry and 80 infantry, is a proof of that spirit and those talents, which must render the most essential services to his country. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton commends much the good behaviour of the officers and men under his command; and he particularly mentions Lieutenant Skinner, of the 16th regiment of infantry, who does duty with the legion, as having distinguished himself."

BROAD RIVER, ACTION NEAR, IN 1781. A river thus called running through Camden precinct, in the province of South Carolina, North America. For the particulars of which see the following letter from Earl Cornwallis to Lord George Germaine, Secretary of State.

*Camp on Turkey Creek, Broad River,
January 18, 1781.*

"My Lord,

I think it necessary to transmit to your Lordship a copy of my letter to Sir Henry Clinton, lest the exaggerated accounts from the rebels should reach Europe before your Lordship could hear from New-York. I shall only say, in addition to what I have said to Sir Henry Clinton, that this event was extremely unexpected, for the greatest part of the troops that were engaged, had upon all former occasions, behaved with the most distinguished gallantry.

Extract of a Letter from Earl Cornwallis to Sir Henry Clinton, dated Camp on Turkey Creek, Broad River January 17, 1781.

"In my letter of the 6th of this month I had the honour to inform your Excel-

lency, that I was ready to begin my march for North Carolina; having been delayed for some days by a diversion made by the enemy towards Ninety-Six. General Morgan still remained on the Pacolet; his corps, by the best accounts I could get, consisted of about 500 men, Continental and Virginia State troops, and 100 cavalry under Colonel Washington, and 6 or 700 militia; but that body is so fluctuating, that it is impossible to ascertain its number within some hundreds, for three days following. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton, with the legion and corps annexed to it, consisting of about 300 cavalry and as many infantry, and the 1st battalion of the 7th regiment, and 1 three-pounder, had already passed the Broad-river for the relief of Ninety-Six. I therefore directed Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton to march on the west of Broad-river to endeavour to strike a blow at General Morgan, and, at all events, to oblige him to pass the Broad-river. I likewise ordered that he should take with him the 7th regiment, and 1 three-pounder, which were marching to re-inforce the garrison of Ninety-Six, as long as he should think their services could be useful to him. The remainder of the army marched between Broad-river and Catawba. As General Green has quitted Mecklenburgh county, and crossed the Pedee, I made not the least doubt that General Morgan would retire on our advancing.

The progress of the army was greatly impeded by heavy rains which swelled the river and creeks; yet Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton conducted his march so well, and got so near to General Morgan, who was retreating before him, as to make it dangerous for him to pass Broad-river, and came up with him at eight o'clock A. M. on the 17th instant. Every thing now bore the most promising aspect; the enemy were drawn up in an open wood, and, having been lately joined by some militia, were more numerous; but the different quality of the corps under Lieutenant

nant-Colonel Tarleton's command, and his great superiority in cavalry, left him no room to doubt of the most brilliant success. The attack was begun by the first line of infantry, consisting of the 7th regiment, the infantry of the legion, and corps of light infantry annexed to it; a troop of cavalry was placed on each flank; the 1st battalion of the 71st, and the remainder of the cavalry, formed the reserve. The enemy's line soon gave way, and their militia quitted the field; but our troops having been thrown into some disorder by the pursuit, General Morgan's corps faced about, and gave them a heavy fire: this unexpected event occasioned the utmost confusion in the first line.

The two three-pounders were taken, and I fear the colours of the 7th regiment shared the same fate. In justice to the detachment of royal artillery I must here observe, that no terrors could induce them to abandon their guns, and they were all either killed or wounded in the defence of them. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton assembled 50 of his cavalry, and, being animated by the bravery of the officer who had so often led them to victory, charged and repulsed Colonel Washington's horse, retook the baggage of the corps, and cut to pieces the detachment of the enemy that had taken possession of it, and, after destroying what they could not conveniently bring off, retired with the remainder unmolested to Hamilton's ford, near the mouth of Bullock's creek.

The loss of our cavalry is inconsiderable, but I fear about 400 of the infantry are either killed, wounded, or taken.

C A M D E N, ACTION NEAR, IN 1781. The principal town of a district of the same name in the province of South Carolina, North America. After the action at Guilford (see that article in this Appendix) General Green, being obliged to retreat from before the King's army, turned his views towards this province, as the more vulnerable point, in the absence of Lord Cornwallis.

With this idea, on the 19th of April, he came before Camden, having with him near 1500 Continental, and several corps of militia; Lord Rawdon having charge of that post, and about 800 British and Provincial troops to sustain it.

For some days General Green kept varying his position, waiting, as is supposed, to be re-inforced by the corps under Brigadier Marrian and Colonel Lee, which were on their way, being ordered to join him.

Judging it necessary to strike a blow before this junction could take place, and learning that General Green had detached to bring up his baggage and provisions, Lord Rawdon, with the most marked decision, on the morning of the 25th, marched with the greater part of his force to meet him, and about ten o'clock attacked the rebels in their camp at Hobkirk's with that spirit, which prevailing over superior numbers, and an obstinate resistance, compelled them to give way; and the pursuit was continued for three miles. To accident only they were indebted for saving their guns, which being drawn into a hollow, out of the road, were overlooked by our troops in the flush of victory and pursuit, so that their cavalry, in which they greatly exceeded us, had an opportunity of taking them off.

My Lord Rawdon states the loss of the enemy, on this occasion, as upwards of 100 made prisoners, and 400 killed and wounded, his own not exceeding 100, in which is included one officer killed, and 11 wounded.

After this defeat General Green retired to Rugeley's mills, (12 miles from Camden) in order to call in his troops, and receive the re-inforcements; but as Lieutenant-Colonel Watson, of the guards, who had been for some time detached by Lord Rawdon, with a corps of 500 men, to cover the eastern frontiers of the province, is directed, by me, to join his Lordship, I am in hopes he will be able speedily to accomplish this.

It

It is to the several letters which Lord Rawdon has been so good as to transmit me, that I am indebted for the detail I have now the honour to present to your Lordship; and which I trust his Lordship will hereafter conclude in the most satisfactory manner.

CEUTA, ENGAGEMENT NEAR, IN 1781. A city, on the south side of the Straits of Gibraltar, Africa, for which particulars see the following letters.

Admiralty-Office, June 30, 1781.

Extract of a Letter from Captain William Peere Williams, of his Majesty's ship Flora, to Mr. Stephens, dated Spithead, June 27, 1781.

" On the 3d of May I sailed from Port Mahon, in company with his Majesty's ship Crescent, with an intent to get through the Gut as soon as possible.

On the 29th, discovering two large ships to windward of us to be Dutch frigates, we prepared our ship for immediate action; but the wind increasing in the Gut to a storm, obliged us to wait a more favourable opportunity. At seven in the evening the gale abated, and the next morning the sea was considerably fallen. Having kept the enemy in sight all night, at day-break we edged towards them; and at five commenced the action, ship against ship, within a cable's length of each other, which was continued without intermission for two hours and a quarter, when our adversary struck her colours. She proved to be the Castor frigate, of Rotterdam, commanded by Captain Pieter Melvill, mounting 26 twelve and 10 six pounders; her complement consisting of 230 men.

The action between the Crescent and Brill, a frigate of the same rate as the Castor, mounting 26 twelve, 2 sixes, and 8 four pounders, continued some minutes longer; when an unlucky shot carrying away the main and mizen-masts of the Crescent, and the wreck falling within board, whereby her guns were rendered

useless, and the ship ungovernable, Captain Pakenham, as you will observe by the inclosed, was reduced to the disagreeable necessity of striking the King's colours. Seeing her situation, we, with great difficulty, got our ship's head towards her, and by that means prevented the enemy taking possession of her, who made off in the best manner they could. Had our disabled state been such as to have permitted us to have pursued, the bad condition of the Crescent and Castor, both which ships made between four and five feet water, would have rendered such a step unjustifiable.

The steady and resolute behaviour of my officers and crew on this occasion, merits my warmest praise and admiration; and I hope will recommend them to their Lordships favour.

It would be doing injustice to the merit of Captain Pakenham, his officers, and ship's company, if I concluded my letter without acknowledging they did as much as men could do to support the dignity of the British flag, till that unfortunate accident, which deprived them of every means of resistance, and the success that would otherwise have attended. The Brill must have received considerable damage from the Crescent; her main-mast was seen to go by the board early in the afternoon.

The following is an account of the killed and wounded on board his Majesty's frigates Flora and Crescent; and the Dutch frigate Castor.

Flora, { 9 killed.
 { 32 wounded.

Among the latter is Lieutenant Possell of the marines; Mr. Stewart, gunner, who, I fear, will not survive; and Mr. Hutchinson, master's mate.—Eight men have since died of their wounds.

Crescent, { 26 killed.
 { 67 wounded.

Among the former is greatly to be regretted Captain Hayward of the navy, who was a volunteer in the Crescent, and fell distinguishing himself in a gallant manner.

The

The latter, Lieutenant Ellery, second of the *Crescent*, who died a few days after of the wounds he received; as also one of the seamen.

Castor, { 22 killed.
 { 41 wounded.

Among the former was their officer of marines.—11 of the latter are since dead.

I am sorry to add to this letter a circumstance which gives me infinite concern.

As soon as the damages of the three ships were repaired in the best manner we were able, which employed us five days, we proceeded on our passage without interruption till the 19th instant, when, early in the morning, in Lat. 47, N. Long. 6, 30. W. being in chase of a privateer brig, which had dogged us all night, and part of the preceding day, I discovered upon the clearing away of a squall, two ships to windward, edging towards me; whereupon I veered ship, and returned to the *Crescent* and *Castor*, flattering myself the appearance of our force united would check the ardour of their pursuit: but in this I was mistaken; they still continued the chase, encouraged, I have no doubt, by the disabled appearance of my consorts, and gained upon us very fast. Conscious of our actual want of strength, I did not think it advisable to hazard an action, and my officers were unanimously of the same opinion. Each ship therefore shaped a different course, and about one o'clock P. M. I had the mortification to see the *Castor* retaken by one of the frigates, which fired a gun and hoisted French colours, though till that moment they had chased under English. The other frigate, not being able to come up with the *Flora*, bore away about three o'clock after the *Crescent*, and, as the night was clear, I am very apprehensive she fared the same fate as the *Castor*.

When their Lordships reflect how reduced the complement of his Majesty's ships were by the loss of the killed and wounded, and from the number of men

sent on board the prize, viz. 38 from the *Flora*, and nearly the same from the *Crescent*, (which men were constantly employed at the pumps to keep the ship free) I flatter myself they will acquit me of having acted improperly on this occasion.

N. B. The *Flora* had 36 guns, and 270 men; the *Crescent* 28 guns, and 200 men.

Copy of a Letter from the Honourable Captain Pakenham, of his Majesty's ship Crescent, to Captain Williams of the Flora, dated at sea, the 30th of May, 1781.

" Sir,

I have the mortification to inform you, that, after an action of two hours and 20 minutes, the absolute impossibility of fighting longer reduced me to the distressing extremity of surrendering to a Dutch frigate, of superior force, his Majesty's ship I had the honour to command. The disabled state of our opponent prevented his being able to take possession; and as the ship is retaken by having drifted down under your protection, I request you will send an officer to command her, until my conduct has been investigated by a court-martial. Though the quarter-deck, fore-castle, and four of the main-deck guns were disabled, and our head-yards and sails were shot away early in the engagement, I had no reason to apprehend that the contest would have ended so unfavourably; but the wreck of our main, mizen-mast, and booms, falling into the waist, rendered useless all the guns before the main-mast, as well as lost all government of the ship; and our being to leeward left us no chance of getting on board him. In this situation she fell round off with her stern exposed to the enemy's broadside; when having no guns to fight, and not a yard of canvas to set, I determined, with the unanimous advice of the officers, to strike his Majesty's colours. The position which I was obliged to take to engage our enemy close along side was exceedingly disadvantageous with respect to the other Dutch

frigate, who did us some material damages, by raking us in the course of the action; we however omitted no opportunity of returning her fire, when our guns could do any execution. The universal alertness and intrepidity of the King's officers and ship's company, merit my warmest acknowledgments; and it concerns me excessively to acquaint you, that (though no exact returns have been made) the number of killed and wounded must to a certainty exceed 80. Among the killed is Captain Hayward, among the wounded Lieutenant Ellery; both officers, whose behaviour on this unfortunate occasion excites my admiration."

CORSICA. An island situated in the Mediterranean Sea, between the Gulph of Genoa and the island of Sardinia. This island was conquered by the Genoese in 806, from the Saracens. In the 11th century, the Pisans took it from the Genoese, who recovered it again in the next century. The Pisans again attempted to take it in the 13th century, but were defeated. In 1420, Alphonfus V. King of Arragon, endeavoured to take it but failed. In 1553, the French seized part of it, but gave it up in 1559, at the peace of Chateau Cambresis. In 1564, the Corsicans revolted, but were reduced to obedience in 1569. Nevertheless they still harboured an implacable resentment against the Genoese. In 1726, the disturbance was soon quelled, but from 1729 to 1736 they were almost continually at war, in which year the Corsicans chose Baron Theodore Van Neuhoff, a native of Westphalia, their king. The war still continued, and Theodore left Corsica to seek assistance. In 1738, he returned with three ships full of stores, but a body of French assisting the Genoese, the island was in some measure quieted. The French leaving it in 1741, the disturbances began again, and were heightened by the return of Theodore in 1743, with assistance from England, where he had been on a second solicitation. His stay this time was but short, and he never

returned again, dying in England 1757. The English to assist the Corsicans in 1745, bombarded Bastia, and put them in possession of it, yet they soon lost it, and were weakened more than ever by the French assisting the Genoese. However, the Corsicans did not entirely submit, and the Genoese, despairing of reducing them to obedience, ceded the island to the French in 1768, and who intirely reduced it after much bloodshed in 1769. Paoli, whom the Corsicans had made their General, flying to England.

DOGGER BANK. On which an action was fought between the British and Dutch in 1781, is the largest sand in the North Seas. Its S. W. extremity commences about eight leagues from Flamborough-head, and 14 leagues from Scarborough. In shape it is not very unlike the butt end of a firelock. At its broadest or west end, on the English coast, it is about 12 leagues diameter, and grows gradually smaller in its course from S. W. to N. E. (running quite across the North Sea) till it joins, on the coast of Jutland, a small sand, called the Horn Reef, where it is not more than three miles broad. Its length is upwards of four degrees, or 240 English miles. In some places it lies in 30 fathom water, but towards its N. E. extremity in about five or six only. For the particulars of this action see the following accounts as given by the commanders of both fleets.

*Thursday, August 9, Eleven o'Clock, P. M.
Admiralty-Office, Aug. 9, 1781.*

Lieutenant Rivett, of his Majesty's cutter the Surprise, arrived here this afternoon, with a letter from Vice-Admiral Parker to Mr. Stephens, of which the following is a copy:

Fortitude at Sea, Aug. 6, 1781.

"Sir,

Yesterday morning we fell in with the Dutch squadron, with a large convoy, on the Dogger Bank. I was happy to find I had the wind of them, as the great number of their large frigates might otherwise have

DOG

have endangered my convoy. Having separated the men of war from the merchant ships, and made a signal to the last to keep their wind, I bore a way with a general signal to chase. The enemy formed their line, consisting of 8 two-decked ships, on the starboard tack; our's, including the Dolphin, consisted of 7. Not a gun was fired on either side, until within the distance of half musket shot. The Fortitude being then abreast of the Dutch Admiral, the action began, and continued, with an unceasing fire, for three hours and 40 minutes; by this time our ships were unmanageable. I made an effort to form the line, in order to renew the action, but found it impracticable. The Bienfaisant had lost his main-top-mast, and the Buffalo his fore-yard; the rest of the ships were not less shattered in their masts, rigging, and sails: the enemy appeared to be in as bad a condition. Both squadrons lay to a considerable time near each other, when the Dutch, with their convoy, bore away for the Texel. We were not in a condition to follow them.

His Majesty's officers and men behaved with great bravery; nor did the enemy shew less gallantry. The Fortitude was extremely well seconded by Captain Macartney, in the Princess Amelia; but he was unfortunately killed early in the action. Lieutenant Hill has great merit, in so well supporting the conduct of his brave Captain.

As there was great probability of our coming to action again, Captain Macbride very readily obliged me by taking the command of that ship; and I have appointed Mr. Waghorne, my first lieutenant, to the command of the Artois. This gentleman, although much hurt in the action, refused to leave my side while it lasted. Captain Græme, of the Preston, has lost his arm.

Inclosed I transmit a return of the killed and wounded, and an account of the damages sustained by the ships.

The enemy's force was, I believe, much superior to what their Lordships

DOG

apprehended. I flatter myself they will be satisfied that we have done all that was possible with our's.

I am, Sir,

your most obedient

and most humble servant,

H. PARKER."

P. S. The frigates this morning discovered one of the Dutch men of war sunk in 22 fathom water; her top-gallant-masts were above the surface, and her pendant still flying, which Captain Patton has struck, and brought to me on board. She proves to be the Hollande.

A return of the Killed and Wounded in the Action of the 5th of August, 1781.

Number of Men.

<i>Ships Names.</i>	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wound.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Fortitude,	20	67	87
Bienfaisant,	6	21	27
Berwick,	13	58	76
Princess Amelia,	19	56	75
Preston,	10	40	50
Buffalo,	20	64	84
Dolphin,	11	33	44
	104	339	443

OFFICERS.

Fortitude. Lieutenants Waghorne, Harrington, Hinckley, the boatswain and pilot, wounded.

Bienfaisant. Gunner wounded.

Berwick. Lieutenants Skipsey and Maxwell, Captain Campbell and Lieutenant Stewart of marines, and six midshipmen, wounded; pilot and two midshipmen, killed.

Princess Amelia. Captain Macartney and the gunner, killed; Lieutenants Hill, Smith, and Legget, wounded.

Preston. Captain Græme, and the third lieutenant, wounded.

Buffalo. First lieutenant and boatswain wounded.

Dolphin. Lieutenant Dalby killed; boatswain wounded.

* K k k k

The

D O G

The following is the report sent by Admiral Zoutman to the Prince Stadtholder, relative to the battle with the English fleet, viz.

"On Sunday the 5th of August, at day-break, between three and four in the morning, we perceived a number of strange vessels to the N. W. of us, and prepared for action: the wind blew pretty fresh from the N. E. and our course was N. W. We made a signal for line of battle at one cable's length, and advanced. The Ajax cutter, Captain Count Welden, came to tell us that the fleet we saw was an English convoy which passed the Sound on the 26th, escorted by 11 English men of war, and four cutters, under a vice-admiral, and that they were bearing down upon us, leaving their convoy under the wind. I then made signal to tack, and advanced thus arranged in line of battle to the E. S. E. and caused the transports to go to the west. We then perceived that the eight English men of war which were advancing in a line, were of 60, 74, 90, and one of 40 guns. At eight o'clock the English Admiral and we turning together, the action began, and the fire was very brisk on all sides, and our whole line was engaged. It was composed of the Hereditary Prince, of 54 guns, Captain Braak; the Admiral-General, of 74 guns, Captain Kinsbergen; the Argo, of 44 guns, Captain Starengh; the Batavia, of 54 guns, Captain Bentick; the Admiral de Ruyter, of 68 guns, Captain Zoutman, Rear-Admiral; the Admiral Piet Hein, of 54 guns, Captain Van Braam; and the Hollande, of 64 guns, Captain Dedel. I was very briskly attacked by two large ships. The battle lasted till eleven o'clock, and was very bloody. All our ships, and mine among the rest, were by that time very much crippled, insomuch that they could not work. The English must have suffered equally, as they then thought proper to turn to windward to the east. At noon

D O G

we hauled down the signal to engage, and bore away to the west to repair our damages as well as possible, and we perceived that the English Admiral did the same to the N. W. Among their ships we perceived one three decker very much damaged, and her main-topmast by the board.

At noon we found ourselves, as near as we could reckon, about 55 degrees, 56 minutes, north latitude, and consequently the point of Terneus in Norway, 30 miles to the N. N. E. of us.

As all the men of war were then rendered defenceless, we made a signal for the merchantmen to sail off with the two frigates Mendenblick and Venus, and to put themselves, as circumstances might direct, out of the power of the enemy.

As soon as we were about, the Batavia, who had her mizen-yard broke, and had lost her mizen-topmast, made signals that her captain was wounded, and the vessel so crippled that she would not answer the helm. I sent two frigates to assist her, and to take her in tow if necessary; but before they could get up to her, being quite ungovernable, the Batavia fell to windward, and came close up to us. Captain Kinsbergen sent a boat, with Capt. Abrefson and Captain Starengh, to let us know they had been very much damaged. I told them, that as soon as we were ourselves a little in order, and it was possible to guide the ships, I would make the signal to re-enter. Captain Dedel made the signal of being much damaged; and Captain Van Braam that of being much embarrassed: and the Zephyr frigate coming to tell me Captain Van Braam had some shot between wind and water, I sent her directly to render all possible assistance to him and Captain Dedel.

Notwithstanding this, Captain Dedel fired guns of distress, and directed his course to the south, towards the coast of Holland. I then sent Capt. Van Wonsel to Captain Dedel, to assist him, to stay with him, and to endeavour to reach a port.

DOG

port. Between four and five I made the signal to sail, upon which all the ships near us, after repeating the signal to Captain Kinsbergen, retired as well as they could, with what sails were left them fit for use. I came near to Captain Braak, who told me he had several shot between wind and water, and had made a great deal of water, but that it diminished considerably by pumping. In the evening we saw all the ships sailing with us.

The Admiral de Ruyter had many killed and wounded, and is, as well as all the other ships, much damaged in the hull, masts, and rigging; but I hope that it will please God that we shall regain some port of the Republic.

I send this by Captain Count Welden, who will be able to give a more ample account to your Serene Highness.

I recommend myself to your Serene Highness's protection, and am, &c.

(Signed) J. A. ZOUTMAN,

On board the Admiral de Ruyter, in the North Sea, the 7th of August, 1781, Kykduin South, a quarter east, 18 miles from us.

The following is an accurate List of the killed and wounded, on board of our Fleet, &c.

The Hereditary Prince, Captain Braak, of 74 guns, 8 killed, 30 wounded; the Admiral General, Captain Kinsbergen, of 74 guns, 8 killed, 40 wounded; the Argo, Captain Stareng, of 44 guns, 44 killed, 75 wounded; the Batavia, Capt. Bentick, of 54 guns, 18 killed, 49 wounded; the Admiral de Ruyter, Rear-Admiral Zoutman, of 68 guns, 45 killed, 87 wounded; the Admiral Piët Hein, Capt. Van Braam, of 54 guns, 10 killed, 58 wounded; the Hollande, Captain Dedel, of 68 guns, 25 killed, 45 wounded; the Dolphin frigate, Captain Mulder, of 24 guns, 3 killed, 15 wounded; the Bellona, Captain Decker, of 36 guns, 1 killed, 4 wounded: on board the other frigates none were either killed or wounded: in all 142 killed, and 403 wounded. Among the latter is Cap-

GAM

tain Bentick, who lost one arm, and had his shoulder broke; his life is despaired of."

FISH-DAM-FORD, BATTLE NEAR, IN 1780. A place so called in the back settlements of South Carolina, North America. Major Weymiff, with 150 men, of the 63d regiment, on the 9th instant, came up with a Mr. Sumpter, who had about 400 men with him, near Fish-Dam-Ford. The rebels were surprised and put to the rout, and several of them who fled towards the Ford, were pushed into the river: but it unfortunately happened, that at the very beginning of the action, Major Weymiff was so badly wounded, that he was obliged to be carried to the rear. By this time the rebels had fled on all sides, and the King's troops formed upon the ground; but it being thought disadvantageous, it was resolved to quit it; and Major Weymiff's situation not admitting of his removal, he was left at a farmhouse in the neighbourhood. The next morning the rebels, not finding themselves pursued, began to collect themselves, and with great caution appeared on their old ground. Mr. Sumpter having received information where Major Weymiff had been left, came to him about twelve o'clock, and gave him a parole. We are happy to inform the public, that the wound Major Weymiff has received, is not dangerous; and he hath arrived at the camp at Weymiff-borough. Our loss on this occasion, was 1 serjeant and 5 rank and file killed; and besides the Major, 1 serjeant and 15 rank and file wounded. The rebels say they had near 20 killed and 52 wounded.

GAMBIA, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1780. A large river of Negroeland, in Africa, supposed to be a branch of the Niger, and falls into the Atlantic Ocean. For an account of which see the following letter.

Extract of a Letter from Lieutenant Ingils, commanding his Majesty's ship Zephyr, to Mr. Stephens, Secretary to the Admiralty, dated Spithead, March the 11th, 1781.

K k k k 2

" Please to acquaint their Lordships of his Majesty's sloop Zephyr, under my command, being arrived at Spithead from the coast of Africa, after a passage of 57 days.

I likewise have the honour of acquainting their Lordships, that on the 31st of October last, being just returned to Goree from a cruise, I received intelligence from Governor Wall of a French frigate of 24 guns being in Gambia river, and had taken two transports and two sloops there, wooding and watering for the garrison of Goree. I immediately sailed with the Polly letter of marque, mounting 16 short four-pounders, with 30 men, under my command, agreeable to the advice of Governor Wall.

On the 2d of November, at 11 A. M. being at the entrance of the river, we saw four sail at anchor off Barra Point, found them to be one of the transports, two sloops, and a French frigate. The transport mounted 16 guns, and was, as I heard, manned with Frenchmen and Negroes, belonging to Albreda, on the banks of Gambia, and interested with the French. At twelve the transport and two sloops were set on fire, the other transport being burnt the preceding day. At one P. M. the enemy's ship being under weigh, and the Zephyr within pistol-shot of her, a warm action ensued, and lasted till four P. M. when, through chasing, the Zephyr and enemy grounded (at very near low water) as close to each other as before, which occasioned the action to be renewed with redoubled violence, hence more resembling two batteries on shore than a sea-fight. During the greatest part of the action, the letter of marque was anchored three quarters of a mile a-stern; but notwithstanding, a continual fire was kept up by the Zephyr and enemy till six, when the enemy struck, with the loss of 12 killed, and 28 wounded: the Zephyr 2 killed, and 4 wounded; her bowsprit, maintopmast, and main-yards, shot away; her hull, masts, yards, sails, and rigging, very much shattered; insomuch, that

with the greatest difficulty on the 12th, we arrived at Goree. During the whole of the action, the Zephyr was in the utmost danger from fire-rafts, both under her bows and stern; but luckily the destructive intentions of the enemy proved abortive.

After boarding the enemy, we found her to be the Senegal, (Lieutenant Commandant Allery,) the French King's ship, mounting 18 six-pounders, and 126 men, but fought the Zephyr with 22, owing to transporting guns. She was formerly the Racehorse, commanded by Lord Mulgrave, and lately the Senegal in his Majesty's service. As she was of great detriment to his Majesty's trading subjects on the coast of Africa, the taking of her gives me the utmost pleasure and satisfaction.

On our arrival on the 12th at Goree, from Gambia, Governor Wall gave me information of two vessels being off Senegal Bar, taking in gum. Ready to act consonant with this information, though in so shattered a condition, and the Senegal not condemned, from which the property of the captors was at stake, we cheerfully consented to proceed in pursuit of the apparent success; but the wind being at N. E. directly contrary, and the Zephyr in an infirm situation, after beating five days out at sea, the ships were obliged to return to Goree, in order to refit, on purpose that we might a second time be able to attempt the expedition.

On our return, the condemnation of the Ship Senegal was entered upon, and the Judge-Advocate demanding an inventory, proper officers and men were sent from the Zephyr for that purpose, and that of restoring her for the aforesaid expedition: but alas! through some unknown cause, on the 22d of November, she was unhappily blown up, with the loss of Lieutenant George Crofts, and 22 others, officers and seamen.

I flatter myself their Lordships will shew all necessary indulgence to the officers and
seamen's

seamen's friends, who nobly and gallantly supported me in the late action, and un- luckily suffered by the above accident."

GUILFORD, ACTION OF IN 1781. A town in the county of the same name, in the district of Salisbury, North Carolina, North America. For an account of which see the following letter.

Guildford, March the 17th, 1781.

"My Lord,

Having occasion to dispatch my Aid-de-Camp, Captain Brodrick, with the particulars of the action of the 15th, in compliance with general directions from Sir Henry Clinton, I shall embrace the opportunity to give your Lordship an account of the operations of the troops under my command, previous to that event, and of those subsequent, until the departure of Captain Brodrick.

My plan for the winter's campaign was to penetrate into North Carolina, leaving South Carolina in security against any probable attack in my absence.

Lord Rawdon, with a considerable body of troops, had charge of the defensive, and I proceeded about the middle of January upon the offensive operations. I designed to march by the upper, in preference to the lower roads, leading into North Carolina, because fords being frequent above the forks of the rivers, my passage there could not be easily obstructed: and General Green having taken post on the Pedee, and there being few fords in any of the great rivers of this country below their forks, especially in winter, I apprehended being much delayed, if not entirely prevented from penetrating by the latter route. I was the more induced to prefer this route, as I hoped in my way to be able to destroy, or drive out of South Carolina, the corps of the enemy commanded by General Morgan, which threatened our valuable district of Ninety-Six: and I likewise hoped by rapid marches, to be between General Green and Virginia, and by that means force him to fight,

without receiving any re-inforcement from that province; or, failing of that, to oblige him to quit North Carolina with precipitation, and thereby encourage our friends to make good their promises of a general rising, to assist me in re-establishing his Majesty's government.

The unfortunate affair of the 17th of January, was a very unexpected and severe blow. However, being thoroughly sensible that defensive measures would be certain ruin to the affairs of Britain in the southern colonies, this event did not deter me from prosecuting the original plan.

That General Green might be uncertain of my intended route as long as possible, I had left General Leslie at Camden, until I was ready to move from Wynneshorough, and he was now within a march of me. I employed the 18th in forming a junction with him, and in collecting the remains of Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton's corps; after which, great exertions were made by part of the army, without baggage, to retake our prisoners, and to intercept General Morgan's corps, on its retreat to the Catawba; but the celerity of their movements, and the swelling of the numberless creeks in our way, rendered all our efforts fruitless. I therefore assembled the army on the 25th at Ramfoure's-mill, on the south fork of the Catawba; and as the loss of my light troops could only be remedied by the activity of the whole corps, I employed a halt of two days in collecting some flour, and in destroying superfluous baggage, and all my waggons, except those loaded with hospital stores, salt, and ammunition, and four reserved empty, in readiness for sick or wounded. In this measure, though at the expense of a great deal of officers baggage, and of all prospect in future of rum, and even a regular supply of provisions for the soldiers, I must, in justice to this army, say, that there was the most general and cheerful acquiescence.

In the meantime the rains had rendered the North Catawba impassable, and General

ral Morgan's corps, the militia of the rebellious counties of Rowan and Mecklenburgh, under General Davidson, or the gang of plunderers usually under the command of General Sumpter, not then recovered from his wounds, had occupied all the fords in a space of more than 40 miles upwards from the fork. I approached the river during its height, by short marches, so as to give the enemy equal apprehensions for several fords; and after having procured the best information in my power, I resolved to attempt the passage at a private ford (then slightly guarded) near M'Cowan's Ford, on the morning of the 1st of February.

Lieutenant-Colonel Webster was detached with part of the army, and all the baggage, to Beattie's Ford, six miles above M'Cowan's, where General Davidson was supposed to be posted with 500 militia, and was directed to make every possible demonstration, by cannonading and otherwise, of an intention to force a passage there; and I marched at one in the morning, with the brigade of guards, regiment of Bose, 23d regiment, 200 cavalry, and two three-pounders, to the ford fixed upon for the real attempt. The morning being very dark and rainy, and part of our way through a wood, where there was no road, one of the three pounders, in front of the 23d regiment and the cavalry, overfet in a swamp, and occasioned those corps to lose the line of march; and some of the artillery men belonging to the other gun, one of whom had the match, having stopped to assist, were likewise left behind.—The head of the column, in the mean while, arrived at the bank of the river, and day began to break. I could make no use of the gun that was up; and it was evident, from the number of fires on the other side, that the opposition would be greater than I had expected. However, as I knew that the rain then falling, would soon render the river again impassable, and I had received information the evening

before, that General Green had arrived in General Morgan's camp, and that his army was marching after him with the greatest expedition, I determined not to desist from the attempt; and therefore, full of confidence in the zeal and gallantry of Brigadier-General O'Hara, and of the brigade of guards under his command, I ordered them to march on; but to prevent confusion, not to fire until they gained the opposite bank. Their behaviour justified my high opinion of them; for a constant fire from the enemy, in a ford upwards of 500 yards wide, in many places up to their middle, with a rocky bottom, and strong current, made no impression on their cool and determined valour, nor checked their passage. The light infantry landed first, immediately formed, and in a few minutes, killed or dispersed every thing that appeared before them, the rest of the troops forming and advancing in succession. We now learned, that we had been opposed by about 300 militia, that had taken post there, only the evening before, under the command of General Davidson. Their General, and two or three other officers, were among the killed: the number of wounded was uncertain, and a few were taken prisoners. On our side, Lieutenant-Colonel Hall, and three men, were killed, and 36 wounded, all of the light infantry and grenadiers of the guards. By this time the rear of the column had joined, and the whole having passed with the greatest dispatch, I detached Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton, with the cavalry and 23d regiment, to pursue the routed militia: a few were soon killed or taken: and Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton having learned, 300 or 400 of the neighbouring militia were to assemble that day at Tarrank's house, about ten miles from the ford, leaving his infantry, he went on with the cavalry, and finding the militia as expected, he, with excellent conduct and great spirit, attacked them instantly, and totally routed them, with little loss on his side,

side, and on their's between 40 and 50 killed, wounded, or prisoners. This stroke, with our passage of the ford, so effectually dispirited the militia, that we met with no further opposition on our march to the Yadkin, through one of the most rebellious tracts in America.

During this time, the rebels having quitted Beattie's ford, Lieutenant-Colonel Webster was passing his detachment, and the baggage of the army. This had become tedious and difficult, by the continuance of the rain, and the swelling of the river; but all joined us soon after dark, about six miles from Beattie's ford. The other fords were likewise abandoned by the enemy. The greatest part of the militia dispersed; and General Morgan with his corps, marched all that afternoon, and the following night, toward Salisbury. We pursued next morning, in hopes to intercept him between the rivers, and after struggling with many difficulties, arising from swelled creeks and bad roads, the guards came up with his rear, in the evening of the 3d, routed it, and took a few waggons, at the trading ford of the Yadkin. He had passed the body of his infantry in flats, and his cavalry and waggons by the ford, during that day and the preceding night; but at the time of our arrival, the boats were secured on the other side, and the ford had become impassable. The river continuing to rise, and the weather appearing unsettled, I determined to march to the upper fords, after procuring a small supply of provisions at Salisbury. This, and the height of the creeks in our way, detained me two days; and in that time Morgan having quitted the banks of the river, I had information from our friends, who crossed in canoes, that General Green's army was marching with the utmost dispatch, to form a junction with him at Guildford. Not having had time to collect the North Carolina militia, and having received no re-inforcement from Virginia, I concluded that he would do every thing in his power to

avoid an action on the south-side of the Dan; and it being my interest to force him to fight, I made great expedition, and got between him and the upper fords; and being assured that the lower fords are seldom practicable in the winter, and that he could not collect many flats at any of the ferries, I was in great hopes that he would not escape me without receiving a blow.

Nothing could exceed the patience and alacrity of the officers and soldiers under every species of hardship and fatigue, in endeavouring to overtake him; but our intelligence upon this occasion was exceeding defective; which, with heavy rains, bad roads, and the passage of many deep creeks, and bridges destroyed by the enemy's light troops, rendered all our exertions vain; for upon our arrival at Boyd's ferry, on the 15th, we learned that his rear guard had got over the night before, his baggage and main body having passed the preceding day, at that and a neighbouring ferry, where more flats had been collected than had been represented to me as possible. My force being ill suited to enter, by that quarter, so powerful a province as Virginia, and North Carolina being in the utmost confusion, after giving the troops a halt of one day, I proceeded by easy marches to Hillsborough, where I erected the King's standard, and invited by proclamation, all loyal subjects to repair to it, and to stand forth and take an active part, in assisting me to restore order and constitutional government. As a considerable body of friends were said to reside between the Haw and Deep rivers, I detached Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton on the 23d, with the cavalry and a small body of infantry, to prevent their being interrupted in assembling. Unluckily a detachment of the rebel light troops had crossed the same day, and by accident fell in with 200 of our friends, under Colonel Pyle, on their way to Hillsborough, who mistaking the rebels for Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton's corps, allowed themselves

selves to be surrounded, and a number of them were most inhumanly butchered, when begging for quarter, without making the least resistance. The same day I had certain intelligence that Gen. Green, having been re-inforced, had crossed the Dan, which rendering it imprudent to separate my corps, occasioned the recall of Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton's detachment; and forage and provisions being scarce in the neighbourhood of Hillsborough, as well as the position too distant (upon the approach of the rebel army) for the protection of the body of our friends, I judged it expedient to cross the Haw, and encamped near Allamance creek, detaching Lieutenant-Col. Tarleton with the cavalry, light company of the guards, and 150 men of Lieutenant-Colonel Webster's brigade, a few miles from me on the road to Deep-river, more effectually to cover the country.

General Green's light troops soon made their appearance; and on the 2d, a patrol having reported, that he had seen both cavalry and infantry near to his post, I directed Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton to move forward, with proper precaution, and endeavour to discover the designs of the enemy. He had not advanced far, when he fell in with a considerable corps, which he immediately attacked and routed; but being ignorant of their force, and whether they were supported, with great prudence desisted from pursuit. He soon learned from prisoners, that those he had beat were Lee's legion, 300 or 400 back-mountain men under Colonel Preston, with a number of militia; and that General Green, with part of his army, was not far distant. Our situation for the former few days had been amongst timid friends, and adjoining to inveterate rebels. Between them, I had been totally destitute of information, which lost me a very favourable opportunity of attacking the rebel army. General Green fell back to Thompson's house, near Boyd's ford, on the Reedy Fork; but his light troops and

militia still remained near us; and as I was informed that they were posted carelessly at separate plantations, for the convenience of subsisting, I marched on the 16th to drive them in, and to attack General Green, if an opportunity offered. I succeeded completely in the first; and at Weitzell's mill, on the Reedy Fork, where they made a stand, the back-mountain men, and some Virginia militia, suffered considerably, with little loss on our side; but a timely and precipitate retreat over the Haw, prevented the latter. I knew that the Virginia re-inforcements were upon their march, and it was apparent that the enemy would, if possible, avoid risking an action before their arrival.

The neighbourhood of the fords of the Dan in their rear, and the extreme difficulty of subsisting my troops in that exhausted country, putting it out of my power to force them, my resolution was to give our friends time to join us, by covering their country as effectually as possible, consistent with the subsistence of the troops, still approaching the communication with our shipping in Cape Fear river, which I saw it would soon become indispensably necessary to open, on account of the sufferings of the army, from the want of supplies of every kind. At the same time I was determined to fight the rebel army if it approached me, being convinced that it would be impossible to succeed in that great object of our arduous campaign, the calling forth the numerous loyalists of North Carolina, whilst a doubt remained on their minds of the superiority of our arms. With these views I had moved to the Quaker meeting, in the forks of Deep-river, on the 13th; and on the 14th, I received the information, which occasioned the movements that brought on the action at Guildford, of which I shall give your Lordship an account in a separate letter. I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed)

CORNWALLIS."

Guildford,

Guildford, March 17, 1781.

"My Lord,

I have the satisfaction to inform your Lordship, that his Majesty's troops under my command, obtained a signal victory, on the 15th instant, over the rebel army commanded by General Green.

In pursuance of my intended plan, communicated to your Lordship in my dispatches, I had encamped on the 13th instant, at the Quaker meeting, between the forks of Deep-river. On the 14th, I received information that General Butler, with a body of North Carolina militia, and the expected re-inforcements from Virginia, said to consist of a Virginia state regiment, a corps of Virginia eighteen months men, 3000 Virginia militia, and recruits for the Maryland line, had joined General Green; and that the whole army, which was reported to amount to 9 or 10,000 men, was marching to attack the British troops. During the afternoon intelligence was brought, which was confirmed in the night, that he had advanced that day to Guildford, about 12 miles from our camp. Being now persuaded that he had resolved to hazard an engagement, after detaching Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton with our waggons and baggage, escorted by his own regiment, a detachment of 100 infantry, and 20 cavalry, towards Bell's mill, on Deep-river, I marched with the rest of the corps at day break, on the morning of the 15th, to meet the enemy, or to attack them in their encampment. About four miles from Guildford, our advanced guard, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton, fell in with a corps of the enemy, consisting of Lee's legion, some back-mountain men, and Virginia militia, which he attacked with his usual good conduct and spirit, and defeated: and continuing our march, we found the rebel army posted on rising ground, about a mile and a half from the court-house. The prisoners taken by Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton, having been several days with the advanced corps,

NUMB. LVII.

could give me no account of the enemy's order or position; and the country people were extremely inaccurate in their description of the ground. Immediately between the head of the column and the enemy's line, was a considerable plantation, one large field of which was on our left of the road, and two others, with a wood of about 200 yards broad between them, on our right of it: beyond these fields, the wood continued for several miles to our right. The wood beyond the plantation in our front, in the skirt of which the enemy's first line was formed, was about a mile in depth, the road then leading into an extensive space of cleared ground about Guildford court-house. The woods on our right and left, were reported to be impracticable for cannon; but as that on our right appeared to be most open, I resolved to attack the left wing of the enemy; and whilst my disposition was making for that purpose, I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Macleod to bring forward the guns, and cannonade their center. The attack was directed to be made in the following order:

On the right the regiment of Bose, and the 71st regiment, led by Major-General Leslie, and supported by the 1st battalion of guards; on their left the 23d and 33d regiments, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Webster, and supported by the grenadiers and 2d battalion of guards, commanded by Brigadier-General O'Hara; the yagers and light infantry of the guards, remained in the wood on the left of the guns; and the cavalry in the road, ready to act as circumstances might require. Our preparations being made, the action began about half an hour past one in the afternoon. Major-General Leslie, after being obliged, by the great extent of the enemy's line, to bring up the 1st battalion of guards to the right of the regiment of Bose, soon defeated every thing before him. Lieutenant-Colonel Webster having joined the left of Major-General Leslie's division, was no less successful in his front;

front; when, on finding that the left of the 33d was exposed to a heavy fire from the right wing of the enemy, he changed his front to the left, and being supported by the yagers and light infantry of the guards, attacked and routed it; the grenadiers and 2d battalion of guards, moving forward to occupy the ground left vacant by the movement of Lieutenant-Colonel Webster.

All the infantry being now in the line, Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton had directions to keep his cavalry compact, and not to charge without positive orders, except to protect any of the corps from the most evident danger of being defeated. The excessive thickness of the woods rendered our bayonets of little use, and enabled the broken enemy to make frequent stands, with an irregular fire, which occasioned some loss, and to several of the corps great delay, particularly on our right, where the first battalion of guards, and regiment of Bose, were warmly engaged in front flank, and rear, with some of the enemy that had been routed on the first attack, and with part of the extremity of their left wing, which by the closeness of the wood, had been passed unbroken. The 71st regiment and grenadiers, and 2d battalion of guards, not knowing what was passing on their right, and hearing the fire advance on their left, continued to move forward, the artillery keeping pace with them on the road, followed by the cavalry. The 2d battalion of the guards first gained the clear ground near Guildford court-house, and found a corps of Continental infantry, much superior in number, formed in the open field on the left of the road. Growing with impatience to signalize themselves, they instantly attacked and defeated them, taking two six-pounders; but pursuing into the wood with too much ardour, were thrown into confusion by a heavy fire, and immediately charged and driven back into the field, by Colonel Washington's dragoons, with the loss of the six-pounders they

had taken. The enemy's cavalry was soon repulsed by a well directed fire from two three pounders just brought up by Lieutenant Macleod, and by the appearance of the grenadiers of the guards and of the 71st regiment, which having been impeded by some deep ravines, were now coming out of the wood, on the right of the guards opposite to the court-house. By the spirited exertions of Brigadier-General O'Hara, though wounded, the 2d battalion of guards was soon rallied, and supported by the grenadiers, returned to the charge with the greatest alacrity. The 23d regiment arriving at this instant from our left, and Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton having advanced with part of the cavalry, the enemy were soon put to flight, and the two six-pounders once more fell into our hands; two ammunition waggons, and two other six-pounders, being all the artillery they had in the field, were likewise taken. About this time the 33d regiment and light infantry of the guards, after overcoming many difficulties, completely routed the corps which was opposed to them, and put an end to the action in this quarter: the 23d and 71st regiments, with part of the cavalry, were ordered to pursue; the remainder of the cavalry was detached with Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton to our right, where a heavy fire still continued, and where his appearance and spirited attack, contributed much to a speedy termination of the action. The militia, with which our right had been engaged, dispersed in the woods; the Continentals went off by the Reedy Fork, beyond which it was not in my power to follow them, as their cavalry had suffered but little.—Our troops were excessively fatigued, by an action which lasted an hour and a half; and our numerous wounded, dispersed over an extensive space of country, required immediate attention. The care of our wounded, and the total want of provisions in an exhausted country, made it equally impossible for me to follow the blow next day.

The

The enemy did not stop until they got to the iron works on Troubleme Creek, 18 miles from the field of battle.

From our own observation, and the best accounts we could procure, we did not doubt but the strength of the enemy exceeded 7000 men: their militia composed their line, with parties advanced to the rails of the fields in their front; the Continentals were posted obliquely in the rear of their right wing. Their cannon fired on us whilst we were forming from the center of the line of militia, but were withdrawn to the Continentals before the attack.

I have the honour to inclose your Lordship the list of our killed and wounded. Captain Schutz's wound is supposed to be mortal; but the surgeons assure me, that none of the other officers are in danger, and that a great number of the men will soon recover. I cannot ascertain the loss of the enemy, but it must have been considerable: between 200 and 300 dead were left upon the field: many of their wounded that were able to move, whilst we were employed in the care of our own, escaped and followed the routed enemy; and our cattle-drivers and foraging parties have reported to me, that the houses in a circle of six or eight miles round us are full of others. Those that remained, we have taken the best care of in our power. We took few prisoners, owing to the excessive thickness of the wood facilitating their escape, and every man of our army being repeatedly wanted for action.

The conduct and actions of the officers and soldiers that compose this little army, will do more justice to their merit than I can by words. Their persevering intrepidity in action, their invincible patience in the hardships and fatigues of a march of above 600 miles, in which they have forded several large rivers and numberless creeks, many of which would be reckoned large rivers in any other country in the world, without tents or covering

against the climate, and often without provisions, will sufficiently manifest their ardent zeal for the honour and interests of their sovereign and their country.

A Return of the Killed and Wounded at the Battle of Guilford.

Total. 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 13 serjeants, 75 rank and file, killed; 2 brigadier generals, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 9 captains, 4 lieutenants, 5 ensigns, 2 staff-officers, 15 serjeants, 5 drummers, 369 rank and file wounded; 1 serjeant, 25 rank and file, missing.

Officers Names Killed and Wounded.

Royal artillery. Lieut. O'Hara, killed.

Brigade of guards. Honourable Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, killed; Brigadier-Generals O'Hara and Howard, and Captain Swanton, wounded; Captains Schutz, Maynard, and Goodricke, wounded, and since dead; Captains Lord Dunblais and Maitland, Ensign Stuart, and Adjut. Colquhoun, wounded.

23d foot. Second Lieutenant Robinson, killed; Captain Peter, wounded.

33d foot. Ensign Talbot, killed; Lieut. Colonel Webster, (since dead,) Lieutenants Salvin and Wynyard, Ensigns Kelly, Gore, and Huges, and Adjutant Fox, wounded.

71st foot. Ensign Grant, killed.

Regiment of Bosc. Captains Wilmonsky (since dead) and Eichenbrodt, Lieutenants Schwener and Gasse, Ensign D'Trott (since dead,) wounded.

British legion. Lieutenant-Col. Tarleton wounded.

J. DESPARD,

Dep. Adjutant General.

Return of the killed and wounded on the march through North Carolina, in the various action preceding the battle of Guildford.

Total. 1 lieutenant-colonel, 11 rank and file, killed; 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 7 serjeants, 79 rank and file, wounded.

Officers Names Killed and Wounded.

Brigade of Guards. Lieutenant-Colonel killed.

23d regiment. Lieut. Chapman, wounded.

33d ditto. Captain Ingram, wounded.

J. DESPARD, Dep. Adj. General.

JAMES-TOWN, ACTION NEAR, IN 1781. Situated on James River, in the province of Virginia, North America. Earl Cornwallis, after passing James-river at Westover, moved to Hanover court-house, and crossed the South Anna, the Marquis de la Fayette keeping about 20 miles distance from him. From this place his Lordship detached Lieutenant Colonels Tarleton and Simcoe, the former of which took some members of the assembly at Charlotte Ville, and destroyed there and on his return 1000 stand of good arms, some cloathing, and other stores, and between 400 and 500 barrels of powder without opposition.

Baron Steuben, who commanded about 800 twelve-months men and militia, retired with great precipitation from the Point of Fork before Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, who, after using every exertion to attack his rear-guard, destroyed there and in the places adjacent about 3300 stand of arms then under repair, some salt, harness, &c. and about 150 barrels of powder.

His Lordship then moved by Richmond, and arrived at Williamsburg on the 25th of June, having, in addition to the articles already mentioned, destroyed on this expedition in different places above 2000 hogsheds of tobacco, a great number of iron guns, ten brass French 24 pounders, and brought off four brass thirteen-inch mortars, five brass eight inch howitzers,

four long brass nine pounders, all French, and a considerable quantity of shot and shells.

On the 26th, as Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, was returning with his corps, and the jagers, from the destruction of some boats and stores on the Chikahominy, he was attacked by a much superior force of the enemy, who were repulsed with considerable loss, and three officers and 28 privates taken prisoners.

His Lordship having an intention to cross James-river, marched on the 4th inst. to a camp near James-Town, and made his arrangements accordingly. On the 6th information was brought him about noon of the approach of the enemy, and about four in the afternoon a large body attacked his out-posts; but concluding the enemy would not bring a considerable force within his reach, unless they supposed nothing was left but a rear-guard, his Lordship took every means to convince them of his weakness, which had the desired effect, for about sun-set a body of troops with artillery began to form in front of his camp; he then put the troops under arms, and ordered the army to advance in two lines.

The attack was begun by the first line with great spirit, there being nothing but militia opposed to the light infantry; the action was soon over on the right; but Lieutenant-Colonel Dundas's brigade, consisting of the 43d, 76th, and 80th regiments, which formed the left wing, meeting the Pennsylvania line and detachment of the Marquis de la Fayette's Continentals, with two six-pounders, a smart action ensued for some minutes, when the enemy gave way and abandoned their cannon. The cavalry were ready to pursue, but the darkness of the evening prevented his Lordship making use of them.

His Lordship commends the spirit and good behaviour of the officers and soldiers of the whole army; but the 76th and 80th regiments, on whom the brunt of the action

K I N

tion fell, had an opportunity of distinguishing themselves particularly.

And his Lordship says Lieutenant-Colonel Dundas's conduct and gallantry deserve the highest praise. The force of the enemy in the field was about 2000 Continentals and militia, and their loss he believes between 200 and 300, and that half an hour more daylight would probably have given him the greatest part of the corps.

KING'S MOUNTAIN, ACTION OF, IN 1781. A place so called on the western confines of North Carolina, North America. See the following letters by both parties.

Extract of a Letter from the Earl Cornwallis to Henry Clinton, dated Camp, at Wynborough, December 3, 1780.

"I had the honour to inform your Excellency, that Major Ferguson had taken infinite pains with some of the militia of Ninety-Six. He obtained my permission to make an incursion into Tryon-county, whilst the sickness of my army prevented my moving. As he had only militia and the small remains of his own corps, without baggage or artillery, and as he promised to come back if he heard of any superior force, I thought he could do no harm, and might help to keep alive the spirits of our friends in North Carolina, which might be damped by the slowness of our motions: the event proved unfortunate without any fault of Major Ferguson's. A numerous and unexpected enemy came from the mountains; as they had good horses their movements were rapid: Major Ferguson was tempted to stay near the mountains longer than he intended, in hopes of cutting off Colonel Clarke on his return from Georgia. He was not aware that the enemy was so near him; and in endeavouring to execute my orders of passing the Catawba, and joining me at Charlotte Town, he was attacked by a very

K I N

superior force, and totally defeated on King's mountain."

The following letters were published at Philadelphia the 25th of October, by order of Congress.

To the Honourable Mr. Sumner.

Camp at Rocky-River, Oct. 10, 1780.

"Sir,

I have the pleasure of handing you very agreeable intelligence from the west. Ferguson, the great partizan, has miscarried. This we are assured from Mr. Tate, Brigadier-Major to Sumpter's late command. The particulars from that gentleman stand thus: The Colonels Campbell, Cleveland, Shelby, Sever, Williams, Brandon, and Lacey, formed a conjunctive body near Gilbert-Town, consisting of 3000 men; from this body were selected 1600 good horse, who immediately went in pursuit of Colonel Ferguson, who was making his way to Charlotte; our people overtook them, well posted, on King's mountain, and on the evening of the 7th, at four o'clock, began the attack which continued 47 minutes. Colonel Ferguson fell in the action, besides 150 men; 810 were made prisoners, including the British; 150 of the prisoners are wounded; 1500 stand of arms fell into our hands. Colonel Ferguson had about 1400 men; our people surrounded them. We lost 10 men, among whom is Major Chroncelle, of Lincoln county; Colonel Williams is mortally wounded; the number of our wounded cannot be ascertained. This blow will certainly affect the British army considerably. The Brigadier-Major who gave us this was in the action.

The above is true; the blow is great; I give you joy on the occasion.

(Signed) W. DAVIDSON."

LUCIA (ST.) ATTACKED, IN 1781. One of the Caribee Islands, in the West-Indies. See the following letters.

Extract

Extract of a Letter from the Honourable Major-General Vaughan to Lord George Germaine, dated Barbadoes, June 16th, 1781. 20

" My Lord,

On the 10th of May, the French fleet, consisting of 24 ships of the line and frigates; landed troops at St. Lucia, and summoned Pidgeon-Island to surrender; but on viewing the Vigie and Morne, with other parts of the island under military government, they judged it prudent to re-embark their troops, and quitted St. Lucia very quickly.

On this occasion I beg leave to observe, for your Lordship's kind representation to his Majesty, the very great exertions and attention shewn by Brigadier-General St. Leger, who commands in that island, to its strength, and security, and the great ardour and cheerfulness with which the troops in that important post have executed their duty; and permit me, my Lord, to add, that I consider myself and the service much indebted to the alacrity and aid given by Captain Robert Linzee and Captain Rodney, and the other officers and seamen of his Majesty's frigates, posted at the Vigie and Pidgeon-Island at the time the enemy made their landing.

Nor can I omit taking notice of the very spirited and meritorious part of the merchants, who embodied themselves for the defence of his Majesty's island.

On this expedition of the enemy to St. Lucia, the only loss on our part, that I have heard, is a few sick men of the 46th regiment, which, with their comforts and necessaries, they carried off.

Upon the 27th, hearing that a flying squadron of the enemy had appeared near Tobago, Sir George Rodney dispatched Rear-Admiral Drake with six sail of the line, and some frigates, in which I had the 69th regiment, a flank company of the 60th, and a volunteer company, under the command of Brigadier-General Skeene, to succour and relieve that island.

On the Rear-Admiral's approach, finding the whole French fleet had invested the island, he apprized Sir George Rodney of it, and returned with his squadron to form a junction with the rest of the fleet. On receiving this information the 2d current, I immediately embarked with Admiral Rodney, who sailed on the 3d, with the whole fleet, to the relief of Tobago. Arriving on the 4th near the island, we sent on shore an officer to procure the necessary intelligence, and guides to conduct the troops to relieve the garrison. On his return I was informed that the island had capitulated, a circumstance I learned with much concern; but not having received any accounts as yet from that quarter, prevents my giving your Lordship the particulars."

Copy of a Letter from Brigadier-General St. Leger to the Honourable Major-General Vaughan, dated St. Lucia, May 14, 1781.

" Sir,

From what I could observe of the motions of the enemy at Martinico, I was convinced they meant an attack on this island, which made me very diligent in preparing for them. On Thursday the 10th instant they embarked at St. Ann's, and that evening landed at L'Esperance and Port Dauphin. They had 25 sail of the line and some frigates, which kept abreast and to windward of Pigeon Island. The next morning early, the 11th, they took possession of Gros-Ilet, and summoned Pidgeon-Island to surrender, which was rejected with proper contempt. They advanced detachments to take possession of the heights opposite the Morne Fortune, where we discovered them at day-break on the 12th, after a tiresome march. About one o'clock P. M. their fleet came to an anchor in Chocque-Bay, their windward ships just within reach of Pidgeon-Island battery, which struck several of them, made them weigh, and come to an anchor out of shot. I was much pleased

L U C

to see that battery so effectual against every ship that came within reach of its guns. This movement of their fleet induced me to think they either intended to land their marines, or take on board their advanced detachments; it proved the latter, which they did that night; the rest re-embarked to the windward of Gros-Ilet; their numbers I have not yet been able to learn; they were commanded by the Marquis de Bouille and a Major-General. Their design was to cut off the 46th regiment, and make a push at the Morne Fortune; being disappointed in that, and having reconnoitred this hill (from a neighbouring plantation), which they found very well prepared for them, they thought proper to retreat. Just as the enemy was preparing to land, the Thetis, Santa Monica, and Sybil frigates, with the Scourge sloop, were off the Carenage; Captain Linzee of the Santa Monica, came up to the Morne, to consult what was best to be done for the good of the service. I strongly recommended their coming into the Carenage, which they did, and afforded a great strength to the garrison. The Thetis unfortunately struck on a rock, and is now sunk near the Cornwall. Captain Robert Linzee made every effort to save his ship; that being impossible, he came up with his men to Morne Fortune, where he was of essential service. Captain Linzee of the Santa Monica commanded in the Carenage, and had the direction of the Vigie, which was well manned, as well as all the batteries, with the captains of merchant-men and their sailors. Upon the enemy's first appearing I formed all the English in the Carenage into a corps of militia, who shewed a great deal of spirit. I assure your Excellency the troops and sailors have gone through a great deal of fatigue, in preparing for the enemy, with more cheerfulness than I am able to describe. Though I have every reason to believe all their troops are re-embarked, I shall be very much upon my guard against any coup they may hereafter meditate.

M A D

Captain Linzee and I have thought it right to dispatch the Scourge in search of Sir George Rodney, to let him know how matters stand, and have dispatched a schooner to Barbadoes, to put them on their guard.

On the approach of the enemy, on the 10th, a sloop went off for Barbadoes, by which I wrote to General Cuninghame; as I firmly believed, if they did not attack me, they would go there.

I have the honour, &c.

(Signed) A. ST. LEGER."

MADRASS OR FORT ST. GEORGE,
EXPEDITION AGAINST, IN 1780. The capital of the British Settlements on the coast of Coromandel, in the East-Indies. On Sunday the 24th of July, 1780, late in the evening, an alarm was given throughout Chouftry-plain, that Hyder Ally's horse were at the Mount. Almost all the families in the suburbs and neighbourhood of Madrafs, moved that night into the fort; and in the course of a few days, not a house was inhabited beyond the island, except the government garden-house, which the Governor gave up to the General, who had it guarded by two field-pieces, with artillery, and a company of seapoys. Fresh intelligence came in every day; and although the Nabob, as well as others, endeavoured to conceal it, the public had good ground of apprehension, which was not a little heightened by the supineness of government, and the obstinate contempt with which the General spoke of Hyder and his army.

The burning of all the villages between the Mount and Madrafs, the depredations committed at St. Thome, and the attack upon Mr. Brodie, who went one morning to his garden-house for some papers, and who shewed great spirit and address in effecting his escape, did not rouse the Governor or General to a sense of their situation. It was the fashion to treat the name of Hyder with scorn, and to look upon those parties of horse as banditti.

The

The Armenians and others in the Mah-ratta Town, and Black Town, were, at last, so very uneasy, as to offer to raise and pay for a force sufficient for the defence of the Black Town wall; but the offer was laughed at by the General, and slighted by Mr. Whitehill, the Governor: and many days elapsed even after that offer, before any active steps were taken to repair the Black Town, to mount the guns, to finish the stockade on the north-east, and to complete a ditch and stockade from the hospital to the bridge. All this however, was almost effected; and when government seemed in earnest about that, as well as in their preparations for the field, they were enabled to raise money for their pressing emergencies. Their preparations, however, for the campaign went on so slowly, and the measures intended to be pursued appeared to be so impolitic, that Mr. Sadler gave in a minute in council, remonstrating strongly against the idea which the General then entertained of not taking the field, and still more against his design to form the junction at Conjeveram, instead of the Mount.

Lord Macleod, on being appointed to the command, wrote to the committee in strong terms against forming at any place far distant from the presidency, and it is said that this letter gave great offence to the General. Mr. Sadler had scarcely delivered in his minute, and finished such observations as he had made use of in introducing the subject, when Mr. Whitehill said, that for his part, he should not answer him; and that, if Sir Hector Munro did not take proper notice of Mr. Sadler, he was not fit for the station he held. On the next council day, Mr. Sadler was suspended, and on the committee day following, Mr. Davidson was proposed as a proper person to fill Sir Hector Munro's seat at the committee during the General's absence, to prevent Messrs. Smith and Johnson from having a decided majority in committee, and interrupting the operations of the General in the field.

Having arranged these matters at the presidency, and hearing that Colonel Braithwaite had reached the Mount with his detachment from Pondicherry, Sir Hector Munro sent an express to Colonel Baillie, on Wednesday the 30th of August, to Gumero Ponda, about 28 miles N. N. W. of Madras, to proceed to Conjeveram, although by that route he must have a river to cross at Tripore; although he could have reached the Mount as soon as the camp was intended to move; and although (as the dismal event has proved) he risked his detachment, by exposing it alone to Hyder Ally's host, while the main army were on a different route.

On Friday afternoon, the General accompanied by the Governor and Mr. Davidson, joined the army at the Mount; and on Saturday morning at two o'clock, he moved toward Conjeveram with the following army.

Artillery,	{ 350 complete with officers, 42 field-pieces, 6 and 12 pounders, and 5 howitzers, collets, and 4 battering cannon.
Commanded by Colonel James,	

73 Regiment,	{ 700 men.
Commanded by Lord Macleod,	

Battalion of Europeans,	450
Artillery as above,	350
Europeans,	1500
Seapoys	4100

5700

Total of the force which proceeded from the Mount the 1st of September, 5700

Cut off the 10th of September with the re-inforcement sent from the main army.

Colonel Baillie's detachment consisted of Europeans, including the artillery commanded by Captain Jones, with 10 field-pieces, 6 and 12 pounders, and howitzers,	{ 200
Seapoys,	

3

2450
Joined

M A D

Joined the main
army at Chingleput
the 11th.

Colonel Crosby's detachment which was to join them from the southward, had besides
2 two pounders, and
2 three pounders,

Cavalry	—	500
Seapoys	—	1500

2000

Total 10350

The main army consisting as above of 5700 men, reached Conjeveram on Tuesday the 5th of September. The same day Colonel Baillie passed the river at Tripasou, after having been stopped on the north side of it 11 days, in consequence of the heavy rains. He then proceeded to Perembaukum, a village distant about 14 miles from Conjeveram, where he encamped; and on the 7th, the enemy under Hyder's second son (Reze-Cawn) attacked him with 8000 good horse, and many infantry, 14 guns, besides rocketmen and others, all of whom he repulsed with very great slaughter, though the cavalry charged him several times very daringly, from ten to three o'clock. He then advised General Munro of his situation, and it is said he declared to him, that he had been so harassed, and was still so closely pressed by the enemy, and so much in want of provisions and ammunition, as to have doubts of his being able to effect a junction; and that he desired the General to move towards him.

Colonel Baillie moved, on the evening of the 8th, to a small fort of the Nabob's, called Tackolum, about four miles from Perembaukum; where he could procure no other refreshment than a little light grain, called Natchinee, which he served out to his seapoys with great frugality; and after that slight refreshment, he marched at twelve at night on his way to Conjeveram, but he found himself very

M A D

much annoyed by the enemy, the moon shining very brightly.

At nine in the morning of the 9th, he was joined by Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher, with the grenadiers of the 73d regiment; the light infantry company, and two others; Captains Phillips's and Farrier's veteran grenadier companies; five companies of grenadier seapoys, commanded by Captain Rumley; and a company of marksmen.

At eight at night of Saturday the 9th, the enemy began to annoy him, and continued to do so all night, inasmuch, that throughout the General's camp at Conjeveram, where their firing was distinctly heard, every person was in a state of inexpressible anxiety. In this distressing situation, Lord Macleod solicited the General strongly to move with his whole army, which he declined to do; and it was with difficulty he was persuaded to send off the re-inforcement, which went under Colonel Fletcher. To that re-inforcement he allowed 200 rounds of ammunition, and 20 to each of the 10 field-pieces. But although the General refused to hearken to Lord Macleod's reasoning at first, he at last seemed to see the force of it, and gave hopes that he would move; whereupon his Lordship retired to his palankeen, and told one of his Captains not to move from him—that the camp was to move; that he would take a little rest; and that he desired to be awaked, if any thing particular should happen. Soon after, he asked if the front line was in motion, and seemed astonished and chagrined when he heard that they had not begun to move. He seemed very uneasy, started often, could not sleep, and was so much hurt at the General's conduct, as to be unable to reconcile himself to the idea of any farther solicitation on the subject.

Colonel Baillie, before Colonel Fletcher, who commanded the re-inforcement, had joined him, fought his way towards the camp, and after the junction continued to

* M m m m

do

do so, with such perseverance, that he was within five miles of the main body when the engagement began; the particulars of which were as follow:

Colonel Baillie marched his men in an oblong square, with his ammunition and baggage in the center; and inspired by the happy prospect of effecting a junction with the main army, withstood all the efforts of the horse, till they suddenly filed off to the right and left, on Colonel Baillie's right, and discovered to him six field-pieces, which he ordered Captain Rumley to storm. Captain Rumley executed his orders with his usual alacrity and ardour; and had scarcely got possession of them, and spiked them, when a second battery opened upon him from a spot of low ground; which however he had in view to storm also, had not the only remaining tumbrel of ammunition at that instant blown up; on which he told the brave seapoys that were with him, that they must return to assist their friends in distress. They did so, and fought to the last man.

It is said, that Colonel Fletcher pointed out to Colonel Baillie the Frenchman in a bush, on the side of the road, who, he was sure, was pointing the gun at the tumbrel, and that the moment he had spoken it, it blew up. In this engagement Colonel Baillie, with many other officers, were made prisoners; and Colonel Fletcher, Captains Rumley and Powell, and all the flower of the army were killed.

It appears, that Hyder Ally was manœuvring with his whole army, from the time when our troops arrived at Conjeveram, to the day previous to the attack on Colonel Baillie, with a view to lead our General into a belief, that he meant to advance on them with his horse, in regular columns, from the south west. His manœuvres plainly indicated, however, that this was not his intention, but that it was his object to cut off Colonel Baillie.

Major Kelly, who was appointed to the command of Conjeveram Pagoda, used frequently to take a view of the enemy,

and Colonel Baillie, and, by signals to recommend what he thought proper to be done: but Sir Hector Munro directed his march, as is said, in direct contradiction to them. The march from Conjeveram, towards the scene of action, was begun at eight o'clock in the morning of Sunday the 10th, and continued till ten o'clock, when Colonel Baillie's tumbrel blew up; on which the General said, it was all over, and that they might as well return. The officers remonstrated, saying, they were sure they could save some of the troops; to which the General replied, that it was too late, and that they ought not to lose their party at Conjeveram. About twelve o'clock that night, General Munro put the front lines in motion towards Conjeveram, without giving Lord Macleod the least intimation of his intention; and the rear of the army, in which were the remains of the 73d regiment, were asleep; nor had they any other notification to march, than that some of those in motion perceiving others asleep, called on them to follow. Major Kelly came up to Lord Macleod, and after observing that he had no official orders to inform him of the sudden motion of Sir Hector Munro, and the front of the army, said, that he thought it right to tell him that the fact was so; and advised him to order his men to march; Lord Macleod did so, but his Highlanders, as well as the Company's troops in the rear, were so much fatigued, that before he could get them on their feet, the front were a great way a-head; insomuch, that on the parting of two roads, they were at a loss which to take; and were also so apprehensive of being cut off, that they were obliged to send repeated messages to the General, to stop till they should come up, which he was at last prevailed on to do. He sent them proper guides, and they proceeded altogether to Chingliput, where they arrived at day-break on Tuesday the 21st.

Colonel Colby fortunately met one of the fugitive seapoys from Colonel Baillie's camp,

camp, just as he was about to make a forced march to Conjeveram; and after having been much harassed in his route, arrived safely at Chingliput, within 24 hours of the General. At Chingliput the troops staid all Tuesday, and on Wednesday the 13th, at six o'clock, they began their march, and arrived at the Mount at one o'clock on Thursday the 14th, after having been harassed very much by Hyder Ally's horse all the way, and having suffered some loss in the rear-guard. The gentleman to whom chiefly we are indebted for the above account of this campaign in India, observed to an officer of the army, that the length of way from Conjeveram to Chingliput, which is 24 miles, and that from Chingliput to the Mount, which is 28 miles, must have greatly fatigued them. To this observation the officer seemed to reply, that they were in some measure prepared for this fatiguing journey, by the exercise the General had been pleased to give them on Sunday the 10th; when, although they had moved but about three miles of a direct line, from Conjeveram towards Colonel Baillie, they had, by one manœuvre or other, marched 14 miles of ground.

The retreat of our army to Madras filled the whole inhabitants at once with sorrow for their wounded or slaughtered friends, and anxiety for their own safety. The more timid were eager to find opportunities of returning, with as much of their substance as possible, to Europe; while those of greater courage cast their eyes to Bengal, looking with great solicitude for succour from that rich and extensive province. There was not an inhabitant in the presidency, who did not wear mourning. Civilians and soldiers united in their murmurs against Sir Hector Munro and Sir Thomas Rumbold, through whose egregious negligence and folly, so great calamities had overtaken the British in India; in paying a tribute of praise to the memory of Colonel Fletcher, and the other brave officers who perished in the

unequal contest; and in applauding the bravery of Colonel Baillie and his fellow prisoners; and the councils as well as the intrepidity of Lord Macleod, who strongly seconded the advice of Mr. Sadler, to form a junction of the forces at the Mount. To this effect he wrote a letter to the committee; and by this conduct incurred the displeasure of the General to such a degree, that he refused the civilities due to his Lordship's station.

As soon as intelligence of the disaster of our army reached Madras, a requisition was made to Bengal, of a suitable reinforcement to be sent from that province with all expedition. Whereupon it was resolved, that a supply of money should be sent to the relief of Fort St. George, and that a large detachment of European infantry and artillery should proceed thither immediately; and likewise that Lieutenant-General Sir Eyre Coote should sail directly to take upon himself the command of the army on the coast. These resolutions were accordingly carried into execution; but in the meantime, Hyder Ally made himself master of Arcot.

It might have been expected, that this fierce Commander would have marked his journey into the Carnatic with devastation and slaughter. But his fury was wholly directed against the English. To the natives he made the strongest professions of regard and affection. He told them he was not their foe, but their friend; and that his only object was, to deliver them from the common enemy of India. He restrained his soldiers from rapine and plunder by the terror of his discipline; encouraged the country people to sow their land, telling them, that if they were in want of seed, he would furnish it; and that henceforth they would enjoy the fruits of their industry; for that against the next monsoon, there would not be a white face in the Carnatic.

All the accounts we have received of late from India, are full of complaints against the General, Sir Hector Munro.

M m m m 2

But,

M A D

But, doubtless, that commander has some reasons for his conduct, with which we are not acquainted. It would be but justice therefore, until we know those reasons, to suspend, if possible, our judgment, and not hastily to condemn a man, who, on many occasions, has acquitted himself with equal integrity, courage, and ability. That he did not march his troops to the succour of Colonel Baillie from Conjeveram, when it appeared that he was succumbing under the fury of Hyder Ally's forces, and the superiority of their numbers, admits of this obvious apology, that the flower of his army had already been dispatched for that purpose, and that the remainder under his command, had they advanced, must, in all probability, have also fallen a sacrifice to the numerous and victorious troops of the enemy. It was, therefore, more prudent to fall back to Madras, for the protection of that place, than to risk at once all our hopes in the Carnatic. There is sometimes greater magnanimity in submitting to a suspicion of cowardice, than in blindly rushing into action without any hope of success.

The circumstance in which the General's conduct seems most exposed to censure is, his not having provided an earlier junction of the troops. But it appears, that if Colonel Baillie had not been detained on his march eleven days, by a sudden and unexpected swelling of a river, he would have reached Conjeveram, the place of rendezvous, in time to have joined Sir Hector Munro; which might have prevented the fatal consequences that followed that interruption which he met with in his march thither. It is, indeed, alledged, that there was another, and even a shorter route, by which that interruption might have been avoided. It would, however, be candid to know the truth of that allegation, before we finally pronounce sentence against that General, who was lately so great a favourite, on the reduction of Pondicherry.

M A D

Of one error General Munro has undoubtedly been guilty, an error common to him, and to almost the whole British nation, a rash and unjustifiable contempt of the enemy. It was an error of this kind that shook the power of Britain in America; and a similar mistake, it would seem, has endangered her authority in India.

There is a common opinion, that the Northern nations possess a superior degree of courage and ferocity to that of the inhabitants of warm climates. Yet it is remarkable, that the Arabians and Marattas have preserved their liberty, while the fierce Massagetæ, Germans, and other Northern tribes, have submitted to the yoke of slavery. The Saracens, according to the observation of an eminent writer, leaving the deserts of Arabia, carried their conquests northwards upon all the fertile provinces of the Roman empire, and met the Turks half way, who were coming southwards from the deserts of Tartary. One of the most formidable enemies that was ever encountered by Alexander the Great, according to the unanimous testimony of ancient historians, was Porus, an Indian prince, whose dominions lay beyond the river Hydaspes. Hyder Ally is the modern Porus of India: nor has he yet been opposed by an Alexander. If the natives of Bengal, and other provinces in Indostan, are a timid and unwarlike race, their effeminacy does not arise from the immediate operation of the climate on their bodies or minds, but from the fertility of the soil, the fewness of their wants, and the despotism of government; circumstances which supercede that exertion of mind, and activity of body, which exist in the same latitudes, where such circumstances have no place. Where shall we find, after all, greater force of mind, more undaunted intrepidity, than among the gentle sons of the East? They have been known to perish by famine, rather than taste of food by which they would have
lost

lost their Cast, or been degraded from their rank in society. The practice of wives burning themselves on the same funeral pile which consumed the dead bodies of their husbands, which was once so common in the East, is not wholly obsolete. A Roman poet could say in the fervour of his imagination, "Ah, thou half of my soul! if thou hast left me, why do I, the remaining half, linger in pain behind?" But it is in India only that we find, in reality, the strength of love prevailing over the fear of death. Might not this noble energy of mind be converted into another channel, and receive a different direction? Might not a mind that has courage to meet certain death in the forms of fire and famine, be trained to risk their lives in the field of battle? But, says the celebrated Montesquieu, the Indians are a dastardly race, though the same sensibility which makes them afraid of death, makes them also afraid of other things more than of death. Such an observation was not to have been expected from the author of the Spirit of Laws. Where is the nation that is not afraid of death? Wounds and death are no pleasant things to any people. And if, notwithstanding this, they are brave in the field, it is because there are evils still more terrible: and any people who is of this opinion are capable of being made as brave as the bravest troops of Europe.—However, this modern Porus's conquests were but short-lived, for early in January the British troops took the field, Hyder's army being then encamped near Ponamalce; being apprized by his Hieras of their approach, he moved to Coverepauke, from thence he marched to Colar, where Sir Eyre Coote came up with the rear of his army; the advanced of the British engaged, and cut off great part of his bazar, or market, a considerable quantity of different sorts of baggage, with some heavy artillery, mostly country pieces. By Mulawaugle they had another skirmish, in which the British were victorious. Hyder,

after getting into the Tanjore country, imagined he should have prevailed upon that Sovereign to have assisted him with troops and provisions; the King finding Sir Eyre was closely following Hyder, refused to grant any assistance, upon which his army pillaged several villages, &c. The King likewise ordered 20,000 men to assemble, to prevent Hyder's army committing any further depredations, and were ready to join the English army in driving him entirely from that quarter. Hyder finding himself deserted by his former allies, the Nezam Van Ally Cawn, the Mahrattas, and the King of Tanjore; but above all, being neglected and disappointed by the French, sent his son to Bangalore, his principal fort in the Mysore country, with all his infantry, and kept the field with his cavalry, burning and destroying every town and village he passed through in his retreat.

Hyder Ally lost more than 18,000 men in the different skirmishes, besides some artillery, baggage, &c. The sum Hyder was to pay to the French Government for their assistance, was nearly 1,800,000l. sterling, very near 120 lacks of rupees, allowing each lack at 12,500l.

MANGALORE. See TELLICHERRY in this Appendix.

MARTINICO, ENGAGEMENT NEAR, IN 1781: for the particulars of which see the following letters, published by authority of Government.

Extract of a Letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood, Bart. to Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney, Bart. Knight of the Bath, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Ships at the Leeward Islands, dated Barfleur at Sea, May 4, 1781.

"At seven A. M. on Saturday the 28th of last month, his Majesty's ship Amazon being to windward of Point Salines, discovered a very large fleet, and at nine, her signal of it was repeated to me by the Ruffel, which ship I had just ordered to
St. Lucia,

M A R

St. Lucia, having 130 sick on board, and she came back again to me.

I immediately made the signal for a general chase to the S. E. in order to bring all the ships well up to windward, and at ten I formed the line a-head at two cable's length afunder. On opening Rock Diamond, saw nothing of the fleet but from the mast-head, which were then upon a wind to the southward. Captain Finch, very properly, so soon as he saw his signal repeated, stood back to reconnoitre the fleet. At twelve he returned near enough for me to see his signal for an enemy of superior force; and upon my desiring to know how many ships of the line there were, he answered 19. A little before two Captain Finch came on board, and informed me, that he saw 19 sail of the line very distinctly, and two others of two decks, that he thought were armed *en flute*. The number of frigates he could not ascertain, as three only were drawn out from the convoy: that the convoy was very numerous, and the whole standing to the northward, which was the situation we saw part of them in at sun-set from the mast-head, most of them being to the northward of Point Salines.

I sent Captain Finch immediately to tell Rear-Admiral Drake I desired to see him: upon his coming on board, I told him I should continue the line a-head, and get to windward as much as I could, by carrying all my plain sail, and be close in with Fort Royal at day-light, as it was uncertain which way the enemy would come, which he was pleased to say was the best I could do. I ordered Captain Finch to windward again, to endeavour to get sight of the enemy, and upon distinctly seeing them, to make certain signals I gave him, that I might know whether they were upon the starboard or larboard tack, or coming before the wind. Just after sun-set I tacked the squadron all together, stood to the northward, and kept close in with Fort Royal all night.

Saw nothing of the enemy, or Amazon, at day-light. A little before nine the

M A R

Amazon joined me, the enemy then in sight, coming down between Point Salines and the Diamond Rock: made the signal for a close line, and to prepare for action. At nine the enemy appeared, forming the line of battle. Twenty minutes past nine the Prince William joined me from Gros Ilet Bay, and as I sent for her but the night before, Captain Douglas's exertion must have been great, and does him much credit, to be with me so soon, having the greatest part of his crew to collect in the night. Twenty-seven minutes past nine hoisted our colours, as did the French Admiral and his fleet. At 15 minutes past ten, made the Shrewsbury's signal to alter her course to windward, she being the leading ship; but soon perceived the wind had shifted, and that she was as close to the wind as she could lay. At 35 minutes past ten, tacked the squadron all together, the van of the enemy being almost abreast of our center, and at eleven began to fire, which I took no notice of. At this time the ships in Fort Royal Bay slipped their cables, and got under sail. At 20 minutes past eleven, I tacked the squadron all together, and repeated the signal for a close order of battle. At 25 minutes past eleven, finding the enemy's shot to go over us, hoisted the signal for engaging; and in passing, our van and the enemy's rear exchanged some broadsides. At 40 minutes past eleven, the enemy tacked. At 45 minutes past eleven, made the signal for the rear to close the center. At 55 minutes past eleven, finding it impossible to get up to the enemy's fleet, I invited it to come to me, by bringing the squadron to under their topsails. At half past twelve, the French Admiral, in the Bretagne, began to fire at the Barfleur, which was immediately returned, and the action became general, but at too great a distance; and, I believe, never was more powder and shot thrown away in one day. But it was with Monsieur de Grasse the option of distance lay. It was not possible for me to go nearer. At one, I made the signal for the van to fill, the French having

M A R

ing filled, and drawing a-head. At 17 minutes past one, made the Shrewsbury's signal (the leading ship) to make more sail, and set the top gallant-sails. At 34 minutes past one, repeated the signal for a close line of battle, and finding not one in ten of the enemy's shot reach us, I ceased firing. The enemy did the same soon after; but their van and ours being somewhat nearer, continued to engage: and though the French Admiral had 10 sail a-stern of him, and three others to windward, he did not make a nearer approach.

The merchant-ships at this time, were hauling in close under the land, attended by two ships of two decks, supposed to be armed *en flute*, and two frigates. At 18 minutes past three, the firing ceased between our van and that of the enemy: made the Shrewsbury's signal to make more sail, in order to get to windward of the enemy. At 45 minutes past four, sent Captain Finch to the Shrewsbury, to order Captain Robinson to keep as near the wind, and carry all the sail he could, so as to preserve the line of battle, and to return back along the line to acquaint every captain of the same. At 57 minutes past five, the packet going to Antigua, which had kept company with the squadron, came within hail, to acquaint me, by order of Rear-Admiral Drake, that the *Russel* was in great distress, having received several shot between wind and water: that the water was over the platform of the magazine, and gaining upon the pumps, and that 3 of their guns were dismounted. At 18 minutes past six, made the *Russel's* signal to come within hail, which was answered. The enemy's fleet, consisting of 24 sail of the line, at this time about four miles to windward. At half past seven, Captain Sutherland, of the *Russel*, came on board, whom I ordered, if he could possibly, by exertion, keep the ship above water, to proceed to St. Eustatius, or any other port he could make, and acquaint Sir George Rodney

M A R

of all that had passed. At 45 minutes past nine the *Lizard* came within hail, to inform me, by the desire of Captain Sutherland, that he had bore away.

On Monday, April the 30th, at daylight, found the van and center of the squadron separated at some distance from the *Barfleur* and rear, owing to flattering winds and calms in the night, which would not allow us to keep the *Barfleur's* head the right way, and she went round and round two or three times, while the other ships had light airs; and finding the enemy's advanced ships steering for our van, made all possible sail towards them, and threw out the signal for a close line of battle; the enemy's line a good deal extended and scattered. At seven, the squadron under my command being pretty well formed, the enemy's advanced ships hauled off. At 56 minutes past seven, made the signal for the rear to close the center, as the enemy seemed to shew a disposition to attack it. At 35 minutes past eight, having very light airs of wind, the squadron was thrown nearly into a line abreast; made the signal for continuing in that form, lest by endeavouring to regain the line a-head, it might become extended.

At eleven o'clock I made the signal for a line a-head, at two cables length asunder: the wind backing to the eastward, favoured my forming in that order, the better to receive the enemy, then about three miles to windward. At 14 minutes past eleven, made the signal for the rear to close the center. At twelve, falling little wind again, and all the ships being thrown into a line a-breast, made a signal for a line a-breast, to keep the squadron as close together as possible. At 25 minutes past twelve, the wind blowing steady at S. E., made the signal for a general chase to windward, with a design of weathering the enemy, which I should certainly have succeeded in had the breeze continued; but the wind dying away at four, I found it impracticable to weather the

M A R

the enemy, and therefore made the signal for a line a-head: and having been informed that the Intrepid made so much water they could scarce keep her free, and that the Centaur was in the same state, owing to the number of shot between wind and water, and that her lower masts were very badly wounded, I judged it improper to dare the enemy to battle any longer, and therefore thought it my indispensable duty to bear up, and made the signal for it at eight o'clock. At ten brought to for the squadron to close. At 40 minutes past ten made sail. At five A. M. the 1st instant, saw the enemy's fleet astern, about eight or nine miles distant. At 26 minutes past five, brought to for the Torbay and Paccahunta to come up, which were within reach of the enemy's guns; and the former received a good deal of damage in her masts and rigging. At 45 minutes past seven, the enemy ceased firing upon the Torbay. Sent the Amazon to tow the Paccahunta up. At eight made the signal for a close line, bearing north and south of each other. At 29 minutes past twelve, made the signal, and brought to upon the larboard tack, and made the signal for the state and condition of the squadron; the enemy bearing east, standing to the northward. At 33 minutes past three, made the signal for a close line, north and south. At four, the enemy tacked to the southward, and were standing that way at sunset. In the evening, though it was almost calm, the main-topmast of the Intrepid fell to pieces over the side. At seven, made sail to the northward, it being the opinion of the officers of the squadron acquainted with this country, that it was the only way of getting to windward, as the currents run very strong to leeward to the southward of St. Vincent's.

I am very much concerned to acquaint you, that Captain Nott, of his Majesty's ship Centaur, and her first lieutenant, were killed in the action. I put Captain Smith, of the Paccahunta, to command

M O H

the Centaur, Lieutenant John Davall Burr to command the Paccahunta, and Mr. George Bowen to be lieutenant of the Centaur.

During the action, there were 36 killed, and 161 wounded."

MOHAWK RIVER, EXPEDITION ON, IN 1780. It runs through a country of the same name between Lake Ontario and the province of New-York. For an account of which see the following letter.

Extract of a Letter from General Haldimand, Governor and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in the Province of Quebec, to Lord George Germaine, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Quebec, October 25, 1780.

"I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship, that I have just received an express from Major Carleton, who commands one of the detachments mentioned in my letter to your Lordship of the 17th ultimo.

The secrecy and dispatch with which this detachment penetrated, prevented any opposition of consequence on the part of the enemy; and on the 10th and 11th instant, the garrison of Fort Anne and Fort George surrendered prisoners of war.

Major Carleton, who has, as well as his detachment, shewn great zeal and activity in this affair, having fully answered the purpose for which he was sent, is returned to Crown Point, where he is to remain as long as the season will permit the vessels to navigate the lake, in order to draw the attention of the enemy.

The reports assiduously published on all occasions by the enemy, of cruelties committed by the Indians, are notoriously false, and propagated merely to exasperate the ignorant and deluded people. In this late instance, Major Carleton informs me, they behaved with the greatest moderation, and did not strip, or in any respect use ill, their prisoners.

I inclosed

I inclose, for your Lordship's information, a list of the killed, wounded, and prisoners.

A party of 100 men and Mohawk Indians crossed Lake Champlain, with Major Carleton, to co-operate with Sir John Johnson, who must be before this time upon the Mohawk river; and another party of 200 Canada Indians, with their proper officers, under the command of Lieutenant Houghton, of the 53d regiment, marched at the same time towards Connecticut river. They are returned, having brought away 32 prisoners, without any loss, although pursued by a superior force, of which it is thought many were killed.

I every day expect to hear of Sir John Johnson's success upon the Mohawk river.

P. S. 2. Nov. I have kept this letter open in hopes to give your Lordship an account of the party which was sent upon the Mohawk river, under the command of Sir John Johnson. The enemy, by means of two Oneida Indians, who had deserted from Niagara, had received information of an intended attack upon the Mohawk river, and had prepared accordingly: but this did not prevent his success, though it occasioned him to meet with great opposition. I have just received a letter from Sir John, wherein he acquaints me, that he has destroyed the settlements of Schohary and Stone Arabia, and laid waste a great extent of country. He had several engagements with the enemy, in which he came off victorious. In one of them, near Stone Arabia, he killed a Colonel Browne, a notorious and active rebel, with about 100 officers and men.

I have the pleasure to acquaint your Lordship, from Sir John's letter, that I have great reason to hope, that many of the missing will find their way to Oswego or Niagara, as some Indians and rangers, well acquainted with the woods, are with them. I cannot finish without expressing to your Lordship, the perfect sa-

tisfaction which I have from the zeal, spirit, and activity, with which Sir John Johnson has conducted this arduous enterprise."

NINETY-SIX, SIEGE OF IN 1781. The town of a district of the same name in the province of South Carolina, North America: for an account of which see the following letters.

Extract of a Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Balfour, Commandant of Charles-Town, in South Carolina, to Lord George Germaine, dated Charles-Town, June 27, 1781.

"After the advantage gained by Lord Rawdon, on the 25th of April, over General Green's army, of which your Lordship was informed by my dispatch of the 1st ultimo, the general state of this province rendering it expedient to relinquish the post at Camden, Lord Rawdon therefore quitted that place, after having again offered battle to General Green, who, secured in a strong position behind Sawney Creek, could by no efforts be induced from it.

On the corps under Lord Rawdon falling back towards this town, the enemy, by detachments, invested the posts at Mott's house, Congarees, and Augusta, having previously taken that at Wright's Bluff. These posts, my Lord, had been established for controuling the country, and preserving its communications. Unfortunately, from the superiority of the enemy, and the impossibility of immediate relief, as affairs were then circumstanced, these garrisons were obliged to surrender, though gallantly defended. However, I have the satisfaction to inform your Lordship, that the stores in them were but inconsiderable, and the troops have since been exchanged, under a cartel which has lately taken place between Lord Cornwallis and Major-General Green, for the release of all prisoners of war in the southern district.

* N n n n

Having

Having accomplished these smaller purposes, General Green combined his force, and laid close siege to Ninety-Six, the most commanding and important of all the posts in the back country, and which was therefore maintained by about 350 men, exclusive of militia, and put under the charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Cruger, an able and zealous officer.

Thus circumstanced was this province, when a re-inforcement of three regiments from Ireland arrived; and as soon as the necessary arrangements could be made, Lord Rawdon, having under him a corps of near 2000 men, proceeded to the relief of Ninety-Six, an undertaking, from the unfavourableness of the climate at this season, which your Lordship knows, must have been attended with many difficulties, and much fatigue; but which the zeal and exertion of the troops enabled them to surmount.

General Green, on finding this corps approaching him, took the resolution of attempting to storm the garrison, as an expedient less dangerous and decisive, than coming to action with Lord Rawdon. On the morning of the 19th instant, he therefore made the experiment, but, by the gallantry of the troops, was repulsed, having, as acknowledged by the enemy, at least 75 killed, and 150 wounded. On this occasion, and during the siege, our loss was truly inconsiderable, though, at present, I am unable to specify to your Lordship the particulars of it.

Thus disappointed in his views, Gen. Green, the ensuing day, raised the siege, and retired with his army behind the Saluda, to a strong situation, within 16 miles of Ninety-Six, at which post Lord Rawdon arrived on the 21st.

The essential service done by the troops under Colonel Cruger, in this gallant defence of the post, which was closely pressed by the enemy, and the noble spirit with which they repelled the assault of all General Green's army, is much too obvious to require any tribute I could pay to such distinguished merit."

Extract of a Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Balfour to Lord George Germain, dated Charles-Town, July 2, 1781.

"Since the date of my dispatch of the 27th ultimo, I have been honoured with two letters from Lord Rawdon, who pursued General Green to the fords of the Ennoree; but, though near, was unable to come up with him, from the uncommon precipitancy with which the enemy retreated, and their having so much the advantage on the march. This circumstance, and the great fatigue of the troops in attempting to counteract it, rendered improbable all hopes of overtaking General Green's army, so as to effect any thing decisive."

Extract of a Letter from Major-Gen. Green, dated Camp at Little River, near Ninety-Six, June 20, 1781.

"In my letter of the 9th, I informed your Excellency that the enemy had received a considerable re-inforcement at Charles-Town, and that I was apprehensive they would march out and interrupt our operations. On the 11th I got intelligence they were advancing. I immediately advanced all the cavalry, with orders to General Sumpter to collect all the force he could, and keep in their front, and by every means in his power to retard their march. The enemy passed him at Congaree before he got his troops in motion. Afterwards he found it impracticable to gain their front. It was my intention to have fought them before they arrived at Ninety-Six, could I have collected a force sufficient for the purpose.

We had pushed on our approaches very near to the enemy's works; our third parallel was formed round their abattis; a mine and two approaches, were within a few feet of the ditch. These approaches were directed against the Star Fort, which stands upon the left of the town, as we approached it from the Saluda.

Juda. On the right our approaches were very near the enemy's redoubt. This was a strong stockade fort, with two blockhouses in it. These two works flanked the town, which is picketed in with strong pickets; a ditch round the whole, and a bank raised near the height of a common parapet. Besides these fortifications, were several little flushes in different parts of the town; and all the works communicated with each other by covered ways. We had raised several batteries for cannon, one upwards of 20 feet high, within 140 yards of the Star Fort, to command the works; and a rifle battery also within 30 yards, to prevent the enemy from annoying our workmen. For the last ten days, not a man could shew his head but he was immediately shot down; and the firing was almost incessant day and night. In this stage of the approaches, I found the enemy so near us, that it would be impossible to reduce the place without hazarding a storm. This, from the peculiar strength of the place, could only be warranted by the success of a partial attempt to make a lodgment on one of the curtains of the Star redoubt, and a vigorous push to carry the right-hand work. The disposition was accordingly formed, and the attack made. Lieutenant-Colonel Lee, with his legion infantry, and Captain Kirkwood's light infantry, made the attack on the right; and Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, with the first Maryland and the first Virginia regiments, was to have stormed the Star redoubt, which is their principal work, and stands upon the left: the parapet of this work is near 12 feet high, and raised with sand bags near three feet more. Lieut. Duvall, of the Maryland line, and Lieut. Selden, of the Virginia line, led on the forlorn hope, followed by a party with hooks to pull down the sand bags, the better to enable them to make the lodgment. A furious cannonade preluded the attack. On the right the enemy were driven out of their works, and our

people took possession of it. On the left never was greater bravery exhibited than by the parties led on by Duvall and Selden; but they were not successful. They entered the enemy's ditch, and made every exertion to get down the sand bags, which, from the depth of the ditch, height of the parapet, and under a galling fire, was rendered difficult. Finding the enemy defended their works with great obstinacy, and seeing but little prospect of succeeding without heavy loss, I ordered the attack to be pushed no further.

The behaviour of the troops on this occasion deserves the highest commendation: both the officers that entered the ditch were wounded, and the greater part of their men were either killed or wounded. I have only to lament that such brave men fell in an unsuccessful attempt.

Captain Armstrong, of the first Maryland regiment, was killed; and Captain Benson, who commanded the regiment, was wounded at the head of the trenches. In both attacks we had upwards of 40 men killed and wounded. The loss was principally at the Star Fort, and in the enemy's ditch, the other parties being all under cover. The attack was continued three quarters of an hour, and as the enemy was greatly exposed to the fire of the rifle battery and artillery, they must have suffered greatly. Our artillery was well served, and, I believe, did great execution.

The troops have undergone incredible hardships during the siege, and though the issue was not successful, I hope their exertions will merit the approbation of Congress.

We continued the siege until the enemy got within a few miles of us, having previously sent off all our sick, wounded, and spare stores.

Inclosed is a list of our killed and wounded during the siege.

O R T

Return of the Killed, Wounded, and Missing, during the Siege of Ninety-Six, in South Carolina.

Non Commissioned Officers, and Rank & File.

Virginia brigade, killed 41, wounded 33, missing 16.

Maryland brigade, killed 12, wounded 24, missing 3.

Light infantry, killed 1, wounded 9, missing 1.

Legion infantry, killed 2, wounded 2.

Virginia militia, killed 1, wounded 2.

Total. Killed 57, wounded 70, missing 20.

Captain Armstrong of the Maryland line, killed; Captain Benson and Lieutenant Duvall, wounded.

Captain Bentley, of the Virginia line, prisoner; Lieutenants Evans, Miller, and Selden, wounded.

Colonel Kosciulzko, chief engineer, was slightly wounded.

O. H. WILLIAMS, D. A. G"

Published by order of Congress,

CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.

ORTEGAL, CAPE OF, ENGAGEMENT NEAR IN 1747. The British ministry received intelligence that a large fleet of French merchantmen from St. Domingo, were preparing to sail for Europe, under convoy of four men of war; wherefore the Lords of the Admiralty ordered the Kent and Hampton-Court, of 70 guns, the Eagle and Lion, of 60, the Chester of 50, the Hector of 44, with the Pluto and Dolphin fire-ships, to proceed immediately to sea, under the command of Captain Fox, in the Kent, who, on the 20th of April, arrived upon his cruising station off the Bay of Biscay, where he continued his cruise between Ushant and Cape Finisterre, for the interception of the St. Domingo fleet. On the 20th of June, at four in the morning, the British squadron began to descry the French, being then in the latitude of 47 degrees, 18 minutes, north Cape Ortegal in Galicia, the most northern promontory in Spain, bearing S. E. distant 146 leagues. This homeward

O R T

bound St. Domingo fleet, consisting of 170 sail, under the convoy of Commodore de la Motte, with the Magranime of 74 guns, the Alcide of 64, the Arc en Ciel of 58, and the Zephyre of 36. The French were at windward, the wind at N. N. E. The British squadron chased them the whole day; and at night the French men of war bore off, the Kent N. N. E. about two leagues. The British ships being foul and sickly, by the long continuance of their cruise, could not gain upon the French men of war, on the 21st, from eleven o'clock till five in the afternoon, with all sails set, though the French were under their top-sails and fore-sails: but about a quarter after five, the French Commodore finding the English approaching very near him, ordered the men of war to set their main-sails, and top-gallant-sails, and went away without making any signal, either by light or gun, escaping in the night, and abandoning his convoy. On the 22d of June, there being but very little wind, the British ships pursued the French merchant-ships which had separated, and took several; but on the 23d, the wind blew fresh in the south-west quarters, with very thick weather, and prevented the British ships from overtaking them. However, the Advice of 50 guns, commanded by Captain Haddock, being a clean ship, and cruising in the Soundings, fell in with, and took several of them. The Kent took five of the French merchant-men, the Hampton-Court five, the Eagle six, the Lion nine, the Chester four, the Hector and Dolphin fire-ships four, and the Advice eight, which they conducted to Plymouth. Besides these, five others were taken by a squadron commanded by Sir Peter Warren, which sailed from Plymouth on the 6th of June, to intercept what might escape Commodore Fox. The whole number of prizes being 46, having 1248 sailors on board, with very valuable cargoes of sugar, indigo, cotton, coffee, and hides, of which all their ladings consisted.

PENSACOLA,

P E N

PENSACOLA TAKEN IN 1781. The capital of the province of West Florida, North America. The town stands on the east side of a good harbour in the Bay of Mexico, eleven leagues east of Mobile. It was taken by the Spaniards in the following manner.

"On the morning of the 9th of March, a Spanish fleet, consisting of 32 sail, one 64 gun ship, six frigates, and five or six row gallies included, appeared off the Bar of Pensacola, on board of which was General Galvez, with about 2500 men, and in the night landed the greatest part of them upon St. Rose's Island. On the 11th they erected a six gun battery, which prevented the ship *Mentor*, and sloop *Port Royal*, from laying in their proper stations for the defence of the harbour. On the 18th, an armed brig and three row gallies came in through the Point Channel, and on the ensuing day the whole fleet, one 64 gun ship excepted, having both wind and tide in their favour, followed them, through a heavy fire from the Royal Navy redoubt on the red cliffs, and came to an anchor inside St. Rose's Island. On the 22d they landed on Tartar Point, and were joined by Colonel Espilletta, with 800 men from Mobile, and on the 22d, by 18 transports from New Orleans, having on board about 1300 men. On the 26th, the enemy's fleet came up and anchored a little below the town, opposite to Sutton's lagoon, where, on the 28th, they landed their whole force, and from thence, on the 30th, moved to Neil's meadows, about a mile and a half from Fort George. Here they were attacked by the Indians, who were supported by the light troops and two field-pieces, under the command of Captain Johnston, and driven from their post with considerable loss on their side. Among their killed was one colonel. The Indians brought four drums off the field, and a number of muskets. On the 12th of April, our troops made a sally from the garrison on an advanced party of the enemy, and forced

P E N

them to retreat. General Galvez was wounded, and a number of his men killed. On this occasion we lost one subaltern. On the 19th a fleet appeared, consisting of 11 ships of the line and 4 frigates, Spanish, and four ships of the line, 1 frigate, one armed brig, and a cutter, French, in all 22 sail, having on board 5000 men, including the marines, which they landed on the 22d. The arrival of this reinforcement, there is every reason to believe, prevented General Galvez from raising the siege, and re-imbarking his troops. On the night between the 28th and 29th, the enemy having completed a covert-way from the place of their landing to a height about 1500 yards from our outer redoubt, they began a battery which was opened on the 2d of May, and did some damage to our works, which, however, were always repaired in the night. A number of sallies were made after that of the 12th of April, by the besieged, in which the enemy always suffered considerably, but none of consequence until the 6th of May, when 100 men, commanded by Major McDonald, about twelve o'clock, with fixed bayonets, attacked and drove 800 or 900 of them from their works, which they had advanced within about 600 yards of our outer redoubt, made 1 captain, 2 subalterns, and 4 privates, prisoners; killed 3 officers, and about 50 men; spiked five pieces of brass cannon, and set fire to their works, with the loss of only 1 serjeant killed, and two privates wounded. On the 8th, about nine o'clock, by some accident the magazine of the outer redoubt was blown up, by which the redoubt, with a great part of our artillery stores, was entirely destroyed, and upwards of 100 men killed. In consequence of this a parley was beat, articles of capitulation was agreed upon, and on the 11th the brave garrison marched out to the number of 800 men, including the seamen of both ships, and laid down their arms to General Galvez. The garrison then were some
hundreds

hundreds less than the enemy acknowledged to have lost during the siege. Our loss in all the actions did not amount to above 20 men, till the blowing-up of the advanced redoubt; and had it not been for that unfortunate accident, notwithstanding their great superiority of force, it is uncertain whether they would have reduced the place."

The terms of capitulation, as far as we understand, are in the greatest degree honourable to General Campbell and his troops, and satisfactory to the inhabitants. The latter are allowed one year to settle their affairs, with liberty to depart the province afterwards; and during that time the English laws are to be in force, and the chief justice to remain with them. The troops are to be sent to any port belonging to his Majesty, except St. Augustine and Jamaica.

TELLICHERRY ATTACKED IN 1780.
A British settlement on the coast of Malabar, in the Maissore country, East-Indies. For an account of which see the following letter.

Admiralty Office, June 15, 1781.
Extract of a Letter, received the 12th, Instant, from Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Hughes, K. B. and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels in the East-Indies, to Mr. Stephens, dated at Bombay, January 2d, 1781.

"On the 17th of October I sailed from Madras Road, intending to proceed to the relief of Tellicherry, on this coast (closely invested by the Nairs, and a detachment of Hyder Ally's troops,) and from thence to this port, to clean and refit the ships.

I arrived in Tellicherry Road on the 27th of November, where I found two of the Company's armed snows, and a transport ship, which had brought stores and ammunition to the garrison a few days before. In the mean time, the armed boats of the ships in Callicut Road, cut

out and brought away one of Hyder Ally's ships, and forced the other on shore. But in the course of their operation, the Sarratine frigate, being warped into shoal-water, to cannonade the enemy's ships, struck on the rocks at low water, and filled, so that she was totally lost: a part of her sails, topmasts, booms, and some other stores, being all that could be saved out of her.

After having left a captain of marines, with four officers, and 108 rank and file, with 1000 barrels of powder, at Tellicherry, for its defence, until a re-inforcement should arrive from Bombay, I sailed with all the squadron towards Bombay on the 5th of December last.

On the 8th of December, being off Mangalore, the principal sea-port of Hyder Ally, on the Malabar coast, I saw two ships, a large snow, three ketches, and many smaller vessels, at an anchor in the road, with Hyder Ally's colours flying on board them; and standing with the squadron close into the road, found them to be vessels of force, and all armed for war; on which I anchored as close to the enemy's vessels as possible, with safety to the ships, and ordered the armed boats of the squadron to attack and destroy them, under cover of the fire of the Company's two armed snows, and of the prize ship cut out of Callicut Road, which was anchored in shoal water, and close to the enemy's ships. This service was conducted, on the part of our boats, with a spirit and activity that do much honour to the officers and men employed in them; and in two hours they took and burnt the two ships, one of 28, the other of 26 guns: one ketch of 12 guns, was blown-up by the enemy at the instant our boats were boarding her; another ketch of 10 guns, which cut her cables, and endeavoured to put to sea, was taken; and the third ketch, with the smaller vessels, were all forced on shore, the snow only escaping into the harbour, after having thrown every thing overboard to lighten her. On

this service the Squadron lost Lieutenant Gomm, of the Burrford, and 10 men, killed; Lieutenant Sutton, of the Superb, Lieutenant Maclellan, of the Eagle, and 51 men wounded, many of them since dead.

On the 20th of December, I arrived with the Squadron in this harbour, and immediately set about the docking and refitting the ships for service, which I hope to accomplish all in the month of March."

TOBAGO. One of the Caribbee Islands in the West Indies, situated 120 miles south of Barbadoes. It was peopled by the Dutch in 1632, who were expelled by the Indians: and soon after some Courlanders settled here under protection of the English. The French conquered this island and gave it to the Dutch, whom they drove off in 1677, and left it desolate. From this period it continued as a neutral isle, till the peace of Paris in 1763, when it was ceded to Great Britain, and remained in her possession till 1781, when the French made themselves masters of it: for the particulars of which transaction see the following accounts.

Extract of a Letter from Admiral Sir George Brydges Rodney, to Mr. Stephens, dated Carlisle-Bay, Barbadoes, June 29, 1781.

"S I R,

Since my dispatches of the 6th and 9th of May, dated from Basseterre-Road, St. Christopher's, and sent by Capt. Smith, in his Majesty's sloop Snake, I must desire you will please to acquaint their Lordships, that I put to sea with the Sandwich, Triumph, and the ships that had received damage in their late engagement (see MARTINICO in this APPENDIX) with the French fleet, using every endeavour to get to windward with all possible dispatch.

Between the Island of Montserrat and Antigua, Sir Samuel Hood, with the remainder of the fleet, joined me: their necessities obliged me to anchor in St. John's-Road, Antigua, in order to relieve

them; having before detached several small and quick-sailing vessels to St. Lucia, to acquaint General St. Leger, and the Commanding officer of his Majesty's ships, who might be at that island, that I was hastening to windward with his Majesty's fleet, and that they might depend upon being speedily relieved, in case the enemy, encouraged by his Majesty's fleet being to leeward, should make an attack upon it: that General Vaughan, with a re-inforcement of troops, was on board the fleet, and coming to their assistance.

Not a moment's delay was made at Antigua; the whole fleet put to sea, and in a few days weathered the Island of Desada. The day we left Antigua, the Pegasus rejoined me from St. Lucia. Captain Stanhope acquainted me, that he had arrived in the night of the 12th of May, under Pidgeon Island, where Lieutenant Miller, late of his Majesty's ship the Deal Castle, and whom I had left with a body of men to fight the batteries I had caused to be erected on that island, and Captain Campbell, who commanded a company of the 87th regiment, stationed on the said island, informed him that the Island of St. Lucia was invested by a fleet of 25 sail of the line, and that the Marquis de Bouille, with a considerable body of troops, had landed and taken possession of the village of Gros Islet; that he had, by a general officer, demanded, with the threats of using every severity of war, unless Pidgeon Island was instantly surrendered.

His threats were received with the contempt they deserved, by officers determined to do their duty by their King and country, by their immediately opening from the batteries, a heavy fire upon the enemy's fleet, which continued till seven of them were obliged to cut their cables, and retreat to leeward. I was in no pain relative to the fate of St. Lucia. However, not a moment's time was lost in hastening to its relief, and dispatching several quick-sailing vessels to acquaint them with the

the approach of the fleet with a re-inforcement of troops.

On my arrival off Barbadoes, one of my quick-sailing tenders joined me, with dispatches, acquainting me that the enemy's fleet had suddenly re-embarked their troops in the night, and retired to the Bay of Fort Royal, Martinico, in such a hurry as prevented their taking on board all their baggage, part of which, with a quantity of ammunition, they had left on the island.

On the 27th of May I received intelligence, that a small squadron of the enemy, consisting of two ships of the line, four frigates, and three cutters, with 900 troops on board, had invested Tobago.

As General Vaughan had, some time before our arrival at Barbadoes, ordered a detachment of two engineers and 40 of the train, to that island, who had safely arrived there, and as I had, more than a year since, sent a number of cannon, with ammunition in proportion, and knowing its natural strength, and that its garrison consisted of near 300 troops capable of doing duty, exclusive of upwards of 500 militia, all natural born British subjects, I was convinced the enemy could make no great impression before it was relieved. However, I instantly dispatched several small quick-sailing vessels, with positive orders to make some port in Tobago, acquainting the inhabitants, that a squadron, with a body of troops, would sail the next day for their relief, which it did accordingly, composed of six sail of the fastest sailing ships of the line, and three frigates, under Rear-Admiral Drake; and the 69th regiment, a flank company of the 60th, and a company of the volunteers, under the command of Brigadier-Gen. Skeene.

As I had received intelligence that the enemy's fleet, consisting of 24 sail of the line, had left Fort Royal, and were cruising between the Diamond Rock and St. Lucia, in hopes of drawing me to leeward with his Majesty's fleet, while they were carrying on the siege of Tobago, I gave

Mr. Drake notice of the situation of the enemy's fleet, and cautioned him to be upon his guard, and upon no account to run the risk of an engagement with a superior force; but after landing General Skeene and the forces at Tobago, and endeavouring to destroy the enemy's squadron that was investing it, to rejoin me with his squadron without a moment's loss of time.

Mr. Drake, with the forces on board, arrived off Tobago the next day. The enemy, who, I am well informed, had made an attack on the town of Scarborough, but were beat off, had sent a cutter express to the French Admiral, that by the re-inforcement lately sent from Barbadoes, and the strong situation the English had taken, he could make no impression on the island without a large re-inforcement. The day after Mr. Drake sailed, I received intelligence from my cruisers, that the French fleet were to windward of St. Lucia, standing to the southward towards Tobago.

As Mr. Drake had the most positive orders, in case the enemy's fleet appeared off Tobago, to rejoin me without one moment's loss of time, sending his quick-sailing frigates to give me notice of that event, I gave orders for the whole fleet to weigh, the moment the squadron under Mr. Drake should appear in sight. The Rattlesnake, a remarkable fast sailing vessel, which had been employed in carrying the re-inforcement from Barbadoes to Tobago, and which I had employed on this important occasion, was dispatched by Rear-Admiral Drake to acquaint me, that on his making the Island of Tobago, the whole French fleet appeared in sight to leeward of him; that agreeable to his orders, he was hastening, with all possible dispatch, to rejoin me. The Captain of the Rattlesnake assured me he had seen the French fleet: they appeared to him so far to leeward, that he imagined they could not fetch Courland Bay: that Mr. Drake's squadron, though to leeward, would

would be off Carlisle Bay by the morning: that he could assure me the post his Majesty's troops of the militia possessed, was of such strength, that they were determined to make no capitulation, as they were certain General Vaughan and myself, with the whole fleet, would hasten to their assistance, agreeable to the assurance that had been given them.

Mr. Drake with his squadron appearing at day-light off Carlisle-bay, the whole fleet instantly put to sea, General Vaughan having embarked with me, and immediately proceeded towards Tobago. The next day, June the 4th, we made that island, and, on our approach to the north end, dispatched the Fly cutter, commanded by Captain Pondonby, a schooner commanded by Captain Shepherd, and the Munster Lass schooner, to get intelligence, and to know the places they might with the troops to be landed at, and procure proper guides to conduct them. These vessels had orders to go to three different bays, that in case of any accident to either of them, the inhabitants might learn from the others, that the whole British fleet, with troops on board, were come to their assistance: they had likewise the strictest injunctions to make enquiries concerning the French fleet, and on what part of the island they might have anchored, and the situation in which they lay.

The next day, as the whole fleet was standing towards Man-of-War bay, in order to anchor, that I might be better informed of the situation of the enemy's fleet, and, if necessary, to land the troops, one of the three vessels I had dispatched the day before for intelligence (called the Munster Lass) rejoined me. Lieutenant Johnston, of the marines, a brisk and active officer, and zealous in the public service, had requested me that he might be permitted to go in that vessel to gain intelligence. He landed at twelve o'clock at night in Tyrrel's bay, and immediately repaired to one of the principal planters houses, called Mr. Alexander Gordon: he

NUMB. LVIII.

instantly requested, that Mr. Gordon would dispatch messengers to the Governor, acquainting him with the arrival of the fleet, and to know, where it would be proper to land the troops that came to the assistance of the island.

Lieutenant Johnston's surprize was great indeed, when Mr. Gordon told him the island had surrendered on the 2d instant, and that Lieutenant-Governor Ferguson and Major Stanhope were prisoners at Scarborough."

The following account of the expedition of the French against the Island of Tobago was inserted in the Supplement to the Gazette of France on Friday, August 10th.

The King's fleet, commanded by Count De Grasse, had gained Martinico the 28th of April. In the afternoon they descried the enemy's fleet. At eight in the evening the Admiral learnt that Fort-Royal was blocked up by 17 English ships, and five frigates or other light vessels. The next morning at break of day the fleet steered for Fort-Royal with its convoy, and at half past eleven the two fleets were within cannon-shot. The engagement began, and the Count de Grasse gave orders for the convoy to put into Fort-Royal whilst the two fleets were engaged. From the beginning of the action the enemy crowded sail; the French pursued them 30 leagues to the westward of St. Lucia; and having no hopes of coming up with them, returned to Martinico, where the fleet anchored the 6th of May.

The Sieur Fournier de Bellevue, Lieutenant, died of the wound he received in the engagement. The Sieur de Perigny, of the marine guard, had an arm shot off.

As soon as the Count de Grasse was joined by the Marquis de Bouille, Governor-General of Martinico, they concerted together an expedition against the Island of Tobago; but in order to conceal that operation, and take off the enemy's attention, it was agreed to make a false attack with 1500 men on St. Lucia.

* O o o o

In

In consequence of this project the Marquis de Bouille set out the 8th of May with the troops for the false attack, and the squadron sailed the 9th with a re-inforcement of troops; those destined to attack the Island of Tobago, under the command of the Sieur de Blanchelande, went off at the same time under the protection of the ships *Le Pluton* and *La Serapis*, commanded by the Count de Albert de Rions. On the 10th at midnight, the troops were landed under the fire of the batteries of Gros Ilet on St. Lucia; the enemy's cannon did no damage, nor occasioned any loss. At two o'clock the troops were on land, and the boats under sail; the fleet to the windward of St. Lucia covered the expedition. The guard was surprized, the sentinel killed, and an officer and 94 soldiers taken who occupied the town of Gros Ilet.

The Marquis de Bouille, informed of the position of the enemy, who had fallen back to their posts, and being well assured that the *Morne Fortune* could not be taken, because the island had received a re-inforcement of 600 men two days before, made his troops re-embark the 12th in the night, to the number of 1500 men, leaving only two behind, who had strayed in the island, and bringing away with him 120 prisoners, a great number of muskets, cloathing, &c.

The fleet cruised until the 15th to windward of St. Lucia; it returned then to Fort-Royal; the Marquis de Bouille embarked on board of it with 3000 men; the 25th it put to sea, and the 30th in the morning was in sight of the Island of Tobago.

They discovered some enemies ships to windward; it was a division of six ships, with as many transports, that were going to the relief of that island; that division was chased by our fleet, but could come up with only one vessel on the look-out, which was taken.

The Sieur de Blanchelande had happily effected his debarkation the 24th, under cover of the ships *Le Pluton* and *L'Ex-*

periment, which had driven the enemy from the batteries; he had taken the town of Scarborough, and a little fort that protected it; but the English had entrenched themselves on a very high mountain, with cannon, provisions, and 800 men.

The 31st the Marquis du Chilleau landed with the battalion of Viennois at Man-of-War bay, to windward of the island; the Marquis de Bouille disembarked with the battalion of Dillon and 300 grenadiers and chasseurs of the regiments of Armagnac and Auxerrois, in the Bay of Courland; the Count de Dillon, the Count de Damas, and the Marquis de Livarot, landed with the rest of the troops.

The Marquis de Bouille having marched to Scarborough, found there the troops commanded by the Sieur de Blanchelande in fight of the enemy, who had entrenched themselves on the *Morne Concord*, to the number of 300 or 400 troops, and 400 or 500 militia, a number of chasseurs, seven pieces of cannon, and two obitzers. It was decided to attack that post with 2000 men, who were assembled in a moment, under the command of the Marquis de Bouille.

The *Morne Concord* was abandoned in the night: the enemy being informed of the arrival of the French troops, were in full march, after having spiked up their guns; the van of our troops pursued them, and all the rest soon followed; the Viscount de Damas had orders to take post by the *Morne Concord*.

The enemy was pursued a whole day; the heat was excessive, the roads bad, and strewn with English soldiers dead or dying of fatigue. The French troops could no longer stand it, and there remained only about 150 chasseurs of Wallh and Royal Comtois in the van guard when they came up with the English troops, who had halted in a defile.

Major Ferguson, Commandant-General of the Island, then capitulated; and on the 2d of June, the Governor and garrison laid down their arms and their standards.

The

The garrison consisted of about 400 men of the 86th regiment and of the artillery, 300 of whom were embarked on board of the French ships; between 400 and 500 Scotchmen composed the militia, which was very fine, and equal to regular troops.

We have not yet an exact account of the stores taken. It is estimated that there must be 50 pieces of large cannon, seven field-pieces, and two brass obitzers.

The soil of the island is excellent; it is said to contain 65 fine sugar plantations, much cotton, indigo, and from 15 to 20,000 blacks.

The 4th of June the enemy's fleet was seen to windward of Tobago. The Count de Grasse, who was employed in disembarking the provisions and effects for the garrison that was to be left in the island, immediately got under sail. The 5th he fell in with the English fleet, consisting of 21 or 22 ships, at the distance of two or three leagues. He tacked about to come up with the enemy, and offer him battle; but Admiral Rodney constantly kept the wind, and refused to engage.

TOURNAY TAKEN IN 1745. A city in the Netherlands, belonging to the House of Austria. By the Emperor's death, the cause of contest, which had been between the powers of Europe, was removed, yet the war was continued. The French had assembled a formidable army under Count Saxe, in the Netherlands, of 120,000 men. On the other side, the allied forces, consisting of English, Dutch, Hanoverians, and Austrians, did not amount to above 70,000. They were commanded by the Duke of Cumberland, who was assisted by the advice of Count Konigsberg, an Austrian general of great experience. The Prince of Waldeck commanded the Dutch forces. These were incapable of withstanding such a superior force, and commanded by such a general. The French had besieged and took Fribourg before they went into winter quarters, and early this campaign invested Tournay. The Allies were resol-

ved to prevent the loss of this city by a battle; for which purpose they marched towards the enemy, and took post in sight of the French, who were encamped on an eminence; the village of Antoine on the right, a wood on their left, and the town of Fontenoy in their front. This advantageous situation did not repress the ardour of the English; and on the 13th day of April, the Duke of Cumberland marched to the attack at two o'clock in the morning. The British infantry pressing forward bore down all opposition, and for near an hour were victorious. Marechal Saxe was at that time sick of the same disorder of which he afterwards died. He visited all the posts in a litter, and saw, notwithstanding all appearances, the day was his own. The English column, without command, by a mere mechanical courage, had advanced upon the enemy's lines, which formed an avenue on each side to receive them. The French artillery began to play upon this forlorn body; and though they continued a long time unshaken, they were obliged to retreat about three o'clock in the afternoon. This was one of the most bloody battles that had been fought this age: the Allies left upon the field near 12,000 slain; and the French bought the victory with near an equal number.—The loss of this battle (of which see a more particular account under FONTENOY) was the means of losing Tournay, and the superiority the whole campaign.

VINCENT (ST.) CAPE OF, ENGAGEMENT NEAR. In the year 1693, during the reign of William III. though the English and Dutch were in alliance, yet never was their trade so ill protected; the French privateers grievously distressed the merchants. Whereupon, the King ordered the admirals to equip the fleets. They were, however, dilatory in their proceedings; so that the enemy's squadrons put to sea without hinderance.

About the middle of May, 1693, the English squadron being ready, took on

board some regiments, with a design to make an attempt upon Brest, but the design was afterwards laid aside. When the English and Dutch squadrons had joined, so as to form a very numerous fleet, the public expected they would undertake some expedition of importance; but the admirals were divided in opinion, nor did their orders warrant their executing any scheme of consequence. Killgrew and Delaval did not escape the suspicion of being disaffected to the service; and France was said to have maintained a secret correspondence with the malecontents in England. Louis had made surprising efforts to repair the damage which his navy had sustained. He had purchased several large vessels, and converted them into ships of war; he had laid an embargo on all the shipping of his kingdom, until his squadrons were manned: he had made a grand naval promotion, to encourage the officers and seamen; and this expedient produced a wonderful spirit of activity and emulation. In the month of May his fleet sailed to the Mediterranean, in three squadrons, consisting of 71 capital ships, besides bomb-ketches, fire-ships, and tenders.

In the beginning of June, the English and Dutch fleets sailed down the channel. On the 6th, Sir G. Rooke was detached to the Straits, with a squadron of 23 ships, as convoy to the Mediterranean trade. The great fleet returned to Torbay, while he pursued his voyage, having under his protection about 400 merchant-ships belonging to England, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Hamburgh, and Flanders. On the 16th, his scouts discovered part of the French fleet under Cape St. Vincent; next day their whole navy appeared, to the amount of 80 sail. Sixteen of these plied up to the English squadron, while the vice-admiral of the white stood off to sea, to intercept the ships under convoy. Sir George Rooke, by the advice of the Dutch Vice-Admiral Vaudergoes, resolved, if possible, to avoid an engagement, which could only tend to their absolute ruin.

He forthwith sent orders to the small ships that were near the land, to put into the neighbouring ports of Faro, St. Lucar, and Cadiz, while he stood off with an easy sail for the protection of the rest. About six in the evening, 10 sail of the enemy came up with two Dutch ships of war, commanded by Captains Schrijer and Vander-Poel, who seeing no possibility of escaping, tacked in shore; and thus drawing the French after them, helped to save the rest of the fleet. When attacked they made a most desperate defence; but at last were overpowered by numbers and taken. An English ship of war, and a rich pinnace were burned, 29 merchant vessels were taken, and about 50 destroyed by the Counts de Tourville and d'Etrees. Seven of the largest Smyrna ships fell into the hands of M. de Coetlogen, and four he sunk in the bay of Gibraltar. The value of the loss sustained on this occasion, amounting to one million sterling. Meanwhile Rooke stood off with a fresh gale, and on the 19th sent home the Lark ship of war, with the news of his misfortune; then he bore away for the Madeiras, where having taken in wood and water, he set sail for Ireland; and on the 3d day of August arrived at Cork, with 50 sail, including ships of war and trading vessels. He detached Captain Fairborne to Kinsale, with all his squadron, except six ships of the line, with which, in pursuance of orders, he joined the great fleet, then cruising in the chops of the channel. On the 25th day of August, they returned to St. Helen's, and the regiments were landed. On the 19th day of September, 15 Dutch ships of the line, and two frigates, set sail for Holland; and 26 sail, with seven fire-ships, were assigned as guardships during the winter.

WILMINGTON, TAKEN IN 1781. A town in the county of New Hanover, situated at the fork of the N. W. and S. W. branches of Cape Fear river, in North Carolina, North America. For the particulars of which see the following letter.

Extra

Extract of a letter from Captain Barkley, Commander of his Majesty's ship Blonde, to Mr. Stephens, dated Charles-Town, South Carolina, February 24, 1781.

"In the letter I wrote to you, dated the 15th of January last, by the Antelope packet, I mentioned I was preparing to proceed to Cape Fear, upon an expedition, by the requisition of Lord Cornwallis.

A body of troops being embarked, consisting of about 2 and 300 men, under the command of Major Craig, of the 82d regiment, I got over the Bar of Charles-Town the 21st of January, and arrived in Cape Fear river the 25th; contrary winds, and the intricate navigation of the river, prevented us getting to the place where the landing was determined upon, till the 28th.

Colonel Balfour, Commandant of Charles-Town, not being able to spare more troops from the defence of Charles-Town, induced me to land the marines of the Blonde, Delight, and Otter, consisting of 81 men, under the command of Lieutenant Griffiths, of the Blonde, with orders to him to join Major Craig.

On the evening of the 27th, deputations came from Wilmington, with proposals for delivering up the town. I herewith inclose a copy of their proposition, with Major Craig's and my answer.

The next morning the troops landed at Ellis's plantation, nine miles below the town; at the same time I pushed up the river with the galleys and gun-boats. In the afternoon of the same day we took possession of the town of Wilmington, without the least opposition; the rebels who were in arms, consisting of about 150 men, marched out early in the morning of the same.

We found two batteries erected towards the river: one of 10 guns, twelve and nine pounders, the other of seven, twelve pounders, most of them spiked. We having received information of several vessels

being sent up the N. E. river with provisions, ammunition, and the effects of the rebels in arms, and likewise the effects of some Spaniards and French who had settled at Cape Fear, Major Craig marched out with a detachment of the troops; the same time I sent one of the galleys, with two gun-boats up the river; they were fortunate to get possession of those vessels the next morning, which they brought down with them, except a schooner and a sloop laden entirely with provisions and ammunition, which they were obliged to burn; I inclose a list of those captured.

The inhabitants remaining in town, and in the neighbouring posts, have delivered up their arms, and have given their paroles. They most ardently wish, once more, to enjoy the blessings of peace, and re-union with the mother country.

The having possession of Wilmington and Cape Fear river is of the utmost importance to Lord Cornwallis's army. The works being all closed in, and the different batteries compleated, I proceeded to this port, to put the Admiral's orders in execution.

I herewith inclose an extract of a letter I received from Colonel Balfour, expressing his thanks for the assistance of the navy on this expedition; and it would afford me much satisfaction if my conduct should meet their Lordships approbation.

I have the honour to be, &c.

Wilmington, January 27, 1781.

Propositions offered to the commanding officers of the British navy and troops, in Cape Fear river, by such of the inhabitants of the Town of Wilmington, and others, who choose to remain there:

Article I. The inhabitants and others remaining there to be prisoners of war, until regularly exchanged.

Article II. The inhabitants to remain in town, and to have their properties, of every denomination, secured to them, and their persons protected.

Mr.

W I L

Mr. James Walker and Mr. John Du Bois are appointed to present these proposals.

The commanding officers of His Majesty's navy and troops in Cape Fear, in answer to a message received from the inhabitants of Wilmington, have only to observe, that, in the present situation of affairs, they are not entitled to a capitulation, nor are the articles offered by them such as could be received in that light. When his Majesty's forces appear before the town, they must submit to be prisoners of war at discretion, or take the consequence of resistance. In the former case, every exertion will be used to prevent plunder, or personal ill usages to any person whatever.

On board the Betsey and Polly transport, the 27th of January, 1781.

(Signed) AND. BARKLEY,

J. H. CRAIG, Major, 82d Reg.

Vessels taken up Cape Fear River, by a detachment of the Army and Galleys, the 1st of February, 1781.

Rose, a new brig of 120 tons, two three-pounders, pierced for 12 guns, loaded with rice, tobacco, and bale goods.

W I L

Schooner Betsey, 70 tons, six nine-pound carronades, loaded with rice, flour, and some ammunition.

Schooner Flying Fish, loaded with rice, flour, turpentine, and rum.

Schooner Ceres, 25 tons, loaded with rice, flour, and ammunition.

Schooner Wild Cat, 20 tons, empty.

A schooner and sloop, with stores, ammunition, and provisions, burnt.

AND. BARKLEY.

Extract of a Letter from Colonel Balfour to Captain Barkley, Commander of his Majesty's ship Blonde, dated Charles-Town, February, 14, 1781.

"I am happy in having this opportunity of returning you my best thanks for your exertions and assistance to the troops under Major Craig; and of assuring you, that I shall not fail to acquaint Lord Cornwallis with the particulars mentioned by Major Craig in his public letter, by which it appears, that the success of the expedition has been chiefly owing to the assistance of the navy."

ON FORTIFICATION.

FORTIFICATION, or military architecture, is a science that teaches us how to defend and fortify a place, so that all parts may mutually assist each other against the force of the enemy. The whole art is divided into eight parts, viz. defensive, offensive, natural, artificial, antient, modern, regular, and irregular.

Defensive fortification, shews how to defend a place against the force of an enemy.—Offensive fortification, shews how to besiege and take a fortified place.

—Natural fortifications have these advantages, they cannot be easily undermined, they are naturally strong, difficult to be scaled, may be built with a small expence, and are most easy to be defended.

—In artificial fortifications there ought to be considered, the situation of the place, the nature of the earth, the condition of the adjacent country, and the figure.—

Antient fortification was plain and rude.

At first, walls were raised to such a height, as might keep off the enemy, by an easy ascent by ladders, and loop or port holes were made in the wall. Afterwards they added to the wall a breast-work, the top of which was left open at certain distances, so that, covered with their battlements, and through those intervals beat off the enemy. Next they made round turrets or towers, to cover the walls and add

more strength to them.—Modern fortification is that way of defence which is now used, turning the walls into ramparts, the round towers into bulwarks, filled with face and flank, and enclosing the whole with lines, so that all parts of the fortification are secure and may defend each other.—Regular fortification, is when a town hath equal sides and angles.

—Irregular fortification is when a town hath unequal sides and unequal angles.

The *Sieur Blondel's* method of fortifying places is reckoned a very good one; and perhaps this compliment was paid to his judgment, because he had made fortification the study of his whole life. Add to this, he had seen all the fortified places in Europe; had diligently observed their strength, and where their weakness lay; he had served as engineer to many besiegers and besieged; and he had ascended from the lowest to the highest employment in war, so that he knew the difference between drawing lines on paper, and marking them on the ground, in the presence of an enemy. His discourse is ingenious and brief, therefore we shall give the reader a translation of it.

“In all these occasions, experience has taught me, says he, that the art of war has not found out so many ways to defend towns, as to attack them, which made

me

ON FORTIFICATION.

me make it my business for a long time, to invent some sort of fortification, which should deprive the besiegers of that advantage of strength which they have, by reason of their great number of men, and great guns, and which should give the besieged space enough to mount more artillery, and an advantage capable to supply the small number of their men.

“ But as what I have thought on, in this particular, is entirely new, I make no doubt but I shall draw on myself the censure of several persons; and as it is true, that there is nothing more dangerous than to introduce new inventions, contrary to received customs, which is the reason: I do not give my advice as a certain rule, it is only my sentiment, which may, however, have something of foundation, and which may be useful, if examined, without prejudice. But to render it more intelligible, we must look back to the first principles of the art: the first of which, is, that all parts of the place should be flanked: the second, that the line of defence ought not to exceed musket shot: the third, that the whole fortification, and particularly that of the flanks, ought to be strong enough to resist the enemy's cannon. From these three rules spring the three principal manners of fortifying, called the Italian, the French and the Dutch.

“ The Italians, who were the first that began to erect fortifications, at the time that breaches were made with cannon shot, among other things would have it so, that the point of their bastions should necessarily contain a right angle; because they thought their bulk would the better resist the force of the artillery; and they made their demi-gorges and flanks of the sixth part of the inner side of their polygon, and perpendicular to their curtain, contriving orillons, and high and low places for the defence of the moat.

“ The French perceiving that the flanks were easily broken down, by the batteries which the enemies were wont to lodge on

the opposite counterscarp, thought it at first the best way to secure them, by winding them across to the enemy, and making them perpendicular to the face of the enemy. But notwithstanding the weakness of the oblique defence, and that it was not sufficient that a flank should not be covered, if it did not also itself, what the enemy might do in the moat; they presently altered that contrivance, and made their flanks perpendicular to the curtain, as the Italians, allowing to the flanked angle the two thirds of that of the polygon.

“ The Dutch never heeded whether their flanked angle was acute or not, provided if it was not so, that the point could not be easily broken down by the cannon shot. And they made it usually by adding 15 degrees to the half of the angle of the polygon, and proportioning afterwards their curtain, their face, and flank, in such manner, that the curtain should be double of the face, and that the double of the flank. They made it chiefly their business to allow to their face, the most that possibly they could, of the flank in curtain, without orillons or low places, but only a *fausse-bray*.

“ This manner of contrivance of second flanks would be very good; if, besides the inconvenience of oblique defence, the re-entering the angle of the counterscarp did not take away from the flank the sight of the opposite face, when the moats are of a reasonable breadth. But this defect is so ordinary and frequent in forts, that I am surprised to find it has acquired so great a reputation.”

To invest, says Monsieur le Blond, is always the first operation of a siege, and is generally executed with a body of cavalry, before the arrival of the main army; and among his pre-requisites for the attack of a town, he says, there is hardly one fortified place but may be held out a month, when defended by intelligent men, who know their duty. This was Vauban's opinion, and they both say, that every
general,

ON FORTIFICATION.

general, before he sits down before a fortification, will make an estimate of what artillery, ammunition, &c. he shall want; for this reason we find in many places tables of the quantity of stores used in such a siege. But Le Blond speaks so very clear on this subject, that we shall make use of his own language.

“ Another point to be considered, would be the number of men necessary for undertaking a siege, so that the troops shall make the several approaches without being over-fatigued. It is evident that there ought to be a certain proportion or relation between the besieging army, and the garrison that defends the town: but this proportion is extremely difficult to determine. Errard, one of our oldest engineers, says it ought to be as ten to one, that is, we should have an army of 10,000, to attack a town where there are 1,000 in garrison: but we shall see, in giving a detail of the operations of a siege, that the above proportion, which may be good in this case, provided there is no danger of an enemy's marching to relieve the place, would not hold good in a town in which there were 2,000 men, especially if we are also to guard against an army that should attempt to raise the siege.

“ In some cases this proportion may be too small; in others too large: it is evident, for instance, that there would be no occasion for an army of 200,000 men, to besiege a town that contained a garrison of 20,000. There is hardly any but the general that can determine this proportion according to the circumstances of time and place. He ought to be so complete a master of the art of war, as to be thoroughly acquainted with all the expedients and necessary means for surmounting the difficulties that may be thrown in his way by the besieged. These he ought to foresee, and of course to take such precautions as shall answer all his ends, and prevent his being surprised by the enemy.

“ The consideration of the several points here mentioned, is of very great

importance. The same may be said of the reasons which should determine the siege of one place preferable to another: but as these more particularly concern the cabinet, and the generals, we shall not examine them here. The business we have now in hand, is to instruct a young officer in the essentials of a siege, so as to enable him to trace the progress thereof, and to account for the different operations which he happens to observe.

“ A knowledge of this kind is absolutely necessary, to prevent his being, if I may be allowed the expression, in an unknown country amidst the operations of the siege; and to enable him, on unforeseen occasions, to act his part like a man of understanding, and to discharge himself with honour. For which reason, we shall not enter into all the precautions a general ought to take before he forms a siege; we will suppose that he has pursued the necessary measures for securing its success; that he is acquainted with the enemy's strength; and that he has a superior army, which shall enable him to undertake the siege, without being apprehensive that the enemy will oblige him to raise it.

“ An army that lays siege to a town must of course weaken itself very much; for part of it becomes necessary in order to construct and guard the works. Should the enemy have an equal force to the besiegers, this would soon render the former superior, because they may attack the latter with their whole force; whereas the besiegers could not employ all theirs. Hence a siege is seldom resolved upon, but when a general presumes he is able to continue it, and to oppose the enemy with such a force as shall prevent their attempting to disturb his operations.

“ We shall suppose also, that the general has taken care to collect in the neighbouring towns, the quantity of stores which he thinks he shall want; and that he is able to convey them with safety before the town which he has resolved to besiege; that he has neglected nothing

* P p p p

capable

ON FORTIFICATION.

capable of putting the enemy upon a wrong scent; or, in other terms, nothing that is likely to keep them in the dark concerning the place he intends to besiege, and make them imagine he has a design upon some other, to the end that they may withdraw part of their troops and ammunition from this place; or at least that he may hinder them from throwing fresh succours and ammunition into the town, which would increase the difficulty of the operations, consequently would lengthen out the siege, and render it more bloody: in short, that the secret has been most carefully observed. All this being supposed, we shall proceed immediately to particulars, after we have first defined or explained the chief terms that are used in treating of this part of the art of war.

As this relates to the attack, it naturally follows that we should treat of the general precautions to be taken by the governor of a place threatened with a siege.

Of the troops and ammunition with which a fortified town ought to be provided.

“As the goodness of the works, when a place is well provided with troops, ammunition, and provisions, is what enables it to hold out against the attack of an enemy; so the want of any one of these three articles will not permit all the advantage to be reaped that was proposed in fortifying a town. Men are properly the soul of a defence, and without them, the best fortifications in the world are not able to make any great resistance against the enemy.

“Therefore we must first of all lay down as a maxim, that a governor cannot make a good defence, unless he hath the number of troops necessary for defending the several posts, and obliging the enemy to pay dear for them. Immense sums are expended in fortifying a place, in order to stop a strong army with a small force; but what resistance can the place make without exerting a brisk fire; and what will those heaps of walls avail, if they are not defended? The garrison of a town besieged ought to have a reasonable stock of provisions, in order to support themselves

under the fatigue of military duty; they ought also to have powder, arms, and generally every thing that is requisite to annoy the enemy, and to stop the progress of their operations.

“It is not very easy to settle the number of troops necessary to defend a town; the nature of the ground in which the place is situated, and the number of outworks, ought to determine the strength of the garrison. Monsieur Vauban, in his memoirs, reckons that in a place regularly fortified with good bastions, half moons, and covert-ways, we should allow 5 or 600 men to each bastion. That if the town has horn-works, 600 men may be likewise assigned to each of those, and in proportion for the other outworks, according to the relation which their defence may require to that of the horn-work. In regard to the horse which they may want on this occasion, he supposes it a tenth part of the infantry.

“This being premised, suppose a place has six bastions, there must be a garrison of six times 600 foot, which makes 3,600, and the tenth part of that number in horse, which makes 360. Hence a sufficient garrison for such a place will be 3960 men.

“In order to compute, as near as possible, the quantity of ammunition and provision that may be requisite for such a garrison, we must calculate how many days they will be able to maintain a siege. The following are M. Vauban's remarks on the subject.

	<i>Days.</i>
“For investing the place and tracing the lines — —	4
“For opening the trenches to the attack of the covert-way —	9
“For the attack and taking of the covert-way, and making lodgments in it — — —	4
“For the descent and passage over the ditch before the half-moon — — —	3
“For fixing the miners, or for the batteries, till the making of a reasonable breach — — —	4
“For	

ON FORTIFICATION.

	<i>Days.</i>
" For taking and securing the interior part of the half-moon	3
" For the passage over the great ditch before the two bastions, supposed to be begun before the taking of the half-moon — — —	4
" For fixing the miners, or erecting batteries on the covert-way, to lay the place open and make a reasonable breach — — —	4
" For the defence and support of the breach after the place is laid open — — — — —	2
" For the mistakes which the enemy may happen to commit, and their neglect in their works — — —	4
Total of the defence — — —	41

" In this defence it is plain we suppose a town to be fortified only with half-moons and a covert-way; but if the half-moon had a reduit with a revetement and rampart, it might hold out four days longer.

" If there were retrenchments in the bastions, they might retard the taking of the place five or six days.

" If the ditch was strengthened with tenailles and caponiers, the passage over it might be protracted two or three days.

" If there was a good horn-work, or some other-like fortification, properly strengthened with a half-moon, a covert-way, and retrenchments within the work, the taking of it would cost 12 or 14 days.

" If this work had tenailles, the passage over its ditch would be later by two or three days.

" If there was a fore-ditch and a second covert-way, the progress of the attacks would still be less rapid, and we might reckon 10 or 12 days for the taking of this second covert-way and the passage over its ditch.

" If there were redoubts near the place, they would still protract the taking of it for some days.

" From this estimate, though not very exact, an idea may be formed of the du-

ration of a siege, a point absolutely necessary for securing, at least, a sufficient quantity of ammunition during the time; I say, at least, because it is always prudent if possible to have a greater quantity of ammunition than is supposed to be wanted.

" When once the number of the garrison, together with the duration of the siege is fixed, it is then very easy to calculate the quantity of powder and ammunition with which the place is to be provided. We shall give here an estimate, after mentioning a word or two in regard to the necessary quantity of cannon, mortars, &c. and the employment of the garrison.

" It is judged, that to be well provided with cannon, eight pieces should be allowed to each bastion. Therefore in a place of six bastions there ought to be 48 pieces.

" As a town is never attacked on all sides, and there are seldom above two or three attacks at the most, the cannon belonging to those bastions that are not attacked serve to strengthen the bastions attacked, and they are placed also in the outworks of the fronts attacked.

" Among the cannon for the defence of the town there should be some of 24, of 16, of 12, of eight, and of four pounders, and even of two and one. The latter are of very great service, because of their being so convenient to remove with ease, and with few men, from one place to another: for this disturbs the enemy, who find it difficult to destroy these small pieces. The largest serve to fire against their batteries and their works. The small ones are carried to the outworks, and to the covert-way, from whence they are fired in barbette. It is customary to make use of sea-carriages for these small pieces.

" Besides cannon, the town ought to be provided with a great number of wall-guns, carabineers, muskets, &c. We are to

ON FORTIFICATION.

to suppose that most of the ordinary arms will be broke in the service, and therefore care must be taken to provide new ones when wanted.

“ The number of mortars necessary, may be estimated at two to every bastion. They must be of a different bore, of 12 and eight inches diameter. There ought also to be several stone mortars.

“ The garrison of a place of six bastions, consisting, as we have already observed, of 3,600 foot, are to be employed or distributed in the following manner.

“ We should first of all reckon about 600 foldiers wounded and sick, in the first 12 or 15 days of the siege, and for the service of the batteries, the removing of ammunition, &c. And then there will remain 3,000 for the defence of the place.”

Places situated on rivers cannot always be fortified in a regular manner, for that reason there is a particular way observed, and the engineer must mind not to make too many works nor too few. Simple lines in form of tenailles, without flanks, as is to be seen at Dresden, are not sufficient; though it be not necessary to build whole bastions on the river side; therefore it is best to make ordinary bastions, whose polygons and faces ought to be larger, and the flanks smaller than usual, which is done in proportion to the breadth and depth of the river.

If there be a bridge over the river, a small fortification must be placed beyond and before it, and the best for that purpose is half a regular hexagon, whose polygon must have from 50 to 70 yards. In case there should be an island in the river, before the city, the bridge must be carried upon it, and the fortification adjusted before the bridge, that it may be fired from the island by means of batteries made on purpose.

The small flanks of such fortification of a city on a river can very well be double, and in that manner it suffices, that one could put three cannons abreast, taking a

particular care to place those cannons in vaults under the rampart, which razes the river horizontally.

If the river runs through the city, the fortification must be ordered in such a manner, that a bastion may touch each side of the river with its flanks, and the river run through where the curtain should be, and a curtain should even be made with arches over the river. It is also necessary to raise out of the city out-works on both sides of the river, which should raise it cross-ways. But in case the river should be so wide, that the out-works on both sides could not reach one another, (though rivers of such a breadth seldom run through a city,) a work ought to be erected in the middle of the river. At large navigable rivers, it is best to inclose the principal part of the city towards the river with a rampart, and part it from the other as a different town. In this manner the Elbe passes between the old and new cities of Dresden; the Moldau through the upper and lower towns of Prague, &c.

The waters of small rivers being necessary for the mills of the city, and being stooped for that purpose with dikes, such dikes are commonly made in the ditch, which are of a double use: for first, they hinder the waters which are round the city from running without passing through the mills of the city; and secondly, the ditches are thereby always in good condition. It must be observed, that those dikes are to be placed at the point of the bastions, for fear the enemy should make use of them: though some are of opinion, that they are better placed before the middle of the curtain, because the reason why the enemy seldom attacks the point of the bastion is, that he would be obliged to cover his passage with sides, which would be too difficult; but if he finds there a dike to cover himself with, he will make no difficulty to fasten himself to the point where the musqueteers cannot so well fire as at the bottom of the face.

There

ON FORTIFICATION.

There is also a particular manner of fortifying places situated on eminences.

The cities which are situated on eminences, as Mons and Strasburg, are much exposed, because neither the houses nor the streets can be covered by the fortifications; though without this inconvenience, such places are very proper to be fortified; but the fortifications on a mountain ought to be made very high at the bottom: it is best to make them by degrees, covering them with parapets and traverses.

None but small forts and citadels are built on high rocks, because of the narrowness of the space. The best method is to adapt, as much as possible, the lines of the fortification to the sides and figure of the mountain. The ramparts must be made low; and as the ditches are commonly dry, the best defence must be at the bottom. The road to the fortress must have, from distance to distance, retrenchments very well defended. The engineer must also take care to make all forts of works, whence the foot of the mountain can be beaten most: they ought to be disposed in such a manner, that those who defend them may retreat from them in safety, and annoy without interruption the enemy, when he has rendered himself master of them.

Against the eminences which are near a fortress, there should be erected not only good ravelins on the ramparts, but those eminences themselves should also be fortified by works capable to resist the enemy. At the highest place of the mountain is drawn a line of the height and thickness of a parapet, so that it may be enfiladed by the cannon of the fortress. Farther towards the fortress, where the mountain grows lower, are erected redoubts of stone, which are open on the side of the fortress, and distant from one another a musket-shot, and contrived so low, that they should raze the mountain. Taking care besides, lest the enemy should

cut off the retreat into the fortress to the soldiers who are lodged on those redoubts, or annoy them with his cannon.

Fortification, according to Count Pagan's method, supposes, in the larger fortifications, the external polygon to be 100 and the face 30 perches; in the smaller, the first 30, and the second 25; and in the middle size, the first 90, and the second 27 and a half: the perpendicular 15; and the flanks and perpendicular to the lines of defence, covered with an orillon and threefold; to which add a ravelin and counterguard to serve for outworks. This method was received with great applause, and must be allowed greatly preferable to Freitag's. But it has its defects; for besides that the fortifying of places by it is very expensive, its triple flanks too close so as to be exposed to the violence of bombs; the orillon is so large as to prejudice the length of the flanks; the outer bastion is too big, &c.

Fortification, according to Monsieur Blondel's method, has a great affinity with that of Count Pagan, only that the quantity of the lines and angles are differently determined. Thus a right angle being subtracted from the angle of the polygon, and to a third part of the remainder 15 added, the sum gives the diminished angle. In the greater fortifications, the outer polygon is 100, in the smaller 85. The external polygon being divided into ten parts, seven of them give the lines of defence; and the faces are half of those of the tenaille. This method is very well calculated for the purposes of architecture, only being too expensive it is but little used.

Fortification, according to M. Vauban's method, supposes the outer polygon in the larger fortifications to be 100, in the smaller 80, and in the middle size 90: the faces are made one seventh of the same; the perpendicular, in a square, two sevenths, in pentagon one eighth, in the other polygons one seventh of the same. The complement of the face to the line of defence,

ON FORTIFICATION.

defence, he makes equal to the distance of the epaule. He uses re-entering and crooked flanks; and places a low tenaille before the curtain; and the Dutch ravelin with lunettes. This method of fortifying pleases most people; both as it increases the strength without much expense, and as it is perfectly accommodated to the principles of military architecture. Yet it seems defective in this, that the faces are too much exposed to the view of the enemy, and that the lunettes are a little too long to be defended.

Monsieur Vauban's newer method of fortifying, is that which builds large bastions before small ones, and covers the curtain with a double ravelin, drawing a low tenaille before the same curtain. Detached bastions are perfectly suitable to what we have delivered in the former method, excepting that the flanks are rectilinear, and destitute of an orillon.

Fortification, according to the method of Scheiter, supposes the external polygon in the larger fortifications to be 100 perches, in the middle size 90, the flanks perpendicular to the lines of defence; and the lines of defence in greater fortifications 70 perches, in the lesser 60, and in the middle size 65. It detaches bastions from the curtain, and from a kind of inner recess behind the curtain: it assumes the angle of the bastion, in a square, to be 64 degrees; to this adding eight, the product is the angle in a pentagon; to which adding six degrees, the sum is the angle of the bastion in a hexagon; and adding five to this, the sum is the same angle in a heptagon.

Mr. Chambers gives us the following fundamental rules or axioms of fortification, which he says may be drawn from an idea of that science.

1. That the manner of fortifying should be accommodated to that of attacking; so that no one manner can be assured will hold, unless it be assured the manner of besieging be incapable of being altered; and to judge of the perfection of

a fortification, the method of besieging it when it was first built, must be considered.

2. All parts of a fortification should be able to resist the most forcible machines made use of in besieging.

3. A fortification should be so contrived, as that it may be defended with as few men as possible, which consideration, when well attended to, saves a considerable expense.

4. That the defendants may be in the better condition, they must not be exposed to the enemy's guns and mortars, but the aggressors be exposed to theirs.

5. Hence all the parts of a fortification should be so disposed, as that they may defend each other. In order to do this, every part thereof is to be flanked, that is, capable of being seen and defended from some other; so that there be no place where an enemy can lodge himself unseen, or under shelter.

6. All the campaign around must lie open to the defendants, so that no hills or eminences must be allowed, behind which the enemy might shelter himself from the guns of this fortification, or from which he might annoy them with his own. The fortress then is to command all the place round about, consequently the outworks must be lower than the body of the place.

7. No line of defence to be above point blank musket shot, which is above 120 fathom.

8. The acuter the angle of the center, the stronger is the place, as consisting of the sides, and consequently more defensible. Such is durable fortification.

Temporary fortifications are field works, cast up for the seizing and maintaining a post or passage, those about camps, &c. as circumvallation, contravallation, redoubts, trenches, batteries, &c.

As to the derivation of this science, some authors go to the beginning of the world for its origin. According to them, God himself was the first engineer, and Paradise, or the garden of Eden, the first fortress.

ON FORTIFICATION.

fortress. Cain improved the hint, in building the first city, Gen. iv. 17. After him came Nimrod, Gen. x. 10. Then Semiramis, as Polyænus relates, *Stratagem* l. viii. c. 28. The Canaanites, Numb. xiii. 19. Deut. i. 28. David, 2 Sam. v. 9. Solomon, 2 Chron. iii. 5. Rehoboam his son, 2 Chron. viii. 5. And the other kings of Juda and Israel; and at length the Greeks and Romans, Vitruvius, l. x. ult. and l. c. 5.

It is a fruitless inquiry to search into antiquity to find out the periods wherein the numerous machines, used by the ancient warriors, were first invented, it being almost an impossible thing to determine: but we may reasonably conclude, that the sword and bow may claim the precedence; for we find in history, both sacred and prophane, that they were used in the most early ages of the world, and by the most barbarous nations and remote people. Nay, indeed, history does not even acquaint us with the name of the first inventor of fortification. We may presume, that in the first ages of the world, prudence and necessity induced men to the practice of this art. That at first they defended themselves and their flocks, within inclosures made of the trunks and branches of trees mixed with earth. Then, when insolence and injustice came to some height, the more peaceable associated together, forsook their habitations in the open fields, and built places of safety called towns, which they surrounded with walls, to prevent surprise: and not only so, but to prevent hostile attempts, they erected little walls or parapets, within the larger walls, behind which they defended themselves with their arrows, at the same time covering themselves from those of the enemy, and opposing their approaches. After this, the better to facilitate the execution with their arrows, they made use of port holes at proper distances in these parapets. The besiegers, to defend themselves from these holes, were covered

with shields and bucklers, whereby they might approach in safety the foot of the walls, and then scale them: and in order to destroy those walls, they invented battering rams, and wooden machines armed with iron, which being suspended, and driven by the force of men, beat down the walls, made a breach, and through this the assault was facilitated. To obviate the effect of these engines, the besieged made the foot of their walls with a talus or slope; but as the besiegers might, for all this, with pick-axes, hammers, &c. break down the walls, the besieged made their parapets jut out in a salient angle, under which they had a port-cullis, to throw stones, and fire upon the head of the besiegers, that prevented a sap or breach in the walls. The besiegers, to favour their approaches, and post themselves at the foot of the walls, invented, as a principal engine, wooden galleries, that were moveable upon wheels, and covered at top, under which they worked their battering rams, or covered such as were employed about the demolition of the wall. To obviate this, the besieged surrounded the place with a ditch, the depth of which prevented the approaches of the enemy's engines. The besiegers endeavoured to fill up the ditch, notwithstanding all opposition from the holes and port-cullis, for which purpose they invented several machines to throw stones into the defences of the place. As till then the walls and ramparts were surrounded with circular, or rather several right lines, that only formed salient angles, and were but a bad defence for the ditch; therefore they made these lines into salient and returning angles, quite round; but still there was a space at the foot of the returning angle, which the besieged could not defend on account of its height, and therefore they invented towers at each salient angle that defended the returning angle. But as arrows are shot off in a right line, and as the convexity of round towers could not be seen nor flanked lengthwise,

ON FORTIFICATION.

lengthwise, they invented square towers, that were only salient angles, an arrow-shot distant from each other, and these they erected quite round the place. Afterwards the foot of these towers was surrounded with a little foot-track covered with a wall, to hinder a descent into the ditch, and has since been called *fausse braye*. The besiegers perceiving that these towers opposed their approaches, likewise raised towers that were higher upon the outer edge of the ditch, which they called counter-scarps. From these posts they discovered the besieged in their towers, and drove them from thence with stones, arrows, javelins, and other engines, till they sent a detachment to scale the walls and make themselves masters of them.

The old Greeks and Romans, who borrowed both their offensive and defensive arms from the people of the east, fortified their cities almost in the same manner, with fosses, curtains and towers. And we find that the best towns of the ancients were situated upon eminences. Cæsar, in book vii. of his war with the Gauls, describes the walls of the city of Bourges, or Bruges, from which we may form some idea of the ancient method of fortification.

The above manner of attacking and defending places, continued till about 1378, when Bertold Schwartz, a Cordelier friar, found out the secret of gunpowder; though some are of opinion that the invention is owing to the Chinese. Immediately men applied themselves to discover the different uses in which powder might be employed. The musket was first invented, and afterwards the cannon. Then the method of fortification was altered, but at first giving the ramparts and towers more thickness and more strength. And the besieged observing that round towers, and even square ones, had always some place that was not seen from the body of the fortress, and that the miners of the besiegers might carry on their works without any danger from the fire

of the place, changed the form of their towers, by making them terminate in a point towards the country, which exposed the besiegers. They also diminished the height of these towers, increased their solidity, and left open the ground they surrounded. In this state they were called bastions, where they placed part of the garrison as a guard, and planted their batteries.

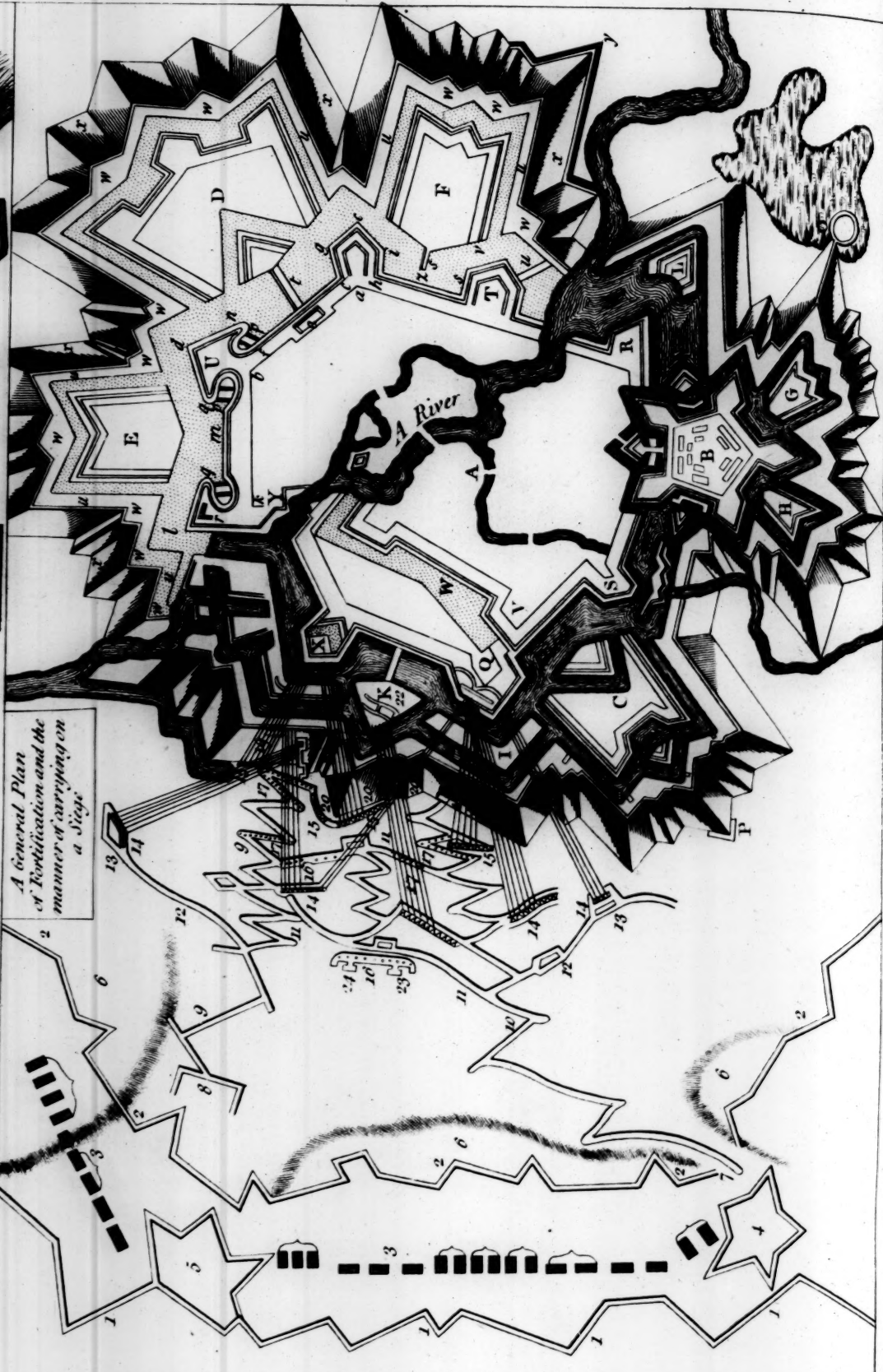
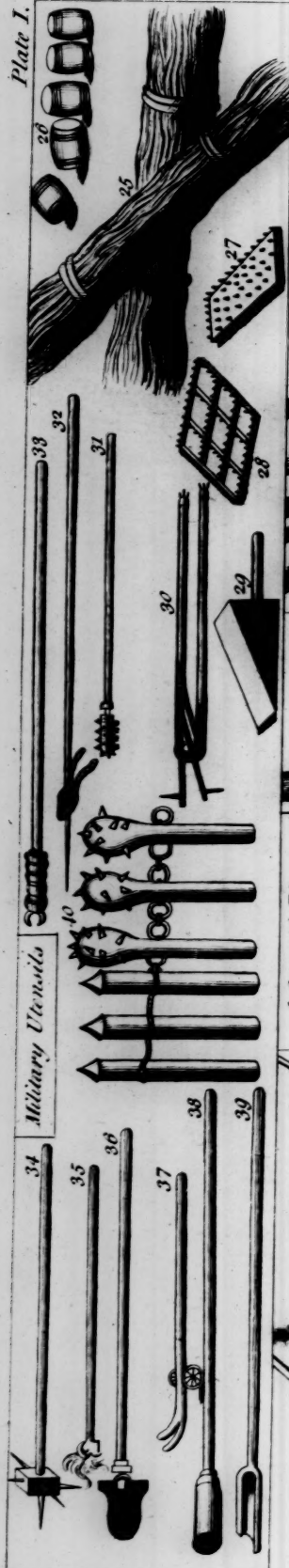
There can be no comparison stated between the ancient and modern method of fortification, because their manner of attacking and defending is entirely different.

The moderns have retained all they could after the ancients; the fire-arms have obliged them to use other precautions; but have invented nothing that would have been of use to the ancients. We have borrowed from them the breadth and depth of the ditches, the thickness of the walls, the towers to flank the curtains, the pallisades, the intrenchments within the ramparts and towers, the advantage of many flanks, in multiplying of which only modern fortification consists; and this fire-arms make the more easy to execute.

The first authors who wrote of fortification, considered as a particular formed art, are Ramelli and Cataneo, Italians. After them Errard, engineer to Henry the Great of France; Stevinus, engineer to the Prince of Orange; Marolois, the Chevalier de Ville, Lorini, Coehorn, the Count de Pagan, Marechal de Vauban, Marechal Saxe, &c. all of whom have been so different in their opinions, that new methods of fortification continue still to be proposed, for which we are chiefly indebted to the French, who have so assiduously cultivated the art of murdering their fellow creatures, that it is become their principal study.

As fortification is better taught by representation than by discourse, we have laid down all the parts of it in the two plates hereto annexed; in the first upon a plane, and in the second, by an orthographical

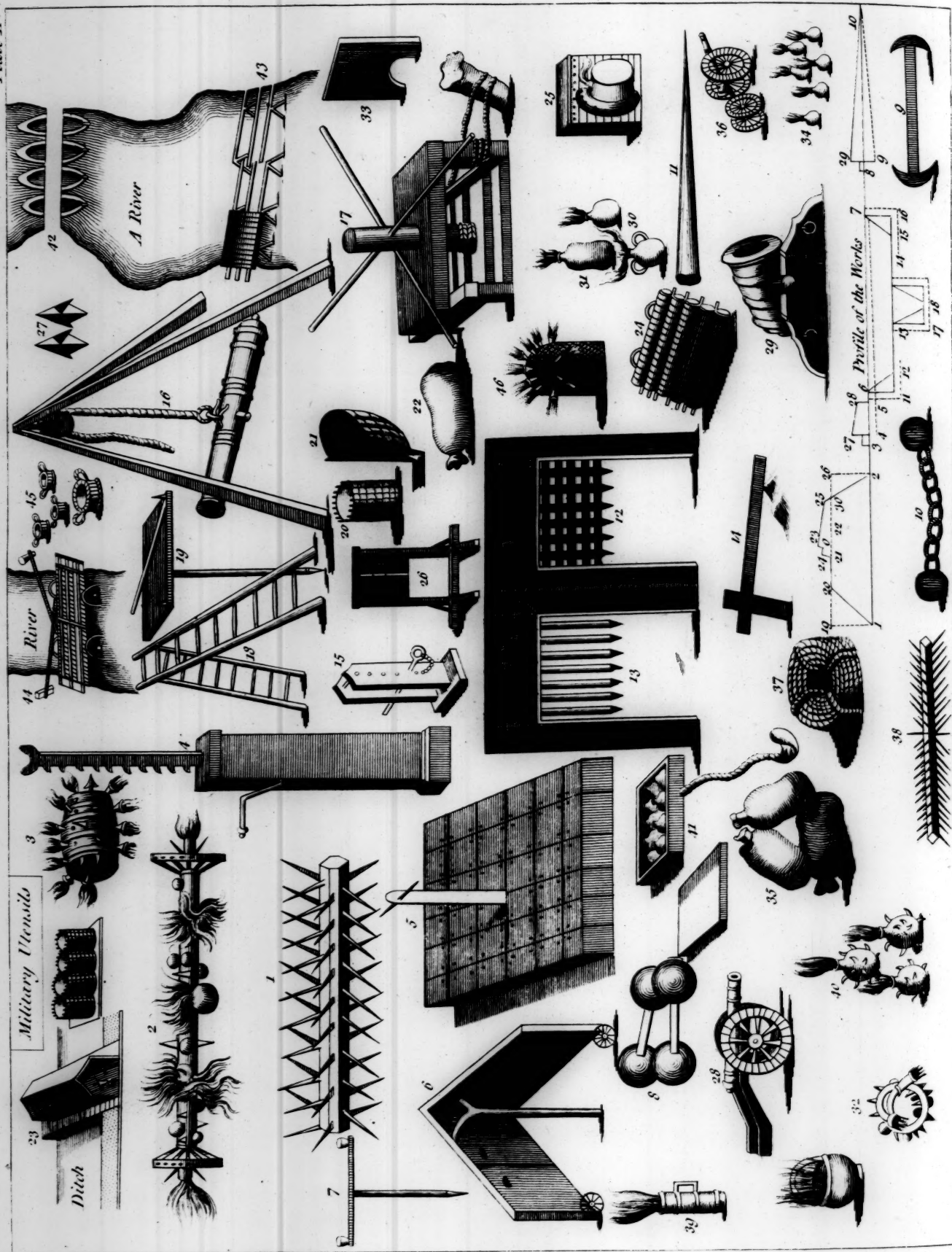






Published by the U.S. Government, 1902, Washington, D.C.





ON FORTIFICATION.

phical section, or profile, which are explained according to the references, and more fully under the respective articles in the subsequent dictionary.

Explanation of the References in the Plates of Fortifications and Attacks, and Military Utensils

IN PLATE I.

- A. The town, an irregular fortification.
- B. The citadel, a regular pentagon.
- C. A horn-work.
- D. A crown-work.
- E. A single tenaille.
- F. A double tenaille.
- G. A priest's bonnet.
- H. A swallow's tail.
- I. A counter-guard.
- K. A ravelin.
- L. A half-moon.
- M. Two lunettes.
- N. N. Tenailles in the fosse.
- O. A horse-shoe.
- P. A bonnet.
- Q. A regular bastion.
- R. An irregular bastion.
- S. A deformed bastion.
- T. A flat bastion.
- U. A demi-bastion.
- W. A retrenchment.
- X. A retirade.
- Y. Redans, or indented works.
- Z. An envelope, or fillon.
- a. b. The interior polygon.
- c. d. The exterior polygon.
- e. f. A curtain.
- e. g. A flank.
- c. g. A face.
- e. h. The gorge.
- f. e. g. Angle of the curtain.
- e. g. c. Angle of the shoulder.
- g. c. i. The flanked angle.
- a. b. k. Angle of the polygon.
- l. m. d. Angle of the tenaille.
- c. z. Line of defence rasant.
- c. fs. Line of defence fichant.
- r. c. The capital.
- p. Cazemates.
- q. Orillons.

- n. A shoulder.
- r. A cavalier.
- o. A platform.
- t. A coffre.
- s. A capomere.
- u. A traverse.
- v. The covert-way and counterescarp.
- w. Places of arms.
- x. The glacis.
- y. The advance fosse, ditch, or moat.
- 1. Lines of circumvallation.
- 2. Lines of contravallation.
- 3. Part of the camp.
- 4. Park of artillery.
- 5. The head quarters.
- 6. Raising grounds.
- 7. Opening of the trenches, by the advantage of the raising grounds.
- 8. Epaulement.
- 9. Attack on the right.
- 10. Attack on the left.
- 11. Parallels, lines of communication, or Boyau's.
- 12. Likewise Boyau's.
- 13. Places of arms.
- 14. Batteries for dismounting the enemy's guns.
- 15. Breach batteries.
- 16. Mortar batteries.
- 17. Coehorn mortars.
- 18. A sap.
- 19. A lodgment.
- 20. Mines.
- 21. Traverse to pass to fosse.
- 22. Lodgments on the works.
- 23. A powder chamber.
- 24. A bomb chamber.

MILITARY UTENSILS IN PLATE I.

- 25. Fascines, or faggots.
- 26. Earth barrels filled.
- 27. A herse.
- 28. A herfillon.
- 29. A wedge for pointing the cannon.
- 30. Pincers for putting red-hot ball into the cannon.
- 31. A hairy drag.
- 32. A lintstock to fire the cannon.
- 33. A worm to draw the shot.

* Q q q q

34. A

ON FORTIFICATION.

34. A gunner's hammer.
35. A drag for cleaning the cannon.
36. A shovel to stir the powder with.
37. An iron crow.
38. A cannon rammer.
39. Instrument to put in the powder.
40. Chained stakes to stop up passes.

MILITARY UTENSILS IN PLATE II.

1. A chevaux-de-frize mounted.
2. A chevaux filled with fireworks.
3. A barrel with fireworks.
4. Engine for lifting heavy baggage, &c.
5. Floating bridge to cross a wet ditch.
6. Madrier for carrying on approaches.
7. An engineer's level.
8. Cross-bar bullets.
9. Cross-bar half-balls.
10. Chained balls.
11. A miner's instruments to make holes in rocks, &c.
12. Gate with orgues.
13. Gate with a herse, or port-cullis.
14. A little crab to raise cannon, &c.
15. A chiorette, or crab.
16. Another crab to fix cannon on their carriages.
17. A capton, or crane.
18. A scaling ladder.
19. A board for taking of flats.
20. A gabion.
21. A doffer.
22. A bag of earth.
23. Gallery with a covering of gabions.
24. Clayes, or hurdles.
25. A petard, with its madrier.
26. A chandelier.
27. Caltraps, or crows feet.
28. A cannon on its stocks.
29. A mortar on its stocks.
30. Bombs.
31. A hollow bullet.
32. A crown firework, or crown with a fire-pot.
33. An aim frontlet.
34. Grenades.
35. Sacks of earth for the besieged.
36. A cannon on its stock and carriage.
37. Cables to stop flying bridges, or boats, &c.

38. Herissons.
39. Piece to shoot at rejoicings.
40. Carcasses.
41. A caisson, with its lid and faucidge.
42. A bridge of boats.
43. Flying bridge of communication.
44. Floating bridge upon casks.

An Orthographical Section of all the common Works, for the better understanding of the Works

IN PLATE II.

1. 10. Level of the plan.
1. 2. Base of the rampart.
2. 5. The fausse braye.
2. 4. Space of the fausse braye.
4. 5. Base of the parapet of the fausse braye.
5. 6. The berme or foreland.
6. 7. Breadth of the ditch.
7. 9. The covert-way.
29. 10. The glacis.
3. 4. Breadth of the banquet of the fausse braye.
8. 9. Breadth of the banquet of the covert way.
1. 19. 2. 26. Height of the rampart.
19. 20. Inward talus of the rampart.
26. 30. Outward talus of the rampart.
22. 30. Base of the parapet.
22. 23. Height of the parapet.
22. 25. Glacis of the parapet.
22. 0. Height of the banquet.
24. 0. Height above the banquet.
4. 27. Height of the banquet of the fausse braye.
27. 28. Glacis of the fausse braye.
6. 11. 7. 16. Depth of the ditch.
11. 12. 15. 16. Talus of the ditch.
6. 12. The escarpe.
45. Corbeilles, or little baskets.
46. Fire-pot full of fire-works.
7. 15. The counterscarp.
13. 14. Breadth of the cuvette.
17. 18. Talus of the cuvette.
9. 29. Depth of the covert-way.
20. 21. The terre plain, or the level of the rampart.

A N

A N

E X P L A N A T I O N

O F

N A V A L T E R M S.

A M A

A*DMIRAL.* Is the commander in chief in all maritime affairs.

Aft, or Abaft: Backwardness, or behind: to distinguish what is done or placed from the stem towards the stern of the ship; as come aft, or go aft; that is, come or go backwards, or towards the stern. A shot raked the ship fore and aft; that is, it came in before, and went out astern. Abaft the foremast, backwards from the foremast. By which it appears, that the word is applicable to any part of the ship, in respect of those that are towards the stern.

Aloof, is used in conding the ship, when she goes upon a tack, and is spoken from the condor to the steers-man, when he suffers the ship to fall off from the wind, and does not keep her so near by a wind as she may well lie.

Amain: In the common signification is all at once; that is, when they are letting down any thing with the tackle, which is done by letting it descend gently, at last

A N C

they cry amain, which is for all the men who hold the tackle, to let go their hold at once. In this sense it is used by all ships: but men of war have a peculiar application, which is, when they encounter another ship, and cry to them in her, amain, that is, to bid them yield. They also use, waving amain, which is waving a sword, or other bright thing, for a signal to other ships to strike their topsails. Hence, to strike amain, is to let fall the topsails at their full run, not gently.

Anchor. Most men know the use of an anchor is to keep a ship in one place; and that it consists of a long iron shaft, at one end whereof are, as it were, two arms in a circular form, with broad and pointed flocks at the ends of them; and at the other end of the said shaft a piece of timber, fastened the contrary way to the iron arms. The anchor has these several parts; the ring, by which the cable is made fast to it; the eye, through which the ring passes; the head, in which the eye is; the

the nut, which holds the beam; the beam, being two pieces of timber joined together on the end of the shank, crossing opposite to the flocks, that they may not lie flat, but take hold; the shank, is the long iron which has the beam on the one end, and the flocks at the other; the arms, are the irons which have the flocks at their ends; and the flocks are the two broad and pointed ends of the arms, which take hold in the ground, and keep the ship from being carried away by the wind or water. The proportion of anchors is according to the bulk of the ship, which commonly has several degrees of anchors, and each of them its peculiar name; as first, the kedge, or kedger, which is the smallest, used in kedging down a river. Next, a stream anchor, used in deep waters, to stop a tide withal in fair weather. The others are called the first, second, and third anchors, being such as a ship may ride by in reasonable weather, and are something bigger one than another. When in any straits, or near a port, they carry two of these at the bow, whence they are also called the first, second, and third bows. The biggest anchor of all is the sheet-anchor, frequently by seamen called their last hope, being used in the greatest extremity, as their last refuge. The proportion of these anchors is according to the size of the vessels; for that which would be but a kedger to one ship, would be a sheet-anchor to a smaller. A ship of 500 tons has 2000 weight allowed to its sheet-anchor; and the biggest ship has an anchor of 3500 weight. There are several terms belonging to the anchor; as

The Anchor is a-peek; that is, when in heaving of it up, the cable is right perpendicular betwixt the haws and anchor.

The Anchor is a-cock-bell; when the anchor hangs up-and down by the ship's side, which is when the ship is ready to come to an anchor.

The Anchor is foul; when the cable, by the turning of the ship, is got about the

flook that is out of the ground, which will cut the cable asunder, and make the anchor not hold; for which reason, when the ship comes to an anchor where there is a tide, they lay out two anchors, that the ship, upon the turning of the tide, may wind up clear of them both.

Fetch or bring home the Anchor; that is, weigh it in the boat, and bring it aboard the ship.

The Anchor comes home; is when the ship drives away with the tide or sea, and the anchor drags after; which may happen, either if the anchor be too small for the ship, or the ground soft and ouzie; in which places they sometimes shoe the anchor. See *Shoe*.

Anchorage, or Anchoring; is letting fall the anchor, or anchors, into the sea, with cables to them, for the ship to ride fast by them. It is also the place where the anchor falls; for they say, there is good anchoring where there is shoal water, because in deep waters the sea has more force against the ship, and the anchors are long a weighing. That is also good anchoring where the ground is not too soft or ouzie, in which the anchors have no hold; nor yet too hard or stony, that may cut the cables; the best ground to ride in being a stiff clay or hard sand; as also where they may ride out of the way of the tide: and lastly, where they are land-locked, so as that the sea-gate can have no power over them. Add to this, if the lee-shore on every side be so soft, that if a ship can come aground, she can take no hurt; or else that she may have sea-room to set sail, if the cable breaks, or the anchor comes home. Any place that has these qualities, is said to afford good anchoring, or anchorage; and it is a bad anchoring where they are wanting.

Anchor-Stock. A long piece of timber fitted to and fastened at the nuts of the anchor, crossing the flocks, that it may so guide the anchor on the ground, that one of the flocks may be sure to take hold and fasten in the ground, without which the anchor

B A L

anchor would lie flat, and consequently have no hold. It is usually proportioned by the length of the shank.

Arm of the Anchor, is that part by which the hook is set.

To Arm a Shot; is to bind some oakham, rope-yarn, or old clouts, about one end of a cross-bar shot, or the like, that the end which goes first out of the piece, may not take hold in any flaws of it, which would endanger the breaking of the gun. The same is used to long pieces of broken iron, fired out of ordnance when they come to boarding, and in small shot for muskets.

Astrolabe. An astronomical instrument used at sea, for taking the altitude of the sun or stars, in order to calculate the latitude.

Awning; is a sail, or large piece of canvas, or the like, spread over any part of, or over all, the ship above the deck, to keep the sun off, that the men may take the air without being exposed to the scorching heat in the day, or cold dews in the night; and is of great use in hot countries.

Axletree of the Pump, is the iron which goes through the wheel of the chain-pump, and bears the weight of it.

B.

TO Bale, is to lade water out of the ship's hold, with buckets, cans, or the like, which is never done but in extremity, when either the pumps fail, or the leak is greater than they can deliver. The former often happens in extraordinary pumping, when they either draw wind, or are soaked, or some part of them gives way. Else baling is never used, because it delivers little, and tires the men more.

Bales, are hoops, the ends whereof being stuck into the sides of a barge, in mortices made for that purpose, they form an arch over that part where the seats are, and over them is laid the tilt to keep off the sun.

B E A

Ballast; is gravel, stones, or lead, or any other heavy goods, laid next the keelson of the ship to keep her stiff in the sea. The best ballast is the heaviest, and that lies closest, fastest, and driest; not only for the ship's bearing sail, but for stowing of goods, the health of the crew, and saving of casks, and other goods. If a ship has too much ballast, she will draw too much water; if too little, she will bear no sail.

To trench the ballast, is to divide it in the hold, to find a leak in the bottom of her.

The Ballast shoots; that is, runs over from one side to the other; for which reason all kind of grain is dangerous lading, as being apt to shoot; but that they make bulk-heads of boards, to keep it from shifting from side to side, as the ship heels upon a tack.

A Bar of a Harbour; is a rock, sand, or shelf, lying across the mouth or entrance into the harbour, which cannot be sailed over but upon the flood, and generally requires pilots of the place to bring ships in safe.

Bar of the Port; is a billet, or piece of wood, thrust through the shackles to shut fast the ports.

Bark. A vessel with three masts, the biggest of them never above 200 tons burden, and these have a half deck above the whole one, which runs to the main-mast. All the barks in the Mediterranean carry latten, or triangular sails.

Beak, or Beak-head; is that part which is fastened to the stern of the ship, and supported with a knee, fastened into the stern, and called the main knee, to which is made fast the collar of the main-stay. The fore-tacks are brought aboard in the beak-head, and there is the stand where men handle most of the spritsail and sprit-sail-top-sail rigging. It also serves for ornament to grace the ship.

The Beak-head steeves, or stands steering; that is, the outermost end of it stands very much up towards the bolt-sprit.

Beam.

B E A

Beam. The beams are those great cros-timbers which keep the sides asunder, and support the decks, or orlops; according to whose strength, the ship is more or less able to carry ordnance. All great and strong ships have a tire, or row of beams in hold, on which the deck lies. The main beam is ever the next to the main-mast, at which place the breadth of the ship is measured; and from this, the other beams, both forward and aftward, are called the first, second, third, &c. beginning at this, which is also called mid-ship beam.

The Beam of the anchor; is the piece of timber fastened to the nuts of the shank, and standing cross to the flooks, to keep them from lying flat on the ground, but that one of them may take hold.

To Bear; is sometimes spoken in the ordinary sense, as a ship will bear much ordnance, that is, carry much. To bear sail well, denotes that a ship is stiff guided, and will not couch down on a side with much sail.

To Bear out her ordnance; is that her guns lie so high, and she will go so upright, that in reasonable fighting weather, she will be able to keep out her low-tire, and not be forced to shut in the ports.

One ship overbears another; that is, can carry more sail than the other in a great gale of wind.

To Bear with the land, or with a harbour, or a ship; is to sail towards it when the ship bears to windward of it.

To Bear under the lee of a ship; is when the ship that is to weather comes under the other ship's stern, and so gives her the wind, which is the greatest respect that one ship can pay to another at sea.

Bear off; is also the common expression for thrust off, as when any thing has hold of the side of the ship, or the like, they say, bear off, that is, thrust it off; and so in other cases.

Bear up; used in conding the ship, when they would have her go larger, or more before the wind than she did.

B E R

Bear up round; is to put her right before the wind, or to bring her by the lee, which is done by thrusting the helm up to windward, as close as it will go to the ship's side.

Beds; are a sort of false decks, raised on the deck of the ship, when this is too low from the ports, so that the carriages cannot mount the ordnance sufficiently, but that they will lie too near the port-lids or gun-wale, and these beds raise them higher, and fit to traverse. The bed is also that plank in the carriage of a gun, which lies under the breech of the piece on which the quoins do lie on.

To Belay, is to make fast any running rope when it is haled as much as is necessary, as the halyards, when they hoise a yard, or the sheats, tacks, &c. that it may not run out again till loosed.

A Bend; is the outwardmost timber on the ship's side, and is also called a wale. These are the chief strength of the ship's side, to which the futticks and knees of the beams are made fast, and they are called the first, second, &c. beginning with that next the water.

Bent, or to Bend, used in the common sense; as when the shank of the anchor is bowed with overmuch straining, they say, it is bent: but the use is different when they say, is the cable bent? which signifies, is the cable scased and made fast to the ring of the anchor? Unbend the cable; that is, unbind it; and is done when they expect to be long at sea, before they come to a harbour.

To Bend two cables or ropes together, is to tie them together with a knot, and then make their own ends fast upon themselves, which is not so sure as splicing them together, but sooner done, and most used, when it is designed to take them asunder again.

A Berth; is a convenient distance and room to moor a ship in: and when they would go clear of a point or a rock, they say, take a good berth; that is, go a good distance off to sea from it.

Berthing.

Berthing. The rising or bringing up of the ship's sides is called a berthing. So they say, a clencher has her sides berthed up, before any beam be put into her.

A Bight; is any part of a rope, as it is taken compalling; as when they cannot, or will not take the end in hand, because of a cable, or other small rope being quoiled up, they say, give me the bight, or hold by the bight, that is, by one of the tacks, which lie rolled up one over the other.

Bilboes, are irons, or a kind of stocks, used aboard ships for the punishment of offenders, and are more or less ponderous, according to the quality of the offence.

Bildge, or Buldge; is the breadth of the floor whereon the ship rests when aground.

Bildged, or Buldged. A ship is said to be bildged or buldged, when she strikes on a rock, or an anchor, or the like, and breaks off her timber or planks there, and so springs a leak.

Bittacle; is a close cupboard, placed in the steerage, before the whip or tiller, in which the compass stands, and is not fastened together with iron nails, but wooden pins, because iron would draw the needle, which would cause it never to stand true. It is so contrived as to carry candles in it, to give light to the compass, yet not disperse any about the ship.

A Bitter; is only a turn of the cable about the bitts, which is used in coming to an anchor in any great tide current, or wind, especially in deep water: when the cable is run out a convenient way, they then give the cable a turn about the bitts, that they may veer it out at ease by little and little; else, if a stopper should chance to fail, the cable would run all out, or, as the phrase is, end for end. This turn of the cable is called a bitter; and when the ship is thus stopped, they say, the ship is brought up to a bitter.

The Bitts; are the two main square pieces of timber, which stand pillarwise, commonly placed abaft the manger, in the loof of the ship, for no other use but to

belay the cable to, when the ship rides at anchor. The lower part of them is fastened in hold to the riders; but the middle part is bolted, in great ships, to two beams which cross the bows of the ship; and therefore, in great storms, the cable is sometimes made fast to the main-mast, to relieve the bitts, and save the bows.

Blocks; are flattish oval pieces of wood, with sheavers in them, for all the running ropes to run in; and there are several sorts of them, as single blocks, double blocks, and some with three, four, and five sheavers in them, taking their names from the ropes they serve to, as the sheat-block, the tack-block, the fish-block, &c.

Boatswain. An officer in a ship, who takes charge of all the ropes belonging to the rigging of the ship in general, and of the long boat and its furniture. It is also his duty to call up all the men to their watches, spells, and work, and to see they perform them, and to keep the peace among them: and lastly, he is to see all punishments inflicted on offenders.

Bolt/sprit; is a mast running out at the head of the ship, not standing upright as other masts do, but lying along aslope. The but-end of it is generally set against the foot of the fore-mast, so that they are a stay to one another.

Bonnet; is an additional piece of canvas to a sail, to gather more wind, and commonly used only to the mizen, main, fore-sail, and spritsail.

Boom; is a long pole generally used to spread out the clew of the studding-sail.

To Board a ship; is in fight to come and lie so close as to touch the enemy's ship, that the men may go out of the one into the other. The best place for boarding is the bow, or athwart the haws, and worst in the quarter.

Boungrace; is a frame or composition of old ropes, or junks of cables, used to be laid out at the bows, stems, and sides of ships, to preserve them from great flakes of ice, when they sail far northward or southward.

B R O

The Bow ; is the part of the ship that is broadest before, and begins at the loof, and comes compassing about towards the stem.

Bowling ; is a rope that is fastened to the leach, or middle part of the outside of the sail, and the use of it is to make a sail stand sharper or closer by a wind. It is fastened to the sail in two, three, four, or more places, which is called the bowling bridle, only the mizen-bowling is fastened to the lower end of the yard. All sails have this rope, except the spritsail and spritsail-top-sail, which have no place to hale a bowling forward by, and therefore cannot be used close by a wind.

Bower ; is an anchor generally carried at the ship's bow, whence it has the name, the greatest anchor being for the most part in the hold.

Bows, or Bowse. This word is used to make men pull together, but most by the gunners, when they hale upon their tackles, to thrust a piece out of the port.

To Brace a yard, is to bring it to any one side, and traverse it; that is, to set it any way overthwart.

Braces ; are ropes belonging to all yards, except the mizen. They have a pendant which is seased to the yard-arms; for there are two braces to each yard; and at the end of the pendant a block is seased, through which the rope is reeved, which they call the brace, the use whereof is to square and traverse the yards.

Brackets ; are little pieces in the nature of knees, which belong to the supporting of galleries or ship-heads.

Brayls ; are small ropes reeved through blocks, which are seased on either side the ties, some small distance off upon the yards, and so come down before the sails, and are fastened to the creengleys at the skirt of the sail. The use of them is to hale up the bunt of the sail when they farthel their sails across. These brayls belong only to the two courses and the mizen.

Brooming ; is when a ship is brought aground, or on the carren to be trimmed,

B U O

that is, to be made clean; then they burn off the old weeds or stuff, which has gathered filth; and this is usually done either with reed, broom, old ropes, or the like.

Budge-barrel ; is a little barrel containing an hundred weight of powder, and has a leather purse made fast at the end, which is to shut over the powder, to keep it from fire.

Bulk ; is the whole contents of a ship in hold, or the quantity of goods she will stow for a voyage.

To break Bulk ; is to open the hold, and dispose of any of the goods there.

Bulk-head ; is any division made across the ship with boards, to divide one room from another, as the bulk head of the cabin, the bulk-head of the half-deck, the bulk-head of the bread-room, the gun-room, &c.

Bunt ; is as it were the bag of a sail, which is allowed in all sails, that they may receive much wind. If a sail have too much bunt, it will hang too much to leeward, and hinder the ship's sailing, especially by the wind; and if it have too little, then it will not hold wind enough, and consequently not give the ship sufficient way. This difference is most in the top-sails; for courses are cut square, or with small compass.

Bunt-lines ; are small lines made fast to the bottom of the sails, in the middle part of the bolt-rope, to a crengle, and so reeved through a small block, seased to the yard; the use whereof is to trise up the bunt of the sail, for the better farthelling and making of it up.

Buoy ; is a piece of wood, barrel, or the like, which floats right over the anchor, and is made fast by the buoy-rope to the flook; the use whereof is not only to shew where the anchor is, but also to weigh the anchor with the boat, which is sooner done than with the ship. There are other buoys, which are left at anchor in the sea, to shew where there are sands or rocks; and these are most useful where
sands

sands remove, or where there are no good land-marks.

Buoyant; is any thing that floats.

To Buoy up a Cable; is to make fast a piece of floating wood, barrel, or the like, to the cable, somewhat near the anchor, that the cable may not touch the ground; used in foul ground, where they fear the cutting of the cable.

Stern the Buoy; that is, before they let the anchor fall, whilst the ship has way, they put the buoy into the water, so that the buoy-rope may be stretched out straight, that so the anchor may fall clear from entangling itself with the buoy-rope.

C.

CABLE; is a three strand rope, of a suitable strength and bigness for a ship to ride by at an anchor, which otherwise is counted but a hawser; for a great ship's hawser will make a smaller ship's cable. Cables have their several appellations, as the anchors have, being called the first, second, third, beginning with the last, till you come to the sheet-anchor cable.

Save or plat the Cable; is to bind some old ropes or clouts about it, to save it from galling the hawse.

To quoit the Cable; is to lay it up in rowls one upon another.

Cable Tire; is the cable so laid up in rowls.

Caburn; is a small line made of spun-yarn, to bind the cables, or to make a bend of two cables, or to sease the winding-tacks, or the like.

Cambering, or to Camber. A deck is said to lie cambering, when it is higher in the middle than at either end: and the word is commonly applied to the ship's keel and beams, and other rounding pieces of the ship's frame.

The Cap; is the square piece of timber put over the head of any mast, with a round hole in it, to receive the topmast into it, or flag-staff, by which the topmast is kept steady. Every mast has a cap if it

NUMB. LIX.

carries another, or but a flag-staff at the top.

Cap Squares; are the broad pieces of iron which belong to either side of the carriage of a gun, to lock over the trunnions of the piece, over which they are made fast in an iron pin with a fore-lock. The use of them is to keep the gun from flying out of the carriage when fired, the mouth of it lying very low, or under metal.

Capstain. There are two of these, the main-capstain, and the jeer-capstain. The main-capstain is that piece of timber which is placed upright next behind the main-mast, the foot of it standing in a step on the lower deck, and the head betwixt the two upper decks. The parts of this capstain are the foot, which is the longest part; the spindle, being its smallest part; the whelps, which are like brackets set upon the body of the capstain, close under the bars; the barrel, which is the main substance, or post of the whole piece; the holes for the bars to be put into; the bars, which are small pieces of timber whereby the men heave, that is, turn it round; and the pawl, being a piece of iron bolted to one end of the beams of the deck, close to the body of the capstain, yet so that it has liberty to turn about every way; and against it the whelps of the capstain do so bear, that it may be stopped from turning or reversing upon occasion, which stoppage is called pawling of the capstain. The use of the capstain is to weigh the anchors, to hoise or strike down the top masts, to heave into the ship any thing of great weight, or to strain a rope that requires much force.—The jeer-capstain is placed in the same manner between the fore and main-masts; the use whereof is to heave upon the jeer-rope, or to hold off when the anchor is weighing. At the foot of it are also whelps, but less than those of the first, which serve to heave upon the viol, for the help of the main-capstain, in weighing a great anchor. The terms used at it are, come

* R r r r

up

C A R

up captain; that is, those at the captain must go backward, and slacken the rope or cable which they heave at. Launch at the captain, is, heave no more. Pawl the captain; that is, stay or stop it with the pawl, which bears against the whelps, to keep it from running round, back, or reversing.

Capstain-bars; are small pieces of timber put through the barrel of the capstain, through square holes, of equal length on both sides, by which the men heave and turn about the capstain.

Capstain punishment; is when a capstain-bar being thrust through the whole of the barrel, the offender's arms are extended at the full length cross-wise, and so tied to the bar, having sometimes a basket of bullets, or other heavy thing, hanging at his neck, which he is to endure according to the nature of the offence.

Careen, or Careening; is the best way of trimming a ship under water, both in regard that the carpenters may stand upon scaffolds commodiously to caulk the seams, or do what else is requisite, and for saving of the ground timbers. This careening is to be done in harbour, where the flower the tide runs the better; and it is most used where there are no docks to trim ships in, nor convenient place to grave them on, or that it does not ebb so much as for a ship to shew dry. The manner of careening is this; they take out all, or leave but very little of the provision, ballast, ordnance, or the like, in the ship; and there must be a lower ship by her, with which she must be laden down to a side, and righted again with tackles; but they rather effect it with the weight of ballast above or below, and so never strain the mast much.

Carlings; are those timbers which lie along the ship from one beam to another, and serve not only to strengthen the ship, but on them the ledges rest, to which the planks of the deck are fastened.

Carling-knees; are those timbers which come athwart ships from the ship's side to

C A T

the hatchway, which is betwixt the two masts. They bear the deck on them on both sides the mast, and on the ends of the coomings lie the hatches.

Carnel work; the first building of ships with their timbers and beams, and after bringing on their planks, to distinguish it from clench-work.

Cartridge; is a bag of canvass, or a roll of paper or parchment, made upon a former, the diameter whereof must be somewhat smaller than the cylinder of the piece, and of such a length as will contain as much powder as is the charge of the piece; being absolutely necessary for speedy loading, and to avoid the danger of firing loose powder. The best cartridges are those of parchment, because they leave no fire in the piece when discharged.

Cartridge-cases; are made of tin, to carry the cartridges in for fear of firing.

Cafe; is commonly made round, of wood, and hollow, fit for the bore of a piece, to charge it with murdering, that is, small shot. Bags are also used for this purpose, but are not so convenient, because they are apt to catch hold in the flaws of the piece.

Cafe-shot; is any old iron, stones, musquet-bullets or the like, which they put into cafes to shoot out of great guns, and makes great havock among men when ships come near, or lie board and board.

Caskets; are small strings made of sinnet-flat; they are made fast to the upper part of the yards, in little rings, called grommets. Their use is to make fast the sail to the yard, when they farthel it up. The biggest and longest are placed just in the middle of the yard, betwixt the ties, to make up the hump of the sail, and are called breast caskets.

Catherpins; are small ropes, running in little blocks from one side of the shrouds to the other, near the deck, to keep the shrouds taught, for the better ease and safety of the mast in the rowling of the ship, and only used to the main and fore shrouds.

Cat;

Cat; is a piece of timber fastened aloft, right over the hawse, and at one end of it has two sheavers, wherein is a rope, with a block, to which is fastened a great iron hook; the use is to raise up the anchor from the hawse to the top of the fore-castle, where it is fastened with a stopper.

Cat the Anchor; is to hitch the hook in the ring of the anchor.

Cat-holes; are two little holes astern, above the gun-room ports, to bring in a cable or hawser through them to the cap-tain, when there is occasion to heave the ship astern by a stern-fast; the stern-ports being not so proper for this purpose, because they do not lie so even with the cap-tain.

Caulk, or Caulking; is driving of oak-hum, or the like, into the seams, rends, and treenels throughout the ship, without which she cannot be tight to keep out water.

Chafe, or Chafing; is when a rope galls or frets against any thing that is too hard for it, or that is not smooth and even.

Chains, in a ship, signify those chains to which the shrouds are made fast on the ship's sides, and those belonging to the top-mast shrouds. In fight, the yards are slung in chains, lest the ties should be cut, and the yards fall, which chains are called slings.

Chain-walls; is a broad timber set on the outside of the ship, on purpose to spread out the shrouds wider, that they may the better ease the mast.

Cheeks; are two pieces of timber fitted on each side of the mast, from beneath the hounds to the uppermost end of the mast. They are made of oak, to strengthen the mast thereabouts, both for bearing of the top-mast, and hoisting of the yards. The knees that fasten the beak-head to the bow of the ship, are also called cheeks; so are the sides of any blocks; as also the sides of the carriages where the trunnions of the pieces lie.

Chefs-trees; are two small pieces of timber, with a hole in them, the one on the one side of the ship, and the other on the other side, through which holes the main-tack runs. They are placed a little abaft the loof of the ship.

Choak. When a running rope sticks in the blocks, either by slipping betwixt the cheeks and the sheaver, or any other accident, so that it cannot run, they say, the block is choaked.

Clamps; are the thick timbers lying fore and aft, close under the beams of the first orlop. Vide *Rifings*.

A Cleat; is a small wedge of wood fastened on the yards, to keep any ropes from slipping by where it is fastened; and for other uses, as to keep the eating of the sail from slipping off the yard. There are also cleats made fast in several places, being small bits of wood to belay the ropes to.

The Clew; is the lower corner of the sail, which reaches down to the part where the tacks and sheets are made fast to the sail, and is that part which comes goaring down out from the square of the sail towards the lower corner.

Clew-garnet; is a rope made fast to the clew of the sail, and running thence in a block, which is seased to the middle of the yard. The use of it is in farthelling up the main-sail or fore-sail.

Clew-line; is the same to top, top-gallant, and sprit-sails, that the clew-garnet is to the main-sail, and has the very same use.

Clincher; is a small ship, bark, or boat, whose planks and boards are larded over one another, and clinched and nailed through one another with nails and rooves, whose outsides are berthed or wrought up without timber, framed as we do in other ships, which work is called carvel work.

To Clinch; is to batter or rivet a bolt's-end upon a ring, or to turn back the point of a nail, that it may hold fast.

C O M

Clinching; is a sort of flight caulking, used at sea when the water beats in at the ports, when the carpenter is commanded to clinch the ports, which is to drive a little oakum into the seams of them.

Coamings, or Coaming of the Hatches, or Gratings; is that piece of timber or plank, which bears them up higher than the decks, the use of them being to keep the water from running down the hatches.

Coats; are the pieces of tarred canvass which are put above the masts at the partners, and the lumps at the deck, that no water may run down by them. The same is used at the rudder-head.

Cock-bell. When the cable hangs right up and down by the ship's side, it is said to be a-cock-bell.

Cocks; are little square rings of brass, put into the middle of the greatest wooden sheavers, to keep them from splitting by the pin of the block whereon they turn.

Cockswain; is an officer who is to have the care of the barge or shallop, and all things thereto belonging, and to command the men that man the boat upon all occasions, and is therefore allowed to carry a whistle.

Collar; is the rope that is made fast about the beak-head, to which the dead-man's eye is sealed, to which the main-stay is fastened. There is also a rope about the main-mast-head, which is called a collar, or a garland, placed there to save the shrouds from galling.

The Comb; is a small piece of timber set under the lower part of the beak-head, near the midst, with two holes in it, and has the same use to the fore-tacks that the cheis-trees have to the main-tacks, which is to bring the tack aboard.

Compass; is that moveable instrument with a fly, whereon are described the thirty-two points or winds they steer by at sea. It is in a round box, close covered with a glass, the fly hanging on a point, and touched by the loadstone, which makes it always point to the north.

C R O

To Cond, or Cum; is to direct the man at the helm how to steer, which is done by one standing on the deck.

Counter, is the hollow arching part in the ship's stern, betwixt the trançon and the lower part of the gallery, which is called the lower counter. The upper counter is from the gallery to the lower part of the upright of the stern.

Crab; is an engine of wood, with three claws placed on the ground, in the nature of a capstain, most commonly used where they build ships, for launching out, or heaving in a ship into the dock.

Craft; is any kind of nets, lines, or hooks, to catch fish. Small vessels, as hoys, ketches, or the like, are also called small craft.

Crank. A ship is said to be crank-sided when she will bear but small sail, and lie down very much with little wind. They also say, she is crank by the ground, when she cannot be brought aground, but with danger of overthrowing.

Greengles; are little ropes spliced into the bolt-ropes of all sails belonging to the main and fore-mast, to which the bowling bridles are made fast; and they are also to hold by when they shake off a bonnet.

Cross-bar; is round shot, with a bar of iron, as it were, put through the middle, and sticking out at both ends six or eight inches, more or less, used in sight, for cutting or spoiling of ropes, sails, yards, and masts, and to do execution among men.

Cross-jack; is a yard at the upper end of the mizen-mast, under the top, where it is slung, having no balyards nor ties belonging to it; the use of it is to spread and hale on the mizen-top-sail sheets.

Cross-trees; are those cross pieces of timber which are set on the head of the mast, bolted and set into one another very strong. All these four pieces are generally called cross-trees; but in strictness, the name belongs only to those two which go athwart ships; and the other two which go along ships are called treissel-trees.

D E A

trees. The use of them is to keep the top-mast up, the foot of the top-mast being fastened in them, so that they bear all the stress. They also bear the tops on them.

Crows-feet ; are those small lines or ropes which stand in six, eight, ten, or more parts ; so divided and put through the holes of a dead-man's-eye, that they are of no use, but only set up by the boatswains to make the ship shew full of small rigging, and are placed to the bottom of the back stays of the fore-top-mast, sprit-sail top-mast, mizen-top-mast, and the top-gallant-mast.

Cubbridge-head ; is the same as bulk-head ; only that this word is used to the bulk-head of the fore-castle and the half-deck, which are called, the cubbridge-head afore, and the cubbridge-head abaft.

Culver-tail ; is the way of letting one timber into another, so that they can no way slip out.

D.

DAVIT ; is a piece of timber with a notch at one end, to which they hang a block by a strap, called the fish block, by which they hale up the flook of the anchor to the ship's bow or loof. It is made fast to the ship, but shifted to either side as there is occasion ; laid by till used, and then put out betwixt the cat and the loof. The long-boat has a davit, which is set over the head of the boat, with a sheaver, into which they bring the buoy-rope to weigh the anchor, and it stands in the carlings that are in the boat's bow. Launch out, or launch in the davit ; is, put it out or in.

Dead-mens-eyes ; are a kind of blocks in which there are many holes, but no sheavers, through which the lanners go that make fast the shrouds to the chains. The crows-feet reeve through dead-mens-eyes.

Dead-reckoning ; is the calculation they make at sea of the place they are in, by

D O C

computing their several runs upon different points, and setting them on a paper, so as to make a judgment of the place they are come to by their sailing, when they cannot take an observation.

Dead-rope ; is any rope that does not run in a block, but is used by hand.

Dead-water ; is the eddy water at the stern of the ship, so called, because it does not pass away with that life and quickness as the other does. They say, a ship holds much dead-water ; that is, has a great eddy follows her at the stern or rudder.

Deep Sea-lead ; is the lead that is hung at the deep sea-line, to sink it down ; the weight of it is commonly 14 pounds. At the bottom of it is stuck some hard white tallow, which brings up the ground, and by the difference of it they know upon what coast they are ; but in oozy ground they use a white woollen cloth, with a little tallow ; for without the cloth, the ooze would not stick to the tallow.

Deep Sea-line ; a small line used in deep waters for sounding ground.

To Dispart ; is to find out the difference of the diameters of the metals between the breech and the mouth of any piece of ordnance ; by which they know what allowance to give to the mouth of the piece, being ever less than the breech, that thereby they may make a true shot. There are several ways of doing it ; but the easiest and best is to put in a straw or small stick at the touch-hole, and then applying it in the same manner to the mouth, which will exactly shew the difference of the thickness of the metal at the breech and at the mouth of the piece.

Dock. There are two sorts of docks ; a dry dock, which is made with flood-gates to keep out the tide, in which ships are built and repaired, and where they sit without danger or harm ; and a wet dock, being any creek or place where a ship may be cast in out of the tide's way on the ooze. When a ship has there made herself a place to lie in, they say, she has docked herself.

Draught.

E D D

Draught. By the draught of water, is meant so many feet as the ship goes in the water; that is, the part of her which is under water. The greatest men of war draw 22 feet water.

To Dregg, or Dregging; is to take a little grapnel, which being hung over the boat's stern, is let down to drag on the ground, to find a cable that has been let slip, to whose anchor there was no buoy; for this being drawn along the ground, will take hold if it meets with it.

A Drift-sail; is a sail used under water, being veered out right ahead with sheets to it; the use whereof is to keep a ship's head right upon the sea in a storm. It is also good when a ship drives in fast with the current, to stop her driving so fast.

Drive. They say a ship drives, when the anchor will not hold her fast, but that she falls away with the tide or wind. Also when a ship is a-hull, or a-trie, they say, she drives to leeward, or in with the shore, or the like.

Duck-up; is a term used with the clew-garnet and clew-lines of the main-sail, fore-sail, and sprit-sail, when the two first sails hinder his sight forwards that steers or conds; and to the sprit-sail, when they fire the chase guns, because the clew of the sprit-sail will hinder the sight.

E.

EARING; is that piece or part of the bolt-rope which is left open at all the four corners of the sail, like a ring. The two uppermost are put over the ends of the yards or yard-arms; and the sail is at those two ends made fast to the yard: into the lowermost the tacks and sheets are seized, or as the proper term is, bent unto the clew.

Ease the Helm; is to let the ship go more large, or right before the wind.

An Eddy; is the running back of the water in any place, contrary to the tide, and so falling into the tide again, occasion-

F E N

ed by some head-land or point in a river, which stops the running of the water.

End for End; signifies a rope being all run out of the block, so that it is unreeved; or when the cable or hawse runs all out at the hawse, signifying that it is all gone to the end.

Eyes. The hole wherein the ring of the anchor is put, is called the eye; so is also the compass or ring, which is left of the strap to which a block is seized, called the eye of the strap.

Eyelet-holes; are the round holes along the bottom of the sails, which have bonnets belonging to them; and bonnets have the same for their drablers. They have a small line sewed about them for more strength, and serve to receive the latches of the bonnets or drablers, with which the bonnet is laced to the course, and the drabler of the bonnet.

F.

A FACK; is one circle of any rope or cable that is quoiled up round.

The Fall; is that part of the rope of a tackle which is haled upon.

To Fall off; signifies that a ship under sail does not keep so near the wind as is directed.

False Keel; when a ship rows too much, by reason that she is over-floating. A second keel is sometimes put under the first, and that is called a false keel.

False-sheet; is a rope bound to the clew of the sail, above the sheat block, in extraordinary gusts and very stiff gales, to ease the sheat, lest it should break.

To Farthel, or Furl; is to wrap up a sail close together, and so bind it with caskets to the yard; but towards the yard they use rope-yarns, because it is not there very heavy.

Feazing; is ravelling out, as when a rope wears, and the oakum ravel out.

Fenders; are pieces of old cables, ropes, or billets of wood, hung over the ship's side, to keep another ship or boat from rubbing

FLY

rubbing against her, that they may not break her bends, or rub off the stuff when she is new trimmed. Boats have fenders to keep them from beating against the ship's sides; and in the boat the men have also short flaves, which they call fenders, being for the same use.

The Fidd; is an iron pin, made tapering and sharp at the lower end, to open the strands of the ropes when they splice two together. The pin in the heel of the top-mast, which bears up the ches-trees, is also called a fidd.

Fidders; are in the same nature as the fids, but made of wood, pointed at the end, and larger, to open the strands of cables to splice them, and made of wood, because of iron they would be too heavy to work with.

Fidd-Hammer; is a fidd, as above, made sharp at one end, to splice a rope, and a hammer at the other end, with a head and a claw, to drive or draw a nail.

Fights. The waste cloth that hangs about a ship, to hinder men from being seen in fight, are called the fights. So the bulk-head afore and abaft, or any other places where men may cover themselves, and make a defence, are called close fights.

A Fish; is any piece of timber or plank made fast to the mast or yard, to strengthen it when in danger of breaking.

The Fish; is a tackle hung at the end of the davit, by the strap of the block; in which block there is a runner, with a hook at the end, which does hitch the flook of the anchor; so they hale by the fall that belongs to it, and raise the flook to the bow, or chain-wale of the ship.

Flair. When a ship is hollowed in near the water, so that the work hangs over, and is laid out broader aloft, they say, the work does flair over.

To Flat in the Sail; is to pull the sail flat by the sheet, as near to the ship's side as may be.

The Fly; is that part of the compass on which the thirty-two points or winds are described: to it the needle touched by the

FUR

loadstone is made fast underneath, and always turns to the north.

To let Fly; is to let go a-main, or all at once, and as far as it will.

Forelocks; are little flat pieces of iron, like wedges, to put into the holes at the ends of bolts, to keep them from drawing out, or slipping back.

A Former; is a piece of wood turned round, somewhat less than the bore of the piece for which it is made; as, a faker-former, a minion former, &c. The use of it is, to make on it linen, paper, or parchment cartridges for the guns.

Fore-reach. When two ships sail together, or after one another, she that sails best, that is, fastest, is said to fore-reach upon the other.

Foul. When a ship has been long untrimmed, so that grass or any other thing grows or sticks about her, she is said to be foul. Also when any rope is so entangled or stopped by any accident whatsoever, that it cannot run, it is said to be foul.

Fresh Shot. When any extraordinary water comes down a river suddenly from the land, or when a very great river carries its fresh water a mile or two into the sea, they say it is a great fresh shot.

Fresh the Hawse; is, let out a little more cable at the hawse, that a fresh part may come to endure the stress, and not fret one place altogether.

Furling Lines; are those small lines made fast to all the top-sails, top-gallant-sails, and the mizen-yard-arms; of which the mizen has but one, and the others one on each side; the use of them being to furl, or gather up the sails.

To Furl the Sails; is to gather them up close, and bind them fast about the yards.

Fur, or Furred. There are two sorts of furring; the one is, after a ship is built, to lay on another plank upon the side of her, which is called, plank upon plank: the other, which is more properly furring, is to rip off the first planks, and put other timbers upon the first, and then

the

G A N

the planks upon those timbers, which is to make her bear a better sail; for when a ship is too narrow, and the bearing either not laid out enough, or too low, they must make her broader, and lay her bearing higher. They commonly fix two or three stakes under water, and as much above, according as the ship requires more or less.

Futtocks. This word more properly should be foot-hooks, but is ever pronounced futtocks, which are those compassing timbers that give the breadth and bearing to the ship, and are scarfed to the ground timbers: and because no timbers that compass can be found long enough to go up through all the side of the ship, these compassing timbers are scarfed into the others, and those next the keel are called the lower ground-futtocks; and the others, the upper futtocks.

G.

GAGE. When one ship is to windward of the other, she is said to have the weather-gage of her.

Gale, signifies the wind. Thus when it blows not so hard but that a ship can carry her topsails a-trip (that is, hoisted up to the highest), it is a loom-gale. When it blows very strong, it is a stiff, strong, or fresh gale. When two ships are near one another at sea, and there being but little wind blowing, one of them finds more of it than the other, they say, the ship gales away from the other.

Gammoning; are several turns of rope taken round the bowsprit, and reeved through holes in the knee of the head, for the greater security of the bowsprit.

Gangway; a deal platform, about three feet wide in great ships, ranging in the waste from the quarter deck to the fore-castle, over the upper deck guns, for a free passage for the officers and men in working the ship. The walk from the ladder to the quarter deck, which lies even with the gunwale, is also called the gangway.

G R A

Garboard Strake; the plank next the keel; one end of it is run into the rabbet, made in the upper edge of the keel on each side.

Garnet; a tackle having a pendant coming from the main-mast, with a block well sealed to the main-stay, just over the head-way, to which a guy is fixed to keep it steady; and at the other end is a long tackle block, in which the fall is reeved. It is used to hoist goods or casks into, or out of the ship; and when not used, is fastened along by the stay.

Gaskets; are fastenings made out of junk or rope-yarns, to seal the sails to the yards when furled up.

Girding-girt. A ship hath a girding-girt, when her cable being so tight, or strained upon the turning of the tide, she cannot go over it, but lies across the tide.

Glasses. The largest, called the watch glass, runs four hours, and governs the officers at sea for changing the watch. The half watch runs two hours. The half hour glass is for keeping the hour of the day. There are also half minute and quarter minute glasses, by which they count the knots when they heave the log, to find what way the ship makes.

Goose-neck; a piece of iron fixed on the end of the tiller, to which the lanyard of the whip-staff or the wheel-rope comes, for steering the ship.

Goose-wing. When a ship sails before, or with a quarter wind in a fresh gale, to make more haste, they launch out a boom and sail on the lee-side, to give the ship more way, which sail so fitted is called a goose-wing.

Grapnells. Boat grapnells are a kind of anchors with four flocks, for boats to ride by. Fire and chain grapnells, and hand and chain grapnells, are made with barbed claws instead of flocks, and are used to be thrown into an enemy's ship, to catch hold of the rigging, or any other part, in order for boarding her.

Gratings; a kind of lattice work made of ledges and battens, the square holes of which

H A I

which being three or four inches wide, are for the current footing of men over the hatchways, to give air below, and vent for the smoak in an engagement.

Graving ; bringing a ship aground, and burning off all the filth and foulness that sticks to her bottom.

Gripe ; a piece of timber fayed against the lower piece of the stem, from the foremast end of the keel, reconciled with the knee of the head. Its use is to defend the lower part of the stem from any injury ; but is often made the larger, to make the ship keep a good wind.

The Ship Gripes, turns her head to the windward more than is requisite.

Ground Tackle, all the tackle necessary to make a ship ride safe at anchor.

Grounding ; bringing a ship on ground to be cleaned, trimmed, or have a leak stoppt.

Gudgeons ; the eyesdrove into the stern-post, into which the pintles of the rudder go to hand it.

Gunner, has the charge of all the ordnance, ammunition, small arms, and other stores in his province.

Gunwale ; is that piece of timber which reaches on either side of the ship, from the half deck to the fore-castle, and and wherein they put the stantions which support the waste-trees. This name is given it whether there be any guns there or no. The lower part also of any port, where the ordnance lies, is called the gunwale.

Guy ; any rope for preventing things from bearing or falling against the ship's side, when they are to be hoisted in.

Guy of the Garnet ; that rope which is made fast to the fore-mast at one end, and fasted to a single block at the pendant of the garnet.

H.

HAILE, is either to call to a ship to know from whence she is, whether bound, to salute her, or to wish her health.

H E E

Halyards ; these ropes by which they hoist up all the topsail-yards ; the cross-jack and spritsail having none, they being always hung.

Hammocks, made of canvass for seamen to lie in.

Hances ; falls or descents of the life rails, which are placed from the stern down to the gang-ways.

Harbour, where ships may ride safe at anchor.

Harpings ; the foremost waal pieces rounding from the stem aft.

Hatch-Bars, to bar down the hatches in time of fight, or in bad weather.

Hatch-ways, are three, the fore, the main, and the after.

Hale, or Haul, the same as pull.

Hawse-Bags ; made of canvass stuffed with oakum ; used, in small ships, to prevent the seas washing in at the hawse-holes.

Hawse Pieces ; large pieces of timber in the bow of the ship, in which are made two large holes on each side, for the cables to pass through.

Hawse-Plugs ; to put into the holes to prevent the water washing into the manger.

The Hawse, is the hole at the head of the ship through which the cable goes.

Fresh the Hawse, is to disengage two cables when twisted, by veering out more cable, lest the one should chaff the other.

Hawser ; a rope of three strands, used for shrouds, &c. and there is a kind of small cablet of nine strands, commonly called a hawser.

Head-Sails ; the sails belonging to the fore-mast and bowsprit ; so called, because they govern the head of the ship.

Head Sea ; when a great wave comes right ahead of a ship when in her course.

Heave. When a ship at anchor rises and falls by the force of the waves, she is said to heave and set.

Heel ; that part of the foot of any mast which is cut away, in order for stepping.

Heels. The ship heels when she lies more on one side than the other.

* S f f f

Helm ;

H U L

Helm; a piece of timber fastened into the rudder-head, and comes as forward as the bulk-head of the gun-room; and he that steers the ship holds the whipstaff in his hand, which is fastened into the helm; but steering wheels are now made use of instead of them. The terms belonging to the helm are, 1. Port the helm, put the helm over to the left side of the ship. 2. Starboard the helm, put it to the right side. 3. Right the helm, or helm a-midship, keep it even with the middle of the ship. 4. Bear up the helm, let the ship go more large before the wind. 5. Bear up round, let the ship go directly before the wind, in the middle between her two sheets.

To Hitch, to catch hold of any thing in a hook or rope, and to hold it fast.

To Hoist, or lift up any thing into the ship.

Hold, all that part of a ship which lies between the keelson and lower deck, wherein are bulk-heads; and they divided, are the steward's room, powder-room, bread-room, and boatswain and carpenter's store rooms.

Hold-on; a term used in weighing anchor, when the voyal is about the capstain: for if the cables are stiff, or have lain long in oozy ground, unless that part of the cable heaving in be hauled away hard by the capstain, the voyal will surge or slip back, therefore must be hauled away as fast as it comes in, so as that it may keep close about the whelps; and this work is called holding on.

Horse; a rope made fast at each yard-arm, and on which the men stand to furl the sails.

Hounds; that shouldered part of all masts over which the shrouds are put, all above which is called the mast head.

Housed in. When the breadth of a ship's bearing is brought in too narrow to her upper works, or pinched in too much, she is housed in.

Hull; the main body of a ship, without either masts, yards, sails, or rigging.

K E E

Hullock; some small part of a sail let loose in a great storm, and chiefly used in the mizzen, to keep the ship's head to the sea, when all the rest of the sail is made up, except a little at the mizzen yard-arm.

I.

FEER; a large rope reeved through double or treble blocks, lashed at the mast-head and on the yard, to hoist or lower the low yards.

Jewel; made like the ring of an anchor, and of substance sufficient that its weight may carry it down, to purchase any thing that is heavy under water, when two parts of a cable or rope are put through it; and as they heave, the jewel slides down, and jams the bite, so as that it may not slip off the purchase the rope is about.

Jew's Harp; made of iron, of substance and strength sufficient to hold the pendant chain.

Iron-sick. A ship or boat is iron-sick when her bolts or nails are so eaten with rust, as to make the ship or boat leaky.

Junk; old cables cut into short lengths for making swabs, plats, nippers, and to be picked into oakum.

Jury mast; set up in the room of a mast lost in fight or a storm, and fastened into the partners.

K.

KECKLING, winding old rope about a cable when it galls in the hawse.

Kedging. When a ship is brought up or down in a narrow river, and the wind contrary to the tide, and yet is to go with the tide, the fore-course, or fore-topfail-mizzen, is set, that she may flat about; and if she happens to come over too near the shore, a small anchor, in a boat, with a warp fastened to it from the ship, is let fall, to wind and turn her head about: this work is called kedging.

Keel; the principal piece of timber first laid in building a ship, containing her whole

whole length, from the lower part of her stem, to the lower part of her stern-post. Into this are all the lower futtocks fastened and bolted fore and aft, to the under part of which a false keel is brought on.

Keelson; a principal piece of timber fayed within-side of the ship, cross all the floor timbers, and being adjusted exactly over the keel with suitable scarphs, it thereby strengthens the ship's bottom.

Kevels, or Kleets; pieces of plank fayed against the quick-work on the quarter deck, in shape of a semicircle, for belaying the the running rigging to.

Kinks. When cordage is new, or too hard laid, it is stubborn, and very apt when handed to be quailed to take in turns; and this is called kinking.

Knee of the head, commonly called the cut-water, and supports the lion and rail-work of the head.

Knees. Iron knees serve as standards in some parts of the ship; and are used in boats to keep the thauts fast to the side of the boat. Wooden knees are crooked timbers, which brace and bear the end of the beams, &c. to the ship's side.

Knight-Heads; two pieces of timber to which the halyards and top ropes are belayed.

Knots. There are two sorts of knots used at sea; one the bowline knot, by which the bowline bridles are fastened to the cringles, and will not slip; the other the whale knot, made with three strands of a rope, and serves for the topsail sheets and stoppers. The divisions of the log-line are also called knots, and are usually seven fathom asunder. As many of these knots as the log-line runs in half a minute, so many miles the ship sails in an hour.

L.

LABOUR. When a ship tumbles or rolls, she is said to labour.

Land-fall, to fall in with the land. When a ship at sea expects to see land in a little time, and it so happens that she

does, they say, they have made a good land-fall.

Land-laid, when a ship is just got out of sight of land.

Land-locked. A ship rides land-locked when at anchor in such a place where there is no point open to the sea.

Land shut in, is when another point of land hinders the sight of that which a ship came from.

Land to, is when a ship lies so far off from shore, that they can but just see land.

To lay the Land; to be without sight of land.

Lanyards; ropes reeved through dead eyes of all the shrouds and chains, which are to slacken or set up the shrouds. The stays are also set taught by lanyards; and those which fasten the stoppers to the cables are called lanyards.

Larboard, the left-hand side of the ship, when you stand with your face to the head.

Large. A ship sails large, when she goes neither before the wind or upon a wind, but, as it were, quartering between both. Large, quartering, veering, and lasking, are all of the same signification.

Lashed, made fast.

Lashing, is twice laid cordage, made out of old rigging, and used for lashing booms, &c.

Lasking; the same as *Large*.

Latchets; small line made like loops sewed to a bonnet or drabber for lacing them together.

Launch; to put out.

Launch ho, hoist no more.

Leads. Deep sea and hand leads, are bent to lines for finding the depth of water.

Lead Scuppers, are let through the ship's sides for carrying the water from off the decks.

Leather Scuppers, are nailed over the holes of lead scuppers, for carrying the water down the ship's sides, and prevent its washing in on the gun deck.

L I F

Ledges; square pieces of timber, reaching from carling to carling thwart ships, to which the decks are fastened, as well as the carlings and beams.

Lee; a word diversly used at sea; they generally mean by it, that part opposite to the wind.

Lee Latch; a word of command to the man at the helm or steering wheel, to take care that the ship does not go to the leeward of her course.

Lee Shore, that on which the wind blows.

Leeward Ship; one that doth not keep her wind, or does not sail so near the wind, or make her way so good as she should.

A-Lee the Helm; put the helm to the leeward side of the ship.

To lay a ship by the Lee, or, *to come by the Lee*, is to bring the ship so, that all her sails may lie flat against her masts and shrouds, so that the wind may come right upon her broadside.

Lee Fangs; ropes reeved into the cringles of yachts and hoy-sails.

Leech of a Sail; the outward skirt of the sail from the earing to the clew, or middle of the sail between the two.

Leech lines; ropes fastened to the leech of the top-sails (only) and then reeved into a block at the yard, just by the top-sail runners. Their use is to haul in the leech of the sail, when the top-sails are to be taken in.

Let Fall; the putting out a sail when the yard is aloft, and the sail is to come down from the yard; but when the yards are lowered, then the sail is loosed below before they hoist the yard.

Lie. A ship lies under the sea, when her helm being made fast a-lee, she lies so a-hull, that the sea breaks upon her bow or broadside.

Lieutenant; a commission officer next the captain, who takes the command upon the death or absence of the commander.

Lifts; ropes made fast to the yard arms, to hoist or top the yard, that is, to make

L U F

the ends of the yards hang higher or lower, as occasion serves.

Lines. Log lines are wound about a reel, to keep an account of the ship's way. This line, for about ten fathoms from the log, ought to have no knots, because so much should be allowed for the log's being clear out of the eddy of the ship's wake, before they turn up the glass; but then the knots begin, and ought to be at least fifty feet from one another, though the common practice is to have them but seven fathom.

Lift. If a ship heels either to starboard or port, they say she has a list that way.

Lockers, are boxes or chests made in the officers cabins to put any thing in.

Log; a piece of wood about seven or eight inches long, of a triangular figure, with as much lead cast into it at one end, as will serve to make it swim upright in the water, at the other end of which the log line is fastened.

Loof of a Ship; that part of her aloft which lies just before the chess-tree.

Loom. If a ship appears big at sea when seen at a distance, they say, she looms.

Loom-gale, is a gentle, easy gale of wind, in which a ship can carry her top-sails a-trip.

Luff, is a term in conding a ship; thus, luff up, is to keep nearer the wind; luff into the harbour, is to sail into it close by the wind. To spring the luff, is to bring, or clap a ship close to the wind that was going large before it. When a ship sails upon a wind, as they say, that is, on a quarter wind, the word of him that conds is, luff; keep your luff; veer no more; keep her to; touch the wind; have a care of the lee latch: by all which is meant to keep her near the wind. If, on the contrary, the ship is to go more at large, or right before the wind, the word is, ease the helm; no near; bear up.

Luff-hook, is to succour the tackle in a large sail, that all the stress may bear upon the tack. It is sometimes also used when the tack is to be sealed the surer.

Luff-tackle;

M A S

Luff-tackle ; is a tackle in a ship, to lift small weights in or out.

M.

MANGER ; a place partitioned off in the bow of the ship, to keep the water that may come in at the hawse holes from running fore and aft on the deck, and has two large scuppers fixed on each side, to vent the water that comes in.

Marline ; small line made with two strands laid slack, that it may be the more pliable, and is used to sease the ends of ropes, straps of blocks, &c.

Master ; an officer appointed by warrant from the navy board, and is to obey the commander's orders, for the dispatching the ship in fitting her out ; to inspect the provisions and stores sent on board ; to take care of the ballast, that the hold be carefully stowed, the rigging and stores duly preserved, and to navigate the ship, &c.

Master at Arms ; an officer appointed by warrant from the lords of the admiralty ; is to exercise the petty officers and ship's company daily at small arms ; to place and relieve centinels ; to mount the guard ; to see the firelocks and other arms be clean ; observe the orders of the lieutenant at arms, to see that the fire and candles be put out in proper season ; to visit all vessels and boats, for preventing the seamen going from the ship ; and to acquaint the officer of the watch with all misdemeanours. Under him the corporals perform the same duty.

Master Sail-maker ; appointed by warrant from the navy board, who, with his mate and crew, are to examine all sails brought on board ; to repair and keep them fit for service ; to see they are perfectly dry when put into the store-room, and there secured from drips, damps, and vermin.

Mast. The masts of a ship are the sprit-topmast, fore, fore-top, fore-top-gallant, main, main-top, main-top-gallant, mizzen,

N A V

and mizzen-top ; to which may be added her bowsprit. The low ones are generally made of New-England growth ; and the topmasts and top-gallant-mast from the growth of Riga, Gottenburg, or Norway.

The Masts are shot by the board ; that is, when a ship has lost her masts by the enemy's shot, and they lie upon the deck or outside.

Messengers, are allowed to great ships, and a cable laid rope, which are made use of in the same manner as the voyals are, though not so big, brought round the main capstain, and are a sort of succour to the voyal, but are never made use of after the anchor is a-peak.

Midshipman. His station, on duty, is on the quarter-deck, poop, &c. to mind the braces, look out and give the word of command from the captain and other superior officers, and to assist on all occasions, both in sailing the ship, and in stowing the hold, &c.

Mizzen-course. When the tack is taken off from the mast forward, then it is called a bon-adventure mizzen.

Set the Mizzen ; fit the fail.

Change the Mizzen ; bring the yard to the other side of the mast.

Speak the Mizzen ; put the yard right up and down.

Spell the Mizzen ; let go the sheat, and peek it up.

Moor ; the laying out the anchors of a ship so as is best and safest for her riding.

Moorings, are laid out in harbour, and consist of claws, pendant chains, cables, bridles, anchors, swivels, jews-harps, buoys, and chains for ships to ride at.

Moufe ; a large knot artificially made by the riggers on the ship's stays.

N.

NAVEL-HOODS ; large pieces of stuff fayed against the hawse holes, and fills out to the outer edge of the cheeks, to keep the cable from rubbing them.

Nave-line ;

O V E

Nave-line; is a rope reeved through a block, made fast to the middle rib, and another block being made fast at the mast-head, the line goes through them, which makes a tackle to hoist the parrell.

Neap. When a ship wants water to float her, so that she cannot get out of a harbour, off the ground, or out of the dock, she is neaped.

Neap-tides; those tides which happen seven days after the moon's change or full, and are neither so high nor low as the spring tides.

Nettings; a sort of grate made with twice laid rope, and sealed together with rope, rope-yarn or twine, and are fixed on the quarters and in the tops.

Nippers, are made of rop-yarns, and several turns are taken round the cable and voyal, when heaving at the main or jeer capstain, in order to weigh the anchor.

O.

OOZY Ground; such as is soft, slimy, or muddy.

Oakhum. Black oakhum is picked out of old cables or junk; and white oakhum is the flyings of dressed hemp. It is used for caulking the seams of ships.

Offin, is a good distance from the shore, where there is deep water, and no need of a pilot to conduct the ship. Thus, if a ship from shore be seen sailing out to the seaward, they say, she stands for the offin: and if a ship, having the shore near her, have another a good way without her, or towards the sea, they say, that ship is in the offin.

Offward. If a ship, being aground by the shore, doth heel towards the water-side, they say, she heels offward.

Orlop; a platform under the gun deck for stowing the cables, and where the officers store rooms, &c. are built.

Over-rake. When the waves break in upon a ship riding at anchor, and the head-sea washes over her, then the waves over-rake her.

P A R

Out licker; a piece of timber fayed down to the upper rail, and to the cross-piece in the head, to carry the fore-tack farther from the middle of the ship.

P.

PALLETING, the floor of the bread-room and magazine of powder, generally of ordinary deal, and laid above the keelson, for keeping the bread and powder dry.

Parbuncle; a rope contrived almost like a pair of slings: it is sealed both ends together, and then put double about any heavy thing that is to be hoisted in or out of a ship; and by heaving a hook of a runner or tackle hitched into it, they hoist up any cask or box.

Parfling, are pieces of old canvas cut about four inches broad, and wrapped round shrouds, stays, straps for blocks, &c. before served with spun-yarn.

Parrells, are made of ribs and trucks, and ropes reeved through them, which having both their ends fastened round about the masts, the yards by their means go up and down the masts with greater ease: these also, with the breast ropes, fasten the yards to the masts.

Partners; pieces of thick stuff, through which holes for the masts and capstains are cut on each deck: they are wrought considerably thicker than the plank of the deck so far, as between the respective beams where they are placed.

Paunch; are those mats made of sinnet, which are made fast to the main and fore-yards, to keep them from galling against the masts.

Paying. Laying a coat of hot pitch over the seams of a ship, is called paying her seams. Or when she is a graving, and her foil burned off, and a new coat of tallow, pitch, rosin, and brimstone, boiled together, is put upon her, that is also called paying a ship.

To Parcel a Seam, is, after the seam is caulked, to lay over it a shred of canvas, and then pitch it all over.

Peek.

P R E

Peek. A ship is said to ride a-peek, when she lies with her main and fore-yards hoisted up, and then having one end of the yards brought down to the gun-wale, the other is raised up an end.

Pendants; short ropes, one end of which is fastened either to the head of the mast, and of the yards on the main-stay, or back of the rudder; and at the other end has a thimble spliced in, or a block to reeve a fall through.

Pendants of Tackles, are of the same size as the main and fore-shrouds, made with an eye at the upper end, to go over the head of the mast when single; but when double, are put over head by a hitch, with a single block at their lower end for the runners to be reeved through.

Pentecontore; a vessel with fifty oars.

Pilot; the person who directs the men at the helm how to steer.

Pillow; the piece of timber whereon the bowsprit resteth close by the stem.

Pitches. When a ship falls with her head too much into the sea, or beats against it so as to endanger her topmasts, they say, she will pitch her masts by the board.

Plain Sailing, is the art of finding all the varieties of the ship's motion.

Pointing; is when the strands of a cable, or rope, about two feet, are untwisted, and afterwards made less towards the end, in a tapering manner, where it is made fast with marline wove into the yarns, to keep the rope from raffling out, or that none may be cut off or stole away.

Poop, is the floor or deck over the round-house, being the highest, or uppermost part of the hull of a ship.

Ports; the holes in a ship's sides through which her guns are put out.

Port the Helm; to put the helm to the left or larboard side. A ship is also said to heel a-port, when she swims not upright, but leans to the left side.

Port-last; the same as the gunwale of a ship.

Preventers; ropes of different sizes cut into short lengths, and knotted at each

R A B

end, to be ready in case a shroud should be shot or broke, that they may be sealed to them.

Pumps. Some ships have one fixed, whose pipe goes down the knee of the head, and is there placed for washing the decks.

Prow; the foremost part of the ship aloft, and not below between the decks, or in the hold.

Purchase; the same as draw.

Purser; the officer charged with all sorts of provisions allowed the ship.

Puttock-shrouds; short shrouds which go from the fore, main, and mizzen-shrouds, to the top, where the plates are fixed with dead eyes in them, through which the lanyards are reeved, for setting up the topmast-shrouds.

Puttock-slaves go across the lower shrouds, and the ends of the puttock-shrouds are hitched round them.

Q.

QUARTER, is the after part of a ship without board aloft.

Quartering, is when a ship sails upon a quarter wind.

Quarter-winds, are when the wind comes abaft the main-shrouds, even with the quarter.

Quarter-pieces; two pieces of carved work reconciled to each end of the taffarel, and when regularly suited to the same with a just disposition of figures, completes the symmetry of the whole stern and gallery,

Quarter-tackle pendants, are fastened on the quarters of the yard, and are used for taking in or hoisting provisions, &c. out of the hold, or upon deck.

R.

RABBET, is letting in a ship's plank to her keel, which in the run of her is hollowed away, and is called the rabbit of her keel.

Rake,

R I D

Rake, is so much of the ship's hull as overhangs the stem and stern: that part of it afore is called her rake forward, and that abaft, at her stern-post, is called her rake aft.

Ranges; a sort of kleeets, to which they belay or fasten the the spritsail, fore, main, or mizzen-sheets.

Rattlines; finall ropes which make the steps to get up into the shrouds.

Reach; the distance of two points of land which bear in a right line to one another.

Reckonings; the estimating of the quantity of the ship's way, or of the run between one place and another.

Reef. In a great gale of wind they commonly roll up part of the sail at the head, by which means it becomes shoaler, and does not draw so much wind; and this contracting the sail is called reefing.

To Reeve, to put a rope through a block: and to unreeve, is to pull a rope out of a block.

Reflux of the Sea, is the ebbing of the water, or its return from the shore.

Rends, the same as seams between her planks.

Rhombs; the points of the compass.

Ribs; the timbers when the planks are off.

Ride. A ship rides when her anchors hold fast, and keep her from driving.

To Ride between wind and tide, when the wind and tide are contrary, and of equal power.

To Ride across, when she rides with her fore and main yards hoisted up.

To Ride hawse full, when in stress of weather she falls so deep into the sea with her head, that the water runs in at her hawses.

To Ride a-peek, when one end of the yards are peeked up, and the other hangs down. Also when a ship in weighing is brought directly over her anchor.

To Ride portoise, when her yards are stuck upon the deck, or when they are down a portlast.

R U N

To Ride athwart, when her side lies across the tide.

Riders; timbers of a large scantling fayed within-side of the foot-waaling: the floor riders are wrought over the keelson; and the lower futtock riders scarp to the floor riders, from the keelson to the orlop beams.

Rigging; all the ropes belonging to a ship's masts, yards, or any other part about her.

Right the Helm; is to keep the helm even in the middle of the ship.

Right Sailing, is when a voyage is performed on some of the four cardinal points.

Rising timbers; large pieces of timber fayed to the keel, to the stern afore, and from the keel to the stern-post abaft: their use is to fashion out the lower part of the ship afore and abaft, and also to fasten the half timbers into it.

Road; a fit anchoring place for ships to ride in, some distance from the shore.

Ropes, are in general all the cordage of a ship, and are distinguished by particular names, according to their different uses.

Rope-bands, or *Robins*, are made out of old junk, &c. reeved through the head holes of the sails, which make them fast to the yards.

Round-house. When the poop is made so long as to come near, or to the mizzen-mast, there is, besides the cabins abaft, an outer apartment, called the round-house.

Rouse the Cable or Hawser; that is, to take it in or out.

Rudder; a piece of timber suitably formed, and hung with pintles and braces to the stern-post. Its use is to traverse and govern the ship under sail.

Ruff-trees; slight rails let into iron stantions, generally on the quarter-deck and fore-castle; against which a weather-fail is fixed for shelter to the men, and to prevent their tumbling overboard.

Run; so much of the after part of a ship as is under water.

Runner,

S E A

Runner ; a rope reeved in a single block, seamed to the end of a pendant, and has at one end a hook to hitch into any thing, and at the other end a long tackle block, into which is reeved the fall of the tackle or garnet, by which means it purchases more than a tackle fall can do alone ; and they, with the halyards, hoist up the top-sails, as the ties do the top-gallant-yards.

S.

SAIL. Every yard in the ship has its proper sail (except the cross-jack), and takes its name from the yard : and those which are not bent to the yards, are the flying jibb, fore-top, main, main-top, main-top-gallant, mizzen and mizzen-top-mast stay-sails, main and main-top stud-ding-sail.

Salvagees, are made with three flat strands braided, or by a small turn put into several rope-yarns. cut into proper lengths, and are used when a shroud or back-stay wants setting up, which is done by taking a turn with the salvagees round the rope, to which they hook a tackle-fall, and by bousing thereon, bring down the shrouds or back-stays to their proper position.

Scarfed ; pieced, fastened, or joined in.

Schoolmaster, in a ship, is to instruct volunteers and other youths in navigation, and to inform against such as are idle.

Scuttles ; square holes big enough for the body of a man to go down, on occasion, into any room below : also the little windows, or long holes, cut in cabins to let in the light.

Seagate. When two ships are aboard one another, by means of a wave or billow, then they lie in a seagate.

Seams, where the planks of a ship, or boards in a boat, meet and join together : also sails sewed with a flat or round seam.

Sea-yoke. When the sea is so rough that the helm cannot be governed by hand, they make a yoke to steer by, having two blocks seamed to the end of the helm or

S H E

tiller, and reeving two falls through them, they govern the helm.

Seafing, the same as making fast.

Send. When a ship, either at anchor or under sail, falls with her head or stern deep into the trough or hollow of the sea, between two waves, they say she sends much ahead or astern.

Serve. To serve a rope, is to wrap spun-yarn, canvass, or small cord, about it, to keep it from fretting.

Set. When the seamen observe on what point of the compass the sun, land, &c. bears, they call it setting the sun or land by the compass.

Settle, is when the deck of a ship sinks lower than it was when first laid.

Sew. When a ship, at low water, comes to be on the ground to lie dry, they say she is sewed ; and if she be not left quite dry, they say she sews to such a part.

Seels, when a ship on a sudden lies down and tumbles from side to side.

Shank-painter, a short chain fastened under the fore-shrouds, by a bolt to the ship's side, having at the other end a rope spliced to the end of the chain, on which the after part of the anchor rests, when it lies by the ship's side.

Sheer, when a ship is not steered steadily ; or when at anchor she goes in and out, by means of the swift running of the tide.

Sheers, two masts or yards set across at the upper end of one another, and are used for setting or taking out ship's masts.

Sheathing, the casing that part of a ship which is to be under water, with fir-board of an inch thick ; which, by laying hair and tar mixed together, upon the inside of the boards, and then nailing them on, is to prevent the worm from eating her bottom ; for which copper has lately been used.

Sheats, ropes bent to the clews of the sails, serving in the lower sails to haul aft the clew of the sail ; but in top-sails they serve to haul home the clew of the sail close to the yard-arm.

* T t t t

Ships

S P L

Ships of war are masted with three masts and a bowsprit, and sailed with square sails.

Shoal. When a ship sails towards a shore, and they find by sounding, the water grows shallow by degrees; or when a sail is too deep, and any canvass cut away, they say the sail is shoaled.

Shrouds, great ropes in a ship which come down both sides of all the masts; they are fastened below to the chains by the ship's side, with lanyards, and aloft are seized so as to have an eye, which goes over the head of the mast: and so are the pendants and swifters; they are parcelled and served, to prevent the masts galling them. The top-mast shrouds are fastened to the puttock plates by dead eyes and lanyards, as the others are.

Ease the Shrouds, that is, slacken them.

Set up the Shrouds, set them stiffer.

Signals, are given for the beginning of a battle, or an attack at sea, by cannon, lights, sails, flags, &c. in the day, night, in a fog, in distress, or calling officers on board the admiral.

Slatch. After long foul weather, if there comes a small interval of fair, they say this is a slatch of fair weather.

Sleepers, are commonly three strakes of foot-waaling thicker than the rest, wrought over the rung heads.

Sounding, is when the depth of the water is tried, either by an inch or three quarter rope, with a deep-sea lead at the end of it, which is marked at two, three, or four fathom, with a piece of black leather betwixt the strands; but at five fathom, is marked with a piece of white leather or cloth.

To Sound, to find the depth of the water.

Spell, signifies the doing any work for a short time, and then leaving it.

Spent. When a ship has lost her masts in a storm, we say, the ship hath spent her masts.

Splice. When the ends of two pieces of cable or rope are untwisted, and the strands are wrought into one another by a fid, it is called a splice.

S T E

Split. When a sail is blown to pieces it is split.

Spooning. When a ship being under sail in a storm, and cannot bear it, but is forced to put before the wind, she spoons.

Spring. When a mast is only cracked, but not quite broken, in any part of it, as in the partners, hounds, &c. it is sprung.

Spring tides, are those at new and full moon.

Standing part of the Sheet, is that which is made fast to a ring at the ship's quarter. When they say overhaul the sheet, they mean haul upon the standing part. The standing part of a tackle is the end of the rope where the block is seized or fastened.

Standing Rigging; those ropes which do not run in any block, but are set taught, or let slack, as occasion serves, as shrouds, stays, back-stays, &c.

Stantions. Iron stantions are fixed on the quarter of a ship, to which the nettings are generally seized: they stand likewise in the waste, at the entering place, and in the tops.

Wood Stantions, are those timbers, which being set up pillar-wise, support and strengthen the decks.

Starboard; the right-hand side of a ship, as the larboard is the left: thus they say, starboard the helm, or, helm-a-starboard, when they would have the helm put to the right side of the ship.

Stays; ropes made with four strands, and a heart in the middle, to keep the masts and topmasts from falling. To bring a ship upon her stays, or to stay her, is in order to her tacking.

Steady; to keep the ship steady in her course, and not to make angles or yaws (as they are called) in and out.

Steer; to guide a ship by the helm or steering wheel.

Steerage, is always before the bulk-head of the great cabin.

Steeve. The bowsprit of a ship-steeves when it stands too upright.

Stem; a curve piece of timber projecting from the foremost end of the keel to the

S W E

the height of the bowsprit, into which the body of the ship terminates afore, and all the whooding ends of the out board planks are rabbitted.

Stern; all that part of a ship which is right aft, and adorned with flash lights.

Stern-post; a straight piece of timber tennanted into the after end of the keel, with an agreeable rake or declination from the perpendicular; into this are all the transoms scored and bolted, and all the whooding ends of the out-board planks of the bottom rabbitted; and on this post hangs the rudder.

Steward, is an officer who acts for the purser. He receives and gives out provisions to the several messes for the ship's company.

Stoaked. When the water in the bottom of a ship cannot come to the well, or pass through the limber holes, but something chocks them up, so that the pumps will not work, then they say she is stoaked.

Strait; a narrow sea passage between two lands.

Stretch. When a ship, with all her sails drawing, steers out of a road where she has lain at anchor, they say she is stretching away for sea.

Strike, is variously used. When a ship in fight, or on meeting with a man of war, lowers her top-sail at least half mast high, she strikes, meaning she yields or submits, or pays her devoir to the man of war she passes by. When a ship touches ground in shoal water, they say she strikes. When any topmast is to be taken down, the word is, strike the topmast. And when any thing is let or lowered down into the hold, they call it striking down into the hold.

Swabber, is to see that the ship's decks are kept clean and neat.

Sweep. When the mold of a ship begins to compass in at the rung-heads, they call it the sweep of her; as they do when a hawser is dragged along the ground at the bottom of the sea, to recover any thing that is sunk, sweeping for it.

T I E

T.

TACK about, when a ship's head is to be brought about, so as to lie a contrary way.

Tacks; ropes cable-laid tapering, having a whale-knot at one end, which is fastened into the clew of the sail, reeved through the chefs-trees, and then brought through a hole in the ship's side: its use is to carry forward the clew of the sail, to make it stand close by a wind.

Tackles, in a ship, are ropes running in three or four parts, having at one end a pendant, with a block fastened to it, and also a tackle hook, for heaving any thing in or out of the ship.

Taffrel; the uppermost parts of the ship's stern abaft, and always carved.

Tarpawling; a piece of canvass tarred over to lay on the hatches, gratings, or any other place, to keep off rain.

Taught; the same as setting or making the rope stiff or fast.

Taunt. When the masts of a ship are too tall, we say she is taunt masted.

Tier. The several ranks of guns placed on the decks, are called the lower, middle, or upper tier.

Tender; a small vessel taken up on contract, to attend the men of war with provisions, &c.

Thwart-ship, is across the ship.

Tides; two periodical motions of the waters of the sea, called the flux and reflux, or the ebb and flow.

Windward Tide, when the tide runs contrary to the wind.

Leeward Tide, when the tide and wind are both one way.

To Tide it up, is to go by the strength of the tide against or without wind.

A Tide-gate, is where the tide drives strong.

It flows Tide and Half-tide, it will be three hours sooner high water by the shore than at the offin.

Ties, or Runners, those ropes by which the yards hang.

T t t t 2

Tight,

TRI

Tight, when a ship lets in but little water.

Tire Cable, the row in the middle of the coiled cable.

Top; a round frame of boards which lie upon the cross-trees, near the head of the standing masts.

*Top Armour*s, are cut out of red kersey, and tabled round with canvass, both for shew, and to cover the men in the top in an engagement.

Tow. Whatever is drawn after a boat or ship with a rope, &c. is said to be in tow, or towed.

Trail-board; a carved board, let into or nailed on the knee of the head, just below the lion.

Transoms; large pieces of timber forming the buttock, or after part of the ship on both sides, which are named according to their elevations, as wing transoms, deck transoms, transoms under the deck, &c. all which, as post transoms, and fashion pieces, being framed together, is commonly called the stern frame.

Traverse. A ship, when she makes angles in and out, and cannot keep directly upon her true course, is called a traverse. In navigation, it is the variation of the ship's course upon shifting of winds.

Traverse-board, is a little round board which hangs up, and is bored full of holes upon lines, shewing the points of the compass upon it. By moving a little peg from hole to hole, the men at the helm or steering wheel, keep an account how many glasses or half hours the ship steers upon any point.

Tree-nails, are long pins made of oak, to fasten the planks to the timbers.

Tressel-trees; those timbers which stand fore and aft at the mast-head, for the tops to lie on.

Trip. A ship goes with her topails a-trip, when she carries them hoisted up to the highest part.

Trim of a Ship, is her best posture with respect to her proportion of ballast, and the standing of her masts, &c. for sailing.

WAS

Try. A ship is said to try, when she hath no more sails abroad but her main course, when her tacks are close aboard, the bowlines set up, and the sheats hauled close aft; or when the helm or steering wheel is so fastened, as to prevent its having any power of the tiller, so as she is let lie in the sea: and sometimes, when it blows so hard that she cannot bear her main course, they make her lie a-try under her mizzen only.

V.

VEER out, is to let out more rope or sheat.

The wind Veereth, when it changeth often and suddenly.

Voyal; a cable-laid rope, which being reeved through a large block lashed at the main-mast, is used by heaving at the jeer capstain, to weigh the anchor when nippers are brought on about the cable.

Unmoor. When a ship that rides at two anchors begins to get them up, in order to sail, she is unmooring.

W.

WAAL; those protuberant strakes of plank wrought thicker than the rest, on the sides of a ship.

Waft. To make a waft, is to hoist up an ensign rolled up to the top of the staff, as a signal for the men to come on board, or that a ship is in danger by a leak, &c.

Wake; the smooth water that runs from a ship's stern when under sail, by which a good guess may be made of the speed she makes. Also, when one ship chases another, and is got as far into the wind as she, and sails directly after her, they say she has got into her wake.

Walt. A ship is walt when she wants ballast, or has not enough to bear her sails.

Warp; to haul a ship by a cable or hawser bent to an anchor or buoy.

Waste; the ship's sides between the quarter deck and forecastle.

Waste-boards;

S T E

Waste-boards; set up upon the sides of boats to keep the sea from breaking into her.

Waste-cloths; kersey tabled with canvases, and hung round the waste, quarter-deck, and poop of a ship, for ornament.

Waste-trees, in small ships only, the same as rough-trees.

Watch, the space of four hours; because half the ship's company watch and do duty in their turns, so long at a time, and are divided into the larboard and starboard watch.

Water-borne, is when a ship, even with the ground, first begins to float.

Water-line, that which goes round a ship at the surface of the water, and shews the true shape of her body.

Water-shot, is when a ship, riding at anchor, is moored neither across the tide, nor right up and down, but betwixt both.

Water-ways; that strake of plank on the flat of each deck respectively, next the ships side, for turning the water out of the seams.

Way of a Ship, is sometimes the same with the rake or run of her fore and aft, but is mostly used as to her sailing; for when she goes apace, they say, she makes good way.

Weather-coyl. When a ship, being a-hull, has her head brought about so as to lie that way which her stern did before, without loosing of any sail, but only by bearing up of the helm, this is called weather-coyling of her.

Weather-gage. That ship is said to have the weather-gage of another, when she is to windward of her.

Weathering, the doubling or getting to windward of a point or place.

Weighing; drawing up the anchor in order to set sail.

Steering Wheel, is placed on the quarter-deck, fixed to an axis, round which goes the wheel-rope, which is made fast to the tiller in the gun-room. It passes through blocks at the side, and from thence comes up to the wheel in the mid-ship.

Y A W

Whoodings; the ends of the bottom planks at the extremities of the ship, rabbitted into the stern afore, and into the post aft.

Wind. To wind a ship, is to bring her head about.

How does the Ship Wind? upon what point of the compass does her head lie?

Wind-taught; that is, stiff in the wind, or having too much wind in the sails aloft.

Winding-tackle Pendant; a cable-laid rope, brought about the head of the mast, and to the capstain, for hoisting in or out guns and heavy stores.

Windlafs; a piece of timber, with six or eight squares, fixed abaft the forecastle, in small ships and hoys, to draw up the anchor.

Wind-sails, are used for drawing fresh air into the holds of ships, by cooling every part, which contributes to preserve them from decay.

Woolding, winding of ropes at certain distances about a mast, to strengthen it.

Worming, is twice laid cordage, used for worming stays, shrouds, &c. which is laid betwixt the strands, in order to strengthen or succour them, or for making nettings on the quarters, waste, and tops of ships, for shelter to the men when in action.

Wreck, is when a ship is drove ashore in a storm, or perishes at sea, and no man escapes out of her alive.

Y.

YARDS; are long round pieces of timber, somewhat thicker in the middle than at the ends, and hung by the middle across the masts. The use of them is to bear the sails which are made fast to, and hang down from them.

Yare; a sea word for nimble, ready, quick, or expeditious.

To Yaw. The ship yaws, when she does not steer steady in her courses, but makes angles.

A N

A N

E X P L A N A T I O N

O F

M I L I T A R Y T E R M S.

A N G

ALARM. By some falsely writ alarum, is a sudden apprehension upon some noise or report, which makes men run to their arms to stand upon their guard.

There are false alarms, when they are taken upon false fears or reports, or else when given by the enemy, only to keep their adversaries from rest, or otherwise to deceive them.

Ambuscade, or Ambush. A body of men that lies concealed in a wood, or other convenient place, to surprise or inclose an enemy. To fall into an ambush; to discover an ambush; to defeat an ambush.

Angle. As a geometrical term in general, is the meeting of two lines, and touching one another in the same plain, yet not lying in the same straight line, but so that if prolonged, they would cut one another, and so form another angle upon the back of the first.

An acute Angle. That which is sharp and less open than the right angle, in measure under 90 degrees.

A N G

An obtuse Angle. That which is blunt and more open than a right angle, in measure above 90 degrees.

An Angle rectilinear, is made by straight lines, to distinguish it from the spherical or curvilinear, of which no more need be said, as being of no use in fortification.

A right Angle, is formed by a line falling perpendicularly upon another, and the measure of this angle is always 90 degrees.

Angle at the Center, in fortification, is that which is formed in the midst of the polygon, or figure, by two lines proceeding from the center, and terminating at the two nearest angles of the polygon.

Angle of the Curtin, or Angle of the Flank. That which is made by, and contained between the curtin and the flank.

Angle of the Polygon. That which is made by the meeting of the two sides of the polygon, or figure, in the center of the bastion.

Angle

A N S

Angle of the Triangle. Half the angle of the polygon.

Angle of the Bastion, or flanked Angle. That which is made by the two faces, being the utmost part of the bastion, most exposed to the enemy's batteries, and called the point of the bastion.

Angle diminished. Only used by the Dutch engineers, and composed by the face of the bastion, and the exterior side of the polygon.

Angle of the Shoulder, or epaul. Formed by the face and flank of the bastion.

Angle at the Flank. Vide *Angle at the Curtin*.

Angle of the Tenaille, or outward flanking Angle, called also, *Angle mort, or dead Angle, or Angle rentrant, or Angle inwards.* Made by the two lines s'chant, that is, the faces of the two bastions extended, till they meet in an angle towards the curtin, and is that which always carries its point in towards the work.

Angle forming the flank. Made by the flank, and that part of the side of the polygon, which runs from the said flank to the angle of the polygon, and if protracted, crosses the bastion: only used by Dutch engineers.

Flanked Angle. The angle made by the two faces of the bastion; the point of the bastion.

Angle salient, sortant, or vif. That which thrusts out its point from the work towards the country.

Angle rentrant. An angle pointing inwards, as the salient does outwards.

Inward-flanking Angle. That which is made by the flanking line and the curtin.

Angle of the Counterscarp. Made by two sides of the counterscarp before the middle of the curtin.

Angles of a Battalion. Made by the last men at the ends of the ranks and files.

Front Angles. The two last men of the front rank.

Rear Angles. The two last men of the rear rank.

Ansperade. Vide *Lansperade*.

A V A

Antestature. A small retrenchment made with pallisades, or bags of earth, wherewith men cover themselves in haste, to dispute the rest of the ground when the enemy has gained part.

Area. The superficial content of any rampart, or other works, in solid feet of earth.

Assault. The effort men make, and the fight they engage in, to make themselves masters of a post, and gain it by main force, driving the defendants from it, and exposing their bodies for this purpose to the fire of the besieged, without the defence of any works. Whilst the assault lasts, and both parties are mixed, there is no danger of the cannon on either side, because both are afraid of destroying their own men among their enemies. To give an assault; to stand an assault; to second the assault; to repulse an assault; to carry by assault.

To Assault. Vide *To Insult*.

Attack. The general assault, or onset, that is given to gain a post, or upon any body of troops.

Attack of a Siege. The works the besiegers carry on, either trenches, galleries, sappes, or breaches, to reduce a place on any of its sides. Sometimes two attacks are carried on against one same tenaille, or front of a place, with lines of communication between them. Vide *Trenches*.

False Attack. That which is not carried on with such vigour as the rest, as not intended to do the same effect, but only to give a diversion to the besieged, and divide the garrison; and yet sometimes the false attack has proved as successful as the real.

Regular, or droit Attacks. Those which are carried on in form, according to rules of art.

Avant Fosse, or ditch of the counterscarp. A moat, or ditch, full of water, running round the counterscarp, on the outside next the campaign, at the foot of the glacis. Engineers do not approve of it,

B A S

it, where there is a possibility of draining it, because then it is a trench ready made for the besiegers to defend themselves against the sallies of the besieged; and besides, it obstructs the putting of succours into the place, or at least makes it more difficult.

B.

BAN. A proclamation made at the head of a body of troops, or in the several quarters of the army, by sound of trumpet, or beat of kettle-drum or drums, either for observing of martial discipline, or for declaring a new officer, or punishing a soldier, or the like.

Barrack, or Baraque. A hut, like a little cottage, for soldiers to lie in the camp. These are made either when the soldiers have not tents, or when any army lies long in a place in bad weather, because they keep out cold, heat, or rain, better than tents, and are otherwise more commodious. The top is either thatched, if there be straw to spare, or covered with planks, or sometimes with turfs.

Barbe. To fire *en barbe*, is to fire the cannon over the parapet, instead of putting it through embrasures.

Barm, or Berm. Vide *Foreland*.

Barrels. These filled with earth, serve to make parapets to cover the men, like the gabions and canvas bags.

Barricado. A fence made of palisades.

Baskets, or Corbeilles. Are used to be filled with earth, and placed one by another, to cover the men from the enemy's shot. They are wider at the top than at the bottom, that there may be space enough below for the men to fire through upon the enemy. They are generally a foot, or a foot and a half high.

Basse-Enceinte, or Basse-enclosure. The same as *Fausse-Braye*.

Bastion. A great work, sometimes faced or lined with stone or brick, and sometimes with fods, generally advancing before an angle of the polygon towards the campaign.

B A T

A Bastion composed. It is when the two sides of the interior polygon are very unequal, which makes the gorges also unequal.

A Bastion cut off with a Tenaille; in French, *Bastion a coupe*, or *Bastion a tenaille*; is that whose point is cut off, and makes an angle inwards, and two points outwards, that is a tenaille.

A Bastion deformed: that which wants one of the demi-gorges, because one side of the interior polygon is so very short.

A Demi-Bastion, has but one face and flank, and is usually before a horn-work, or crown-work. It is also called an epaulement.

A Double Bastion. That which is on the plain of the great bastion has another bastion built higher, leaving twelve or eighteen feet between the parapet of the lower, and the foot of the higher.

A Hollow or Voided Bastion; in French, *Bastion vuide*, or *Creux*; has only a rampart and parapet about its flanks and faces, leaving an empty space towards the center, and the earth so low, that when an enemy is once lodged on the rampart, there is no making a retrenchment towards the center, but what will be under the fire of the besiegers.

A Plat Bastion. If the distance between the angles of the interior polygon be double the usual length, then a bastion is made in the middle, before the curtain or straight line, whereas the others are generally before the angles; and this is called a plat-bastion.

A Regular Bastion; is that which has a due proportion of faces, flanks, and gorges.

A Solid Bastion, rises equally to the ramparts of the place, without any empty space towards the center.

Battery or Platform: a place to plant guns on. It is laid with planks and sleepers for them to rest on, that the wheels of the carriages may not sink into the earth. They are allowed a little stoop, or inclining towards the parapet, that the guns may recoil the less, and be more easily returned to their place. Field or camp

camp batteries are to have a ditch before them, to be palisaded, and have a parapet on them, and two redoubts on the flanks, or places of arms, to cover the troops that are to defend them. The open spaces in the parapet, to put the muzzles of the guns out at, are called embrazures, and the distances between the embrazures, merlons. The guns are generally about twelve feet distance from one another, that the parapet may be strong, and the gunners have room to work.

Battery sunk, or buried. In French, *Batterie enterre, or ruinante.* When the platform is sunk into the ground, so that there must be trenches cut in the earth against the muzzles of the guns for them to fire out at, or to serve as embrazures.

Cross Batteries. Two batteries which play athwart one another upon the same body, forming an angle there, and beat with more violence, whence follow more destruction, because what one bullet shakes the other beats down.

Battery d'Enfilade. That which scours or sweeps the whole length of a straight line.

Battery en Echarp. That which plays on any work obliquely.

Battery de Revers, or Murdering Battery. That which beats upon the back.

Joint Battery, or Batterie par Camarade; when several guns fire at the same time upon one body. To raise a battery; to plant a battery; to ruin a battery.

Batterie de Tambour. The French so called the beat of drum, which we call the general. Vide *General*; to beat the general.

Batteurs d'Estrade. Scouts or discoverers; horsemen sent out before and on the wings of an army, a mile, two, or three, to discover, and give the general an account of what they see.

Beetles. Great sledges or hammers, to drive down palisades, or for other uses.

Biovac. A guard at night performed by the whole army; which either at a siege, or lying before an enemy, every

NUMB. LX.

evening draws out from its tents or huts, and continues all night under arms before its lines or camp, to prevent any surprise. To raise the biovac, is to return the army to their tents or huts, some time after break of day.

Blinds. Pieces of wood to lay across a trench, to bear the fascine, or clays laid on them loaded with earth, to cover the workmen.

Blinds, are also sometimes only canvass stretched to take away the sight of the enemy. Sometimes they are planks set up; for which see *Mantelets*: others of baskets; for which see *Gabions*: others of barrels; and others of sacks filled with earth. But most properly blinders are bundles of osiers, or other small wood bound at both ends, and set up between stakes or clays.

Blockade, or Blocus; is the nature of a siege, when troops are posted on all the avenues that lead to the place, in order to keep out any supplies from going into it; so that it is proposed to starve it out, and not take it by regular attacks. To form a blockade; to raise a blockade; to turn a siege into a blockade.

Bonnet. A work consisting of two faces, which make an angle salient, in the nature of a small ravelin without any ditch, having only a parapet three feet high, and palisaded, with another palisade at ten or twelve feet distance. The bonnet is made beyond the counterscarp, in the nature of a little advanced corps de garde.

Bonet a Prestre, or Priest's Cap. An outwork, which at the head has three angles salient, and two inwards, and differs from the double tenaille only in this point, that its sides, instead of being parallel, are made like the queue d'yronde, or swallow's tail, that is, narrowing or drawing close at the gorge, and opening at the head.

Boyaux, or Branch of the Trenches. A line or particular cut that runs from the trenches to cover some particular spot of ground, and is drawn parallel to the works

* U u u u

of

of the place, that it may not be enfladed; that is, that the shot from the town may not scour along it. Sometimes a boyau is a line of communication from one trench to another, when two attacks are carried on near one another. Their parapet being always next to the place besieged, they do the service of a line of contravallation, to hinder sallies, and cover the pioneers.

Breach. The ruin of any part of the works beaten down with cannon, or blown up by mines, to make it fit to give an assault.

To Break Ground. To begin the works for carrying on the siege about a town or fort.

Bridge. Of late years copper boats have been much used to be carried in armies for laying bridges over rivers upon occasion, which is done by joining these boats side by side, till they reach across the river, and laying planks over them to make all plain for the men to march upon.

Flying-Bridge, or Pont Volant; is made of two small bridges laid one over the other in such manner, that the uppermost stretches and runs out, by the help of certain cords running through pulleys placed along the sides of the under bridge, which push it forwards, till the end of it joins the place it is designed to be fixed on. When these two bridges are stretched out at their full length, so that the two middle ends meet, they must not be above four or five fathom long, because if longer they will break; and therefore they are only used to surprise out-works, or posts, that have but one narrow moat.

Bridge of Rushes, or Pont Jong. A bridge made of great bundles of rushes that grow in marshy grounds, which being bound together, have planks fastened on them, and are so laid over morasses or boggy places, for the horse and foot to march over.

Draw-Bridge. A bridge made fast only at one end with hinges, so that the other end may be lifted up, and then the bridge stands upright to hinder the passage of the moat.

C.

CAISSON, or superficial Fourneau. A wooden case or chest, into which they put three or four bombs, and sometimes to the number of six, according to the execution they are to do, or the ground is firmer or looser. Sometimes the chest is only filled with powder. When the besieged dispute every foot of ground, this caisson is buried under some work the enemy intends to possess himself of, and when he is master of it, they set fire to it by a train conveyed in a pipe, which blows them up.

Caisson, is also a covered waggon to carry bread, or ammunition.

Caliper Compasses. Used by gunners to measure the diameter of bullets, and cylinder of guns; and therefore the legs, instead of being straight, are made curved, to find the true diameter of any circle.

Caltrops. Vide *Crows Feet*.

Flying Camp. A strong body of horse and foot, commanded for the most part by a lieutenant-general, which is always in motion, both to cover its own garrisons, and to keep the army in continual alarm.

Canvass Bags, or Earth Bags; are bags containing about a cubical foot of earth. They are used to raise a parapet in haste, or repair one that is beaten down.

Caponniere. A work or lodgment sunk four or five feet into the ground, with its sides rising about two feet above the ground, on which they lay planks well covered with earth. They are big enough to lodge fifteen or twenty musqueteers, who fire through loop-holes made on the sides. These are generally made on the glacis, or in dry moats.

Carcase. A mischievous invention in the nature of a bomb, and thrown like it out of a mortar-piece.

Caracol; as *wheel by Caracol;* used only among the horse, and is a serpentine or rounding motion of wheeling.

Cartridge; in French *Cartouch.* A roll of paper, pasteboard, or parchment, like a case, to contain the charge of any fire-arm.

Cartridge-

Cartridge-Box; is a tin case, with partitions, to carry the cartridges abovementioned in.

Cascabel. The very hindmost knob of the cannon, or utmost part of the breech.

Cavalier, or Mount. A great elevation or heap of earth, sometimes round, and sometimes a long square; on the top whereof is a platform, with a parapet, to cover the cannon planted on it.

Cavin. A hollow fit to cover troops, and facilitate their approach to a place.

Cazematte. A platform in that part of the flank of a bastion next the curtain, somewhat retired, or drawn back towards the capital of the bastion.

Cazernes. Little rooms or lodgments generally built between the ramparts and houses of a fortified town, to quarter soldiers for the ease of the inhabitants.

Chamade. A signal made by the enemy, either by beat of drum, or sound of trumpet, when they have any matter to propose; otherwise called, to sound or beat a parley, which is the more proper English.

Chamber of a Mine; is the place where the powder is laid, at the end of the gallery or passage, and is never above six feet square every way. But if the mine be to blow up a hollow or voided bastion, and consequently the thinness of it next the place giving occasion to fear least the besieged give the mine vent that way, then the top of the chamber is cut in across, or like a bonnet a prestre, or priest's cap, that the fire may take vent upwards. The powder is generally laid in barrels, unless the ground be very dry, and then it is in bags.

Chandeliers. Wooden frames, large and strong, to pile faggots against, one upon another, to cover the workmen instead of a parapet.

Charged Cylinder, or Chamber. That part of a cannon which contains the powder and shot.

Chausse, Res de Chausse. The level of the field, the plain ground.

Chemin des Rondes, or way of the rounds. A space between the rampart and the low parapet under it, for the rounds to go about. It is the same as the *Fausse-Braye*.

Chevaux de Frise, or Horse de Frise. The same as turnpikes; only some will have it, that the chevaux are made stronger than the turnpikes: but there is no other difference but in the language, one being the French, the other the English name, yet both indifferently now used in England, and the French the most frequent. Vide *Turnpike*.

Circumvallation. A line or trench, with a parapet, thrown up by the besiegers a cannon-shot from the place, encompassing all their camp, to defend it against any army that may attempt to relieve that place; so that the army besieging lies between the two lines of contravallation and circumvallation, the former against the besieged, and the latter against those that shall pretend to relieve them.

Clates, are the same as commonly we call wattles, being made of strong stakes, interwoven with osiers, or other small pliable twigs, and the closer the better.

To Clear the Trenches. To beat out those that are to guard them with a vigorous sally from the place besieged, to throw down the parapet, fill the trench, and nail the cannon.

Coffre. A depth sunk in the bottom of a dry ditch, of the whole breadth of the said ditch from side to side, and covered with joists, raised two feet above the bottom of the ditch, which rising serves instead of a parapet, with loop-holes in it; and this work being made at leisure by the besieged, it serves to fire on the besiegers when they attempt to cross the ditch. The breadth of the coffre is about fifteen or eighteen feet, and the depth six or seven. Only its length distinguishes it from the caponniere, which does not reach the whole breadth of the ditch: and it differs from the traverse and gallery in this, that these two are made by the be-

C O V

siegers, and the coffre by the besieged. The besiegers epaule, or cover themselves against the coffres, throwing up the earth on that side on which the musqueteers in it fire.

Complement of the Curtin; is that part of the interior side which forms the demi-gorge.

Contravallation. A trench, with a parapet, the besiegers cover themselves with next the place besieged, to defend them against the sallies of the garrison; so that the army forming a siege, lies between the lines of circumvallation and contravallation. This line is carried on without musquet-shot of the town, and sometimes goes quite round it, sometimes not, according as the general sees occasion.

Contre-Queue d'yronde, or Counter Swallow's-Tail. An outwork in the form of a single tenaille, wider next the place, that is, at the gorge than at the head, or next the campaign; which is the contrary in the queue d'yronde, or swallow's-tail, this being widest at the head. The sides of the contre-queue are not so well flanked from the place as those of the queue d'yronde, or swallow's-tail, and therefore is not so good.

Conversion; as *Wheel by Conversion*; is the same among the horse, as wheeling among the foot.

Cordeau. A line divided into fathoms, feet &c. to mark outworks on the ground, used by engineers.

Corps de Garde. A post sometimes under covert, and sometimes in the open air, to receive a number of men, who are relieved from time to time, to watch in their turns for the security of some more considerable post.

Covert-way. In French, *Chemin Couvert, or Coridor*. A space of ground level with the field upon the edge of the ditch, three or four fathom wide, and covered with a parapet or breast-work running all round the moat, and sloping gently towards the campaign. It has also a foot-bank.

C R O

Counter-approaches. Lines or trenches carried on by the besieged, when they come out to attack the lines of the besiegers in form.

Counter-Battery. A battery that plays upon another.

Counter-guard. In French, *Contre-garde, or Envelope*. A small rampart, with a parapet and ditch, to cover some part of the body of the place.

Counter-march. When the files countermarch, it changes the face or front of the battalion; and when ranks countermarch, it is exchanging the wings of the battalion.

Countermine. A well, or hole, sunk in the ground, from which a gallery or branch runs out under ground, to seek out the enemy's mine, and disappoint it.

Counterscarp, is properly the talus, or slope of the ditch, on the farther side from the place, and facing it. But by this name is commonly meant the covert-way and glacis; and in this sense it is said the enemy attacked the counterscarp, or lodged themselves on the counterscarp.

Counter-trenches; are trenches cast up against the besiegers, and consequently have their parapet towards them, and are enfiladed from several parts of the place, to hinder the enemy from making use of them when they are masters of them.

Crown-work. In French, *Ouvrage a Couronne*. An outwork that takes up more ground than any other. It is made up of a large gorge, and two sides terminating towards the campaign in two demi-bastions, each of which is joined by a particular curtain to a whole bastion that is at the head of the work.

Crows Feet, Caltrops, or Chauffetrapes. Four pointed irons so made, that what way soever they fall, one point is up, being two, three, or four inches long; the short ones to strew on bridges or planks, the longer on the earth. Both to incommode the cavalry, that they may not approach without great difficulty, the point

D O U

point that sticks up running into the horses feet.

Culverin, of the least size. A gun five inches diameter in the bore, four thousand pounds weight, takes a charge of ten pounds of powder, and carries a ball four inches and six eighths diameter, and fifteen pounds weight, and random shot one hundred and eighty paces.

Curtin. That part of the wall or rampart that lies between the two bastions.

Curvette. A deeper trench cut along the middle of the dry ditch, and generally carried down till there be water to fill it.

Cylinder. Concave cylinder of a gun is all the hollow length of a piece.

Charged Cylinder. The chamber, or that part which receives the charge of powder and shot.

Vacant Cylinder. That part of the hollow which remains empty when the gun is charged.

D.

DECAGON. A figure that has ten sides, and as many angles, capable of being fortified with ten bastions.

Defile. A narrow pass or way, where troops cannot march but by making a small front, and therefore are forced to file off, which gives the enemy an opportunity of charging them more advantageously, because the rear cannot come up to relieve the front.

Dispart. To dispart a cannon, is to set a mark on the muzzle-ring to be of an equal height or level with the base-ring; so that a line drawn between them, shall be parallel to the axis of the concave cylinder, for the gunner to take aim by it at the mark he is to shoot; for the bore and this being parallel, the aim taken by it must be true.

Dodecagon. A figure that has twelve sides, and as many angles, capable of being fortified with the same number of bastions.

To Double. To put two ranks into one, or two files into one, according as the word of command expresses it.

E N V

Draw-Bridge. Vide *Bridge*.

Drain. A trench cut to draw the water out of a moat.

Drum. Either the martial instrument itself, used by foot and dragoons, or the man that beats it. Every regiment of foot has a drum-major, who commands all the rest, and every company has one or two.

E.

EMBRAZURES. The gaps or loopholes left open in a parapet for a cannon to fire through. The usual distance between the embrasures is generally twelve feet, for the conveniency of the gunners, and that the parapet may not be too much weakened. Every embrasure is three feet above the platform next to the cannon, and a foot and a half next the campaign, to sink the muzzle and play low. Each of them is above three feet wide within, and about six or seven without, for the conveniency of traversing the guns.

Enfans perdus. Men detached from several regiments, or otherwise appointed to give the first onset in battle, or at an attack upon a place besieged, so called because of the imminent danger they are exposed to. In English, they are commonly called the forlorn.

Enfilade. Is the situation of a post which can discover and scour all the length of a straight line, which by that means is rendered almost defenceless.

Enneagon. A figure that has nine sides, and as many angles, capable of being fortified with the same number of bastions.

Envelope. A work of earth, raised sometimes in the ditch of a place, sometimes beyond the ditch, sometimes like a plain parapet, and sometimes like a little rampart with a parapet to it. Envelopes are generally made when weak places are covered only with bare lines, and either they cannot or will not stretch out towards the campaign with half-moons, horn-works,

F A C

horn-works, or the like works which require much ground. The envelopes in a ditch are sometimes called fillons, counter-guards, conserves, lunettes. See all these words.

Epaule, or Shoulder of a Bastion. The space contained by the angle, made by the union of the face or flank, whence that angle is called the angle of the epaule.

Epaulment. A work to a side, or side-ways, made either of earth thrown up, or bags of earth, of gabions, or of fascines or earth. The epaulments of the places of arms for the cavalry behind the trenches, are generally only of fascines and earth.

Epaulment, or square Orillon. A mass of earth almost square, and faced or lined with a wall to cover the canon of a cazemate.

Equilateral. A figure that has all its sides equal.

Etappe. An allowance of provisions and forage for soldiers, in their march through the kingdom to or from winter-quarters.

Evolutions. The motions made by a body of men in changing their posture, or form of drawing up, to make good the ground they are on, or possess themselves of another, that they may either attack the enemy, or receive his onset more advantageously. The evolutions are doubling of ranks or files, counter-marches and wheelings.

F.

FACE of a Bastion. The two foremost sides reaching from the flanks to the point of the bastion where they meet, are called the faces. These are commonly the first undermined, because they reach farthest out, and are least flanked, and therefore weakest.

Face of a place; called also, *the tenaille of the place.* The interval between the points of two neighbouring bastions, containing the curtain, the two flanks, and

F A U

the two faces of the bastions that look upon one another.

Face prolonged, or extended. Is that part of the line of defence razant, which is terminated by the curtain, and the angle of the epaule; that is, it is the line of defence razant, diminished by the face of the bastion.

Faggots. The French call them *Passe-volans*. Are men hired to muster, by officers whose companies are not full, to cheat the king of so many men's pay. The King of France has ordered, that any who shall be found so to pass in musters, if discovered, have a fleur-de-lis burnt upon their cheek, and lose their arms and equipage.

Fanion. A banner carried by a servant belonging to each brigade of horse and foot, at the head of the baggage of each brigade, to keep good order, and prevent confusion in the march. It is made of stuff of the colour of the brigadier's, or the commanding officer's livery. It is a corruption of gonfalon, which, in Italian, signifies a banner.

Fascines. Are faggots of small wood, which distinguishes them from the saucissons, made of bigger branches of trees. Fascines are greater or less according to the several uses they are put to. Those that are to be pitched, to burn a lodgment, gallery, or other work of the enemy's, are but a foot and a half long; but those that are for making epaulments, or chandeliers, or to raise works, to fill up wet ditches, must be between two and three feet in thickness, and four feet long; and being to be loaded with much earth to make them more solid, and prevent their being fired, they are bound at both ends as well as in the middle. The enemy has no way to destroy them but by fire; to prevent which, they are either loaded with earth, as has been said, or covered with raw hides.

Fausse-Braye, Chemin des rondes, Basse enceinte, or Lower Inclosure; is a space about the breadth of two or three fathoms round

round the foot of the rampart, on the outside, defended by a parapet, which parts it from the berme or foreland, and the edge of the ditch. The design of the fausse braye is to defend the moat; but they are useless where ramparts are faced or lined with wall, because of the rubbish the cannon beats down into them. Therefore most engineers will have none before the faces of the bastions, where the breach is commonly made, because the ruins falling, the fausse-braye makes the ascent to the breach the easier, and what flies from the faces, kills the soldiers that are to defend them.

File. The straight line soldiers make that stand one before another, which is the depth of the battalion or squadron, and thus distinguished from the rank, where the men stand side by side, and make the length of the battalion or squadron. Among the foot, the files are six deep; among the horse, but three. The files must be straight, and parallel to one another. To double files, is to put two files into one, which makes the depth of the battalion double what it was; not in space of ground, but in number of men; and also doubles the intervals between the files, making the ranks look thin. The men in a file are distinguished by the several names of file-leaders, half-files, and bringers up. If a battalion be drawn up eight deep, there may be quarter-files, but this is not usual.

File-leaders. The men that compose the front, or first rank of a battalion, being the first of every file.

To file off. To fall off from marching in a spacious front, and march in length by files. When a regiment is marching in full front, and comes to a narrow pass, it may march off by divisions or subdivisions, or file off from the right or left, or as the ground requires.

Running Fire. When men drawn up for that purpose fire one after another, so that it runs the whole length of the line, surround a town, or the like, which is

used upon other public occasions of rejoicing.

Fire-ball. Is made of ground powder, salt-petre, brimstone, camphire, and borace, all sprinkled with oil, and moulded into a mass, with mutton suet, ordinary pitch, and Greek pitch, and made as big as an ordinary grenade. This is wrapped up in tow, with a sheet of strong paper over it. To fire it they make a hole in it with a bodkin, into which they put some priming that will burn slow. This they cast into any works they would discover in the night-time.

Flank. That part of the bastion which reaches from the curtain to the face, and defends the opposite face, the flank, and the curtain.

Oblique, or Second Flank. That part of the curtain that can see to scour the face of the opposite bastion, and is the distance between the lines razant and sissant.

Low or Covered Flank, or Flank Retire. The platform of the cazematte, which lies hid in the bastion.

Flank prolonged or extended; is the stretching out of the flank, from the angle of the epaule to the exterior side, when the angle of the flank is a right angle.

To Flank. To discover and fire upon the side. Any fortification which has no defence but right forwards, is faulty, and to make it complete, one part ought to flank the other. The curtain is always the strongest part of any fortified place, because it is flanked by the two flanks at the ends of it.

Flanked Angle. The angle formed by the two faces of the bastion; the point of the bastion.

Footbank, Footstep, or Banquette. A step raised with earth under the parapet, to lift the men to fire over it, about a foot and a half high, and three feet wide. They usually make two or three of them under the parapets of little forts and redoubts.

Foreland, Barm, Berm, or Lizier, Relais, Retraite, and Pas de Sauris. A small space.

Space of ground between the wall of a place and the moat, which the best fortifications have not, because it is advantageous for the enemy to come over the moat, and get footing, and therefore this is only left where there is not enough to defray the expence of stone to face the foot of the wall, in place whereof this helps to support it, and is generally from three to eight or ten feet wide. So says Sir Jonas Moor: but the French say, this space is left to receive what the enemy batters down from the parapet, that it may not fill the ditch. For the more security, this foreland is generally palisaded.

Fortin. A small fort made like a star, of five or more points, to strengthen a line of circumvallation, or the like.

Foucade, Fougade, or Fougasse. A fourneau, or chamber of a mine, made like a well, eight or ten feet wide, and ten or twelve in depth, charged with barrels or bags of powder, and prepared under a post that is like to be lost. It is covered with earth, and fire put to it by a train conveyed in a pipe to another post. We could not keep our footing on the half-moon we had gained, because the enemy played two fougades, which ruined the lodgment we had made upon the gorge.

Fourneau. The chamber of a mine, being a hollow made under some work that is to be blown up; the top of it sometimes made like a priest's cap, that is, with four or five hollows in it, that the powder may find the more passages. Sometimes this chamber is five or six feet every way, being exactly square, which is most usual. About a thousand weight of powder, either in bags or barrels, is the common charge of one of these chambers; but it is at the discretion of the engineer to add or diminish this proportion, according to the bulk or nature of the soil he is to blow up, whether loose earth or rock. For sometimes they make four or five chambers under one work, each of which has not above an hundred weight of powder.

Fraises. Stakes about six or seven feet long, whereof about one third part is drove into the wall of a fortified place, a little below the cordon of the wall; and in such places as are not faced or lined with wall, they are planted on the outside of the rampart, about the foot of the parapet. They are always stuck in sloping a little, that is, not quite parallel to the level of the plain, but the points hanging down a little, that men may not stand on them. They serve to prevent scalades and desertion.

To Fraise a Battalion; is so to line it every way with pikes, that it may stand the shock of a body of horse.

G.

GABIONS, or Cannon Baskets. Great baskets five or six feet high, and about four feet diameter, as well at the bottom as the top. These are filled with earth, and serve to cover men against the enemy's fire, either as merlons or batteries, planting guns between them; or to make lodgments upon any posts; or else to serve as parapets to the approaches, when the attack is carried on along a stony or rocky way.

Gazons. Sods or turfs, cut square like large bricks, covered with grass, and used to face the outsides of works made of earth, to keep it up, and prevent its mouldering. The common length of a gazon is about a foot, its breadth about half a foot, and the same thickness. Traverses made to pass a ditch are often covered with gazons laid on planks to save them from fire.

Gin. An engine for lifting or raising of great guns.

Glacis. This word in general signifies a very easy little slope, which distinguishes it from the talus. For in the glacis, the height is always less than the base of the slope; but in the talus, the height is equal to, or more than the base of the slope. The name of glacis is particularly applied

to the slope of the parapet of the covert-way, which falls off even with the level of the field. This glacis is also called esplanade; but this word, in this sense, grows out of date. When the trenches are brought within twenty paces of the glacis, there is no approaching nearer the covert-way but by sappe, to proceed according to the rules of art, unless they resolve to carry the counterscarp by assault.

Gorge. The entrance that leads into the body of a work. All gorges must be plain, without any parapet, lest when the besiegers have possessed themselves of the work, that parapet should cover them from the fire of the place; but the gorges are pallisaded to prevent surprise; and during the siege, they generally make little mines, coffres, and fourneaux under them, to blow up the enemys before they can lodge themselves. The several gorges are distinguished as follows:

The Gorge of a Bastion. It is formed by two lines, drawn both ways, from the angle of the polygon to the angles of the curtain or flank.

The Gorge of a Plat Bastion; is a straight line reaching between the two flanks.

The Gorge of a Half-moon or Ravelin; is the space between the two ends of their faces next the place.

The Gorge of other outworks; is the interval betwixt their sides next the ditch.

Grenades. Are small shells, concave globes, or hollow balls, some made of iron, some of tin, others of wood, and even of pasteboard, but most commonly of iron, because the splinters of it do most execution. This globe or hollow is filled with fine powder, and into the touch-hole of it is stuck a fuzee of powder, beaten and tempered with charcoal dust, that it may not flash, but burn gently till it comes to the charge. These are thrown by hand into places where men stand thick, and particularly into trenches and lodgments the enemy makes, and are of great use.

Guerille. A centinel's box, being like a little tower, made either of stone, brick, or wood, to preserve the centinel from the weather. Some call them echaugettes. They are generally placed on the points of bastions, and angles of the epaule, and sometimes in the middle of a curtain, and are to hang a little over the wall, that the centinel may look down to the foot of the ramparts.

H.

HALF-MOON. An outwork consisting of two faces, which makes an angle salient, the gorge whereof bends in like a bow or crescent, and is ever used to cover the point of a bastion, which distinguishes them from ravelins, always placed before the curtain; but they are defective, as being ill flanked. At present only engineers distinguish between ravelins and half-moons; for the soldiers, and other persons, call them all indifferently half-moons, though improperly, yet custom prevails, especially because the difference is rather in the situation, than in the thing itself. Vide *Ravelin*.

Hendecagon. A figure that has eleven sides, and as many angles, capable of being fortified with the like number of bastions.

Heptagon. A figure that has seven sides and angles, each capable of a regular bastion.

Herisson. A barrier made of only one piece of wood stuck thick with abundance of iron spikes, borne up and equally balanced in the middle on a stake, about which it turns, to open or shut the passage in the nature of a turn-stile.

Herse; is also a harrow, the besieged, for want of chevaux-de-frise, lay in the way, or on breaches with the points up, to hinder the march of horse and foot.

Herfillon. A plank ten or twelve feet long, stuck full of nails with the points up, for the same use as the herse.

* X x x x

Hexagon.

I N T

Hexagon. A figure that has six equal sides, and as many angles, each capable of a regular bastion.

Hogheads, filled with earth. They serve to make parapets to cover the men, instead of gabions and earth-bags.

Honey-Comb, in cannons. Flaws in the metal, a fault in casting, and dangerous in firing.

Horizontal Superficies. The plain field lying upon a level, without any rising or falling.

Horn-work; in French, *Ouvrage a Corne*; is an outwork, the head whereof is fortified by two demi-bastions, or epaulments, joined by a curtain, and closed by parallel sides, terminating at the gorge of the work.

Horse-shoe. A round or oval work, inclosed with a parapet, raised in the moat of a marshy place, or in low grounds, or else to cover a gate, and keep a corps de garde to prevent surprises.

I.

ICHOGRAPHY. Vide *Plan*.

Indented Line. Running in and out like the teeth of a saw, often used upon the bank of a counterscarp, upon a river, or sea-side, and upon the main land, with the design that one part may flank another.

To Insult, or To Assault. Is to attack a post by open force, coming on without any shelter, to fall to handy-strokes without making use of trenches, sappe, or other forms of art, to gain ground foot by foot. The counterscarp is generally insulted, or assaulted, to prevent the enemy's having time to spring the fourneaux or fougasses they have prepared. In these attacks the grenadiers commonly march at the head of the other troops; and there must be pioneers ready to make a lodgment to secure the post gained.

Intrenchment. Any work that fortifies a post against the enemy's attacks. It is generally taken for a ditch or trench, with a parapet. Intrenchments are also

L I N

made of fascines or faggots, with earth thrown over them, of gabions, hogheads, or bags filled with earth, that cover the men from the enemy's fire.

Ifole. Vide *Triangle*.

L.

LANE. To make a lane: to draw up men in two ranks facing one another, as on the sides of a street, or the like, for any great person to pass through, or sometimes for a soldier to run the gauntlet.

Line, in the geometrical sense, signifies a length without breadth; in the art military it is taken several ways.

Line; is the drawing up of an army for battle, extending its front as far as the ground will allow, that it may not be flanked. The Turkish armies often draw up in a crooked line or half-moon, that being very numerous, they may inclose their enemies. Christian armies generally draw up in three lines; the first called the van, the second, the main body, and the third, the reserve; with a convenient distance between them, and intervals, that they may not put one another into confusion.

Line, in fortification, bears several significations. In drawing a plan upon paper, it is only a plain line drawn from one point to another. On the ground, it is sometimes taken for a trench with a parapet, and sometimes for a row of gabions, or bags full of earth, to cover men from the enemy's fire. So we say, when the trenches were carried on within thirty paces of the glacis, we drew two lines, one on the right, and the other on the left, for a place of arms.

Line of Defence. A line that represents the flight of a ball, but particularly a musket-ball, from the place where the musketeer must stand, to scour the face of the bastion. There are two sorts of this line, the fichant, and the razant or flanking.

Line

Line of Defence fixed, or fichant; is a line drawn from the angle of the curtain to the point of the opposite bastion, which is not to exceed eight hundred feet; or, as the French say, one hundred and twenty toises, because that is the length of the port of a musquet; and from that point of the curtain and flank, the face of the opposite bastion is to be defended.

Line Razant, stringent, or flanking, or second flank. A line drawn from the point of the bastion along the face, till it comes to the curtain, which shews how much of the curtain will clear or scour the face.

Line forming the Flank. A line drawn from the angle, formed by the two demi-gorges of the bastion, to the angle at the flank. It is only used by Dutch engineers.

Capital Line. A line drawn from the point of the bastion, to the point where the two demi-gorges meet.

Lines of Circumvallation and Contravallation. Vide *Circumvallation and Contravallation*.

Lines of Communication; are trenches that run from one work to another, so that men may pass between them without being exposed to the enemy; therefore the whole intrenchment round any place is sometimes called a line of communication, because it leads to all the works.

To Line Hedges. To plant musqueteers along them under their covert; to fire upon an enemy that comes open; or to defend them from the horse.

Links, of dragoon or grenadier horses, are distinct reins or thongs of leather made fast to the horses' bridles, with which dragoons and grenadiers, when they dismount, link or make fast their horses one to another, that they may not disperse; every tenth man being left on horseback to look to them.

Lizier. Vide *Foreland*.

Lodgment. A work made upon a dangerous post in carrying on a siege, as on the covert-way, the outworks on a breach, in a ditch, or any other part gained from the besieged, to cover the men from their

fire, either by casting up earth, by gabions, or bags full earth, pallisades, wool-packs, fascines, mantelets, or any other thing that may cover soldiers in the place they have gained, and resolve to keep.

Lunette. A small work, counterguard, or envelope, made in the ditch before the curtain. It consists of two faces, making an angle inwards, and are generally made in ditches full of water, to serve instead of a fausse-braye, and dispute the passage of the ditch. The terre plain of it is raised but a little above the surface of the water, and is but twelve feet broad, with a parapet three fathom thick, so that the whole breadth of the lunette is five fathom. Vide *Counterguard* and *Envelope*.

M.

MADRIER. A thick plank, generally used to cover the mouth of a petard when it is charged, and applied with it to the gates, or other places, to be torn or broke up. There are also madriers made of longer planks than those for the petards, which are covered with tin, and loaded with earth to save them from fire. The pioneers lay them over the sappes, or lodgments, where there is need of being covered over head. Instead of them, they sometimes use clays.

Mantelets. Blinds made of thick planks, musquet-proof, and often covered with tin, which the pioneers generally roll before them, they being fixed upon wheels, to cover them from the enemy's fire. There are double mantelets, which make an angle, and stand square, to form two fronts, and cover the front and flank. These have double planks, with earth rammed in between them. They must be five feet high, and three in breadth. They are sometimes the thickness of two or three planks, bound together with iron plates.

Match. A sort of rope made on purpose, which once lighted at the end, burns on gradually and regularly, without

ever going out as long as any of it is left. It is used for firing of match-lock muskets, and all sorts of great guns. It is also laid in mines, that are to blow up so many hours after, and the time is regulated by the length of the match there is to burn before the fire comes to the powder; and by the same rule, those that are used to it know how the hours pass.

Match-Lock; is a musket that is fired with a match fixed on the cock opening the pan, now out of use, firelocks being altogether preferred before them.

Merlon. That part of the parapet which is between two embrasures of a battery. The length of a merlon is generally nine feet next the guns, and six on the outside. Its height six feet, and its thickness eighteen.

Mine. A hole dug in a wall, or under ground, and carried on like a passage or alley, about four feet square, with several turnings and windings in it. At the end of them, that is, under the place designed to be blown up, is the chamber of the mine. The further in it is carried, the more danger it is in of being disappointed by the enemy; so that it is best not to carry it too far, and to make a second where the first has taken effect. Vide *Fourneaux*, *Gallery*, and *Puits* or *Wells*, *Coffres* and *Foucades*.

Mont-pagnote, or *Post of the Invulnerable*. An eminence chosen out of cannon-shot of the place besieged, where curious persons post themselves to see an attack, and the manner of the siege, out of danger.

Mortar-piece. A very short gun, with an extraordinary large bore, and a close chamber; this to hold the charge of powder, the other to contain the bomb it is to throw. These mortars are always mounted on low carriages, like those used at sea, the wheels being each of one piece. They are not fired right forward, like cannon, but mounted into the air, so that the bomb ascending a vast height, falls with the greater force, and flies the further. Sometimes the mortars are

charged with baskets full of stones, which they throw into towns, and do great execution, because falling thick, there is no place of safety from them.

Muster Rolls. The rolls or lists of soldiers found in each company, troop, or regiment, by which they are paid, and the strength of the army is known.

N.

To nail Cannon, or, as some call it, *To Cloy*. To drive a large spike by main force into the touch-hole of a gun; or for want of spikes, small flints or other stones. This renders the cannon unserviceable, either stopping up the touch-hole, or, if the spike be taken out, leaving it so large that it cannot be fired, because it takes too much vent there. The remedy is to drill a new touch-hole. The most honourable thing the garrison of a place besieged can propose to itself in a sally, is to nail up the enemy's cannon. Some call it to cloy, as was said at first; but this is an antiquated word.

O.

OCTAGON. A figure that has eight sides, and as many angles, capable of being fortified with the like number of bastions.

Orgues. Long and substantial pieces of wood, every one separate from the other, hanging with ropes over the gateway of a city perpendicularly, and ready, upon any surprise attempted by the enemy, to be let drop down in the gateway to stop it up, without being subject to the danger that the enemy may clap any piece or wooden horse across the gate, and so keep up the whole range of pieces, as may happen with portcullisses, because the pieces they consist of being all made fast to one another, when one stops all stop; whereas the orgues being all severed from one another, the stopping of one is no hinderance to the fall of the rest, and therefore the orgues are esteemed better than portcullisses.

Orillon,

Orillon, or Blind. A mass of earth faced with wall, advancing beyond the epaule, or shoulder of bastions that have cazemattes to cover the cannon in them, and prevent its being dismounted by the enemy. Some orillons are round, and others almost square, called epaulments.

Orthographical Section, or Profile; is that draught which shews the thickness, breadth, depth, and height of any work, as it would appear if perpendicularly cut off from the highest to the lowest part of it.

Out-works. All the works that cover the body of a place, next the campaign; as ravelins, half-moons, horn-works, tenailles, crown-works, swallow's-tails, envelopes, and the like. It is a general rule, that if there be several outworks one before another, to cover one and the same tenaille of a place, those that are nearest the place, must gradually, one after another, command those that are farthest advanced out into the campaign; that is, must have higher ramparts, that they may overlook and fire upon the besiegers, when they have possessed themselves of the farthest. The gorges of them must be always plain, for fear, if they have any parapet, it might serve the besiegers, when they are masters of it, to cover themselves against the fire of the besieged; and therefore the gorges are only pallisaded to prevent surprise.

P.

PALLISADES, Pallisadoes, or Piles. Great wooden stakes, or spars, six or seven inches square, and eight feet long, whereof three feet are let into the ground. They are planted on the avenues of all places that may be carried by assault, and even by regular attack. Some pallisades are drove downright into the ground: others make an angle, bowing down a little towards the ground next the enemy, that if they should throw cords about them to pull them up, they may slip off. Pallisades are planted on the berme, or foreland of bastions, and at the gorges of half-moons,

and other outworks. The bottom of the ditch is also pallisaded; but above all, the parapet of the covert-way. Some place the pallisades three feet from the said parapet, outwards to the campaign; but of late they have been planted in the middle of the covert-way. They are to stand so close, that no interval remain between them, but what will serve for the muzzle of a musquet, or to thrust a pike through. Pallisades are either pulled up by shaking them with ropes, cut down by the grenadiers, beaten down with cannon, or burned down with tarred fascines or faggots.

Parapet, or Breast-work. A work raised to cover men against the enemy's cannon and small shot, on ramparts, bastions, &c. and must be made of earth, and not of stones, lest they, being beaten to pieces, do mischief. It is eighteen or twenty feet thick, six feet high towards the place, and four or five towards the campaign; which difference of height makes the glacis, or slope for the musqueteers to fire down into the ditch, or at least upon the counterscarp. The name of parapet is given in general to any line that covers men from the enemy's fire: so there are parapets of barrels, of gabions, and of bags filled with earth.

Park of the Artillery. A post in the camp, out of cannon-shot of the enemy, and fortified to secure the magazines and ammunition, where, to prevent accidents of fire, only pikemen do duty. Every attack at a siege has its park of artillery.

Park of Provisions. A place appointed in the rear of every regiment, for sutlers and others to bring things to sell, to furnish the army.

Pate. A platform like that they call a horse-shoe, not always regular, but for the most part oval, encompassed with a parapet, without any other defence for the most part, except only that foreright, and having nothing to flank it. They are commonly erected in marshy grounds to cover a gate of a town.

Patrouille.

P I C

Patrouille. A round going about in the night, consisting generally of five or six men, commanded by a serjeant (or of fewer, if horse), that set out from the corps de garde, to see what is done in the streets, and keep peace and quietness in the town.

Pedrero. A small fort of cannon, most used aboard ships, to fire stone or broken iron upon boarding. Some of them are made to open at the breech, to take in the charge that way.

Pentagon. A figure of five sides, and as many angles, capable of being fortified with the same number of bastions.

Petard. An engine of metal, almost in the shape of a hat, about seven inches deep, and about five inches over at the mouth. When charged with fine powder well beaten, it is covered with a madrier, or plank, bound down fast with ropes running through handles which are round the rim near the mouth of it. This petard is applied to gates or barriers of such places as are designed to be surprised, to blow them up. They are also used in countermines, to break through into the enemy's galleries, and disappoint their mines.

Pickaxes. Used in digging ground when too hard for the spade; but too common to require more to be said of them, though mentioned as being a tool very necessary in an army.

Picket or Piquet; is a stake sharp at the end, which serves to mark out the ground and angles of a fortification, when the engineer is laying down the plan. They are commonly pointed with iron. There are also large piquets, which are drove into the earth, to hold together the fascines or faggots, in any work cast up in haste. Piquets are also stakes drove into the ground, by the tents of the horse in the field, to tie their horses to, and before the foot, to rest their arms about them in a ring. Each company has commonly three, two for musquets, and one for halberds. Horsemen, that have committed any considerable offence, are sen-

P O I

tenced to stand upon the piquet, which is, to have one hand tied up as high as it can stretch, as he stands upon his toes of one foot, upon a little stake drove into the ground for that purpose; so that they neither stand nor hang, nor can they change feet to ease themselves.

Place of Arms in a Garrison. A large open spot of ground, either in the midst of the city, where the great streets meet, or between the ramparts and the houses, for the garrison to rendezvous in upon any sudden alarm, or other occasion.

Place of Arms of an Attack, or Trench. A post near it, sheltered by a parapet or epaulment, for horse and foot to be at their arms, to make good the trenches against the sallies of the enemies. These posts are sometimes covered by a rideau, or rising ground, or else by a cavin, or deep valley, which saves the trouble of fortifying them with parapets, fascines, gabions, barrels, or bags of earth. They are always open in the rear for their better communication with the camp.

Place of Arms of a Camp. A spacious piece of ground at the head of the camp, to draw out the army in order of battle.

Plan, or Ichnography. The draught on the ground of any fortification, shewing the length of its lines, the angles they form, the distances between them, the breadth of the moats, and thickness of the ramparts and parapets. So that a plan represents a work as it would appear on a plain field, were it cut off level with the foundation; but it does not shew the height and depth of the several parts of the work which belong to the profile; and this does not represent the length, it being common to them both to express the breadth and thickness of each part.

Point-Blank. Is the shot of a gun levelled in a direct line, without mounting or sinking the muzzle, which is used for battering of works, and sweeping near at hand. The point-blank of any common large cannon is not above one hundred and eighty paces.

Polygon.

Q U A

Polygon. The figure or spot of ground that is to be, or is fortified.

Interior Polygon. The main body of the work, or town, excluding the out-works.

Exterior Polygon. The outlines of all the works, drawn from one utmost angle to another quite about.

Regular Polygon. That whose sides and angles are equal to one another.

Irregular Polygon. That which has unequal sides and angles.

Pontoon, or Floating-Bridge. An invention to pass over a water. It is made of two great boats, placed at some distance from one another, both planked over, as is the interval between them, with rails on the sides, the whole so strong built, that it can carry over horse and cannon.

Portcullis, Herse, or Sarrazine. Several great pieces of wood laid across one another, and pointed at the ends with iron, the whole like a harrow. These did use to hang over the gateways of fortified places, to be ready to let drop down into the said gateway to keep out an enemy that should come by surprise, if there should not be time or opportunity to shut the gates: but the organs are counted better. Vide *Orgues*.

Postern. A small door in the flank of a bastion, or other part of a garrison, to march in and out unperceived by the enemy, either to relieve the works, or to make sallies.

Pouches; are such as the grenadiers have to carry their hand-grenades in, being of leather, with a spring to open and shut, large, and hanging by the soldier's side.

Q

A QUARTER, signifies not only the ground a body of men encamps on, but the troops themselves. Therefore we say, to beat up the enemy's quarters. Such a quarter is well fortified.

A Quarter at a Siege. An encampment upon any of the principal avenues of a

R A V

place, either commanded by the general of the army, and then called the king's or the general's quarter; or by a lieutenant-general.

Quarter-master. An officer whose principal business is to look after the quarters of the soldiers. There is a quarter-master-general of the army. Every regiment of foot has a quarter-master, and every troop of horse one.

Queue d'yronde, or Swallow's-Tail. A detached or outwork, whose sides open towards the head, or campaign, and draw closer or narrower towards the gorge. There are single and double tenailles, and horn-works, called by this name of queue d'yronde, or swallow's-tail, because their sides, instead of being parallel, open towards the head, and grow narrow at the gorge, as was said before. When these works are cast up before the front of a place, they have this fault, that they do not sufficiently cover the flanks of the opposite bastions: but besides that, engineers sometimes must work according to the ground and situation; they have this advantage, that they are extraordinary well flanked by the place, which discovers all the length of their sides the better.

R.

RAMPART. Some will call it rampire, but improperly. The great massy bank of earth raised about a place to resist the enemy's great shot, and cover the buildings. On it is raised a parapet towards the campaign. It is not to be above three fathom high, and ten or twelve in thickness, unless more earth be taken out of the ditch than can be otherwise bestowed. The rampart of half-moons is the better for being low, that the musquets of the defendants may the better reach the bottom of the ditch; but it must be so high, as not to be commanded by the covert-way.

Ravelin; is like the point of a bastion, which the flanks cut off, as consisting of only

R E T

only two faces, which make an angle salient. It is placed before a curtain, to cover the opposite flanks of the two next bastions; or to cover a bridge and gate, being always beyond the moat. Only engineers now use this word ravelin; for the soldiers generally call it a half-moon. Vide *Half-moon*.

Redoubt. A small square fort, to serve for a corps de garde. They are used to secure the lines of circumvallation and contravallation, and the approaches. They are also made sometimes upon every traverse of the trenches, to defend the workmen against the sallies of the besieged. They are often used before strong towns, at small distances before the counterscarp, to keep the enemy at a distance, and cover the sallies of the garrison. These redoubts are sometimes greater, and sometimes less; but their parapet not being to resist cannon, is only eight or nine feet thick, with two or three foot banks, and the ditch about the same breadth and depth.

Reform. To reform, is to reduce a body of men, either disbanding the whole, and putting the officers and men into other bodies, or only breaking a part, and retaining the rest.

Remount. To remount the cavalry, is to furnish horses for those who have theirs killed or disabled.

Retirade. A retrenchment, commonly consisting of two faces, which make an angle inwards, and raised in the body of a work that is intended to be lost foot by foot, when the first defences are broke down. Sometimes it is a trench with a parapet, and sometimes it is only made of fascines loaded with earth, of gabions, of barrels or bags full of earth, with a ditch, and with pallisades, or without.

Retrenchment; is taken for any sort of work, or intrenchment, or defence with a ditch and breast-work, but most properly it is that which is behind another; as when men are beaten from one post, they throw up another retrenchment within

R O U

it. Sometimes retrenchments are called cuttings off, and indeed both words signify the same thing, only the first is French. The name is proper, because that part of the defence which was lost, is cut off by the new work. Vide *Intrenchments*.

Returns of the Trench. The several bendings and oblique lines of the trenches, drawn in some measure parallel to the sides of the place attacked, to prevent being enfiladed, or having the enemy's shot scour along the length of the line. These returns make a great distance between the tail and the head of the trenches, which are but at a small distance the straight way. Therefore, when the head is attacked by any sally, the volunteers and braves among the besiegers leap over the line, and run out of all shelter to repulse the sally, and cut off the enemy's retreat.

Reverse, signifies on the back, or behind. So we say, a reverse view, a reverse commanding ground, a reverse battery.

Rhineland Rod. A measure used in fortification by Dutch engineers, being two fathom, or twelve feet.

Rhomboid. A figure that has the opposite sides and angles equal, yet neither all the sides, nor all the angles, but only two of each.

Rhombus, or Lozenge. A square figure that has the four sides equal, but not the angles, whereof two are obtuse, and two acute. It is what we vulgarly call diamond-cut, like the glass of old windows.

Rideau. A small rising ground running along a plain, and sometimes almost parallel to the front of a place, to which it is very prejudicial, as being a work ready thrown up to cover the enemy. It is properly so called, because rideau in French is a curtain, and this is, as it were, a curtain drawn by nature to hide men from the town.

Round. A watch commanded by an officer that goes in the night about the ramparts of a strong place, to observe whether

whether the centinels are watchful upon their duty, or in the streets of a town, to keep good order.

To Roul. Officers of equal quality, who mount the same guard, and do the same duty, relieving one another, are said to roul; as captains with captains, and sub alterns with subalterns. They command one another according to the dates of their commissions.

To Run the Gauntlet. When a soldier has committed some considerable offence, and is sentenced to run the gauntlet, the regiment is drawn up, making a lane, with every man a wand in his hand, the criminal runs through with his back naked, and every man has a stroke at him. If it be intended to make the punishment rigorous, the officers have a watchful eye to see that the men do not favour the criminal, and punish any that presumes so to do.

S.

SAFE-GUARD. A protection the prince or his general gives to some of the enemy's country to be secured from being ravaged by his men, or quartering them. Soldiers left in such places, to secure them against their own men, are called safe-guards.

A Sally. In French, *Sortie*. The issuing out of the besieged from their works, and falling upon the besiegers to cut them off, and destroy their works, as they often do in successful sallies, killing many men, destroying the trenches and batteries, and nailing the cannon. To make a sally; to repulse a sally; to cut off a sally, that is, to get between them that made it and home.

Sappe. A deep trench carried far into the ground, and descending by steps from top to bottom, so that it covers on the side; and to cover over head, they lay across it madriers, that is, thick planks, or clays, that is, branches of trees close bound together, and throw earth over them to secure them against fire. For-

merly, this word *sappe* signified a hole dug under a building in order to overthrow it. When a covert-way is well defended by musqueteers, the besiegers must make their way down into it by *sappe*.

Saucisse. A long train of powder rolled up in a pitch-cloth, and sewed together in length, so that it reach from the fourneaux, or chamber of the mine, to the place where the engineer stands to spring the mine. It may be about two inches diameter. There are generally two saucisses to every mine, that is, if the one fails, the other may hit.

Saucissons, or Saucisses. Faggots made of the bodies of underwood, or of the large branches of great trees, wherein they differ from fascines, which are of small wood. The saucisson is bound in the middle, and at both ends, and serves to cover the men, make epaulments, and for other uses.

Scalade, or Escalade. A furious attack upon a wall or rampart, carried on with ladders to mount, without going on in form, or carrying on works to secure the men.

Scarp. The inward slope of the ditch of a place, that is, the slope of that side of the ditch which is next to the place, and faces towards the campaign.

Scenography. The prospect of a fortified place, as it appears to the eye, when from without we look upon any side of it, and observe its situation, inclosure, steeples, and tops of the houses.

To Scour the length of a Line. To rake it from end to end with the shot, so that every bullet which comes in at one end, sweeps all along to the other, and leaves no place of security in it.

Sillon. A work raised in the midst of a ditch to defend it, when it is too wide. This work, as it runs, forms little bastions, half-moons, or radans, or indentures, which are lower than the rampart of the place, but higher than the covert-way. This name of *sillon* is going out of

* Y y y

use,

T A L

use, and they now call it envelope. Vide *Envelope*, *Counter-guard*, and *Lunette*.

Sixain. An ancient order of battle for six battalions, which, supposing them to be all in a line, is formed thus: the second and fifth battalions advance and constitute the van; the first and sixth fall back into the rear, or corps-de-reserve; and the third and fourth remain on the same ground for the main battle. Every battalion ought to have a squadron of horse on its right, and another on its left. Any number of battalions produced by the multiplication of six, may be drawn up in this order; for twelve battalions will make two sixains, eighteen will make three, and so on.

Star Redoubt, of four, five, or six, or more points, otherwise called an estoile. These are all small forts, or redoubts, with angles salient, and returning or entering. These are not much in use now, because their angle inwards is not flanked, and the square redoubts are sooner built, and as serviceable.

Surface. Is that part of the exterior side, which is terminated by the flank prolonged or extended, and the angle of the nearest bastion. The double of this line with the curtain, is equal to the exterior side.

T.

TAIL of the Trenches. The first work the besiegers make when they open the trenches, as the head of the attack is carried on towards the place. There is always danger at the tail of the trenches, because it is exposed to the batteries of the place; and the cannon mounted on the cavaliers, play upon those that relieve and mount the guard. A guard of horse is ever kept at the tail of the trenches, to be in a readiness to come to the relief of the workmen at the head, in cases of sallies, and this guard is relieved as often as the trenches.

Talus. The slope allowed to every work raised of earth, that it may stand

T E R

the faster, and is more or less, according as the earth is looser or more binding. As for instance, the rampart is not built upright, because it is of earth; but it goes sloping, being thicker at the bottom or foot, than at the top, and this slope is called the talus.

Inward Talus. The slope of the rampart, or other work next the place, which is commonly double the outward talus of the same work.

Outward Talus. The slope allowed the work on the outside from the place, and towards the campaign.

Te Deum. A holy hymn sung in thanksgiving for any victory obtained, which is often abused, being sung by those that are beaten to conceal their shame.

Tenaille. Has several significations in fortification; as,

Tenaille of a Place, or Fortrefs. The faces of it. Vide *Face*.

Tenaille. An outwork, whereof there are two forts, the single and the double.

The Single Tenaille. A work, the head whereof is formed by two faces, making one angle reentrant or inwards, and whose sides run directly parallel from the head to the gorge.

The Double Tenaille. A work whose head is formed by four sides, which make two angles reentrant or inwards, and three angles salient, and whose sides run straight from the head to the gorge. When these sides are parallel, the single or double tenailles are known by no other name; but when there is more breadth at the head than at the gorge, they are called queue d'yronde, or swallow's tails. Tenailles are faulty in this respect, that they are not flanked, or defended towards their dead or inward angle, because the height of the parapet hinders seeing down before the angle, so that the enemy can lodge himself there under a covert. Therefore tenailles are only made when there is not time enough to make a horn-work.

Terre-plain. The superficies of the rampart, being the plain space or walk

on

on it, parallel to the level of the ground, and bounded next the campaign by the parapet, and next the place by the interior talus.

To Tertiate a Piece. Is to try a cannon, whether it has its due thickness of metal in all parts.

Toise. A fathom, or six feet.

Tong. The same as tenaille.

Trail the Pike; is to hold the spear end in the right-hand, about a hand's breadth from the spear, the flat of the spear lying upwards, the but-end on the ground behind the man.

Trapeze. A figure that has only two of its four sides parallel.

Trapezoide, or Tablet. Has all its four sides and angles unequal, and no sides parallel.

Traverse. A trench with a parapet, and sometimes two, one on the right, and the other on the left. Sometimes this trench is open over head, and sometimes covered with planks loaded with earth. This word is often taken for a gallery, and also signifies a retrenchment, or line fortified with fascines, barrels, or bags of earth, or gabions.

Trench. In general it signifies any ditch, or cut made in the earth.

Trenches, Approaches, or Attacks. Are works carried on by the besiegers, being cut into the ground by parapets for their men to gain ground, and draw near the fortifications of the place under covert. They are carried on differently, according to the nature of the ground. For if all round the town the ground be rocky, the trenches are raised above it with fascines or faggots, bags of earth, gabions, woolpacks, epaulments of earth brought from afar, and any thing that may cover the men without flying, as stones, and the like. But if the earth is fit to dig, the trenches are no other than a ditch, or way sunk down into the earth, and edged with a parapet next the besieged. Its depth is about six or seven feet, and its breadth seven or eight. Howsoever

the trenches be made, they must always be so contrived, that the besieged may never enfilade them, that is, scour the length of them with their shot. For this reason they are carried on by coudes or traverses, which are lines returning back from the end of them, and running almost parallel with the place.

To open Trenches. To begin to dig or work upon the line of approaches, which is generally done in the night, sometimes within musquet-shot, and sometimes within half, or even within whole cannon-shot of the place, if there be no hollows nor rising grounds about it, and the garrison is strong, and their cannon well served. The workmen that open the trenches, are always supported by bodies of men against the sallies of the besiegers, and sometimes those bodies lie between them and the place, and on the right and left. The pioneers sometimes work on their knees, and the men that are to support them lie flat on their faces, both to avoid the shot from the place. The pioneers are generally covered with mantelets, or saucissons.

To Mount the Trenches. To go upon duty into the trenches.

To Relieve the Trenches. To relieve those that are upon duty in them.

To Carry on the Trenches. To advance them towards the place.

Triangle, or Trigon. A figure consisting of three sides, and as many angles.

Triangle Rectangle. Which has no right angle.

Triangle Amblygone. Which has an obtuse angle.

Triangle Oxygon. Which has three sharp or acute angles.

Triangle Equilateral. Which has all three sides of an equal length.

Triangle Isoscele. Which has only two sides equal.

Triangle Scalene. Which has all three sides unequal.

Turnpike. A piece of wood or spar, twelve or fourteen feet long, six or eight

W H E

inches diameter, cut in a sexangular form, every side of it bored full of holes about an inch diameter, and five or six inches from one another, but not answering on the side to one another; on the contrary, all differently posited. Through these holes, pickets, that is, short pikes, are run, being about five or six feet long, pointed with iron, and fastened into the holes with nails or wedges. Thus the points stand out every way: and these turnpikes are of great use to stop an enemy, being placed on a breach, or at the entrance of a camp, or in any gap.

W.

WELL. A depth the miner sinks into the ground, and thence carries on the branches or galleries, to find out and disappoint the enemy's mines, or to prepare one.

To Wheel. This is a motion that brings a battalion or squadron to front on that side where the flank was, which is wheeling to the right or left, if an enemy appear ready to attack the flank, or, if it be thought fit, to fall upon the enemy's flank. In this motion, the ranks and files must take great care not to bend, but every one to keep his due distance; and there must be very able serjeants at the angles, to see the files do not break and

W I T

fall into confusion. If the battalion wheels to the right, the left wing moves first, describing the fourth part of a circle about the file-leader on the right, who is the center of the motion, and stirs not off his ground. If the wheeling be to the left, the contrary is performed. Squadrons of horse wheel after the same manner.

Wing of an Army drawn up for Battle, or Wing of one of its Lines; is the horse on the flanks, or at the end of each line, like on the right and left.

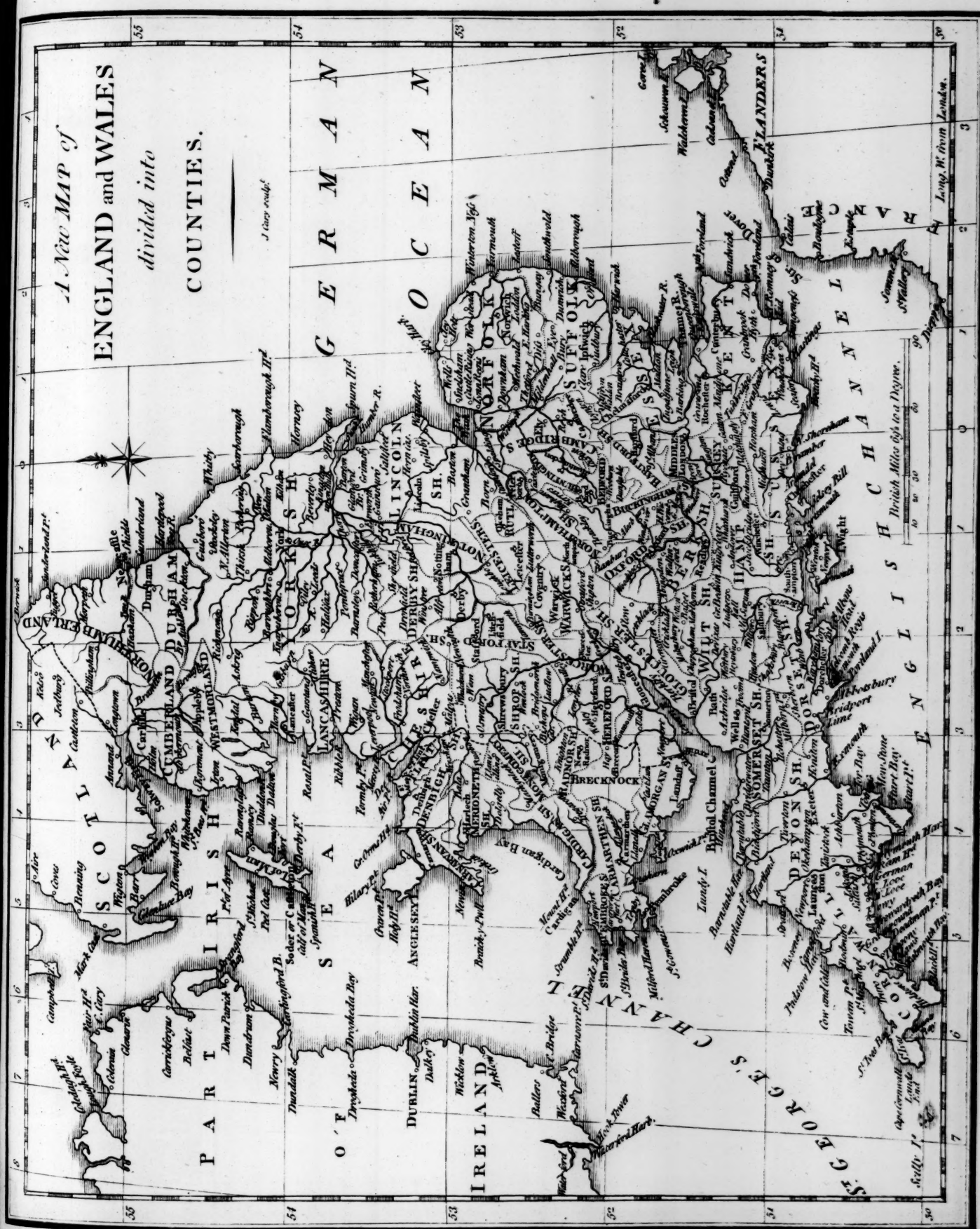
Wing of a Battalion or Squadron. The right and left-hand files that make up each side or flank. When a battalion is drawn up, the pikes are in the center, and the musqueteers on the wings, which wings are also called great divisions, or whole divisions of the battalion. In wheelings, when they wheel to the right, the left wing of the battalion moves first, whilst the right wing takes a short compass, turning upon the file-leader of the first file, as upon a center. The contrary is done if they wheel to the left.

Witnesses, or Temoins; are certain parcels of earth left in the foundation of those places that are dug down, in order to make a judgment by them, how many cubical feet, or fathoms of earth, have been dug out.

T H E E N D.

A New MAP of ENGLAND and WALES divided into COUNTIES.

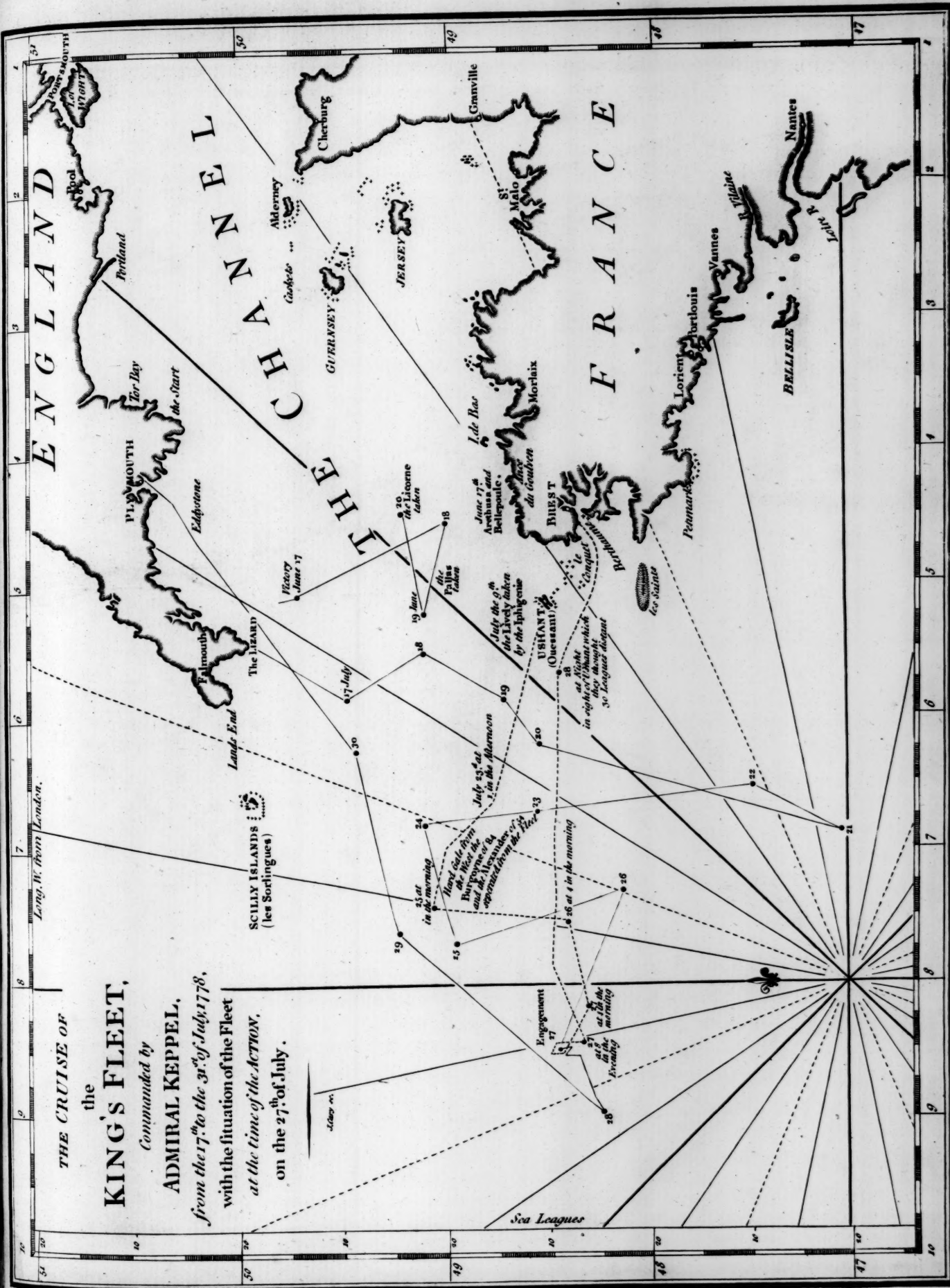
J. Davis sculp.



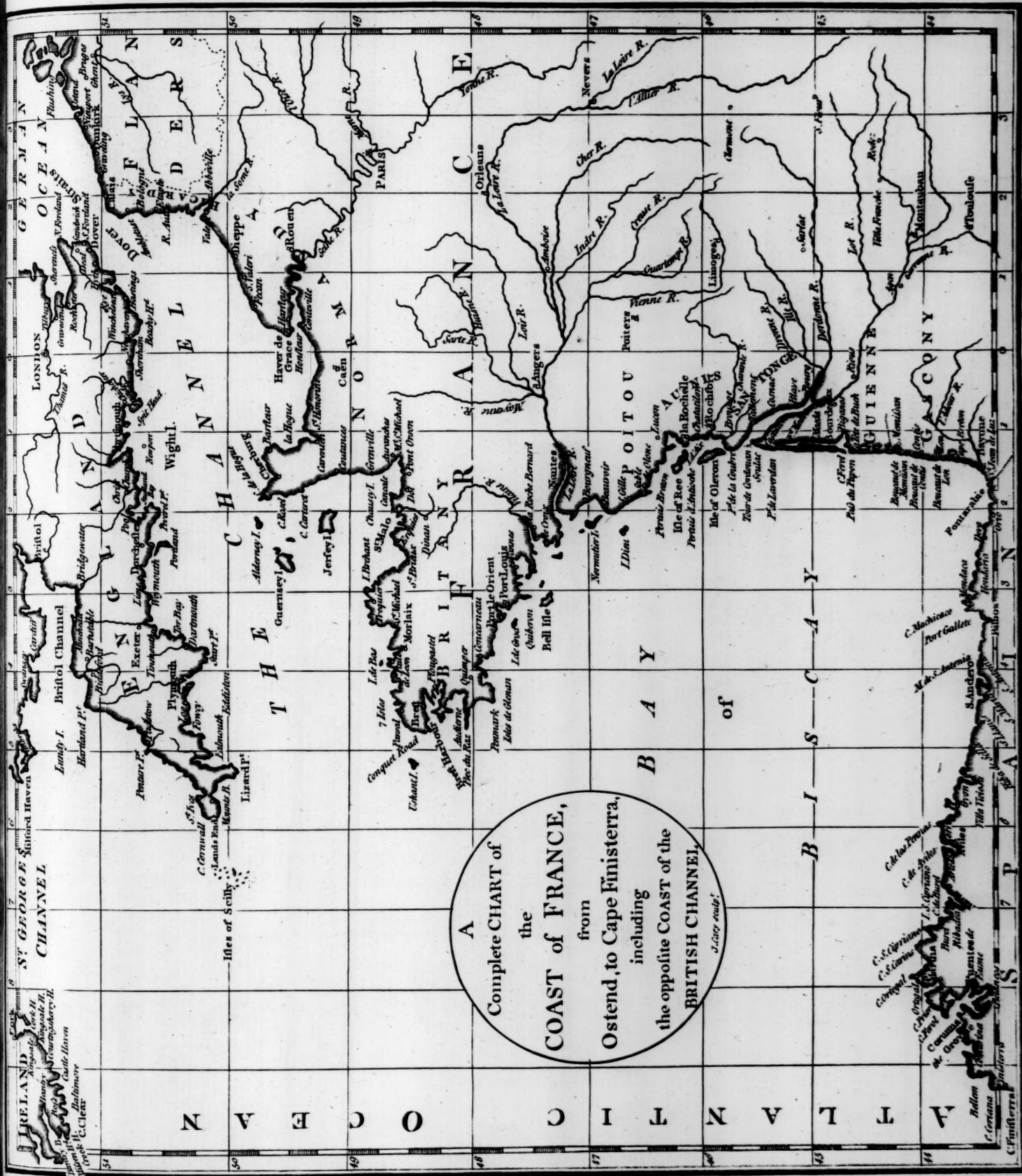
Published by J. Davis, Mapmaker & W. Davis, May 5, 1794.



THE CRUISE OF
the
KING'S FLEET,
Commanded by
ADMIRAL KEPPEL,
from the 17th to the 31st of July, 1778,
with the situation of the Fleet
at the time of the ACTION,
on the 27th of July.

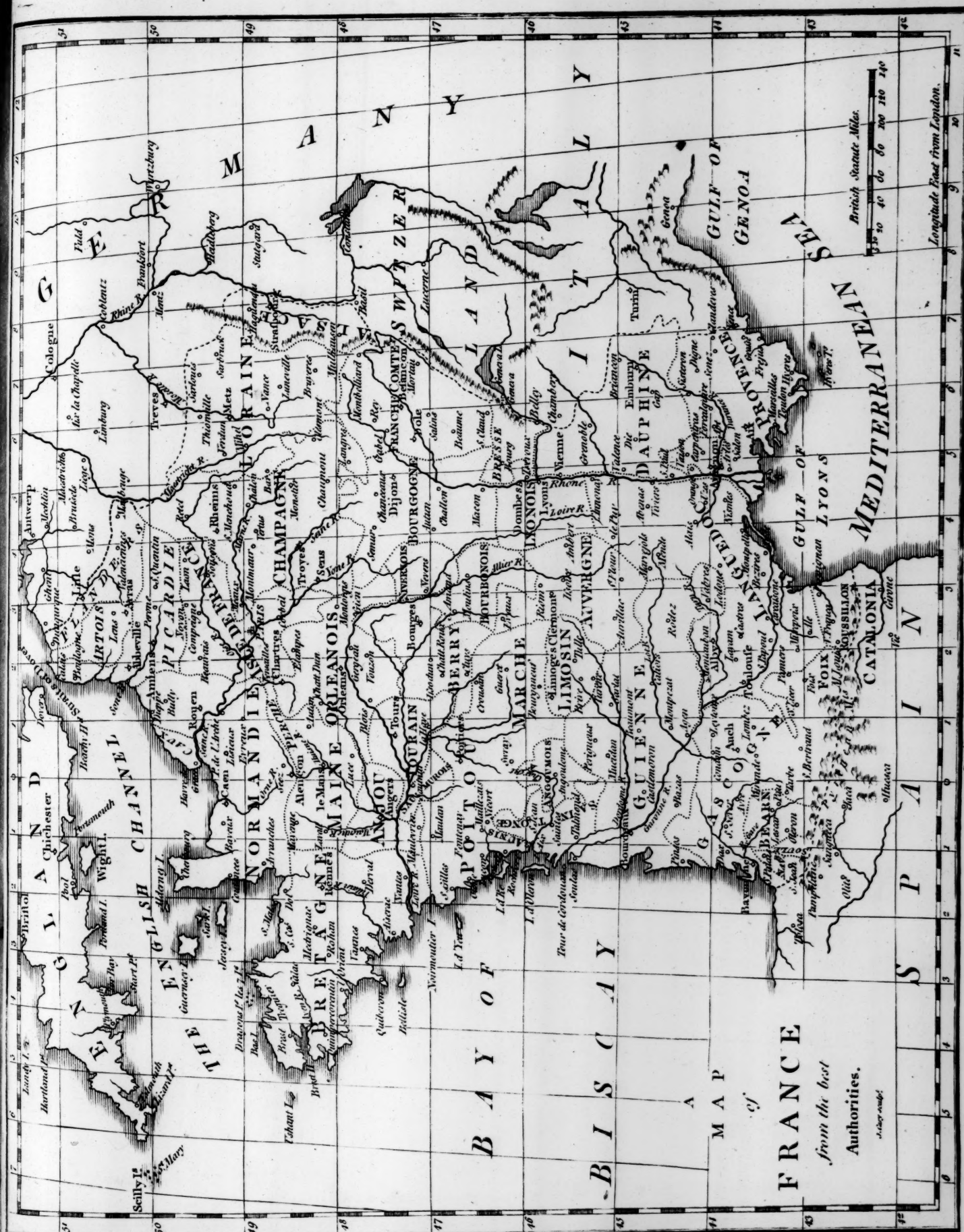






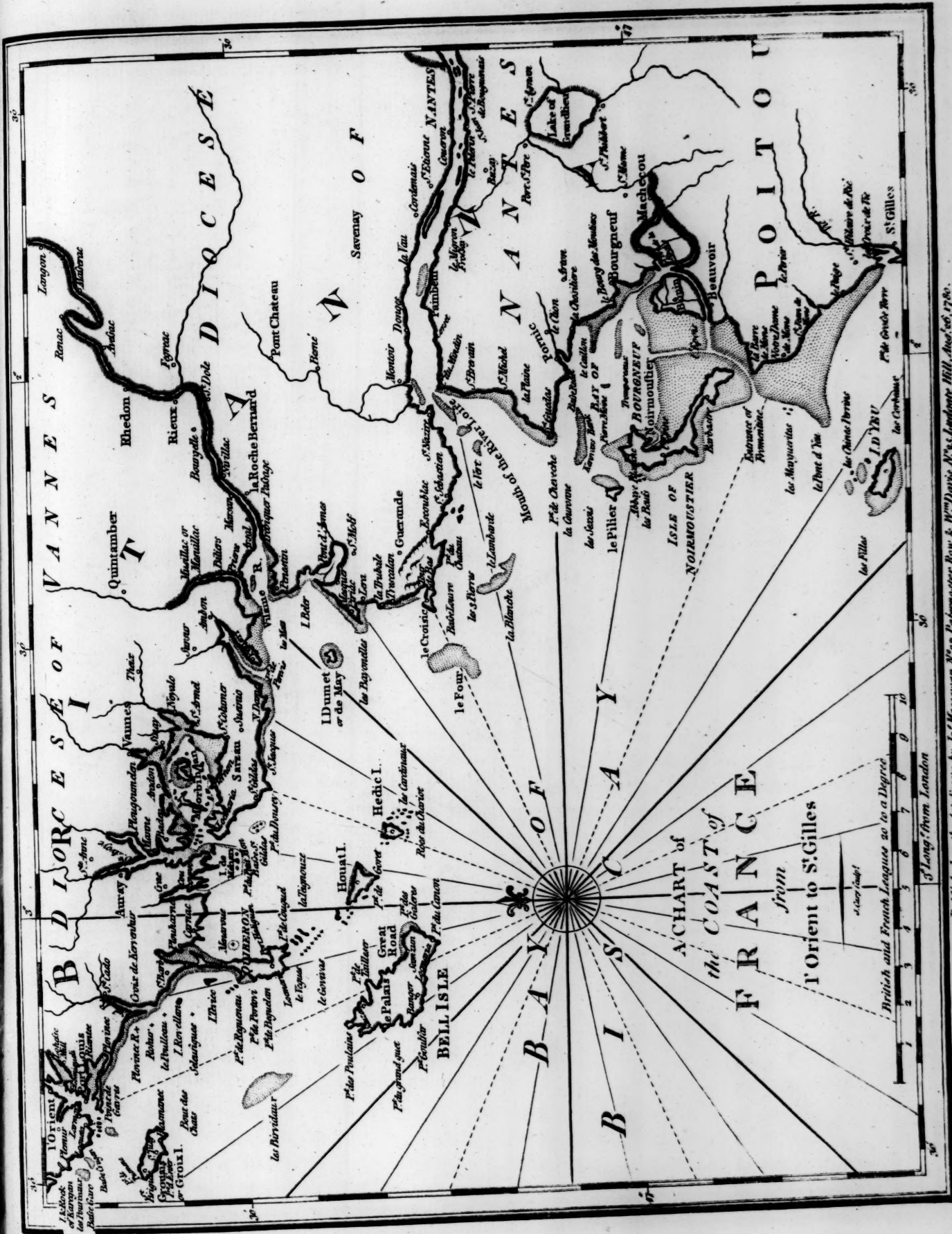
Published by J. Macgibbon & N. Davis Nov. 28. 1780.





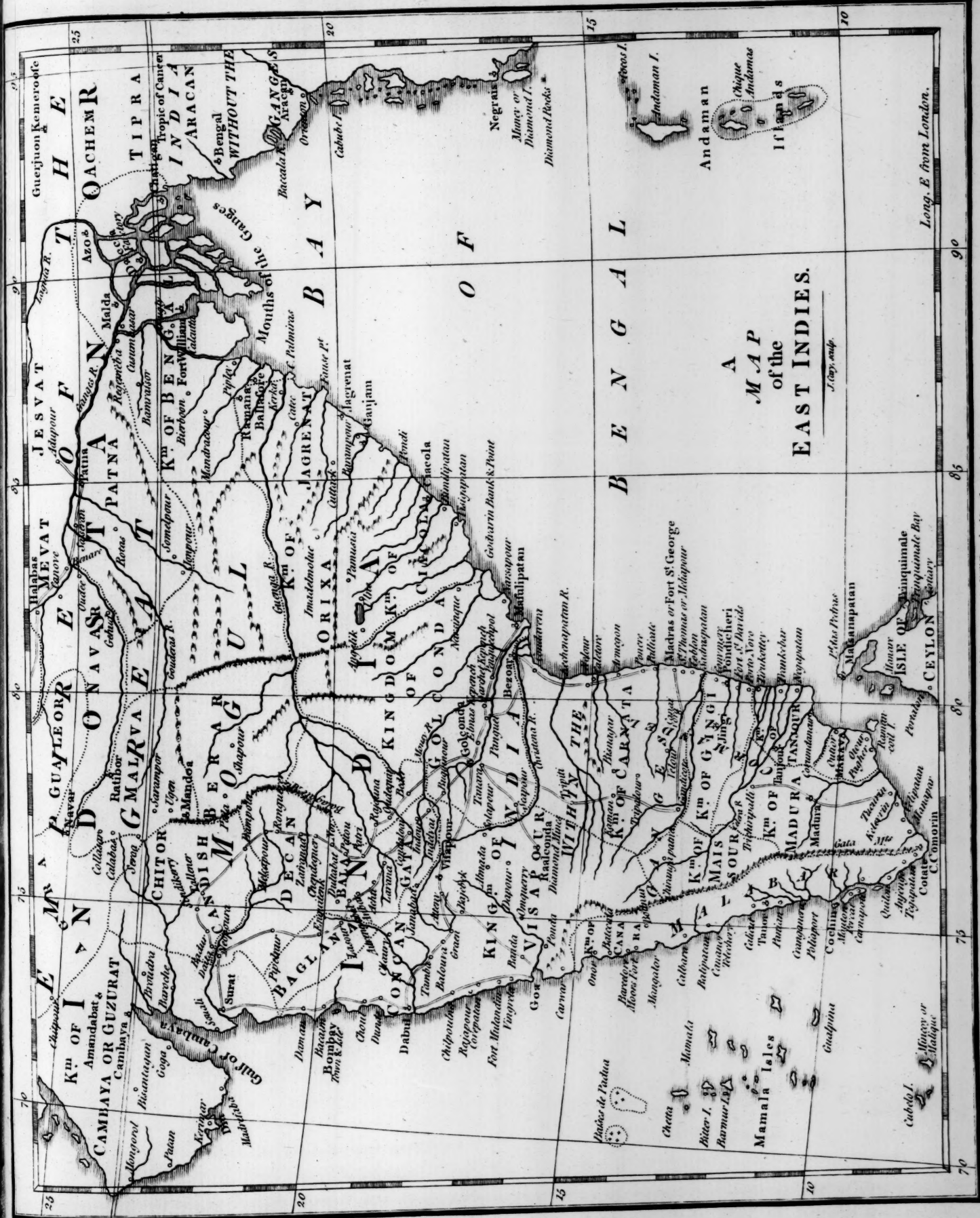
Published by Ja^s Macdonald & W^m Davis, Dec^r 8, 1780.





Published as the Act directs, by J. Macgowan, N^o 27, Paternoster Row, & W^m Davis, N^o 55, Ludgate Hill, Aug^r 1780.

BRITISH
3 JUL 80
MUSEUM



A
MAP
of the
EAST INDIES.

Long. E. from London.

90

85

80

75

70

Published by J. M. Macgibbon, & N. M. Davis, March 17, 1781.



[illegible]

5	72	35	67	35	62	35	Long. West from London
---	----	----	----	----	----	----	------------------------



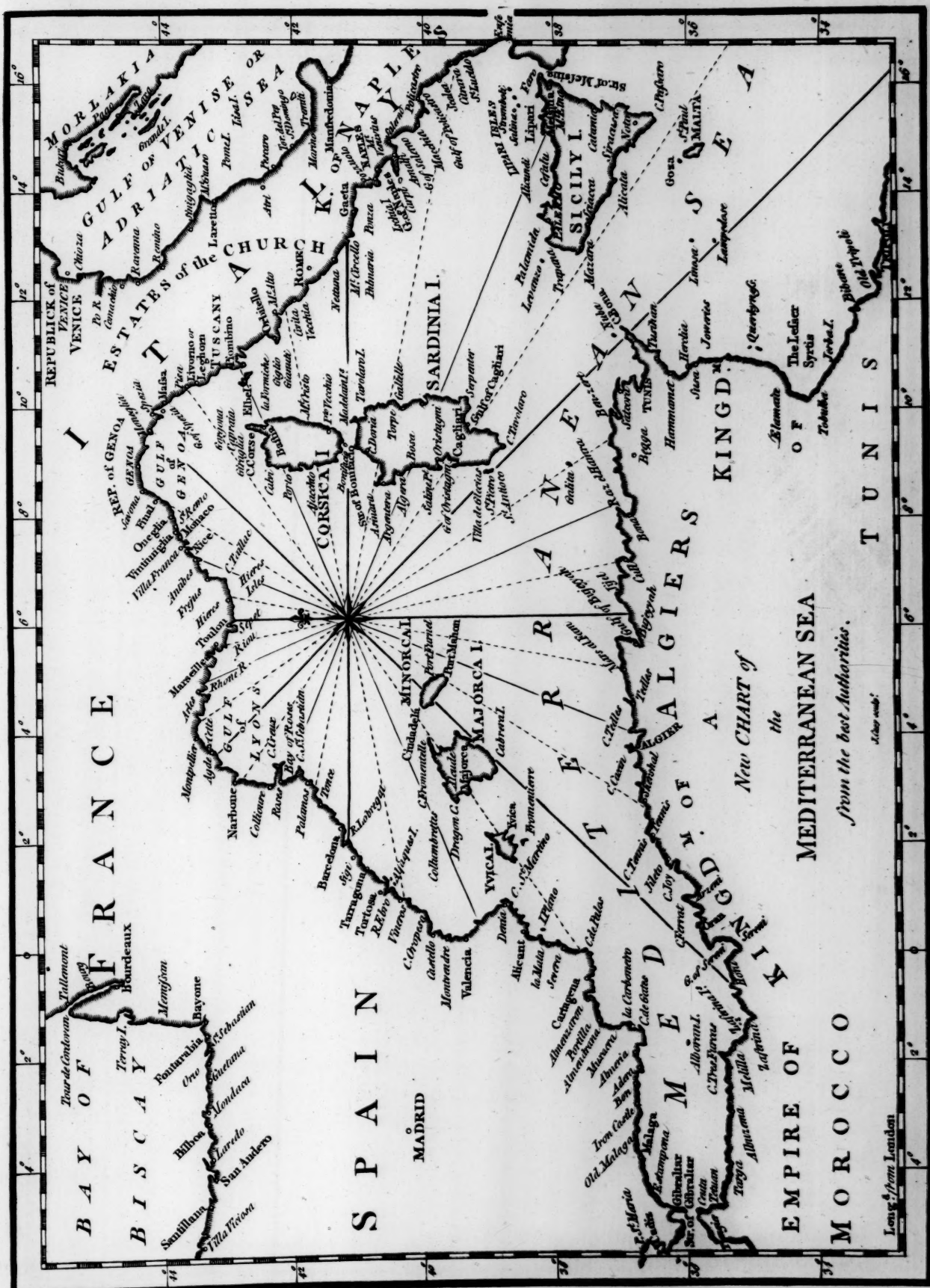


A New Map of IRELAND.



in Deg. W. from London. 10





Published as the Act directs, by Jas. Macgibbon, & W^m Davis, Nov^r 2, 1780.

W E S T E R N O C C E A N

New and Accurate
MAP
of
the Kingdoms of
SPAIN and PORTUGAL.

J. Cary sculp.

8 Long. W. from London

0 E. from London

M E D I T E R R A N E A N S E A

British Statute Miles.

